

# Table of Contents

[Information](#Top_of_0000_Information_xhtml)

[C1](#Top_of_0001_C1_xhtml)

[C2](#Top_of_0002_C2_xhtml)

[C3](#Top_of_0003_C3_xhtml)

[C4](#Top_of_0004_C4_xhtml)

[C5](#Top_of_0005_C5_xhtml)

[C6](#Top_of_0006_C6_xhtml)

[C7](#Top_of_0007_C7_xhtml)

[C8](#Top_of_0008_C8_xhtml)

[C9](#Top_of_0009_C9_xhtml)

[C10](#Top_of_0010_C10_xhtml)

[C11](#Top_of_0011_C11_xhtml)

[C12](#Top_of_0012_C12_xhtml)

[C13](#Top_of_0013_C13_xhtml)

[C14](#Top_of_0014_C14_xhtml)

[C15](#Top_of_0015_C15_xhtml)

[C16](#Top_of_0016_C16_xhtml)

[C17](#Top_of_0017_C17_xhtml)

[C18](#Top_of_0018_C18_xhtml)

[C19](#Top_of_0019_C19_xhtml)

[C20](#Top_of_0020_C20_xhtml)

[C21](#Top_of_0021_C21_xhtml)

[C22](#Top_of_0022_C22_xhtml)

[C23](#Top_of_0023_C23_xhtml)

[C24](#Top_of_0024_C24_xhtml)

[C25](#Top_of_0025_C25_xhtml)

[C26](#Top_of_0026_C26_xhtml)

[C27](#Top_of_0027_C27_xhtml)

[C28](#Top_of_0028_C28_xhtml)

[C29](#Top_of_0029_C29_xhtml)

[C30](#Top_of_0030_C30_xhtml)

[C31](#Top_of_0031_C31_xhtml)

[C32](#Top_of_0032_C32_xhtml)

[C33](#Top_of_0033_C33_xhtml)

[C34](#Top_of_0034_C34_xhtml)

[C35](#Top_of_0035_C35_xhtml)

[C36](#Top_of_0036_C36_xhtml)

[C37](#Top_of_0037_C37_xhtml)

[C38](#Top_of_0038_C38_xhtml)

[C39](#Top_of_0039_C39_xhtml)

[C40](#Top_of_0040_C40_xhtml)

[C41](#Top_of_0041_C41_xhtml)

[C42](#Top_of_0042_C42_xhtml)

[C43 - Chapter 43: Beginner’s Speed, Like a Leopard!](#Top_of_0043_C43___Chapter_43_Beg)

[C44 - Chapter 44: Forging the Fourth stage! Please Read It!](#Top_of_0044_C44___Chapter_44_For)

[C45 - Chapter 45: Five Shadows of Death!](#Top_of_0045_C45___Chapter_45_Fiv)

[C46 - Chapter 46: Black Rhino Knight and the Earthly Dragon Beast!](#Top_of_0046_C46___Chapter_46_Bla)

[C47 - Chapter 47: The Mysterious Human Heart](#Top_of_0047_C47___Chapter_47_The)

[C48 - Chapter 48: White Blade and Thunderous Arrow](#Top_of_0048_C48___Chapter_48_Whi)

[C49 - Chapter 49: The Arrival of the White Wolf and Slaughter in the Night!](#Top_of_0049_C49___Chapter_49_The)

[C50 - Chapter 50: Too Weak!](#Top_of_0050_C50___Chapter_50_Too)

[Chapter 51 - Chapter 51: Gold Belt for Murder and Arson!](#Top_of_0051_Chapter_51___Chapter)

[Chapter 52 - Chapter 52: The King of Beasts!](#Top_of_0052_Chapter_52___Chapter)

[Chapter 53 - Chapter 53: Justice Descends from the Heavens!](#Top_of_0053_Chapter_53___Chapter)

[Chapter 54 - Chapter 54: The Man-Faced Spider Breathing Technique!](#Top_of_0054_Chapter_54___Chapter)

[Chapter 55 - Chapter 55: Levi, the Crazy Outlaw](#Top_of_0055_Chapter_55___Chapter)

[Chapter 56 - Chapter 56: Pale Shadow and Iron Mountain](#Top_of_0056_Chapter_56___Chapter)

[Chapter 57 - Chapter 57: Siren Breathing Technique and Bone Shrinking Transformation](#Top_of_0057_Chapter_57___Chapter)

[Chapter 58 - Chapter 58: Man-Faced Spider’s Kiss and New Skill](#Top_of_0058_Chapter_58___Chapter)

[Chapter 59 - Chapter 59: The Fourth Breathing Technique](#Top_of_0059_Chapter_59___Chapter)

[Chapter 60 - Chapter 60: Enough!](#Top_of_0060_Chapter_60___Chapter)

[Chapter 61 - Chapter 61: Bloody Battle](#Top_of_0061_Chapter_61___Chapter)

[Chapter 62 - Chapter 62: Medicine Production and Giant Bear](#Top_of_0062_Chapter_62___Chapter)

[Chapter 63 - Chapter 63: Land of Rust Lake and Giant Iron Crocodile](#Top_of_0063_Chapter_63___Chapter)

[Chapter 64 - Chapter 64: Fourth Level](#Top_of_0064_Chapter_64___Chapter)

[Chapter 65 - Chapter 65: Beginner Vibrosensing and Spider Sensing](#Top_of_0065_Chapter_65___Chapter)

[Chapter 66 - Chapter 66: Type 5 Black Snake and Intermediate Defense](#Top_of_0066_Chapter_66___Chapter)

[Chapter 67 - Chapter 67: Evernight Kingdom and Snow Queen Elsa](#Top_of_0067_Chapter_67___Chapter)

[Chapter 68 - Chapter 68: Killing Feast and Vortex Beast Breathing Technique!](#Top_of_0068_Chapter_68___Chapter)

[Chapter 69 - Chapter 69: Extreme Forging, Craftsmanship Special Effect](#Top_of_0069_Chapter_69___Chapter)

[Chapter 70 - Chapter 70: Stacked Armors! Dragon Armor!](#Top_of_0070_Chapter_70___Chapter)

[Chapter 71 - Chapter 71: Spirit Exorcism Manual](#Top_of_0071_Chapter_71___Chapter)

[Chapter 72 - Chapter 72: Return of the Dark Wave!](#Top_of_0072_Chapter_72___Chapter)

[Chapter 73 - Chapter 73: Four Great Seals](#Top_of_0073_Chapter_73___Chapter)

[Chapter 74 - Chapter 74: Orange-red Flame, Tier 5 Sea Demon!](#Top_of_0074_Chapter_74___Chapter)

[Chapter 75 - Chapter 75: Breathing Technique Fusion!](#Top_of_0075_Chapter_75___Chapter)

[Chapter 76 - Chapter 76: Golden Warhammer Tyra!](#Top_of_0076_Chapter_76___Chapter)

[Chapter 77 - Chapter 77: Pyroacacene!](#Top_of_0077_Chapter_77___Chapter)

[Chapter 78 - Chapter 78: Large Sums!](#Top_of_0078_Chapter_78___Chapter)

[Chapter 79 - Chapter 79: Gold, Evil Spirit, Fist of the Empire! (1)](#Top_of_0079_Chapter_79___Chapter)

[Chapter 80 - Chapter 80: Gold, Evil Spirit, Fist of the Empire! (2)](#Top_of_0080_Chapter_80___Chapter)

[Chapter 81 - Chapter 81: Gold, Evil Spirit, Fist of the Empire!](#Top_of_0081_Chapter_81___Chapter)

[Chapter 82 - Chapter 82: The Power of the Seal of Protection!](#Top_of_0082_Chapter_82___Chapter)

[Chapter 83 - Chapter 83: The Bloody Hand Boss](#Top_of_0083_Chapter_83___Chapter)

[Chapter 84 - Chapter 84: Level 5 Man-Faced spider!](#Top_of_0084_Chapter_84___Chapter)

[Chapter 85 - Chapter 85: Giant Breathing Technique!](#Top_of_0085_Chapter_85___Chapter)

[Chapter 86 - Chapter 86: The Chaos of the Empire!](#Top_of_0086_Chapter_86___Chapter)

[Chapter 87 - Chapter 87: Twenty Bottles of Ambergris!](#Top_of_0087_Chapter_87___Chapter)

[Chapter 88 - Chapter 88: Lady Thorn!](#Top_of_0088_Chapter_88___Chapter)

[Chapter 89 - Chapter 89: The Statue Is In Hand!](#Top_of_0089_Chapter_89___Chapter)

[Chapter 90 - Chapter 90: Realizing Freedom!](#Top_of_0090_Chapter_90___Chapter)

[Chapter 91 - Chapter 91: I Only Want You Dead!](#Top_of_0091_Chapter_91___Chapter)

[Chapter 92 - Chapter 92: Level 6!](#Top_of_0092_Chapter_92___Chapter)

[Chapter 93 - Chapter 93: Armor Transformation!](#Top_of_0093_Chapter_93___Chapter)

[Chapter 94 - Chapter 94: Naiad!](#Top_of_0094_Chapter_94___Chapter)

[Chapter 95 - Chapter 95: Blood Whale’s Sac!](#Top_of_0095_Chapter_95___Chapter)

[Chapter 96 - Chapter 96: Lord Xue Ying (1)](#Top_of_0096_Chapter_96___Chapter)

[Chapter 97 - Chapter 97: Lord Xue Ying (2)](#Top_of_0097_Chapter_97___Chapter)

[Chapter 98 - Chapter 98: Breaking the Limit! (1)](#Top_of_0098_Chapter_98___Chapter)

[Chapter 99 - Chapter 99: Breaking the Limit! (2)](#Top_of_0099_Chapter_99___Chapter)

[Chapter 100 - Chapter 100: Frozen Moment!](#Top_of_0100_Chapter_100___Chapte)

[Chapter 101 - Chapter 101: Frozen Moment! (2)](#Top_of_0101_Chapter_101___Chapte)

[Chapter 102 - Chapter 102: Lonely Soul of Hell, I grant you a new life! (1)](#Top_of_0102_Chapter_102___Chapte)

[Chapter 103 - Chapter 103: Lonely Soul of Hell, I grant you a new life! (2)](#Top_of_0103_Chapter_103___Chapte)

[Chapter 104 - Chapter 104: Breaking the Limit Again!](#Top_of_0104_Chapter_104___Chapte)

[Chapter 105 - Chapter 105: Giant Double-Legged Beast and Red Lotus Breathing Technique! (1)](#Top_of_0105_Chapter_105___Chapte)

[Chapter 106 - Chapter 106: Giant Double-Legged Beast and Red Lotus Breathing Technique! (2)](#Top_of_0106_Chapter_106___Chapte)

[Chapter 107 - Chapter 107: Level 7 Black Snake! (1)](#Top_of_0107_Chapter_107___Chapte)

[Chapter 108 - Chapter 108: Level 7 Black Snake! (2)](#Top_of_0108_Chapter_108___Chapte)

[Chapter 109 - Chapter 109: Advanced Waves! (1)](#Top_of_0109_Chapter_109___Chapte)

[Chapter 110 - Chapter 110: Advanced Waves! (2)](#Top_of_0110_Chapter_110___Chapte)

[Chapter 111 - Chapter 111: Chaos, Insanity! (1)](#Top_of_0111_Chapter_111___Chapte)

[Chapter 112 - Chapter 112: Chaos, Insanity! (2)](#Top_of_0112_Chapter_112___Chapte)

[Chapter 113 - Chapter 113: Chaos, Insanity! (3)](#Top_of_0113_Chapter_113___Chapte)

[Chapter 114 - Chapter 114: All Breakthrough!](#Top_of_0114_Chapter_114___Chapte)

[Chapter 115 - Chapter 115: Battle of the Grand Knights! (1)](#Top_of_0115_Chapter_115___Chapte)

[Chapter 116 - Chapter 116: Battle of the Grand Knights! (2)](#Top_of_0116_Chapter_116___Chapte)

[Chapter 117 - Chapter 117: Instant Kill, Level 2 Hell! (1)](#Top_of_0117_Chapter_117___Chapte)

[Chapter 118 - Chapter 118: Instant Kill. Level 2 Hell! (2)](#Top_of_0118_Chapter_118___Chapte)

[Chapter 119 - Chapter 119: Level 7 Blood Whale, Black Snake Transformation!](#Top_of_0119_Chapter_119___Chapte)

[Chapter 120 - Chapter 120: Advance to Grand Knight! (1)](#Top_of_0120_Chapter_120___Chapte)

[Chapter 121 - Chapter 121: Advance to Grand Knight! (2)](#Top_of_0121_Chapter_121___Chapte)

[Chapter 122 - Chapter 122: The Path After Grand Knight! (1)](#Top_of_0122_Chapter_122___Chapte)

[Chapter 123 - Chapter 123: The Path After Grand Knight! (2)](#Top_of_0123_Chapter_123___Chapte)

[Chapter 124 - Chapter 124: Evil Spirit Invasion!](#Top_of_0124_Chapter_124___Chapte)

[Chapter 125 - Chapter 125: Adolf and Chained Prisoner (1)](#Top_of_0125_Chapter_125___Chapte)

[Chapter 126 - Chapter 126: Adolf and Chained Prisoner (2)](#Top_of_0126_Chapter_126___Chapte)

[Chapter 127 - Chapter 127: Eternal Golden Vertical Pupil! (1)](#Top_of_0127_Chapter_127___Chapte)

[Chapter 128 - Chapter 128: Eternal Golden Vertical Pupil! (2)](#Top_of_0128_Chapter_128___Chapte)

[Chapter 129 - Chapter 129: Giant Rhinoceros Breaks Limit! (1)](#Top_of_0129_Chapter_129___Chapte)

[Chapter 130 - Chapter 130: Giant Rhinoceros Breaks Limit! (2)](#Top_of_0130_Chapter_130___Chapte)

[Chapter 131 - Chapter 131: Giant Rhinoceros Breaks Limit! (3)](#Top_of_0131_Chapter_131___Chapte)

[Chapter 132 - Chapter 132: The Pot of Equal Value, Meditation Technique! (1)](#Top_of_0132_Chapter_132___Chapte)

[Chapter 133 - Chapter 133: The Pot of Equal Value, Meditation Technique! (2)](#Top_of_0133_Chapter_133___Chapte)

[Chapter 134 - Chapter 134: The Pot of Equal Value, Meditation Technique! (3)](#Top_of_0134_Chapter_134___Chapte)

[Chapter 135 - Chapter 135: Level Eight! (1)](#Top_of_0135_Chapter_135___Chapte)

[Chapter 136 - Chapter 136: Level Eight! (2)](#Top_of_0136_Chapter_136___Chapte)

[Chapter 137 - Chapter 137: Transcendent Endurance, Vast as the Great Lake! (1)](#Top_of_0137_Chapter_137___Chapte)

[Chapter 138 - Chapter 138: Transcendent Endurance, Vast as the Great Lake! (2)](#Top_of_0138_Chapter_138___Chapte)

[Chapter 139 - Chapter 139: Transcendent Endurance, Vast as the Great Lake! (3)](#Top_of_0139_Chapter_139___Chapte)

[Chapter 140 - Chapter 140: Transcendent Endurance, Vast as the Great Lake! (4)](#Top_of_0140_Chapter_140___Chapte)

[Chapter 141 - Chapter 141: Transcendent Endurance, Vast as the Great Lake! (5)](#Top_of_0141_Chapter_141___Chapte)

[Chapter 142 - Chapter 142: Fierce White Wolf! (1)](#Top_of_0142_Chapter_142___Chapte)

[Chapter 143 - Chapter 143: Fierce White Wolf! (2)](#Top_of_0143_Chapter_143___Chapte)

[Chapter 144 - Chapter 144: Fierce White Wolf! (3)](#Top_of_0144_Chapter_144___Chapte)

[Chapter 145 - Chapter 145: Fierce White Wolf! (4)](#Top_of_0145_Chapter_145___Chapte)

[Chapter 146 - Chapter 146: Book of Kungu, Level 5 Hell! (1)](#Top_of_0146_Chapter_146___Chapte)

[Chapter 147 - Chapter 147: Book of Kungu, Level 5 Hell! (2)](#Top_of_0147_Chapter_147___Chapte)

[Chapter 148 - Chapter 148: Book of Kungu, Level 5 Hell! (3)](#Top_of_0148_Chapter_148___Chapte)

[Chapter 149 - Chapter 149: Level 7 Seal, Hell Apostle! (1)](#Top_of_0149_Chapter_149___Chapte)

[Chapter 150 - Chapter 150: Level 7 Seal, Hell Apostle! (2)](#Top_of_0150_Chapter_150___Chapte)

[Chapter 151 - Chapter 151: Level 7 Seal, Hell Apostle! (3)](#Top_of_0151_Chapter_151___Chapte)

[Chapter 152 - Chapter 152: Legendary Weapon, Lion King’s Pride! (1)](#Top_of_0152_Chapter_152___Chapte)

[Chapter 153 - Chapter 153: Legendary Weapon, Lion King’s Pride! (2)](#Top_of_0153_Chapter_153___Chapte)

[Chapter 154 - Chapter 154: Legendary Weapon, Lion King’s Pride! (3)](#Top_of_0154_Chapter_154___Chapte)

[Chapter 155 - Chapter 155: Legendary Weapon, Lion King’s Pride! (4)](#Top_of_0155_Chapter_155___Chapte)

[Chapter 156 - Chapter 156: Sweep the Castle! (1)](#Top_of_0156_Chapter_156___Chapte)

[Chapter 157 - Chapter 157: Sweep the Castle! (2)](#Top_of_0157_Chapter_157___Chapte)

[Chapter 158 - Chapter 158: Sweep the Castle (3)](#Top_of_0158_Chapter_158___Chapte)

[Chapter 159 - Chapter 159: Demigod, Blue Frost Lord! (1)](#Top_of_0159_Chapter_159___Chapte)

[Chapter 160 - Chapter 160: Demigod, Blue Frost Lord! (2)](#Top_of_0160_Chapter_160___Chapte)

[Chapter 161 - Chapter 161: Demigod, Blue Frost Lord! (3)](#Top_of_0161_Chapter_161___Chapte)

[Chapter 162 - Chapter 162: Great Ice Ape King! (1)](#Top_of_0162_Chapter_162___Chapte)

[Chapter 163 - Chapter 163: Great Ice Ape King! (2)](#Top_of_0163_Chapter_163___Chapte)

[Chapter 164 - Chapter 164: Great Ice Ape King! (3)](#Top_of_0164_Chapter_164___Chapte)

[Chapter 165 - Chapter 165: Extraordinary Power! (1)](#Top_of_0165_Chapter_165___Chapte)

[Chapter 166 - Chapter 166: Extraordinary Power! (2)](#Top_of_0166_Chapter_166___Chapte)

[Chapter 167 - Chapter 167: Extraordinary Power! (2)](#Top_of_0167_Chapter_167___Chapte)

[Chapter 168 - Chapter 168: Level 9 Black Snake! (1)](#Top_of_0168_Chapter_168___Chapte)

[Chapter 169 - Chapter 169: Level 9 Black Snake! (2)](#Top_of_0169_Chapter_169___Chapte)

[Chapter 170 - Chapter 170: Level 9 Black Snake! (3)](#Top_of_0170_Chapter_170___Chapte)

[Chapter 171 - Chapter 171: Transcendent Speed, Bullet Time! (1)](#Top_of_0171_Chapter_171___Chapte)

[Chapter 172 - Chapter 172: Transcendent Speed, Bullet Time! (2)](#Top_of_0172_Chapter_172___Chapte)

[Chapter 173 - Chapter 173: Transcendent Speed, Bullet Time! (3)](#Top_of_0173_Chapter_173___Chapte)

[Chapter 174 - Chapter 174: Level 3 Flame Stream, Black Snake Returns!](#Top_of_0174_Chapter_174___Chapte)

[Chapter 175 - Chapter 175: Level 3 Flame Stream, Black Snake Returns!](#Top_of_0175_Chapter_175___Chapte)

[Chapter 176 - Chapter 176: Level 3 Flame Stream, Black Snake Returns!(3)](#Top_of_0176_Chapter_176___Chapte)

[Chapter 177 - Chapter 177: Ashen Shadow? (1)](#Top_of_0177_Chapter_177___Chapte)

[Chapter 178 - Chapter 178: Ashen Shadow? (2)](#Top_of_0178_Chapter_178___Chapte)

[Chapter 179 - Chapter 179: Ashen Shadow? (3)](#Top_of_0179_Chapter_179___Chapte)

[Chapter 180 - Chapter 180: Substitute! (1)](#Top_of_0180_Chapter_180___Chapte)

[Chapter 181 - Chapter 181: Substitu! Evil Spirit!! (2)](#Top_of_0181_Chapter_181___Chapte)

[Chapter 182 - Chapter 182: Substitu! Evil spirit!! (3)](#Top_of_0182_Chapter_182___Chapte)

[Chapter 183 - Chapter 183: Final Battle! (1)](#Top_of_0183_Chapter_183___Chapte)

[Chapter 184 - Chapter 184: Final Battle! (2)](#Top_of_0184_Chapter_184___Chapte)

[Chapter 185 - Chapter 185: Final Battle! (3)](#Top_of_0185_Chapter_185___Chapte)

[Chapter 186 - Chapter 186: Ripple Divine Montenegro Mountain! (1)](#Top_of_0186_Chapter_186___Chapte)

[Chapter 187 - Chapter 187: Ripple Divine Montenegro Mountain! (2)](#Top_of_0187_Chapter_187___Chapte)

[Chapter 188 - Chapter 188: Ripple Divine Montenegro Mountain! (3)](#Top_of_0188_Chapter_188___Chapte)

[Chapter 189 - Chapter 189: Deep Sea Meditation Art, Son of Chaos! (1)](#Top_of_0189_Chapter_189___Chapte)

[Chapter 190 - Chapter 190: Deep Sea Meditation Art, Son of Chaos! (2)](#Top_of_0190_Chapter_190___Chapte)

[Chapter 191 - Chapter 191: Deep Sea Meditation Art, Son of Chaos! (3)](#Top_of_0191_Chapter_191___Chapte)

[Chapter 192 - Chapter 192: Red Lotus Form! (1)](#Top_of_0192_Chapter_192___Chapte)

[Chapter 193 - Chapter 193: Red Lotus Form! (2)](#Top_of_0193_Chapter_193___Chapte)

[Chapter 194 - Chapter 194: Red Lotus Form! (3)](#Top_of_0194_Chapter_194___Chapte)

[Chapter 195 - Chapter 195: All Settled! (1)](#Top_of_0195_Chapter_195___Chapte)

[Chapter 196 - Chapter 196: All Settled! (2)](#Top_of_0196_Chapter_196___Chapte)

[Chapter 197 - Chapter 197: All Settled! (3)](#Top_of_0197_Chapter_197___Chapte)

[Chapter 198 - Chapter 198: An Official Magus Can Live for 200 Years! (1)](#Top_of_0198_Chapter_198___Chapte)

[Chapter 199 - Chapter 199: An Official Magus Can Live for 200 Years! (2)](#Top_of_0199_Chapter_199___Chapte)

[Chapter 200 - Chapter 200: An Official Magus Can Live for 200 Years! (3)](#Top_of_0200_Chapter_200___Chapte)

[Chapter 201 - Chapter 201: Return of the King! (1)](#Top_of_0201_Chapter_201___Chapte)

[Chapter 202 - Chapter 202: Return of the King! (2)](#Top_of_0202_Chapter_202___Chapte)

[Chapter 203 - Chapter 203: Return of the King! (3)](#Top_of_0203_Chapter_203___Chapte)

[Chapter 204 - Chapter 204: Black Snake Breaks Its Limit! (1)](#Top_of_0204_Chapter_204___Chapte)

[Chapter 205 - Chapter 205: Black Snake Breaks Its Limit! (2)](#Top_of_0205_Chapter_205___Chapte)

[Chapter 206 - Chapter 206: Black Snake Breaks Its Limit! (3)](#Top_of_0206_Chapter_206___Chapte)

[Chapter 207 - Chapter 207: Full Moon Night, Feast of Blood! (1)](#Top_of_0207_Chapter_207___Chapte)

[Chapter 208 - Chapter 208: Full Moon Night, Feast of Blood! (2)](#Top_of_0208_Chapter_208___Chapte)

[Chapter 209 - Chapter 209: Full Moon Night, Feast of Blood! (3)](#Top_of_0209_Chapter_209___Chapte)

[Chapter 210 - Chapter 210: Legendary Knight! (1)](#Top_of_0210_Chapter_210___Chapte)

[Chapter 211 - Chapter 211: Legendary Knight! (2)](#Top_of_0211_Chapter_211___Chapte)

[Chapter 212 - Chapter 212: Legendary Knight! (3)](#Top_of_0212_Chapter_212___Chapte)

[Chapter 213 - Chapter 213: The Wizard’s Insect Taming Book! (1)](#Top_of_0213_Chapter_213___Chapte)

[Chapter 214 - Chapter 214: The Wizard’s Insect Taming Book! (2)](#Top_of_0214_Chapter_214___Chapte)

[Chapter 215 - Chapter 215: The Wizard ‘s Insect Taming Book! (3)](#Top_of_0215_Chapter_215___Chapte)

[Chapter 216 - Chapter 216: Levi’s First Spell! (1)](#Top_of_0216_Chapter_216___Chapte)

[Chapter 217 - Chapter 217: Levi’s First Spell! (2)](#Top_of_0217_Chapter_217___Chapte)

[Chapter 218 - Chapter 218: Levi’s First Spell! (3)](#Top_of_0218_Chapter_218___Chapte)

[Chapter 219 - Chapter 219: Red Lotus! Golden Blood! (1)](#Top_of_0219_Chapter_219___Chapte)

[Chapter 220 - Chapter 220: Red Lotus! Golden Blood! (2)](#Top_of_0220_Chapter_220___Chapte)

[Chapter 221 - Chapter 221: Red Lotus! Golden Blood! (3)](#Top_of_0221_Chapter_221___Chapte)

[Chapter 222 - Chapter 222: Level 10 Black Snake! (1)](#Top_of_0222_Chapter_222___Chapte)

[Chapter 223 - Chapter 223: Level 10 Black Snake! (2)](#Top_of_0223_Chapter_223___Chapte)

[Chapter 224 - Chapter 224: Level 10 Black Snake! (3)](#Top_of_0224_Chapter_224___Chapte)

[Chapter 225 - Chapter 225: Level 10 Black Snake! (4)](#Top_of_0225_Chapter_225___Chapte)

[Chapter 226 - Chapter 226: Level 10 Black Snake! (5)](#Top_of_0226_Chapter_226___Chapte)

[Chapter 227 - Chapter 227: Level 10 Black Snake! (6)](#Top_of_0227_Chapter_227___Chapte)

[Chapter 228 - Chapter 228: Entering the Wizard World! The Ashen Tower! (1)](#Top_of_0228_Chapter_228___Chapte)

[Chapter 229 - Chapter 229: Entering the Wizard World! The Ashen Tower! (2)](#Top_of_0229_Chapter_229___Chapte)

[Chapter 230 - Chapter 230: Entering the Wizard World! The Ashen Tower! (3)](#Top_of_0230_Chapter_230___Chapte)

[Chapter 231 - Chapter 231: Entering the Wizard World! The Ashen Tower! (4)](#Top_of_0231_Chapter_231___Chapte)

[Chapter 232 - Chapter 232: Entering the Wizard World! The Ashen Tower! (5)](#Top_of_0232_Chapter_232___Chapte)

[Chapter 233 - Chapter 233: Entering the Wizard World! The Ashen Tower! (6)](#Top_of_0233_Chapter_233___Chapte)

[Chapter 234 - Chapter 234: Entering the Wizard World! The Ashen Tower! (7)](#Top_of_0234_Chapter_234___Chapte)

[Chapter 235 - Chapter 235: Entering the Wizard World! The Ashen Tower! (8)](#Top_of_0235_Chapter_235___Chapte)

[Chapter 236 - Chapter 236: Demigod and Legendary! (1)](#Top_of_0236_Chapter_236___Chapte)

[Chapter 237 - Chapter 237: Demigod and Legendary! (2)](#Top_of_0237_Chapter_237___Chapte)

[Chapter 238 - Chapter 238: Demigod and Legendary! (3)](#Top_of_0238_Chapter_238___Chapte)

[Chapter 239 - Chapter 239: Demigod and Legendary! (4)](#Top_of_0239_Chapter_239___Chapte)

[Chapter 240 - Chapter 240: Demigod and Legendary! (5)](#Top_of_0240_Chapter_240___Chapte)

[Chapter 241 - Chapter 241: Demigod, Legendary, God-Like, Klein! (6)](#Top_of_0241_Chapter_241___Chapte)

[Chapter 242 - Chapter 242: Demigod, Legendary, God-Like, Klein! (7)](#Top_of_0242_Chapter_242___Chapte)

[Chapter 243 - Chapter 243: Blood Beast Limit Breaker, Deep Sea Level 2!](#Top_of_0243_Chapter_243___Chapte)

[Chapter 244 - Chapter 244: Blood Beast Limit Breaker, Deep Sea Level 2!](#Top_of_0244_Chapter_244___Chapte)

[Chapter 245 - Chapter 245: Blood Beast Limit Breaker, Deep Sea Level 2!](#Top_of_0245_Chapter_245___Chapte)

[Chapter 246 - Chapter 246: Blood Beast Limit Breaker, Deep Sea Level 2!(4)](#Top_of_0246_Chapter_246___Chapte)

[Chapter 247 - Chapter 247: Blood Beast Limit Breaker, Deep Sea Level 2!](#Top_of_0247_Chapter_247___Chapte)

[Chapter 248 - Chapter 248: Blood Beast Limit Breaker, Deep Sea Level 2!(6)](#Top_of_0248_Chapter_248___Chapte)

[Chapter 249 - Chapter 249: Red Lotus Form and Nine Swords Form vs an Official Wizard! (1)](#Top_of_0249_Chapter_249___Chapte)

[Chapter 250 - Chapter 250: Red Lotus Form and Nine Swords Form vs an Official Wizard! (2)](#Top_of_0250_Chapter_250___Chapte)

[Chapter 251 - Chapter 251: Red Lotus Form and Nine Swords Form vs an Official Wizard! (3)](#Top_of_0251_Chapter_251___Chapte)

[Chapter 252 - Chapter 252: Red Lotus Form and Nine Swords Form vs an Official Wizard! (4)](#Top_of_0252_Chapter_252___Chapte)

[Chapter 253 - Chapter 253: Red Lotus Form and Nine Swords Form vs an Official Wizard! (5)](#Top_of_0253_Chapter_253___Chapte)

[Chapter 254 - Chapter 254: Red Lotus Form and Nine Swords Form vs an Official Wizard! (6)](#Top_of_0254_Chapter_254___Chapte)

[Chapter 255 - Chapter 255: Red Lotus Form and Nine Swords Form vs an Official Wizard! (7)](#Top_of_0255_Chapter_255___Chapte)

[Chapter 256 - Chapter 256: Flower Knight, Legendary Levi! (1)](#Top_of_0256_Chapter_256___Chapte)

[Chapter 257 - Chapter 257: Flower Knight, Legendary Levi! (2)](#Top_of_0257_Chapter_257___Chapte)

[Chapter 258 - Chapter 258: Flower Knight, Legendary Levi! (3)](#Top_of_0258_Chapter_258___Chapte)

[Chapter 259 - Chapter 259: Flower Knight, Legendary Levi! (4)](#Top_of_0259_Chapter_259___Chapte)

[Chapter 260 - Chapter 260: Flower Knight, Legendary Levi! (5)](#Top_of_0260_Chapter_260___Chapte)

[Chapter 261 - Chapter 261: Flower Knight, Legendary Levi! (6)](#Top_of_0261_Chapter_261___Chapte)

[Chapter 262 - Chapter 262: Extreme Ostrich Mountain, Maximum Limit Dragon’s Might, and Dragon Affinity! (1)](#Top_of_0262_Chapter_262___Chapte)

[Chapter 263 - Chapter 263: Extreme Ostrich Mountain, Maximum Limit Dragon’s Might, and Dragon Affinity! (2)](#Top_of_0263_Chapter_263___Chapte)

[Chapter 264 - Chapter 264: Extreme Ostrich Mountain, Maximum Limit Dragon’s Might, and Dragon Affinity! (3)](#Top_of_0264_Chapter_264___Chapte)

[Chapter 265 - Chapter 265: Extreme Ostrich Mountain, Maximum Limit Dragon’s Might, and Dragon Affinity! (4)](#Top_of_0265_Chapter_265___Chapte)

[Chapter 266 - Chapter 266: Extreme Ostrich Mountain, Maximum Dragon Might, and Dragon Affinity! (5)](#Top_of_0266_Chapter_266___Chapte)

[Chapter 267 - Chapter 267: Extreme Ostrich Mountain, Maximum Limit Dragon’s Might, and Dragon Affinity! (6)](#Top_of_0267_Chapter_267___Chapte)

[Chapter 268 - Chapter 268: Capture Dragon King Whale, Second-Ring Battle, Level Nine Red Lotus! (1)](#Top_of_0268_Chapter_268___Chapte)

[Chapter 269 - Chapter 269: Capture Dragon King Whale, Second-Ring Battle, Level Nine Red Lotus! (2)](#Top_of_0269_Chapter_269___Chapte)

[Chapter 270 - Chapter 270: Capture Dragon King Whale, Second-Ring Battle, Level Nine Red Lotus! (3)](#Top_of_0270_Chapter_270___Chapte)

[Chapter 271 - Chapter 271: Capture Dragon King Whale, Second-Ring Battle, Level Nine Red Lotus! (4)](#Top_of_0271_Chapter_271___Chapte)

[Chapter 272 - Chapter 272: Capture Dragon King Whale, Second-Ring Battle, Level Nine Red Lotus! (5)](#Top_of_0272_Chapter_272___Chapte)

[Chapter 273 - Chapter 273: Capture Dragon King Whale, Second-Ring Battle, Level Nine Red Lotus! (6)](#Top_of_0273_Chapter_273___Chapte)

[Chapter 274 - Chapter 274: Capture Dragon King Whale, Second-Ring Battle, Level Nine Red Lotus! (7)](#Top_of_0274_Chapter_274___Chapte)

[Chapter 275 - Chapter 275: Capture Dragon King Whale, Second-Ring Battle, Level Nine Red Lotus! (8)](#Top_of_0275_Chapter_275___Chapte)

[Chapter 276 - Chapter 276: Red Lotus Flame Body, Black Snake Limit Breaking! (1)](#Top_of_0276_Chapter_276___Chapte)

[Chapter 277 - Chapter 277: Red Lotus Flame Body, Black Snake Limit Breaking! (2)](#Top_of_0277_Chapter_277___Chapte)

[Chapter 278 - Chapter 278: Red Lotus Flame Body, Black Snake Limit Breaking! (3)](#Top_of_0278_Chapter_278___Chapte)

[Chapter 279 - Chapter 279: Red Lotus Flame Body, Black Snake Limit Breaking! (4)](#Top_of_0279_Chapter_279___Chapte)

[Chapter 280 - Chapter 280: Red Lotus Flame Body, Black Snake Limit Breaking! (5)](#Top_of_0280_Chapter_280___Chapte)

[Chapter 281 - Chapter 281: Sacred Dragon Emissary, Favored By The](#Top_of_0281_Chapter_281___Chapte)

[Chapter 282 - Chapter 282: Sacred Dragon Emissary, Favored By The Night (2)](#Top_of_0282_Chapter_282___Chapte)

[Chapter 283 - Chapter 283: Sacred Dragon Emissary, Favored By The Night (3)](#Top_of_0283_Chapter_283___Chapte)

[Chapter 284 - Chapter 284: Sacred Dragon Emissary, Favored By The Night (4)](#Top_of_0284_Chapter_284___Chapte)

[Chapter 285 - Chapter 285: Eleventh Level! (1)](#Top_of_0285_Chapter_285___Chapte)

[Chapter 286 - Chapter 286: Eleventh Level! (2)](#Top_of_0286_Chapter_286___Chapte)

[Chapter 287 - Chapter 287: Eleventh Level! (3)](#Top_of_0287_Chapter_287___Chapte)

[Chapter 288 - Chapter 288: Eleventh Level! (4)](#Top_of_0288_Chapter_288___Chapte)

[Chapter 289 - Chapter 289: Advanced To Legendary, His Strength Has Soared! (1)](#Top_of_0289_Chapter_289___Chapte)

[Chapter 290 - Chapter 290: Advanced To Legendary, His Strength Has Soared! (2)](#Top_of_0290_Chapter_290___Chapte)

[Chapter 291 - Chapter 291: Advanced To Legendary, His Strength Has Soared! (3)](#Top_of_0291_Chapter_291___Chapte)

[Chapter 292 - Chapter 292: Advanced To Legendary, His Strength Has Soared! (4)](#Top_of_0292_Chapter_292___Chapte)

[Chapter 293 - Chapter 293: Advanced to Legendary, His Strength Has Soared! (5)](#Top_of_0293_Chapter_293___Chapte)

[Chapter 294 - Chapter 294: Shifting Shadows, Killing! (1)](#Top_of_0294_Chapter_294___Chapte)

[Chapter 295 - Chapter 295: Shifting Shadows, Killing! (2)](#Top_of_0295_Chapter_295___Chapte)

[Chapter 296 - Chapter 296: Shifting Shadows, Killing! (3)](#Top_of_0296_Chapter_296___Chapte)

[Chapter 297 - Chapter 297: Shifting Shadows, Killing! (4)](#Top_of_0297_Chapter_297___Chapte)

[Chapter 298 - Chapter 298: Shifting Shadows, Killing! (5)](#Top_of_0298_Chapter_298___Chapte)

[Chapter 299 - Chapter 299: Shifting Shadows, Killing! (6)](#Top_of_0299_Chapter_299___Chapte)

[Chapter 300 - Chapter 300: Fight The Nightmare, Destroy The Green Ghost, And Obtain The Heart Stone!](#Top_of_0300_Chapter_300___Chapte)

[Chapter 301 - Chapter 301: Fighting Nightmare Knights, Eliminating Green Ghost Carter, Obtaining the Stone Heart! (2)](#Top_of_0301_Chapter_301___Chapte)

[Chapter 302 - Chapter 302: Fighting Nightmare Knights, Eliminating Green Ghost Carter, Obtaining the Stone Heart! (3)](#Top_of_0302_Chapter_302___Chapte)

[Chapter 303 - Chapter 303: Fighting Nightmare Knights, Eliminating Green Ghost Carter, Obtaining the Stone Heart! (4)](#Top_of_0303_Chapter_303___Chapte)

[Chapter 304 - Chapter 304: Fighting Nightmare Knights, Eliminating Green Ghost Carter, Obtaining the Stone Heart! (5)](#Top_of_0304_Chapter_304___Chapte)

[Chapter 305 - Chapter 305: Blood Beast Breakthrough, Third Special Effect, Thousand Faces! (1)](#Top_of_0305_Chapter_305___Chapte)

[Chapter 306 - Chapter 306: Blood Beast Breakthrough, Third Special Effect, Thousand Faces! (2)](#Top_of_0306_Chapter_306___Chapte)

[Chapter 307 - Chapter 307: Blood Beast Breakthrough, Third Special Effect, Thousand Faces! (3)](#Top_of_0307_Chapter_307___Chapte)

[Chapter 308 - Chapter 308: Blood Beast Breakthrough, Third Special Effect, Thousand Faces! (4)](#Top_of_0308_Chapter_308___Chapte)

[Chapter 309 - Chapter 309: Blood Beast Breakthrough, Third Special Effect, Thousand Faces! (5)](#Top_of_0309_Chapter_309___Chapte)

[Chapter 310 - Chapter 310: Blood Beast Breakthrough, Third Special Effect, Thousand Faces! (6)](#Top_of_0310_Chapter_310___Chapte)

[Chapter 311 - Chapter 311: Level 10 Red Lotus, Fireplay Master! (1)](#Top_of_0311_Chapter_311___Chapte)

[Chapter 312 - Chapter 312: Level 10 Red Lotus, Fireplay Master! (2)](#Top_of_0312_Chapter_312___Chapte)

[Chapter 313 - Chapter 313: Level 10 Red Lotus, Fireplay Master! (3)](#Top_of_0313_Chapter_313___Chapte)

[Chapter 314 - Chapter 314: Level 10 Red Lotus, Fireplay Master! (4)](#Top_of_0314_Chapter_314___Chapte)

[Chapter 315 - Chapter 315: Level 10 Red Lotus, Fireplay Master! (5)](#Top_of_0315_Chapter_315___Chapte)

[Chapter 316 - Chapter 316: Level 10 Red Lotus, Fireplay Master! (6)](#Top_of_0316_Chapter_316___Chapte)

[Chapter 317 - Chapter 317: Level 10 Red Lotus, Fireplay Master! (7)](#Top_of_0317_Chapter_317___Chapte)

[Chapter 318 - Chapter 318: Level 10 Red Lotus, Fireplay Master! (8)](#Top_of_0318_Chapter_318___Chapte)

[Chapter 319 - Chapter 319: Saint Ape Emperor Mu, Black Snake Levi,](#Top_of_0319_Chapter_319___Chapte)

[Chapter 320 - Chapter 320: Saint Ape Emperor Mu, Black Snake Levi, Supreme Knight, King of the Century! (2)](#Top_of_0320_Chapter_320___Chapte)

[Chapter 321 - Chapter 321: Saint Ape Emperor Mu, Black Snake Levi, Supreme Knight, King of the Century! 3](#Top_of_0321_Chapter_321___Chapte)

[Chapter 322 - Chapter 322: Saint Ape Emperor Mu, Black Snake Levi, Supreme Knight, King of the Century! 4](#Top_of_0322_Chapter_322___Chapte)

[Chapter 323 - Chapter 323: Saint Ape Emperor Mu, Black Snake Levi, Supreme Knight, King of the Century! 5](#Top_of_0323_Chapter_323___Chapte)

[Chapter 324 - Chapter 324: Saint Ape Emperor Mu, Black Snake Levi, Supreme Knight, King of the Century! 6](#Top_of_0324_Chapter_324___Chapte)

[Chapter 325 - Chapter 325: Saint Ape Emperor Mu, Black Snake Levi, Supreme Knight, King of the Century! 7](#Top_of_0325_Chapter_325___Chapte)

[Chapter 326 - Chapter 326: Level 7 Cross Slash, Golden Revolving Slash!](#Top_of_0326_Chapter_326___Chapte)

[Chapter 327 - Chapter 327: Level 7 Cross Slash, Golden Revolving Slash! 2](#Top_of_0327_Chapter_327___Chapte)

[Chapter 328 - Chapter 328: Level 7 Cross Slash, Golden Revolving Slash!3](#Top_of_0328_Chapter_328___Chapte)

[Chapter 329 - Chapter 329: Level 7 Cross Slash, Golden Revolving Slash!](#Top_of_0329_Chapter_329___Chapte)

[Chapter 330 - Chapter 330: Level 7 Cross Slash, Golden Revolving Slash!](#Top_of_0330_Chapter_330___Chapte)

[Chapter 331 - Chapter 331: High-Level Apprentice Wizard! (1)](#Top_of_0331_Chapter_331___Chapte)

[Chapter 332 - Chapter 332: High-Level Apprentice Wizard! (2)](#Top_of_0332_Chapter_332___Chapte)

[Chapter 333 - Chapter 333: High-Level Apprentice Wizard! (3)](#Top_of_0333_Chapter_333___Chapte)

[Chapter 334 - Chapter 334: High-Level Apprentice Wizard! (4)](#Top_of_0334_Chapter_334___Chapte)

[Chapter 335 - Chapter 335: High-Level Apprentice Wizard! (5)](#Top_of_0335_Chapter_335___Chapte)

[Chapter 336 - Chapter 336: Group Advancement! Dragon Spine, Lifting Beams, Burning Blood Ember! (1)](#Top_of_0336_Chapter_336___Chapte)

[Chapter 337 - Chapter 337: Group Advancement! Dragon Spine, Lifting Beams, Burning Blood Ember! (2)](#Top_of_0337_Chapter_337___Chapte)

[Chapter 338 - Chapter 338: Group Advancement! Dragon Spine, Lifting Beams, Burning Blood Ember! (3)](#Top_of_0338_Chapter_338___Chapte)

[Chapter 339 - Chapter 339: Group Advancement! Dragon Spine, Lifting Beams, Burning Blood Ember! (4)](#Top_of_0339_Chapter_339___Chapte)

[Chapter 340 - Chapter 340: Group Advancement! Dragon Spine, Lifting Beams, Burning Blood Ember! (5)](#Top_of_0340_Chapter_340___Chapte)

[Chapter 341 - Chapter 341: Legendary Blood Beast, Wings of Black Gas!](#Top_of_0341_Chapter_341___Chapte)

[Chapter 342 - Chapter 342: Legendary Blood Beast, Wings of Black Gas!(2)](#Top_of_0342_Chapter_342___Chapte)

[Chapter 343 - Chapter 343: Legendary Blood Beast, Wings of Black Gas!(3)](#Top_of_0343_Chapter_343___Chapte)

[Chapter 344 - Chapter 344: Legendary Blood Beast, Wings of Black Gas!(4)](#Top_of_0344_Chapter_344___Chapte)

[Chapter 345 - Chapter 345: Legendary Blood Beast, Wings of Black Gas!(5)](#Top_of_0345_Chapter_345___Chapte)

[Chapter 346 - Chapter 346: Legendary Blood Beast, Wings of Black Gas!(6)](#Top_of_0346_Chapter_346___Chapte)

[Chapter 347 - Chapter 347: Legendary Six-Dimensional State! Blood Awakening Realm! The Beginning of Transcendence! (1)](#Top_of_0347_Chapter_347___Chapte)

[Chapter 348 - Chapter 348: Legendary Six-Dimensional State! Blood Awakening Realm! The Beginning of Transcendence! (2)](#Top_of_0348_Chapter_348___Chapte)

[Chapter 349 - Chapter 349: Legendary Six-Dimensional State! Blood Awakening Realm! The Beginning of Transcendence! (3)](#Top_of_0349_Chapter_349___Chapte)

[Chapter 350 - Chapter 350: Legendary Six-Dimensional State! Blood Awakening Realm! The Beginning of Transcendence! (4)](#Top_of_0350_Chapter_350___Chapte)

# Information

Table of Contents URL: https://novelfull.com/witch-accumulate-experience-through-the-knight-breathing-technique.html

## Author:

Tian Li

## Alternative names:

N/A

## Genre:

Fantasy, Action, Adventure

## Source:

Webnovel

## Status:

Ongoing

Crossing over to the alien world, he became a fallen noble lord.

But with the help of the proficiency panel, he started to gain EXP through his family's Knight Breath Technique and followed the footsteps of an ancient and mysterious sorcerer step by step.

Thus began a mysterious journey.

# Chapter 1

Chapter 1

Holy Brilliance Calendar Year 1003, Month of the North Wind (November).

Emerald Kingdom, Montenegro Province, Lake County, Black Water Valley.

...

The valley plains were covered in snow, and smoke was rising from the chimneys. There were some short wooden houses scattered around.

On a high ground, a castle that was not very majestic was built against the mountain. The collapsed towers and battlements revealed the desolation of the castle owner.

On the hillside outside the castle, a cute snow rabbit was looking for food in a pile of withered grass half-covered by ice and snow. At the same time, it was guarding against its predators.

Seventy meters away, a young man wearing a white fur coat, a white fleece hat, and brown snow boots hid behind a tilted tree, blending into the white background behind him.

He slowly stretched out his hand and nocked an arrow on his bow. The bow was a military bow, not an ordinary hunting bow.

Following the sound of the arrow piercing through the air, the snow rabbit fell to the ground in the next moment, and the iron arrowhead exploded its head.

[Archery Proficiency +1]

[Archery: Level 1 (9999/10000) → Level1 (Maximum)]

“We can eat roasted rabbit meat tonight.”

Levi licked his lips and opened his proficiency panel.

Levi Schneider.

[Archery: Level 1 (Maximum)]

[Horsemanship: Level 1 (Maximum)]

[Aristocratic Dance: Level 1 (Maximum)]

[Basic Combat: Level 1 (Maximum)]

[Basic Swordsmanship: Level 1 (Maximum)]

Looking at the proficiency panel in his mind, Levi’s lips curled up.

“I’ve also reached the limit of archery, which is the hardest to improve. Now, within the effective range of the bow and arrow and my field of vision, I can hit any prey that I set my eyes on. Looking at the kingdom’s history, I can be called a master archer with my archery when I’m only a knight’s page who has been practicing for two and a half years.”

“In two and a half years, the knight’s page boy needs to master five basic skills: horsemanship, archery, dancing, fighting, and swordsmanship. I’ve already trained them all to the limit and completed the task beyond my expectations. My physical fitness has also been trained to a point where I should be qualified to learn the breathing technique.”

“Only by learning the breathing technique can one become a true knight. In this world where natural disasters and man-made disasters are constant, where the strong prey on the weak, and even supernatural forces are hidden, one can barely preserve one’s life.”

“After all, the original owner of this body might have been killed by an evil spirit.”

Levi was not a native of this world.

He was a transmigrator who had been reborn as a noble disciple three years ago during the first millennium of the Holy Brilliance Calendar. His cheat was the proficiency panel in his mind.

According to the last memory of the original owner before his death, when the original owner was fishing in the Black Water River, he caught a female corpse in white with empty eye sockets and disheveled hair. Her face was pale and swollen, and her bulging skin was leaking water. It was suspected to be an evil spirit described in the folklore of this world: Naiad.

Then, the original owner fell into eternal darkness until he occupied his body.

Later on, the baron’s retainer, Sir Fred, found himself drenched and sleeping by the river. There was a bunch of stinky seaweed, rotten fishes, and prawns beside him, and he was muttering something like “I don’t have an air force” in his sleep.

This real knight still thought that Young Master Levi had lost his mind out of embarrassment because he could not catch any fish, so he went into the water to catch the fish himself, which led to this scene.

Naturally, Levi did not tell anyone about the encounter with the evil spirit, or else it would be difficult to explain that he was still alive after encountering the evil spirit.

However, the evil spirit had become a psychological trauma for Levi, and he did not dare to go to the Black Water River.

In fact, from what Levi knew, the legends of evil spirits had existed since ancient times. However, most people had never seen them before.

It was as if there were legends of extraordinary existences like wizards in this world who could control the elements of nature, but no one had ever seen them before.

Even Sir Fred, who had traveled all over the Emerald Kingdom when he was young and had seen a lot, only regarded wizards as legends.

“Wizards, what a noble and mysterious profession. No matter how strong knights are, they are just slightly stronger Muggles. Compared to wizards, they are like martial arts practitioners and immortal cultivators.”

Levi yearned for them. Most legends were not groundless. Therefore, after seeing the real existence of evil spirits, Levi firmly believed that there must be wizards in this world. It was not as simple as the fictional legends of the bards.

However, he also knew that with his current ability, pursuing a wizard was illusory, just like looking up at the starry sky. He still had to be practical.

Therefore, since he was ten years old, Levi had been constantly training his skills. Now, with the help of the proficiency panel, in less than three years, Levi had already trained all five knight skills to the maximum.

Levi was confident that the vast majority of official knights, such as Sir Fred, were not as strong as him in terms of the basic five knight skills, especially archery which Levi was proud of.

The twelve-year-old Levi was now 1.75 meters tall. He looked strong and muscular. Other than his youthful face, he was stronger than many adult men in other aspects.

In this foreign world where productivity was extremely low, most malnourished civilian males who grew up on black bread were not as strong as Levi.

This was a backward era where cold weapons were king. With a strong body coupled with a knight’s plate armor that weighed dozens of pounds, their advantage in battle was far from what a weak body could compare to.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 2

Chapter 2

Now, everything was ready. All that was left was the breathing technique.

Learning the breathing technique as early as possible did not mean that it would be better. If one’s physical fitness was not up to standard, forcefully learning it would damage the body, and in serious cases, one would go berserk.

...

This was also the reason why before becoming a knight’s attendant, they required the knight’s page to learn basic swordsmanship and basic combat to train their bodies.

Levi picked up the snow rabbit on the ground and turned around to go home in a good mood.

At the foot of the hill, a silver-haired middle-aged knight looked at Levi with a smile and said in a gratified tone.

“If the old master was still here, he would be very happy to see your archery skills.”

This was Sir Fred, known as the “Serpent Vulture Knight” by his enemies and squires. He was a man that could be trusted, which the baron had told Levi before he died.

In fact, that was indeed the case. For Levi, the time he spent with the baron was far less than the time he spent with Sir Fred.

Therefore, to a certain extent, the relationship between a teacher and a student or a master and a servant was stronger than the relationship between him and the baron.

“You flatter me, Sir Fred. I haven’t done enough. I want to learn the breathing technique and become a real knight as soon as possible. Winter has come, and the long night is coming. Wandering knights or bandits in the wilderness may invade our territory at any time and threaten our safety. I can’t live under your protection forever.”

“After my father’s death, we have lost the Tulip Hill in the south, which is as warm as spring all year round, and the Stormy Hill in the east, which is rich in minerals. The barren and remote Black Water Valley is our last home.”

“I am the only descendant of the family. For the sake of the Schneider family, I must become stronger!”

“Glory belongs to Black Snake! And I’m ready!”

Levi looked unwilling. He clenched his fists and tried his best to act.

“Black Snake with a Candle” was the emblem of the Schneider family, so the Schneider family was also known as the “Black Snake family”.

His father, Baron Sodor Schneider, was not only the Black Snake Knight, one of the “Northern Seven Flying Cavalry”, a real grand knight, but also the Earl of the Tulip Hill and the Lord of the Storm Hill!

Compared to the Black Water Valley, where it was difficult to develop farming in the winter for half a year, Tulip Hill and Stormy Hill were much more prosperous.

When Levi was young, he was born in Flower City in Tulip Hill. The climate there was humid, the plains were wide, and the soil was fertile. It was extremely suitable for settling down and developing production.

Although Stormy Hill often encountered stormy weather, it was extremely rich in minerals and was also a treasure land.

When Levi was ten years old, he was at the peak of his Black Snake Knight career. He had 5,000 soldiers under his command, and relying on the treasure land of Stormy Hill, he had 500 fully armed and valiant cavalrymen. In this world where productivity was lagging behind, some weak dukes might only have this kind of configuration.

However, all of this was built on the personal power of the grand knight, the baron.

If a knight was a slightly famous master in the world of martial heroes, then a grand knight’s status was comparable to the Five Uniques of the Central Plains, which shocked the entire martial arts era.

Only the rare legendary knights, such as Lionheart Knight Rhine, Golden Knight Gregor, Blood Knight Brad, and Snow Knight Flair, could be above grand knights.

On the other hand, existences like legendary knights had a status similar to Bodhidharma, Zhang Sanfeng, the founder of Carefree Sect, Dugu Qiubai, and other founding masters or martial arts legends in this world. In most cases, they could only be reduced to the ceiling tools in stories.

Therefore, Black Snake Knights at their peak were at the top of the pyramid in this world.

And such an existence had never returned after accepting the recruitment of the Emerald Kingdom and the Church of Holy Light for the Millennium Holy War against the Tuva Empire by the sea three years ago.

In the end, Levi only received the unbelievable news that the baron and all his soldiers had died on the battlefield.

According to the laws of the kingdom, the title of nobility was hereditary. The three territories of the baron should be inherited by his only son, Levi. However, before the inheritance, it needed to be certified by a special envoy sent by the king.

Under the witness of the special envoy appointed by the King of Emerald Kingdom, Levi became the new owner of the three territories under the baron’s command, at least in name.

In fact, considering the situation at that time, Levi took the initiative to return to the remote and barren Black Water Valley, where Baron Sodor had made his fortune. This territory had been managed by Sir Fred.

The Earl of Blood and the Earl of Silversilk, who had been coveting his father’s territory for a long time, had actually taken over Tulip Hill and Stormy Hill with the tacit approval of their master, the Duke of Montenegro. The kingdom had turned a blind eye to this.

Although the lords’ territories were sacred and inviolable by law, the feudal system of the Emerald Kingdom had completely changed.

It was common for lords to fight openly and covertly. Levi did not like the feeling of being remembered, so he gave up Tulip Hill and Stormy Hill, the two hot potatoes, to the Duke of Montenegro.

As the largest territory in the North, the Duke of Montenegro Province was also the most experienced and mysterious grand knight among the Seven Northern Flying Cavalry. The Duke of Montenegro had long wanted to enter the South and develop his own forces. Levi’s “prodigal” behavior made the Duke of Montenegro very satisfied.

In Levi’s opinion, without a grand knight and a sufficient number of fully armed elite cavalry to deter the foreign enemies, occupying Tulip Hill and Stormy Hill was tantamount to seeking death.

With the proficiency panel, he might as well retreat safely and return to the small mountain nest in Black Water Valley to be a small trash lord.

Levi did not have any thoughts of becoming a king himself. He just wanted to quietly cultivate the breathing technique and rely on the proficiency panel to become a knight, a grand knight, or even a legendary knight. Then, he would follow the footsteps of the wizards.

After all, based on his current understanding, only a wizard could realize his goal of immortality, and only a wizard could truly be fearless of those supernatural creatures.

However, although he thought so in his heart, in front of Sir Fred, his father’s most trusted retainer, Levi still had to put on an act.

Moreover, the cultivation of knights required a large number of resources and wealth. It was the same in this world.

Therefore, Levi’s plan was very clear. He wanted to learn the breathing technique and become an official knight as soon as possible. Then, he would set up a territory and earn some money for his own cultivation. After he had enough self-protection power, he would travel to the seven countries and embark on a journey to find wizards.

The middle-aged Sir Fred quietly listened to Levi’s young ambition, and a gratified smile appeared on his weathered face. “Baron Levi, my master, you are indeed ready now. Please follow me.”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 3

Chapter 3

At the basement level of the castle.

An underground secret room that Levi had never been to before.

...

The mechanical stone table slowly emerged from the ground.

An aged, tattered sheepskin scroll lay quietly on the ground. It was scribbled with all kinds of random little figures with scarlet paint. The figures’ postures were strange, and their movements were different as they formed a circle.

And around these little people was a large black-scaled snake that seemed to be able to surround the entire castle. The snake had an abstract appearance and was sticking out its tongue. There was an ancient candle standing on its chin. The candlelight dispelled the darkness and illuminated all directions.

“This is the Schneider family’s ancestral breathing technique: Black Snake Breathing Technique. It is the foundation of the Schneider family, and the Schneider bloodline flowing in your body is the key to all of this.”

“This breathing technique of excellent quality is even more precious than this Black Water Valley.”

Sir Fred said solemnly.

Levi’s breathing was heavy. He could finally embark on the path of a true knight!

As far as he knew, knights divided breathing techniques into four categories according to the degree of exquisiteness and growth potential of the breathing technique: shallow, excellent, perfect, and legendary!

Among them, 90% of the breathing techniques were of the shallow grade.

Many people who cultivated such a shallow breathing technique could only be mediocre at the level of a knight’s attendant for the rest of their lives, unable to step into the realm of a knight at all. Being able to condense the “Life Seed” and become an official knight was already a stroke of luck. It was basically impossible to become a grand knight. For example, the “Serpent Vulture Breathing Technique” practiced by Sir Fred was like this.

Of course, an excellent breathing technique was only a stepping stone to becoming a grand knight. To become a grand knight, one needed 90% talent, 9% opportunity, and 1% hard work.

A perfect breathing technique was probably only available to the duke’s family. There were not many of them in the entire kingdom.

As for the legendary-grade breathing technique, like the legendary knight, it only existed in legends, so there was no need to mention it.

An important feature of the breathing techniques above excellent quality was that most of the breathing techniques passed down by clans required the bloodline of the clan to cultivate. As for the specific reason, even knights didn’t know. This kind of breathing technique was also called the “Bloodline Breathing Technique” or “Secret Cultivation Technique”.

The Black Snake Breathing Technique was a Bloodline Breathing Technique that belonged to the Schneider family!

In history, there had been cases of knights snatching the ancestral breathing techniques of other nobles to cultivate. The final outcome was either to cultivate for a lifetime without achieving anything or to go berserk and die from all the blood vessels in their bodies exploding.

Some people said that this was a curse that the ancestors of the nobles had placed on those who blasphemed their families.

However, Levi was not worried about this. He was a noble, and the pure blood of the Schneider family flowed in his veins. He was the heir of the Black Snake!

The Black Snake Breathing Technique was too precious, so Levi did not bring it out of the secret room. Instead, he began to cultivate it in the secret room under the guidance of Sir Fred. As a result, half a month passed.

During this time, Sir Fred had been accompanying him. Although he did not know the Black Snake Breathing Technique, he was knowledgeable and had more than enough experience to teach Levi.

On this day, Levi woke up in a strange posture. He did not seem to be doing any intense exercise, but he was drenched in sweat. His veins were bulging, his face was red, and his breathing was rapid.

He felt his blood boiling and circulating at an extraordinary speed. The energy stored in his body was burning crazily. He felt extremely hungry and wanted to eat a whole snow rabbit.

“I’m hungry!”

Levi spoke like a wild beast, his voice low and hoarse.

Seeing this, Sir Fred was already prepared. He served a plate of roasted meat, a bowl of goat’s milk, and a large white bread roll wrapped in a layer of fragrant jam, as well as boiled cabbage.

Such a combination of food included carbon, protein, and vitamins. In fact, the nobles in this world rarely ate vegetables. They thought that the vegetables that grew in the ground were low-grade food, food for the poor. However, Levi knew the importance of balanced nutrition, so every time he asked the servants to cook, they would mix meat and vegetables.

He inhaled the food and wolfed it down. His hunger disappeared and his expression relaxed.

His appetite was twice that of a normal man, but he was only 80% full.

On the proficiency panel in his mind, a new skill had appeared:

Levi Schneider.

[Black Snake Breathing Technique: Level 1 (1/1000)]

According to Levi’s previous experience, once the skill appeared on the proficiency panel, it meant that he had already started.

The next step was to cultivate step by step to increase his proficiency.

At the same time, mastering the basic breathing technique was also a sign of becoming a knight’s attendant.

“Shield-Wielding Attendant, Sword-Bearing Attendant, and Quasi-Knight.”

These were the three stages of an apprentice before becoming an official knight. They were collectively called “Knight Attendants”.

In the Shield-Wielding Attendant stage, other than the cultivation of breathing techniques, one also needed to learn the basic use of shields. Regardless of whether one would need a shield in the future, learning to use a shield in battle was a compulsory skill for knights.

At the Sword-Bearing Attendant stage, one would have to start learning real sword skills, not the Basic Swordsmanship that were child’s play.

In this world, what could be called “skills” were all extremely advanced combat techniques that required years or even decades of persistent practice. It was the most important thing for a knight to improve their strength other than breathing techniques.

To put it simply, breathing techniques were internal cultivation techniques of martial arts. While sword techniques or other advanced weapon techniques were methods to unleash the power of breathing techniques, they were external cultivation techniques.

When the breathing technique was cultivated to a certain level, one would become a quasi-knight. This was the most important step because the next step was to condense the “Life Seed”.

If he succeeded, he would be able to become an invincible official knight on the battlefield. If he failed, it would be even more difficult to condense it again.

“Young Master, it seems that you’ve already mastered the Black Snake Breathing Technique. Although it is much slower than your father’s speed of mastering it in three days, it has reached an average level in the history of the Black Snake family.”

“In addition, you should have also felt that after you truly learn the breathing technique, you will consume a large amount of food every day. Therefore, before you cultivate in the future, you must prepare enough food in advance.

“Otherwise, that exaggerated hunger would dominate your mind and destroy your will like a gluttonous demon. Driven by the hunger instinct, you might do some crazy and depraved things. Many of those notorious ‘Lunatic Knights’ who were burned to death by the Church were a result of this.

“These crazy wretches were basically commoners who wanted to cultivate the knight’s breathing technique. They wanted to become stronger to protect their families and let them lead superior lives.

“They walked on the edge of madness time and time again, thinking that they were different. They thought that there would be many flukes and miracles in the world. In the end, some ate their old fathers, some ate their wives and children…”

Sir Fred said with a complicated look.

He was a knight born as a commoner, so he knew how it felt. He was very grateful to Levi’s father, who had saved him at a critical moment.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 4

Chapter 4

“Lunatic Knight.”

Levi had heard of this term before, and it referred to those knights who had gone berserk in cultivation.

...

Now, he had personally experienced the primitive desire to turn into a terrifying evil beast, eat raw meat, drink blood, and eat gluttonously.

He was a little shocked and even doubted whether the path of a knight was correct. According to the standards of martial arts novels in his previous life, these knight breathing techniques were all proper demonic techniques. Should he continue to cultivate them?

However, when he thought of those terrifying evil spirits, those greedy and sinister noble colleagues, and the continuous flames of war brought about by the disputes between the kingdoms, he immediately strengthened his path as a knight.

Life and death were the most important things in the world.

As long as he was alive, everything was possible!

Knights were the only protective method he could come into contact with at present!

“I will be careful. Thank you for your reminder, Sir Fred,” Levi said gratefully.

He might have to think of a way to make money. If this continued, the barren Black Water Valley would not be able to support two knights. He did not want them to become two Lunatic Knights and be eliminated by the “Radiant Knights” of the church.

Fred nodded and continued, “Next, you need to wear armor every day and hold a shield to carry out weight-bearing cultivation to increase the difficulty. This way, you can unleash the power of the breathing technique in actual combat. You won’t be dragged down by the armor, or you won’t be used to wearing armor in battle.”

“In addition, there’s a formula for the Black Snake Secret Medicine on the legacy scroll. Young Master, you must have memorized it, right?” Sir Fred reminded.

Levi nodded. In order to increase the speed of cultivation, most breathing techniques of excellent quality needed to be paired with the corresponding secret medicine.

The formula of the Black Snake Secret Medicine was not complicated: 50 grams of snake blood, one snake gall, 10 grams of green turtle shell powder, 10 grams of plant ash, three mandrake petals, one drop of ambergris, one drop of liquid amber, and 100 milliliters of pure water.

Other than ambergris, the other materials were not difficult to find and were not expensive.

The snake blood and snake gall could be from any snake, but different snakes had different effects.

Ambergris was a little troublesome.

The ambergris in this world was not the product of the sperm whale’s stomach in his previous life.

Instead, it came from the glands in the mouth of a land beast called the Earthly Dragon Beast.

Earthly Dragon Beasts were known as one of the most dangerous animals in the wilderness by the traveling poets of the kingdom.

They were extremely powerful and invulnerable. They frequently appeared in the stories of knights and traveling poets, similar to the evil dragons in the stories of Dragon Quest.

In addition, Earthly Dragon Beasts had another special characteristic. They liked to eat shiny things, such as gold coins and gems.

Under normal circumstances, to deal with an adult Earthly Dragon Beast, one would either have to use a human T-rex grand knight with the best weapon to kill it, or at least five official knights would have to use traps and poison to trap the Earthly Dragon Beast, and use Armor-Breaking Crossbows to kill it.

One of the legendary knights, Lionheart Knight Rhine, before he became a legend was that he single-handedly killed an adult male Earthly Dragon Beast that wreaked havoc in the northern part of the kingdom.

Previously, three grand knights had gone hunting for this Earthly Dragon Beast, but they failed. A young grand knight had even died because of it.

In the end, the Lionheart Knight succeeded. He found a total of 8,000 gold coins and priceless jewelry in the Earthly Dragon Beast’s stomach.

In the era of cold weapons, hunting Earthly Dragon Beasts was not easy. Therefore, the price of ambergris had always been high.

A small bottle of ambergris was worth 100 gold coins. It could be exchanged for five sets of well-made knight armor, 20 healthy young serfs, or 100 cows…

With Levi’s current financial resources, even if he sold everything and exploited the serfs to death, he would not be able to afford it.

“I’m just starting out, so I don’t need any secret medicine. I’ll take it slow.”

In the following period of time, Levi started to work on his experience, not feeling bored at all.

Apart from gaining experience, Sir Fred would also introduce some basic knowledge of knights to Levi, which benefited him greatly.

The knight’s breathing technique was a training technique that stimulated the potential of a knight’s bloodline by adjusting his breathing rhythm and making different movements and postures, thereby strengthening his body and improving his physique, strength, endurance, speed, and other physical qualities.

This kind of improvement was far beyond normal fitness training, so he had to eat a lot of food to replenish his calories after every cultivation. After all, there was no such thing as “spiritual energy” in this world.

Although it was an all-around improvement in physical fitness, different breathing techniques had a different emphasis.

The Black Snake Breathing Technique focused on defense.

After cultivating this breathing technique to a small success, one could begin to try condensing the Life Seed and advance to an official knight. After that, the overall physical fitness would be greatly improved, and one would have a resistance ability that was several times higher than ordinary people.

In addition, a layer of light black fluid film would appear on the surface of the knight’s arms, making the skin of the knight’s arms as tough as rubber and resistant to grass.

Although he was not at the stage of invulnerability, he could still neutralize most of the force from ordinary blunt weapons.

This kind of thin film was known as “black gas” by knights. The official name given by the Church of Holy Light was “holy power”, saying that the power of knights came from the holy father.

In this era of divine authority, the rulers behind the various kingdoms were often the churches. Levi felt that the church was just trying to make things easier to manipulate knights, and religion was the best at this. Since the god of the church was so awesome, why wasn’t the one guarding the church a priest who knows divine spells? Instead, it was the “Radiant Knights” formed by knights.

In short, the Black Snake Breathing Technique was not the only technique that could produce black gas. Other breathing techniques could produce it as well, but the quality, quantity, and effects were all different.

If it was a breathing technique that focused on speed, the black gas might appear on the legs, giving the knight an explosive speed and agility that far exceeded the athletes in his previous life.

This was the power of the breathing technique. It was not just a method to strengthen the body. After advancing to become an official knight and producing “black gas”, to a certain extent, the knight had already embarked on the path of the extraordinary.

After reaching the level of a grand knight, the black gas produced by the Black Snake Breathing Technique would cover the entire body and become even harder.

Apart from a few places like the eyes, grand knights could become invulnerable for a short period of time. Their resistance was comparable to Earthly Dragon Beasts.

In this era of cold weapons, this was like superman. With such strength, coupled with armor, weapons, and warhorses, with the powerful combat skills and combat awareness of a grand knight, he could easily defeat a thousand on the battlefield and change the outcome of a small battle.

Therefore, Levi never believed in the nonsense of his father dying on the battlefield.

How could his father, who was already close to the peak of human combat strength, die on the battlefield? With his strength, even if he couldn’t defeat thousands of soldiers, it would be easy for him to leave. Even a grand knight of the same level would find it difficult to stop him.

As for the legendary knights, it was possible, but not likely. Legendary knights were elusive and almost detached from the world. Even kingdoms and churches would find it difficult to order them to act.

Trees stand out in the forest, and the wind will destroy them.

Levi was certain that his father’s death was a conspiracy between the church and the kingdom.

Therefore, he had to learn his lesson.

Before he had absolute crushing power, he could just hide in the Black Water Valley.

“Store up grain, build high walls, and slowly become king.”

Taizu’s nine-word policy of pacifying the world still applied to Levi.

However, he didn’t want to be a king. He just wanted to be a rich little lord.

The game of power was not something that ordinary people were qualified to participate in.

Levi had a good grasp of his political intelligence.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 5

Chapter 5

[Black Snake Breathing Technique Proficiency +3]

[Black Snake Breathing Technique Proficiency +2]

...

…

[Black Snake Breathing Technique: Level 1 (233/1000)]

With the positive feedback from the proficiency panel, Levi silently cultivated the breathing technique day after day.

Other than the necessary rest time such as eating and sleeping, he spent the rest of his time cultivating. It could be said that as long as he didn’t die from cultivating, he would cultivate to his death.

As a result, the other servants rarely saw Levi’s figure in the castle. Occasionally, they would see the lord twisting his body in a strange manner or wearing heavy armor and holding a shield, constantly defending against the storm-like attacks of the Serpent Vulture Knight.

“Our lord is so young, but he’s so hardworking. This really makes me feel inferior.”

Seeing that Levi was training harder than them, the militiamen felt embarrassed to slack off. After all, there was no such thing as a boss working hard while his employees slacked off. If they did that, they would be fired sooner or later.

The militiamen were forced to start fighting.

“What is it? The lord is still training? Then I can’t sleep either. This way, when the lord sees that I’m still working hard after training, he might give me an extra piece of bread the next morning.”

Although the militiamen were working harder and harder, with Levi serving as a foil, no matter how hard they worked, they could not compare to the tirelessly robotic lord.

Seeing how hardworking Levi was, Fred was very pleased. When Levi was cultivating, he was responsible for handling all the matters in the territory with the butler. He did not let these trivial matters delay the lord’s cultivation time.

However, some disputes between the residents of the territory still required Levi to personally step forward to administer justice. This way, he would not lose his dignity and authority as a lord. In his previous life, he was a lawyer, and this was the only thing he could do professionally after transmigrating.

Just like that, the moon of the northern wind left in a hurry.

The coldest winter month of the year (December) had quietly arrived.

This meant that for the northern regions like Black Water Valley, the cold wave would be even more turbulent, and the blizzard would be even more violent!

Many of the wooden houses of the serfs had been in disrepair for a long time and were destroyed by the wind and snow in the cold wind. The mountains were sealed by the heavy snow. In such a cold winter, it was naturally difficult to rebuild them.

The kind-hearted lord, Levi, asked Sir Fred to temporarily settle these serfs in the castle and found them a job in the castle. The young girls or women were arranged by Levi to be maids, responsible for taking care of Levi and Sir Fred’s daily life.

He also selected a portion of young and middle-aged men and incorporated them into the militia. This way, the number of militia under his command reached an unprecedented number… fifty people.

These militiamen were all led by Sir Fred, who taught them basic combat skills. After training, they were responsible for repairing the castle buildings, doing some heavy labor, and grazing and farming. They were not full-time soldiers. With the current level of the Black Water Valley, they could not afford to support full-time soldiers.

The elderly and children were responsible for some relatively light physical labor. Everyone could contribute their own strength to the territory and get their share of food according to their work: A piece of gray bread and a bowl of red bean soup.

Gray bread was a little better than black bread, but it was not as fragrant and soft as white bread.

In fact, with the productivity of Black Water Valley, the exquisite white bread was barely enough for Levi and Sir Fred to eat. The powerful body functions of knights were bound to be accompanied by a huge amount of calories.

Levi’s daily food requirement was five to eight times that of a normal person. Most of the energy was used by the breathing technique to strengthen his body, and a small portion was converted into excrement. However, it was this small portion that made Levi have to poop three times a day.

On the other hand, Sir Fred had already passed the rapid growth period of his breathing technique. As an official knight, his appetite was only three times that of an ordinary person when he did not deliberately circulate his breathing technique.

Levi’s generosity made the serfs in the territory very grateful to him. They were grateful to this young, kind, and handsome lord for his gift.

As for Levi himself, he was completely immersed in cultivating the breathing technique.

He felt a sense of accomplishment every day as he watched the proficiency of the Black Snake Breathing Technique increase visibly.

At the same time, he was also constantly on guard against the arrival of wandering knights or bandit groups wandering in the wilderness.

After all, for those “homeless dogs”, a weak lord like Levi was undoubtedly a good target to rob.

Of course, with Sir Fred around, Li Wei did not have to worry about ordinary enemies.

As the right-hand man of the Black Snake Knight, although Sir Fred rarely fought, the name, “Serpent Vulture Knight” was still a deterrent in the surrounding areas.

When Li Wei was not cultivating, he would occasionally check on the training results of Sir Fred’s militia. From the beginning, they were just a bunch of useless people, but now, they had barely formed the ability to fight. With the guidance of the knight, their progress was visible to the naked eye.

In the future, they would also become an important force to protect themselves and their territory.

To be honest, the population of Levi’s territory was still too small, and the production rate was also the lowest among the barons.

After all, he had basically left the family with nothing and returned to the Black Water Valley with nothing.

For the weak Levi, this was a helpless move.

Time passed by in cultivation.

The coldest month of winter in the north of the kingdom had finally passed.

Year 1004 of the Holy Brilliance Calendar, the first day of the first month (January).

This day was the birthday of the Heavenly Father, and also the new year of the Emerald Kingdom.

Coincidentally, it was also Levi’s birthday.

Baron of Black Water Valley, Earl of Tulip Hill, and Master of Stormy Hill, Levi Schneider was thirteen years old.

The cold wind was still blowing in the Black Water Valley. Inside the castle, Levi had completed a strange and twisted breathing technique. He stretched his 1.8-meter-tall body and stood on the second floor of the castle in a jovial posture, looking at the residents below with a deep gaze.

His entire temperament was completely different from a month ago. Beneath his sunny and handsome face, there was a gloomy temperament like a snake. His muscles were full and round, the lines were deep, and he was strong and powerful. He was as perfect as an ancient Greece statue.

Seeing Levi like this, one could not help but sigh, was this what a 13-year-old looked like?

He looked at the sky full of snow and ice, feeling exceptionally comfortable.

It was a new year. The castle was decorated with lanterns and streamers. The young and freckled maids were busy with their work. Their little faces were red from the cold wind. They giggled and prepared for the new year and birthday banquet of the lord.

The soldiers also drank hard liquor and chatted with Sir Fred. They thanked the knight and the lord for their gifts in the past year and sent their New Year and birthday wishes to the lord.

The other serfs sent delicious ham, cheese, dried fruits, fruit wine, and other agricultural products to the castle to express their gratitude to Levi.

Compared to the lords in this world, Levi, who had transmigrated from the modern world, had a much better attitude and respect toward these people.

Therefore, although the serfs living in Black Water Valley were poor, they were content.

At least here, they could occasionally feel the dignity of being born as humans. They could also receive the protection of the lord and Sir Fred. They still had basic security.

Of course, this was not the only reason why Levi was happy.

Most importantly, his Black Snake Breathing Technique had finally broken through to the second level after nearly two months of crazy, day-and-night experience.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 6

Chapter 6

Levi Schneider.

[Black Snake Breathing Technique: Level 2 (1/5000)]

...

[Shield Skill: Level 1 (Maximum)]

….

Perhaps it was because Levi’s foundations were too good, and he had a senior official knight’s tutoring every day.

Advancing the Black Snake Breathing Technique to level 2 was far easier than Levi had imagined.

As for the Shield Skill, he had already reached his limit. The difficulty of this skill was far inferior to Basic Archery and Basic Sword Techniques. As a person who had obtained the maximum 10,000 experience points on Basic Archery, these were nothing.

From today onwards, Levi had stepped into the second stage of Knight Attendants: Sword-Bearing Attendant!

He was one step closer to his goal of becoming an official knight.

The next step was to become a Quasi-Knight with a level 3 breathing technique.

A total of 5,000 proficiency points were required. Levi estimated that it would take at least half a year to break through to the level of a Quasi-Knight.

He had been practicing the breathing technique for too long, so he needed to rest his body and mind. He had to relax to a certain degree when he cultivated. Otherwise, if he maintained a high-intensity and tense state, he would easily go berserk.

Now that he had become a Sword-Bearing Attendant, he already had the basic strength. Levi’s current physical fitness should be twice that of a normal man. With his bare hands, Levi could easily beat up five adult men with brute force.

This was already an exaggeration. One had to know that Levi was only thirteen years old, and he was still a child!

According to Sir Fred, as a senior official knight, his physical fitness was only five times that of a normal person.

This meant that the Black Snake Breathing Technique was indeed extraordinary.

However, Levi lacked actual combat experience and profound combat techniques.

Another important skill of a Sword-Bearing Attendant was sword techniques or combat techniques with other weapons.

Knights rarely used their fists in a fight, even though their fists could easily kill a person. However, as the saying goes, an inch longer is an inch stronger. Under the circumstances of having a weapon, using fists and feet to fight was too stupid. Moreover, a body of flesh and blood was definitely no match for weapons.

He would have to learn sword skills from Sir Fred. After all, even a genius like his father had to admit that Sir Fred was more talented than him in swordsmanship.

This could be seen from another name that Sir Fred had when he traveled around the kingdom in his early years: The Dawn Swordsman!

What a cool title!

There was no rush to learn sword skills. Today was the new year. Levi wanted to give himself a good day off and enjoy the happiness of being a noble.

…

At the banquet, Levi sat in the lord’s seat, and Sir Fred sat beside him.

Other than that, there were no other nobles who came. They were all from their own territory.

It was winter, and the road was blocked by heavy snow. Black Water Valley was in a remote location. Although there were three baron territories in the surroundings, Boulder Territory, Frost Wind Territory, and Silver Moon Territory, they were far away. Therefore, all year round, especially in winter, there was not much interaction between these lords.

Only during the summer would there be some trade within the territory.

All in all, the barons who could survive in this area were the more miserable ones. That was why the rise of Levi’s father was so legendary. He started from barren land in the north and made great contributions to the kingdom’s wars. The nobles in the neighboring countries knew about the Black Snake Knights and eventually became the lord of two rich lands.

However, Levi did not like to deal with other lords. It was best for everyone not to cause trouble and coexist peacefully to achieve a win-win situation.

At the outermost layer of the banquet were the shy, timid, and self-abased serfs. They enjoyed the same delicacies as the lord, but they did not dare to eat as much as they wanted for fear of angering the lord.

In the territory, Levi was their king and could do whatever he wanted to them.

At the same time, everyone was shocked. They didn’t expect the lord to be so mighty and majestic at such a young age. He didn’t look like a 13-year-old youth at all.

After three rounds of wine, Levi continued to eat by himself, enjoying the attentive service of the maids. The maids rubbed Levi’s incomparably thick male body, their faces turning extremely red.

These maids were all young farm girls who worked quickly. They were usually very lively when they chatted in private, but they were very reserved when they served Levi.

Suddenly, a short and stout youth came to Levi and knelt on the ground with a thud. He placed a long cloth bag in front of Levi. Levi recognized this youth. He was the son of the old blacksmith Toby in the territory. Levi called him “Little Toby”, and his name seemed to be Milan.

“Little Blacksmith Milan, what’s the matter?” Levi asked.

Milan opened the cloth bag and saw a knight’s sword shining with a cold light.

“My Lord, this is the best sword I made last year. I want to give it to you,” he said with his head lowered.

“Oh?” Levi took the sword. There were very few impurities on the blade of this sword. Whether it was forged from materials or sharpened, it was definitely of medium quality in this world with low productivity. It was worth one or two gold coins.

“It is indeed a good sword.” Levi was not stingy with his praise, so he accepted it without hesitation. The people in the territory were all his vassals. Their land and property also belonged to him, so he could accept it with a clear conscience. After all, he still had to protect their safety in this chaotic and dark world.

“By the way, how is your father’s health?” Levi asked with concern. He was not pretending. Old Toby was the most important blacksmith in the territory. The weapons and equipment used by the militia and the farm tools used by the serfs were all made by Old Toby’s family. They were the talents of the territory.

The young blacksmith Milan suddenly lowered his head and knelt on the ground. He sobbed and begged, “My Lord. Yesterday when my father and I were pulling ores on the mountain, we encountered the Wild Boar Gang. I ran away quickly, but my father was kidnapped. I had no choice but to seek your help.”

Levi’s expression turned cold when he heard that. “The Wild Boar Gang? The thing that I was most worried about still happened. I know about your father’s matter. I’ll handle it. Go home and wait for my news.”

Because of this small episode, Levi’s good mood today was ruined.

After the banquet, Sir Fred came to look for Levi with a murderous look in his eyes. “The Wild Boar Gang kidnapped Old Toby. It was obviously planned for a long time. After all, their gang has been developing recently and needs a lot of weapons, and Old Toby is an excellent blacksmith that they had set their eyes on. The leader of the Wild Boar Gang is the Wild Boar Knight Pyg. He used to be a blacksmith and was the junior brother of Old Toby. Later, he obtained a breathing technique from somewhere and was lucky enough to break through to an official knight. However, he shouldn’t be my opponent. Why don’t I take a team tomorrow and bring Old Toby back?”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 7

Chapter 7

Levi shook his head. “There’s no hurry. The snow has blocked the road, and we don’t know if this is a trap set by the Wild Boar Gang. Old Toby is a talent that the Wild Boar Knight values, but he’s not the kind of loyal person. In order to save his life, he will definitely obey the Wild Boar Knight and work for him. Therefore, he should be safe for the time being. Send someone to pacify Little Toby. During this period of time, send someone to inquire about the information of the Wild Boar Gang first, then we will make a plan.”

“Heh, after my father passed away, any Tom, Dick, or Harry has been wanting to step on the Black Snake family. What a headache.”

...

“Sir Fred, you can take a rest first. Teach me the real sword skills tomorrow. I can also try out the good sword made by Little Blacksmith Milan.”

Levi held his forehead. Under the dim candlelight, his pupils emitted a soul-stirring majesty. It was not the majesty of a noble lord, but a kind of pressure that transcended the mortal world as if it came from a legendary creature from a distant legendary era.

Sir Fred looked at Levi as if he was being stared at by a terrifying beast.

He looked at the oil painting hanging on the wall behind Levi. In the painting, a black snake surrounded the entire castle with a candle in its mouth. It was mysterious and solemn, and its eyes were fierce.

“Looks like Young Master’s talent is not bad. With this aura, his breathing technique should have made a breakthrough.” Fred muttered to himself in shock. From Levi’s eyes, he could see some of the glory of the Black Snake Knight.

He remembered that Baron Black Snake had taken three months to become a Sword-Bearing Attendant after he had mastered the breathing technique. Then, he became a Quasi-Knight in one year, a Knight in two years, and a Grand Knight in eight years.

The young master had only been exposed to the breathing technique for two months. During this time, he had spent half a month just to grasp the initial stage of the breathing technique. This kind of talent was not very outstanding, but he did not expect that his cultivation would become faster and faster. He actually had the momentum of catching up from behind.

Fred couldn’t figure it out either. In the end, he could only attribute it to his young master’s hard work. In the past two months, he had seen Levi’s hard work and was sincerely impressed. Not to mention nobles, even commoners were rarely able to work so hard.

“Young Master, the cultivation of a knight requires a certain degree of relaxation. Don’t give yourself too much pressure.” After he finished speaking, he slowly retreated and disappeared into the shadows.

Levi touched his longsword and looked at the proficiency panel in his mind, sighing in his heart.

“I just want to cultivate silently and be a self-sufficient little lord. I want to live a peaceful life. However, without strength, all of this is just wishful thinking.”

..

It was four in the morning on the second day of the new year. It was a long night, and the sky was still dark.

In the territory of Black Water Valley, whether it was the residents or the soldiers, they were all immersed in their dreams.

On the training ground, Levi put on his heavy armor and held Frostmourne in his hand. This was the name he gave to the knight sword he had just obtained to commemorate the world he could never return to.

Sir Fred pulled out his longsword Daybreak and said, “The sword skill I’m teaching you today is a sword skill that I chanced upon when I was traveling around the kingdom in my early years. This sword skill doesn’t have a name, so I call it the Golden Cross Slash.”

“The Golden Cross Slash essentially uses an extremely mysterious and exquisite technique to exert force and unleash power beyond your imagination. If your realm is high enough, you can master it and use it on heavy hammers, sabers, spears, or even a pitchfork, and not just with swords.”

“The Golden Cross Slash has a total of three realms: Vibroforce Slash, Ripple Slash, and Revolving Slash. The higher you go, the harder it is to comprehend.”

“There are three kinds of force-exerting techniques used here. The simplest is the Vibration Force, then the advanced Ripple Force, and the highest realm of the Revolving Force!”

“I’ve been cultivating this sword skill for more than twenty years. Up until now, I’ve only completely grasped Ripple Force. However, its power is already comparable to the best exquisite sword skill. Therefore, the quality of this sword skill completely depends on the user’s comprehension realm. If your talent is ordinary and you can only comprehend the Vibroforce Slash, then this is a relatively good shallow sword skill. But if you’re talented, and you’re able to comprehend the Revolving Slash, this will be a perfect sword skill that might even be at the legendary level.”

After Sir Fred finished speaking, Levi could not help but smile bitterly. “Even you have only comprehended the Ripple Force. In that case, is there really anyone who can cultivate this sword technique to the highest level of the Revolving Force other than the founder?”

Sir Fred smiled. “Young Master, don’t be discouraged. As long as you can comprehend the second stage and master the Ripple Slash, it will be enough. Your father only mastered the Ripple Force back then. Among the grand knights, his strength is already at the top level.”

Levi nodded. Of course, he would not give up. With the proficiency panel, he would be able to reach the highest level of this sword skill sooner or later.

Sir Fred held Daybreak in his hand, and he emitted a powerful aura. His entire body shook in a way that was almost like a phantom, and then this vibration was transmitted to the knight’s longsword.

Buzz!

Buzz!

Buzz!

The longsword hummed!

Daybreak’s sword radiance split into two, forming a violently vibrating cross-slash!

Kacha!

The black dragon wooden stake in front of Sir Fred, which was as thick as a bowl, split into four.

Then, he sheathed his sword in one go.

Levi was shocked. Although the black dragon wood was not as hard as steel, it was impossible for an ordinary person to cut through using a knight’s sword made with the forging techniques of this world.

Sir Fred could do it by transmitting the special vibration force to his knight’s sword.

This was the power of a knight, the power of a sword skill!

He was too strong!

Levi yearned for it. This was what he pursued.

Sir Fred’s face revealed a trace of pride. He had only used 30% of his strength.

If he went all out and used Ripple Force, he could even cut through the knight’s plate armor with the knight’s sword in his hand!

However, the damage to the knight’s sword was too great. It was simply a wastrel’s behavior. The Vibration Force was enough to deal with most enemies.

“This is the technique of exerting force. You might not understand it, so I’ll demonstrate it to you again.”

Sir Fred knew that even a genius swordsman would find it difficult to grasp the basic technique of the Golden Cross Slash on his first try.

Levi nodded. It was too fast, and he did not see it clearly.

Not to mention that it appeared on the proficiency panel.

The proficiency panel could only give him a little bit of experience when he had already mastered the basics. It could not make him a genius who could learn it in one go.

Just like that, after demonstrating it to Levi countless times, Levi gradually understood the basic technique of exerting force.

He began to try to swing his sword.

Practicing the sword was a process of constant repetition, learning, making mistakes, and comprehension.

If the technique of exerting force was slightly off, it would be impossible to form that so-called Vibration Force.

Sir Fred patiently taught Levi again and again.

Levi did not bother to cultivate the breathing technique these few days. He was fully focused on practicing his sword. He had to at least have a basic grasp of it and it would appear on his proficiency panel.

Due to his mediocre breathing technique talent, Levi was already prepared for long-term training.

On the third day, when Levi was practicing his swordsmanship, he suddenly felt a weak and rhythmic vibration from Frostmourne in his hand, just like the breathing of a human.

His face lit up. He had sensed it.

“Vibration Force! Although it’s very weak, it’s indeed Vibration Force. I’ve entered the basics.”

A new skill appeared on the proficiency panel.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 8

Chapter 8

Levi Schneider.

[Black Snake Breathing Technique: Level 2 (5/5000)]

...

[Golden Cross Slash: Level 1 (1/1000). Special Effect: Elementary Vibration

…

After three days, the Golden Cross Slash was finally mastered.

However, Levi looked at the special effects column on his interface.

“Special effects?”

This was the first time Levi had encountered such a situation.

It was obvious that the Elementary Vibration referred to the Vibration Force mentioned by Sir Fred. This was the most powerful aspect of the Golden Cross Slash.

It was an extremely ingenious technique that allowed the knight’s sword to produce high-speed vibrations, thereby achieving the effect of cutting iron like mud.

“This also shows that this Golden Cross Slash is really very advanced. It’s only at level 1, but it already has a special effect. Even the level 2 Black Snake Breathing Technique doesn’t have a special effect.”

Levi was shocked. He did not know where Sir Fred had learned such a heaven-defying sword technique.

He now seriously suspected that the person who created this genius sword skill was at least a grand knight, or even the… legendary knight!

After learning the sword skill, Levi was very satisfied, and he wished he could work his brain to the limit.

He struck while the iron was hot and practiced the Golden Cross Slash a few more times.

He had only grasped the basic method of using the Vibration Force. He could only produce a very weak Vibration Force, and he needed a long time to accumulate it. In actual combat, he would be killed before he could use the Vibration Force.

Therefore, he still needed to practice diligently.

[Golden Cross Slash Proficiency +3]

[Golden Cross Slash Proficiency +2]

[…]

Perhaps it was because he had just mastered it, but there was a lot of room for improvement.

Every time Levi practiced, he would gain at least 2 points of Proficiency.

Levi only stopped when he was hungry.

After resting for a while and eating something, he met Sir Fred, who had just returned from training the militia.

“Young Master, you’ve mastered the Vibration Force?” Sir Fred asked when he saw how happy Levi was.

Levi nodded. It was not difficult to master the Vibration Force in three days. It was just average. There was a huge gap between the initial mastery and the peak perfection. Levi had just entered the rudiments. Moreover, Levi had a foundation in swordsmanship. He was a man who had maxed out his Basic Swordsmanship.

The Vibration Force was originally the lowest level of the Golden Cross Slash technique. Even if one’s talent in sword arts was not good, one could still master it if they were willing to spend time practicing.

The Ripple Force and the Revolving Force were getting harder and harder.

“Not bad.” Sir Fred smiled. “It took your father two days to master it.”

Levi suddenly felt a sense of defeat. He didn’t expect that his talent in swordsmanship was not as good as his father’s.

“Sir Fred, how long did you take?” Levi asked.

Sir Fred extended two fingers.

“Two days?”

“No, twice…”

“… Pretend I didn’t ask.”

Levi was greatly shocked. Was this a true genius of the sword?

He had practiced nearly a hundred times in three days before he could barely master it.

However, Sir Fred only practiced it twice.

At this moment, he deeply felt the difference between a genius and an ordinary person.

Even someone as strong as Sir Fred had been stuck at the Ripple Force level for 20 years.

He still did not see any hope of comprehending the Revolving Force.

If it was an ordinary person, Levi did not dare to think about it.

“Fortunately, I have the proficiency panel. As long as I work hard and live, one day, I will reach the Revolving Force realm.”

Levi calmed down.

“By the way, the people I sent to investigate the Wild Boar Gang have returned. Guess what?” Sir Fred narrowed his eyes and looked into the distance. He continued, “The Wild Boar Gang has joined the Wilderness Brotherhood.”

“Wilderness Brotherhood? No wonder that Wild Boar Knight was so impudent. It turns out that he has found a backer.” Levi sneered.

The Wilderness Brotherhood was considered a rather famous force in the north of the kingdom.

It was said to be an organization that believed in the Lord of the Wilderness. Most of the members were wandering knights, mountain bandits, and bandits who wandered the wilderness.

The Wilderness Brotherhood advocated the theory of “return to the wilderness, freedom of all things” and “everything originates from chaos, and everything will eventually end up in chaos”. They believed that all things originated from the wilderness of chaos, lived in chaos and disorder, and would eventually return to chaos. This was the best state for all kinds of frost to compete for freedom.

The Lord of the Wilderness was the incarnation of chaos in the human world.

For this reason, they advocated the overthrow of the tyranny of the church and the kingdom, the abolition of all power systems, the abolition of the aristocratic lord system, and the return to the original system similar to anarchism. Only in this state could all things continue to evolve under the creed of survival of the fittest, and finally everyone could become a god!

There was no doubt that this was definitely heresy. Therefore, the Wilderness Brotherhood was the main target of the church and the kingdom.

Originally, this organization had disappeared for a long time, but because of the turmoil caused by the Millennium Holy War three years ago, the kingdom and the church had no time to care about this small fry. Now, this organization had reappeared in the world.

“What do you want to do?” Sir Fred asked.

Levi said without hesitation, “Then let them take care of the old blacksmith Toby for us first as Little Blacksmith Milan’s skills are about the same. In a few days, arrange for more people to be apprentices for the young blacksmith. The production of weapons and equipment for the militia cannot be stopped.”

“Alright.” Sir Fred nodded. “The world is getting more and more chaotic.”

It was not that Levi was timid, but his current strength was still too weak compared to the Wilderness Brotherhood’s.

The Wilderness Brotherhood had existed for a long time and had taken in many gangs or wandering knights. If it were not for the fact that they did not have any grand knights, the number of knights in this organization would probably be incomparable to those earls.

After so many years of hiding, who could be sure that the Wilderness Brotherhood didn’t have a grand knight?

“I’m still too weak. If I had my father’s strength and directly charged into the Wild Boar Gang, I’m sure that the Wilderness Brotherhood wouldn’t dare to stand up for me.”

Levi mocked himself and returned to his daily training.

Holy Brilliance Calendar Year 1004, Month of Germinal (February).

It was supposed to be the season when all living things revived. However, the Black Water Valley was in the north. Although it was not as cold as the winter month, it was still covered in snow.

Levi was forced to live an isolated life. Fortunately, he had the experience of the Black Snake Breathing Technique and the Golden Cross Slash, which kept him busy forever.

Levi’s daily routine was to practice the breathing technique twice a day, morning, afternoon, and evening. The rest of the time, he would practice the Golden Cross Slash.

The breathing technique was the foundation, so it was definitely the most important. However, the breathing technique consumed too much of Levi’s energy and spirit. At the same time, it also consumed too much of the territory’s food. The food stored before winter would not be enough if he focused on cultivating the breathing technique. Levi really found it difficult to swallow the black bread.

However, at Levi’s current speed, he could practice the breathing technique six times a day and gain 15 proficiency points. He would be able to break through to the third level in about a year and advance to become a Quasi-Knight.

This speed was already very fast. It was not inferior to his genius father.

As for the Golden Cross Slash, Levi practiced it every day until his body reached its limit. Sword techniques were not like breathing techniques, so he did not have to worry too much about going crazy. Hence, his improvement was still very fast.

Of course, every week, Levi would give himself a day of rest to give his overloaded body a chance to catch his breath. It was also because of the transformation of his breathing technique that his body was abnormally strong. If it were an ordinary person, this level of training would have exhausted them to death.

Holy Brilliance Calendar Year 1004, Month of Vitality (March). All things were revived, and the grass grew, and the orioles flew.

Levi’s Golden Cross Slash successfully broke through to level 2. He opened the panel immediately.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 9

Chapter 9

Levi Schneider.

[Black Snake Breathing Technique: Level 2 (1002/5000)]

...

[Golden Cross Slash: Level 2 (3/5000). Special Effect: Intermediate Vibration

…

“The special effect has been upgraded. It became Intermediate Vibration.”

Levi pulled out Frostmourne, and his body and arms shook rapidly. He instantly unleashed the technique that had formed muscle memory.

Frostmourne buzzed and tore through the air.

Clang!

Clang!

A beautiful cross appeared.

Levi divided the ordinary wooden stake into four neat portions.

[Golden Cross Slash Proficiency +1]

He changed his target to the black dragon wood pillar.

The same strength and technique.

This time, the cross slash only managed to cut an inch into the black dragon wood pillar before it could no longer move.

Levi pulled it out forcefully and sheathed it.

“Phew, the effect of the intermediate Vibration Force is very obvious. At the very least, it can cut through an ordinary wooden stake with a single strike. However, the black dragon wood pillar is still quite lacking. ”

“Looks like I’ll have to reach level 3 and master the advanced Vibration Force before I can achieve the effect like Sir Fred’s.”

“As for Ripple Force, I think I need to reach level 4.”

It did not take long to reach level 2 from level 1. After all, it only required 1,000 EXP.

However, from level 2 to level 3, the difficulty increased drastically.

Whether it was the breathing technique or the Golden Cross Slash, Levi had temporarily reached a bottleneck.

The next breakthrough would be at least half a year later.

He was not in a hurry. After mastering the intermediate Vibration Force, he felt that his strength had increased greatly, but he still lacked some actual combat training. Therefore, he planned to carry out actual combat training every now and then.

It wasn’t a drill like Sir Fred’s, but a real battle.

Levi decided to go to the back mountain of the territory to find an opponent. He had already thought of the perfect target for actual combat training.

…

The reason why Montenegro Province was called Montenegro Mountain was because of the Montenegro Mountain Range that spanned more than a thousand miles.

The Montenegro Mountain Range was covered with dense black forest all year round. There were all kinds of primitive conifer forests inside. Countless ferocious beasts were hidden in the forest and snowfield.

The Black Water Valley was located at the foot of a branch of the Montenegro Mountain Range.

This place was at the periphery of the Montenegro Mountain Range. Compared to the depths of Montenegro Mountain, there were not as many wild beasts.

In the entire Montenegro Mountain, the most representative creature was the Mountain Wolf. They were widely distributed in the wilderness of the northern part of the kingdom. Under normal circumstances, they would appear in groups of three to five, making them a good target for Levi to fight.

According to his experience with Basic Archery, he would gain more proficiency through actual combat training. The Mountain Wolf was undoubtedly a very good combat target.

They were natural-born hunters with an average shoulder height of more than one meter. They were much bigger than the largest North American Gray Wolf in his previous life, and even bigger than the extinct Dire Wolf.

They were even more ferocious and had thicker bones. This was because there were too many beasts that were stronger than them living in Montenegro Mountain.

For example, the Giant Bear of the Northern Territory whose strength was comparable to that of a knight, or the wild beasts at the level of a king in the Montenegro Mountain Range, such as the Silver Saber-Toothed Lion and the Armored Mammoth, whose strength was comparable to that of a grand knight.

Of course, Levi was only a Knight Attendant, so he did not dare to look for those powerful existences, nor did he dare to look for the large Mountain Wolves.

His target was three small wolf packs or a lone Mountain Wolf.

Anyway, with Sir Fred’s protection, even if the Giant Bear of the Northern Territory appeared, he would be safe.

As for those king-level beasts, they would only appear in the core area. Levi was only hunting at the edge, so it was basically impossible for him to encounter them.

In front of him, a fat and strong snow deer was looking for food. This was a common herbivore on Montenegro Mountain. When Levi was training in his Basic Archery, he would go into the mountains to hunt one every three to five days.

For a territory with low productivity, hunting deer meat was a good source of food. Most importantly, snow deer meat was really delicious.

Sir Fred was also an experienced hunter. He was in charge of keeping watch on the surroundings. Levi nocked an arrow with his bow, and he easily pulled the bow to the full with his great strength.

The effective range of this bow was 120 meters. Levi was now about 80 meters away from the snow deer. Separated by some dense forest, the deer had not discovered Levi yet and was busy eating grass.

Whoosh.

With his archery at the max level, Levi naturally could not miss.

The arrowhead pierced deep into the snow deer’s head under immense force, piercing through its skull.

Soon, the snow deer fell to the ground.

“I’ll use it as bait. With the Mountain Wolf’s nose, I’m sure it will smell the blood soon.”

“Sir Fred, let’s go up the tree.”

Levi sat on a tree, waiting for the rabbit to come.

Time passed by.

Not long after, a wolf’s howl came from the forest not far away.

“Howl…”

Immediately after, there were different wolf howls in response.

“Four.”

“Do you need me to make a move?”

Sir Fred asked.

Levi shook his head. “You can attack if I can’t defeat them. With my armor, there shouldn’t be any problem.”

After a while, four Mountain Wolves the size of calves appeared in the forest below. They sniffed the surrounding air vigilantly.

Fortunately, Fred and Levi were both experienced hunters, and Levi had maxed out his hunting skill, so he had already dealt with his scent.

In the end, the four wolves gathered around the snow deer’s corpse.

The strongest alpha wolf even started to dig its stomach.

Without the permission of the alpha wolf, the other wolves did not dare to eat even though they were drooling.

At this moment, a rope descended from the sky. Levi followed the rope and landed heavily on the ground in his armor. The snow seemed to be trembling.

Boom!

The snow and Levi’s strong body allowed him to land steadily.

The vigilant Mountain Wolf immediately realized that something was wrong. After roaring for a while, it was unable to scare Levi away.

Under the leadership of the alpha wolf, the other wolves all charged at Levi.

They were extremely fast. Even experienced hunters could only run up the trees when they encountered them.

Golden Cross Slash!

The sword light of the cross slash stirred up ice and snow.

A Mountain Wolf was cut into four by the sword light, and its internal organs flowed all over the ground.

Killing in one blow was extremely simple and crude.

[Golden Cross Slash Mastery Proficiency +5]

This perfect cross-slash gave Levi a 5-point increase in proficiency.

This was something that had never happened before.

The alpha wolf looked at Levi in horror. With its high intelligence, it immediately knew that it was no match for the human in front of it and immediately fled.

“You want to run after eating my venison?”

The taste of the wolf meat was not bad either, so Levi naturally would not let it go.

The territory was too poor. Even if he was the lord, and if he wanted to eat freely, he had to hunt by himself.

Levi did not use his archery skills. Instead, he quickly chased after them.

Although he was wearing armor, his agility and speed were not much inferior to the Mountain Wolf in a short period of time. Very soon, he caught up with one of them. He used the Golden Cross Slash!

Another Mountain Wolf was dismembered, and its blood splattered onto its armor.

[Golden Cross Slash Proficiency +4]

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 10

Chapter 10

After killing the two wolves, Levi realized that the alpha wolf was gone.

Suddenly, Levi felt a huge force behind him.

...

It turned out that the alpha wolf had taken advantage of his lack of vigilance and ambushed him from behind.

Levi lost his balance and was pushed down. The alpha wolf pounced on him and bit his head. Levi’s basic combat skills were already at the max level. He instantly formed an elbow strike to protect his head and hit the alpha wolf hard. Then, he stood up again with another kip-up.

He held onto the big tree beside him and panted. He had underestimated the intelligence of these beasts.

The alpha wolf stopped running and started to distance itself from Levi as if it could tell that Levi was at the end of his rope.

Under its call, a few more wolves actually received a response and quickly rushed over.

Not long after, Levi was surrounded by five Mountain Wolves.

Even a Quasi-Knight could lose his life if he was not careful when surrounded by five Mountain Wolves.

“Five wolves.”

Sir Fred’s heart skipped a beat, and he was ready to attack at any moment.

“It’s only been two months, and you’ve already mastered the Vibration Force of the Golden Cross Slash. Young Master’s talent in swordsmanship is much better than I thought.”

The battle below continued.

Levi wore his armor and tried his best to dodge the Mountain Wolf’s attacks.

However, there were still too many wolves, so he couldn’t completely dodge it.

Some Mountain Wolves occasionally bit the armor that covered his entire body, but they were unable to break through his defense.

This was the strength of humans, and it was not Levi cheating. A knight’s battle was inseparable from armor. Whether it was chain armor, plate armor, scale armor, or composite armor, good armor was a knight’s second life.

Therefore, he used the armor to train himself with weights from the beginning. This way, even if he did not wear armor in the future, his agility and speed would increase by a level.

The Black Snake Breathing Technique was quickly circulated, and the energy in Levi’s body burned violently.

To use the Golden Cross Slash so frequently in such a short period of time was extremely taxing.

Levi decided to end the battle quickly. Frostmourne and his armor were already dyed red, and the ground was also dyed red.

In the end, the fearless Mountain Wolves were killed by Levi.

The crafty alpha wolf ordered its subordinates to die, and then it slipped away, only to be shot in the head by Levi.

He looked at the corpses of the Mountain Wolves on the ground. He had a clear understanding of his own strength.

In a head-on confrontation, he could now deal with more than five Mountain Wolves while wearing armor. If he did not wear armor, he could only deal with three at most. The strength of three Mountain Wolves in this world was even stronger than the Siberian Tiger in his previous life.

“This kind of combat effect is still a little weaker than a Quasi-Knight. After all, when fighting a knight, my armor’s advantage will be lost. My armor can only deal with these wild beasts.”

Levi analyzed the results of this battle. Overall, he was very satisfied with the actual combat training. Just the proficiency of the Golden Cross Slash alone had increased by 30 to 40 points, which was equivalent to one or two days of hard work under normal training.

“During actual combat, the use of sword technique and breathing technique is in a more efficient state than usual, so there was an increase in proficiency.” Levi guessed.

“However, safety always comes first. In actual battle, safety must be guaranteed. Otherwise, it’s better to take it slow.”

With the proficiency panel, Levi did not need to comprehend and breakthrough during life and death situations.

He had used up a lot of his breathing technique and sword skills just now, and the intense hunger struck him again. Levi was already familiar with the situation and quickly took out the dry rations he had prepared to relieve his hunger.

Sir Fred walked over and looked at the corpses on the ground.

“Let’s pack up and prepare to go down the mountain. The smell of blood here is too strong. It might attract a large-scale Mountain Wolf pack or other ferocious beasts.”

If it was a pack of wolves with hundreds of them, even Sir Fred would be dead if he was surrounded, let alone Levi. It would be useless even if he wore armor. Armor was not Iron Man’s armor, and it had weaknesses.

The fur of these Mountain Wolves was great material. It was the most suitable material to make leather jackets. Moreover, their defense was quite good, and the meat itself was also an important source of food.

After clearing out the unedible internal organs, Levi tied the corpses of the snow deer and Mountain Wolf to a sleigh that was made at the last minute. He and Sir Fred dragged the thousands of pounds of prey down the mountain.

Right after he left, more and more wolf howls appeared and gathered in the mountains.

Then, a mix of frost-white and black Mountain Wolves appeared at the place where Levi was fighting, filling up the clearing in the forest.

It was a super wolf pack of over a hundred Mountain Wolves. Even an official knight would have to flee at the sight of such a wolf pack.

These wolves formed a circle, lowered their heads, and whined in low voices. Then, a giant silver wolf with a shoulder height of more than 1.3 meters and a body size comparable to a polar bear slowly walked over. Around the giant silver wolf’s neck, there was a lion-like mane that was flowing in the wind, making it look extraordinary.

It was obvious that this was the leader of this pack of wolves. Judging from its size, it was far larger than a normal Mountain Wolf. It might be a mutant.

It looked at the various internal organs on the ground with a complicated expression. Then, it directly began to devour the corpses of its own kind.

In the cold winter, no food could be wasted.

After eating its fill, the wolf lay on a huge rock. Its sharp eyes looked at the traces of the sleigh and the blood stains in the forest. They were finally led to the foot of the mountain.

Smart wild beasts rarely took the initiative to fight against humans as it was unwise. However, in recent years, the snow had been heavier every year than in previous years, and the number of prey reduced. As the overlord of this area, it was becoming more and more difficult for the alpha wolf to feed more than a hundred wolves.

The livestock behind the human fences was undoubtedly very tempting.

…

After returning to the territory, the servants and soldiers looked at Levi, who had returned with a full load, and they cheered.

“Get ready to patrol because the hunt this time has caused quite a commotion. It might attract the wolves to take revenge. Get the blacksmiths to forge more arrowheads.”

Levi said coldly after resting for a short while.

The main fortifications of the castle had been repaired, and there were 50 militiamen under his command. Although their weapons were basically farming tools like pitchforks, and their defensive equipment was simple wooden shields, with the combat skills that Sir Fred had taught them, it was not a problem for them to deal with a Mountain Wolf… right?

Humans had extraordinary physical qualities, especially their endurance. Coupled with the tools they had, many ordinary beasts were not as terrifying as they thought.

This hunt had increased the castle’s meat reserves by a lot.

Levi could finally relax and cultivate the breathing technique for a period of time.

After sending off the Month of Vitality, the Month of Grass (April) came.

The chill gradually faded, and the temperature was warming up. The snow on the valley plains had already melted, and the green grass sprouted. It was full of vitality.

The serfs in the Black Water Valley began to sow the spring wheat. The militia also joined the team to cultivate and sow after training.

If the weather was good this year, they would be able to harvest in September.

Spring was in full swing, and the territory was thriving. The snow had subsided, and the passage to the outside world was also open.

On this day, Levi, who was cultivating the breathing technique in the castle, opened his eyes. Just three days ago, he received an unexpected invitation.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 11

Chapter 11

“Dear Baron Levi Schneider, it’s almost the Month of Flowers. The Silver Frost Flowers of the Silver Moon Territory are about to bloom. I sincerely invite you to attend the Aristocratic Dance Ball I’m hosting this year…”

The letter was from Baron Fox of the neighboring Silver Moon Territory.

...

“Do you want to go?”

Sir Fred asked.

“No.”

Levi refused decisively.

“Then I’ll get someone to write a letter and reject it.”

Sir Fred turned around and left.

“I’m still too weak now. If I go to the ball alone and get targeted, I won’t be able to escape. But if I bring Sir Fred along, who will guard this territory?”

There was no high-speed rail in this world, and the roads were inconvenient. It would take at least a day or two to go back and forth.

Levi had no interest in the Aristocratic Dance Ball.

This was just a boring social activity that the nobles of this world used to show their superiority.

When he was young, his father had brought him to the Aristocratic Dance Ball organized by the Duke of Montenegro, and he had seen the hypocrisy of these nobles.

“If I have the time, I might as well focus on training my proficiency.”

After saying that, Levi continued to cultivate.

Staying in the territory was safe and comfortable.

…

Time flew by, and the Month of Flowers (May) arrived.

After crossing a few mountains, about 200 miles south of Black Water Valley, was the Silvermoon Territory.

Baron Fox was the owner of this territory.

It was the day of Baron Fox’s Aristocratic Dance Ball.

Within the Silvermoon Territory, on a hillside where silver frost flowers bloomed.

Noble boys and girls dressed in gorgeous clothes were admiring flowers, drinking wine, eating barbecued meat, dancing aristocratic dances, and chatting about some meaningless gossip.

“I heard that the eldest daughter of the Duke of Montenegro is engaged to Edward, the White Horse Knight of the royal family. ”

“Oh my god, isn’t that great? The White Horse Knight Edward, a Grand Knight at the age of 25, is known as the most promising person in this era of the royal family to become a Legendary Knight.”

“Although the White Horse Knight is not a legendary knight, he is already a legendary figure of the royal family. He has shown his talents in the Millennium Holy War and killed two grand knights of the Church of Storm by himself. He has now become the dream lover and prince charming of all the noble girls in the Emerald Kingdom. Last night, I dreamed that I was on the White Horse Knight’s unicorn with him… hehehe.”

“Speaking of which, in the Black Water Valley in the north of my father’s territory, a genius who was no weaker than the White Horse Knight was born. Many people thought that he could become a legend, but he died in the Millennium Holy War.”

“You’re talking about the Black Snake Knight, right? The Black Snake Knight is too old-fashioned. Even when he died, he still couldn’t forget his first love, his deceased wife. He didn’t marry more women and leave more descendants for the Schneider family. He only left that prodigal Levi.”

“That’s right. Levi from the Black Snake family is a coward. He gave away my father’s business to someone else. This kind of person can’t achieve anything. Moreover, my father invited him to attend the Aristocratic Dance Ball, but he didn’t even come. He didn’t care about my father at all. This is too rude, hmph!” One of Baron Fox’s daughters said angrily.

These noble children were talking and laughing. As they chatted, there was no lack of drunk little guys. Men and women ran to the small forest behind the hillside to do some embarrassing things to carry out more in-depth communication and connection.

Although there were restrictions from the Church, the nobles of this world could always turn some normal social balls into abnormal gatherings.

In the conference hall of the Silver Moon Castle, three armored noble knights were drinking and chatting.

The leader was a middle-aged noble with a long and narrow face and a thin body. He was the master of the Silver Moon Territory, Baron Fox, but people usually called him the Silver Fox Knight. The other two were Baron Bill, the Rock Bear Knight of Rock Hill, and Baron Wolf, the Frost Wolf Knight of Frost Wind Territory.

These three barons were Levi’s three neighbors, and they were all official knights.

“Thank you for coming to my ball.”

Baron Fox smiled and said elegantly.

“Old fox, just say what you want. Who doesn’t know that the Silver Fox family has always been scheming? Our Rock Bear family doesn’t like to beat around the bush.”

The tall and sturdy Rock Bear Knight said. His tone was not polite at all. He had been practicing the Giant Bear Breathing Technique of the Rock Hill family for many years, which made his body far larger than ordinary people’s. He was 2.3 meters tall, like a small giant. His full and sturdy demonic muscles contained the same strength as a bear.

“Big guy, you haven’t changed at all. You don’t care about Silver Fox Knight at all.” Frost Wolf Knight smiled and said. He looked around and said, “Speaking of which, why didn’t anyone from the Black Snake family come?”

The Silver Fox Knight coughed and said, “The little black snake rejected my kind invitation. I bet it must be the idea of that Serpent Vulture Knight. But it doesn’t matter anymore. Without Sodor, the Black Snake family exists in name only. With just a Serpent Vulture Knight who is about to go down from his peak, it won’t be long before it perishes.”

“I’ve called all of you here to discuss the future of our three great families. For this, I’ve also invited an important person.”

After the Silver Fox Knight finished speaking, he clapped his hands.

Then, the door of the meeting hall slowly opened, and a knight wearing plate armor with a meteor hammer hanging from his waist walked in with a rumble. His face was covered by the helmet.

“This is?”

The Rock Bear Knight and Frost Wolf Knight’s expressions changed slightly as they looked at the Silver Fox Knight.

“Don’t panic. This is Wild Boar Knight of the Wilderness Brotherhood. He’s not here to fight with us this time but to discuss something.”

The Silver Fox Knight said with a smile.

“So you’re the Wild Boar Knight. I heard that you’ve cultivated the Wild Boar Breathing Technique and have boundless strength. Some people even say that your strength is even greater than our Rock Bear family, hehe.” The Rock Bear Knight sneered. It was obvious that he was not convinced. In terms of strength, many excellent breathing techniques could not compare to his family’s Giant Bear Breathing Technique.

The Wild Boar Knight glanced at Rock Bear Knight without saying anything.

“Silver Fox Knight, you actually invited people from the Wilderness Brotherhood. If the kingdom and the church find out, you know the consequences.”

Frost Wolf Knight’s expression changed drastically.

“Only a few of us know about this. As long as you don’t say anything, the church naturally won’t know.” The Silver Fox Knight narrowed his eyes and smiled meaningfully.

Hearing this, the Rock Bear Knight and Frost Wolf Knight’s expressions changed drastically.

Then, Wild Boar Knight blocked the gate of the castle’s meeting hall.

The Silver Fox Knight said apologetically, “I’m sorry, the two of you. I’m doing this for the Silver Fox family.”

“You… You don’t think you can keep the two of us, do you?” Frost Wolf Knight unsheathed his knight sword from his waist, and Rock Bear Knight swung his heavy hammer that weighed a hundred pounds.

Wild Boar Knight, who had been silent all this time, took out a black ancient snuff bottle from somewhere and chanted a strange chant.

“Lamp spirit, lamp spirit, quickly reveal yourself.”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 12

Chapter 12

The lid of the black snuff bottle opened on its own, and a strange black smoke came out of it. The black smoke quickly rose and condensed into a distorted human figure, like a scream in an abstract painting.

“What sorcery… is this?” Rock Bear Knight was extremely shocked. He smashed his heavy hammer at the distorted figure.

...

Wild Boar Knight watched quietly with a smug look in his eyes.

The heavy hammer passed through the distorted black smoke and finally smashed into the ground, causing the ground to crack.

Frost Wolf Knight also slashed with his sword, but it also pierced through the body of the black smoke. He finally woke up and cried out, “Big guy, this is an evil spirit. Damn it, our attacks are ineffective against the evil spirit! Run! We must report this matter…”

Before the Frost Wolf Knight could finish his words, two streams of black smoke came out of the distorted human figure and entered the nostrils of the Frost Wolf Knight and the Rock Bear Knight.

In an instant, the two knights were rooted to the spot, unable to move.

The Rock Bear Knight’s arm glowed with a black light. He used the power of black gas. Immediately, a terrifying and strange howl sounded from the Rock Bear Knight’s body.

It seemed like two forces were fighting in his body, but in the end, the Rock Bear Knight’s face lost its luster, and the black gas on his arm began to dissipate.

Although the black gas had the power to resist this black smoke, it was obviously limited to this.

The situation of the Frost Wolf Knight was the same. It could not continue after resisting for a moment.

In the end, the two knights fell to the ground. Their eyes were wide open, and their expressions were distorted as if they had seen something extremely terrifying.

It was as if their essence, qi, and spirit were instantly sucked out. Wisps of white gas surged into the snuff bottle’s evil spirit, causing it to solidify.

These two knights looked no different from ordinary people, but they had no aura. They were already dead.

“Burp.”

The snuff bottle’s evil spirit seemed to have eaten its fill. It burped and entered the black snuff bottle, leaving behind a sentence that echoed in the meeting hall. “I am very satisfied with this deal. According to the [Principle of Equal Exchange], as a gift, I will help your Wilderness Brotherhood once. In the next transaction, you need to offer three knights.”

The evil spirit actually spoke.

The Wild Boar Knight quickly lowered his head and said respectfully to the snuff bottle, “Yes, Lord Lamp Spirit.”

After doing all this, they looked at the corpse on the ground.

“Just like we discussed at the beginning,” the Wild Boar Knight said coldly, “when the three of you were participating in the Aristocratic Dance Ball, you were attacked by the legendary evil spirit. Rock Bear Knight and Frost Wolf Knight were unfortunately killed. You were lucky enough to escape because you were devoutly wearing the Badge of Holy Light of the Heavenly Father.”

“But will the people of the kingdom and the church believe it? Murdering other nobles is a serious crime.” Silver Fox Knight asked. He was clearly not confident.

“Don’t worry. Whether they believe it or not, no one will pursue you. Instead, they might use this opportunity to spread the news and make their lord appear even more omnipotent. Moreover, the Millennium Holy War has exhausted the kingdom and the church. The lords below have long been restless. I think the king will not care much about the death of these two barons. Instead, he will secretly heave a sigh of relief.” Wild Boar Knight sneered.

“In addition, it is an indisputable fact that the two of them were attacked by evil spirits. You didn’t lie about this. Otherwise, there is no way to explain the fact that the two of them were completely unscathed and died without being poisoned. However, they would never have thought that this evil spirit was controlled by someone. You have to believe that in this world, only our Wilderness Brotherhood has the ability to control this legendary terrifying evil spirit.”

“Pleasure working with you. We’ve completed the task successfully. The only fly in the ointment is that the Serpent Vulture Knight didn’t come.”

“Here’s 1000 gold coins. I hope our cooperation will become more and more pleasant in the future.”

“Chaos will eventually descend. May the Lord of the Wilderness bless you…”

After the Wild Boar Knight finished speaking, he threw down a big bag of gold coins and turned around to leave.

Only the Silver Fox Knight was left with an uncertain expression. In the end, he sighed and picked up the bag of gold coins on the ground.

For a small territory like the Silver Moon Territory, 1,000 gold coins were almost ten years of financial income.

In this world, the purchasing power of gold coins was very strong. For Silver Fox Knight, who urgently needed to expand his military equipment, this was a huge sum of money. It meant dozens of sets of excellent knight armor.

For this huge sum of money, even if he had to risk the church discovering the truth, he had to do it.

“That evil spirit is too terrifying. The two official knights couldn’t fight back at all. However, the black gas seems to be able to resist the evil spirit, but the effect is very weak. Or rather, the quality and quantity of the black gas of the Rock Bear Knight and the Frost Wolf Knight are not enough.”

The Silver Fox Knight had a lingering fear. Whether it was that strange invisible attack or that illusory body that could be immune to attacks, it made the evil spirit invincible against the knight.

“The Wilderness Brotherhood has mastered the power of the evil spirit. Now, it’s the kingdom and the church’s turn to be in trouble.”

The real “winter” was about to arrive. No one could stay out of it. The only thing the Silver Fox Knight could do was to become as strong as possible before winter arrived.

…

A few days later, through some traveling merchants in the territory, Levi learned that the Rock Bear Knight and Frost Wolf Knight had encountered a legendary evil spirit and died suddenly.

Levi couldn’t help but break out in cold sweat.

“Fortunately, I didn’t go. Regardless of whether the rumors about this evil spirit are true or not, Silver Fox Knight definitely didn’t have good intentions when he invited me back then.” Levi muttered to himself.

He was skeptical about the rumors of the evil spirit attack. He had encountered an evil spirit before and knew that the evil spirit was not just a legendary thing. However, this evil spirit killed the Rock Bear Knight and the Frost Wolf Knight, and only the host Silver Fox Knight was fine. This was a little strange.

However, this was not something Levi should worry about.

“Even knights are no match for evil spirits. What kind of existence are these things? I have to put the search for clues to the wizards on the agenda. I have to use magic to deal with magic.”

…

Spring had passed, and the summer of the Month of Flowing Fire had arrived.

After more than a month, the Church of Holy Light’s investigation results on the deaths of the Rock Bear Knight and the Frost Wolf Knight was finally out.

The final result of the investigation was that they had died from an attack by an evil spirit.

For a time, the entire country was in a state of panic.

All along, everyone had thought that evil spirits were just ancient legends.

It was a lie that adults used to scare naughty children who couldn’t sleep.

And now, its existence was confirmed by the world’s most authoritative organization, the church!

In response, the pope of the Church of Holy Light warmly reminded the nobles and civilians that if they wore the church’s Badge of Holy Light, it had the effect of exorcising evil spirits. It was precisely because of this that Silver Fox Knight was protected from the attacks of the evil spirit.

For a time, the memorial badges that were originally only worth one gold coin issued by the church on the occasion of the millennium had been hyped up to a ridiculous price of 100 gold coins per badge.

From the nobles to the rich merchants, they would not feel at ease without wearing a Badge of Holy Light when they went out.

After all, evil spirits were just legends in the past. But now, evil spirits really existed.

Even the high and mighty knights were so fragile in front of the evil spirit.

Of course, all of this had nothing to do with the peaceful Black Water Valley.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 13

Chapter 13

Within the territory of the Black Water Valley, there was a lush forest valley.

The Black Water River quietly passed through it, witnessing the changes in the territory over time.

...

This year, the crops in the territory were growing very well. With the irrigation of the melted snow from the mountains, under normal circumstances, there would not be a drought. The sunlight in summer was also very sufficient. The only flaw was that they could only grow one crop.

Everything in the territory was running in an orderly manner. Unfortunately, Levi was a liberal arts student in his previous life and knew nothing about science and engineering. He also did not know many scientific inventions that could improve productivity.

Otherwise, he could be like the other transmigrators, climbing the technological tree in his territory and creating a scientific revolution. He might even be able to lead this extremely backward world into the steam age.

He was not good at management, nor was he good at farming.

He only knew how to immerse himself in obtaining experience. All the matters in the territory were handed over to Sir Fred and other professionals to manage.

To Levi, having the proficiency panel, he only had one goal from the beginning to the end, and that was to pursue immortality in this otherworld. The identity and status of a lord were just tools in the pursuit of strength.

Wealth, power, love, and all the troubles in the world were just floating clouds.

Year 1004 of the Holy Brilliance Calendar, Month of the Furnace (August).

During the Month of the Furnace, it was mainly hot in the south. The Black Water Valley in the north of the kingdom had a higher altitude and the temperature was just right.

Sir Fred led the militia to build irrigation canals for the territory and led them to the Black Water River for irrigation, so the crops grew well this year.

In addition, Lord Levi also called on the serfs in the territory to rely on the Black Water River to fish when they were idle, which could also increase the income of the territory.

Levi was afraid of being pestered by the evil spirit, so he naturally did not dare to go to the Black Water River. Unfortunately, his dream in his previous life was not needing to work, and having a pack of cigarettes, a stool, and a fishing rod to fish for a day.

As his strength increased, the amount of meat he consumed increased. He could eat more than ten pounds of meat a day, but the production of beef and mutton in Black Water Valley was limited, so Levi thought of eating fish.

Most of the fish in the Black Water River were cold-water bass and salmon. Their meat was delicious and nutritious, and there were plenty of fish bones in freshwater. However, for Levi, the fish bones were just something that he could swallow directly, so it did not matter.

Levi also taught the chefs in the territory some of the cooking methods from his previous life so that they could cook fish for him and the soldiers.

Steamed, braised, and grilled fish had different cooking methods. The taste was definitely not as good as in his previous life. After all, the Emerald Kingdom was similar to medieval Europe before the great discovery of navigation. There were not many spices. Occasionally, some were shipped from other countries, but they were controlled by the nobles and the royal family. Even Levi could not afford to eat them.

However, it was still better than the dark dishes they had made before. The water quality of the Black Water River was excellent, and the fishy smell of fish meat was not strong.

This could be considered as solving some of the meat problems of the soldiers in his territory.

Sir Fred also started eating river fish with Levi. In fact, ever since he became a knight, Sir Fred rarely ate river fish. In the eyes of the nobles and knights in this world, river fish was only eaten by the lower class.

However, seeing how Levi was thrifty and ate river fish in order to save money, Fred was shocked.

“Young Master Levi is destined to achieve great things.”

…

In the midst of peace, the days passed and the Month of Wheatfield arrived.

The wheat in the territory was golden yellow, and the joy of a bumper harvest was overflowing on Lord Levi’s face.

“Farming is a beautiful thing.”

It was a fixed rest day every week. Levi drank wine and watched the serfs harvesting wheat at the foot of the mountain.

This year’s weather was good, and Levi felt that the wheat production would definitely be much higher than last year.

However, when the Month of Harvest (October) arrived, Leviwas dumbfounded.

Compared to last year, the production had increased by less than 1%.

He called for Sir Fred and the butler of the territory.

Looking at the data from previous years, he discovered an interesting phenomenon.

No matter what year it was, the wheat production of the territory basically didn’t change.

After some research, Levi realized that there was a problem with the territory’s policies.

According to the convention of this world, the serfs in the territory were the private property of the lord, and the land was also the private property granted to the lord by the king.

The serfs’ income, whether it was wheat or other agricultural products, other than keeping a small portion for themselves, the rest had to be handed over to the small lord. After the small lord converted the food into money, he would hand over a portion to the big lord directly under him. Finally, he would hand it over to the largest lord, the royal family of the Emerald Kingdom. They called it “assistance money”.

As time passed, many serfs began to slack off. Whether it was sowing or fertilizing, they were all very perfunctory. In any case, they had to give it to the lord in the end. No matter how much they harvested, it had nothing to do with them. Then why would they work so hard? As long as the yield was not too low, the lord would not blame the serfs. After all, everyone’s output was not high.

Levi felt that it was necessary to change the policies in the territory.

He called Sir Fred over and told him his thoughts. Sir Fred was a little surprised.

“Since ancient times, I don’t think anyone has done this. You’re the lord. If you think those serfs are lazy, you just need to set a hard target for them every year. If they don’t meet it, they will be severely punished. There’s no need to be so kind to them. You’re still too kind.”

Levi shook his head. “The best way to motivate these people is not to punish them, but to make them… eat their fill.”

“Then let’s give it a try. If it doesn’t work, we’ll go back to the way we were. There’s no loss anyway,” Sir Fred said thoughtfully.

Just like that, after the Month of Harvest, a new policy was implemented in the territory.

The butler went from house to house, telling the serfs a piece of great news.

“The lord has announced that from next year onwards, each family will only have to hand over 60% of the wheat harvested in the year to the lord. Other than that, the rest of the wheat will belong to the serfs themselves.”

The serfs in the wooden houses all revealed expressions of disbelief.

“Is this true? Heavenly Father, our lord is not lying to us, right?”

“Are you questioning the lord’s authority?”

“No… no.”

In the end, in order to dispel the concerns of these serfs, Levi had to give a speech in person to announce the implementation of the decree.

Hearing that it was true, the serfs were overjoyed. For the first time, they felt that life was so promising and that their future was bright.

Levi did not know if this move would work, but he felt that it was time to make some changes.

Autumn in the Black Water Valley was always too short. In the blink of an eye, it was the Month of Northern Wind.

On the training ground below the castle, Levi’s body and arms trembled, and it created afterimages. He slashed out a beautiful cross with Frostmourne in his hand!

The sturdy black dragon wood pillar in front of him, which was covered with all kinds of slashes, finally split into four!

The sound was crisp, and the incision was smooth.

[Golden Cross Slash Proficiency +1]

The system notification sounded.

Levi let out a breath, and with a pleasantly surprised expression, he could not help but jump up!

He was so happy that he looked like a teenager.

“I broke through!”

Levi —

[Black Snake Breathing Technique: Level 2 (4502/5000)]

[Golden Cross Slash: Level 3 (1/10000). Special Effect: Advanced Vibration

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 14

Chapter 14

“Advanced Vibration Force. Hahaha, this is Advanced Vibration.”

“I’ve already mastered the first level of the Golden Cross Slash, the Vibroforce Slash.”

...

Levi could not help but exclaim in satisfaction at the pleasure brought by the increase in strength.

“The current me should be able to put up a fight against a Quasi-Knight. It’s just a pity that I don’t have the chance to test it out. After all, the Golden Cross Slash is a killing move. Once it’s used, blood will be spilled!”

Levi sheathed his sword. It had been a year since he started practicing the Black Snake Breathing Technique. Now, he was not far from reaching the third level of the Black Snake Breathing Technique. He should be able to reach it by the end of this year.

At that time, he would be a true Quasi-Knight.

One only needed to condense the Life Seed to become an official knight.

Becoming an official knight meant that he finally had the ability to protect himself in this world and entered the ranks of the upper and middle-class experts in this world.

In short, the difficulty of cultivating the breathing technique was still much higher than the first level of the Golden Cross Slash.

Of course, Levi guessed that it might also be because his talent in the way of the sword was not bad.

“Next, I’ll use the Black Snake Breathing Technique to break through to the third level as soon as possible.”

After setting his goal, Levi once again activated the explosive training mode.

This was how a lord’s life was. It was repetitive, boring, and dull. However, every time he saw the +1 proficiency notification, Levi felt that it was all worth it.

..

Year 1004 of the Holy Brilliance Calendar, the Month of Winter.

It was the third year after the end of the Millennium Holy War between the Emerald Kingdom and the Tuva Empire.

Although the two countries no longer had major wars, small-scale conflicts continued.

In fact, everyone knew that this was not a war between two countries.

It was the conflict between the churches behind the scenes.

The Church of Holy Light, which believed in the Heavenly Father, and the Church of Storm, which believed in the Lord of Storm, wanted to expand their territory in order to expand their influence. They wanted to expand the influence of the church to the entire world!

Of course, it was very difficult to achieve this.

There were a total of seven large kingdoms and empires in the world. The citizens and nobles of each country had their own faith in their own gods.

The various forces were constantly fighting openly and covertly. It was easy to imagine how difficult it would be to destroy the other six countries and churches and unify the world.

However, since the birth of the seven churches, their purpose and significance were to spread the faith.

Therefore, in the foreseeable future, the evolution of civilization would inevitably be inseparable from the struggle of these religions.

Putting aside the war between countries, there was also a war going on in the mountains where the Black Water Valley was located.

In the dense forest, hundreds of Mountain Wolves surrounded a giant silver-white bear that had just woken up from hibernation.

The silver-white bear’s shoulder was 1.8 meters tall, and its body was more than four meters long.

This was one of the most famous wild beasts in the north: the Giant Bear of the Northern Territory.

They had the strength of a knight when they grew up, and the best among them had the combat strength of a high-level knight. It was easy for them to kill a giant elephant.

This bear was actually a little smaller because it was a female bear.

If it was an adult male bear, it would usually have the strength of a peak knight.

Opposite the Giant Bear of the Northern Territory was a wolf pack that covered the mountains and plains as well as the Mountain Wolf King that led these wolf packs.

Mountain Wolves were the most terrifying existence in the black forest. Their individual strength was far inferior to the Giant Bear of the Northern Territory. However, they won in terms of team cooperation as there were many of them.

However, under normal circumstances, even if there were hundreds of wolves, they would rarely take the initiative to hunt the Giant Bear of the Northern Territory.

It was because there were too many wolves and there was a lack of food this year.

This was originally the Mountain Wolf King’s territory, but this spring, this female bear had intruded into its territory and fought with it for scarce food. From time to time, she would also kill its wolf pack.

Today, taking advantage of the female bear’s hibernation, the Mountain Wolf King had been considered for a long time and was prepared to kill this female bear and have a good meal.

Unexpectedly, this female bear was still very vigilant. It seemed to have sensed the arrival of the Mountain Wolf pack from afar and actually wanted to escape. Of course, in the end, it was still caught up by the wolf pack led by the Mountain Wolf King.

Now, the female bear, who was surrounded by a group of Mountain Wolves, stopped running. In terms of speed and endurance, it was impossible for it to run faster than the Mountain Wolves.

These were the most patient hunters. They were one of the few who could compete with human hunters in endurance.

It wanted to end the battle quickly. Its roar resounded through the forest. Its front feet left the ground, and it stood up. Its majestic body was as tall as a two-story building.

Many ordinary Mountain Wolves began to retreat. Seeing this, the Mountain Wolf King roared toward the sky to boost the morale of its team. It was a rare mutated wolf king, an existence that could be compared to a knight, although it was not a match for the Giant Bear of the Northern Territory in a one-on-one battle.

But it was not a lone wolf.

Just like that, the wolf and the bear began to fight in the valley.

Countless Mountain Wolves pounced at the female bear fearlessly. The female bear slapped down, and the Mountain Wolves that did not dodge were immediately turned into mud.

Not to mention wolves, even knights wearing armor would not be able to withstand a blow from a Giant Bear of the Northern Territory if they did not have plate armor. Although plate armor could barely withstand a frontal impact, the huge force could still shatter the internal organs and bones of most knights that practiced non-defensive breathing techniques.

In order to survive, both sides were doing their best.

There was no right or wrong, just for the sake of… staying alive!

In the end, the Giant Bear of the Northern Territory was covered in Mountain Wolves. Its thick and hard fur was also covered in wounds, and countless blood dyed the snow red.

It was already tired, but it did not collapse. Instead, it continued to fight.

In the end, after losing a third of the Mountain Wolves, the female bear was on the verge of death.

Only then did the cautious Mountain Wolf King make its move. Its sharp canine teeth bit the neck of the Giant Bear of the Northern Territory, and the other Mountain Wolves directly began to cut open its stomach.

The Giant Bear of the Northern Territory’s shrill roar echoed through the forest, and the birds and beasts retreated.

The king of the forest was about to fall.

In this region, there could only be one king, and that was the Mountain Wolf King.

Not long after, the giant bear was completely silent. The battle was over.

The Mountain Wolf King enjoyed the spoils of war. With the corpse of the giant bear and the corpses of its dead companions, it should be enough to last for a month.

It had no pity for the dead wolves. As long as there was enough food, new blood would soon join the wolf pack.

What the Mountain Wolf King didn’t know was that in the cave of the mother bear, which was more than ten miles away, three cubs the size of calves were looking sadly in the direction of their mother’s death. They were running aimlessly and in a panic.

They were born in the spring of this year. The Giant Bear of the Northern Territory needed more than seven years to mature. They were less than a year old, and although they looked old, they had yet to learn how to hunt.

Instinct told them that perhaps the location at the border between the deep mountains and the human settlements would allow them to survive. There, they could sneak into the human settlements at night to pick up trash and eat. They could also stay away from these dangerous wolves.

Out of the three chubby bears, one was grey, one was pure white and looked like its mother, and the last one seemed to have mutated genes. It was mixed with black and white. In short, it was chubby and did not have the prestige of its mother at all.

The three little ones were connected head to tail, stumbling towards the valley where the Black Water Valley was located. What awaited them was an unknown new life.

They had not learned how to hunt, and their bodies were not strong enough. There was a high chance that they would die young and not see the sun tomorrow. However, this was a cruel world.

Living was difficult, wasn’t it?

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 15

Chapter 15

Year 1005 of the Holy Brilliance Calendar, the first day of the new year.

Ever since the Rock Bear Knight and Frost Wolf Knight were attacked, there would be news of evil spirit attacks from time to time, but it was unknown if they were true or not.

...

In response to the recent frequent attacks by evil spirits, the Church of Holy Light claimed that a bishop of the church had developed a holy water that was extremely effective against evil spirits. It was called Holy Light No. 1.

One only needed to consume one bottle every seven days, and after a month, he would be immune to all evil.

Once the holy water was released, it was priced at 10 gold coins per bottle. The first batch of 3,000 bottles was sold out within a week. What was even more shocking was… it had zero negative ratings.

Levi felt that the nobles of this world were easy to deceive.

However, it was understandable that he came from the modern world and naturally did not understand these people’s fanatical faith in the church.

“Ever since that incident, the probability of evil spirits appearing has increased.”

“Wizards, oh wizards, how can I find traces of wizards?”

Levi was rummaging through some books made of goatskin in his father’s study. As of now, there was no paper-making or printing in this world.

Therefore, even for a noble family like his father, the collection of books in the house was very limited.

In the end, he found nothing.

Sir Fred hurried to the study and said to Levi excitedly, “Young Master, I brought you a birthday present that you would never have imagined.”

Levi was curious as to why the calm Sir Fred was so excited. He saw that Sir Fred ordered his subordinates to push a cage with wheels covered with a curtain.

Sir Fred lifted the curtain, and three furry guys could be seen curled up in a corner.

“Bear?” Levi had a strange expression.

In front of him were three bears the size of calves.

Why did Sir Fred give him three bears?

“Young Master, this isn’t an ordinary bear. These are the cubs of a Giant Bear of the Northern Territory.”

“What? Giant Bear of the Northern Territory?” Levi was shocked.

He had heard of this beast before. It was a beast that was comparable to an official knight when it reached adulthood.

“Last night, a female farm worker found something sneaking into her yard in the middle of the night and ate her chicken. Then, she found this little guy. This little guy wanted to escape but was caught by the militia patrolling at night. Although it was just a baby, it took a lot of effort to catch him. ”

Sir Fred took out a black and white bear and pinched the back of its neck. The bear bared its fangs and brandished its claws, wanting to attack Fred, but it was in vain.

There were still some chicken feathers left by the little bear’s mouth. It was hard to imagine that such a small fellow would become the ferocious Giant Bear of the Northern Territory in the future.

The other two cubs whimpered as if they were worried about their brother.

These three little bears were not fat. They could be said to be as thin as a stick for a bear.

It was obvious that they had been starving for a long time. If they had not been discovered by Sir Fred, they might have starved to death in a few days.

“Where’s their mother? Would it follow the little bears’ scent to find trouble with us?” Levi was a little worried. He was no match for the Giant Bear of the Northern Territory.

“Don’t worry. It looks like their mother has died or left them behind. Usually, this is the hibernation period of bears. If they don’t stay in the cave at this time, it means that something happened to their mother.”

“The cubs of the Giant Bear of the Northern Territory are worth more than 100 gold coins on the black market. Many nobles want to domesticate these ferocious beasts from a young age. When they grow up, it’s equivalent to having a competent knight-level pet.”

“But I suggest that we raise them ourselves. The cubs of the Giant Bear of the Northern Territory are rare, but it’s expensive to raise them…”

Sir Fred was in a good mood and tried his best to persuade Levi to keep the three bears.

“Alright, let’s keep it. Let’s keep it in the castle for now and send some people to take good care of it.” Levi came to the side of the three little bears and carefully sized them up. He said, “This gray one will be called Little Gray, that white one will be called Little White, and this one with mixed fur will be called… Little Fatty since it’s the fattest.”

Levi asked the servants to take care of the cubs. These cubs would need at least seven years before they could be put to good use. Moreover, he did not know if these wild cubs could survive. Therefore, he could not place his hopes on these external objects. The most important thing was to improve his strength.

After sending the howling bears away, Levi looked at Sir Fred and asked, “Sir Fred, how’s the search for books on wizards coming along?”

Fred smiled. “You’re really concerned about wizards. Don’t worry, I’ve already sent people to look for them. They’re basically biographies of rangers or novels. They can’t be taken seriously. I found a book here that I got from a wandering merchant. It records a legend about wizards. You can take a look.”

Sir Fred handed over a sheepskin scroll. It was very old and shabby.

Grimm’s Travels.

The author was a person called Grimm. Obviously, Grimm was a pen name, but no one knew who he was.

Levi returned to his room, opened the book, and started reading from the beginning.

Grimm described himself as a traveling merchant. The content of his travel notes was not much. It mainly recorded some strange things that Grimm heard on his journey, one of which was about wizards.

“In the year 847 of the Holy Brilliance Calendar, on the sea east of Storm City in the Emerald Kingdom, the merchant ship that I was on crashed due to a storm. I held a wooden board and prayed to the Heavenly Father to survive the disaster. Perhaps my devout faith touched the Heavenly Father, and I survived. I was washed to an unknown island by the waves. I didn’t know where I was, so I looked for food everywhere on the island. Then I saw many magical creatures that subverted my imagination.”

“A three-legged toad with a beautiful face on its back. There was a swan with six pairs of wings. It was pure and beautiful, like the twelve-winged angel beside the Heavenly Father. There was also a red mushroom that could run. Damn it, that fellow could even speak human language. It even tore a piece of meat from its own body and fed me with it. After eating the mushroom, I fell asleep in a daze. I vaguely remember a beautiful lady sitting beside me…”

“I don’t remember what happened after that. When I woke up, I was already back on a fishing boat. The fisherman said that he found me floating on a wooden board and saved me. I think I might have encountered a wizard that only appeared in legends. Only wizards would research and create strange creatures. Moreover, I realized that after eating the mushroom’s flesh, the chronic illness that had plagued me for many years no longer existed. I was younger and stronger than before. This must be the power of magic. It was that witch who saved me! Later on, I made a lot of money from doing business and wanted to go to that island to look for that beautiful witch. However, that island seemed to have disappeared into thin air. I went out to sea seven times, but to no avail. Until now, my hair has turned white.”

“In order to go out to sea, I became a pauper again. My family and friends left me. They said that I was crazy, but I knew that I wasn’t. I really met a wizard. I regrouped and sold my mansion in the capital. I was determined to go out to sea for the eighth time. Before I went out to sea this time, I wrote down everything I experienced and published a hundred books at my own expense. If I didn’t find the legendary wizard, I hope that those who read this book can continue to look for her.”

“Oh, right, I vaguely remember that in the conversation between the red mushroom and the beautiful witch, the mushroom called the witch… Ms. Rollin.”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 16

Chapter 16

“Isn’t Storm City the city from my father’s Stormy Hill?”

Levi muttered to himself. What Grimm described perfectly matched Levi’s imagination of wizards. Strange, powerful, and mysterious!

...

“But we can’t rule out the possibility that Grimm is really crazy.”

“No matter what, at least the sea near Storm City might be a clue for me.”

Levi silently noted this down and flipped through some other content of the travel notes. None of them had anything to do with wizards, and he did not find any useful clues. He burned the travel notes.

“If only there was the internet.”

Levi sighed.

Then, he threw himself into cultivation. He was very close to breaking through to level 3 of his breathing technique. This month, he would be able to break through to become a Quasi-Knight.

During this period of time, when Levi was not cultivating, he would go to the bear pens of the three little bears every day to check on their physical conditions.

If all three cubs could survive, then he would have three knight-level Giant Bears of the Northern Territory in the future. This would be the only one in the entire kingdom.

At that time, he would not need to ride a warhorse. He would directly ride the Giant Bear of the Northern Territory and even forge a set of exclusive armor for the giant bears.

The image of him riding a giant armored bear on the battlefield made Levi extremely excited, and his blood boiled.

It reminded him of the scene in the fantasy movie “Golden Compass” in his previous life.

This was a mount that suited the world of swords and magic!

In order to let these three little ones grow up healthily, Levi had spent a lot of effort.

Three militiamen were sent to take care of the cubs 24/7. They were fed fish, wolf meat, venison, goat’s milk, and cow’s milk every day. Occasionally, the cubs were fed vegetarian food to prevent them from stunting or dying prematurely due to the lack of certain nutrients during their growth period.

Levi would interact with the bears every day, using the most traditional and effective method to tame the three wild bears. That was to let them familiarize themselves with him.

In fact, no matter how wild many mammals were, they could still gradually establish feelings if they were raised from a young age.

Levi also bought a book on beast taming, “Introduction to Beast Taming in the Circus”, which included some works by scholars who studied the Giant Bear of the Northern Territory.

Then, to Levi’s surprise, after reading the “Introduction to Beast Taming in the Circus”, a new skill appeared on his proficiency panel:

Levi —

[Black Snake Breathing Technique: Level 2 (4899/5000)]

[Golden Cross Slash: Level 3 (56/10000). Special Effect: Advanced Vibration]

[Beast Taming: Level 1 (66/1000)]

…

“It could work like that?”

Levi was dumbfounded. All this while, he had never been able to understand the standards of the skills recorded in the proficiency panel. The only thing he could be sure of was that combat techniques and breathing techniques could be recorded. Other than that, whether or not the other life skills could be recorded would depend on the mood of the proficiency panel.

No matter what, Levi was very happy that he had an extra skill.

Moreover, this skill was a practical skill. To him, it could be said to be a timely help.

In order to verify his guess, Levi began to ask Sir Fred to buy books related to beast taming from all over the country.

The Karen Beast Taming Manual.

Royal Circus Beast Taming Notes.

The High Mountain Tribe’s Hawk Taming Method.

In short, he began to purchase all kinds of beast-taming books at a high price.

One had to know that in this era, books were very expensive.

However, in order to gain more experience, Levi could only take out a portion of his savings.

This puzzled Sir Fred.

“Young Master, are you thinking of becoming a beast tamer?”

Sir Fred didn’t know whether to laugh or cry.

“No, Sir Fred. I just want to use the right method to tame the three little bears. These little guys are too wild. Every time I go to them, they will roar at me,” Levi said seriously.

“Alright, but we don’t have much money in our account now. We only have sixty-eight gold coins left,” Sir Fred shrugged and said helplessly.

“Don’t worry, Sir Fred. I know what to do,” Levi replied.

It would take some time to collect the books, and Levi had been using his own methods to tame the beasts. The most important thing was the temptation of delicious food. Which bear could refuse the fragrant roasted venison covered in honey?

On one hand, the three little fellows were still very fierce towards Levi, but on the other hand, they ate his food quite confidently.

For a while, Levi even suspected that he was playing Pokémon games.

Seven days later, Levi’s breathing technique had finally broken through to level 3. He felt that his entire body was filled with energy. When he was using the breathing technique, his breathing rate was far higher than usual. A large amount of oxygen was inhaled, and the oxygen content in his blood increased rapidly. All aspects of his physical fitness increased explosively. In the cold winter, wisps of faintly discernible white steam pervaded the surface of Levi’s body. Three streams of white smoke came out of his mouth and nose, and his bones and muscles roared. Like a sleeping cat, it let out a faint roar of an engine.

After cultivating for more than a year, Levi finally reached the standard of a Quasi-Knight.

He opened the proficiency panel.

Levi Schneider —

[Black Snake Breathing Technique: Level 3 (1/10000)]

…

“I’m finally at level 3.”

Levi heaved a sigh of relief. The next step was to continuously polish his body. When his condition reached its peak, he would condense his own Life Seed at the peak of level 3 and become an official Knight!

“However, a Quasi-Knight is already a dividing line. For most people who practice breathing techniques, more than 90% of them are stopped at this threshold, and only 1% of people have the possibility of breaking through to become an official knight.”

Levi stretched his muscles and bones, feeling the explosive power in his body.

The current him did not need armor. He could also use sword skills to kill five Mountain Wolves.

After becoming a Quasi-Knight, his physical fitness improved in all aspects. It should be more than three times that of an ordinary adult male, especially his own skin and flesh.

Levi lifted his clothes, revealing his rock-solid eight-pack abs. His bronze skin was glowing, and he punched his stomach with 30% of his strength.

“It hurts a little, but it’s okay.”

“After all, my strength is several times that of an ordinary adult male.”

“If an ordinary person were to use their fists and feet in a normal fight, it would be very difficult for them to cause any harm to me without attacking my vital points. This is the power of the Black Snake Breathing Technique.”

This was only a Quasi-Knight.

Levi estimated that his physical fitness should be five times that of an ordinary person when he first stepped into the ranks, similar to Sir Fred who had been an official knight for a long time.

The strength of the excellent breathing technique was reflected.

Once he became a grand knight like his father, his physical fitness would be ten times that of an ordinary person. He would simply be a monster.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 17

Chapter 17

Year 1005 of the Holy Brilliance Calendar, the Month of Germinal.

It had been some time since Levi’s breathing technique had broken through to level 3.

...

During this period of time, Levi had been carefully reading the miscellaneous books about wizards and beast taming that Sir Fred had collected for him.

His beast-taming proficiency increased rapidly.

This was the first time Levi experienced an increase in his proficiency just by reading books.

Not long after, he broke through in his beast taming skill.

Levi —

[Beast Taming: Level 2 (1/5000)]

..

Levi had only read a small portion of the books on beast taming.

There were many circuses in the Emerald Kingdom, and each of them had its own unique understanding of beast-taming techniques. Every time Levi read these books, he would gain a lot of benefits. In addition, there were various ethnic groups, especially those who lived in wild areas such as mountains and grasslands. Many of them knew advanced beast-taming techniques. Therefore, just by reading books, Levi felt that he could level up as a beast tamer.

Apart from reading, he would also apply some of the theories in the book to the practice on the three little bears. These could also increase his proficiency.

As for Levi’s breathing technique, he had only gained a few hundred proficiency points this month.

Under normal circumstances, it would take him about two years to break through to knight level.

“The Black Snake Secret Medicine has to be put on the agenda.”

Levi started to have a headache. The current cash flow of the territory was only a few dozen gold coins.

In addition, there were dozens of cows and more than 100 sheep in the manor. The total value of these things was not more than 100 gold coins, and they could not be sold. These were the basis for the survival of the serfs and also an important source of daily milk and meat products for Levi.

Levi would not do something like draining the pond to catch the fish.

If Levi had not sold the Mountain Wolf hide he had hunted for a good price in the past, he might not have been able to make a living.

“How can I get rich? Or rather, how should I use my proficiency panel to get rich?”

At this moment, Sir Fred walked in and said with a worried face, “Young Master Levi, Little Blacksmith Milan asked about his father again.”

“His father is living well in the Wild Boar Gang now. He’s already the chief blacksmith. I’ve already said that I’ll definitely think of a way to save his father, but the current situation… wait.”

Levi suddenly thought of something and rode the only two horses in the territory with Sir Fred to Little Blacksmith Milan’s house.

At this moment, Little Blacksmith Milan looked worried. It had been more than a year since his father was captured by the Wild Boar Gang. Although the lord said that he would help him save his father, he had not seen any movement from the lord.

“Little Milan, are you still worried about your father?” Levi was wearing a black cape and knight armor. He was riding a large horse as he slowly approached.

“My Lord, t-that’s right.” Little Milan knelt on the ground and said.

Levi helped Milan up.

“I can understand your feelings, but your father is safe in the Wild Boar Gang now. The territory is in a difficult period now. We can’t start a war with the Wild Boar Gang yet. If we have 50 sets of knight armor now, I can lead Sir Fred to kill the Wild Boar Gang and save your father.”

Levi said calmly.

Little Milan lowered his head and said in a trembling voice, “50 sets?”

In this world, 50 sets of armor were not something even a small earl’s territory could afford, let alone a small baron’s territory like Levi’s.

Moreover, Little Milan’s skills were not enough to forge armor, which required excellent blacksmith skills. That was something that only official blacksmiths could forge.

However, in Black Water Valley, the only official blacksmith was his father, Old Toby. Old Toby could only forge two sets of armor in a year. Fifty sets was an astronomical figure. It required an extremely huge amount of manpower, materials, and financial resources.

“Don’t worry. I’ll do my best to help you.”

“From tomorrow onwards, you will move into the castle and teach me the skills of forging and smelting.”

Levi said.

“Ah? My Lord, how can I trouble you with such dirty work?”

Little Milan said in surprise.

“It’s settled then.”

After Levi finished speaking, he toured the Blacksmith Shop and carefully read through the forging process. He then took the only introductory forging book from the blacksmith shop and left with Sir Fred.

“Do you really plan to learn forging?” Sir Fred didn’t know whether to laugh or cry.

“Yes,” Levi said.

In this world, wars were constant and productivity was extremely low.

Most of the territories were self-sufficient farmers.

Levi had thought about it. If he developed other agricultural products, they would definitely not be competitive, especially since the Black Water Valley was not suitable for agriculture.

However, if he could develop forging, from the most basic farming tools to weapons and even armor, it would definitely have a very good future.

As a lord, he knew how valuable armors and weapons were.

If he could develop the forging industry in the territory, then he would not lack money for his own cultivation in the future.

The reason why he was so confident was naturally because of his proficiency panel.

As he spoke, Levi opened his proficiency panel.

There was an additional skill on it.

Levi —

[Forging: Level 1 (1/1000)]

…

All along, Levi had been limited by the knowledge of the nobles in this world and thought that these physical labors were done by servants, so he had never thought of using the proficiency panel to practice forging skills.

However, he was too short of money now. There was no other way. The territory lacked talents and resources.

Therefore, he could only do it himself. It just so happened that he had nowhere to vent the brute force and energy that came from cultivating the breathing technique.

He had just observed the entire forging process in Little Milan’s blacksmith shop. As expected, a new skill appeared on his proficiency panel: Forging.

“As long as it can appear on the proficiency panel, it’ll be simple. Train hard and it’ll be done.”

…

In the next few days, Levi sent people to move the blacksmith shop and asked Little Milan and the other blacksmith apprentices to move the forging equipment near to his castle. He also made a local smelting blast furnace so that he could learn forging more easily.

Little Milan was also flattered. He didn’t expect the lord to be willing to be his apprentice. He was too friendly.

Just like that, Levi had more and more skills that he needed to work on.

However, he knew the importance of this.

The breathing technique was always the first, followed by the Golden Cross Slash, then it would be forging and beast-taming.

In just a month, Levi’s forging had reached level 2.

The speed was much faster than he had imagined.

Life skills like these required a lot of experience.

It was much easier than a combat skill.

In his previous life, Levi had heard that if a person could focus on one thing for 1,000 hours, they could easily grasp many things that were difficult to understand.

Time is the best teacher. The potential of humans is far higher than we can imagine. And continuous practice is the most important key to mastering all of this.

Coupled with the extra effort, there would definitely be a reward, and the proficiency panel would always provide positive feedback.

It was a piece of cake for Levi to learn these normal skills.

Three months later, he had successfully forged a fine-grade knight’s sword, which was not inferior to the one that Little Milan had given him.

Of course, this world’s fine grade would only be considered trash in his previous life. After all, the smelting technology was backward, and it was impossible to produce high-quality iron.

As for Levi, he did not know how to improve these, and his proficiency panel could not produce advanced smelting techniques from scratch.

No matter what, this perfect forging directly increased his proficiency by 100 points.

This made Milan, who had been a blacksmith apprentice for four years before successfully forging a fine-grade knight’s sword, feel the difference in the world for the first time.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 18

Chapter 18

Time flew like an arrow, and the sun and moon flew like shuttles.

Cultivate breathing techniques, practice sword techniques, forge iron, cuddle bears, read some leisure books… This cycle repeated itself, and the days passed quickly when he was grinding for experience. Spring passed and autumn came, and winter was coming. It was the Month of Northern Wind in the 1005th year of the Holy Brilliance Calendar.

...

On the training ground, Levi and Sir Fred were moving around and competing in sword skills. Sir Fred only used one hand, and the storm-like sword attacks were difficult for Levi to block.

In the end, Levi was defeated. Sir Fred smiled and said, “Not bad. Last year at this time, you could only last a minute under my hands. This year, you can last five minutes.”

“Very straightforward,” Levi laughed.

He knew that Sir Fred did not even use one-third of his strength.

With Sir Fred’s talent in swordplay, even if he suppressed his strength to the level of a Quasi-Knight, Levi would still be no match for him.

After training Levi, Sir Fred went to train the militia.

Levi sat there and opened his proficiency panel.

Levi —

[Black Snake Breathing Technique: Level 3 (3666/10000)]

[Golden Cross Slash: Level 3 (4399/10000). Special Effect: Advanced Vibration]

[Beast Taming: Level 3 (Maximum). Special Effect: Wild Heart]

[Forging: Level 3 (1314/10000)] Special Effect: Fine Grade Certainty]

…

In the past year, he had made great progress in the four skills that he had been working on.

The slowest and most difficult technique to cultivate was undoubtedly the Black Snake Breathing Technique. In a year, he had only gained more than 3,000 proficiency points. Without the secret medicine, he would need at least two more years to reach level 4.

This speed was fast, but Levi was not satisfied.

This world was filled with danger. Without strength, one could only lower their head. For example, the Wild Boar Gang bullied him and dared to snatch his people.

And he really couldn’t do anything to the other party. It couldn’t be helped that they had the backing of the Wilderness Brotherhood.

The cultivation speed of the Golden Cross Slash was quite fast. At this speed, he would be able to master Ripple Force in about a year.

At that time, with Ripple Force, he would be able to fight an official knight even if he was a Quasi-Knight.

As for beast taming, he had reached his limit. Levi had read almost all the books on beast taming available on the market. He also had three Giant Bears of the Northern Territory cubs as his targets, so it was not difficult to upgrade this skill. Levi was now confident that he could be called a “Master Beast Tamer” in the field of beast taming.

What made Levi overjoyed was that after the beast taming skill reached its limit, a special effect was born. This was something he had never expected.

“Wild Heart: You can perceive the thoughts of most wild beasts by observing their movements and listening to their voices. You can use body language and special pronunciation techniques to communicate perfectly with the domesticated wild beasts.”

This was the effect of Wild Heart. The most direct change was that when the three little bears met Levi again, they were no longer afraid or fierce. Instead, they were very close to him. Levi could also magically sense the thoughts of the three little bears. This was a wonderful feeling.

Therefore, with such a godly skill, the three cubs were all taken good care of by Levi. Their bodies had also undergone earth-shaking changes in the past year. They were now nearly two meters long and weighed more than 500 pounds. Of course, compared to their mother, who weighed several tons, they were still tiny.

Without weapons, adult men could no longer subdue the cubs, and when the three cubs attacked together, even Levi, who was a Quasi-Knight, had to be careful.

If one was hit by their palms, it would be hard to withstand with level 3 Black Snake Breathing Technique.

Levi knew this when he saw the Siberian Tiger smash the car window in his previous life. Never underestimate these cute-looking little guys.

The most terrifying thing was that they were still babies that were less than two years old.

Training the beast taming skill was only one of Levi’s gains in the past year.

The other skill that he was most interested in was his level 3 forging skill. Although this skill was not limited to level 3, it also had a special effect.

[Fine Grade Certainty: Everything you forge will be of high quality!]

It was a simple and unadorned introduction to the special effects, but it was the key to Levi’s plan to become rich.

With this level 3 blacksmith, it would be very difficult for him to be extremely rich. After all, he was alone and did not have that much time to focus on forging. However, it would not be a problem for him to support his cultivation.

In the past year, Levi had forged a total of over a hundred knights’ longswords in his spare time. Among them, 50 of them were high-quality ones, which he used to arm his militia.

Before level 3 forging, he could only occasionally produce fine grade longswords. However, after level 3, as long as the longsword was forged by him, it would definitely be fine grade.

Even if an official blacksmith, Old Toby, came, he would definitely be far inferior to Levi in terms of high quality rate and forging efficiency. After all, Levi was a Quasi-Knight. Whether it was his stamina or his control over his forging strength, his upper limit was far superior to an ordinary person like Old Toby.

However, if one wanted to become an official blacksmith in this world, it was not enough to only forge longswords. The difficulty of forging longswords was the easiest.

The craftsmanship was complicated, and it represented the high-end achievements of this world’s forging skills. It was the lifelong pursuit of every blacksmith.

For Levi, who was already at level 3, the increase in his proficiency in forging a knight’s longsword was negligible. Now, every piece he forged could only increase his minimum proficiency by one point. It was like a drop of water in the ocean when compared to the 10,000 proficiency points he had.

As such, Levi decided to start forging knight armor. However, Levi’s forging efficiency was too high, causing the iron in the territory to be insufficient. Previously, the iron ore used for smelting in the territory was mainly imported from other territories. However, due to the chaos in recent years, as an important strategic resource, the lords who owned iron ore in the territory rarely sold them.

As for charcoal, there was no need to worry. With the endless Montenegro Mountain Range at its back, wood resources were inexhaustible for a small territory like the Black Water Valley.

Levi planned to sell some extra knight swords first. He had no plans to expand his army for the time being. He just needed to make a 50-man elite team. If he had too many people, the territory would not be able to support them.

Next, he planned to look for iron ore in the Montenegro Mountain behind his territory. He vaguely remembered reading some articles on how to find iron ore in his previous life. He could try it when the time came.

Of course, now that the snow had sealed the mountain, whether it was selling the knight’s sword or finding iron ore, these things could only be done in the spring of the next year.

Levi temporarily stopped forging and focused on his breathing technique and sword skills.

Year 1005 of the Holy Brilliance Calendar, the Month of Winter.

Levi, who was cultivating the breathing technique, was suddenly awakened by the faint howl of a wolf from the mountain behind the castle.

His expression was solemn. From the sound, these wolf howls were not far from his castle.

Just as he was about to ask about the situation, Sir Fred rushed in and said, “Young Master Levi, the territory has been attacked by wolves. There are hundreds of them. Many of the cows and sheep raised by the farmers have been eaten, and a few farmers have been dragged away. You stay in the castle and don’t come out. I’ll lead the team outside to kill the wolves.”

“What? I’ll go too!” Levi’s expression changed. Because Black Water Valley was located at the bottom of Montenegro Mountain, it was normal to encounter occasional wolf attacks. However, this was the first time he had heard of such a large-scale wolf attack.

Seeing how determined Young Master Levi was, Sir Fred did not stop him and said solemnly, “Then please don’t leave my side, Young Master.”

Putting on their armor, riding their horses, and closing the castle gate, Levi and Fred hurried to the scene of the incident.

Now that Levi had advanced to a Quasi-Knight and mastered the high-level Vibration Force, the militia under his command also had a knight’s longsword, and Sir Fred was in charge.

He did not believe that he could not subdue these beasts!

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 19

Chapter 19

“The wolves are here!”

“The wolves are here! Run!”

...

“The wolves are here! Help!”

Shouts resounded throughout the Black Water Valley.

One by one, the Mountain Wolves that looked as thin as bones were running around in the fields, in the cattle pen and sheep pen behind the houses.

How could the livestock be a match for the ferocious Mountain Wolves?

“Dammit!”

“Go to hell!”

The militiamen held long swords, simple armor woven from rattan, and wooden shields as they fought the wolf pack. However, there were also many people who were scared out of their wits by the terrifying wolves.

Sam, the young man who had just joined the militia this year, held his knight sword in a trembling hand. His limbs were trembling. Although he had mastered basic combat skills and his training results were among the best among the militia, he was still a young man who had just joined the militia.

However, when he was facing the terrifying Mountain Wolf, the oppressive feeling and the bloody aura made him tremble uncontrollably.

“Sam, what are you doing? Fight.” A militia captain shouted from afar.

“Captain… I… My legs won’t listen to me.” The young man called Sam cried. His crotch was already wet, and soon, it would freeze in the cold winter. He was really scared to the point of peeing.

It was just like how some birds would still be paralyzed on the ground due to stress after escaping from the claws of a raptor.

Humans would also fall into a state of blankness after encountering sudden shock and fear. This was the kind of fear that was engraved in their bones before the era of civilization.

A Mountain Wolf’s eyes glowed with a green light as it roared and pounced at Sam.

It had been hungry for a month. After not finding food for a month, it no longer cared about the fear of weapons and fire created by humans. It only wanted to eat meat, no matter if it was an animal… or a human.

“Mom, I’m also going to throw myself into the arms of Heavenly Father.” Sam closed his eyes, and his mind was a mess.

Right at this moment, the sound of air being torn apart could be heard.

A sharp arrow pierced through the sky and nailed the Mountain Wolf’s head with lightning speed.

The Mountain Wolf whimpered and fell to the ground. It screamed and died not long after.

Sam was still in a daze. For a moment, he did not know if he was still alive.

Until a broad and powerful hand patted Sam’s shoulder.

“The Heavenly Father will not accept cowards who give up struggling. Stand up, hold the sword in your hand, and fight with me!”

Levi walked over from behind and woke up the soldier who had been scared silly.

He couldn’t help but sigh in his heart. How could such soldiers go to the battlefield? He still lacked actual combat!

After saying that, Levi leaped up and arrived in front of another Mountain Wolf.

Levi’s arm shook like a phantom!

The sharp blade was unsheathed, and it was the Golden Cross Slash!

High-level Vibration Force!

Kacha.

The Mountain Wolf’s head was directly sliced off by the sword light!

Blood spurted out and splattered all over Levi’s face.

[Golden Cross Slash Proficiency +3]

He licked the blood at the corner of his mouth, drew his bow, and shot a hungry wolf that was digging out a cow’s stomach fifty meters away.

“Sam, don’t be afraid. No matter how sharp a wolf’s fang is, it can’t compare to the sword in your hand. Continue fighting.” Sir Fred came over and patted Sam’s shoulder to comfort him.

Sam wiped his tears and looked at the young lord who had chopped off the Mountain Wolf’s head with a single sword strike.

He was only fourteen years old, five years younger than her. He was still a child.

However, the bravery and fearlessness displayed by the young lord made him feel like a good-for-nothing.

Sam! What kind of man are you, what kind of man are you!

“Kill!” Sam’s legs trembled as he charged at the Mountain Wolves that were surrounding his companions.

On the other side, Sir Fred saw that Levi had gone crazy and quickly followed.

There must be a wolf king in such a large wolf pack.

Moreover, to be able to rule such a large wolf pack, the wolf king’s strength was probably not weak.

Although no traces of the wolf king had been found so far, Sir Fred believed that the wolf king must be spying on everything in the dark.

As expected, a long howl came from the mountainside.

A Mountain Wolf King the size of an adult male polar bear coldly looked down at Levi and Sir Fred, who were on a killing spree.

With its biological instincts, it could sense that the two people were very powerful, especially the middle-aged man.

If it did not get rid of these two humans, the losses of its wolf pack might be even more serious than the last battle with the Giant Bear of the Northern Territory. After all, the intelligence and weapons of humans were incomparable to those of the giant bear.

Moreover, it could smell the scent of the Giant Bear of the Northern Territory on the human youth. It had also sensed the scent of the youth on its dead companion.

Therefore, the highly intelligent mutated wolf king made up its mind to get rid of these two humans no matter what.

It jumped like a white ghost and quickly ran down the mountain. Even the cheetah’s explosive speed was far inferior to this wolf king.

To some extent, the mutated wolf king was no longer an ordinary wild beast.

Like the knight, it had broken through the strength limit of the Mountain Wolf pack and was no longer an ordinary wolf.

At the foot of the mountain, beside Levi, there were already many corpses of Mountain Wolves. After discovering Levi, the Demon God, the Mountain Wolves did not run away.

Instead, they surrounded Levi fearlessly, trying to bite him to death with their numbers advantage. However, Sir Fred was always protecting Levi.

As a retainer of the Black Snake family, his mission was to protect the safety of the lord.

Facing the pack of wolves, Sir Fred displayed his terrifying strength for the first time in front of Levi.

The sword in his hand was like an impenetrable wall. Any Mountain Wolf that tried to sneak attack him was killed by Sir Fred with a single slash.

Not a single Mountain Wolf could withstand a single strike from Sir Fred.

However, Levi could also see that Sir Fred had already used the power of the breathing technique. He was breathing heavily, and his body was emitting white steam in the cold winter. His eyes began to turn from gentle to fierce.

“Young Master, a powerful enemy is coming. I will face it with all my might. Protect yourself.” Sir Fred said coldly and called five militiamen to guard Levi.

Levi nodded. He also saw a white line rapidly rushing over from afar. It was a giant white wolf that charged into the battlefield like a white bolt of lightning. The three militiamen in front of it were easily knocked away by it. One of them was even torn apart by the wolf’s claws and died a terrifying death.

“Wolf King!” Levi said coldly.

With the protection of the militia, he drew his bow and shot at the Wolf King with his maximum level archery!

Even when faced with moving prey, Levi was always able to hit the target with 100% accuracy.

However, this time, facing the Wolf King, although the arrow hit, it was pushed away by the Wolf King’s sharp claws.

“What kind of speed is this?” Levi was shocked.

“Sir Fred, be careful. This Wolf King is not simple!” Levi quickly warned.

The strength of this Wolf King was definitely more powerful than an ordinary knight.

To Levi, it was more terrifying than a hundred ordinary Mountain Wolves.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 20

Chapter 20

Sir Fred’s expression was solemn. He was wearing armor and holding a sword with both hands, preparing to attack.

On the other side, the Mountain Wolf King leaped and crossed a distance of more than ten meters. Its claws were as big as tiger claws as it slapped at Sir Fred.

...

Sir Fred rolled on the ground and stabbed his sword into the Mountain Wolf King’s stomach. Unexpectedly, the Mountain Wolf King twisted its body in the air like a nimble feline and dodged the sword.

“Damn it, is this still a Mountain Wolf?” Sir Fred was shocked.

He had been to many places in his life, but he had never seen such a strong Mountain Wolf with such skilled combat skills.

This was definitely a knight-level battle strength. However, it was impossible for a Mountain Wolf to have a knight-level battle strength unless it had undergone some extremely rare mutation.

Bang!

The wolf claw collided with the knight’s longsword.

The Wolf King was in pain. He felt an extremely strong Vibration Force on the knight’s sword, causing his claws to go numb. He knew that the person in front of him was not simple, so he did not dare to use his claws to fight head-on.

Instead, he made use of his speed and agility to dodge Sir Fred’s attacks and consume his stamina.

Sir Fred saw through Wolf King’s plan. After he stood still and confronted the Wolf King, he could see the determined killing intent and the shining wisdom in the Wolf King’s eyes.

“Kill them!” Sir Fred took the initiative to attack. He did not believe that he, a dignified knight, could not defeat a beast.

On the other side, Levi knew that with his strength, it would be difficult for him to participate in the battle with the Wolf King. In order to reduce the population and property losses of the territory as much as possible, he began to clean up the ordinary Mountain Wolves’ evildoing in the territory. After he brought people to clean up the ordinary wolves, a group of people would surround and beat up the wolf king. How could they not defeat it?

With the militiamen around him, Levi’s advantage in archery was fully displayed. Although he really wanted to use these wolves to practice his sword skills, under such circumstances, it was obviously not a good time to practice his sword skills.

Thus, Levi’s arrows were like the death god’s death talismans, continuously taking away the lives of the Mountain Wolves.

In the end, the iron arrows that Levi had brought were all used up.

Except for the Wolf King’s arrow, the other 36 iron arrows all hit the target, killing 25 of them on the spot.

This achievement stunned the militia.

With the help of Levi, the humanoid auto-aiming hack, the pressure on the militia, who had been suffocated by the wolf pack, was finally relieved.

Without arrows, Levi could only fight in close combat like the other militiamen, wielding a longsword and wearing armor. As long as he was not surrounded by too many wolves, he would not suffer any fatal injuries.

However, the ordinary militia couldn’t. Their rattan armor couldn’t defend against the terrifying bite of the mountain wolf.

Levi saw that many of the militia were injured, some had been dismembered by the wolves, and some wolves were eating the corpses of his own soldiers.

Levi’s eyes were bloodshot, and his blood essence surged!

He circulated his breathing technique with all his might and charged toward these beasts.

[Golden Cross Slash Proficiency +3]

[Golden Cross Slash Proficiency +2]

[Golden Cross Slash Proficiency +4]

Every perfect kill was accompanied by an increase in proficiency.

By the time Levi reached the end, he could no longer count how many he had killed.

His armor was already stained with wolf blood.

Although these soldiers were his serfs, they were not worth mentioning in this era and could even be traded.

However, they were also the sons and fathers of their families. They were living people!

Now that so many people had lost their lives, Levi felt for the first time how worthless human life was in this world.

The flames of war, evil spirits, and even these beasts could take everything away.

“I want to become stronger, but it’s not enough!”

Levi roared in his heart as he felt a sense of hunger in his stomach.

He knew that with his current realm, he could not circulate the breathing technique at full force for too long. That kind of intense energy consumption needed to be replenished accordingly.

“Do you have any food on you?” Levi asked in a low voice as he felt a terrifying sense of hunger. At this moment, he was like a hungry wolf.

The militiamen were shocked by him. They looked at Levi, whose eyes were bloodshot and looked bloodthirsty, and said with trembling voices, “No… no, my Lord. I’ll go get you something to eat.”

“No need.” Levi directly tore off the hind leg of a Mountain Wolf under him. He did not care if there were any parasites or bacteria on it and directly started gnawing on it. Anyway, with the breathing technique, parasites should not pose any threat.

Most importantly, if he did not eat something, Levi was worried that he would go berserk.

Once or twice might not be a problem, but if he did this too many times, one day, he would fall into the abyss and be unable to turn back.

Therefore, Levi had to prevent such a thing from happening. This incident had happened in a hurry, and Levi did not have enough time to bring enough food. It could be considered that he had learned his lesson.

After eating half a wolf leg, Levi felt much better. He suddenly realized that he was no different from those hungry wolves.

“In the martial arts novels of my previous life, I’m probably the kind of terrifying demon who drinks raw meat and blood to become stronger,” he could not help but mock himself.

In the end, Levi led the militia to kill the Mountain Wolves in a frenzy. Most of the Mountain Wolves were killed. There should be more than 60 of them. The remaining dozens of Mountain Wolves did not care about the Wolf King anymore and ran into the deep mountains and forests.

As for Levi, he had lost seven militiamen, twelve serfs, twenty cows, and thirty sheep…

Such a loss was simply adding insult to injury to the already poor Black Water Valley.

One had to know that in the entire Black Water Valley territory, there were only about 300 families and less than 1,000 people.

“After I promote to a knight, I have to clean up the wild beasts around the territory. In this backward era, these wild beasts are potential dangers to the territory.”

It was a pity that he did not have a gun. Otherwise, Levi would have used his proficiency panel to train his marksmanship to the maximum level. He would have been able to kill as many Mountain Wolves as he could. Even if it was a wolf king, he would be able to take it down with one shot.

On the other side, the Wolf King, who was fighting with Sir Fred, saw that the situation was hopeless. It did not expect that the young man’s archery was so accurate that it lost more than half of its subordinates in such a short time.

Now, those remaining subordinates were so scared that they didn’t care about the king and ran away. If the wolf king continued to stay here, it would only die.

It tried its best to dodge Sir Fred’s attack, but its hind leg was still cut by the sword. Then, the Wolf King limped and quickly retreated. Its speed was so fast that Sir Fred could not catch up.

“We let this beast escape.” Sir Fred frowned.

This Wolf King was too smart. This time, it had suffered a loss. It would be difficult to completely finish off the other party.

“It’s fine. As long as we have the Wolf King’s blood, we can give it to Little Fatty and the others. The Wolf King won’t be able to escape.” Levi said coldly.

He was quite confident in the Giant Bear of the Northern Territory’s sense of smell.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 21

Chapter 21

The territory was in a mess. Blood flowed like a river. There were corpses of livestock, humans, and even more wolves’.

Levi put away Frostmourne with a solemn expression.

...

“Bury the dead properly, and send the injured to Dr. George. Deliver the unfinished beef, mutton, and wolf meat to my castle. Then, peel off the wolf skin and sell it to the fur merchants. Next, I want to eliminate the root of the problem and completely eliminate the scourge hidden around our territory.”

Levi said to the old butler Alford.

“Yes, my Lord.” The butler had yet to come back to his senses. The encounter just now was too terrifying.

Those bloodthirsty and terrifying wolves appeared in droves.

However, this young lord could freely and calmly hunt among these wolves.

He couldn’t help but think of the cold and stern Black Snake Knight, Baron Sodor.

“You’re becoming more and more like your father.” Butler Alford muttered to himself and quickly went to do his work.

Levi and Sir Fred returned to the castle.

“Sir Fred, let these three guys smell the blood of the Wolf King on your sword.” Levi brought Sir Fred to the courtyard, where the three Giant Bears of the Northern Territory cubs that were the size of Siberian tigers were playing.

“Little White, Little Gray, Little Fatty, come here.”

Levi called out, and the three little bears immediately ran over.

In the past year, Levi’s expenses had been increasing to feed these three bears. Although he and Sir Fred could eat a lot, it was nothing compared to these guys who ate at least ten kilograms of meat a day.

The three of them were still young. Once they mature, they would have to eat nearly 100 kilograms of meat a day. Otherwise, they would not be able to support their huge bodies.

Raising bears for a thousand days to use it for a moment.

Levi did not raise these three good-for-nothings as pets. In this era of scarce resources, such extravagant hobbies, and ideas could only be realized in dreams.

“Huff huff.” When the three cubs saw Levi, they jumped over happily and stood up. Then, Sir Fred let the three of them smell the blood of the Wolf King on his sword.

After a year of training, with the help of [Wild Heart], Levi could clearly sense the thoughts of the three little bears.

At this moment, after smelling the smell of blood, the three little bears immediately became agitated.

Levi was the first to sense the thoughts of the three little bears.

“You’re saying that this guy killed your mother?”

Levi asked.

As the three bears were all male, Levi was used to calling them the three brothers when communicating with them.

The three brothers nodded and rubbed their fists, eager to give it a try.

They were still far from adulthood.

However, ordinary Mountain Wolves were no longer their match.

“Alright, take me to it now.”

“Today, I will avenge your mother, my citizens, and my soldiers.”

Levi said coldly.

“My Ripple Force injured the Wolf King’s hind legs, so it can’t move properly. It can’t go very far, and its strength has decreased. Now is indeed the best time to beat the drowning dog. When the Wolf King recovers, it will be difficult to hunt it again.”

Sir Fred said.

“Then I’ll have to trouble Sir Fred to bring ten of the strongest soldiers, and we’ll enter the mountain… to hunt a wolf.”

After arranging the aftermath of the wolf disaster, Levi and the others followed behind the three brothers and headed up the mountain.

The Wolf King’s hind leg was injured, so it kept bleeding.

Therefore, it was convenient for the three brothers to follow the Wolf King’s scent.

From the Wolf King’s route, Levi could tell that the Wolf King was extremely intelligent. It kept trying to take detours, and several times, Levi and the others had reached a dead end.

However, with Levi’s maxed-out hunting technique and the three brothers’ strong sense of smell, they finally found the Wolf King’s lair in Montenegro Mountain after spending a lot of effort.

On a huge rock, the huge Wolf King was crazily tearing at a corpse that belonged to a mountain wolf.

It was eating its own kind, but when it sensed Levi and the others approaching, it stopped and howled. From all directions, dozens of Mountain Wolves began to gather around it.

The Wolf King’s eyes were bloodshot as it glared at Levi’s group. It was the first to notice the three cubs. It was as it had guessed, this human had taken in the three cubs.

“What a beautiful creature. It’s a pity that you’re going to die.”

Levi looked at the Wolf King and sighed softly. Then, he drew his bow and shot an arrow through the void!

Bang!

A Mountain Wolf blocked the path of the injured Wolf King. It was shot by an arrow and died.

The Wolf King stared at Levi with terrifying and cold eyes.

Levi felt as if he was not facing a beast but a person.

Following the Wolf King’s order, the already injured wolves pounced toward Levi and the others again.

“Sir Fred, you go and stall the Wolf King. I’ll deal with the other wolves.”

After saying that, Sir Fred had already rushed forward. The Wolf King stood up and staggered. Obviously, the injury on its hind leg made this king unable to stand steadily.

If it was an ordinary knight, that sword might not be able to injure the Wolf King so severely. However, Sir Fred’s Ripple Force directly shattered the Wolf King’s leg bone from the inside out.

The battle for revenge this time was going very smoothly.

Not long after, Levi killed all the Mountain Wolves at the cost of four soldiers being injured. This time, he was well prepared and had brought a lot of iron arrows. As long as the soldiers created an opportunity for him to attack, he could kill all of them.

In this battle, the three brothers also displayed their terrifying strength as the Giant Bears of the Northern Territory for the first time. They were only two years old, but they could already hunt Mountain Wolves.

The battle on Sir Fred’s side had also come to an end. The injured Wolf King was no match for Sir Fred.

In addition, Levi kept ambushing the Wolf King and shooting arrows at it.

In the end, Sir Fred used his most powerful Ripple Slash!

Levi could even see the air rippling under this slash.

Then, the huge head of the Wolf King fell to the ground. Until the moment of its death, the Wolf King’s cold eyes had been staring at Levi. That feeling made one shudder.

“Heh, what are you looking at?” Levi stepped on the Wolf King’s head.

“Such a high-quality wolf skin would be worth at least five gold coins if sold to those great nobles.”

Levi ordered his subordinates to start skinning the Wolf King. This was money, and he could not waste it.

“This is great. These damned beasts killed a few of our comrades. Now, we finally have our revenge.”

“Tie these corpses to the sleigh and pull them down the mountain,” Levi ordered.

These wolf skins and meat could make up for some of his losses.

At the same time, Little Fatty of the three brothers suddenly ran to Levi’s side and rubbed his head against Levi’s as he growled in a low voice.

Levi understood.

When Little Fatty was exploring the Wolf King’s lair, he found a cave with a strange human skeleton inside.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 22

Chapter 22

Levi did not pay much attention to it, thinking that it was the remains of some hunters that the Wolf King occasionally hunted.

He came to the cave. The cave was not deep, and there were many corpses inside. Most of them belonged to ordinary people, and there were even many children’s corpses. This damned beast had eaten many people. No wonder people from his territory who entered the mountain would suddenly disappear every few years.

...

The three brothers were currently surrounding a corpse, curiously sizing it up.

Levi came to the side of the skeleton and found that it was unusually tall, more than three meters in height. Most importantly, compared to the other skeletons, this skeleton was complete. The other skeletons were all broken, and the skull and ribs were scattered all over the ground. It was obvious that the wolves had eaten it.

The corpse leaned against the wall of the cave in perfect condition. Its hands remained in the posture of holding a sword in the air. It sat there without anger, like a king with a terrifying aura.

It had been in this position for an unknown period of time.

“This person is so tall. Just his skeleton alone is three meters tall. How tall was he when he was alive?”

Levi was shocked, but thinking about it, it was normal. In this world, there were breathing techniques that could change one’s fate. Many people were abnormally tall. Not to mention others, Levi himself was only 14 years old, but he was already 1.8 meters tall. When he finished developing, growing up to 1.9 meters would definitely not be a problem.

Therefore, there was a high chance that this was a knight who had died here for some unknown reason. Moreover, he had died of natural causes and not been bitten to death by the wolves.

Not only that, but the wolves were also very afraid of this skeleton. Therefore, even though the other skeletons had been shattered, this skeleton was still intact with only some wear and tear due to a long amount of time.

Levi also noticed that there was an ancient iron ring on the little finger of the skeleton’s right hand. On the iron ring were the words of the Emerald Kingdom: Mellon.

On one hand, Levi was constantly on guard to prevent the skeleton from turning into an evil spirit that could harm him. On the other hand, he was looking forward to finding something valuable on the skeleton, such as a treasure map.

Unfortunately, he was disappointed. After studying it for a long time, he found nothing except the ring with the name Mellon.

Sir Fred also came in and took a preliminary look at the skeleton.

“This should be the skeleton of a knight. Moreover, from the fact that this skeleton can still be so dignified after death. High chances that it’s an expert among grand knights.”

“I think someone came here a long time ago and took away his armor and knight’s sword.”

Sir Fred said.

“By the way, is the skeleton of a grand knight valuable?” Levi blurted out.

He was too poor and wanted to see if he could cash in anything.

Sir Fred looked helpless. “This can’t be sold. Who knows what powerful forces or dangerous stories are involved in this skeleton?”

Of course, Levi knew. He was just asking casually.

“But then again, in the history of the Emerald Kingdom, I remember that the Black Snake Knight seemed to have mentioned a Mellon family, known as the Giant family. Their family emblem is the Frost Giant. They practiced the Giant Breathing Technique which was of excellent quality. However, that family was destroyed by the church’s Radiant Knights 800 years ago because of blasphemy. Could it be that this grand knight is a member of the Mellon family?” Sir Fred suddenly said.

“It’s very likely. He’s also a grand knight and has a ring engraved with Mellon. It shouldn’t be wrong. 800 years ago, this place didn’t seem to be our family’s fief. Our family only became the lord of Black Water Valley 200 years ago.” Levi suddenly understood.

“Perhaps this person escaped from the holy sword of the Radiant Knights and hid in the deep mountains, not daring to show his face until he died.” Sir Fred guessed.

“Then I have to see if this person left any treasures behind,” Levi said as he began to search the surroundings carefully.

In the end, he confirmed that there was nothing special about the skeleton except that it might be a grand knight’s skeleton from the Mellon family.

Levi’s interest waned, and he prepared to leave. He would slowly study the historical records in the future.

However, Little Fatty seemed to have discovered something and kept sniffing.

Then, he found a spot and excitedly dug around the skeleton. Under his influence, Little White and Little Gray also started digging even though they weren’t sure what was going on.

This time, Levi was a little curious and stopped. Seeing this, Sir Fred smiled and shook his head, then went out to be on guard.

Not long after, the three brothers dug a huge pit around the skeleton. Compared to the Giant Bears of the Northern Territory, Levi felt that the three brothers were more like groundhogs.

“Thud.”

It was accompanied by the sound of claws scratching something hard.

Levi’s gaze was instantly attracted.

In the pit, there was an iron box that was a one-meter square in size.

Little Fatty looked at the metal box in satisfaction as if he was worthy of Levi’s praise.

“Interesting.”

Levi did not expect the Giant Bears of the Northern Territory could be utilized like this.

He patted the heads of the three brothers and rewarded them with the jerky that he had brought with him. He then called in a few soldiers. To prevent the iron box that could be a potential trap or a mechanism, he brought Sir Fred and the three brothers far away and ordered the soldiers to pry open the box.

“What’s inside?” Levi asked.

“Lord, there seems to be a set of armor inside… Wow, my Lord, there seem to be some gold coins under the armor. We’re rich. We’re rich,” the soldier shouted excitedly.

Levi was also happy. Sure enough, this place was very likely to be the last place where the Mellon family’s grand knight fled. He took the family’s treasure and fled here. He might have died here because of serious injuries or some other reason.

Just as he was about to go in and see how much money there was, he heard a soldier scream, “Aaaaaaaah! Damn it, this armor is actually alive. It’s hitting me. It hurts!”

A few soldiers covered their heads and ran out.

Behind them was an empty set of armor. At this moment, a soldier’s knight’s sword was held in its iron glove. With standard and superb knight sword skills, it beat a few soldiers to a pulp.

“Let me handle it.” Seeing this, Sir Fred did not have time to think about why the armor could come alive. He immediately unsheathed his sword and quickly fought with the armor.

One person and one armor fought back and forth intensely.

Levi subconsciously thought of evil spirits. After all, he was someone who had encountered evil spirits before. As for the fact that the armor could come back to life, Levi could not think of any other explanation other than encountering an evil spirit.

Until he saw the chest of the armor, carved with the image of a Frost Giant that could stand tall and breathe cold air, and the words on it: Mellon.

He rushed into the cave while Sir Fred was fighting with the knight’s armor. He came to the skeleton and looked at the ring with the same word “Mellon” on the little finger of the skeleton’s right hand.

He had a bold idea in his mind. He pulled the ring off the little finger of the skeleton. Then, on the inner wall of the ring, he saw a row of tiny words.

“Tailor-made Magic Armor — Frost Giant. Witch Gullwig’s product. ”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 23

Chapter 23

The moment Levi pulled the ring off the skeletal finger, the moving knight armor on the outside suddenly scattered into a pile of armor parts and piled on the ground.

Sir Fred, who was fighting fiercely with the knight armor, finally heaved a sigh of relief.

...

He was an official knight, but he couldn’t subdue a pile of armor.

It was simply unimaginable.

“This is an evil spirit attack!”

“That’s right. This is definitely an evil spirit! It occupied the armor and attacked us. I didn’t expect it to be defeated by Sir Fred. He is too strong!”

“Oh my god, the evil spirit has finally appeared in our Black Water Valley?”

“Merciful Heavenly Father, destroy these hateful evil spirits.”

The soldiers thought that the evil spirit possessed the armor, causing it to attack everyone.

Sir Fred was silent. Although he had never seen an evil spirit, he felt that an evil spirit that could easily kill the Rock Bear Knight and the Frost Wolf Knight should not be this weak.

But he couldn’t think of a better explanation.

Only Levi looked at the pile of armor, his heart filled with indescribable excitement.

“A wizard was found without any effort. Who would have thought that there would be clues about wizards in the back mountain of the territory? Now, I can be 100% sure that there are wizards in this world. At least… they appeared before.”

All this while, Levi, who had been searching for clues about wizards but to no avail, had once wondered if wizards were just legends.

But now, looking at the words on the ring, he finally confirmed it.

“It’s a pity that she didn’t leave her contact information. This ring is also from 800 years ago. I wonder if this witch is dead.”

“Speaking of which, Ms. Rollin from Grimm’s Travels and Gullwig are both witches.”

“Could it be that all the wizards in this world are female? If I really find a way to become a wizard in the future, would I have to change my gender?” Levi thought about it but shook his head helplessly.

He had only found some clues about the existence of wizards. He was still far from truly stepping into the realm of wizards and entering that strange and mysterious world.

“Obviously, this armor should be custom-made by Witch Gullwig for the grand knight of the Mellon family. Perhaps the blasphemy of the Mellon family 800 years ago is related to this.”

Thinking of this, Levi couldn’t help but recall a religious story about a Heavenly Father he had read some time ago.

This story came from the Codex of Creation compiled by the third Pope of the Church of Holy Light, which recorded the story of a Heavenly Father.

“The Heavenly Father selflessly let his seven most loyal followers eat his remains in the mortal world.”

“Those who eat the legs would gain God’s speed; those who eat the ribs would gain God’s endurance; those who drank blood would get God’s boldness; those who eat the heart would get God’s spirit; those who eat the arms can obtain God’s power; those who eat the bones can obtain God’s defense, and those who eat the brain would obtain God’s wisdom!”

“These seven followers are called: The Seven Knights of the Sky. They inherited God’s speed, endurance, boldness, spirit, power, defense, and wisdom. Therefore, the black gas born by the knights should essentially belong to the remains of the saint’s God’s power. It should be called holy power.”

“God loves the world more than himself, and the world should love God like their parents. God nurtures knights with the flesh and blood of saints. Knights should set an example, be loyal to God, carry out God’s will, and spread the glory of the Heavenly Father. ”

This was the introduction to the origin of knights in the Codex of Creation. It was also why the officials referred to the black gas as holy power.

It was unknown whether it was true or not, but in a miscellaneous note written by a scholar who studied folk religion, the story of the origin of the knight in the Codex of Creation also mentioned an interesting mythical story that was not recorded in the book.

“Among the Seven Knights of the Sky mentioned in the Codex of Creation, the knight who obtained God’s wisdom was extremely ambitious. The Heavenly Father and angels in the heavens lived in the astral world. In the later generations of the human world where saints became extinct, this knight and his descendants used their wisdom that far exceeded mortals to steal the authority of the gods in the astral world with their mortal bodies. They wanted to obtain the most fundamental thing that made gods a god: divine persona! In short, this knight who should have practiced the concept of God in the mortal world wanted to ignite the divine fire, condense the divine persona, and become a god himself! This undoubtedly incurred the wrath of the gods!”

“After so many years, the angels of the astral world descended to the mortal world, wanting to suppress this group of people with supreme divine power. In the end, they discovered that in the years when the gods were not around, this group of people used God’s wisdom to study a series of destructive spells. With their mortal bodies, they mastered controlling the natural elements, and even the ability of life and death reincarnation that only gods should master.”

“That battle affected the entire continent where the seven kingdoms are located. There were even fallen angels, but in the end, the angels still won. The knight who obtained God’s wisdom and his descendants were all destroyed.”

“That group of people is the legendary… wizards and the first-generation knight who inherited God’s wisdom was the ancestor of wizards: Sauron.”

“This is a legend I heard from a retired old priest. I have a feeling that wizards still exist in our world, but we have not discovered them.

This was because Levi had collected quite a number of legends and books about wizards some time ago. Whether it was travel notes or unofficial history, he had read them all. Whether it was true or false, he was able to notice something when he put them together.

At first, Levi thought that these were all myths.

However, considering the history of the Mellon family and Witch Gullwig who was behind the Frost Giant Magic Armor, it was not just a myth.

“Perhaps, there really are… Gods.” Levi thought of a terrifying fact.

“The gods and the church are definitely hostile to a group with great potential like wizards. Perhaps this is why wizards rarely show their faces on this continent.”

“Then should I continue to pursue the path of a wizard?” Levi asked himself.

In the end, he sighed in his heart. He could not answer this question for the time being. Time would tell him the answer.

In the end, after confirming that there were no other valuable items there, Levi had the soldiers pack the armor into boxes. He still did not know the connection between the armor and the ring, nor did he know how to use it. He could only go back and slowly study it. He also had someone seal the cave.

In the cave, only the tall skeleton was left, silently witnessing the changes of 800 years. Only the Church of Holy Light, the colossus, stood behind and did not fall.

“Don’t let anyone know about the encounter with the evil spirit today. That will only bring unnecessary panic to everyone. Otherwise, they’ll be killed without mercy! ” Levi threatened.

After knowing the church’s attitude towards wizards, he felt that he had to be more careful when looking for clues about wizards in the future.

Even a powerful family like the Giant family was destroyed by the Radiant Knights. It would be even easier for the church to destroy him.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 24

Chapter 24

Back in the territory, Levi counted the rewards he had gained from killing the Wolf King. It could be said that it was very generous.

Including the ones he had killed in the territory, Levi had obtained a total of 108 Mountain Wolf corpses. Mountain Wolf hides were the favorite fur of the nobles in the Northern Territory. Under normal circumstances, one piece was worth about 10 silver coins. In this world, one gold coin was worth 100 silver coins. In other words, Levi could sell these Mountain Wolf hides for 10 gold coins, which was equivalent to one or two months of the territory’s financial income.

...

As for the Mountain Wolf meat, Levi took out a portion offered as a condolence to the families of the deceased in the territory. The rest was stored in the castle. Anyway, the Black Water Valley in winter was a natural refrigerator, so he did not have to worry about it going bad.

Levi planned to make them into something like bacon if they were not finished by the time the weather turned warm.

These three brothers were too gluttonous. Raising three Giant Bears of the Northern Territory was not something that an ordinary baron could afford. Wolf meat just happened to solve his urgent need.

One had to know that the territory of these guys in the wild was often tens of thousands of square kilometers.

Of course, the Mountain Wolf’s value was nothing compared to the things in the iron box he got from the cave.

There was a layer of gold coins in the metal box. Levi counted them and found a total of 327 gold coins!

Moreover, since these gold coins were all cast 800 years ago, they were even more valuable than the current gold coins. If they were remelted, Levi estimated that they could be re-cast into 500 standard gold coins, which was equivalent to seven to eight years of income for his territory.

In this era, many lords had their own rights to cast coins. However, in order to facilitate transactions, the kingdoms and nobles still set a unified coin standard. The number of gold coins circulating in the market was generally similar.

“But compared to the Mellon family, this amount of gold coins is not much. It’s just a drop in the ocean. The portion that I obtained should only be a small part of it.”

Levi was not greedy. With so many gold coins, he could buy five bottles of ambergris, which should be enough for him to break through to a knight!

However, even though he had obtained this windfall, Levi’s goal of continuing to rely on forging to earn a lot of money did not change. After all, he needed a stable source of income for his long-term cultivation. He could not count on something as good as a free lunch every day.

Of course, what Levi was most interested in was the armor that was sealed in the iron box.

It was called magic armor, and it should be armor made by wizards using magic. After Levi’s research over the past few days, he had finally figured out something.

On the inside of his armor, he found some strange patterns. He guessed that these patterns were the magic circles of the wizards.

He even found the instructions carved by the creator of the armor, Witch Gullwig, for the grand knight of the Mellon family.

Fortunately, the words used by the wizards were no different from the ones used now. In other words, the wizards deliberately used words that ordinary people could understand in order to make it easier for the grand knight to read and understand.

All in all, Levi now knew how to use this armor.

“Please note that [Frost Giant] is a custom-made armor produced by Ms. Gullwig. It needs to be activated by the Mellon family bloodline or the user who has mastered the Giant Breathing Technique.”

“The Frost Giant Armor is made entirely of Mithril, and the following spells are fixed on it:”

“1. Zero-Ring Cantrip [Automatic Assembly]: After the master gives the command, the armor can automatically assemble around the master’s body and adapt to the size of the body. The cantrip does not require [Aether Stone], but it needs to be charged with the [Aether] drifting in the world. The charging time is one day.”

“2. Zero-Ring Cantrip [Mirror Master]: After the master gives the command, wear the armor and perform a battle technique. The armor will automatically store the master’s battle routine and solidify it in the armor’s memory array. It will automatically protect the master when the master is unable to move. However, the battle routine is rough and the actual combat effect will be weaker than the master. Do not rely too much on it. The charging time is seven days.”

” 3. First-Ring Spell [Frost Giant’s Sigh]: This spell is tailor-made for Mr. Mellon. It can only be used by the Mellon family bloodline or the Frost Giant Breathing Technique user. After using this spell, the temperature within a radius of ten meters can be rapidly reduced to freeze the enemy. The charging time is 30 days. If you use [Aether Stone], there is no charging time limit, but the number of times you can cast the spell per day will not exceed once.”

“Lastly, once the custom-made magic armor is sold, it cannot be returned. A product from Gullwig must be of the highest quality.”

After Levi finished reading the manual, he felt very complicated.

On one hand, through this manual, he saw the tip of the iceberg of a real and interesting world of wizards.

On the other hand, he could not use such a good and awesome magic armor that was comparable to black technology.

“The ring is just a switch. The real key is the bloodline of the Mellon family. It seems that this is a big deal between the grand knight and the witch. He asked the witch to make a heaven-defying armor for him or his family. Unfortunately, in the end, there was no way to reverse the situation. Before the death of the grand knight, he hid the armor underground. Perhaps he was looking forward to the day when his family’s descendants could get this armor and rely on it to make a comeback. Even if someone else gets this armor, it’s just a pile of scrap metal because they don’t have the Mellon family bloodline.”

Levi was unwilling to give up. He tried several times but failed. The witch was not lying to him.

As for the Giant Breathing Technique, it was essentially the same as the bloodline requirement.

This was because the Giant Breathing Technique was a typical Bloodline Breathing Technique. It was the same as the Black Snake Breathing Technique of the Black Snake family. Non-bloodline descendants could not cultivate it.

Moreover, even if Levi wanted to get the Mellon family’s bloodline through other methods, it was impossible because this family had long been exterminated!

“F\*ck, I can’t use a divine artifact.” Levi couldn’t help but curse.

“It’s not completely hopeless. After all, I have the proficiency panel. Others might not be able to cultivate the Bloodline Breathing Technique of other families, but that doesn’t mean that I can’t. I can find an opportunity to verify it. If it’s possible, I’ll do my best to find the Giant Breathing Technique.”

It was not just for this armor. Most importantly, Levi felt that if he were to search for traces of wizards in the future, this armor would be of great use.

“I have to find a way to check the history of the Mellon family. Maybe I can find something useful in the dust of history.”

Levi took good care of the armor. This Mountain Wolf invasion could be considered a blessing in disguise. Not only did he earn back all his losses, but he also found clues to a new wizard. This made Levi even more determined to find a wizard.

Of course, the most important thing now was to cultivate the Black Snake Breathing Technique. Breathing techniques were the foundation of strength.

“It’s time to buy ambergris.” Levi made up his mind and prepared to leave the territory to prepare the ingredients for the Black Snake Secret Medicine.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 25

Chapter 25

Year 1006 of the Holy Brilliance Calendar was the Month of Vitality. It was another year when the grass grew and the birds flew. It was the season when all things revived.

It had been a few months since the wolf disaster in Black Water Valley, and the lives of the people had returned to the right track.

...

After clearing out the wolf pack led by the Mountain Wolf King, there were very few traces of wolves.

Levi judged that there should only be a pack of Mountain Wolves in this Montenegro Mountain in his territory.

Although his act of extermination might change the ecological balance of this small area, Levi could not care less.

Besides, even if the snow deer and wild rabbits were to populate, they would be nothing but food for Levi, who had maxed out his archery skills.

On this day, Levi wore a light chainmail and a linen robe.

In the entire Black Water Valley, only he and Sir Fred had chainmail.

This kind of armor with complicated workmanship was relatively expensive. So far, there was no way to distribute it to all the soldiers.

“Young Master Levi, you must pay attention to your safety. The people of the Northern Territory are tough, and the recent war in the kingdom has led to an increase in the number of bandits and wandering knights who have lost their fiefs. Although you have already advanced to a Quasi-Knight, you still have to be extremely careful. Don’t casually come into contact with strangers. Run if you can. Money is just a worldly possession. You are the last hope of the Black Snake family.”

Sir Fred’s face was solemn as he nagged. His tone was like a mother before her child left for a long journey.

Levi smiled. “Don’t worry, Sir Fred. I’m already 15 years old. I can take care of myself. I’ll have to trouble you to take care of the territory while I’m away.”

Sir Fred nodded, and Levi waved his hand. Carrying a big bag, he quietly left the territory in the quiet night.

His cultivation speed was getting slower and slower, and he needed more and more resources to cultivate. This time, he had to solve four problems.

The first was the purchase of ambergris required to concoct the Black Snake Secret Medicine.

The second was to find a buyer for the weapons and armor that he had forged. It would be best if they were long-term stable and reliable buyers.

The third was to collect more breathing techniques, especially Bloodline Breathing Techniques, and see if he could cultivate multiple breathing techniques at the same time. If he could, he only needed to find a way to find the Giant Breathing Technique and use the Frost Giant Magic Armor. At that time, Levi’s strength would have a qualitative change!

The fourth was to try his luck and see if he could find some clues about the wizards.

After solving the first three problems, Levi could cultivate the breathing technique without any worries.

As for the fourth one, he would leave it to fate. It would be best if he could find one. If he couldn’t, he would take his time. Just the path of becoming a knight was enough for him to work on for a long time.

The destination of Levi’s trip was Icewind City, which was located a few hundred miles east of the Black Water Valley. It was located in the Icewind Territory of the Earl of Silver Mountain and was also the largest city within a radius of a thousand miles. It was one of the four major cities in the Northern Region.

If he wanted to buy something as rare as ambergris, he would have to go to a big city. Levi was worried about having someone else do it, so after thinking about it, he decided to go by himself.

Firstly, his strength had undergone an earth-shattering change. He had been a Quasi-Knight for some time now. Coupled with Advanced Vibration’s stage of the Golden Cross Slash, and his top-level archery, he was not completely powerless even if he faced a knight. Therefore, if he encountered any unexpected situation, he should be able to deal with it.

Moreover, he was only going shopping, not to fight, so under normal circumstances, there would not be any danger.

However, just in case, Levi had made sufficient preparations for this trip. He had prepared a few dozen catties of dried rations and meat, as well as fifty arrows. The iron arrows were too heavy and inconvenient to carry around.

In addition, he carried a few high-quality knight swords that he had forged himself. He wanted to use these swords to open up his market in the Northern Territory.

Of course, he left the best quality for his soldiers. As long as there was iron, he did not lack weapons.

He did not intend to dominate the world. He was satisfied as long as he could have a fully armed elite army of a few hundred people to protect himself in the Black Water Valley and not be bullied by evil forces like the Wild Boar Gang.

The main focus should still be on cultivation, and the rest could only be considered side tracks.

Levi did not ride a horse. With his Quasi-Knight physique, the horse was not much faster than him. Instead, it would attract attention.

After all, anyone who could ride a horse was not an ordinary person in this era.

After walking along the muddy path with half-melted snow for a day and a night, the evil spirit that he was most worried about did not appear, which made Levi heave a sigh of relief.

He was afraid of encountering these undead ghosts that were ineffective against physical attacks.

However, on the second day, at a pass that he had to pass to enter the Icewind Territory, trouble still came.

A group of yellow-skinned, emaciated, and ferocious bandits blocked his way. The leader was a burly man in cloth armor, holding a large saber in his hand.

“Little guy, if you don’t want to meet the Heavenly Father, then obediently put down the things in your hands, put your weapons on the ground, and raise your hands,” the leader said.

“That’s right. We, the Wild Grass Gang, kill without batting an eye. Hehehe.” One of the bandits laughed.

Levi looked around and saw a total of thirteen bandits.

Based on their appearance, they were all dressed in tattered clothes and looked malnourished. There was a high chance that their professional skills were not very good.

The person in the lead was quite something. He should be at the standard of a Quasi-Knight. Levi could feel the faint white mist on his body, which was a sign of his breathing technique.

He threw everything on the ground and quickly drew his bow!

Bang!

The arrow pierced through the air and shot directly at the Quasi-Knight. However, the other party was clearly mentally prepared for Levi’s retaliation and dodged the arrow.

“Very good. It seems that you are prepared to die.” He put on the iron helmet on his waist. This was the only knight equipment he had picked up on the road, which could prevent his head from being shot.

Bang!

Bang!

However, in that short moment, Levi shot two more arrows!

However, his target was no longer the leader. With his maxed-out archery skills, he did not need to aim.

The two arrows shot out like flowing water and directly exploded the heads of two ordinary bandits. They did not have much equipment.

In fact, they had never thought that there would be someone in this world who could train to such a terrifying level in archery.

Even the master archers of the kingdom would have to admit that they were inferior.

“Damn it!” The brawny man quickly ran over and slashed his saber at Levi!

The others also surrounded him from all directions. They had to close the distance between them and the master archer as soon as possible. Otherwise, that kid could kill them all by himself.

Seeing this, Levi smiled and pulled out Frostmourne from his waist. White smoke rose from his body.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 26

Chapter 26

White smoke rose like smoke. Levi stomped his foot and exploded!

The knight’s sword turned into an arrow that left the bow and pierced through the void.

...

Golden Cross Slash!

Vibration Force!

Thud!

The brawny man with the knife instantly felt his hand with the knife split open. The violent shaking almost made him throw the knife away.

“This is… Quasi-Knight!”

“You’re also a Quasi-Knight!”

“How is this possible? How could there be such a young Quasi-Knight in such a remote place?”

The brawny man found it hard to believe. Although this youth had a strong build, one could tell from his face that he was not very old. He was at most seventeen or eighteen years old.

Such a young Quasi-Knight was either a disciple of a great noble with abundant resources or someone with true talent.

“Aren’t you the same? Are you afraid?” Levi grinned.

With a backhand slash, the sword directly broke the brawny man’s rusty chopper, which was of poor quality. The blade snapped.

The brawny man looked at the half blade and was dumbfounded.

While he was still in a daze, Levi’s sword had already pierced through the brawny man’s simple cloth armor and stabbed into his chest, shattering it.

Then, Levi drew his sword and stood up. All of this happened in a flash.

The other bandits did not expect Levi to kill their boss so quickly. They had all witnessed their boss’s strength. Before this, they had already successfully carried out several waves of robberies under the leadership of their boss. Although they were all small-scale robberies against poor civilians who did not have much money, to begin with, their boss had already left an invincible impression in their hearts.

Therefore, when their boss decided to establish the Wild Grass Gang and develop in this area, they agreed without hesitation.

Now, their boss’s corpse was lying in the snow. They panicked and began to scatter.

Naturally, Levi would not let them go. Since they dared to rob him, they had to be prepared to die.

After a few arrows, those who were running were all shot dead and fell to the ground. Those who were still alive saw that it was impossible to run away, so they knelt on the ground and began to beg for Levi’s forgiveness.

“Sir, please don’t kill us. We are all ordinary people. We just want to make a living.”

“I didn’t want to kill you. I just wanted to rob you of the rations you are carrying to fill my stomach. I’m telling the truth. Please believe me!”

“You can’t kill me. I still have a blind wife at home to support. I beg you!”

These people spoke one after another, and their eyes revealed an extremely strong desire to live. It was as if the teenager in front of them was a terrifying death god.

“Go,” Levi said calmly, his eyes flickering.

“Thank you, you are a good person.”

“We won’t dare to do it again.”

These people were bewildered, but in the end, they turned around and started to run.

Levi looked at them coldly and began to draw his bow.

..

On the snowy ground, Levi found some dry wood and piled the thirteen corpses together. Then, he used a flint to light a raging fire.

“Let the flames warm your world after death.”

Levi muttered to himself with a gentle and calm tone.

Among the thirteen bandits, the youngest was about his age and was still a child.

Levi believed that most of them were telling the truth before they died. It was difficult for people to lie when they were in extreme fear.

However, what did this have to do with Levi?

If he didn’t have the strength, he would be the one who would be destroyed.

There were many reasons for these people to become bandits. The most important reason was that they were created in this chaotic and dark era.

However, there was only one reason for their deaths: they wanted to harm Levi.

In the end, after Levi collected a dozen silver coins from these poor people, he continued on his way.

Not long after, he arrived at Icewind City.

From afar, he could see the giant silver-white city among the mountains, as well as the most eye-catching white Holy Brilliance Church in the center of the city, which had a hint of gothic style.

“Not bad. Compared to my father’s Flower City in Tulip Hill, it’s not inferior. Flower City is exquisite and gorgeous, while this Icewind City is magnificent and has a clear Northland style. ”

After showing his pass, Levi entered the city smoothly.

Compared to his desolate Black Water Valley, which had a total population of less than a thousand.

Icewind City was too lively.

Just the population of the permanent residents of Icewind City alone numbered 100,000.

In addition to some illegal households, traveling merchants, and travelers, the population of Icewind City would only increase.

Of course, this couldn’t be compared to the modern cities in his previous life, which had a population of millions or tens of millions. However, compared to the early medieval period in Europe, which had a similar level of product development, it was still much stronger.

However, it was understandable. After all, the size of the Emerald Kingdom was many times larger than Europe.

Levi did not delay. He brought his luggage and headed directly to the largest merchant association in Icewind City: Jade Chamber of Commerce.

The Chamber of Commerce was naturally not simple to be able to be crowned with the name of jade. It had the backing of the royal family and the shadows of a few grand dukes, such as the Duke of Montenegro.

If he wanted to invest in the Jade Chamber of Commerce, he had to be at least an earl.

Therefore, this was a super chamber of commerce jointly established by a large noble family, which almost monopolized all walks of life in the Emerald Kingdom.

The one in Icewind City was only a branch, and the headquarters was in Emerald King City.

Levi touched the heavy gold coins in his arms and felt relieved. He now had a few hundred gold coins on him, so he could be considered a tycoon.

“Hello, do you have ambergris?” Levi asked.

He wasn’t worried about being recognized. He was just an unremarkable little lord in the Northern Territory. There was no internet in this era, and he hadn’t made a name for himself. Who would recognize him?

When the staff of the Chamber of Commerce heard that the customer was asking about ambergris, he knew that the customer in front of him was rich. Moreover, there was a high chance that he was a knight who practiced breathing techniques. He was already used to it.

“I’m sorry, Sir. There’s no ambergris in the shop now. If you… Sigh, don’t go. You can look at other things.”

Levi’s figure had already disappeared from the street.

“Fortunately, I’ve already mentally prepared myself. If even the Jade Chamber of Commerce doesn’t have ambergris, then there’s only one place in the entire Icewind City that might have it. If it doesn’t have it either, then I’ll just go home and slowly work on it. It’s just a matter of spending more time.”

Levi casually bought a white wolf mask from a gift shop. After putting it on, he walked around the streets and alleys. Finally, amidst the melodious sounds of harps, playful whistles, and the laughter of men drinking, he arrived in front of a warm tavern. The tavern’s dim yellow lights were lit in the evening. Through the window, he could see the furnace burning inside. On the wooden sign at the tavern’s entrance, it read:

“Shining Tavern.”

“Entrance ticket for today: Lion King’s Spirit.”

“Come, come, my friend. Drink this cup of Lion King’s Spirit. May you shine like a Lionheart Knight in the future!”

At the entrance of the tavern, a burly man stood there. Everyone who entered had to pay a gold coin to buy a glass of the Lion King’s Spirit. Then, they had to drink it to prove their wealth and courage.

This was because the Shining Tavern was a tavern on the surface, but it was an underground trading market in secret.

Commonly known as the black market.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 27

Chapter 27

No one knew when the Shining Tavern began to appear in the major cities of the kingdom. Not only in the Emerald Kingdom but the Shining Tavern also left traces in the other six countries.

This was an organization that covered the entire continent. It had many functions such as underground transactions, bounty commissions, and so on.

...

Of course, in the eyes of the ordinary people who were rejected by the exorbitant price of 1 gold coin, this was a place for the filthy rich and the royal family to have fun. There were scantily dressed beautiful women everywhere. Many of them came from foreign lands and had a unique charm.

Inside and outside the tavern were two different worlds.

Levi’s father was a grand knight, so he naturally knew about the Shining Tavern.

If possible, he did not want to enter.

But now that the Jade Chamber of Commerce had run out of stock, he could only try it here.

“Give me a glass of Lion King’s Spirit.”

Levi took out a gold coin and handed it to the burly man who had the strength of a knight.

To be able to let a knight-level powerhouse guard the door, it could be seen that the Shining Tavern was not ordinary.

This was a magical organization that seemed to be somewhat detached from the nobles, the royal power, and even the theocracy of the church.

One gold coin could buy a cow, a good knight’s longsword, and a high and mighty priest of the Church of Holy Light in Icewind City to pray for you.

But here, it was only worth a glass of wine.

Of course, this was also an admission ticket.

The burly man handed over a glass of wine that was shining with a faint golden light.

“Drink it and you can go in.”

This was the Lion King’s Spirit, used to commemorate the powerful legendary knight, the Lionheart Knight.

There were only seven types of wine in the entire Shining Tavern, and they were rotated seven days. As an entrance ticket to the tavern, they were all sold for 1 gold coin.

Lion King’s Spirit, Blood Wine, Hundred Flowers Wine, Snow Beer, Black Rum, Gold Spirit, and Nameless Wine.

Other than that, there was no other wine.

These seven wines were said to be in memory of the seven deceased legendary knights.

Lionheart Knight Rhine, Blood Knight Brad, Flower Knight Elena, Snowflake Knight Flair, Black Knight Blake, Golden Knight Gregor, and Thousand Faced Knight whose real name no one knew.

Therefore, many people guessed that the big boss behind the Shining Tavern must be the legendary Legendary Knight. That was why he could open a black market in the seven countries and under the nose of the nobles and royal families in the major cities.

Levi was not worried that the wine would be poisoned. After all, the reputation of the Shining Tavern was very famous in the underground world.

After drinking, he walked into the tavern, and the liveliness and noise hit his face.

The scent of hormones was mixed with the strong smell of alcohol.

At the bar counter, a beautiful lady boss was drinking Hundred Flowers Wine.

Many people in the tavern wore masks like Levi, but there were also many who were bold and skilled and showed their real faces.

The boorish men were drinking and flirting with the maids in the tavern. Then, they were scolded by the lady boss, but they did not dare to talk back.

As everyone knew, anyone who dared to attack the staff of the Shining Tavern would not have a good ending.

Levi passed through the noisy crowd and arrived at a domed room behind the tavern.

This was where the tavern’s trading market was located. In front of simple stalls, people were selling their goods. There was also a large wooden sign with various commission contents written on it with chalk.

These commissions were all personal commissions, and the Shining Tavern was only responsible for the platform.

There were all kinds of content, so it gave birth to a profession that specialized in accepting commissions in exchange for rewards: bounty hunters.

Many wandering knights had become bounty hunters.

Levi walked around the market and finally stopped in front of a person wearing armor.

There was a small black bottle in his stall. Even though the lid was closed, the thing inside still emitted a strange and charming fragrance. Levi had smelled this fragrance many times when his father was concocting secret medicines when he was young.

It was ambergris.

“200 gold coins per bottle. No bargaining.” This armored man was obviously an official knight. Levi could feel the powerful aura from him. Although he was not as powerful as Sir Fred, he was still as dazzling as a flame in front of him.

“Ambergris has always been sold at 100 gold coins per bottle. The price is stable. How can you sell it at 200 gold coins?” Levi couldn’t help but say.

The knight sneered, “You still want to buy ambergris with 100 gold coins? If you think it’s too much, you can go to the Jade Chamber of Commerce and see if you can buy it. Now, in order to advance to a legendary knight, the White Horse Knight of the Royal Family has almost monopolized all the ambergris in the Jade Chamber of Commerce. There is basically no ambergris on the market. If you don’t want to buy it, don’t stop me from doing business.”

This knight obviously had a bad temper. Levi thought to himself, No wonder the Jade Chamber of Commerce was out of stock. It turned out that all of them had been bought by the White Horse Knight.

Of course, Levi knew about the White Horse Knight. He was known as the strongest genius of the Jade Royal Family in the past thousand years and the number one person below the Legendary Knight.

Levi had no choice. He did not want to wait for the price of ambergris to drop. Who knew when that would happen?

“How many bottles of ambergris do you have here?” Levi asked.

“How much do you need?” The knight looked at Levi.

“Two bottles.” Levi had 500 gold coins on him now, and he was going to buy ambergris. Even if it was expensive, he had to buy it.

With two bottles of ambergris and the Black Snake Secret Medicine, it should be enough for him to break through to an official knight.

“Alright, I didn’t expect you to be so rich despite your mediocre strength. You should be a noble son in the Northern Territory.” the knight said to himself.

However, since Levi did not reply, the knight did not bother to ask for trouble.

Levi took two bottles of ambergris from the knight. After checking that there was no problem with the goods, Levi threw down 400 gold coins, which was equivalent to more than five years of his territory’s financial income. His heart was bleeding.

“You’re lucky. If I didn’t need money urgently, I could’ve earned at least 100 gold coins more by selling these two bottles of ambergris at the Shining Auction the day after tomorrow. If you still need ambergris in the future, you can look for me at the Shining Tavern.” After the knight finished speaking, he hurriedly took the gold coins and left.

It was obvious that this guy had a way to obtain ambergris.

After buying the ambergris, Levi achieved the most important goal of this trip. He still had more than 100 gold coins on him. He planned to buy a Bloodline Breathing Technique and go home to see if the proficiency panel could break the bloodline restriction and allow him to cultivate the breathing techniques of other families.

After walking around, he did not see anyone selling breathing techniques. Levi could only wait for the Shining Auction the day after tomorrow. This was a small auction held in the Shining Tavern on the last day of every month. There would be some precious items auctioned there.

There were definitely breathing techniques. When Levi was young, he had once participated in the Shining Auction in Flower City with his father. At that auction, an extremely rare and excellent quality non-bloodline breathing technique was sold for an astronomical price of 5,000 gold coins!

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 28

Chapter 28

There was still some time before the Shining Auction, so Levi found an empty space and started setting up his stall.

There was no need to pay for the booth fee. It had already been paid in the glass of wine in the tavern’s entrance ticket.

...

“How rich is this Shining Tavern? In the true sense, it’s as rich as a country.” Levi placed the knight’s sword that he planned to sell in front of him, feeling envious.

Compared to the Shining Tavern, the Jade Chamber of Commerce was nothing. Levi estimated that this tavern in Icewind City could earn hundreds of gold coins a day just from the cost of the wine alone. In a year, it would be tens of thousands of gold coins. This was almost the annual income of a high-level earl.

Levi’s father had wanted to invest in the Shining Tavern, but even with his identity as a grand knight, he could not find a way to invest in it. Moreover, the Shining Tavern has never seemed to accept new shareholders.

“Buddy, how much is this sword?” A person wearing the same white wolf mask stood in front of Levi’s stall.

“Fine quality longsword, two gold coins per piece. No bargaining. We can accept custom orders and large quantities of purchases. You will need to provide a design for custom orders.” Levi said in a low voice.

“It’s a little expensive.” The man turned around and left.

Levi was not in a hurry. He was still very confident in the knight’s sword that he had created. 2 gold coins were definitely not expensive.

Those who could enter the Shining Tavern were basically local big shots or knights. Levi believed that there would be people who knew what was good for them.

Not long after, a muscular knight wearing an iron helmet stood in front of Levi. A heavy meteor hammer hung from his waist. Judging from his aura, he was obviously an official knight. “Buddy, I heard that you accept the custom production of weapons and armor.”

Levi raised his head, and the expression under the white wolf mask changed slightly.

“It’s another official knight, and his aura is even stronger than the official knight who sold me ambergris. He’s also using a meteor hammer, so he should be cultivating a strength-based breathing technique.” Levi analyzed in his heart.

“That’s right. You need to provide blueprints, weapons, defensive equipment, and even some special firearms to customize them… As long as you have the design, I can do it.” Levi said confidently.

“It seems that you are an impressive blacksmith.” The official knight said in a calm tone.

“It’s alright.”

“I’ll buy these two swords. In addition, I hope that we can reach long-term exclusive cooperation. The weapons and defensive equipment you forge will be sold to me first, and you can’t sell them to other lords. As for the price, I can buy them at a price that is 20% higher than the market price.”

The knight said.

At the same time, he threw five gold coins on the stall, allowing Levi to successfully earn back the money for the drinks.

“No problem. The transaction location will be set at the Shining Tavern.” Levi said.

With his strength, it would be easy for others to rob him if he were to trade outside.

However, no one could cause trouble here in the Shining Tavern.

The black market had its own rules.

“Sure, it’s a pleasure working with you. How I should address you?”

“White Wolf Geralt.” Levi touched his mask and suddenly remembered a game from his previous life.

“Alright, Mr. Geralt. Let’s meet at the Shining Tavern on the last day of every three months. I hope you can come on time. I need a large number of weapons, armor, and horse gear. These are the design drawings.”

“By the way, Sir White Wolf, I wonder if you’re interested in joining a great organization with a limitless future and a bright future…”

The knight suddenly asked, but before he could finish, he was interrupted by Levi.

“No, I don’t.” Levi refused decisively.

The knight was silent for a moment before he suddenly smiled and said, “If you change your mind, you can tell me when we meet again in the future.”

Then, the knight left the Shining Tavern. Levi looked at the man’s back excitedly.

“With that, the problem of sales has been solved. I know that the quality of my forging will definitely not be a problem. The special effect of [Fine Grade Certainty] is no joke.”

“That should be a knight from a certain territory. It seems that his ambition is not small. He bought so many weapons and defensive equipment and even wanted to pull me into his team. He must be plotting something, but what does this have to do with me?” Levi shook his head. In any case, no one knew his identity. Even if that person purchased weapons and armor to rebel, he would not implicate him.

Meanwhile, in a mansion somewhere in Icewind City, the heavily armored knight who had finished his deal with Levi took off his iron helmet, revealing his scarred face. He knelt on the ground, and in front of him was a half-naked, muscular man who was breathing in and out white smoke.

“Vice President, I found another good blacksmith and have discussed a collaboration with him.” The knight lowered his head and said.

“Not bad, Wild Boar Knight. I’m very satisfied with your recent performance. The Lord of the Wilderness will definitely see your loyalty and hard work.” The muscular man who was called the vice president put on his clothes. When he stood up, he was 2.5 meters tall, like a small giant. Even the Wild Boar Knight seemed small in front of him.

“I haven’t been to Brotherhood’s headquarters for a long time. How’s the situation with our equipment?” The brawny man put on his armor and asked.

“Currently, our Brotherhood has a total of 2,500 sets of defensive equipment and weapons, as well as 1,000 Alpine Warhorses. After years of hard work, we have dozens of blacksmiths forging the equipment we need every day. We are also looking for new blacksmiths in various ways across the country to purchase weapons and equipment to speed up our improvement.”

The Wild Boar Knight said. He was a small leader in charge of the production of weapons and armor. Other than being an official knight, he was also a skilled blacksmith.

“Yes, not bad, but it’s far from enough. If we want to overthrow these greedy and hateful nobles, we need at least ten thousand fully armed cavalrymen and hundreds of official knights who will charge into the front lines! I’m only one step away from becoming a grand knight. After I advance to become a grand knight, our Wilderness Brotherhood will have two grand knights. Our actions won’t be so restricted,” the Vice President said.

“Congratulations, my Lord!” The Wild Boar Knight’s expression was excited, and it seemed to be sincere.

“Oh right, the deal with the Lamp Spirit last time was pretty good. With the help of the Lamp Spirit, I successfully broke through from a high-level knight to the realm of a peak knight. My breathing technique has also improved. I guess I still need the Lamp Spirit to help me advance to a grand knight. I’ll have to trouble you with this matter.” The Vice President took out an ancient black snuff bottle.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 29

Chapter 29

Holy Brilliance Calendar Year 1006, the last day of the Month of Vitality.

The Shining Auction was held in the Shining Tavern as promised.

...

The auctioneer was the beautiful and sexy lady boss.

She wore revealing clothes and came to the center under the hungry gazes of the brawny men.

The auction officially began.

Levi wore the white wolf mask and sat in the last seat.

With his wealth of 100 gold coins, he should only be able to buy one item at this auction. After all, those who could come to the Shining Tavern were all rich people in the Northern Region. In this era where nobles were everywhere, and these titles were common, who was not a noble?

Every month, there would be ten items on auction, and they were usually entrusted by the members of the tavern. According to Levi’s knowledge, one could become a member of the Shining Tavern by paying 100 gold coins in one go, and the membership would be valid for five years.

During the period of validity, members could enjoy free admission, and service fees for auctions would be waived.

Levi knew that many of those d\*mn rich nobles were members of the tavern. For example, his father was a noble Shining Member when he was alive, but unfortunately, membership could not be inherited.

The first item was a knight’s sword. With Levi’s current level 3 forging skills, he could tell that the craftsmanship of this knight’s sword was very exquisite, far superior to his own. It should have been made by a master, and its design was simple and unadorned, a little like the craftsmanship of the past.

“This is the sword of a grand knight of the Vigikode family from a hundred years ago. It was forged by the craftsman, ‘Flaming Hammer’ Hagrid Eamon. It’s a divine weapon. Whether it’s for real combat or collection, it has a high price. The starting price is 10 gold coins, and each increment must be no less than 5 gold coins.”

With the lady boss’s charming voice, the atmosphere was ignited.

“Oh my god, the first item is already so awesome.”

“The Flaming Hammer, a famous craftsman in the Northern Territory a hundred years ago. He was once the royal blacksmith. His products must be the best.”

A blacksmith who knew the industry exclaimed.

Levi was also surprised. In the past year, he had learned about the history of forging in the kingdom from Little Milan and some forging books. The Flaming Hammer was definitely an amazing blacksmith.

In essence, blacksmiths were not divided into realms like knights. However, people still divided blacksmiths into three ranks according to their fame and the quality of their forging.

The current Levi was a Blacksmith Apprentice. However, as a level 3 blacksmith, he should be considered an advanced apprentice. He was only one step away from completing his apprenticeship and becoming an Official Blacksmith when he would be able to forge armor.

Above Blacksmith Apprentice was an Official Blacksmith. Little Milan’s father, Old Toby, was one. The armor worn by Sir Fred and Levi was made by Old Toby. Unfortunately, Old Toby was snatched away by the Wild Boar Gang, but Levi would get him back sooner or later.

Those who had reached the peak of their forging career and were recognized as forging masters by the nobles and knights of the kingdom were called Blacksmith Masters.

Such a person would receive a large number of commissions every day. Countless noble knights would beg to have a divine weapon forged for them. They had a noble status, and they were definitely treasures in any force.

The difference between an Official Blacksmith and a Blacksmith Master was comparable to the difference between a Knight and a Grand Knight.

In the end, this knight’s sword made by a Blacksmith Master was bought by a rich noble at the price of 100 gold coins.

No matter how good the knight’s sword was, it was definitely not worth a hundred gold coins due to the limitations of technology in this era. It could only be said that the value of the Blacksmith Master’s brand was too great.

Levi was also determined to continue forging. Once he became a Blacksmith Master, he should be able to achieve freedom in wealth.

The second item up for auction was a knight’s plate armor made of the best ghostly iron produced in Rocky Mountain. It was said that a thumb-sized mithril had been melted into it. Compared to ordinary iron, ghost iron had much higher performance in all aspects, but its melting point was also extremely high, making it very difficult to forge.

Mithril, on the other hand, was a legendary material. It could only be produced in places where meteorites fell from outer space. According to Witch Gullwig, mithril was an extraordinary material recognized by wizards. It was the most cost-effective material for conducting Aether.

This knight armor was sold for 480 gold coins.

“This trashy plate armor is far inferior to my Frost Giant Magic Armor, and it can be sold for a few hundred gold coins. Mine is made entirely of mithril, so its value can’t be measured in mortal gold coins.”

Finally, it was time for the breathing technique segment that Levi needed.

“Everyone, the breathing technique that we are auctioning this time is a package of two. They are the Frost Wolf Breathing Technique of the Frost Wolf family and the Giant Bear Breathing Technique of the Rock Bear family. The starting price is 100 gold coins, and each increment must not be less than 1 gold coin.”

“Although these two breathing techniques are shallow quality, as breathing techniques of nobles, they still have some collection value. If there are breathing technique collectors present, you can consider them.”

The lady boss seemed to be worried that these two breathing techniques would not sell, so she spared no effort in promoting them.

Hearing the lady boss’s words, Levi’s expression changed. He did not expect that the item being auctioned was the breathing technique of his two neighbors.

“It seems that the descendants of my two neighbors, Frost Wolf Knight and Rock Bear Knight, have been reduced to selling their ancestral breathing techniques for a living after their father died. However, these two breathing techniques are only at the shallow level. Moreover, they are Bloodline Breathing Technique. Other than me, no one else would buy them…”

At the auction house, the other nobles and knights began to discuss.

However, after a while, there were only scattered bids.

In the end, when Levi raised the price to 120 gold coins, no one else bid.

Levi successfully bought two Bloodline Breathing Techniques for 120 gold coins.

This price was reasonable.

If it was a non-bloodline breathing technique, even if it was a shallow one, it would cost at least a few hundred gold coins.

The Bloodline Breathing Technique was a priceless treasure to the disciples with the noble bloodline, but to most outsiders, it was of little value.

After all, they couldn’t be used for cultivation. They could only be used for collection. Even if the nobles had money, they wouldn’t spend it like this. Especially in this era of war, money should be used on weapons, defensive equipment, and necessities like food.

After the auction ended and Levi received the breathing techniques, he hurriedly left the auction site. He changed into a new set of clothes and went to the Jade Chamber of Commerce to prepare the other ingredients for the secret medicine. Other than ambergris, the other ingredients were very common. As for the snake blood required for the secret medicine, Levi bought a basket of White Crystal Snakes, which were unique to the cold climate of the Northern Territory.

In addition, Levi also strolled around the library and bookstores in Icewind City. He spent a lot of money buying anything that might be related to wizards.

After that, Levi hurried through the night. This time, he took a more remote mountain path. Other than encountering some wolves along the way, he did not encounter any bandits.

Year 1006 of the Holy Brilliance Calendar, the second day of the Month of Grass.

When the travel-worn Levi arrived at the Black Water Valley, Sir Fred, who was in the castle, finally relaxed when he saw Levi return.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 30

Chapter 30

“Young Master, you’re finally back.” Sir Fred opened the city gate for Levi to welcome him.

“Nothing happened in the territory while I was away, right?” Levi asked.

...

“Everything is normal in the territory. Did your trip go smoothly?”

“It’s alright.”

After exchanging pleasantries with Sir Fred, Levi returned to his room.

This time, he had spent all the gold coins at the bottom of the metal box. Levi had become a pauper again overnight.

“But I gained a lot this time.”

Two bottles of ambergris, two Bloodline Breathing Techniques, a stable sales channel for weapons and armor, and some miscellaneous books.

Levi had basically achieved his goal for this trip.

Now, everything was ready. All that was left was to concoct the secret medicine.

The next day, Levi had a good night’s sleep, and the sky was bright.

The concoction of the Black Snake Secret Medicine did not require any technical work. This was different from the alchemy in his previous life. It did not require any fire refinement.

He only needed to mix them according to a fixed ratio and then knead them into small pills.

Therefore, Levi successfully concocted 200 secret medicine.

If too much of the secret medicine was mixed, the effect of the ambergris would be diluted too much, resulting in it not being effective.

According to the formula, these two bottles of ambergris could be used to make about 200 pills.

If he took one pill a day, it would be enough for Levi to cultivate for the next half a year.

After concocting the secret medicine, Levi swallowed it. After preparing the food, he could not wait to start cultivating the Black Snake Breathing Technique.

His breathing technique cultivationhas been delayed since he spent two days outside.

About an hour later, Levi completed one round of breathing technique cultivation.

[Black Snake Breathing Technique Proficiency +10]

“Taking the secret medicine is really different. Under normal circumstances, I can only increase my proficiency by 1-2 points by circulating the breathing technique once. With the secret medicine’s enhancement, my proficiency increased by several times. Unfortunately, at the level of a Quasi-Knight, I can only take one secret medicine a day. I can’t take more than that. Going too far is as bad as falling short.”

After taking the Black Snake Secret Medicine, he could clearly feel that when he was circulating the Black Snake Breathing Technique, there was a cold current flowing through his body. This cold current seemed to be the effect of the Black Snake Secret Medicine. With the support of this cold current, Levi maintained a high level of concentration and was in an extremely efficient state of cultivation.

After cultivating the breathing technique, wisps of white gas began to spread out from the pores of Levi’s body. After the white gas passed, some black stains were expelled from his body.

“The… the Black Snake Secret Medicine actually has such an effect, expelling some of the impurities in my body.”

After eliminating the toxins, he took a shower and felt relaxed.

Levi took advantage of the fact that he was still in a good state to practice the Golden Cross Slash.

[Golden Cross Slash Proficiency +3]

“That’s right. The Black Snake Secret Medicine seems to be able to help people maintain a high level of concentration, thus increasing their efficiency and entering a state of enlightenment. Therefore, not only the breathing technique but also the cultivation effect of the sword skill is far better than usual. This is good stuff.”

Not only that, Levi did not know if it was his imagination, but he felt that after consuming the Black Snake Breathing Technique, his physical fitness had improved slightly. He guessed that it might be a special effect brought about by the first time he consumed it.

After practicing the breathing technique and the Golden Cross Slash a few more times, he completed today’s cultivation mission.

Then, Levi took out the Frost Wolf Breathing Technique and the Giant Bear Breathing Technique that he had bought at the auction.

These two breathing techniques were both shallow breathing techniques, and they were also Bloodline Breathing Techniques. Among all the breathing techniques, they were the least valuable.

Levi was the first to open the Giant Bear Breathing Technique legacy scroll.

On the goatskin parchment, there was a picture of a small person similar to his own Black Snake Breathing Technique. The small person was in all kinds of different postures. If the Black Snake Breathing Technique was strange, then the posture of the Giant Bear Breathing Technique small person had big movements. It was more like some fierce fist techniques from his previous life.

In the middle of these small people was a huge bear the size of a small mountain. The huge bear roared at the sky and emitted a wild aura.

This was the clan emblem of the Rock Bear family [Rock Bear].

“It’s obvious that the Giant Bear Breathing Technique is a breathing technique that focuses on strength. This is a complementary technique to my Black Snake Breathing Technique.”

Levi then looked at the other Frost Wolf Breathing Technique. The contents of the legacy scroll were similar to the Giant Bear Breathing Technique. It was nothing more than a few small figures in different poses, surrounded by a silver-white giant wolf in the middle. This was the Frost Wolf family’s crest, [Silver Frost Wolf].

Levi noticed that the appearance of this giant wolf was actually somewhat similar to the Mountain Wolf King he had killed. It was not just its appearance, but its expression and aura.

However, since the Mountain Wolf King was already dead and had turned into ashes, it did not matter if it was related.

“Frost Wolf Breathing Technique is a breathing technique that focuses on reaction speed and agility. Not bad. If I can learn these two breathing techniques, with Black Snake’s as the main defense, Rock Bear’s main strength, and Frost Wolf’s main speed, wouldn’t I be a Polygon Warrior?” Levi smiled.

“Let’s start with the Frost Wolf Breathing Technique. My strength is still alright. I have the armor and the Black Snake Breathing Technique for defense, so I don’t lack them for the time being. What I lack the most now is speed and flexibility. All martial arts in the world are invincible, only speed is invincible!”

“Let’s see if I can put the Frost Wolf Breathing Technique into the proficiency panel first. As long as it can enter the panel, let alone a breathing technique, even if it’s a God’s forbidden spell, I’ll think of a way to bring it to the maximum level as long as I have the time.”

The proficiency panel was Levi’s greatest reliance.

It seemed that this cheat was ordinary and could only reflect proficiency.

However, this was the most awesome part of the cheat. It meant that some extremely difficult things were all reflected through the proficiency of data.

On the other hand, Levi only needed to play games to increase his proficiency.

Where there is hard work, there must be something to be gained, and there must be feedback.

Cultivation was no longer blindly based on experience and rough perception. Instead, there was a clear reference and a detailed goal to continuously advance.

It was not something that could be completed in a day or two if one wanted to learn the basics of breathing techniques.

It took Levi half a month to learn the Black Snake Breathing Technique.

Although the Frost Wolf Breathing Technique was at the shallow level, it would still take some time for Levi to fully understand the postures of the pictures.

Levi did not stay idle while he was cultivating the breathing technique. It was as if his energy was endless. Whenever he had free time, he would go and forge. He was going to study the blueprint that the knight had given him and try to forge armor. In three months, he would have to hand over a batch of goods.

As the days passed, Levi’s life was extremely fulfilling. In the courtyard of the castle, the three brothers were also growing up happily. As a huge amount of food entered their stomachs, their bodies were expanding at a speed visible to the naked eye. After a period of time, they would grow a little bigger.

Year 1006 of the Jade Calendar, the third day of the Month of Flowers.

Levi also learned from Sir Fred that his two neighbors, the heirs of Frost Wind Territory and Rock Hill, had sold their ancestral fiefs and moved to Icewind City, becoming the lowest landless aristocrats. The buyer of the fiefs was the Church of Holy Light.

It was said that the church wanted to build a new church in the Silver Moon Territory so that the Holy Light of the Heavenly Father could warm the people in this extremely cold land.

Levi cursed in his heart.

He always had a premonition that his peaceful life would be broken by the arrival of the church.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 31

Chapter 31

However, even with the church’s arrival, Levi believed that he was a well-behaved person.

As long as he did not provoke the church, they would not do anything to him.

...

It was just that he couldn’t afford to miss out on paying the tithe and various other church taxes like before because the Emperor was far away.

It couldn’t be helped. The church was the one who set the rules of this world.

Regardless of whether the gods were real or not, the seven orthodox churches were well-deserved giants.

In the Emerald Kingdom, the Church of Holy Light was the sky.

“In the end, it’s because I don’t have the strength. If I had the strength of a Grand Knight, I would be able to stay away from worldly disputes and protect myself anywhere in this world.”

“And if I become a Legendary Knight, just like the Shining Tavern that is rumored to have a Legendary Knight overseeing it, I will directly open the black market in the cities and territories in the various kingdoms. You won’t be able to say anything if I don’t pay taxes to you.”

In an era where miracles did not appear, Legendary Knights were gods in the mortal world.

Therefore, Levi’s goal was clear.

He also wanted to become a Legendary Knight and become a god in the human world.

In the blink of an eye, the Month of Flowers had passed.

According to Sir Fred’s intelligence, the church had acted quickly.

They had just sent away the masters of Rock Hill and Frost Wind Territory, and then they started to order the serfs in the territory to build a church that was even more magnificent than Levi’s castle.

At the end of the Month of Flowers, Levi practiced the Frost Wolf Breathing Technique step by step according to the legacy scroll.

“It’s already been a month. I’ve only been cultivating the Black Snake Breathing Technique for half a month. Does the Bloodline Breathing Technique really require a bloodline?”

Levi was unwilling to accept this. Logically speaking, he should be able to learn the basic level of the breathing technique in a few days. However, he had been cultivating the basic level of the Frost Wolf Breathing Technique for a month and still had not learned it.

This made him a little discouraged.

“I’ll hold on for another month. If it doesn’t work, I’ll try the Giant Bear Breathing Technique. If the second technique doesn’t work either, I’ll give up. That magic armor can only be melted into mithril and reforged into ordinary armor.”

Levi muttered to himself. It would be a lie if he wasn’t disappointed.

However, this month was not a fruitless one. With the help of the Black Snake Secret Medicine, his Black Snake Breathing Technique’s proficiency increased by 1,000 points in just one month, which was more than twice the normal rate of cultivation.

According to this speed, he could become an official knight before he finished the Black Snake Secret Medicine. The prerequisite was that he had successfully condensed the Life Seed.

The proficiency of Golden Cross Slash had also increased by more than 1,000.

He had also made a breakthrough in forging. This month, he had been forging armor plates. This was a delicate job, much more difficult than forging a knight’s sword.

As it was his first time forging, Levi was not very familiar with it. Coupled with the fact that he had a lot of things to do recently, it took him a month to finish the main parts of the armor.

On this day, Levi was hammering on the forging table in the castle again.

He used the cold forging method to forge the armor. The knight had asked Levi to design something similar to plate armor. This kind of armor was relatively easy to make, and it was better than the cumbersome chain mail.

Moreover, only this kind of plate armor could defend against crossbows and longswords on the battlefield. Chainmail could only defend against some ordinary bows and arrows, but it was lighter.

Levi’s upper body was bare, revealing his strong muscles. The last part of the plate armor, the breastplate, was also gradually taking shape under his repeated tempering.

In the end, with the notification of proficiency, Levi’s set of plate armor, which was specially designed for that knight, finally took shape.

As for Levi, he could be considered an Official Blacksmith.

[Forging Proficiency +101]

The sharp lines, the rough beauty, the heavy temperament, and the metallic fragrance made Levi admire his masterpiece with satisfaction.

“Not bad, not bad. Let’s set the price at 25 gold coins per set.” Levi thought to himself, Under normal circumstances, the market price of this kind of plate armor is about 20 gold coins.

However, with the buff of [Fine Grade Certainty], the quality of his own equipment would definitely be better than those forged by ordinary blacksmiths. It was not expensive at all to sell them for 25 gold coins.

Only nobles and knights had the money to buy a full set of armor that was worth twenty oxen. It was already good enough for an ordinary Quasi-Knight or an attendant to have a part of it.

It couldn’t be helped. The most important reason was that this world’s productivity was backward, and iron production was extremely low.

After transmigrating to this world, Levi realized how blissful he was in his previous life.

Even though he was a noble, his happiness was far from what it was in his previous life.

The comfort and convenience brought by technology would only become precious once he lost it.

“I’ve gained hundreds of Forging Proficiency Points just by forging this plate armor. This is really a big project.”

“Once I forge a few dozen pieces, I should be able to advance to level 4. I wonder if the special effects will change.”

Levi–

[Black Snake Breathing Technique: Level 3 (5011/10000)]

[Golden Cross Slash: Level 3 (5427/10000)]. Special Effect: Advanced Vibration]

[Beast Taming: Level 3 (Maximum). Special Effect: Wild Heart

[Forging: Level 3 (2008/10000). Special Effect: Fine Grade Certainty

…..

Levi looked at the proficiency panel. Although there was no change in the number of levels compared to a few months ago, the progress bar had made significant progress.

As soon as he put away the armor, he saw Sir Fred walking over. He had been waiting here for a while.

“Sir Fred, what is it?” Levi asked after putting on his clothes.

“Young Master, the people from the church are here.” Sir Fred shrugged and said.

“How many people came?”

“Just two. A priest and an official knight.”

“Then let’s go take a look.”

Levi put on his noble attire. For safety, he wore a layer of chainmail underneath.

Ever since he learned about the dangers of this world, Levi had been wearing a two-layered chainmail when he slept. There was also a piece of heart-protecting armor on his chest. It was very uncomfortable, but it was safer.

Outside the castle, a priest in a white holy light robe was accompanied by a church knight in silver armor. He stood outside the castle gate and waited for the master to open the door.

“Sir Abraham, Baron Black Snake is really rude. He actually made us wait in this poor place for so long.” The slender knight said unhappily.

As an official knight of the church and a member of the Radiant Knights, he was respected by everyone wherever he went.

The priest glanced at the knight and said calmly, “Knight Glimmer, don’t be impatient. Your weakness will be caught by the enemy.”

As the castle gates opened, Levi and Sir Fred slowly rode out on their horses. Levi had a smile on his face as he dismounted and gave a standard noble salute.

“Dear Priest Abraham, I sincerely welcome you to Black Water Valley. ”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 32

Chapter 32

Black Water Valley, in the meeting hall of the castle.

Priest Abraham sat upright, and Knight Glimmer stood straight beside him.

...

Levi sat opposite Priest Abraham, with Sir Fred protecting him. Levi looked a little reserved and afraid, and these small expressions were captured by Priest Abraham, who was good at observing people’s expressions.

“As expected, he’s still an immature youth.” The priest muttered to himself. Before he came, he had naturally done the investigation of the surrounding nobles. He paid special attention to Black Water Valley, where a big shot like the Black Snake Knight had appeared.

He had heard that this little baron was timid and afraid of trouble, and now that he looked at it, it was indeed the case.

Priest Abraham coughed and said seriously, “Baron Levi, I’m here to buy Black Water Valley.” Priest Abraham said straightforwardly.

In this era, the church itself was a super overlord. Through various annexation methods, the territory directly controlled by the church was second only to the royal family. Many local churches and monasteries directly or indirectly controlled many manors and land.

One of the most important methods of annexation was to buy their territories from the fallen nobles.

Hearing this, Sir Fred’s expression changed and he looked at Levi.

Levi was not in a hurry to refuse. If the other party offered a good price, then it did not matter if he sold it. He just lowered his head and remained silent.

Priest Abraham smiled and continued, “2000 gold coins. This price is twice the price I offered to the heirs of the Rock Bear family and the Frost Wolf family. It’s mainly out of the respect the church has for the Black Snake Knight.

“I also know that the annual income of Black Water Valley is less than 100 gold coins. This amount of money is enough for Baron Levi and Sir Fred to live comfortably for the rest of your lives.

“Baron Levi should also be aware that a remote and poor land like the Black Water Valley was destined to not develop into a fertile land. The natural conditions here limited the development of this place.

“Rather than that, it would be better to sell it to us and let the church manage it.”

After saying that, Priest Abraham looked at Levi with a smile, calm and confident.

He believed that this famous “coward” and “prodigal” wouldn’t refuse such an excellent offer.

However, the current Levi was no longer the same as before. With his own forging skills, he could earn back 2000 gold coins sooner or later. Why would he sell the land? It was easier to sell land than to redeem it!

Under normal circumstances, the nobles in this world would not trade their territories, which were the foundation of their status, unless they were desperate, such as the heirs, Baron Frost Wolf and Baron Rock Bear.

Using 2,000 gold coins to buy Black Water Valley was a little low. Although the valley was remote and backward, it was huge. Even though most of the land was steep and uncultivable, the church was going too far to buy it for 2,000 gold coins.

The most important thing was that Levi had already established absolute prestige in this territory. This was an intangible value that could only be exchanged for long-term management. Even if he used the money given by the church to buy a new territory, it meant that he had to start from scratch and readjust. The time cost was too high.

“I’m sorry, Priest Abraham. Our Black Snake family has already lived here for 200 years. Every brick and tile here is filled with the feelings of our family. Every citizen here also treats us as their masters. As their lord, how can I abandon them?” Levi shook his head and refused. Sir Fred heaved a sigh of relief.

This was the backbone that the descendants of the Black Snake family should have. They couldn’t protect Tulip Hill and Stormy Hill because there were too many interests involved in those two territories. With their strength, they really couldn’t participate. However, the Black Water Valley was the ancestral land and the last territory of the Black Snake family. They absolutely couldn’t lose it.

Moreover, even if it was Tulip Hill and Stormy Hill, Levi was still the owner of those two territories in name. It was just that he did not have any real power. However, if Levi had the strength one day, he could take them back. With this name, it would be justified to take them back.

However, if the title deed was sold and the ownership of the land was transferred to the church, it would completely belong to the church. If they wanted to get it back, they would either have to buy it back from the church or wage war against them.

These two choices were impossible.

“Oh, Baron Levi, are you not going to consider it?” Priest Abraham said with a smile, but his tone was unquestionable.

To be honest, a small baron actually dared to reject him. This made Priest Abraham a little impatient, but he was very good at hiding his emotions.

“I’m sorry, but if the priest’s purpose is to take away the last territory of our family, I can’t agree. Even if I agree, my people won’t agree.” Levi looked nervous, but his tone was firm.

Although he was still weak now, this did not mean that he had to make endless concessions on issues related to his core interests.

The Wild Boar Gang had snatched away Old Toby, who was only a blacksmith. The territory could still operate without him, but without the territory, how could he cultivate the breathing technique? Without the territory, he would have to spend a lot of money on his clothes, food, accommodation, and transportation. Moreover, he had no source of income. He couldn’t possibly work as a blacksmith for others. 2,000 gold coins might seem like a lot, but it was actually not worth it.

“Alright, let’s not talk about this for now. However, I welcome Baron Levi to come to the Silver Moon Territory to discuss this matter with me at any time. Let’s move on to the second matter, about the tax arrears in the Black Water Valley.

“Baron Levi, you should know that you have three territories under your name, all of which need to pay taxes to the church.

“After your father passed away, the church gave Tulip Hill and Stormy Hill the most preferential tax policies in order to take care of the Black Snake family. As for the Black Water Valley, the church has always turned a blind eye because of its remote location.

“Baron Levi, you should know that according to the rules, the church can levy taxes on all territories under the Heavenly Father, regardless of whether the church has previously levied taxes on them. There is no time limit for the tax to be levied. The church can decide whether to levy taxes on them or not.

“In other words, from the time your family took over the Black Water Valley until now, the church has had the right to collect taxes for the past two hundred years. It’s just that the church didn’t do so before.

“Baron Levi, what do you plan to do with the taxes that Black Water Valley owes?”

Priest Abraham asked calmly. The meaning behind his words was self-evident.

“We will pay the taxes that we should pay,” Levi replied. He sneered in his heart. He could not enjoy the tax benefits that the church had given to the Black Snake family. After all, the income from those two territories was not for him.

To put it bluntly, because of the death of his father, a top-notch expert, in this era of chaos and greed, all kinds of large and small forces wanted to divide the last bit of things his father left behind.

It was not a bad idea for the church to buy the land. At least they would pay for it. At that time, the situation in Tulip Hill and Storm Hilly was much more severe than now. The minions of the Duke of Montenegro threatened Levi directly or indirectly.

“The feeling of being weak is really unpleasant!”

Even though they were unhappy, they couldn’t directly refuse paying taxes.

If he rejected this, it would mean that Levi had completely rebelled against the authority of the church. Levi was not afraid of Abraham, a mere priest.

He was afraid of the Church of Holy Light, which was a huge force formed by monasteries, churches, clergymen, and complicated networks all over the country. This included the most powerful armed forces of the Church of Holy Light: Radiant Knights!

A force made up of hundreds of official knights and seven grand knights, the invincible sword of the church, was enough to flatten all forces in the kingdom that dared to resist them.

Levi had the proficiency panel. Becoming a wizard might be unknown, but becoming a grand knight or even a legendary knight was a sure thing as long as he was alive.

Therefore, he knew that he had to endure some things. Priest Abraham had turned buying land into paying taxes. To be honest, it was already a “benevolent” action among the people in the church. He had given Levi a way out.

“Alright, thank you for your cooperation, Baron Levi. This is the total amount of taxes that we have calculated for the past few years for Black Water Valley. In view of the great contribution of the Black Snake Knight to the cause of the church, we have already waived the huge late payment fee for the tax arrears. We will only take the principal. Please pay it, Baron.” Priest Abraham handed over a tax bill. He had obviously prepared it long ago.

First, he would discuss buying the territory with Levi. It would be best if he agreed.

If he didn’t agree, then fine. He could pay the taxes he owed immediately.

Levi took the tax receipt and looked at the amount on it. The corner of his eyes could not help but twitch.

“1000 gold coins.”

This old fellow had traced back to a hundred years ago.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 33

Chapter 33

Levi’s chest was burning with rage.

They didn’t collect it when the Black Snake Knight was alive, but they started to collect it when he died, right? He even said that he would be exempted from late fees for his father’s contribution.

...

But in the end, his rationality calmed him down.

Regardless of whether these laws were good or evil, after all, laws were born to protect the interests of rulers.

It could only be said that weakness was the greatest sin in this world.

“This is a large sum of money. I can only pay in installments.” Levi said.

“Sure, then we’ll have to add interest for the delay. In addition to the taxes that Black Water Valley will have to pay in the next ten years, from now on, Black Water Valley will pay 150 gold coins to the church every year. After ten years, the taxes shall be paid normally.” The priest said calmly. This was equivalent to the church’s usury.

In fact, usury was also a source of income for the church. It was impossible to support the church with only one-tithe taxes and indulgences.

“Alright.” Levi agreed. He could not go against the church yet. Even though he would have to pay the church 1500 gold coins in taxes in ten years, he could only accept it. The old man had already calculated everything. He clearly wanted his territory. Levi could only agree temporarily and could not resist. However, who knew what would happen in ten long years?

..

After signing the contract, the priest swaggered away with Knight Glimmer.

Levi narrowed his eyes. The killing intent in his heart spread, but it was suppressed by his own rationality.

Sir Fred sighed.

“Why don’t the two of us find an opportunity to kill Abraham in the next two days? With our cooperation, it won’t be difficult to kill Knight Glimmer.” Sir Fred suddenly said.

“It’s useless. If Abraham dies, the church will send other priests. It’s meaningless unless we can kill all the Radiant Knights.” Levi said.

“Money is not a problem. I’ll just hand over 150 gold coins a year. However, one day, I’ll take back all this money with interest.” After saying that, Levi returned to his cultivation state. He was too weak now. Other than saying harsh words, there was nothing else he could do.

Whether it was the church or the Wild Boar Gang, they were all bullying him because he was weak. After all, Sir Fred was almost fifty years old, and his physical strength was gradually declining. On the other hand, he was still young and had not grown up yet.

Levi’s method was to endure.

It was useless to be angry. This was the rule of the world. How could an egg fight a rock head-on?

Ordinary people would not be able to defeat a tiger even if they were extremely angry. How could he, who was not even an official knight, fight against a giant like the church?

“I have the proficiency panel. My future is bright. I can’t lose my life because of a moment of impulsiveness.”

“The most important thing now is to become an official knight.”

After the incident with the church, Levi worked even harder on his cultivation.

He had never worked so hard in his previous life.

Cultivating the Black Snake Breathing Technique, comprehending the Frost Wolf Breathing Technique, forging, managing the territory, and countless things weighed down on Levi, leaving him no time to rest.

Year 1006 of the Holy Brilliance Calendar, the warm month.

This was the most comfortable time of the year in Black Water Valley. It was neither hot nor cold.

It had been two months since Levi started practicing the Frost Wolf Breathing Technique.

Just as Levi was about to give up on the Frost Wolf Breathing Technique, he finished cultivating it as usual. Suddenly, he felt a familiar feeling. It was the same feeling he had when he first learned the Black Snake Breathing Technique.

Levi was ecstatic as he opened his proficiency panel.

Levi —

[Black Snake Breathing Technique: Level 3 (6467/10000)]

[Frost Wolf Breathing Technique: Level 1 (1/1000)]

[Golden Cross Slash: Level 3 (7000/10000)]. Special Effect: Advanced Vibration

[Beast Taming: Level 3 (Maximum). Special Effect: Wild Heart

[Forging: Level 3 (4123/10000)]. Special Effect: Fine Grade Certainty

…

“I finally learned it!”

Levi jumped up in excitement. Once it was recorded in the proficiency panel, the rest would be much easier.

He had not been so excited for a long time because this meant that he could learn the breathing techniques of other bloodlines without the need for other noble bloodlines.

It was just that the time taken to learn it was a little long, but this was not a problem.

As long as it was on his panel, he would cultivate it to the limit sooner or later!

Levi was full of confidence. He suddenly had an idea.

When he had the strength, he would think of a way to collect all the top-notch knight breathing techniques in the world. Whether it was strength type, speed type, endurance type, or defense type, he wanted them all!

In that case, even if he could not become a wizard, he should be able to stand at the top of the world by relying on the accumulation of a large number of breathing techniques.

It even surpassed the achievements of a Legendary Knight! He would become the well-deserved god of the world, the king of the century!

For a moment, the haze of being robbed by the church was swept away.

“Hehe, old dog Abraham, just you wait.”

Levi struck while the iron was hot and continued to cultivate Frost Wolf Breathing Technique.

Just like that, the days passed.

At the end of the Month of Flowing Fire, Levi personally led the team, bringing along the armor and weapons he had forged during this period of time, to the Shining Tavern in Icewind City. As promised, he made a deal with the unknown knight, still in the name of White Wolf Geralt.

There were a total of six sets of premium plate armor and nearly 100 knight swords, which were sold for less than 300 gold coins. Unfortunately, he did not meet the knight who sold ambergris. Levi went to the Jade Chamber of Commerce, but they were still out of stock.

In the end, he could only bring the gold coins back to the territory. In an instant, he had 300 gold coins in his account, solving the tight financial crisis in the territory.

However, the iron ore in the territory was completely depleted.

Levi had no choice but to search along Black Water Valley based on the limited knowledge he had in his previous life. After spending a lot of time, he finally found a small exposed iron mine dozens of miles upstream of Black Water River, finally solving the ore crisis.

In order to maintain the supply of iron, many of the militia in the territory were arranged to mine, chop wood, burn charcoal, and make iron. The number of blacksmith apprentices had also increased.

Levi planned to make the forging industry an important pillar industry in his territory while ensuring the stability of basic agricultural production. The ordinary knight swords and shields would be forged by Little Milan and other blacksmith apprentices, and the most important armor would be forged by Levi himself. When Little Milan became an official blacksmith, he would snatch the old blacksmith Toby back, and he would be able to relax a little.

Just like that, from mining, burning charcoal, and smelting, to the final forging, the division of labor was clear. Under such high-efficiency operations, the production of weapons and armor finally increased by a lot.

Of course, Levi would not treat his subjects unfairly. The most outstanding blacksmith apprentices would receive a salary of 1 gold coin a year. This made the apprentices who had never seen gold coins happy and full of energy.

During the Month of the Furnace, the territory had forged four sets of armor and fifty knight swords.

When it was the Month of Wheatfield, it was the season of wheat harvest.

When the wheat harvest was completed, Levi was pleasantly surprised to find that in the first year of the new policy, wheat production had increased by 5%.

This was an unprecedented increase.

As expected, in this era, the best way to mobilize productivity was to motivate the labor force with a full tummy.

Apart from that, Levi’s Frost Wolf Breathing Technique was also progressing very quickly. Frost Wolf Breathing Technique also had its own secret medicine, but compared to the Black Snake Secret Medicine, the Frost Wolf Secret Medicine was much simpler. The main ingredient was wolf meat.

There was plenty of wolf meat in Levi’s castle, and he ate it every day.

With an ample supply of wolf meat, the Frost Wolf Breathing Technique advanced from level 1 to level 3 in just four months.

The double blessing was that Levi’s Black Snake Breathing Technique had also made substantial progress!

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 34

Chapter 34

Levi —

[Black Snake Breathing Technique: Level 3 (Maximum, the limit can be broken)]

...

[Frost Wolf Breathing Technique: Level 3 (234/10000)]

[Golden Cross Slash: Level 3 (9527/10000)], Special Effect: Advanced Vibration]

[Beast Taming: Level 3 (Maximum), Special Effect: Wild Heart]

[Forging: Level 3 (6666/10000), Special Effect: Fine Grade Certainty]

…

Levi looked at the proficiency panel, feeling a sense of accomplishment.

The first was the Black Snake Breathing Technique. Under the effect of the Black Snake Secret Medicine every day, Levi took two-thirds of the time he had originally expected to reach the limit of level 3. However, this was not the limit of the Black Snake Breathing Technique.

However, there was an important stage that could not be bypassed before the Black Snake Breathing Technique could be upgraded from level 3 to level 4. That was the condensation of the Life Seed. Once the condensation was successful, Levi would become an official knight and have amazing results.

As for the Frost Wolf Breathing Technique, due to its lower quality, the cultivation of the breathing technique was similar. In addition, Levi was already a Quasi-Knight, so it was not difficult for him to cultivate it.

This Bloodline Breathing Technique was difficult to learn in the early stages. Once it was recorded on the proficiency panel, it would be very easy to cultivate.

The Frost Wolf Breathing Technique’s effects were also particularly remarkable.

Levi’s flexibility and agility were far beyond what he had before. Some time ago, he had specially gone to the deeper parts of Montenegro Mountain and found a wolf pack made up of more than ten Mountain Wolves to test his strength.

As a result, without wearing any armor, Levi used the perfected level 3 Black Snake Breathing Technique and Frost Wolf Breathing Technique, as well as the level 3 Golden Cross Slash, killing ten Mountain Wolves easily.

This was already far beyond the standard of a Quasi-Knight. If an ordinary official knight did not wear armor, they could only deal with a dozen Mountain Wolves at most.

Therefore, Levi estimated that his strength was above that of a Quasi-Knight and was not weaker than an ordinary official knight. However, he did not have a real opponent to verify his strength.

When Sir Fred sparred with Levi, he always unconsciously gave in to Levi, making it difficult to test Levi’s true strength.

As for his sword skill, Golden Cross Slash, he was on the verge of breaking through. If everything went well, he would be able to break through to level 4 in the upcoming Month of Northern Wind and master the Ripple Force that Levi had been looking forward to for a long time!

On this day, Levi stood on the city gate tower and watched Sir Fred lead a team, pulling a carriage and setting off into the distance.

It was time to deliver the goods to the knight from Icewind City. During this period of time, Levi had prepared a total of 12 sets of armor. He kept five sets and distributed them to the five strongest militiamen under his command. As for the other seven sets, he let Sir Fred lead the team to deliver the goods to Icewind City and also to buy ambergris.

Originally, Levi was the one who did all this himself, but he felt that these few days were the golden time for him to condense his Life Seed, so he did not want to delay any longer.

Therefore, he could only let Sir Fred go in his place. However, with Sir Fred’s reliability, Levi believed that nothing would happen.

“I still have over 300 gold coins in my account. After selling this batch of goods, I should be able to earn another 300 gold coins. 600 gold coins should be enough for me to cultivate for a period of time.” Levi muttered to himself.

After watching Sir Fred’s team disappear on the horizon, Levi turned around, returned to the castle, and closed the door.

Next was the most important moment.

After cultivating the breathing technique for more than two years, he had finally reached the most crucial step from a Knight Attendant to a Quasi-Knight.

Once he succeeded, Levi would no longer need to be as timid as before.

Although an official knight was not invincible, it was enough to deal with most enemies in this world.

..

In the bedroom, Levi, who had recovered to his peak condition, prepared food and water in advance. Looking at the picture of the Black Snake on the wall, he began to condense the Life Seed according to the experience that Sir Fred had imparted to him!

From the perspective of Levi’s previous life, the Life Seed was similar to the Dantian in his previous life. However, the Dantian was located in the abdomen, while the Life Seed was located near the heart.

Levi’s Black Snake Breathing Technique was circulating at a speed far beyond normal. He was performing the posture of the Black Snake Breathing Technique over and over again, like a python that was ready to attack. His twisted and knotted muscles contained infinite power.

A large amount of white smoke rose from Levi’s body. He could feel that the water content in his body was rapidly decreasing, but this was not the time to drink water.

Levi endured the extreme discomfort caused by dehydration and continued to circulate the breathing technique. His blood became thicker and thicker. He felt that if this continued, he might… die. However, at this critical moment, Levi was not willing to forcefully stop the fight.

“I must succeed!”

He used the proficiency panel to work hard bit by bit. How could he fail at the last step?

Levi shouted in his heart!

Boom!

As Levi circulated his breathing technique to its peak, a powerful aura surged from his limbs and bones like a tide, flowing through his blood circulation and surging toward his heart.

An intense pain came from his left chest.

The pain was too painful!

Heartache in the literal sense!

Levi knew that this was a crucial step in condensing the Life Seed.

If this aura had not entered his heart, Levi could have given up. At most, he could find an opportunity to condense it again in the future. However, once this aura reached his heart, there was no longer the possibility of giving up.

If he didn’t succeed, then… die!

The surging power would blow up the knight’s heart and blow up his organs.

Many people were simply not determined enough and died at this step!

The more shallow the breathing technique, the easier it was to make mistakes in this step.

Fortunately, the Black Snake Breathing Technique was an excellent breathing technique, so the danger was much lower. The success rate of condensing the Life Seed was also much higher.

Levi’s cultivation was based on his proficiency panel. He had to take one step at a time, and his foundation was very solid. In the end, after enduring the intense pain for five minutes, Levi, who was pale, finally heaved a sigh of relief.

He wiped the sweat off his forehead and laughed loudly. From the millennium to the present year 1006, six years had passed. From a Page, a Knight Attendant, to a Quasi-Knight, and then to the present.

He, Levi, was now an official Knight!

Although Levi did not have x-ray vision, after becoming an official knight, he could vaguely sense that there was a black snake-like gas on the surface of his heart. It was indistinct and winding. At the end of this gas, countless capillary-like things spread out, crawling all over Levi’s heart and connecting with all the blood vessels on it.

“Black gas.”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 35

Chapter 35

The Life Seed was just a name, not a real seed.

The snake-shaped black mist on the surface of Levi’s heart was the Life Seed cultivated from the Black Snake Breathing Technique. It could also be called the Black Snake Seed.

...

The capillary-like things at the end of the black mist were completely connected to Levi’s blood circulation system through his heart.

From then on, the energy that Levi obtained from eating would be circulated through his blood, promoting the growth and strengthening of the Life Seed on the surface of his heart.

The black gas emitted by the Life Seed would also flow through Levi’s blood circulation system. Under the effect of the breathing technique, it would flow into Levi’s limbs and bones. This was the circulation of black gas.

The Life Seed was like a new organ in his body, and with a thought, Levi could control any organ that he wanted.

Faint black gas flowed out of the Life Seed, and finally, it passed through the blood and reached a small area on Levi’s arms.

At the same time, Levi saw a snake-shaped black gas crawling on the back of his forearm. He felt his muscles tighten.

His muscles began to harden in a short period of time. He touched them. The texture was similar to that of a car tire. It was rough and tough.

“The Black Snake Breathing Technique focuses on defense. This defense will first be reflected in the small area on the back of the forearm. This way, even when faced with the enemy’s cold weapon barehanded, the hardened area on the forearm can be used to block and defend.”

“I wonder if I can transfer it to my palm.”

Levi tried, and in the end, he managed to transfer this small piece of black gas to his palm with great difficulty. The black gas on his forearm disappeared.

This discovery made Levi ecstatic.

When he tried to move it to his left chest, he failed.

With his current realm, this black gas could only move in the small area of his forearm and palm.

If he wanted the black gas to spread to more places, he would have to constantly strengthen the Life Seed. In the end, if he could reach the same realm as his father, the black gas would basically cover his entire body. Even the bottom could be covered by the black gas and become a real big black spear!

After eating and replenishing his stamina, Levi opened his proficiency panel.

Levi —

[Black Snake Breathing Technique: Level 4 (1/20000), Special Effect: Basic Defense]

…

“The Black Snake Breathing Technique has broken through to level 4. It finally has a special effect.”

“Basic Defense: By covering part of the body with black gas, it can resist blunt attacks to a certain extent and reduce the damage of sharp attacks.”

Levi looked at the description of the effects of Basic Defense and decided to experiment with it.

Only by thoroughly knowing one’s own strength would one be able to fight better in actual combat.

Since Sir Fred was not around, Levi thought for a moment and went to the bear pen of the three brothers.

At this moment, the three brothers were happily leaning against the rockery, eating delicious fish meat in a paralyzed posture.

“Little White, come here,” Levi called out to Little White, who was the calmest of the three brothers.

When Little White heard the voice, it immediately ran over and stood up happily, wanting to give Levi a loving hug.

Now that the three brothers were almost three years old, they stood three meters tall. Levi, who was more than 1.8 meters tall, looked like a dwarf in front of Little White.

Little White’s weight had reached an astonishing 800 kilograms. In his previous life, it was already about the same weight as a large adult male brown bear.

Each brother would have the strength of a Quasi-Knight. If Levi had not just advanced to an official knight and his strength had not been greatly enhanced, he would have been pushed down even if Little White had deliberately used less strength.

“Alright, alright, stop licking. You’re going to lick my skin off.” Levi laughed and put down Little White.

“Come, Little White, use your claws and attack me with half of your strength,” Levi ordered.

Little White whimpered, clearly not understanding the situation. It did not understand why Levi wanted it to attack him.

Little White shook his head like a rattle-drum, not daring to make a move.

“It’s okay. This is my order. Come on.”

Levi patted Little White’s head. Little Gray and Little Fatty also came over to watch the show.

Little Fatty looked eager to try.

“Go to the side. Your attack is neither light nor heavy.” Levi waved at Little Fatty, who left helplessly.

In the end, Little White mustered up its courage and got into a battle stance.

Levi did not use his knight’s sword either. He was half-naked and did not even wear any leather armor.

“Come on!” Levi waved his hand, and Little White rushed over.

The bear paw brought the wind with it as it charged toward Levi.

“Good timing.”

Levi circulated his Black Snake Breathing Technique, and the Life Seed in his heart quickly sent the black gas through his extraordinary blood circulation to his palms.

Bang!

Levi was sent flying backward. He flipped a few times and deflected the terrifying impact.

He used his palm to meet Little White’s bear paw.

Although he was an official knight, he was not a strength-type. His strength was several times that of an ordinary adult, but it was still impossible for him to be a match for the Giant Bear of the Northern Territory, which weighed 800 kilograms as a cub, even if it only used half of its strength.

Levi stretched his muscles and opened his palm. Looking at the black rubber-like palm, scratches appeared. These scratches cut through the black protective film, but they did not hurt Levi’s flesh.

“Hahaha, again.”

Levi had a happy expression on his face as he once again fought with Little White.

A man and a bear fought in a primitive melee.

Xiao Gray and Little Fatty were cheering for Little White.

In the end, Little White panted heavily and sat on the ground. It was obvious that it could not take it anymore.

Although Levi was a little tired, he could still fight.

If the black membrane on his palm was broken, he could use the black gas to repair it. As long as the black gas in the Life Seed was not exhausted, it could recover indefinitely.

And after his test, under the full strength of the battle.

The black gas in his Life Seed could last for about five minutes.

Although it wasn’t long, it was enough.

On the battlefield, many things could be done in five minutes.

However, in general, the black gas did not increase Levi’s strength as much as he had imagined. After all, with the armor, he could not use the black gas.

“That’s enough. With my current strength and the Golden Cross Slash that’s about to reach level 4, it’s definitely not something an ordinary official knight can compare to.”

Levi muttered to himself. He put on his clothes, bid farewell to the three brothers, and returned to his bedroom.

The Black Snake Breathing Technique required a total of 20000 proficiency points to break through to level 5. Although an official knight was powerful, it was only the beginning of the knight’s path.

The difference between an official knight and a grand knight was even greater than the difference between a knight attendant and an official knight.

In the entire Emerald Kingdom, there might be thousands of official knights, but there were no more than a hundred grand knights.

There was still a long way to go on the road of gaining experience!

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 36

Chapter 36

An official knight was extremely important to any noble force in the kingdom.

Even if Levi did not have a territory, he could still rely on his own strength to join the territories of other nobles and become their knight.

...

However, Levi, who was already used to being a lord, naturally did not want to be a slave to others. In his previous life, he had enough of being a dog to capitalists.

In this life, he did not want to live at the mercy of others like in his previous life.

“It’s time to celebrate my breakthrough to a knight. I won’t cultivate today. I’ll have the twin maids give me a massage tonight.”

Under all kinds of pressure, Levi was like a machine that never stopped, crazily cultivating, working hard, forging, and making money.

Although this was extremely fulfilling, humans were not machines after all. They would eventually get tired.

Today, he felt that it was time for him to relax for a few days. In the next few days, he did not plan to cultivate the breathing technique. He would sleep and practice the Golden Cross Slash.

A balance between work and rest was life.

Cultivation was not the goal. Longevity and freedom were the goals. Cultivation was just a tool.

At night, Levi soaked in the bathtub and broke through to become an official knight. He expelled a lot of toxins, and the twin maids massaged his muscles from both sides.

“Young Master, your body is too hard and rough. My hands are hurting.” Ariel pouted, inadvertently revealing some of her breasts as she said in a delicate voice.

“If you’re tired, take a rest. Your sister will continue. The two of you will take turns.” Levi closed his eyes and enjoyed his rare peaceful life.

After a peaceful night, Levi returned to his bedroom to rest after his bath.

“I hope Sir Fred’s trip will be successful.”

Levi was still worried about Sir Fred, not about the goods worth hundreds of gold coins.

Sir Fred was the only family that Levi had left in the world, and he did not want to lose him.

Just like that, Levi fell into a deep sleep.

…

The starry night was silent.

In the dark night, a figure covered in black night clothes sneaked into the Black Water Valley like a ghost. He came to the side of the Black Snake Castle and stood in the valley. He looked at the towering castle built against the mountain and muttered to himself.

“The location of this castle is not bad. It is easy to defend and difficult to attack. Unfortunately, to me, it is just a decoration.”

“After waiting for seven days, the Serpent Vulture Knight has finally left.”

“Hehe, Baron Levi, I, Fantasy Goblin Knight, will take your head without hesitation.”

The man in the night suit was wearing simple leather armor and was extremely agile. He was Fantasy Goblin Knight and an emotionless assassin. He came from an assassin organization with members all over the kingdom, Sound of a Dead Bird.

This was an organization similar to the assassin guild. They were scattered all over the country and took orders from the five top leaders of the organization.

The target of the assassination could be a commoner, a noble, or even an official knight or a member of the royal family. As long as one gave enough money, there would be some powerful assassins who would complete the mission for them.

The Fantasy Goblin Knight was one of the assassins. He mainly did assassination missions in the area around Icewind City. He had received an assassination mission from a broker a while ago. The client had a very high status. He didn’t even know who the client was, but he didn’t care.

As long as the money was in place, even if the target was an official knight, Fantasy Goblin Knight would find a way to get rid of him.

As a wandering knight, the Fantasy Goblin Knight had no worries. After killing someone, he would flee thousands of miles away. No one could catch him.

Ever since his debut, he had completed many assassination missions perfectly.

The assassination list included a baron, three noble disciples, a countess’ wife, and even two official knights.

Therefore, he did not think it would be difficult to assassinate Levi. After all, Levi’s squandering and cowardice was well-known in some circles that were familiar with the Black Snake Knight.

However, a truly dedicated killer would go all out even if he had to kill a hundred-year-old woman.

Therefore, the Fantasy Goblin Knight was fully armed with hooks, daggers, poison, quicklime, and everything else.

He carefully approached the castle. There were soldiers patrolling below the castle.

Under the cover of the night, he observed his surroundings and decided to climb over the wall with the least soldiers. He would then find Levi’s bedroom and quickly assassinate the sleeping Levi. Then, he would bring Levi’s head to collect the commission money.

“Perfect plan.” The Fantasy Goblin Knight sneered in his heart.

He found the wall with the weakest defense. There was only a sleepy soldier under this wall.

He slowly approached and relied on his movement technique and agility to circle around the soldier’s back.

“Shadow Lord.” The Fantasy Goblin Knight didn’t believe in the Heavenly Father but in a very unpopular Shadow Lord.

This god’s authority was slaughter, deception, and shadow. He was the object of faith for most assassins and a small number of schemers and politicians.

After that, he cleanly dealt with the soldier. The soldier was just an ordinary person. Although he had received training, he was still far inferior to an official knight like the Fantasy Goblin Knight.

The corpse of the soldier quickly turned cold in this season of the northern wind.

The Fantasy Goblin Knight didn’t care about the corpse. He would have disappeared into the wilderness before the sun rose tomorrow anyway.

He used the grappling hook to climb over the high wall and gently jumped down. He landed perfectly and elegantly patted the dust off his body before raising his head.

He found three huge shadows curiously sizing him up.

These three shadows were Little White, Little Gray, and Little Fatty.

The back of this wall with the weakest defense was the bear pen of the three brothers!

The Fantasy Goblin Knight had never thought that he would one day sneak into the castle and face three bears.

“Damn it, Levi, that damned b\*tch. He actually raised bears in the castle. Shadow Lord, these aren’t ordinary bears, but Giant Bears of the Northern Territory, even though it doesn’t look mature yet.”

The Fantasy Goblin Knight exclaimed in his heart.

The three brothers were also dumbfounded. When the Fantasy Goblin Knight was outside, they smelled an unfamiliar smell approaching the castle.

Levi’s training for them included familiarizing themselves with the scent of every soldier and servant in the castle. This way, if any strangers approached, they would be able to sense them immediately.

Therefore, the Fantasy Goblin Knight thought that his infiltration was flawless, but he didn’t know that he had been discovered by the three brothers.

Now, he had to face the attacks of three Giant Bears of the Northern Territory. Even though they were still cubs, this made the Fantasy Goblin Knight, an official knight, feel a little nervous.

” Damn it! After this mission is completed, I will ask for more money!”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 37

Chapter 37

The three brothers rushed toward the stranger at the same time.

This was the order that Levi had been instilling in them. If any stranger did not enter through the main entrance, they would be killed immediately.

...

The Fantasy Goblin Knight’s body tensed up.

“Damned beasts, how dare you attack an official knight.”

“If you were adults, I would leave without looking back if there were only one of you, let alone three. But now, you’re just a bunch of little fellows.”

The Fantasy Goblin Knight’s Siren Breathing Technique was rapidly circulating. The Siren Breathing Technique was a shallow non-bloodline breathing technique. The focus of this breathing technique was speed and flexibility. Other than that, it had another function which was that it had extremely strong flexibility like the eight-clawed Siren. He could change his body shape by shrinking his bones, and increasing his flexibility and agility.

The Fantasy Goblin Knight shrunk his bone to make his body smaller and more powerful. This gave him a huge increase in speed and agility.

He was like a nimble gopher, moving freely between the three brothers’ attacks, dancing elegantly.

Although the three brothers’ attacks were swift and fierce, they basically couldn’t touch the Fantasy Goblin Knight.

“I told you, you guys are no match for me. If I wasn’t in a hurry, I would definitely use my [Ring-Tailed Sea Snake Dagger] to make you three beasts bleed to death.”

The Fantasy Goblin Knight quickly jumped over the bear pen and disappeared into the night.

The three brothers roared in the direction where the Fantasy Goblin Knight had disappeared, but they were clumsy and could not get out.

However, the commotion still alerted the patrolling soldiers. When they rushed over, they looked at the anxious three brothers and did not know what had happened.

Thinking that the three brothers were hungry, the soldiers hurriedly went to find food for the three brothers. At the same time, they strengthened their patrols and vigilance.

On the other side, after the Fantasy Goblin Knight got rid of the three giant bears, he elegantly tidied up his clothes and put on a black crow mask that looked like a crow’s mouth.

This was the Bird of Death Mask, the standard mask of the Bird of Death’s Voice organization. Firstly, it was to prevent people from seeing the face clearly. Secondly, this mask also had anti-gas and dust-proof effects. This way, when the killer used quicklime or other poisonous gas to attack the target, he would not accidentally hurt himself.

What was professionalism? This was called professionalism!

Bird of Death’s Voice, an absolutely professional assassination team!

The Fantasy Goblin Knight did not only do this job for money. He had been in this job for more than ten years and had already earned thousands of gold coins through assassination missions. This was more than many small nobles, enough for him to live out his old age and the rest of his life.

But he didn’t do that. He liked this kind of life where he danced on the edge of a knife, and the money he earned was squandered by him.

Killing people was such a wonderful thing. Every perfect assassination was like creating a beautiful music piece of death.

The Fantasy Goblin Knight could not help but hum a warm nursery rhyme from his hometown.

“Little white rabbit, cute little white rabbit. I’m going to pluck your fur.”

“Little white rabbit, obedient little white rabbit. I’ll pull out your head first.”

“Little white rabbit, a kind little white rabbit. Then I’ll pull out your tail.”

…

The Fantasy Goblin Knight used his skilled lockpicking skills to gently open Levi’s door. There was almost no sound during the process.

A qualified killer had to learn how to use stealth.

He walked to Levi’s bedside like a musical talisman.

On the bed, Baron Levi was lying on his side, sleeping with a blanket over him. His breathing was steady, and his expression was relaxed. He was snoring softly, and it seemed like he was sleeping soundly…

The Fantasy Goblin Knight pulled out his dagger and gently smeared poison on the blade.

“Dying in your sleep is the kindness bestowed upon you by the Shadow Lord. Goodbye, Baron Levi.” The Fantasy Goblin Knight thought.

The sharp dagger stabbed toward Levi’s heart.

This sharp dagger would crush Levi’s heart, and for safety’s sake, even if he did not die from the first strike, the super poison from the [Ring-Tailed Sea Snake] would quickly spread throughout Levi’s body through his blood, killing him.

However, in the next moment, a pitch-black palm grabbed the Fantasy Goblin Knight’s right arm and snatched his dagger.

All of this happened too quickly. It was as if Levi had not slept at all and had long been prepared.

The Fantasy Goblin Knight felt as if he was being grabbed by a huge force. The Siren Breathing Technique he had cultivated was at the shallow Level. Although it was much stronger than the average person, it was still nothing compared to Levi’s excellent-level Black Snake Breathing Technique.

He grabbed the Fantasy Goblin Knight’s collar and stood up. His 1.8-meter-tall body stood on the bed and pulled the Fantasy Goblin Knight up. He was wearing two layers of chainmail vest and a piece of heart armor with a black snake pattern engraved on it. Levi had always slept like this. This was the only way he dared to sleep. Therefore, even if the Fantasy Goblin Knight stabbed his heart, it wouldn’t harm him.

“You want to harm me?”

Levi had indeed been sleeping, but after he was awakened by the three brothers’ roars, he did not fall asleep again. He was only pretending to be asleep.

According to his training requirements for the three brothers, if they found someone climbing over the wall, they had to roar. Therefore, Levi guessed that someone had sneaked into his castle, and those who could climb over the wall and enter the castle were most likely experts, and it was very likely that they were coming for him.

He pretended to be asleep to see what the infiltrator was up to.

As expected, a stranger in black came to his room and actually wanted to assassinate him!

He looked like he was sleeping, but in fact, he was already prepared to face the enemy.

The Fantasy Goblin Knight’s left hand turned into a claw and clawed at Levi’s face. Levi cultivated the Frost Wolf Breathing Technique, so he dodged the Fantasy Goblin Knight’s attack very quickly.

Then, he grabbed the Fantasy Goblin Knight’s arm and twisted it. With a crack, the Fantasy Goblin Knight’s arm broke. He was in extreme pain, but that was not the end. Levi grabbed his other arm and twisted it.

Then, Levi jumped down from the bed and threw the Fantasy Goblin Knight onto the hard floor and the floor cracked. Even as an official knight, all the ribs in the Fantasy Goblin Knight’s body were broken. He spat out a mouthful of blood.

His mind was a mess. With Baron Levi’s speed and strength, he was definitely an official knight!

And it seemed that he had been an official knight for a long time!

Wasn’t Levi only fifteen years old?

That burly figure, that devil-like muscles, that explosive power, and that black palm that looked like a demonic claw.

Damn it! Was this 15 years old?

He had prepared a lot of backup plans, but at this moment, he was caught off guard and was directly beaten by Levi until he was paralyzed.

Levi was worried that the person who had appeared in his bedroom and tried to assassinate him would have other means to harm him, so he planned to knock this person out first. After he had complete control over him, he would ask who sent him to assassinate him.

Then, he subconsciously punched the Fantasy Goblin Knight’s head with all his might.

In the next moment, there was a crack.

His head cracked.

Levi stood rooted to the ground and thought, “Oh no, I just advanced to an official knight. I didn’t control my strength well.”

The killer died just like that?

Damn it, was he that strong?

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 38

Chapter 38

Although this was not the first time Levi had killed someone, it was his first time killing someone in his own bedroom.

He looked at the corpse on the ground and took off the black metal mask. The head that was split open could no longer be seen clearly.

...

“How unlucky. I have to change rooms to sleep in tomorrow.”

“But I really don’t know this person. He should be an assassin hired by my enemy. The problem is, I’m just a teenager who has never provoked anyone. Who would send someone to kill me?”

For a moment, Levi began to recall his life where he had been kind to others.

In the end, he could only think of two people who might have motives to kill him.

One was Priest Abraham. After all, he had just rejected the church a while ago, and he had not treated the high and mighty priest nicely. It was indeed possible that he would kill him.

The second possibility was the Duke of Montenegro and the two earls closest to him, the Earl of Silversilk and the Earl of Blood.

After all, these people had occupied his territory. Although he might not care on the surface, these people knew that if he really grew into a person like the Black Snake Knight one day, he might take back his territory. Therefore, they might as well go all out and kill the Black Snake family completely.

“But if that was the case, why did they let me go back then? This doesn’t make sense.” Levi muttered to himself.

“Or, it was done by that old dog Abraham.”

“In short, other than these two, I don’t think I have any conflicts of interest or grudges with anyone else.”

“Could it be the work of the Wild Boar Gang? They stole my people before, and now they want to kill me?”

“However, the Wild Boar Gang is an evil force in the underground world. They shouldn’t hire assassins. They’re not afraid of losing their reputation.”

Levi paced back and forth in the room, feeling a little frustrated.

“I’ve been so low-key and tolerant. Why, why do you still want to kill me?”

“No, I have to think of a way to find out who wants to harm me. Once I find out, and if I can defeat him, I have to get rid of this person. Otherwise, I won’t be able to sleep or eat in peace.”

His castle was surrounded by high walls, and soldiers were patrolling it.

This killer was able to sneak in so easily, so his strength was definitely not weak. Moreover, he was good at stealth.

Thinking of this, Levi took out a knife and cut open the assassin’s chest. On the assassin’s heart, there was an illusory black gaseous object that looked like an octopus lurking on it. Countless capillaries were rooted in the heart.

“Hehe, Life Seed! As expected, this person is an official knight!”

“The mastermind behind this must be extraordinary if they sent an official knight to deal with me.” Levi’s expression was uncertain.

Following the killer’s death, the octopus-shaped Life Seed began to slowly dissipate.

Levi watched silently. This was his first time dissecting an official knight.

As expected, similar to the situation in his body, there was a similar Life Seed in his heart.

However, his Life Seed was in the shape of a snake, while this Life Seed was in the shape of an octopus.

Levi took off the assassin’s clothes and searched for some clues.

In the end, he found a booklet in the inner lining of the killer’s clothes.

There were only a few pages in the booklet, and the cover was a figure hidden in the shadows. The style was dark and strange.

“The Tribute of Shadows.”

Levi muttered in his heart and opened the booklet.

The content inside was similar to some religious books. The entire book introduced a god.

Shadow Lord.

“Shadow Lord? Never heard of it.” Levi shook his head.

Although the number of gods in this world wasn’t a lot, there were still quite a few.

In addition to the [Heavenly Father] that the Church of Holy Light believed in, there was also the [Mother of Earth] of the Church of Earth, the [Snow Goddess] of the Church of Winter, the [Lord of Storm] of the Church of Storms, the [Eternal Fire] of the Church of Eternal Life, the [King of Ten Thousand Dragons] of the Church of the Dragon, and the [Lord of the Stars] of the Church of the Stars. These seven were the seven orthodox gods that the people of the seven kingdoms believed in.

The reason why the seven orthodox gods were called orthodox gods was that the churches they belonged to had great influence in the seven countries, and they called themselves orthodox gods.

Other than the seven orthodox gods, Levi knew of the [Lord of the Wilderness] of the Wilderness Brotherhood, the [Lady Silence] of the Silent Monastery, and the [God of War] that some war enthusiasts believed in.

Therefore, it was normal that Levi did not know about the Shadow Lord.

In essence, this Bird of Death’s Voice was an organization with very few people. There were not many people who believed in the Shadow Lord, so it wasn’t widely spread.

In the past, Levi would not have cared much about these gods, but after confirming the existence of wizards, he realized that some myths and legends might not be as simple as he thought.

If this world could have wizards who mastered supernatural powers, why wouldn’t there be more powerful gods?

Levi was still very respectful toward the gods.

Although he did not believe in these things, he respected the beliefs of others, but the premise was that they did not harm him.

After Levi finished reading The Tribute of Shadows, he discovered that on the last page of the booklet, there was actually an inheritance diagram of a breathing technique.

The inheritance diagram was similar to the breathing technique inheritance diagram that Levi had previously obtained. However, in the middle of the small person’s images was a turbulent sea. In the middle of the sea was a huge sea monster that looked like an octopus. It was a bit like the sea monster legends that had been circulating in parts of Europe in his previous life: North Sea Kraken.

“There are people who carry the breathing technique inheritance with them?”

Levi found it funny.

What he didn’t know was that the Siren Breathing Technique was the most common breathing technique used by the members of the Bird of Death’s Voice organization. This organization would give some manuals with the Siren Breathing Technique to the children of civilians who they thought had potential but didn’t have the ancestral breathing technique. They would train their killer skills from a young age and provide resources for them to practice the Siren Breathing Technique. This way, they could ensure that the organization had fresh blood at all times.

The Siren Breathing Technique was a breathing technique that was extremely suitable for assassination. It emphasized the flexibility and agility of the body. When cultivated to the level of an official knight, it could even change a person’s body shape through a principle similar to the Bone Shrinking Technique. If it was combined with some makeup techniques, it could even change one’s appearance.

In fact, if the Fantasy Goblin Knight had not underestimated his enemy and gotten too close to Levi, catching him off guard, even if Levi was an official knight, it would not have been so easy to kill the Fantasy Goblin Knight.

Levi put away the [The Tribute of Shadows], which contained the breathing technique inheritance diagram, along with the crow’s mouth mask, the dagger, and other assassination tools.

Levi tore the worthless killer’s corpse into pieces and threw it into the burning fireplace. He watched the corpse burn in the fire while it crackled and emitted a charred smell. Vaguely, Levi seemed to see the shadow of eight claws dancing wildly in the flames and gradually disappearing. When he focused his attention, all that was left was a charred skeleton.

“Heh, breathing techniques are really strange.”

Levi’s heart was calm.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 39

Chapter 39

Up until now, all the breathing techniques that Levi knew were related to various creatures, and these creatures often became the family emblem of the nobles, engraved on their coat of arms.

For example, the Black Snake of the Schneider family, the Rock Bear of the Rock Bear family, the Silver Frost Wolf of the Frost Wolf family, the Black Whale of the Montenegro Mountain family, and the Emerald Dragon of the royal family.

...

All breathing techniques were related to these creatures that did not actually exist in this world.

In order to publicize their noble bloodline, the major families would make up all kinds of legends and make their family emblems the protagonists of these legends.

For example, the Black Snake family’s “Black Snake with a Candle”. Levi had been influenced by his father since he was young. The “Black Snake with a Candle” was a snake of hope that brought light to the chaotic and dark world, the Holy Snake of Salvation!

However, after cultivating some other breathing techniques and seeing some unbelievable phenomena, Levi had some guesses in his heart.

However, he still needed to see more breathing techniques in the future or even become a legendary knight to verify these guesses.

The dagger that the Fantasy Goblin Knight used to assassinate Levi was a short dagger that was about a foot long. The end of the dagger was curved like a snake’s tail.

“There’s a high chance that this dagger has been smeared with poison. I have to be careful. The workmanship of this dagger is actually just so-so, but the material is very good. It seems that some rare metal has been melted into it. I can remelt it and make a short dagger that suits me. This way, it will be convenient for me to defend myself.” Levi muttered to himself. With his current level 3 Forging, this was not a problem.

“This mask is a bit like the beak mask from the Black Death in medieval Europe. It has a high probability of preventing poisonous gas.”

“And this bag of lime is too sinister. Luckily, I reacted fast enough and didn’t give this person a chance to attack. Otherwise, I would really be in danger.”

Levi examined the killer’s tools one by one and felt that the power behind him was not ordinary.

“When Sir Fred comes back, I’ll ask him. He has been to many places since he was young and is knowledgeable. He might know something.”

…

After a sleepless night, Levi did not dare to sleep, so he decided to cultivate the breathing technique instead.

After the assassination attempt, Levi became even more vigilant.

He felt that it was not safe to sleep in a bedroom that was easy to find. He decided to build a shelter in the castle that only he and Fred knew the location of. He would store supplies and set up some alarm mechanisms in the shelter. He would sleep there at night.

In order to survive in this dark era, it was not too much to be cautious.

In the morning, after Levi finished practicing the breathing technique, he heard the noise of the militia outside. He walked out and found the corpse of a soldier lying there. It was already cold.

“My Lord, someone killed Polk last night.”

One of the militia captains looked terrified and incredulous. His soldiers had died silently in the cold night, and he didn’t even know it.

Levi knew that the assassin had most likely killed them when he snuck in.

“Cremate Polk and send some food and money to Polk’s wife,” Levi said to the butler.

“No matter who the murderer is, I will find him and give my people an explanation.”

“Also, increase the patrols in the future. Stay alert at night! Otherwise, don’t blame me for being impolite!”

Levi’s gaze was cold as he looked at the soldiers.

He didn’t tell these people what happened last night. And after what happened, he couldn’t guarantee that there was no mole among his men.

This assassination attempt did not stop Levi’s progress. Since his breathing technique was at a bottleneck, he began to focus on cultivating the only sword technique he had mastered, the Golden Cross Slash!

After this crisis, Levi learned the importance of strength.

If he didn’t advance to a knight, what could he do even if he discovered the assassination? It would still be a dead end.

It was precisely because he had cultivated the excellent-grade breathing technique that he possessed strength that surpassed that of an ordinary knight. In addition, he had also cultivated the Frost Wolf Breathing Technique, which made up for his lack of speed and agility. That was why Levi had survived.

Levi felt that he had taken the right path.

He wanted to cultivate more breathing techniques to strengthen his physical body in all aspects, including speed, strength, physique, endurance, and defense. He wanted to master more combat techniques and life-saving methods to make himself a completely multi-talented warrior. He wanted to have an invincible panel and become a man who had an invincible buff the moment he appeared.

Perhaps the level of his breathing technique was very low, but by relying on sheer numbers, Levi felt that one day, he might be able to become truly extraordinary through his physical body!

After two days of crazy training, on a sunny morning in the training ground, Levi’s arm shook quickly, and all the power in his body gathered. A whip-like sound broke through the air, and the Frostmourne in his right hand swept through the air, creating circles of ripples.

Then, a force that was many times more powerful than the Vibration Force was transmitted from Frostmourne to a metal plate that was half a finger thick.

Kacha.

It was as if Frostmourne has torn through a layer of leather.

With Frostmourne’s sword tip as the center, the iron plate began to crack and roll outward as if it had been penetrated by an armor-piercing bullet, revealing a fist-sized hole.

Frostmourne’s blade also wailed. It seemed that even the sword itself could not withstand such a force.

[Golden Cross Slash Proficiency +4]

[Golden Cross Slash has broken through to level 4. Special Effect: Elementary Ripple]

Levi was overjoyed.

“Ripple Force! Hahahahaha!”

“Tsk tsk tsk, this is the power of my Ripple Force!”

Levi’s excitement was indescribable.

This terrifying lethality was almost like cutting through iron.

This was the Ripple Force that Fred had mentioned.

Levi had actually mastered it in just three years.

“Of course, the biggest credit is still the proficiency panel. With my talent, it will take me at least fifteen years to master Ripple Force. Even Sir Fred took a long time to master it. My talent is far inferior to Sir Fred’s.”

Levi knew his limits and was not arrogant.

“My current achievements are all the credit of the proficiency panel!”

Levi sighed in his heart.

With a thought, he opened the proficiency panel.

Levi —

[Black Snake Breathing Technique: Level 4 (56/20000)] Special Effect: Basic Defense

[Frost Wolf Breathing Technique: Level 3 (321/10000)]

[Golden Cross Slash: Level 4 (1/20000). Special Effect: Advanced Vibration, Elementary Ripple

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 40

Chapter 40

Ripple Force.

The second realm of the Golden Cross Slash.

...

It was a technique that was more advanced than the Vibration Force.

It was not until the moment he mastered this power that Levi realized how wonderful the world of swordsmanship was.

“Sir Fred once said that if I mastered Ripple Force, it’s equivalent to mastering a sword skill that’s at least at the excellent level.”

“With my excellent-level Black Snake Breathing Technique, excellent-level Golden Cross Slash, and Level 3 Frost Wolf Breathing Technique, I wonder how strong I am. Fred should be back soon. I have to spar with him.”

“However, I have only mastered the elementary level of Ripple Force. Fred has been immersed in Ripple Force for more than ten years. Perhaps he has mastered the advanced level of the skill. I can’t be arrogant.”

Levi felt relieved. The emotions that he had been suppressing for too long were finally released after he had broken through in his breathing technique and Golden Cross Slash.

“The knight stage can be divided into four stages: low-level knight, mid-level knight, high-level knight, and peak knight. I’ve just broken through, so I should only be a low-level knight. However, my true strength should be at the mid-level.”

Levi wanted to test his own strength, but no one in the territory was a match for him.

Furthermore, it was difficult for Levi to use a killer move like the Golden Cross Slash on his own people.

“Forget it. I’ll do forging and stabilize my realm first.”

Currently, Levi had already treated forging as a way to improve his mood and strengthen his mental state.

Forging was a skill that tested patience and concentration.

In Levi’s opinion, breathing technique cultivation and forging complemented and promoted each other. It was especially suitable to cultivate together.

The furnace started to burn, and the bellows started to blow. The dagger that Levi had obtained from the unknown assassin was reforged.

Crackling, crackling, ping, ping, ping.

Beneath the blast furnace, Levi was sweating.

Time passed slowly, and a pitch-black dagger gradually took shape under Levi’s tempering.

After a series of quenching and other processes, a dagger appeared in Levi’s hand.

[Forging Proficiency +2]

Compared to the previous dagger, which had a strange and curved shape, the shape of Levi’s recast dagger was closer to the bronze short sword from the Warring States Period in his previous life.

Levi fiddled with it for a while and even tried to use the high-level technique of exerting force like Ripple Force. In the end, he succeeded.

As Sir Fred had said, the Golden Cross Slash was more like a force-exerting technique than a sword technique. If it reached a certain unfathomable realm, even a hammer or even a Gatling gun could exert Ripple Force.

However, Levi could only use the Ripple Force through such sharp weapons.

He also realized that compared to his sword, Frostmourne, this dagger could withstand the torture of the Ripple Force more easily.

“It’s still a problem with the material. Frostmourne is only made of ordinary iron. Although the workmanship and quality are good, it’s obviously not enough to use Ripple Force as I wish.”

“If only I had those high-tech alloys from my previous life.”

“When I have the chance in the future, I’ll still have to use better materials to forge a personal sword for myself.”

After the forging was done, Levi returned to the castle and began to build a secret room that belonged to him.

…

The next morning, Sir Fred brought a group of people back to Black Snake Castle.

“How’s the situation?” asked Levi with a smile.

“Young Master Levi, I’m glad I didn’t fail you.”

Sir Fred dismounted and handed a bag to Levi.

Levi opened it and saw a bottle of ambergris and a pile of gold coins.

“Thank you, Fred.”

With that, Levi’s heart was finally at ease.

Thinking about it, it made sense. As an official knight, Sir Fred would not get into trouble unless he took the initiative to cause trouble.

“Does the Jade Chamber of Commerce have ambergris in stock now?” Levi asked.

Sir Fred shook his head. “No, the people from the Chamber of Commerce said that the ambergris has been out of stock for a long time. I only found out the reason after asking around. The Dragon Breathing Technique practiced by the White Horse Knight and other royal families also requires ambergris as a secret medicine ingredient. It would have been fine in the past, but because of the Millennium Holy War, the Tuva Empire, which is the main producer of ambergris, has banned the export of ambergris to the Emerald Kingdom. The number of Earthly Dragon Beasts in the Emerald Kingdom is pitifully small, almost extinct, causing ambergris to become increasingly scarce.”

“If this continues, we might have to go to the Tuva Empire to get ambergris in the future.” Sir Fred said.

Levi frowned. He did not expect that the war would affect him in such a way.

“However, the ambergris I have now is enough for me to use for a period of time. I’m not in a hurry, but I still have to find a way to solve it. The Black Snake Secret Medicine is very helpful for cultivating the Black Snake Breathing Technique. Not only can it increase my cultivation speed, but it can also continuously strengthen my physique. I can’t stop taking the medicine.”

Levi pondered.

“Right, it seems like you’ve already become an official knight, Young Master Levi.” Sir Fred asked with a smile after returning to the meeting hall.

“That’s right, Fred. A few days ago, I officially became a knight and condensed the Life Seed.”

Levi did not hide anything from Sir Fred. Sir Fred was someone he could trust. If he wanted to betray him, he would have died countless times.

“Becoming an official knight in three years. Your speed is not inferior to a genius like your father. If your father saw your current achievements, he would be so happy. Unfortunately…” Sir Fred sighed.

“If only the old master was still alive.” He could not help but mutter.

After the master and servant were feeling sad, Levi told Knight Fred about the assassination that night.

Sir Fred blamed himself for not being by Levi’s side, which led to the assassination.

Then, he held the beak mask and said slowly with a serious expression.

“This is the Bird of Death Mask.”

“Bird of Death?”

“Yes, according to the rumors, the Bird of Death is a black divine bird that stands on the shoulder of the God of Death. The Bird of Death looks like a crow, and people will die once it opens its mouth. There is an organization, and its members will walk in the human world with the appearance of the Bird of Death. They will accept huge commissions from others and assassinate anyone, whether they are civilians, nobles, or even the royal family.”

“This organization is extremely mysterious. In the history of the kingdom, their shadows can be seen in some major events.”

“This organization is called the Bird of Death’s Voice. Rumor has it that the founder of this organization is a Legendary Knight.”

“Who is it?”

“The Thousand Faced Knight, Nameless!”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 41

Chapter 41 – Thousand Faced Knight

Chapter 41: Thousand Faced Knight

Translator: Nyoi-Bo Studio Editor: Nyoi-Bo Studio

...

Nameless Thousand Faced Knight.

He was probably the most mysterious legendary knight in history.

No one knew his name or when he became a legend, and no one had seen his appearance.

His title was simply Thousand Faced Knight.

This was how it was deeply imprinted in the hearts of many people in the future.

This was a nameless legend.

If the Thousand Faced Knight founded the Bird of Death’s Voice, then this organization was mighty.

Levi asked, “Fred, who do you think might want to get rid of me?”

“It’s most likely the Duke of Montenegro,” said Fred after some thought.

Levi said, “But the Duke of Montenegro had the chance to get rid of me six years ago.”

Sir Fred responded, “That’s different. Six years ago, it was the time of the Holy War. Your father had just died. It would have been easy to cause some unnecessary trouble to get rid of you at that time. But now, six years have passed. The Black Snake Knights have turned into the dust of history. As the heir of the Black Snake Knights, you have long disappeared from everyone’s sight. It is the most appropriate time to find a killer to eliminate you and prevent future troubles. However, the Duke of Montenegro probably did not expect that in just six years, you have grown from a child to a real knight.” Levi wondered, “Could it be Abraham from the Church?”

“It’s possible, but the probability is not high. If the Church wanted to make a move on you, there’s no need to go through so much trouble. After all, to the duke, killing a noble for no reason would require him to be wary of the kingdom’s laws and the rules between nobles. However, to the church, they were the law in the presence of Heavenly Father. Moreover, Abraham only recognizes money. We agreed to give him money, so he would not do this.” Sir Fred’s analysis made sense to Levi.

From the looks of it now, it was highly likely that it was the Duke of Montenegro.

After all, these people had occupied Tulip Hill and Storm Hill for so long. But there was still a grudge that made them concerned.

That was him, the son of the Black Snake.

Although he appeared weak and incompetent, he could not rule out the possibility that the fallen nobles would rise and take revenge, just like in the legends. As long as there was a slight possibility, it would cause trouble for the Duke of Montenegro.

It had been six years since the Holy War, and no one remembered the Black Snake Knights. No one cared about a minor baron in such a remote area. At this time, it would be appropriate to hire an assassin in his territory and kill him without anyone knowing

“Heh, it’s quite difficult to be a noble. I’ve tried to show that I’m not interested in power. I’ve tried to keep a low profile and live as much as possible in my world. I don’t get involved in worldly disputes, but some big shots are always used to looking at me with the eyes of power. They treat me as an imaginary enemy, a weed that gets in the way by the roadside and wants to pull me out.”

These big shots could do anything with a flip of their hands. They were far-sighted, scheming, high and mighty, and looked down on everyone.

Levi, an ordinary person who was not good at power struggles, could do only one thing.

He would silently increase his proficiency until his strength was enough to change everything. Then, he would crush their heads and trample on their dignity!

Sir Fred looked at the red-eyed Levi and suddenly said, “Young Master Levi, although you’ve advanced to an official knight, you’re still far from being able to fight the Duke of Montenegro. Even the Earl of Blood and the Earl of Silversilk are grand knights, let alone the Duke of Montenegro, one of the seven Northern Seven Flying Cavalry. They are far stronger than us in terms of personal and military strength. You can’t be rash.”

“Don’t worry, Fred. I know what I’m doing. From now on, we’ll live as usual.

We’ll keep half of the defensive equipment we forge monthly.”

“If we can, I want to buy warhorses and train our militia into real cavalry. A fully armed, well-trained, agile cavalry team can also greatly increase our strength.”

Levi told him about his plans. Cavalry was a must.

In this era of cold weapons, cavalry was essential. An official knight might be able to deal with ten well-trained ordinary soldiers alone, but he could not deal with a team of ten cavalry.

A warhorse that weighed hundreds of kilograms, coupled with its heavy armor, brandishing its spear, hammer, and greatsword, would bring terrifying impact.

If Levi had a 50-man cavalry, he could take down more than two-thirds of the barons. If he had a few hundred cavalry, he would not be afraid even if it was an earl’s territory. As for a few thousand cavalry, the impact would be unimaginable.

During the Millennium Holy War, the Jade King launched a war against the Tuva Empire. In the king’s name, he only recruited more than 20,000 cavalry from the nobles.

In short, although knights were influential in this world, the number of troops, equipment, and especially cavalry determined the direction of large-scale wars.

Levi originally had no intention of expanding his army. At first, he only wanted to earn money for his cultivation.

However, he realized that he was wrong. Once he sat in this position, he would have to face diverse challenges all the time.

He had to develop his military strength to protect himself!

Levi’s route was to take the fine route and get a fully armed cavalry first.

The construction of the cavalry and the issue of weapons and equipment would eventually fall into place by relying on the territory’s forging industry. However, the warhorses that the cavalry needed gave Levi the biggest headache.

As far as Levi knew, a high-grade pure bloodline Alpine Warhorse would cost 80 gold coins.

If Levi wanted to form a complete 50-man cavalry unit, ignoring the weapons and armor, the warhorses would cost several thousand gold coins.

And this was the cost of buying them. Warhorses needed to consume tens of kilograms of feed every day. To ensure nutrition, the meal must be mixed with human food. They would burn a lot of money in total.

However, when he thought about the possible dangers in the future, Levi felt that he still had to do it, but he had to be wise about his spending.

Ultimately, it was a problem about earning enough money.

Sir Fred suddenly said, “I agree with Young Master’s idea about the cavalry. In the future, cavalry is indispensable to reclaim the Black Snake family’s territory. However, our finances cannot support the cavalry at this stage. Oh, right, there’s something else that I think I need to tell you. I think I know who the knight you traded with is.”

“Who is it?”

“Wild Boar Knight..”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 42

Chapter 42 – Extreme Frost Wolf, Second Life Seed

Chapter 42: Extreme Frost Wolf, Second Life Seed

Translator: Nyoi-Bo Studio Editor: Nyoi-Bo Studio

...

“Wild Boar Knight?”

“That’s right. When the Wild Boar Gang took away Old Toby, I investigated this person, so I shouldn’t be mistaken. I didn’t expect him to appear in Icewind City so openly after joining the Wilderness Brotherhood,” said Sir Fred.

Levi was also amazed. He did not expect that himself selling his weapon to his potential enemy.

After all, the Wild Boar Knight had stolen Old Toby, and Levi had always wanted revenge.

“The Wild Boar Knight didn’t recognize you, did he?” asked Levi.

Sir Fred responded, “No, we were all wearing masks. After I saw that it might be Wild Boar Knight from afar, I asked our militia to trade with him.”

After all, he made his name as Dawn Swordsman. If he met the Wild Boar Knight directly, even wearing a mask, there was a slight chance he would be recognized. Sir Fred was still very cautious.

Sir Fred asked hesitantly, “Will we still trade with the Wild Boar Knight in the future?”

Levi thought momentarily and said, “Although the Wild Boar Knight is my enemy, I’m still very cool about payment. Let’s not alert the enemy for the time being. Let’s continue the transaction first. We’ll find a more suitable time to fall out.”

Sir Fred asked again, “Then do we need to do something to the armor that we sell? For example, we can sell some armor that looks the same but has a problem with the quality. Otherwise, wouldn’t this deal increase the enemy’s strength?”

“There’s no need. The Wild Boar Knight is an official Blacksmith. If I do something, he will likely discover it and become suspicious. There’s no need to worry too much about boosting the enemy’s strength. After the Wild Boar Gang joins the Wilderness Brotherhood, the enemy they face is not us, but the church, the kingdom, and the entire aristocratic ruling class.”

“With the size of the Wild Boar Gang, it’s impossible for them to utilize many weapons and equipment. There’s a high chance that he prepared them for the Wilderness Brotherhood. That must be it. Previously, Wild Boar Knight invited me to join a mysterious organization when he met me. It was highly likely that he wanted to pull me in and forge armor for them.”

“All in all, we are not the Wild Boar Gang’s target. The weapons and equipment we sold to them are just a drop in the ocean to the Wilderness Brotherhood.”

“In that case, we might as well let nature take its course and earn money from the Wilderness Brotherhood first. When the time is right, for example, when the rebels of the Wilderness Brotherhood rise, we’ll fish in troubled waters and snatch back Old Toby and all the things we sold to the Wild Boar Gang!”

Levi sneered, “Take this money as compensation for the Wild Boar Gang taking away Old Toby.”

What Levi did not lack was patience.

With the proficiency panel, the speed of his cultivation was far faster than usual

As time passed, the difference in strength between Levi and the rest of the world would only grow.

What Wild Boar Gang? What Duke of Montenegro?

Once he became a legendary knight, whether it was his strength or the followers gathered by his powerful emotional appeal, he could destroy them.

Levi was only fifteen years old.

Time was always on his side.

It was the first month of the year 1007 of the Holy Brilliance Calendar.

In the Black Water Valley’s Black Snake Castle, three months after the assassination, Levi finally built his shelter in the castle.

To be more precise, the shelter was not inside the castle but in the mountains behind the castle. A tunnel connected to the court led to the underground level of Levi’s palace, where the Black Snake Breathing Technique was hidden.

The shelter was not very big, only 20 square meters. Levi had dug it out bit by bit. For confidentiality and safety, he did not even ask the serfs for help. He had used the Golden Cross Slash to dig this out.

Sir Fred was the only one who knew he was busy with this. He was speechless.

Levi’s shelter had a lot of dried meat, food, and clean water. It looked like a doomsday shelter.

The small space in the shelter gave Levi a sense of security, similar to how he felt when he was hiding under his blanket when he was young.

Levi was half-naked on the shelter’s ground and practicing breathing techniques.

Suddenly, Levi opened his eyes. His gaze was like lightning, and he exhaled a mouthful of white gas. The white gas shot like an arrow about ten feet long. He stood up, his bones cracking as he revealed a satisfied smile.

He ate some food to replenish his nutrients.

His aura seemed to be stronger than it was three months ago. His muscles were more perfect and well-proportioned. Even the governor of his previous life, Arnold Schwarzenegger, paled compared to his body.

His skin was a light bronze color that stood out from the standard white. He was almost 1.9 meters tall, and his arms were probably as thick as the thighs of many adult men. One could imagine the power contained in them.

It was hard to imagine that he was only a sixteen-year-old child.

Levi was delighted with his majestic and masculine appearance. This was what his idea of a man should look like. He was no longer a skinny little boy.

Besides digging tunnels and building shelters, Levi’s training did not slow down during these three months, especially his Golden Cross Slash training that hones digging and crushing stone skills. His proficiency increased at a crazy rate, by 4,000 points in three months. The progress bar of 20,000 points was one-fifth completed in three months.

As for the Black Snake Breathing Technique, due to the enhancement of the Black Snake Secret Medicine, his proficiency had also increased by 5,000 points. At this rate, with a constant supply of the Black Snake Secret Medicine, Levi could upgrade the Black Snake Breathing Technique by 5 levels by the end of this year and become a mid-level knight.

However, Levi had already used up the Black Snake Secret Medicine. If he wanted to level up quickly, he would have to think of a way to obtain ambergris.

Therefore, he decided to end his seclusion and leave the house again. He wanted to find a way to get more ambergris at once.

Besides the Black Snake Breathing Technique, his Frost Wolf Breathing Technique also improved rapidly.

Levi’s aura was more potent because his Frost Wolf Breathing Technique had just broken through to Tier 4.

With the foundation of the Black Snake Breathing Technique and an ample supply of secret medicine, it was easy for Levi to condense a Life Seed again. In addition, his Frost Wolf Breathing Technique was already at the shallow level.

The difficulty of cultivating this breathing technique was on a completely different level compared to the Black Snake Breathing Technique.

With all these conditions combined, Levi had only practiced this breathing technique for half a year since he started and had already advanced from level 1 to level 4.

After this breathing technique reached level 4, on the surface of Levi’s heart, next to the Life Seed “Black Snake Seed,” formed by the Black Snake Breathing Technique, a black wolf-shaped mist developed beside the Black Snake mist.

This wolf-shaped mist was the Life Seed condensed by Levi’s Frost Wolf Breathing Technique: “Frost Wolf Seed.”

That’s right; there were two Life Seeds in Levi’s body!

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 43 - Chapter 43: Beginner’s Speed, Like a Leopard!

Chapter 43: Beginner’s Speed, Like a Leopard!

Translator: Nyoi-Bo Studio Editor: Nyoi-Bo Studio

Levi did not know if he was the only one with two Life Seeds, but there were not many, even if such people existed.

...

After his excitement, Levi opened his proficiency panel.

Levi…..

[Frost Wolf Breathing Technique: Level 4 (Maximum), Special Effect: Beginner

Speed]

“Hmm? This was a maximum of Level 4? As expected, shallow breathing methods were fragile.”

Levi suddenly felt a little disappointed. Now he finally understood how important a good breathing technique was.

The fourth level of the Black Snake Breathing Technique was the beginning of becoming an official knight. There was still a lot of potential to further developed in the future.

The Frost Wolf Breathing Technique was at the fourth level. It was the beginning of becoming an official knight, yet also the end.

There was no way to break this limit so far.

This was the maximum level of the cultivation technique itself, and Levi could not bypass it for now.

Therefore, at most, the Frost Wolf Knight was a low-level knight unless he changed his breathing technique.

Levi muttered, “Nonetheless, I didn’t train for nothing. I still obtained the

Beginner Speed.”

[Beginner Speed: Your attack, movement, reaction speeds, and other attributes related to agility are three times the average human standard. You will be able to dodge some enemy attacks more quickly.]

“Three times the speed of an ordinary person. Not bad. I’ll test it out later.”

Levi thought that this effect was alright from the introduction. He had achieved his goal of learning this breathing technique.

He looked at his other skills. Black Snake Breathing Technique and Golden Cross Slash were still far from breaking through. There was no hope for development in the short term.

Due to his busy digging and training in the past three months, his Forging skills had been delayed. Otherwise, he would have been at level 4 by now. This directly led to a decrease in armor production.

However, there was nothing he could do about it. Levi only had 24 hours a day and still had to eat, drink, and sleep. It was not possible to be good at everything.

Levi thought, “I’ll go out after I’ve forged to the fourth level and sell a batch of armor for 800 gold coins.”

After all, he was about to reach level 4 and wanted to see what effects level 1+ Forging would have.

After returning to the castle through the tunnel, Levi brought Sir Fred to an open space. He planned to test the effect of [Beginner Speed] he had just obtained.

The test this time was conducted in terms of running, attack and reaction speeds, and many other aspects so that Levi could have a preliminary understanding of his current strength and avoid situations where he misjudged his strength during actual combat.

Running speed was the best test. Levi first measured a track of about 100 meters, Then, he leaned forward, and the muscles on his legs bulged. Wisps of white gas spread out from his pores, and even a faint hissing sound of steam could be heard.

Bang!

Levi started timing himself silently.

Boom!

He shot out like a phantom, like an arrow leaving the bow.

Sir Fred looked at Levi and was slightly surprised. Even as a middle-level Imight, he could tell that Young Master Levi’s explosive speed was extraordinary.

Five breaths. Five seconds.

Levi ran a hundred meters.

A hundred meters away, Levi was panting, but he quickly returned to normal.

“100 meters, five seconds!” “This is too ridiculous.”

Levi was slightly shocked.

He vaguely remembered that when he was in university in his previous life, the passing time for the loom sprint was 14-9 seconds, and the highest score was

12.5 seconds.

He did not know the average running speed of ordinary people in this world, but because of malnutrition, except for a few knights, the overall rate was probably not as good as in his previous life.

Bolt was a monstrous sprinting genius in his previous life. He broke the world record, which was 9-58.

Only a few animals, like cheetahs, could sprint faster than him in the entire mammalian world. However, their endurance was not as good as his. Due to the underdeveloped cooling system, it was difficult for cheetahs to run at their limits for more than a few minutes.

As for him, although he was still slower than the cheetah, he estimated that he could last for about ten minutes in that extreme state.

“Too powerful. This is only a shallow breathing technique but is powerful when cultivated to the limit.”

Levi was excited.

“How fast will I be if I can find an Excellent or Perfect speed-type breathing technique and cultivate it to the maximum?”

“Alright, alright. Stop fantasizing and continue the test.”

Next, Levi planned to test his attack speed and dodging ability.

All martial arts were invincible. The fastest speed was the only way to long success!

The Frost Wolf Breathing Technique was a speed-type breathing technique that trained one’s agility and flexibility in many aspects.

“Fred, now you can use your strength to spar with me. You don’t have to worry about hurting me anymore. I want to see what my true strength is now and what my limit is!” said Levi confidently to Sir Fred. Sir Fred smiled, “Young Master, you said so yourself.”

“Come, attack me fiercely!”

Then, Levi unsheathed his sword. His Frostmourne was ready! “Alright, if you want out, just tell me to stop, Young Master.” Sir Fred’s expression was solemn as he pulled out his Daybreak!

Then, he attacked Levi.

Sir Fred did not use the Golden Cross Slash. This sword technique was purely a killing move. He used Basic Swordsmanship.

Levi also used Basic Swordsmanship.

The two official knights moved around in the open space, attacking like a storm. Both sides moved aside to confront each other calmly.

The sound of slashing echoed throughout the castle.

Unknowingly, Levi and Sir Fred had exchanged hundreds of moves, and both sides seemed to be evenly matched.

“Fred, don’t give in to me. In a real battle, the enemy won’t give in to me,” said Levi solemnly.

Fred smiled bitterly and said, “Alright then. But I’m almost at my limit. Young

Master, your strength is not much different from mine as a mid-level knight.”

Then, Sir Fred suddenly exerted his force. The Serpent Vulture Breathing Technique he cultivated was also good at speed, and its rate was even faster than Levi’s Frost Wolf Breathing Technique.

Serpent Vultures were birds of prey that preyed on various ferocious venomous snakes. They had long eagle claws and were capable of dodging the attacks of venomous snakes known for their speed.

Therefore, even if Levi did his best, Sir Fred could deal with him quickly. Of course, the most important reason was the difference in their realms. After all, Sir Fred had been a knight for more than ten years and was a mid-level knight, while Levi had only just stepped into the realm and had not accumulated enough experience.

In the end, Fred put away his sword and gasped for breath. He sighed, “Congratulations, Young Master. Your strength has already far exceeded my expectations. It won’t be long before you can surpass my old bones..”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 44 - Chapter 44: Forging the Fourth stage! Please Read It!

Chapter 44: Forging the Fourth stage! Please Read It!

Translator: Nyoi-Bo Studio Editor: Nyoi-Bo Studio

Levi panted heavily and smiled, “Thank you, Fred.”

...

Wisps of faintly discernible black gas pervaded the muscles of his legs. This was the black gas born from the Frost Wolf Seed.

This black gas allowed Levi to move faster than ordinary people, allowing his dodging and movement techniques to reach a new level.

“Not bad. I’m one step closer to becoming a better warrior.”

Levi stretched his muscles and bones. The Frost Wolf and the Black Snake Seeds lay dormant in his heart.

Vaguely, Levi could see that the Frost Wolf Seed was being suppressed by his Black Snake Seed. It was like the instinctive bloodline suppression of a creature, or rather, the suppression of a superior over a subordinate.

There was also suppression between breathing techniques.

Breathing techniques born from excellent levels would also suppress the shallow levels.

This was a pattern that Levi had discovered after cultivating multiple breathing techniques.

“The Frost Wolf Breathing Technique has reached its limit. Next, I’ll prioritize the Siren Breathing Technique recorded in that booklet. The Giant Bear Breathing Technique can also be put on the agenda.”

Levi muttered, “Breathing techniques that can shrink bones and change body size are rare. They are handy to me.”

With his current realm and experience, he could not use shallow breathing techniques for too long.

It would not cost him too much to develop new breathing techniques.

Moreover, the special effects of these breathing techniques were beneficial to Levi.

After returning to the castle, Levi went to the Forging Area.

“Young Master Levi, this is the steel helmet I forged. Please take a look.” Little Milan showed Levi the results of her forging.

Levi said amiably, “Hmm, not bad. You’re now a mature Official Blacksmith. I’m rather busy with work, so I’ll need you to pay more attention to the forging industry in the territory. If we can exceed the quota this year, I’ll ask the butler to give us more money at the end of the year.”

“Thank you, my lord.”

Little Milan was flattered and went back to work.

Levi also found a place to continue forging armor.

He wanted to raise his Forging skill to the fourth level in one go.

About a week later, after spending a lot of time forging, Levi’s Forging skill had finally reached Level 4.

[Forging: Level 4 (222/20000). Special Effect: Fine Grade Certainty. Wind Axe.]

[Wind Axe: You could create a gust by wielding the axe. You are extraordinarily skilled. Your forging efficiency is extraordinary.]

“Is this the special effect of level 4?”

“Not bad. This way, the future production of weapons and equipment will increase greatly. I’m closer to saving money to arm a cavalry.” Levi muttered to himself as he looked at the special effect.

He was already at level four, but it was still not his limit.

This meant that this skill was profound.

Levi could not help but think of the Blacksmith Master, the Flaming Hammer, Hagrid Eamon.

He wondered what proficiency level the legendary blacksmith’s forging was.

Levi sighed regretfully, “It’s a pity that the legend has died. There’s no longer a publicly known Blacksmith Master in the kingdom.”

After reaching the fourth level of forging skill, in the remaining time of the First Moon, besides cultivating breathing techniques, Levi spent all his time developing armor.

With the unique effect of level four forging, his forging efficiency doubled.

His forging efficiency was already far higher than ordinary blacksmiths.

In the time it took for Little Milan to forge one set of armor, Levi could generate six sets of armor. The difference was prominent.

Just like that, two months flew past without him realizing it. Levi forged iron and practiced cultivation. He had successfully mastered the Siren Breathing Technique, and now it was time for him to gain experience.

With the arrival of the Month of Germinal, the winter snow began to melt, and the coldness slowly faded. Tiny green buds began to emerge in the frozen soil, and the breath of spring descended on this valley.

On this day, on a muddy path, Levi led a small group of soldiers, and an old cow pulled a cart full of weapons and defensive equipment covered in hay.

In the past winter, the Black Water Valley had produced 30 sets of armor. Levi kept half of the best quality ones to equip his team.

He planned to sell the rest in Icewind City in exchange for gold coins and repurchase some ambergris.

Currently, there were still fifty soldiers in the Black Water Valley. However, the difference was that these fifty soldiers had become full-time soldiers instead of nart-time militia-

With their significant earnings from forging, Levi estimated that the annual income of the Black Water Valley would increase by many times this year, quickly reaching 400 to 500 gold coins.

This year, his forging efficiency again increased with his newest level. Levi was confident that his territory’s financial income would exceed 1,000 gold coins, an income many northern barons could not reach.

In Icewind City, a middle-aged noble in elegant clothes enjoyed dinner in a luxurious and dignified noble mansion. He elegantly cut the beef in front of him with a knife and fork, enjoying the delicious food quickly.

At some point, a figure wearing a black robe and a hood suddenly appeared behind him in the shadows of the candlelight. He was the Broker of the Bird of Death’s Voice organization, responsible for delivering information and intelligence.

“The Fantasy Goblin Knight who tried to assassinate Baron Levi has been missing for almost half a year. However, according to the intelligence we received from our spies in the Black Water Valley, Baron Levi is not dead. This means that the Fantasy Goblin Knight is likely dead, or for some reason, he gave up on the assassination and lost contact with us.”

“Now, that big client is doubting the professional ability of our organization. Therefore, Lord Pale Shadow has decided that you will continue to carry out the Fantasy Goblin Knight’s failed mission and restore our organization’s reputation. Since you are a veteran silver-medalled assassin, the big client raised the commission amount to 300 gold coins.”

“This is a deposit of 100 gold coins. Lord Pale Shadow has high hopes for you.

You must be careful this time to ensure success.”

The nobleman, enjoying the delicious food, took the bag of 100 gold coins from the Broker and shook it gently. The sound of metal clashing against metal was so beautiful.

He asked softly, “Where is this Baron Levi now?”

“He’s in Icewind City. According to the spies, he’s wearing a white wolf mask, so it should be easier to find him,” responded the Broker.

“I got it. Wait for my news.”

The middle-aged noble waved his hand, and the Broker disappeared into the darkness.

The middle-aged man carefully put the 100 gold coins he had just obtained into the iron box in his house and locked it up. More than 3,000 gold coins were inside, which was his savings for the past decades.

He tidied his clothes in front of the bronze mirror, picked up his sword, and blew out the candles in the room.

Lord of Shadows, may this assassination be completed flawlessly..

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 45 - Chapter 45: Five Shadows of Death!

Chapter 45: Five Shadows of Death!

Translator: Nyoi-Bo Studio Editor: Nyoi-Bo Studio

The middle-aged noble was named Bernard. His father was once a baron in the North.

...

When he was very young, his terrible gambling father sold his baron fief, and the whole family moved to Icewind City.

This made him full of hostility towards his father. Because of his father, he could not become a noble of the feudal land and could only live in the crowded Icewind City. With lowly civilians.

Therefore, he had been working hard on his cultivation since he was young and had successfully become an official knight. He had cultivated the breathing

technique passed down trom his ancestors to the highest realm and killed his gambling father.

When he was young, Bernard accidentally came into contact with the faith of the Shadow Lord and quickly became a believer. With his strength as a mid-level knight, he joined the Bird of Death’s Voice and gradually became a Silver Assassin.

The assassin system of the Bird of Death was divided into Bronze, Silver, Gold, and Shadow Assassins.

Gold, silver, and bronze assassins all needed to be assessed and evaluated. It was similar to a title. Generally speaking, one could become a bronze assassin if one had the strength of a low-level knight and had completed five successful assassination missions. The silver medal required the power of a mid-level knight and fifteen successful assassinations. The gold medal needed the strength of a high-level or peak knight and more than 30 successful assassinations.

As for the Shadow-level Assassins, there were only five of them, Imown as the Five Shadows of Death. They were the closest existences to the Shadow Lord and his representatives in the human world!

At the same time, they were also five genuine Grand Knights!

No one knew the true identity of the Five Shadows because the members of the Bird of Death’s Voice organization and the Five Shadows were always in a one-way relationship.

On the surface, they might be wealthy merchants, or they might be counts or even grand dukes. In short, they were highly mysterious.

“Fantasy Goblin has been a Bronze Assassin for so long, but he still failed. Baron Levi is quite strong, so we can’t underestimate him.”

Night gradually came, and the stars appeared.

Bernard wore his night suit, and his entire body merged perfectly with the darkness. According to the information provided by the Broker, he sneaked toward Levi’s location.

Bernard’s nickname in the organization was “Shadow Hunter,” which was related to the breathing technique he cultivated. He did not develop the Siren Breathing Technique. Instead, he produced the Bloodline Breathing Technique passed down in his family: Shadow Leopard Breathing Technique. It was a technique that was highly agile and stealthy.

In Bernard’s opinion, the Fantasy Goblin Knight’s failure was most likely due to carelessness and underestimation. Otherwise, how could Baron Levi, who was only in his teens, be a match for an official knight good at assassination?

Bernard muttered, “After completing this mission, I can stop. After saving over 3,000 gold coins, I should be able to redeem our family’s fief.”

He had waited for this moment for far too long.

Levi bought a “Nameless Wine” cup in the Shining Tavern to commemorate the Thousand Faced Knight.

The lady boss rested her chin on her hand and drank wine in boredom.

The knights, sworders, and masked nobles chatted in the tavern.

Not long after, a burly knight in armor walked in. It was the knight who had traded with Levi.

He was the Wild Boar Knight that Sir Fred mentioned, the leader of the Wild Boar Gang.

He was now a member of the Wilderness Brotherhood, and his status could be high.

The Wild Boar Knight frowned as he approached Levi. “Why was the supply a little low some time ago?”

“I was a little busy a while ago,” answered Levi.

The Wild Boar Knight looked at White Wolf Geralt and said in a low voice, “I can feel that you seem stronger than before.”

Levi did not say anything. Instead, he asked, “Did you bring the money?”

Seeing that the White Wolf Geralt had no intention of talking to him, the Wild Boar Knight did not get angry. Instead, he took out the money and showed it to Levi. The gold coins in the bag made a crisp sound.

Levi brought the Wild Boar Knight to the delivery point outside the city and handed over the goods.

After all, too many armors and weapons were involved, and it was inconvenient to enter the city. Therefore, Levi later made an appointment with the Wild Boar Knight. The two sides would trade at a place Levi chose outside the town and only meet at the Shining Tavern.

With his current strength, he did not have to worry about being robbed by him.

The Wild Boar Knight asked someone to load the goods into the truck and said, “The quality of your armor is not bad. I can tell that you are a very talented blacksmith. If you join my organization, we will give you more helpers and a blacksmith like you a stage to display your talents. Perhaps you can become a legendary Blacksmith Master like the Flaming Hammer.”

Levi shook his head and said, “There’s no need.”

The Wild Boar Knight left resentfully because he knew there was no hope of inviting Levi.

Levi told his soldiers, “You guys return to the territory first. I still have some things to do.”

“Yes, my lord.”

Levi returned to the Shining Tavern. When trading with the Wild Boar Knight, Levi felt that the Wild Boar Knight, who had once regarded domineering, was alright. He was confident that he could kill him if they fought.

However, that was unnecessary. Even if the Wild Boar Knight was his enemy, he could bring him benefits. There were no eternal friends, only lasting benefits.

During his extended stay at Shining Tavern, Levi did not find the knight who sold ambergris. He planned to remain in Icewind City for a few days. Levi would have to think of other ways to get ambergris if the knight did not come in these few days.

Levi did not know that a Silver Assassin had targeted him from the Bird of Death’s Voice.

Bored, Levi decided to look at the quests on the Bounty Pane to see if he could obtain ambergris through bounty quests.

Not long after, he saw a related quest related. It was a noble also hunting for ambergris, issued three months ago, but no one has completed it.

Seeing this, Levi’s expression turned ugly. There was a high chance that he could not buy ambergris through bounty commission. Ambergris was getting harder and harder to obtain these days. It was all that d\*mn White Horse Knight’s fault. He had only advanced to “legendary” but monopolized all the ambergris!

“I might have to visit the Tuva Empire in two days.”

Levi did not want to go to the Tuva Empire unless it was essential. Unknown risks could always arise in unfamiliar environments.

While disappointed, he found a quest on the Bounty Pane that lit his eyes.

[An official knight is needed for a mission. The requirement is excellent archery skills.]

[Reward: 1 bottle of ambergris (convertible into gold coins of the same value)]

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 46 - Chapter 46: Black Rhino Knight and the Earthly Dragon Beast!

Chapter 46: Black Rhino Knight and the Earthly Dragon Beast!

Translator: Nyoi-Bo Studio Editor: Nyoi-Bo Studio

“What a coincidence!”

...

This bounty commission was tailor-made for him.

Levi even suspected that this quest was bait to lure him in.

This mission was issued seven days ago.

Logically speaking, with the rarity of ambergris, this mission should have been accepted long ago.

However, the fact that the mission was still there seven days later could only mean that the person who issued the mission had high requirements for archery.

Although he did not know what to do, Levi still accepted the mission as it was the only way for him to obtain ambergris. If he failed, he could give up and pay a small fine.

Not long after, the person who issued the quest came to Levi.

When Levi saw him, he was amused. It was the knight who had sold him ambergris.

In the end, it was he who could provide ambergris.

Fate was wonderful. Levi could not help but sigh.

However, this person did have access to ambergris.

The knight did not recognize Levi and asked severely, “Sir, have you seen the mission requirements? The archery skills demanded for this mission are incredibly high.”

The knight had a doubtful look on his face. After all, during this period, no less than ten people claimed to be master archers. After testing them, however, he found they were all liars and did not meet his requirements. “Won’t you know if my archery is good or not after you try it?”

Sensing his doubts, Levi said calmly.

“Alright, follow me.”

Then, the knight left the Shining Tavern. Levi thought for a moment and followed.

In the wilderness outside the Icewind City, this knight found a space and specially bought three snow rabbits from the hunter. These snow rabbits were alive and kicking.

“To confirm whether your archery meets my requirements, I need to test you,” said the knight.

“No problem.”

The knight nodded and opened the cage.

The three snow rabbits dashed in three different directions.

Not long after, they ran nearly a hundred meters.

“You can shoot now. If you can shoot two of them, you will pass,” said the knight. It seemed that he did not hold much hope.

If shooting one snow rabbit was tricky, striking a second one would be a Sisyphean task for most knights.

The snow rabbits were running too fast. If one had not learned the Instant Shot skill, the second rabbit would have been gone after killing the first one.

Levi did not waste any time aiming. He casually shot an arrow at a snow rabbit about to burrow into the bushes before him. He did not even look at the result of the hand and immediately drew his bow again to shoot a second arrow. This arrow was aimed at a snow rabbit running to the left. This snow rabbit had already run 100 meters away.

Then, under the knight’s shocked gaze, the arrows instantly killed the two snow rabbits.

As for the third rabbit, Levi withheld his arrow. Although he was confident of striking it, it would be unnecessary. Passing was enough. If he shot too many, it would expose too much of his strength.

He believed that this result was enough to convince the knight.

Sure enough, the knight reacted and could not help but cheer, “Your archery skills are indeed superb. You have already met my requirements. I will tell you about our mission.”

The knight introduced himself, “I’m Graff, a bounty hunter. May I know how I should address you?”

“You can call me White Wolf. I’m a free knight,” responded Levi.

To put it bluntly, a free knight was a wandering knight.

Some knights who did not have a fief liked to use the fancy term “wandering knights” on themselves. It was similar to how the unemployed people in his previous life wanted to call themselves freelancers or authors.

Graff did not say anything. The man called himself the White Wolf and did not want to reveal his identity. Judging from his manners and attire, it was evident that he was a noble knight and not a wandering one.

However, he was not interested in the man’s identity. He only needed his superb archery skills to help him accomplish something big.

Graff brought Levi to a mansion he had bought in Icewind City.

When Levi arrived, he found three knights in the mansion. One of them was more than two meters tall, and it was evident that he had cultivated a strength-based breathing technique. Beside him was an exaggerated long shield estimated to weigh more than a hundred pounds.

One of the other two was a rare female knight. In this world, men were superior to women. Under normal circumstances, whether it was the noble or royal family, it was rare for women to learn breathing techniques, so real female knights were rare.

This female knight was much smaller. She wore light leather armor wrapped around her petite but fiery figure. Coupled with her curly blonde hair and slender legs, she was eye-catching.

The last one was a middle-aged man. His weapon was a spear, and he was feeding his beloved horse in the stable.

The three of them were all official knights. They were all gathered in Graff’s mansion. It was obvious that they were here for Graff’s bounty mission.

“Your Excellency White Wolf, allow me to introduce you to the other three teammates of our operation. This strong man who is as strong as a mountain is the Black Rhino Knight. The beautiful and elegant lady is Red Spider Knight, and the gentleman feeding the horse is the Green Falcon Knight.”

“This time, we have gathered five official knights to ensure this operation is foolproof,” said Graff with a smile, looking confident. Levi asked, “What is the goal of our operation?”

Up until now, Graff had not said what he wanted to do.

Graff shook his head. He came to a warehouse in the mansion and opened the door. Inside, there was a machine that occupied a lot of space.

When Levi saw it, his expression changed slightly. This was a military Armor-Breaking Crossbow used in large- scale wars. It was rumored that it could tear through plate armor and even destroy weak city walls. “Our target this time is an Earthly Dragon Beast,” responded Graff.

Levi immediately turned around and left..

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 47 - Chapter 47: The Mysterious Human Heart

Chapter 47: The Mysterious Human Heart

Translator: Nyoi-Bo Studio Editor: Nyoi-Bo Studio

Levi’s expression changed as if he did not want to participate when hearing their target.

...

An adult Earthly Dragon Beast was a grand knight-level fierce beast. It was genuinely invulnerable. Although there were five official knights and a military-grade Armor-Breaking Crossbow, one could only hope to destroy such a beast. If something unexpected happened, they might lose their lives.

Levi needed ambergris, but it did not mean he could not cultivate the breathing technique without the Black Snake Secret Medicine. At most, he would need to spend more time.

He was only 16 years old. If he had become a grand knight before 30, he would not be inferior to a genius like his father.

Therefore, there was no need to take this risk.

If the so-called wealth would have to come from danger, how would it be different from gambling?

Levi did not like gambling. He wanted to do things with certainty.

With the proficiency panel, he could just slowly work on himself.

Seeing Levi leave, Graff shouted, “Your Excellency White Wolf, don’t go. Since I dared to hunt the Earthly Dragon Beast, I naturally have sufficient confidence. I’ve been observing that Earthly Dragon Beast for several years. Just a month ago, it fought with a grand knight of the Tuva Empire and suffered serious injuries. That grand knight also escaped with serious injuries. I paid a great price to borrow this Armor-Breaking Crossbow from the military, and I even invited three official knights with extraordinary abilities, like Sir White Wolf. With so much preparation, I can’t say I’m 100% confident, but I’m 70% confident we can kill the Earthly Dragon Beast!”

“How about this? After this, I will give you two bottles of ambergris.”

Graff had finally met a genuine master archer, so he did not want to give up. Levi’s archery skills were crucial to his mission.

Although the Armor-Breaking Crossbow was powerful, it had to be accurate. That was why Graff had tried recruiting knights with excellent archery skills from the Shining Tavern. However, after seven days, all he had gotten to know were scammers. It was not easy for him to meet a real master archer like Levi, and he did not want to wait any longer.

He was worried that if he continued waiting, given the Earthly Dragon Beast’s powerful body and self-healing ability, it would have recovered from its injuries.

Since the Armor-Breaking Crossbow differed from ordinary bows and arrows, as long as there was a master archer like Levi, the accuracy of the Armor-Breaking Crossbow would be multiplied.

As long as the Armor-Breaking Crossbow could accurately hit the Earthly

Dragon Beast’s vital organs, there was still hope for the five knights to kill the Earthly Dragon Beast. To put it bluntly, it was just a beast. How could it compare to humans who had tools and intelligence?

Levi stopped in his tracks and hesitated for a moment.

“Swear on the Heavenly Father that you’re not lying to me. Is the Earthly Dragon Beast injured?” Levi didn’t believe it.

“On the Heavenly Father, I, Graff, will never lie,” swore Graff.

In this world, due to the church’s brainwashing, people generally believed that Gods existed. Therefore, if one swore before God, there was still a certain degree of credibility. This was the state of the world here.

Levi’s heart skipped a beat. He was unsure about leaving in the beginning. After all, when he saw the Armor-Breaking Crossbow, he knew that his role in this mission to kill the Earthly Dragon Beast was to shoot long-range arrows.

It was not that dangerous. He just wanted to see if he could take the opportunity to extort from Graff. Otherwise, he would leave.

From the looks of it, Levi had achieved his goal.

“Alright, then I’ll say it. I’ll only be responsible for what I should do. If I encounter any danger, I’ll run away.”

Levi made it clear in advance.

“No problem. You need to shoot the vital organs of the Earthly Dragon Beast with the Armor-Breaking Crossbow. You don’t need to participate in the rest. As for the ambergris, I’ll distribute it to you after the task is completed. I don’t have any ambergris on hand now,” Graff hesitantly said.

Levi asked, “Sure. When do we start?”

“Tomorrow noon. The Red Spider Knights will need to prepare a highly toxic medicine to be smeared on the arrowheads,” said Graff.

“Sure.”

Then, Levi turned around and left.

“Your Excellency White Wolf! Tomorrow, we’ll meet at the western exit of

Icewind City. We’ll head to the Earthly Dragon Beast together.”

Then, Graff watched Levi’s figure disappear at the end of the street.

The Black Rhino Knight wiped his giant shield and sword and sneered, “Ha, looks like he’s a disciple of a great noble who came out to gain experience. He certainly cherishes his life.”

“I can feel the youthful and lively aura on that White Wolf. Although he’s wearing a mask, he shouldn’t be that old. It seems that he has just advanced to an official knight. However, to do so at this age, he shouldn’t be an ordinary noble. He should at least be the son of an earl. If he’s the eldest son, marrying him might be a wise decision,” said the Red Spider Knight proudly as she lazily stretched.

“Graff, will you give him two bottles of ambergris? An adult Earthly Dragon Beast’s gland can produce only about 20 bottles. If that guy can get two bottles by shooting an arrow without much risk, I’ll need four. I’ll be fighting a seriously injured Earthly Dragon Beast head-on,” said the Black Rhino Knight with a dissatisfied expression.

“I’ll be in charge of luring the Earthly Dragon Beasts. I’ll also be in great danger,” the Green Falcon Knight added.

“Can you kill the Earthly Dragon Beast without me concocting the poison? I want five bottles,” said the Red Spider Knight, crossing her arms.

Graff sneered, “I’m just trying to calm him down first. He’s just a noob who’s out training alone. How can I give him two bottles? As for you guys, don’t ask for too much. After all, only I know the location of the Earthly Dragon Beast, and only I can get this Armor-Breaking Crossbow. If you don’t want to do it, you can leave. Anyway, it was only challenging to find a master archer. A bunch of wandering knights in the Shining Tavern want to do your jobs. I gave you the mission because we have cordial relationships. Don’t let me down.”

The three knights stayed silent when Graff refused. It was difficult for wandering knights like them to make money, so they naturally did not want to give up this opportunity. As long as this mission was completed, they could earn many gold coins from ambergris..

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 48 - Chapter 48: White Blade and Thunderous Arrow

Chapter 48: White Blade and Thunderous Arrow

Translator: Nyoi-Bo Studio Editor: Nyoi- Bo Studio

After leaving Graff’s mansion, Levi walked towards a nearby inn. He passed through a damp, dark alley and vaguely felt someone was following him. He turned his head to look, but there was no one.

...

He felt something was off and silently circulated the Black Snake Breathing Technique. The Black Snake Seed danced with his heartbeat, and wisps of black gas flowed into Levi’s arms. If Levi’s clothes and armor were lifted, one could see the black gas enveloping his forearm. It was ferocious and terrifying, like a dense mass of black snakes.

Suddenly, he raised his head and noticed a black shadow attacking him from above. A dark blue dagger came down from above and stabbed his face. The blade was so fast that Levi only had time to block it with his arms.

Slash! First, Levi’s clothes were torn apart. Then, the iron rings on Levi’s armguard cracked and fell to the ground. The next moment, a sharp object cutting rubber could be heard.

Bang! Levi was sent flying backward, falling into the trash pile behind him. The giant black rats within were frightened and fled in all directions.

“Ouch.”

Levi did not have time to look at the wound on his arm because, the next moment, sharp throwing knives tore through the air.

Levi’s Frost Wolf Breathing Technique was activated to its maximum. Black gas from the Frost Wolf Seed rushed to his legs. Like an arrow leaving the bow, he ran out of the rubbish pile with a bang, sending the rubbish flying in all directions.

He used the black gas to cover his palms and pushed away these flying knives.

Knives penetrated the roads on both sides.

Clang.

With his Frostmourne unsheathed, he activated Golden Cross Slash and Ripple Force!

Frostmourne collided with the thin sword of the black shadow!

The black shadow snorted lightly. He felt a sharp pain in his hands holding the sword. The moment the swords collided, a strange force was transmitted from the other party’s long sword to his thin one, causing his light sword to tremble non-stop. It even tore his thumb and forefinger. The pain almost made him release the thin blade.

He immediately changed his tactics and stabbed his sword at Levi’s chest in a strange and tricky direction.

Levi finally saw the shadow. It was a man wearing black leather armor and a

night suit. On his face was a beak mask like the knight who had tried to assassinate him!

The Bird of Death’s Voice! It was this d\*mned organization again!

He did not think about why the organization had found him again, nor did he have time to consider why his whereabouts had been exposed.

Levi’s Frost Wolf Breathing Technique and Black Snake Breathing Technique were circulated to their limits. The violent white steam directly broke through the obstruction of his clothes.

Staring at Baron Levi, who was almost bathed in white gas, Knight Bernard was shocked. Generally speaking, knights could roughly determine their opponents’ realm with their white gas.

Baron Levy’s white aura was not something that a low-level knight could possess. Usually, only mid-level knights could own it after more than ten years of cultivation.

However, the information clearly stated that Baron Levi was only sixteen.

D\*mn it! Was he a sixteen-year-old mid-level knight?

Or was this not Baron Levi? Did he target the wrong person?

Even if it were a mistake, so be it!

He could not care less now. He had to bring back the head of the person before him!

In the blink of an eye, Bernard’s rapier attacks rained down on Levi like a storm, wanting to cut his opponent into pieces.

Levi had maxed out his Basic Swordsmanship, and his foundation was excellent. He blocked, provoked, and hacked. All kinds of movements were executed in one go, flowing like water. They were even more perfect than the experienced mid-level knight Bernard.

This shocked Bernard.

Levi was also shocked. This assassin was far more potent than the assassin who had tried to assassinate him.

He was like a black panther walking in the shadows, skillfully dodging Levi’s attacks and continuously counterattacking Levi with even more bizarre attacks.

In Levi’s opinion, this assassin’s strength was almost on par with Sir Fred’s when he was at full power. In other words, this was a mid-level knight.

A mid-level knight was one of the best among the knights.

After all, high-level knights and peak knights were rare.

For most people, becoming a low-level knight was the final destination.

The advantage of Levi’s excellent breathing technique, the Black Snake Breathing Technique, was revealed in the battle.

Although he was only a low-level knight, in terms of physical fitness, he was not weaker than the mid -level knight assassin. He was even more powerful than him.

In addition, he had cultivated the Frost Wolf Breathing Technique at the peak of the fourth level, so his attack speed and dodging techniques were not weaker than this assassin, who specialized in this skill.

Moreover, Levi’s Golden Cross Slash made it impossible for the assassin to display his true strength.

Every time he attacked, the ripple force made the mid-level knight feel like a bull had hit him. His hands and tendons felt like they were about to shatter.

Levi sneered. “Hah! Die!”

With a loud bang, the Black Snake Seed unleashed its full strength!

Sticky black gas covered Levi’s palm, allowing him to grab the blade of the mid-level knight with his bare hands.

“How dare you?!”

Knight Bernard was shocked. He did not expect Levi to dare to take the blade with his bare hands. Did he not want to live?

“Hah. You’re dying soon. My sword is smeared with Ring-tailed Sea Snake poison. You can’t withstand the sword’s sharpness even if you have the black gas defense!”

Bernard sneered. He watched as Levi’s palm started bleeding.

This guy was dead, for sure. Even a knight’s physique could not resist the

Ring-tailed Sea Snake poison. This poison was enough to put down a bull.

Levi did not care. He was indeed angered. This time, he had to figure out who was trying to kill him behind his back.

He grabbed the assassin’s thin sword and exerted force.

The assassin had to let go of his hands to avoid being stabbed.

He cursed, “Crazy! You’re crazy. You’re overloaded with your breathing technique. ”

He had used all his methods but was still not a match for the crazy person before him. Now that his weapon had been stolen, what was the point of fighting?

Immediately, he thought of retreating.

The assassination attempt had failed.

If he failed, so be it. As long as he stayed alive, there was hope.

Escape was the best strategy!

He immediately rolled and dodged Levi’s sword. Then, he stepped on the wall and climbed onto the roof.

The assassin’s movements were far too agile. Levi quickly approached an open area and watched from afar as the killer ran and jumped on the roofs.

Levi rubbed an arrowhead on the thin sword he had snatched, drew his bow, and nocked an arrow. The assassin was about to jump into a dark alley and slip away.

Levi accumulated his power.

The arrow was like wind and thunder, whistling as it came! The assassin cried out in pain and rolled down from the roof..

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 49 - Chapter 49: The Arrival of the White Wolf and Slaughter in the Night!

Chapter 49: The Arrival of the White Wolf and Slaughter in the Night!

Translator: Nyoi-Bo Studio Editor: Nyoi-Bo Studio

Levi’s hand, which the thin sword had cut, was already numb and itchy.

...

He knew that the poison had started to take effect. He usually needed the corresponding antidote in his previous life, but he did not have such a thing now.

He used his black gas to push the contaminated blood out of his body. Then, he washed the wound with clean water a few times. Fortunately, he used the black gas as a defense, so the damage was not significant, and the poison was not too much.

The Black Snake Breathing Technique was indeed powerful. After forcing out most of the poison, the remaining did not have much effect on Levi. Soon, his palm regained its senses.

The Black Snake Seed in his heart was trembling, constantly consuming the energy in his body and transforming it into wisps of black gas to remove the remaining poison.

After replenishing his food and bandaging his wounds, Levi left the place in the dark.

If he was not mistaken, the assassin should have also been poisoned. Levi did not know if he had the antidote on him, but with his mid-level knight cultivation, that bit of poison was not enough to kill him.

Levi’s arrow did not hit the assassin’s vital organs. As a mid-level knight, he was sensitive to danger. His superb combat awareness and muscle memory allowed him to dodge the fatal attack at a critical moment.

However, Levi was sure that he was injured. Now was the best time to deal with him.

Bernard pushed open the door of the lonely mansion with a stagger. He closed the door and locked it. An arrow shot him in the back, almost piercing his heart.

“Baron Levi is a master archer with such fine archery skills. The intelligence didn’t mention this!”

Despite being so cautious, Bernard did not expect the failure of this assassination. Not only did it fail, he was also seriously injured.

It was not that he was careless, but the enemy’s strength was not what the intelligence reported.

“Fortunately, Levi was poisoned. It should be acting up now. He will probably die soon. Even if he doesn’t die, he should have lost his ability to move. It probably won’t be too late to kill him after I deal with the arrow in my back and bandage myself.”

Bernard endured the pain and pressed down on the tail feather of the arrow. The arrowhead pierced from the other side, and the pain almost made him faint.

The arrowhead could only be taken out like this. If he pulled it out, the barbs on the arrowhead would pull out his internal organs.

Bernard cursed, “D\*mn it, little brat, when I’m done bandaging, I’ll make sure you die a horrible death!”

As a mid-level knight, beyond speed, his physique was not something ordinary people could compare to.

He could recover slowly if he treated this injury in time and followed up with medicine and nutrition.

All of a sudden, he sensed that something was wrong and flowed towards his heart. The leopard-like Life Seed above his heart started to tremble violently.

“Oh no, snake poison!”

Bernard was shocked and furious. He forced himself to calm down. Being agitated would only speed up his blood circulation and allow the poison to reach his heart faster.

Even if it were just a tiny amount of poison, the consequences would be unimaginable once it entered the heart.

“Shadow Lord, please bless your most loyal believer,” prayed Knight Bernard softly.

A black gas emerged from the Life Seed, sending the poison away from his heart.

Bernard was treading on thin ice and being extremely careful. This was completely different from when Levi had his palm cut.

After an extended period, a stream of poisonous blood spurted from the wound, and Bernard’s face turned pale.

He began bandaging his bleeding wound and taking medicine to heal his injuries. As an assassin, he naturally carried some life-saving drugs with him.

Knight Bernard muttered, “Phew, that was a blessing. The Shadow Lord still cares for me.”

Suddenly, the door fell with a bang.

A burly figure covered in white smoke used his large hands to straighten the white wolf mask on his face and appeared before Bernard.

“D\*mn it! How is this possible?”

Bernard was shocked.

What responded to him was Levi’s short arrow.

Bang, bang, bang, bang!

Four straight arrows were shot like flowing water!

Splat…

“Aaaaaaah!”

Knight Bernard screamed in agony. Arrows hit both his arms and legs. His limbs were in great pain, and he could not support himself. He lay on the ground with his back facing the sky. His face was still filled with disbelief.

The white wolf mask appeared above the knight. The eyes staring down at him were cold.

Levi’s Frostmourne slashed down.

Kacha kacha!

Knight Bernard’s limbs were chopped off, and blood flowed out.

Only that made Levi feel at peace.

“You! What do you want? Kill me!” Bernard did not faint. Instead, he endured the pain and shouted.

Levi stepped on Bernard’s lower bottom.

“Tell me who hired your people to kill me. If you want to die faster.” Levi sneered, “You don’t want your penis crushed by me?”

Bernard shouted, “You! You twisted thing!”

Kacha!

The next moment, a piece of meat detached from his body.

“Ahhh, you! You! Don’t… Ah!”

“I don’t know! I don’t know who wants to kill you! The organization’s Broker just handed me this mission. Our organization is highly secretive. Besides the Broker, the assassins don’t know who the employer is! Oh, right, the Broker will come to me tomorrow morning; you can ask him then. I swear on the

Shadow Lord that everything I said is true. I beg you, give me a quick death!

Kill me!”

Bernard’s heart was like dead ashes. He had already given up struggling. Without his limbs, he was no longer functional. Without his private organ, he was no longer a man.

Even if he was lucky enough to survive, he might as well die.

Levi chopped off Bernard’s head and dismembered him. He then piled the corpse pieces and threw them into the fireplace as firewood. He then began to rummage through the cabinets in the room.

Soon after, Levi found a locked iron box in an underground secret room in the room.

He used Ripple Force to cut open the chains.

A flash of golden light entered his eyes, almost blinding him.

The chest was filled with layers of golden coins.

Seeing so many gold coins, Levi’s eyes lit up, and his breathing quickened.

“I’m rich!”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 50 - Chapter 50: Too Weak!

Chapter 50: Too Weak!

Translator: Nyoi-Bo Studio Editor: Nyoi-Bo Studio

Levi did not expect his assassin to be loaded!

...

He poured all the gold coins he had looted into a small bag. He estimated about 3,000 gold coins according to their weight!

“Is the assassin business so profitable? I might as well stop being a broken lord and become an assassin instead.”

Levi was slightly shocked. He did not know that Knight Bernard, a Silver Assassin, had completed many past assassination missions. As the mid-level knight with the highest success rate, a commission could give him dozens or even hundreds of gold coins. Even without the commission, he could still gain a lot of gold coins by stealing from his past targets and rummaging through their property. 3,000 gold coins were expected.

Bernard was bent on redeeming his territory. After earning so much, besides some necessary expenses, he did not waste a single cent!

It was not challenging for him to make money, just that the fastest ways were through illegal means.

Making money would not be challenging if a person could disregard morality, law, and even his own life. It only depended on one’s efforts.

3,000 gold coins weighed over 15 kilograms and were now all in Levi’s hands.

Ordinary people would struggle to carry such a heavy chest, but not Levi, due to his incredible strength.

Levi searched the assassin’s house again, hoping to find his breathing technique inheritance diagram.

Until now, this assassin’s speed was the fastest among all the enemies Levi had encountered.

If it wasn’t for the assassin’s lack of understanding about Levi, with his strength as a mid-level knight, Levi might have already died.

However, to Levi’s disappointment, he did not find the inheritance diagram and could only give up.

It was late at night. The cold wind was chilly, and the night crows were cawing.

Levi held Frostmourne with one hand and sat at the long table in the assassin’s house. He ate the rations he had brought while waiting silently.

He had recovered from his previous shocks and returned to his peak state. The minor injuries he had suffered previously did not affect him at all.

He was happy that his family’s ancestral breathing technique was defensive. When encountering such a sudden attack, the defense was the key.

As time passed, Levi remained wide awake.

Before dawn the next day, light footsteps sounded on the streets outside the gate.

Levi’s eyes twitched, and his muscles tensed. He was like a leopard ready to attack.

A hesitant figure walked into Bernard’s mansion. He looked at the broken door and the bloodstains in the courtyard, full of confusion. It was the Broker who was in charge of contacting Bernard.

“What happened to Bernard? Did his house get robbed when he went on a mission last night?”

The black-robed figure had yet to react to the situation.

A figure as imposing as a demon god had already blocked the door. He wore a white wolf mask, and the sword in his hand was covered in blood. He said in a

cold voice, “You’re finally here. It’s your turn to die!”

The Broker reacted and exclaimed, “You! Are you Levi? You didn’t die? Where’s

Bernard? You killed Bernard!”

However, what greeted him was a cross-shaped sword light that cut through the darkness and brought light!

Boom!

The sword filled with Ripple Force was aimed straight at the Broker.

Brokers provided intermediary services to the Bird of Death’s Voice.

They were also members of the organization but were not in charge of assassinations, so they were not very good at combat. But even so, this Broker was an official knight.

He pulled out his sword and swung it at Levi.

Kacha.

Just one strike!

Under the Ripple Force’s effect, the Broker’s sword flew out of his hand. The Ripple Force engulfed his entire body, and it was intolerable to him.

He did not have Knight Bernard’s strength; even Knight Bernard had met with misfortune. He knew that he was no match for Baron Levi!

Flee! He had to flee!

Baron Levi’s strength was too terrifying. He had to tell the organization about this. There was no need to waste the lives of the organization’s members on him!

Unless the major client paid more money and invited the rare Gold assassins or even the Five Shadows to take action personally, the Silver and Bronze assassins would only be sending themselves to death!

He must have also killed the Fantasy Goblin Knight!

However, how could Levi let his only lead escape? He jumped like a hungry tiger pouncing on its prey.

The explosive speed brought by his level 4 Frost Wolf Breathing Technique was not to be underestimated. Although he was not as fast as the assassin, his rate was more than enough for the Broker!

Levi grabbed the Broker’s shoulder with one hand and pressed down hard!

Boom!

Levi’s heavy blow pressed down on the Broker, and his head struck the ground. He spat out blood, head oozing blood.

They were official knights, but Levi was significantly more powerful!

“Too weak! Too weak!”

Levi roared in rage as his sword pierced through the shoulder blade of the Broker, nailing him to the ground.

“Now, tell me, who sent you to assassinate me?!” Levi narrowed his eyes and gave off a dangerous aura.

“I’m sorry, I can’t comment.”

This Broker was quite stubborn. Even in this situation, he still refused to speak.

He was a death warrior trained by the organization. He was loyal and passionately believed in the Shadow Lord!

Only such a person could take on the critical role of a broker.

Levi slowly slid Frostmourne across his chest, causing his internal organs and flesh to dangle out of his body, blood flowing.

The Broker’s face was pale as he used his last breath to say, “Kill me. The Shadow Lord will resuscitate me, and I will make a comeback. I will become the cursed shadow that will never dissipate!”

Hah.

He waved Frostmourne and sliced the Broker in half.

“Keep silent if you wish. You have so much nonsense!”

Then, he searched through the Broker’s body, hoping to find some valuable clues. In the end, as he expected, he found nothing.

“Hah, you’re not going to say anything? If you have the guts, come and send more people! Come on! Sooner or later, I will catch you! ”

Levi’s eyes were bloodshot as he slashed his sword. After countless slashes, the Broker turned into minced meat, which was thrown into the fireplace. Sizzling sounds were heard.

Surrounded by the smell of roasted meat, Levi needed to go outside. He took a deep breath of the cold and fresh air outdoors and ate some dry rations to calm himself and regain his rationality.

By the time he fully recovered, the sky had already turned white. The first ray of dawn shone on Levi’s face, covered in blood and sweat. He washed himself in the bathroom and looked silently at himself in the bronze mirror.

Then, he confirmed that there was nothing valuable in this mansion.

He took out the pine trees that Bernard had stored for heating and piled them all up in the mansion.

He then spared a fire using flames from the fireplace. The raging fire devoured everything, and his figure disappeared from the mansion where the murder had happened..

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 51 - Chapter 51: Gold Belt for Murder and Arson!

Chapter 51: Gold Belt for Murder and Arson!

Translator: Nyoi-Bo Studio Editor: Nyoi-Bo Studio

Despite his misdeeds, Levi could not help but feel a sense of pride for his discovery.

...

The surprise of 3,000 gold coins made him feel a little smug.

A standard gold coin weighed about 6 grams. He carried dozens of kilograms of gold coins on his back. He did not dare to walk too shakily, afraid that others would know he had a bag of gold coins.

He pitied himself in his heart. If only he had a storage ring.

“Although I have a lot of money, I still have to gather ambergris. However, it’s not safe to carry so much money with me. I must find a place to hide and return to it after I finish my business here.”

Levi executed his plan immediately. He left the Icewind City, and after making sure that no one was following him, he ran towards the wilderness. After confirming a direction and walking a long distance, he reached a ridge covered in a dense conifer forest. He found a big tree that he could remember and began digging.

Once he correctly buried the gold coins and covered the area with some rocks, Levi patted the soil on the body and eliminated any traces of artificial excavation.

Finally, he turned around and left. He stood atop a big tree in the distance and quietly waited for an hour. No one appeared.

Only then did he feel relieved and run down the mountain.

It was almost time for the gathering with Graff.

Only when Levi heard from a passerby that Knight Bernard’s house was on fire did he know the assassin’s name.

Bernard’s house was very remote, and no one was there when the incident happened. In addition, there were no traces of the fire. With the low forensic level in this era. the Dossibilitv of finding the DerDetrator was not high. so he was not too concerned.

Near the western city gate of Icewind City, a carriage with goods slowly set off in the morning. Around the carriage were five knights of different figures. Some rode horses, while others walked.

It was Levi’s group. He had already met up with Graff and the others. After sufficient preparations, they headed for the Earthly Dragon Beast’s territory that Graff had mentioned.

“Everyone, before we begin this operation, let me emphasize our division of labor again. I’ll be in charge of finding the Earthly Dragon Beast. The Green Falcon Knight will use his speed advantage to lure the beast into the shooting range. The Black Rhino Knight will cooperate with the Green Falcon Knight and use his shield and defensive advantage to restrain the Earthly Dragon Beast. As for the Red Spider Knight, you’ll apply the poison you’ve prepared to the arrowheads and ensure His Excellency White Wolf can shoot without distractions.”

“No problem,” said the Green Falcon Knight.

“I hope nothing goes wrong.”

The Black Rhino Knight looked around and finally fixed his gaze on Levi. He believed he was the strongest among the five and would play the most crucial role. He was deeply suspicious of the White Wolf, who had joined the group last, and his archery skills.

“Alright, that territory is at the border between the Emerald Kingdom and the Tuva Empire. Besides being careful of the Earthly Dragon Beast, we must also be careful of the Tuva Empire. I’m worried that the Tuva Empire will also find traces of the Earthly Dragon Beast and send people to investigate. After all, it is still unclear if the seriously injured grand knight, who dealt with the Earthly Dragon Beast, is dead.”

Graff was also concerned about forming the team at such a last minute and repeatedly mentioned the things to note.

Levi was constantly on guard as he walked, looking for signs of the Bird of Death’s Voice’s appearance.

After two assassinations, Levi was now even more cautious.

For this trip, he had spent considerable money to buy a new high-quality chainmail in the city. He would wear it if it were not for the inconvenience of wearing plate armor for long-distance marching.

Apart from that, his quiver was also filled with arrows. He had the Black Snake Dagger in his left hand and Frostmourne in his right. He also had quicklime looted from the assassin in his pocket. He was ready to throw it at the enemy in the eye at any time. In short, he was fully armed.

After traveling for three nights, Levi and his team finally arrived at the Earthly Dragon Beast’s territory that Graff had mentioned.

This was a vast valley. In the middle of the valley was a dense forest. In the distance, there were towering snow mountains that stretched endlessly.

That was the dividing line between the Emerald Kingdom and the Tuva Empire. After crossing the mountains, there was a vast, boundless seaside hill and plains. There, the Tuva people lived. Unlike the Emerald Kingdom, the Tuva Empire was a feudal empire with a central power, so its overall strength was much more potent than the Emerald Kingdom. Before the Millennium Holy War, the Tuva Empire often invaded the Emerald Kingdom. The Emerald Kingdom declared war during the Millennium Holy War and recruited many noble coalition forces. The Holy War ended with the Tuva Empire withdrawing its troops, but the Emerald Kingdom suffered heavy losses.

The primary habitat of the Earthly Dragon Beast was the Tuva Empire. The Earthly Dragon Beast Graff would likely have migrated from there.

Because the road was getting harder to walk, the carriage was already having difficulty moving forward. Graff and the Black Rhino Knight directly carried the Armor-Breaking Crossbow and walked.

Finally, they placed the Armor-Breaking Crossbow on a stable high ground. Standing on the high ground, they had a good view of the valley.

“The Earthly Dragon Beast’s territory that I’ve marked is ahead. Next, Red

Spider Knight and Your Excellency White Wolf will make preparations here.

We’ll lure the Earthly Dragon Beast over. Your Excellency White Wolf,

remember, the Earthly Dragon Beast’s weak points are only its eyes and the area behind its eyes. That is its brain. Besides that, even if we penetrate the Earthly Dragon Beast’s other areas, it will be difficult to kill it quickly due to its huge size. Moreover, it is unrealistic to instantly kill the Earthly Dragon Beast with the poison that Lady Red Spider has concocted. Therefore, please do your best. Otherwise, we may not leave his territory alive even with the Earthly Dragon Beast injured.”

Graff’s expression was solemn. Without a doubt, the key to this battle was Levi’s accuracy. They might lose if Levi made any mistakes. Failure was secondary; the most terrifying thing was losing their lives.

That was why he had to emphasize it again and again. He wanted to tell Levi that if their team were to fail, Levi would be killed by the enraged Earthly Dragon Beast.

“Just do your job well. I won’t have any problems here,” said Levi calmly and confidently.

“I hope so.”

The Black Rhino Knight stared at Levi and turned to leave. The Green Falcon Knight and Graff immediately followed.

The Red Spider Knight took out a small bottle of medicine that emitted a strange fragrance from the inner lining of her impenetrable armor and opened her red lips slightly.

“This is the strongest poison refined from six types of precious and highly toxic substances. There is only chance. Your Excellency White Wolf, you must shoot accurately.”

The Red Spider Knight said with a smile, smearing the precious liquid on the arrowheads. If the poison were dipped too early, it would quickly evaporate, reducing efficacy.

“Believe me, with a beautiful lady like you by my side, I will shoot more accurately than you think,” said Levi calmly as he observed his surroundings..

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 52 - Chapter 52: The King of Beasts!

Chapter 52: The King of Beasts!

Translator: Nyoi-Bo Studio Editor: Nyoi-Bo Studio

The Red Spider Knight chuckled.

...

Levi was relaxed and was ready to shoot at any moment.

After the poison was applied, the two quietly hid beside the Armor-Breaking

Crossbow. The bushes next to them covered their figures. Levi could hear the

Red Spider Knight’s heartbeat. She seemed a little nervous and not as indifferent as she looked.

At the same time, a roar that sounded like a tyrannosaurus echoed throughout the valley.

Levi and the Red Spider Knight immediately became alert.

In the dense forest in the distance, the trees were quivering. Countless birds were frightened, and all kinds of wild beasts, whether docile herbivores or fierce carnivores, fled wildly after this roar.

As the booming voice resounded, all the living beings on the earth began to tremble in fear.

Even Levi, who was an official knight, felt a little uneasy.

This was the might of an Earthly Dragon Beast!

The king of all beasts on this continent!

Graff and his teammates were running for their lives in the dense forest. Behind them, an angry giant beast charged forward, knocking away the trees and boulders.

It was a giant-scaled beast that was comparable to a tyrannosaurus. It had a height of over three meters and a length of over ten meters.

Its entire body was covered with scales similar to a crocodile’s. Every muscle movement caused the scales on its body to emit a metallic sound.

Its four limbs were thick and powerful, just like the Sumerian rhinoceros. It was covered in layers of wrinkled skin, just like a knight’s heavy armor.

The Green Falcon Knight had already given up on his horse because he realized that even though the Earthly Dragon Beast did not run fast, its short-term explosive speed was not something his inferior horse could compare to.

Fortunately, he cultivated the Azure Falcon shallow breathing technique.

The Green Falcon was a legendary divine bird that soared in the sky. With a

flap of its wings, it could travel hundreds of miles!

The Green Falcon Knight was now like a diving gyrfalcon. He swept his arms backward in a running posture similar to Naruto. The Earthly Dragon Beast’s short-distance explosive speed was not as fast as his.

The furious Earthly Dragon Beast noticed this and charged at Graff, who was running slower.

Graff roared, “Black Rhino Knight, go!”

The Black Rhino Knight, sprinting away, turned his head. He gulped and looked at the hill-like Earthly Dragon Beast.

Even though he cultivated the Giant Rhinoceros Breathing Technique, which was powerful, and had plate armor and a giant shield, when he stood before this enormous beast, he instinctively began to fear.

Only then did he realize that the legends of the bards were too conservative in describing the power of the Earthly Dragon Beasts.

By the Heavenly Father, even a grand knight would find it hard to fight this thing head-on, right?

With every increase in weight, its strength increased exponentially.

“Black Rhino! Quick, lure this d\*mned guy away! The effective range of the

Armor-Breaking Crossbow was only 400 meters. The closer, the better!”

Graff quickly climbed up a tree as thick as a bucket, trying to dodge the Earthly

Dragon Beast’s attack. The next moment, the Earthly Dragon Beast crashed

into the tree, and the tree fell. Graff jumped onto another tree as he fell.

The Black Rhino Knight gritted his teeth and charged forward like a bull, stabbing his greatsword straight into the Earthly Dragon Beast’s butt.

Bang!

The sound of metal clashing!

The Black Rhino Knight’s greatsword seemed to have pierced through plate armor. It was impossible to break through its defense.

“Don’t waste your effort. Besides the specially made Armor-Breaking Crossbow, only a grand knight with a black gas weapon can break through the Earthly Dragon Beast’s defense!” said Graff.

Black Gas Entwined was a technique that only grand knights could master.

The next moment, the Earthly Dragon Beast turned around. A hideous wound was on its side like a spear had pierced it. The damage was profound, reaching straight into the bone marrow. However, it seemed to have begun to heal, and dense flesh had grown all over the wound.

The Black Rhino Knight roared, “Green Falcon Knight, come and help me!” Boom! The Earthly Dragon Beast leaped and chased after him.

The Green Falcon Knight turned around and saw the Earthly Dragon Beast chasing after the Black Rhino Knight.

it!”

His entire body was like a flash of green light. He threw a spear at the Earthly Dragon Beast ruthlessly.

The spear naturally did not break through the defense and fell to the ground.

The Earthly Dragon Beast was also confused by the three knights.

Although these three knights were weak, they stung non-stop like flies.

In addition, it had fought with a human powerhouse some time ago. Although the human powerhouse had been severely injured by it and escaped, the beast had also suffered considerable injuries.

It still managed to catch up to the slowest Black Rhino Knight. Then, it opened its mouth and bit at him.

The Black Rhino Knight used his long shield to block to attack, but the shield was also the victim of the attack.

Along with the sound of metal being squeezed, the shield deformed. The Earthly Dragon Beast’s bite force was apparent.

The Black Rhino Knight even brandished his greatsword, wanting to escape, but it was futile. His shield fell to the ground amid the battle.

At this moment, his face was filled with despair.

With a cracking sound, he was cut in half at the waist. The plate armor did not have much of an effect. The joint of the plate armor directly popped open. The Black Rhino Knight’s flesh and blood were dismembered. In the end, his legs fell to the ground. He howled in pain until he was bitten into fragments by the Earthly Dragon Beast and thrown away.

Humans were not tasty, so the beast vomited the remains.

Seeing his powerful teammate killed in a split second, Graffs heart sank.

The Earthly Dragon Beast continued to charge at the Green Falcon Knight, who was scared out of his wits. He used all his strength, almost exhausting his Life Seed, to inject black gas into his legs. His entire body was like a steam locomotive as he ran toward Levi.

Levi looked calm on the surface but was a little panicked.

“Your Excellency White Wolf, it’s up to you!”

The Red Spider Knight did not dare to stay any longer. She felt an imminent sense of danger and believed something terrible would happen! Her figure flashed and left the high ground.

Levi glanced at Red Spider, who was running away, and his eyes flickered with killing intent.

“A bunch of pigs. How unreliable.”

Three thousand meters.

One kilometer.

Four hundred meters.

Although they were within range, Levi did not shoot to prevent insufficient damage.

The Green Falcon Knight shouted, “Hurry and shoot! I can’t do it anymore!”

Three hundred meters.

Two hundred meters.

Like a deflated balloon, the Green Falcon Knight’s speed instantly slowed. He had run too much and could no longer hold on.

At this moment, the Earthly Dragon Beast had already caught up.

Just as its huge abyssal mouth was about to bite the Green Falcon Knight…

Whoosh!

A sharp air-piercing sound was heard.

Following the sound was a specially made, two meters long crossbow bolt!

Bang!

The crossbow bolt pierced through the scales on the Earthly Dragon Beast’s head, aiming for its vital parts.

One end of the arrow pierced through the Earthly Dragon Beast.

It roared in pain. It did not notice that there were still people behind the bushes on the high ground!

It flew into a rage and used its last breath to stomp on the frightened Green Falcon Knight. Then, it charged toward Levi on the high ground.

“It’s still not dead?”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 53 - Chapter 53: Justice Descends from the Heavens!

Chapter 53: Justice Descends from the Heavens!

Translator: Nyoi-Bo Studio Editor: Nyoi-Bo Studio

Levi did not run away immediately.

...

After firing the first arrow, he immediately fired the second.

The Red Spider Knight was hidden behind a massive rock in the distance. She withheld her breath as she heard the Earthly Dragon Beast’s roar approaching.

Judging from earlier screams, the Green Falcon Knight had likely died, like Black Rhino Knight.

She was still young. She was only 27 years old. With her rare identity and beauty as a female knight, she might be favored by earls or heirs and become a mighty countess!

On the hand, Levi’s second arrow had already been shot.

Blinded by blood, the Earthly Dragon Beast stomped on the rocks and dust as it charged toward Levi.

Bang!

The arrow did not hit the Earthly Dragon Beast’s vitals.

Instead, it shot toward the Earthly Dragon Beast’s front leg.

Levi finally realized that Graff was a fraud.

There was no way of reaching its vitals with one strike.

He might as well shoot at the Earthly Dragon Beast’s limbs first and cripple it.

As expected, the Armor-Breaking Crossbow shot into the Earthly Dragon Beast’s joints and broke its bones.

After a crack, the Earthlv Dragon Beast lost its balance and fell forward, rollinz.

Levi looked at the last Armor-Breaking Crossbow. He shot it at the Earthly Dragon Beast’s hind leg this time.

Another thunderous explosion.

The Earthly Dragon Beast’s scream was heart-wrenching.

“I’m breaking your front and hind legs. How are you going to run?

As Levi said harshly, he retreated far away and watched quietly. After some thought, he took out his arrow.

It shot toward the Earthly Dragon Beast’s eyes.

Finally, the poison that the Red Spider Knight had concocted began to take effect.

The poison that was said to be able to kill hundreds of people with a single drop was indeed extraordinary.

The Earthly Dragon Beast’s body, more substantial than a grand knight’s, began to tremble.

Not long after, the Earthly Dragon Beast became weaker. Graff did not care about the corpses of his two fallen companions. He grabbed the Black Rhino Knight’s greatsword and stabbed it into the Earthly Dragon Beast’s eye. He stirred it vigorously to ensure that the Earthly Dragon Beast was dead. Then, he sat on the ground, panting.

He was ecstatic in his heart. He had successfully killed an Earthly Dragon Beast.

Besides the precious ambergris, the scales, skin, and even the Earthly Dragon Beast bones could be sold at high prices.

The meat of the Earthly Dragon Beast could have been sold for a lot of money, but Graff was not sure if anyone would buy the poisoned meat.

Graff had previously calculated that the entire body of an adult Earthly Dragon Beast, including the ambergris, was worth more than 5,000 gold coins!

It was a massive sum of money!

With this massive sum, he could buy a good baron’s land and become a noble!

Or rather, he could go to the church, buy a normal official position, and become a noble clergy. From then on, he would no longer need to be a bounty hunter or a smuggler!

He could enjoy his life!

It was all worth it after planning for so long!

As for the death of his two companions, Graff merely felt a tiny bit of disdain.

It would be better if they died. That way, he could give them less ambergris.

The Earthly Dragon Beast was dead, and it was time to distribute it.

Only then did the Red Spider Knight walk over leisurely. Levi also walked around with a calm expression.

“Your Excellency White Wolf, thanks to you, we succeeded. I, Graff, have never seen a master archer like you,” said Graff with a smile.

“Cut the crap. According to our previous agreement, let’s start collecting the ambergris,” responded Levi.

Graff quickly nodded. “No problem, I’ll do it.”

Then, he took out some special small bottles and removed the glands from the Earthly Dragon Beast’s mouth.

Although the Earthly Dragon Beast was huge, the ambergris-producing gland was only the size of a coconut. It was unknown how much ambergris was inside.

A unique fragrance filled the air. Soon, Graff took out all the ambergris. There were thirteen bottles, which was much less than he had expected.

This displeased Graff, whose back faced Levi and the Red Spider Knight. He could not help but sigh in his heart. If there were more than 15 bottles, Graff would not mind giving Levi two bottles. However, there were only 13 bottles now. He hesitated for a moment before finally making a decision.

When he turned around, the short sword in his hand that was used to extract the ambergris gland stabbed toward Levi’s neck.

He shouted, “Red Spider! Do it!”

The Red Spider Knight seemed to have also been prepared for this, stabbing a poisoned dagger at Levi from behind.

She had prepared only one portion of that secret poison but two vials!

A poison strong enough to poison an Earthly Dragon Beast would be lethal to Levi.

Levi thought it was reasonable for Graff and the Red Spider Knight to betray him despite immense benefits.

He had already seen through it. From the conversation between Graff, Red Spider, and the others, he could tell they had known each other for a long time. Their relationship was not ordinary, so how could he, an outsider, not be on guard? Especially at a time like this when they were distributing benefits!

Therefore, Levi had already prepared himself for a sudden attack.

When shooting at the Earthly Dragon Beast, he was confident that he could hit the Earthly Dragon Beast from three to four hundred meters away.

Why had he waited for 200 meters before firing? The goal was for the Earthly Dragon Beast to finish off Green Falcon Knight.

After all, among the four of them, only the Green Falcon Knight’s speed could suppress Levi’s Frost Wolf Breathing Technique, which was at the peak of Level 4. He could easily endanger Levi. Only Graff and the Red Spider Knight were left after dealing with the Green Falcon Knight and with the Black Rhino

Knight already shredded to pieces. Even if they were to betray him suddenly, Levi was confident he could kill them both!

He executed Frost Wolf Breathing Technique to his best potential!

Boom! Levi’s body burst forth with terrifying power!

He jumped almost as high as a person and dodged the Red Spider Knight’s stab. He even threw a handful of quicklime at her!

This caught the Red Spider Knight off guard and made her narrow her eyes.

Levi pulled out Frostmourne and slashed at her in a split second.

Take this!

Golden Cross Slash! Ripple Force!

The Red Spider Knight did not expect Levi’s breathing technique to reach such a high level.

Furthermore, she thought Levi used a strength-type breathing technique when she saw his burly physique. She did not expect him to be so fast, second only to the Green Falcon Knight. He had obviously cultivated a speed -type breathing technique, which was far above hers!

She used her dagger to block Levi’s attack, but the Golden Cross Slash broke her blade.

Her beautiful face turned pale. In the next moment, the sword light of the cross-cut directly split her into four!

The attacks from Graff were caught by Levi’s bare hands, filled with black gas. He looked at Graff, revealing his silver teeth and a mocking expression.

“Too weak! Too weak!”

Levi grabbed Graff’s short sword and kicked the shocked Graff, sending him flying.

Who was he? How many breathing techniques did he cultivate? How could he hold my sword with his bare hands?

The moment he fell to the ground, countless questions flashed through his mind.

Enduring the pain, he stood up shakily and tried to escape with the ambergris.

Bang, bang, bang!

The arrows were like thunderclaps.

Graff turned around to say something, but he could not. His neck was pierced.

He fell to the ground and died with an unwilling expression.

If he had known that Levi was so influential in close combat, he might not have given up his life for those few bottles of ambergris.

However, there were no ifs in this world!

“Fear makes you forget the most important thing. When facing a master archer, never try to run away with your back facing him!”

Levi walked up to Graff and cut off his head..

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 54 - Chapter 54: The Man-Faced Spider Breathing Technique!

Chapter 54: The Man-Faced Spider Breathing Technique!

Translator: Nyoi-Bo Studio Editor: Nyoi-Bo Studio

Many people had the mentality of being lucky and greedy.

...

Levi’s contribution to this operation was worth two bottles of ambergris.

Even if Graff gave Levi two bottles of ambergris, he still had many bottles left for himself. However, he became greedy. He deserved to be punished. “Fortunately, I have long been wary of your small team and am strong enough.”

Ever since becoming an official knight, he discovered his strength was far more potent than imagined after his past battles. Besides the previous sneak attack by the mid-level knight assassin, he had fought against other knights without getting hurt.

His opponents had all been official knights, but the difference was too significant.

Hence, Levi did not dare to be arrogant and complacent. Instead, he learned that there would always be someone better than him.

Levi, out of danger, began cleaning up the battlefield.

First, there were 13 bottles of ambergris. Levi calculated that with his current dosage as an official knight, one bottle of ambergris was enough for him to use the secret medicine for a month. Hence, he would not be lacking ambergris for an entire year.

Before the end of this year, he should be able to step into the realm of mid-level knight and cultivate the Black Snake Breathing Technique to the fifth level.

At that time, the Special Effect would be upgraded again, and his strength would rise to another level!

After putting away the ambergris, Levi began to rummage through Graff’s body. This person seemed to have platforms to obtain ambergris. Levi guessed that Graff might be a smuggler of ambergris between the Tuva Empire and the Emerald Kingdom.

In the end, he found nothing besides finding over a hundred gold coins.

“D\*mn, what a broke man.”

That said, no one would carry much money with them under normal circumstances. That would be too inconvenient.

Levi went to the Red Spider Knight, who had been dismembered. He was very curious about the Red Spider Knight’s poison refining technique, so he wanted to see if any secret manuals could give him some experience.

Unexpectedly, he found it.

“What a woman. She keeps all the good stuff under her breasts,” Levi said, looking at the pile of bottles and jars stained with blood. These were the ingredients used to make poison.

Other than that, there were dozens of gold coins and a piece of parchment.

On the parchment was a breathing technique inheritance diagram.

This breathing technique was called the Man-Faced Spider Breathing Technique.

There were tiny people with different postures and movements surrounding a strange-looking red spider that was as big as a house and had eight human faces. This should be the Man-Faced Spider, a terrifying and strange existence in the legends.

Levi stared at it. This breathing technique was a little strange. It did not focus on the usual attributes that Levi was familiar with, such as strength, physique, defense, and speed. Instead, it focused on a very magical aspect: Perception.

The concept of Perception was highly mysterious. One could sense the subtle vibrations of gases, liquids, and solid objects coming from all directions through the hairs and skin on one’s body.

Any movement within the range of Perception could be sensed without needing vision and hearing through Perception.

In short, this was a necessary skill for blind people.

But this breathing technique was the weakest among all the basic breathing techniques.

That was why the Red Spider Knight was so weak. In Levi’s opinion, this was a purely supplementary breathing technique. It was an extremely specialized breathing technique to enhance a combat breathing technique. Otherwise, it would be useless, no matter how strong one’s Perception was. “Interesting. It’ll be worth practicing.”

Then, Levi put away the breathing technique inheritance diagram.

The Man-Faced Spider Breathing Technique also had a secret medicine that was slightly special. It was not used to assist cultivation but to poison. That was why the Red Spider Knight had mastered many tricky and dangerous poison formulas.

Then, Levi went to the Green Falcon Knight and Black Rhino Knight corpses. Unfortunately, there were no breathing technique inheritance diagrams, only a few gold coins. Originally, Levi wanted the breathing technique that the Green Falcon Knight cultivated, but now it seemed that he could only give up.

Under normal circumstances, people would not carry the breathing technique inheritance diagram with them. The Red Spider Knight had to take it with her because the poison formulas she needed were all on the inheritance diagram.

Nonetheless, the Black Rhino Knight’s armor, shield, and greatsword were not bad, so Levi took them without hesitation.

After looting, Levi humanely cremated them to prevent them from being preyed on by wild beasts.

Finally, Levi set his eyes on the hill-like corpse of the Earthly Dragon Beast.

He was most worried about how to bring back this corpse worth at least a thousand gold coins.

The Earthly Dragon Beast was more significant than any existing terrestrial mammalia Levi had seen in his previous life. It would be difficult for him to bring such a big fellow back to his territory.

However, he would never leave the Earthly Dragon Beast’s corpse here.

That was simply a waste of a treasure. The Earthly Dragon Beast was a treasure, and Levi had already considered its use.

Since Levi was not in a hurry to return to his territory, he began dealing with it after managing the four corpses.

The scales on the Earthly Dragon Beast’s body were tough. Levi spent a lot of effort prying the scales of the giant dead beast and cutting its stomach open. He took off the scales of the Earthly Dragon Beast one by one and piled them together. Besides ambergris, this should be the most precious part of the Earthly Dragon Beast’s body. After polishing these scales, they could be used to make armor. Although their hardness might be inferior to iron armor of the same thickness, they were light and could be made into high-quality scale armor.

Levi wanted to use the most rigid scales on the Earthly Dragon Beast’s back to forge a set of armor for himself, and the rest would be for Sir Fred and the three brothers.

However, the three brothers were still growing, and their bodies changed yearly. Therefore, Levi could only wait until they were fully developed before he forged their armor. By then, Levi would have three fully armored war bears with the strength of a high-level knight. They would be invincible in battles!

Levi patiently dealt with the Earthly Dragon Beast’s corpse in the wilderness. The bloody smell of the corpse attracted some wild beasts, but they were all killed by Levi and consumed as food.

Just like that, three days passed in the blink of an eye.

It took Levi three days to pry off all the scales. The Black Rhino Knight’s greatsword that he used was somewhat deformed.

However, looking at the massive pile of scales on the ground, Levi was satisfied. Although the flesh of the Earthly Dragon Beast had not decayed after such a long time, it had been contaminated by the Red Spider Knight’s poison. Levi could painfully let them go to waste. Otherwise, he would have liked to taste the meat of the Earthly Dragon Beast. It was worth mentioning that Levi also found dozens of gold coins in the stomach of the Earthly Dragon Beast.

This reminded him of the legend that the Earthly Dragon Beast liked to collect shiny things. He immediately looked at the Earthly Dragon Beast’s nest in the distant forest. Unfortunately, he was disappointed. Besides a few corpses, there was nothing inside. In the end, he could only leave resentfully.

After returning to the territory, Levi washed the Earthly Dragon Beast’s skin and dried it to make bags. He then filled the bags with scales and found the carriage they had abandoned earlier, filling it up with scales and the dismantled Armor-Breaking Crossbow. He headed in the direction they came from.

The Armor-Breaking Crossbow was mighty, and Levi wanted to find time to replicate it when he returned.

This time, he did not return to the Icewind City. He went to retrieve the gold coins he had buried. After that, he took a long detour. After half a month, he finally arrived at the Black Water Valley..

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 55 - Chapter 55: Levi, the Crazy Outlaw

Chapter 55: Levi, the Crazy Outlaw

Translator: Nyoi-Bo Studio Editor: Nyoi-Bo Studio

On the way home, Levi kept thinking.

...

Why did an assassin target him the moment he left Black Water Valley? Why was he recognized even though he wore a mask after entering the city?

He was also targeted when Sir Fred left the territory.

These two things could not be coincidences.

There was only one possibility. There was a mole in the Black Water Valley!

A mole had been telling the Bird of Death’s Voice or others who wanted to kill him.

Levi was gloomy. The Black Water Valley was small, so finding the mole was not complex. He already had a plan in mind.

After returning to the Black Water Valley, Levi first hid all the gold coins in the small vault of his shelter. Other than keeping some daily expenses to maintain the castle, he had already thought about how to spend the rest.

Seeing Levi’s safe arrival, Sir Fred was relieved.

“Young Master, you’ve been gone for a month, and I’ve been worried sick,” Sir Fred said.

“Fred, I’ve gained quite a lot from this trip. I’m going to practice my breathing technique now. I have a problem, so I’ll have to trouble you to help me deal with it in the next few days,” responded Levi.

“No problem.”

In the year 1007 of the Holy Brilliance Calendar, the Month of Green Grass, there was a rumor that the star of the Jade Royal Family, the legendary knight of the Emerald Kingdom, and the so-called first person under the legendary knight, the White Horse Knight, had failed to break through to the legendary knight realm. It was unknown whether this news was accurate or not.

Afterward. the Roval Familv claimed this was a rumor, and the White Horse

Knight was still on the road to the legendary realm. The final result was not released.

If the White Horse Knight could become a legendary knight, he might be the first legend born after the millennium.

Jade Royal Family’s status would also rise. A legendary knight was enough to intimidate many ambitious nobles and underground forces.

In Icewind City, the church’s investigation of the fire that had occurred more than a month ago concluded. Someone likely had murdered Knight Bernard and set his mansion on fire. The church had found his remains in the ashes of the fireplace in his estate. The church expressed its severe condemnation of such murder and arson.

For a while, everyone in the city panicked. Knight Bernard was humorous and thrifty, but he died at the hands of a nameless madman. Where was the perpetrator’s conscience?

Moreover, Knight Bernard was a real knight, a mid-level knight at that. Even he was not a match for this madman. In the entire Icewind City, besides the Earl of Silver Mountain and a few high -level and peak knights, who could guarantee they could survive in front of this madman?

The Earl of Silver Mountain was furious. He thought that this was a provocation from the thugs. He mobilized his Silver Hunter Guards and began to patrol the Ice Wind City daily, swearing to fight against the dark forces to the end!

Meanwhile, in Black Water Valley, the culprit behind the murder of Knight Bernard, Baron Levi, was concocting a secret potion in the shelter. After some time, he had finally converted the 13 bottles of ambergris into a secret medicine. He would consume it while gaining experience.

In the shelter, Levi muttered, “The soldiers disguised as me have already left the Black Water Valley. We’ll see who will take the bait.”

After returning to Black Snake Castle, Levi rarely showed his face in public. He had a feeling that there was a mole in the castle.

Therefore, he wanted to experiment tonight. During the day, he asked a soldier the closest to him in size and appearance to pretend to be him, wear his clothes, and ride his horse out of the Black Water Valley. He had released news that he would visit a friend in the Icewind City.

The Black Water Valley was only this big. If there were a mole, he would sneak out of the Black Water Valley to tip off the news when no one was paying attention. After all, mobile phones did not exist in this world, so one must tip off verbally. Levi wanted to see who would leave the valley tonight.

Levi did not know if this method would work, so he could only try it. If it did not work, he would think of other ways.

In the shelter, Levi cultivated while waiting for news.

His breathing technique cultivation had been delayed because he had been out for a month. However, now that he had the secret medicine, he could catch up very quickly.

After he took the secret medicine and cultivated the Black Snake Breathing Technique once, he was shocked.

The proficiency of the Black Snake Breathing Technique increased by 20 points.

As his realm increased, his breathing technique cultivation efficiency also increased dramatically, along with Levi’s appetite.

Unlike Sir Fred, Levi’s breathing technique was in a period of rapid improvement. After all, Sir Fred was old and had already begun to age. His vitality started falling, and his need for food was much smaller.

Levi was different. He was in the growing phase, and his vitality inflated. After Levi advanced to an official knight, his digestion and food consumption were several times higher than a Quasi-Knight.

Even though he ate more than a Quasi-Knight, he only went to the toilet once or twice daily. His Life Seeds efficiently absorbed most of the substances and nutrients in the food, which catalyzed the black gas and strengthened his physical fitness.

Although Levi had yet to advance into a mid -level knight, he could feel his proficiency and the volume of black gas in his body increasing. This was a process of constant quantitative change, and the key to qualitative change was the node of each realm.

After cultivating the Black Snake Breathing Technique, Levi began developing the Siren Breathing Technique. There were no secret medicines required for this breathing technique.

It had only been a few months since Levi started practicing the Siren Breathing Technique, and it was already at the second level, the proficiency bar more than half complete. Levi estimated that he would be able to reach the next level next month.

The more he cultivated the breathing techniques, the more Levi felt that despite their merits, whether speed or strength, they were about the same. Sometimes, Levi thought all breathing techniques might have originated from the same root.

All in all, Levi estimated that based on this trend, the higher his realm in the future, the more powerful breathing techniques he would master, and the faster he would be able to cultivate a breathing technique to its limit. He might even fully develop a breathing technique within a month.

Not long after he finished cultivating the Siren Breathing Technique, he vaguely heard the roars of the three brothers in the castle. Levi’s heart skipped a beat. It seemed that Sir Fred and the others had made a move. He stood up and left.

On a small path outside the castle, the three brothers surrounded a person, baring their teeth and glaring at the person.

Not long after, Levi and Sir Fred rushed over. The soldier was surrounded and looked flustered.

“My lord? You’re back?”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 56 - Chapter 56: Pale Shadow and Iron Mountain

Chapter 56: Pale Shadow and Iron Mountain

Translator: Nyoi-Bo Studio Editor: Nyoi-Bo Studio

Levi had one principle: Rather get 1000 killed than get one missed. He tortured the soldier who had sneakily escaped in the middle of the night.

...

This soldier was indeed a spy. He was a spy that the Bird of Death’s Voice had bribed to facilitate the assassination.

It had been a while since he had snuck into Black Water Valley. When Sir Fred left the castle, he was the one who reported to the Broker of the Bird of Death’s Voice.

Then, the assassin took advantage of Sir Fred’s departure to sneak into Levi’s castle at night and assassinate him.

Of course, this spy did not tell the Broker that Levi had already become a Imight. This was a fatal mistake on his part that caused the failure of the assassination.

However, this spy did not know who ordered his assassination.

The Bird of Death’s Voice was a professional team, after all. They did an excellent job of keeping their customers’ secrets.

However, given that the client hired so many assassins, even a mid-level Imight, he must be an influential figure, just like Levi and Sir Fred had guessed.

“Duke of Montenegro!”

Levi narrowed his eyes with killing intent, thinking of a countermeasure.

The fact that the Duke of Montenegro would hire assassins twice meant he would not give up until he achieved his goal.

With the Duke of Montenegro’s strength and status, Levi could imagine how difficult his future would be.

The Duke of Montenegro even bent the law to get him killed.

Levi did not know what else the Duke of Montenegro would do.

There were only two things Levi could do now.

One was to give up his territory and identity as a lord and wander the world to avoid the Duke of Montenegro’s pursuit.

The second was to continue being the Lord of Black Water Valley, but he would face unimaginable danger.

Ultimately, Levi decided to take it one step at a time. Both plans had pros and cons, and it was not easy to settle for now.

He would soon be able to advance into a and now that he had a lot of

gold coins, he could start expanding the territory’s military strength.

With his current strength, unless the Duke of Montenegro came personally, he would have no problem escaping.

In the end, Levi killed the spy.

“You’re still not careful enough. You have to be stricter with the review of the soldiers in the future, Fred,” said Levi to Fred.

“I’m sorry, Young Master. This is my dereliction of duty. This kind of thing will not happen again. ”

Fred felt extraordinarily guilty and uncomfortable.

As Young Master Levi’s knight, he had failed in his duty to protect the master. He had let down his master!

“It’s fine. I need some time. It won’t take too long. I’ll make these people who want me dead regret it!”

“Right, Fred, don’t forget to help me check out the Giant Breathing Technique and the Mellon family.”

Levi returned to the shelter and continued practicing his breathing technique.

It would not affect his cultivation even if the world’s end came.

Somewhere in the Emerald Kingdom, in a dark and gloomy black castle, rows of black crows stood on the roof court. Flocks of black crows circled in the dim yellow sky above the court.

The castle exuded an oppressive aura of death.

In the underground wine cellar of the castle, a gloomy, pale, and slender nobleman was tasting the wine he had collected for many years.

He picked up a glass of Blood Roland wine and went to the castle’s second-floor balcony. A red-eyed raven descended from the sky and landed on his shoulder. A letter was tied to its leg.

Red-eyed ravens were pets that could send messages faster and more accurately than messenger pigeons. Only a few of them were in the organization, and they were mainly used to contact important clients or trusted members.

He opened the letter. There was no signature inside. It read:

“Esteemed Lord Pale Shadow, I didn’t want to disturb you, an esteemed Shadow Assassin, by writing a letter. However, your organization has yet to reply to the mission I entrusted you some time ago. From the information I have so far, the person I want to eliminate seems alive and well.

“If your organization can’t complete such a simple task, then I sincerely doubt your organization’s professional standards. I’ll give your organization one last chance. If you can’t complete my mission, our cooperation may end. Sigh, the inheritance of the Thousand Faced Knight should not have failed like this….”

Seeing this, the pale-faced noble’s expression darkened. He held the stone railing with his right hand, and black gas surged from his fingertips. From afar, it looked as if the fingernails of his right hand had suddenly grown long and turned into sharp fingernails like those of a vampire.

The stone railings were deeply imprinted with scratches.

A moment later, the pale noble wrote on the blank parchment with a quill:

“Mobilize the Gold Assassin, Iron Mountain, and complete the assassination mission of Baron Levi. No matter what method you use, this mission must not fail! — Pale Shadow”

Then, the red-eyed raven flew off into the distance with the letter.

The noble’s expression was ugly. Even now, he still could not understand.

How did Baron Levi survive two assassinations?

The Fantasy Goblin Knight was a Bronze Assassin, so it was acceptable that he failed.

Knight Bernard was a Silver Assassin. Only thirty Silver Assassins were in the Bird of Death’s Voice, and each was highly precious.

However, not only did Knight Bernard fail to assassinate him, he even died.

Now, Pale Shadow did not know if Baron Levi himself had killed Knight

Bernard or if he had external help.

If it was the latter, he could still understand. If it was the former, then it was somewhat unbelievable.

He muttered, “Six years ago, he was just a coward who threw away his armor and gave up his territory to save his life. Six years…Did he undergo such a huge change?”

As a Shadow Assassin of the Bird of Death’s Voice, one of the Five Shadows, he did not care about Baron Levi. In his opinion, the only thing he could remember about him was his identity as the son of the famous Black Snake Knight, but that was all.

However, he had to protect his organization’s reputation and maintain its high professional standards, especially since this client was a significant figure. Whether it was strength or power, he was almost at the top of the pyramid.

And the Bird of Death’s Voice could not leave this cooperation, so he absolutely could not lose this customer.

Iron Mountain had been a famous Gold Assassin in the organization. He was a 30-year-old high-level knight and an illegitimate son of a great noble. He practiced the family’s excellent breathing technique. He might become a grand Imight in the future. His overall strength ranked fifth among the twelve Gold Assassins in the organization.

The Five Shadows of Death must be mobilized if even Iron Mountain failed the mission.

However, as the organization’s leader, all his past targets had been at least an earl.

If things progressed to the point where he had to assassinate a young boy personally…

The Pale Shadow might need to consider the disbandment of the Bird of Death’s Voice. What a shame.

They must stop embarrassing the Thousand Faced Knight..

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 57 - Chapter 57: Siren Breathing Technique and Bone Shrinking Transformation

Chapter 57: Siren Breathing Technique and Bone Shrinking Transformation

Translator: Nyoi-Bo Studio Editor: Nyoi-Bo Studio

In the Year 1007 of the Holy Brilliance Calendar, during the Month of Warmth, the Black Water Valley was vibrant with flowing water, lush green grass, blossoming flowers, and the buzzing of wild bees. The season of spring was in full bloom.

...

On the fields of the valley plain, serfs were diligently carrying out spring plowing work. Last year, everyone experienced a rare harvest year. Under the leadership of Baron Levi, the overall situation was stable and good. Everyone felt that the future was bright.

On the training ground, Sir Fred was training his soldiers. Almost half of the 50 full-time soldiers under Levi already had matching armor. Under his training, the soldiers were getting stronger. A few trustworthy elites had even cultivated the basic level of Non -Bloodline Bloodline Breathing Techniques.

The breathing technique was none other than the Siren Breathing Technique that Levi had obtained. Although it was not a strength-type breathing technique, if these soldiers had mastered it, they would have had no problem fighting on the battlefield in armor.

Moreover, they would be more agile and able to dodge more easily on the battlefield.

Of course, there were not many people who practiced breathing techniques. Only five militia captains were elected as captains. They were talented and trustworthy confidants.

Although Levi was rich now, he could not provide for all 50 soldiers to cultivate the breathing technique with the current financial situation of the territory.

He could only train five of them for the time being. If the effect were noticeable, when he had money, he would gradually build this army under his command into an elite soldier fully equipped with warhorses and armor and cultivate the Siren Breathing Technique.

Even if only one of the 50 advanced to become an official knight, it would still greatly help Levi.

Although Levi could kill official knights quickly, that was because Li Xiu had many breathing techniques and powerful archery skills.

Most of the more minor barons only had one official knight.

All in all, Black Water Valley’s current financial strength and military power should be considered above average among all the barons in the kingdom.

Levi did not delay his cultivation either.

Today, he upgraded the Siren Breathing Technique to the fourth level.

Although both were all basic breathing techniques, unlike the Frost Wolf Breathing Technique, the Siren Breathing Technique’s fourth level was not the limit. It could continue to upgrade if he worked hard.

[Siren Breathing Technique: Level 4 (1/20000). Special Effect: Beginner Speed, Bone Shrinking Transformation (Cannot be upgraded).

“Even if it’s a shallow-level skill, the Siren Breathing Technique from the Bird of Death’s Voice should be better than the Frost Wolf Breathing Technique of the Frost Wolf Family.”

Levi had only been practicing the Siren Breathing Technique for less than four months, but he had already reached the limit of the technique.

It seemed like he could cultivate it very quickly, but that was because Levi himself was an official knight. He also developed the Black Snake Breathing Technique and Frost Wolf Breathing Technique to the fourth rank. He achieved this with the proficiency panel and sufficient nutrition.

The benefits of this breathing technique were considerable.

This was because there was more than one special effect after the fourth level of this breathing technique.

When Levi saw the proficiency panel, he was shocked.

One had to know that the Black Snake Breathing Technique, an Excellent-level breathing technique, only had one special effect.

The Siren Breathing Technique was indeed extraordinary. Among the shallow breathing techniques, it should be of high quality. Otherwise, it would not have become the standard breathing technique of a powerful organization like the Bird of Death’s Voice.

Naturally, there was no need to talk about Beginner Speed. This was the same as the Beginner Speed of the Frost Wolf Breathing Technique. It gave Levi a slight increase in speed, but not as much as Levi had imagined.

Essentially, the breathing techniques possessed potent Special Effects. Through the Frost Wolf Breathing Technique, Levi harnessed the full potential of a shallow Level 4 breathing technique, experiencing its maximum impact.

Therefore, in terms of speed, unless the Siren Breathing Technique advanced to Level 5, it would be difficult for Levi to make any significant changes.

However, Levi did not care about this. What he cared about was another Special Effect of the Siren Breathing Technique.

Bone Shrinking Transformation: By reasonably changing the position of the bones, the body will shrink within the limits of the body’s endurance and increase the body’s flexibility. This effect cannot be upgraded.]

“If this special effect is used well, it can be used to save my life and counterattack,” Levi muttered.

This was similar to the Bone Shrinking Technique in Wuxia novels, which could change the size of one’s body through bone shrinking.

Body size was a problem that Levi paid attention to.

He discovered that some breathing techniques, especially those focused on strength, had a unique feature. It made people’s bodies inevitably bigger. For example, the grand knight of the Mellon family, who practised the Giant Breathing Technique, had reached an impressive height of three meters.

On the one hand, a large body meant terrifying strength and physique, but it also made one very obvious, reducing the body’s agility.

This Bone Shrinking Transformation effect could have a miraculous impact at a critical moment. For example, it could prevent a fatal attack by making it more challenging for enemies to attack one’s vital organs.

Moreover, after changing one’s body shape, one could also change his appearance appropriately. With some makeup and disguise techniques, one could completely change his appearance. If he did something shameful, this effect would be highly convenient.

Besides the Siren Breathing Technique, Levi’s other skills improved significantly during this period.

The progress bar of the Black Snake Breathing Technique had broken through the 10 ,ooo mark. The amount of black gas Levi had now was much higher than before. Two months ago, the black gas on his arm could only cover his palm.

Now, Levi extended his arms and circulated the Black Snake Breathing

Technique. The black snake that controlled the Frost Wolf Seed and the Black Snake Seed danced wildly at his heart, like Levi’s second heart. Black gas flowed continuously into Levi’s blood vessels, and finally, it poured into Levi’s arms and palms.

His veins turned black, like snake tattoos wrapped around his arm. A black gas full of texture slowly flowed on his arm, emitting a trace of metallic lustre. White smoke filled the air.

Levi could not help but admire his arm, full of metallic texture, and sighed, “What a beautiful body.”

He punched the wall of the shelter.

The entire wall seemed to tremble, and some gravel fell off.

“Even an official knight wouldn’t be able to withstand the power of my punch.”

“The quantity and quality of my black gas and my body’s strength constantly increase. Will there be a day when I don’t need to use any cold weapons in the mortal world? To use my palms and legs to summon Ripple Force. I can break stone monuments and shatter armor at that time with a single palm strike!”

A bold idea suddenly popped up in Levi’s mind, but he did not dare to try it yet. The Ripple Force was too overbearing. It would easily shatter his arm if he had no weapon to vent it out. Perhaps Levi could try it after he advanced to a grand knight..

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 58 - Chapter 58: Man-Faced Spider’s Kiss and New Skill

Chapter 58: Man-Faced Spider’s Kiss and New Skill

Translator: Nyoi-Bo Studio Editor: Nyoi-Bo Studio

Besides the Black Serpent Breathing Technique, his Forging and Golden Cross Slash significantly improved. However, he was still some time away from a breakthrough.

...

In short, Levi believed he would become a mid-level knight before the end of the year. By then, his strength would have a significant leap.

After cultivating his breathing techniques, Levi took out the Man-Faced Spider Breathing Technique.

Levi had never cultivated it ever since he obtained the technique.

Now that the Siren Breathing Technique was at level four, the Special Effect, Shrink Bone Transformation, was also activated. Overall, he achieved the goal of cultivating the Siren Breathing Technique. The next step was slowly reaching the fifth rank and upgrading the Special Effect, Beginner Speed, to

Intermediate Speed.

Now, Levi had the time to learn a new breathing technique.

Between the Giant Bear Breathing Technique and the Man-Faced Spider Breathing Technique, Levi decided to prioritize the former.

Although he could cultivate the Man-Faced Spider and Giant Bear Breathing Technique simultaneously, he had limited time. To quickly upgrade the

Man-Faced Spider Breathing Technique to Level 4, even if he spent some time learning the Giant Bear Breathing Technique, he did not have the time to level it up. After all, just the Black Snake, Siren Breathing Technique, and Golden Cross Slash would take up much of Levi’s time, not to mention forging.

If he cultivated too many breathing techniques simultaneously, it would sacrifice their quality, as he would be distracted.

It was better to focus on one, quickly upgrade it to Level 4 for a Special Effect, and then move on to the next.

When he cultivated more breathing techniques in the future, his cultivation speed would become faster. He should be able to learn many breathing techniques at the same time.

He was very interested in the Perception of the Man-Faced Spider Breathing Technique.

The Red Spider Knight looked weak as she had no breathing techniques that focused on combat besides the Man-Faced Spider Breathing Technique.

However, Levi was different. He had the Level 4 Black Snake Breathing Technique, Frost Wolf Breathing Technique, Siren Breathing Technique, and the powerful Golden Cross Slash!

He did not lack combat strength.

He counted. There were thirty-five tiny figures on the Man-Faced Spider Breathing Technique. They surrounded the spider in all kinds of postures.

During this period, Levi also discovered a pattern after cultivating more breathing techniques. The higher the quality of the breathing technique, the more little figures there would be on the breathing technique inheritance diagram.

The Black Snake Breathing Technique had seventy-one tiny figures, while the Siren Breathing Technique had twenty-six. The Frost Wolf Breathing

Technique, which was of the lowest quality, only had sixteen little figures. The Giant Bear Breathing Technique that Levi had yet to cultivate had 19 tiny figures.

Levi guessed there would be more tiny human figures if it were a perfect or even legendary breathing technique. At the same time, this would mean that the time and difficulty of cultivating would also skyrocket.

Levi immersed his mind into cultivating the Man-Faced Spider Breathing Technique. This breathing technique was a Bloodline Breathing Technique, and it would take some time to get started.

When he was exhausted and could no longer cultivate, Levi started to study the secret poison recipe on the back of the Man-Faced Spider Breathing Technique inheritance diagram.

This inheritance diagram contained three poison formulas and the corresponding antidote formulas.

Levi had not had the time to study them before, but now that he did, he realized that the three poison formulas were all beneficial.

The first was the Man-Faced Spider Tears. This was the potent poison that the Red Spider Knights used to poison the Earthly Dragon Beast. It consisted of the venom of the Ring-tailed Sea Snake, the Saint Scorpion Tail, the Red Widow Spider’s Tooth, the Red-spotted Lizard’s Tongue, the Poison Dart Frog Skin, and the Throat Sealing Fruit!

These six precious materials were relatively difficult to obtain, though they could not compare to ambergris.

Fortunately, some leftover materials were still in the bottles and jars on Red Spider Knight’s chest. They should last for a long time. After all, Levi wanted to use them against humans, not the massive Earthly Dragon Beast. Usually, he would not use such a large dosage.

The second type was called Man-Faced Spider Breath. This poison was much less toxic than Man-Faced Spider Tears, but it was a volatile poison that was colorless and odorless. It could kill without a trace. If one took the antidote beforehand, they would be permanently immune to this poison. Levi believed it was also beneficial and essential for close combat.

The third type was the Man-Faced Spider’s Kiss. This poison was even more potent as it would remain hidden in the body for a lifetime once infected, and one had to take the antidote once every year. Otherwise, one would suffer the unfathomable pain of intense spider bites and die. As long as one took the treatment every year, one could survive.

Levi felt that the third type of poison was the most valuable. He could use this poison to control others through their fear of death.

The refinement of poisons was different from Levi’s Black Snake Secret Medicine.

To put it bluntly, the Black Snake Secret Medicine was just a mixture of raw materials. However, the three poisons required fundamental alchemy skills. Fortunately, the methods were recorded, and the Red Spider Knight wrote many notes. All of this was for Levi’s benefit.

Levi spent a few days preparing the equipment and various raw materials for refining poison. His shelter looked like the chemical laboratories or the home of evil witches in movies.

Then, he began his first journey of refining poison.

Of course, the poison that Levi was refining was not the Man-Faced Spider’s Tears or Man-Faced Spider’s Kiss. The ingredients for these two poisons were too rare and were not easy to obtain. He was bound to fail and waste many elements since it was his first attempt.

In comparison, the ingredients for the Man-Faced Spider Breath were easy to find. They were all relatively common materials in the market, and the cost of refining one dosage was only about one silver coin. Levi could afford it.

Levi put on the Bird of Death Mask and lit the alcohol lamp. Blue flames rose.

He began to heat the alchemy vessel and added the ingredients according to the steps listed. He controlled the temperature, stirred, and added water…

Suddenly, there was a bang.

Dust flew, and the hot liquid splashed everywhere.

Fortunately, Levi was wearing the Bird of Death Mask, so the poisonous liquid did not splash on his face.

“It exploded. I knew it.”

Levi did not give up. He cleaned up the trash and continued to work. He had prepared a lot of equipment anyway.

Just like that, after failing seven times, he finally succeeded in refining his first poison.

At the bottom of the container, a ball of coarse salt-like powder crystallized.

This was the Man-Faced Spider’s Breath. When it burned, it would produce a colorless and odorless poisonous gas. It could also be directly sprinkled into the enemy’s respiratory system like quicklime.

At the same time, Levi, addicted to concocting potions, was surprised to discover something.

A new skill appeared on his proficiency panel:

[Pharmacy: Level 1 (70/1000)]

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 59 - Chapter 59: The Fourth Breathing Technique

Chapter 59: The Fourth Breathing Technique

Translator: Nyoi-Bo Studio Editor: Nyoi-Bo Studio

“As expected, a new skill has been born.”

...

Although he had already guessed this would happen, Levi was still very excited.

“The next step is easy! “Liver !

Levi’s entire body was filled with “livers”; the more “livers” he had, the more energetic he became.

Even the “Liver King” from his previous life, who was also a member of the DNA, had to bow down to Levi.

Each refinement only reaped a tiny amount of Man-Faced Spider Breath. He needed a larger dosage if he wanted it to be effective in battle unless it was minor.

Thus, Levi continued to refine potions.

The second portion, the third portion…

He would cultivate breathing techniques when he got tired of refining medicine. Then, he would hone his sword skills. Next, he would forge iron. Finally, he would take a nice cold shower and sleep.

This cycle of work and rest repeated itself.

Seven days later, Levi had finally refined a hundred portions of Man-Faced

Spider Breath. It sounded like a lot, but it was just a bag of fist-sized powder.

He stored the powder well. He could use the Man-Faced Spider’s Breath instead of quicklime in the future.

Quicklime could only be used to deal with commoners. It was not enough to deal with knights.

This bag of powder should be enough for Levi for a while. At the same time, Levi’s Pharmacy skills had reached level 2.

[Pharmacy: Level 2 (1/5000).]

“I wonder what the maximum of this skill is.”

“Forget it. After staying home for so long, it’s time for some fresh air.”

Levi stood up. After cultivating the Man-Faced Spider Breathing Technique for the past few days, he felt he was very close to mastering this skill, yet had still not succeeded.

It could not be helped. This kind of bloodline breathing technique was slower to master.

When he arrived at the training ground, Fred diligently trained the soldiers. He was even personally teaching a team leader sword skills.

The team leader was Sam, who was previously terribly frightened by the Mountain Wolf.

Although timid, this guy had some potential, especially under Fred’s training.

Most importantly, Sam was surprisingly talented in cultivating breathing techniques.

Sam was the only successful among the five team leaders who cultivated breathing techniques in the territory, so Fred took extra care of him.

His health was already deteriorating, and he hoped to train an official knight to assist Levi before he could no longer wield his sword.

Sam was the one Fred had picked.

Sam was currently also a shield-wielding attendant.

Seeing that Young Master Levi had left his shelter for fresh air, Fred asked the militia to train themselves.

He ran over and said, “Young Master, have you made any progress in your cultivation recently?”

Levi nodded and asked, “Fred, did you find the Giant Breathing Technique?”

Fred shook his head with a bitter smile and said, “Young Master, there’s been no clue so far. Most of the records about the Mellon family seem to have been deliberately hidden. I guess the church may have erased the traces of the

Mellon family’s existence.”

“Alright, continue searching. Be careful, don’t let the church know,” Levi said.

The Giant Breathing Technique was the key to his use of the Frost Giant Armor.

If he could use the Frost Giant Armor, he was confident in surviving even if the opponent was a grand knight.

More importantly, the third ability of the Frost Giant Armor was a genuine spell. Levi believed that the power would not disappoint him.

However, Levi was patient.

Now, he had three fourth-level breathing techniques, one of which was excellent.

Levi had no idea what level his strength had reached.

He only knew that he could fight Fred, a mid-level knight, to a draw with only half of his strength, and he could also subdue the three underaged Giant Bear of the Northern Territory with his bare hands. “Fred, it’s time to put the construction of our cavalry on the agenda.” “I feel that the next few years won’t be peaceful.”

“We need an elite cavalry, and we also need to expand the territory’s population.”

Previously, the territory’s financial income was tight, and Levi dared not execute his plans.

He was not worried about ambergris for the time being, and he had 4,000 gold coins in his small treasury.

With this money, he could try to strengthen the construction of the territory. On the one hand, he could increase the investment in the Forging industry; on the other, he could invest in the military.

He did not need to dominate the world, but he needed to have enough ability to protect himself and Fred.

“It’s not easy to get warhorses now. As far as I know, the great nobles in the kingdom have been stationing troops recently. The great nobles have contracted the main horse farms,” said Fred.

Levi responded, “It’s okay. Just keep an eye out. Money is not a problem.” With that, he went to forge.

He had to hurry up and increase his Forging experience to level 5.

That way, he would not waste precious materials like the Earthly Dragon Beast scales and instead forge his light and sturdy armor.

This armor would be Levi’s most important protective gear while waiting for the Frost Giant Armor.

Levi mastered the Man-Faced Spider Breathing Technique in 1007 of the Holy Brilliance Calendar, the Month of Flowing Fire.

And within a month, he had raised the Man-Faced Spider Breathing Technique to level three.

[Man-Faced Spider Breathing Technique: Level 3 (1/10000)]

At this point, Levi had already mastered four breathing techniques.

He did not want to be arrogant, but this accomplishment was rare in history.

After all, bloodline alone was a huge barrier for many.

Moreover, no one else could improve as quickly as Levi without the proficiency panel.

The Man-Faced Spider Breathing Technique had no Special Effect after level 3.

However, Levi could feel that his body’s sensory ability was greatly enhanced. He could now sense the changes in temperature and airflow more acutely.

Right now. Levi had no idea how strong he was.

His black gas increased daily as his Black Snake Breathing Technique approached level 5. Previously, it could only cover his arms, but now, it covered his neck.

He estimated that the black gas should be able to cover his head after he advanced to a mid-level knight.

Fred still had no news about the Giant Breathing Technique.

If there were still no news after some time, he would go to the Shining Tavern to issue a commission. There were many capable people in the world who might have clues. However, there was a risk.

At the end of the Month of Flowing Fire, a tall and sturdy figure with a tower-like body appeared at the edge of Black Water Valley’s territory. He was wearing armor and riding a high-quality Alpine Warhorse.

He looked at the peaceful scenery ahead of him. Hard-working people were weeding in the fields and fishing in the river.

Everything was beautiful.

“My search was so long because this place is incredibly remote. The Pale Shadow made me come here to assassinate a little kid… The organization is regressing.”

The figure took a deep breath and hid the horse at one side.

Then, his tall figure began to shrink, and crackling sounds could be heard.

He efficiently killed a serf, changed his clothes, and walked toward the castle. He was Iron Mountain, one of the twelve Gold Assassins of the Bird of Death’s

Voice..

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 60 - Chapter 60: Enough!

Chapter 60: Enough!

Translator: Nyoi-Bo Studio Editor: Nyoi-Bo Studio

[Black Snake Breathing Technique +21]

...

Levi walked out of his breathing technique cultivation state.

After replenishing food and water, he returned to the castle from the shelter.

Seeing Levi appear, Sir Fred said, “Young Master, I’ve contacted a good friend. He said that he has a good Scarlet Warhorse.”

“Oh, how much is it?”

“Forty gold coins,” said Fred.

Levi asked, “Sure, it’s not very expensive, but I’ve never heard of this kind of warhorse. How does it compare to the famous Alpine Warhorse?”

“My friend told me not to worry about that. The Scarlet Warhorses are produced on the Red Plateau, which was originally the land of the Blood Rage Tribe. The Blood Rage Tribe is brave and good at fighting, and a large part of the reason is that every Blood Rage Tribe warrior is a top-tier cavalry with a high level of tacit cooperation with the Scarlet Warhorses. Therefore, the Scarlet Warhorses are not inferior to the Alpine Warhorses, and some aspects are even more outstanding. After the kingdom exterminated the Blood Raging

Tribe, their warhorse bloodline was preserved. However, the warhorses had the same ferocity as the Blood Raging Tribe, and it was difficult to eradicate them. There were also cases of them stomping their masters to death in anger on the battlefield. Some people said this was the curse of the innocent Blood Rage clansmen killed by the kingdom. Only the brave and noble Blood Rage clan members could ride the Red Blood Warhorses. So, a major noble bought and returned my friend’s batch of Scarlet Warhorses. My friend told me to tell you that if you accept his horses, you can’t return them,” said Sir Fred, smiling bitterly.

“I see. This price is reasonable. Moreover, we don’t have any other choice now.

Let’s buy five horses first. If they are good, we’ll buy another forty-five horses. Otherwise, we’ll bear the losses of these five horses,” Levi said.

With his Beast Taming skill at the maximum and his “Wild Heart” Special Effect, Levi refused to believe that he would fail to tame these Scarlet Warhorses.

“Alright, no problem,” responded Sir Fred.

Then, he turned around and left. Suddenly, a commotion arose from below.

Levi frowned and looked out the window.

Outside the castle, two soldiers escorted a serf into the palace.

Fred said and went downstairs, “Young Master, I’ll go and take a look.”

“What’s going on?” Fred questioned.

“Sir Fred, this man peeped at the youngest daughter of the Gerri family as she bathed and was caught red-handed. We’ll now hand him over to the Lord for trial.”

One of the soldiers was furious. The youngest daughter of the Gerri family was the goddess he had a crush on. He had initially planned to marry her after he had saved enough money.

He did not expect that she would be taken advantage of by this pervert. Furious, he kicked the serf’s waist. The serf lowered his head and cried out in pain. He touched his waist on the ground and said in fear, ‘My Lord, no, I’m innocent. I didn’t mean to peep. At that time, my chicken flew into Gerri’s courtyard. I went to catch my chicken and accidentally saw her.”

The serf trembled and did not dare to look up. In the soldier’s eyes, he was guilty and embarrassed.

Levi narrowed his eyes and looked at the kneeling serf. After cultivating the Man-Faced Spider Breathing Technique, his perception of things was unusually sharp. He felt a familiar feeling from the serf.

“Raise your head and tell me, what is your name?” Fred seemed to have noticed

something strange. He pulled out his sword and pointed at the serf.

In the next moment, the serf turned his hands into claws and grabbed at Sir Fred’s legs. Sir Fred had already suspected it, so he dodged the serf’s attack instantly. The serf took the opportunity to rise.

His body rapidly changed and expanded like a balloon. His muscles bulged, and his veins popped. He grabbed the swords of the two soldiers beside him with his large hands covered in black gas.

The two soldiers reacted very quickly. Discovering that the serf was an expert, they attacked immediately.

Unfortunately, the difference in strength between them was too significant. He snatched the swords of the two soldiers with his bare hands and then attacked Fred with his two-handed sword.

All of this happened in a flash.

In just a few rounds, Sir Fred, a mid-level knight, was cornered by the serf and attacked.

Although Fred’s swordsmanship was superior, he was still far inferior to Iron Mountain in terms of his cultivation and the quality of his breathing technique.

Levi was on the second floor. He quickly drew his bow and nocked an arrow.

Bang, bang, bang, bang, bang!

Four straight arrows!

All four arrows were shot precisely at the burly man.

They all hit the back of the burly man, who did not fall.

He sneered, completely ignoring the four arrows on his back.

The sword in his right hand blocked Sir Fred’s attack.

The sword in his left hand stabbed into Sir Fred’s abdomen.

Sir Fred’s Ripple Force followed the long sword and broke the long sword that the burly man tried to block. At the same time, his long sword broke.

This made Fred cry out in alarm for a moment. He stabbed his broken sword at the burly man.

The muscular man did not dodge. His black palm grabbed Sir Fred’s broken sword, and its Ripple Force brought extreme pain. Sir Fred thought that the bones in his hand were broken.

But that was only a minor injury!

The burly man pierced Sir Fred’s abdomen using this frantic fighting style.

But at this moment, the soldiers had already surrounded him. Their archery skills were not good, and they were afraid of accidentally injuring Sir Fred, so they did not dare to shoot.

On the other side, the fully armed Levi also jumped from the building. The soldiers behind him surrounded the burly man; who knew he would block the injured Sir Fred? Levi and the other knights hesitated in shooting arrows.

Then, a grappling hook shot out from his sleeve and hooked to the city wall. He hugged Sir Fred and looked at Levi with a smile.

“Do you dare to chase me?”

Levi’s face was gloomy. This man was mighty. In just a few moves, he had subdued Sir Fred. He was at least a high-level knight or even a peak knight. This rank was second only to a grand knight.

And the familiar hook…

This person was, undoubtedly, from the Bird of Death’s Voice!

Team leader Sam asked anxiously, “My Lord, what should we do…”

“Ten people, follow me. Sam, you take some people to guard the castle and maintain order. Be careful of other enemies.”

Then, Levi went to the bear pen and rode Little White. Then, he brought the other two and ran out of the city gate. He needed to use the three brothers’ sense of smell to track the enemy.

Of course, the three brothers could also provide him with great help in battle.

“Bird of Death’s Voice!”

Regardless of whether Fred lived or died, Levi could not tolerate it anymore. He had had enough.

He was now qualified to start resisting..

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 61 - Chapter 61: Bloody Battle

Chapter 61: Bloody Battle

Translator: Nyoi-Bo Studio Editor: Nyoi-Bo Studio

Although Sir Fred was only Levi’s retainer, he could not give up on him yet.

...

Moreover, Levi had to end things with the Bird of Death’s Voice. Otherwise, there would be no end to it, and he would not be able to live peacefully. The enemy was an expert who had cultivated two breathing techniques at the same time.

He was much more potent than the previous assassins.

However, Levi believed that with his four breathing techniques and the various methods he had cultivated, the other party might not be his match.

He rode Little White and wandered through the forest. He often came to hunt in this forest, so he was very familiar with the terrain.

Soon, Levi saw the stout man. The burly man’s right palm was hanging down as if seriously injured. Blood flowed non-stop, and black gas filled the air.

He threw aside Fred. No one knew if he was dead or alive.

Levi calmed himself down. Riding on the giant bear, he asked calmly, “Sir, before I kill you, can you tell me who your client is? Who is so cowardly and despicable that he has to ask you to kill an underage child time and time again?”

Iron Mountain shrugged and said sinisterly, “I dont know, but you’re wrong about one thing. You should be the one who died!”

Then, Iron Mountain shot out like a cannonball. He did not even use a weapon. Instead, he smashed his left fist wrapped in black gas toward Levi.

Levi pulled out Frostmourne and jumped up from the bear.

A Golden Cross Slash filled with killing intent!

Ripples appeared in the void!

Ripple Slash!

Iron Mountain’s expression changed slightly. Sir Fred’s attack had shattered his right palm. He had not expected that the Dawn Swordsman would be able to use such an attack and that even a brat like Levi could use such exquisite sword skills!

Therefore, Iron Mountain, who initially wanted to use his powerful physical body to take down Levi, dodged Levi’s attack.

Seeing this, Levi sneered and hurled his sword techniques at Iron Mountain like a storm.

At the same time, the three brothers also attacked Iron Mountain.

While dealing with Iron Mountain, a few soldiers carried Fred and brought him to the doctor at the foot of the mountain, according to Levi’s instructions.

Levi did not know if Fred could survive after suffering such serious injuries. After all, medical technology was limited in this world, and the assassin’s attacks were extremely heavy.

He would chop this man into pieces and avenge Fred!

The three brothers, Little Fatty, bellowed. His terrifying bear paw swatted toward Iron Mountain, who did not dodge. The black gas on his arm was thick.

The bear claws could only leave scratches, causing some minor superficial injuries.

Levi also noticed that the arrowheads on Iron Mountain’s back had only pierced through his muscles and not further. Since they were on his back, he did not care about the blood flowing out.

His chest and back were covered in wounds. To him, this was an honor.

Iron Mountain’s moves were broad, and each palm strike contained infinite power. He was nimble and could still do it easily under the siege of Levi and the three brothers. The terrifying thing was that the black gas spread out from Iron Mountain’s upper body from his waist up. The black gas in some parts was like asphalt, slowly flowing and extremely thick.

Whether it was the bear claws or Levi’s regular sword attacks, he dodged or took them head -on.

“That should be an excellent breathing technique.”

At this moment, Levi realized how unreasonable it was for him to use the Black Snake Breathing Technique on those shallow breathing techniques.

The clothes on Levi’s upper body were already tattered, and his chain mail was exposed. It was also torn, revealing the black gas on his arms and neck.

Iron Mountain said while attacking, trying to distract Levi, “As expected of the Black Snake’s descendant. Your breathing technique is not bad but still insufficient. What a pity. Such a good seedling is going to die.”

Levi gritted his teeth, and the four breathing techniques in his body were all running at high speed. Other than the Man -Faced Spider Breathing Technique, which had yet to reach Level 4, the black gas produced by the different breathing techniques were all swimming around Levi’s body.

The three Life Seeds were beating violently in his heart. Every move of the Golden Cross Slash was deadly!

Not long after, Levi’s Frostmourne wailed in pain, unable to withstand Levi’s high-intensity Ripple Force, and shattered.

Iron Mountain’s body was also covered in wounds, and the deep wounds could be seen.

“You don’t even have your sword. What are you going to use to fight me?”

Iron Mountain used black gas to heal his wounds and dodged Little White, who was pouncing on him. Then, he slapped away a soldier trying to sneak attack him. That soldier was sent flying ten meters away and crashed into a tree. No one knew if he was dead or alive.

With a sinister smile, he charged toward Levi once again.

Levi pulled out his Black Snake Dagger.

“Die!”

Tsk.

Iron Mountain grabbed the dagger that Levi was thrusting toward him.

Under Levi’s Ripple Force, the sharp dagger cut through Iron Mountain’s black gas protection, leaving a deep wound on his palm. A numbing sensation came from the injury.

“Hah. You used poison?” Iron Mountain sneered and punched Levi’s chest. The force of this punch penetrated through the two layers of chain mail Levi wore, directly causing the armor inside to be deformed and dented.

Tsk.

Levi was sent flying bacl«vard and spat out a mouthful of blood. At the same time, he raised his hands.

A handful of white powder flew toward the burly man.

Iron Mountain’s hands covered his eyes quickly.

“Good boy, you learned our Bird of Death’s Voice unique skill, sprinkling quicklime!”

Iron Mountain subconsciously covered his eyes; however, he accidentally inhaled some quicklime powder through his mouth and nose.

Levi did not say anything, He felt as if that punch had broken his ribs, The Black Snake Seed and the other Life Seeds had almost reached their limits.

Iron Mountain was also panting heavily. Although there were no fatal injuries , all kinds of wounds had caused him to bleed significantly. The first sword attack from Sir Fred even directly injured his right palm. He had just been forcefully using his heavily-damaged right palm to fight. Even if he killed Levi, it would likely be crippled. Despite his high-level knight physique, it would still be impossible for him to recover his right palm, as it was almost shattered.

He was furious and wanted to twist Levi’s head off right now.

The three brothers dragged their injured bodies and stood before Levi, baring their teeth at Iron Mountain. Little Fatty charged forward again.

The few still-alive soldiers also shot arrows at the man. Of course, it was useless. They were either pushed aside or missed.

Not long after, the three brothers were again beaten to the ground. Even with their muscular physiques, they were still fragile. Iron Mountain had torn off a lot of their fur. Levi dragged his injured body and once again faced Iron Mountain.

“I will twist off your head, then….”

Then, Iron Mountain suddenly felt dizzy. His vitality declined, and the blood vessels all over his body burst. Blood began to seep out. He suddenly felt that something was wrong. Touching the nosebleed, he wanted to say something but fell directly to the ground.

Seeing this, Levi ordered his soldiers to shoot a round of arrows at Iron Mountain, which ended up resembling a porcupine. He then picked up the broken Frostmourne and cut off all four limbs of the burly man.

Bathed in blood, he panted heavily as he looked at the blood-stained battlefield. Under his calm appearance, endless anger burned.

“Idiot, that’s not quicklime..”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 62 - Chapter 62: Medicine Production and Giant Bear

Chapter 62: Medicine Production and Giant Bear

Translator: Nyoi-Bo Studio Editor: Nyoi-Bo Studio

“Ordinary people would not be able to withstand just a sniff of the Man-Faced

...

Spider’s breath, but this guy consumed quite a bit and could still fight.”

Levi had already taken the antidote for the Man-Faced Spider Breath. Once he took the antidote, he would be immune to it for life. Levi would not have to worry about this poison in the future.

After crippling the man’s limbs, Levi had the doctor bandage his wounds and had the soldiers tie him up with layers of iron chains and even put shackles on him. He would not let him die so quickly.

He was still burning in anger. Levi did not care who had entrusted this organization to kill him. He only wanted to destroy it.

This person was strong and had a high status in the organization. Levi felt that he could make a fuss about him.

After returning to the territory, Levi ordered the soldiers to take the assassin into the castle’s prison.

He first went to the doctor to visit Sir Fred.

Sir Fred’s abdomen had been pierced through. With the medical standards of this world, he was in danger.

Levi looked at Fred, who was on the verge of death. He reached out and touched him. He was still breathing.

“Can he be saved?” Levi asked.

The doctor responded with difficulty, “I’ll try my best, my Lord. In this case, it’s more dependent on Sir Fred’s physique.”

“Okay, just tell me if you need anything. Money is not a problem if you can save Fred’s life. I will also try to contact the doctors in the big cities.”

Then, Levi turned around and left.

He heard that some priests in big cities’ churches had mastered superb medical skills.

Although the medical standards in this world were low, some medicines were refined from precious medicinal herbs. These herbs were similar to the heavenly treasures in Wuxia novels in his previous life.

In a sense, ambergris was a natural treasure. After all, it could increase the speed of cultivation.

However, the church firmly controlled these medicines’ knowledge, formulas, and raw materials. They called these medicines “sacred medicines” bestowed by the saints. The church used them to amass wealth and earn much money.

Although Levi did not like to deal with people from the church, he had to ask someone from the church in the Icewind City branch for Fred’s sake. It might just cost a lot of money.

Levi naturally refused to go to Old Abraham.

He knew that the old man was obsessed with power and money and did not know much about medicine.

In the year 1007 of the Holy Brilliance Calendar, Month of the Furnace, after a month of recovery and rest, with Levi’s powerful physique and some medicine, his body had almost recovered.

“I still have to wear armor. Even if I have a defensive breathing technique, isn’t it nice to have an extra layer of defense?”

Levi could not help but rejoice. He might have been seriously injured if it wasn’t for the armor.

In short, just like playing games, the Stacked Armor Style would always have a place no matter which genre of game.

Although he was injured this month, he slowly cultivated his breathing

techniques. The day the Black Snake Breathing Technique broke through to the fifth level was getting closer.

He had also mastered the Giant Bear Breathing Technique and reached the third level. The difficulty of this breathing technique was lower than the Siren Breathing Technique and the Man -Faced Spider Breathing Technique. It was of similar difficulty as the Frost Wolf Breathing Technique. To Levi, it was not difficult to cultivate. The secret medicine of the Giant Bear Breathing

Technique was also as simple and crude as the Frost Wolf Breathing Technique, which was bear blood. The stronger the bear, the better it was.

This was not a problem for Levi.

He had three Giant Bears of the Northern Territory waiting to be fed.

They were massive and ate a lot.

Naturally, they did not mind that Levi took turns drawing some blood from them every day.

Levi’s current speed of gaining experience was much faster than before.

With the Giant Bear Breathing Technique reaching level 3, Levi felt that his strength, which was not small, to begin with, had increased significantly. A breathing technique focused on strength was indeed worthy.

The next step was to reach level 4 slowly.

“It’s a piece of cake for me to cultivate the shallow level of the breathing technique with the secret medicine and full power. I can reach level 4 in three months.”

Besides the Giant Bear Breathing Technique, Levi’s other breathing techniques improved significantly.

It would not take long for the Black Snake Breathing Technique to advance to the fifth level. Levi’s primary breathing technique, the Black Serpent Breathing Technique, was the foundation of his strength. An excellent breathing technique was equivalent to stacking many shallow breathing techniques. Most importantly, the upper limit of the excellent level breathing technique was even higher. A shallow-level breathing technique would not be able to break through to the grand knight level.

On the other hand, Levi was also impressed by the usefulness of the Man-Faced Spider Breath. During this period, he refined several dosages as backup, allowing his Pharmacy skill to reach level 3 quickly. Level 3 was not the limit of this skill. It seemed it was also a skill with an extreme growth limit, just like forging.

“Now that I’m already at level 3, I can start trying to make Man-Faced Spider Tears and Man-Faced Spider’s Kiss.”

Because the materials for these two poisons were rare, Levi did not dare to refine them before, afraid of wasting them.

With his Pharmacy skills, he could be considered an expert and was no weaker than the Red Spider Knight. Refining the other two more powerful poisons was also on the agenda.

Levi went to the doctor. After a month of treatment, Fred barely managed to keep his life. He spent 400 gold coins buying medicine that could heal such severe injuries from the Church of Holy Light in the Ice Wind City. The ingredients of this medicine were precious, and their effects were also excellent.

Fred’s injuries had stabilized, and with his mid-level knight physique, it should not be a problem for him to stay alive.

However, whether or not he could recover would depend on the kindness of the Heavenly Father.

If Levi became a wizard one day, there was a high chance he could use magic to heal Fred. However, he did not know if Fred could last until the day Levi became a wizard.

Levi’s face was gloomy after visiting Fred. Alone, he went to the underground prison of the Black Snake Castle, which was used to imprison criminals. It had not been used in the past as the territory’s residents were still decent and kind.

Only one criminal was imprisoned here.

The Bird of Death’s Voice assassin.

That guy had been poisoned and had his limbs crippled, but he was still alive.

Levi could not help but admire his powerful body.

His face was pale and covered in wounds. He was chained and nailed to the wall.. Seeing Levi arrive, he said hoarsely, “Why didn’t you kill me?”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 63 - Chapter 63: Land of Rust Lake and Giant Iron Crocodile

Chapter 63: Land of Rust Lake and Giant Iron Crocodile

Translator: Nyoi-Bo Studio Editor: Nyoi-Bo Studio

Levi sat at the side and ate his roasted meat as he spoke indifferently, “Believe me, if killing you can make Fred better, I will kill you ten thousand times.”

...

The burly man cursed, “You sure have big words. You despicable scoundrel who used poison.”

“Didn’t I learn this from you, scum?” Levi said.

“I swear on the Heavenly Father that I, Iron Mountain, have been an assassin for many years, but I’ve never used poison. Although I’m an assassin, I’m also a knight, and I yearn for a fair battle, unlike you,” cursed Iron Mountain.

Levi mocked, “You’re already an assassin, don’t pretend to be a noble here. No proper knight will be an assassin? Judging from your breathing technique, it should be of excellent quality. Could you be the illegitimate son of some earl?” He did not know his simple words would hit Iron Mountain’s sore spot.

“You’re the illegitimate child. Your entire family is illegitimate. So what if I’m an illegitimate child? I’m still the most outstanding genius of the younger generation of the d\*mn Arion family.”

Levi’s expression changed slightly.

The Arion family was an earl family famous for producing iron ore. Their territory was located north of Rust Lake. Their clan emblem was the Giant Iron Crocodile.

In the legends, the Giant Iron Crocodile was a terrifying beast that had occupied Rust Lake in ancient times. Its entire body was covered in scales that seemed to be made of steel.

This was a powerful family because their leader was the Iron Knight, one of the Northern Seven Flying Cavalry. Like Levi’s father, Iron Knight was also a grand knight.

No wonder Iron Mountain was so strong. He looked only 30 years old, but he was already at least a high-level knight. He could also master such a powerful breathing technique.

Iron Mountain was dissatisfied with the Arion family because of his identity as an illegitimate child. Levi guessed that it was most likely related to power.

After all, illegitimate children could not inherit the family’s title, and Iron Mountain thought he was their family’s youngest genius. Ostracized, he joined the Bird of Death’s Voice and became an assassin.

However, Levi did not care about these words at all. He only wanted Iron Mountain to tell him the name of the significant client behind him. However, no matter how he tortured him, he kept crying in pain and claimed he knew nothing.

In the end, Levi gave up. He now understood that Sir Bernard was not lying.

Only the higher-ups of their organization knew about the identity of the big client.

Though Iron Mountain claimed to be an excellent Gold Assassin with immense power, he was still not a high-ranking organization member.

According to Iron Mountain, only five higher-ups were in the organization.

That was the Shadow Assassin.

It was also the Five Shadows of Death.

The one in charge of commanding Iron Mountain was “Pale Shadow,” whom Iron Mountain had only heard of but had never seen before.

A mysterious grand knight whose true identity was unknown.

Apart from that, Iron Mountain knew nothing.

“Damn it, I’m still too weak.”

Levi muttered, “Why don’t I kill all the assassins and cut off all possible dangerous factors?”

In prison, Iron Mountain was panting heavily. Sweat poured down his body like rain, and his face was pale.

“Kill me, give me a quick death.”

Iron Mountain’s eyes were lifeless. Levi had already tormented him to the point of insanity.

Levi knew that he would not be able to get anything out of Iron Mountain. He ended his sinful life and burned his body to keep the incident a secret.

In the fire, Levi again saw the shadow of a ferocious crocodile that had disappeared in a flash.

His expression was gloomy until the man turned into ashes.

A few days later, a serf found a starving and emaciated Alpine Warhorse in one of the territories and offered it to Levi.

It was an armed warhorse. Levi checked the warhorse and found that besides malnourishment, there was nothing wrong with it.

This warhorse belonged to Iron Mountain.

He even found a small cloth bag under the harness.

There were a few hundred gold coins, some dry food, and water.

In addition, there was also a book, “The Tribute of Shadows,” and a Bird of Death Mask, which were the same as the ones Levi had obtained before. Iron Mountain seemed to also believe in the Shadow Lord.

Behind it was the Siren Breathing Technique that Levi had already learned. Unfortunately, it did not have Iron Mountain’s breathing technique that Levi wanted.

That was a defensive breathing technique comparable to the Black Snake Breathing Technique.

“What is this?”

Levi found a piece of parchment and opened it.

It was a map.

“A map of the northern part of the Emerald Kingdom? He had such a precious item?”

Levi was delighted. This was a surprise.

Although Levi was very doubtful about the accuracy of this map given the technology level of this world, the fact that Iron Mountain could find the Black Water Valley based on this map showed that it was accurate.

More importantly, Levi saw some information he needed on the map.

Levi muttered as he looked at the map, “There’s a stronghold for the Bird of Death. Oh, there’s one in Icewind City. There are three official knights stationed there. They act as training instructors for apprentices and teaching assassination techniques, and at the same time, they’re responsible for contacting the assassins in Icewind City.”

He felt it was time for this d\*mned organization to pay the price for trying to kill him thrice!

But before that, he had to cultivate the Black Snake Breathing Technique to the fifth level.

At the same time, he was also worried that if the Pale Shadow had known that the assassination attempt this time failed, he would personally kill him. “Yikes! I must cultivate my breathing techniques.”

“At the same time, the territory has to be prepared for war and attacks to prevent the Iron Mountain situation from happening again.”

The most troublesome part about the Bird of Death’s Voice was that many of its members had cultivated the Siren Breathing Technique. They could change their body shape and sneak in through disguises. He might be able to notice some abnormalities, but it would be difficult for ordinary soldiers and civilians to discover them.

However, Levi could not think of a good solution.

He could only try to increase his cultivation before the enemy arrived.

The year 1007 of the Holy Brilliance Calendar is the Month of Wheatfield, the golden wheat season.

The serfs in the territory began to work on the autumn harvest.

The forging industry was still developing like a raging fire. However, many iron pieces that could be used to forge armor have been collected in the warehouse.

This was because the lord responsible for forging the armor had been elusive recently and rarely showed his face in public.

Levi naturally could not care less about forging now. After successfully concocting Man-Faced Spider Tears and Man-Faced Spider Kiss, he no longer wasted time on homing his forging and pharmacy skills.

There was nothing more crucial to him than cultivating his breathing techniques now..

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 64 - Chapter 64: Fourth Level

Chapter 64: Fourth Level

Translator: Nyoi-Bo Studio Editor: Nyoi-Bo Studio

Putting aside everything else, Levi focused on cultivating breathing techniques. He also temporarily stopped producing the Golden Cross Slash. The Beginner Ripple Force was enough.

...

Finally, at the end of the Month of Wheatfield, the Giant Bear Breathing Technique Levi had cultivated was the first to reach level 4.

[Giant Bear Breathing Technique: Level 4 (Maximum). Special Effect: Beginner Strength.]

[Beginner Strength: Your strength is unique. You have more substantial explosive power. You can wrestle with giant bears and kill wild cows with your bare hands.]

“As expected, the breathing technique with fewer miniature figures is easier to cultivate. In addition to the support of bear blood, the secret medicine, the Giant Bear Breathing Technique has become my second breathing technique reaching maximum level.”

Though impressive, Levl felt that such progress was expected.

Especially since the bear blood medicine he used did not belong to an ordinary bear. It was the blood of a Giant Bear of the Northern Territory that could be comparable to a knight when it reached adulthood.

Therefore, such progress was expected.

“Same old rules; use the three brothers for practice.”

Levi got up and went to the castle through the secret passage. He then went to the bear pen of the three brothers.

“Little White, come here.”

Levi waved his hand, and Little White came over obediently.

They were almost four years old and weighed more than a ton. They had reached the mass limit of giant brown bears from his previous life, though their strength was significantly more potent.

In particular, their mighty strength and physique made Levi somewhat envious.

In the previous battle with Iron Mountain, if it weren’t for the three brothers, Levi might not have been able to defeat Iron Mountain.

They had almost recovered from the injuries that Iron Mountain had inflicted on them under Levi’s meticulous care and their powerful self-healing abilities.

All in all, the three brothers were now at the level of low-level knights.

When they matured, they would generally have the combat strength of mid-level knights.

The three brothers were already more potent than male bears and comparable to high-level or peak knights.

When these three fellows fully mature, they will significantly help Levi.

The Alpine Warhorse cavalry would be weak. The Giant Bear of the Northern Territory’s cavalry was the best!

Therefore, Levi insisted on feeding these three good-for-nothings despite the cost.

Mother Dragon could conquer the world with three dragons, while I, Levi, could conquer the world with three Giant Bears of the Northern Territory!

“Little White, bite this end of the rope.”

Then, Levi threw a thick hemp rope to Little White.

Little Fatty and Little Gray came over to watch. Little Fatty even still wanted to try, but Levi stopped it.

“Wait a minute. If Little White can’t beat me in a tug-of-war, you two can join,” said Levi.

This time, Little White was not happy. It was the Giant Bear of the Northern Territory!

Although he was still a child, Levi had also not matured into adulthood! Levi wanted to test if “Bear Wrestling” within the “Beginner Strength” was true.

“I hope the interface didn’t lie to me.”

As he pulled the rope back, Levi said, “Let’s begin, Little White!”

Little White bit the rope and retreated.

Strictly speaking, this was an unfair competition.

After all, Little White weighed a ton. Even if it did not use any strength, it could crush Levi.

Levi was 1.9 meters tall, and his weight had reached more than 300 pounds due to the high -density breathing technique he cultivated. However, compared to Little White, he was still smaller.

However, Levi himself was a low-level knight, close to a mid-level knight.

With his Black Snake Breathing Technique at the fourth level, his Giant Bear Breathing Technique at the maximum level, his multiple breathing techniques, and the Special Effect “Beginner Strength,” he was not wholly defenseless.

Puff.

Puff.

A man and bear painted heavily as they wrestled.

Levi’s muscles bulged, and on the surface of his heart, the Giant Bear Breathing Technique was actively pouring black gas that represented power into Levi’s arms and core area.

Although the Black Snake Breathing Technique, Frost Wolf Breathing Technique, and Siren Breathing Technique were not specialized in strength, they were all at level 4 and were sufficient for Levi.

Levi’s face was flushed, and Little White’s nostrils were emitting heat waves and white steam.

In the end, Levi was still slightly inferior to Little White after five minutes.

In terms of pure strength, even though his Giant Bear Breathing Technique was at its maximum level, it was still quite inferior to the Giant Bear of the Northern Territory, a heavyweight beast with extraordinary talent.

“It seems like the description of Special Effect refers to the ordinary giant bears, not the king of bears like the Giant Bear of the Northern Territory.

Nonetheless, this strength is enough to sweep away most people.”

Levi was delighted with this effect. He did not waste any time and returned to the shelter. After resting and adjusting, he began practicing the breathing technique again.

The Giant Bear Breathing Technique already reached its limit, so Levi looked at the other breathing techniques.

The Man-Faced Spider Breathing Technique was slightly more than a thousand proficiency points away from reaching level 4. Hence, he focused on this.

Without the secret medicine and the higher difficulty level than the Giant Bear Breathing Technique, the cultivation speed of this breathing technique was slightly slower. However, Levi was now too familiar with cultivation, so it was still very smooth.

In the year 1007 of the Holy Brilliance Calendar, the Month of Harvest, wheat production in the Black Water Valley increased by about 10% compared to the previous year.

At the beginning of the year, Levi had spent a lot of human resources and resources to reclaim more farmland. He also let the serfs use some natural organic fertilizers, increasing production.

However, due to the limitations of this world’s agricultural technology, the key to improving agriculture still depended on the cultivated land area and the farm population.

The current population in Levi’s territory could not keep up with the territory’s economic development. While encouraging childbirth was possible, the ultimate aim was quickly replenishing new blood.

Under normal circumstances, lords would increase their population by enfeoffment, buying and selling serfs, or taking in refugees fleeing disasters. However, Levi’s place was remote; even if refugees escaped, they would run to more affluent areas and rarely come here.

Levi could only buy serfs. In this era, the sale of serfs was a common occurrence. Levi had his subordinates go to the serf market in Icewind City to buy a batch of serfs. Most were refugees who had lost their homes because of the war, and many were injured.

However, Levi had no choice. The healthy, robust, and high-quality serfs were in high demand and contracted by the nobles.

Therefore, it was fine as long as they had no infectious diseases.

The butler arranged for these people to work in the mill, iron ore, and various other jobs.

Levi did not leave his house. He hid in the shelter and practiced his breathing techniques. Other times, he strengthened his defense against the Bird of Death’s Voice and the mastermind who wanted to kill him.

One day in the shelter, Levi opened his eyes. His eyes were bright, and the hair on his arms stood on end.

“Man-Faced Spider Breathing Technique, fourth level..”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 65 - Chapter 65: Beginner Vibrosensing and Spider Sensing

Chapter 65: Beginner Vibrosensing and Spider Sensing

Translator: Nyoi-Bo Studio Editor: Nyoi-Bo Studio

[Man-Faced Spider Breathing Technique: Level 4 (1/20000). Special Effect:

...

Beginner Vibrosensing, Spider Sensing.]

“Good heavens, the Man -Faced Spider Breathing Technique also has two Special Effects?”

Levi could not help but be shocked.

He placed his thoughts on the proficiency panel.

[Beginner Vibrosensing: Every hair and inch of your skin will become your eyes. They can capture the subtle vibrations of gases, liquids, and solid objects from all directions. The current sensing range for gases is ten meters. The sensing range for liquids and solid objects will increase accordingly.]

“How powerful! What a heaven-defying ability!”

“This Man-Faced Spider breathing technique should be the most special breathing technique I’ve seen so far,” Levi muttered in shock.

Such an ability was beyond his imagination.

He closed his eyes and placed his hand on the shelter’s wall.

The hair on his back stood and brushed against the wall.

In an instant, Levi’s mind was filled with various noises.

There was the sound of snow rabbits grazing in the bushes, gophers digging holes and a breeze blowing across the grass.

Boom!

This information entered Levi’s mind, allowing him to sense the movements from above without even having to check.

Levi laughed out loud, “This is heaven-defying! This is the true transcendence.”

This breathing technique was more precious than all the others he had obtained before, except for the Black Snake Breathing Technique!

This Special Effect is too heaven-defying!

The Red Spider Knight was too weak. She did not have the strength to use this Special Effect.

However, this Special Effect was given to Levi. If he reencountered Iron

Mountain, he could easily predict and use his high speed to dodge Iron Mountain’s attack based on the airflow fluctuations caused by his opponent’s punches and movements.

“Too powerful! This is amazing! I can’t believe this breathing technique belongs to me!”

Levi could not help but slap his thigh.

“Oh right, there’s another Special Effect.”

Levi continued to look at the second Special Effect.

[Spider Sensing: You have an intuitive sense of danger. This sense can alert you, help you avoid risk, turn misfortune into good luck, and avoid calamities. However, this sense is only general and not accurate. This Special Effect cannot be levelled up, but its accuracy will increase as your strength increases.]

Levi looked at the introduction of Spider- Sense on the interface. “My goodness! Isn’t this a superpower?!”

Wasn’t this similar to Spiderman’s Spider-Sense? Of course, it could be a low-end version.

Even so, Levi was still excited.

The two special effects of the Man-Faced Spider Breathing Technique were the kind he believed to be at the transcendent level, abilities that exceeded the imagination of ordinary people.

Red Spider Knight did not deserve to possess such a powerful breathing technique.

With these two heaven-defying Special Effects, Levi’s strength increased drastically.

“As expected, cultivation should be inclusive. All techniques can be learned as long as one is determined!”

Levi was excited.

“Right now, I don’t have any more breathing techniques. Next, I can consider auctioning off more bloodline breathing techniques at the Shining Auction. The quality doesn’t need to be too high; just the shallow level is enough.”

After all, Levi’s shallow breathing technique could be mastered in a few months, and he could master several in a year.

As for non-bloodline breathing techniques, Levi did not consider them. They were too expensive and unnecessary. On the contrary, the Bloodline Breathing

Technique, which others thought was useless, was the most suitable.

After upgrading the Man-Faced Spider’s Breathing Technique, Levi went to the bear pen to test his moves with the three brothers.

Levi used earplugs to block his ears and a mask for his eyes to lose hearing and vision.

“Come, you three brothers, attack together, but be gentle.”

Levi was worried that he would not be familiar with it the first time and be accidentally injured by the three brothers.

Seeing this, Little Fatty, eager to spar with Levi, roared and rushed towards him. He slapped his paws, and the other two brothers attacked Levi from all directions.

Just like that, Levi, who had yielded his sight and hearing, faced the attacks of the three Giant Bears of the Northern Territory, whose skills were comparable to knights.

Levi muttered in his heart, “Left.”

Although his vision was dark, he could still sense the attack from the left using the fine hair on the back of his hand and face. He circulated his Frost Wolf Breathing Technique and Siren Breathing Technique to the maximum level and dodged the attack from Little Fatty. Then, his palm, which was covered in black gas, pushed Little Fatty away like Tai Chi.

Little Fatty, who lacked time to brake, crashed into Little White, who was rushing over from the other side. Little White fell to the ground. The two guys were dizzy. They did not imagine their master could beat them up with his eyes closed.

Levi jumped high and dodged Little Gray’s attack from behind. He then kicked his butt.

Bump!

Little Gray landed on the ground like a wild goose, sliding forward for some distance.

Levi laughed out loud, “This feels great! ”

He stood with his hands behind his back like a martial arts grandmaster.

Opening his arms, the mountain wind blew. He sensed the sound transmitted in the wind and the aura of all things in nature.

Although he could not see, this was the first time he felt so familiar with this world.

After bidding farewell to the three brothers, Levi stretched his muscles.

“Let’s continue. The Black Snake Breathing Technique is slightly away from the fifth level. I’ll get a rest once I’ve reached the fifth level.”

In the past few months, Levi’s cultivation had almost reached the limits of his body. Without the secret medicine, a lot of nutritional support, and Levi’s strong willpower, he would have become a lunatic long ago.

A disciplined life was highly fulfilling.

After three assassinations, Levi could not take it anymore.

All he wanted now was to become more powerful and take revenge quickly.

He had to teach the Bird of Death’s Voice a lesson.

The Month of Harvest passed quickly. Up until now, the Black Water Valley was peaceful and quiet.

At the end of the month, the doctors also received good news.

Sir Fred, who had been in a coma for several months, woke up.

Levi stopped cultivating and came to Fred’s side.

After this severe injury, this knight seemed to have aged even more.

In his early fifties, his black hair had already turned white, his lips were pale, and his vitality was declining even faster than an ordinary knight on the decline.

Even though Levi had bought the sacred medicine from the church and saved Fred’s life, he knew that Fred’s strength as a mid-level knight was no longer present.

Fred smiled bitterly, “It’s good that you’re alright, Young Master. It’s good that you’re okay. Otherwise, I’m afraid I’ll be chided by your father when I see him.” Fred’s rough palm held Levi’s big hand, and he could not help but mutter.

“Fred, I’m very well. From now on, you only need to be responsible for recuperating. I hope that one day, you can accompany me to witness the rise of the Black Snake again and make our enemies…. Pay for their sins!”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 66 - Chapter 66: Type 5 Black Snake and Intermediate Defense

Chapter 66: Type 5 Black Snake and Intermediate Defense

Translator: Nyoi-Bo Studio Editor: Nyoi-Bo Studio

During the year 1007 of the Holy Brilliance Calendar, Month of Northern Wind, Fred was almost able to get down from the ground, which made Levi feel much more at ease.

...

The incomparably expensive sacred medicine did not go to waste. Sometimes, the church was still relatively reliable and not completely useless.

The possible enemy that Levi had been on guard against had not come for several months.

This made him a little puzzled. Had they already forgotten about him?

For a moment, Levi was a little confused.

On the other side, purchasing the Scarlet Warhorse was also on the agenda now that Fred had recovered.

At the end of the month, Fred’s friends also sent over the five Scarlet Warhorses that Levi had bought.

As soon as they arrived, Levi tried to tame them with his Beast Taming Technique, which reached its maximum level.

With the Wild Heart, although he did not share telepathy with them, unlike with the three brothers, he could quite understand why these Scarlet Warhorses were so difficult to tame.

With Levi’s current Beast Taming Technique, he used carrot and stick methods to tame a Scarlet Warhorse. Soon after, he successfully tamed the others.

“That’s all. It’s not too difficult. The curse of the Blood Rage Tribe is just an excuse for incompetent horse trainers.”

While Levi had Little Milan and the others prepare the iron needed to forge the horse armor, he also began to purchase more horses.

With the income from the Forging industry and the vast amount of money he had plundered from Knight Bernard’s house, it was enough to last Levi for a long time. Now, Black Water Valley was flourishing.

The year 1007 of the Holy Brilliance Calendar, the Month of Winter, had arrived.

The cold wind pierces the bones, bleak and sad.

The enemy Levi had imagined had not arrived, and he did not plan to wait any longer.

He wanted to take the initiative to attack. The reason why he had such confidence was naturally because of the increase in his strength.

That’s right, Levi’s Black Snake Breathing Technique was at the fifth level.

[Black Snake Breathing Technique: Level 5 (1/30000). Special Effect:

Intermediate Defense]

The Black Snake Breathing Technique was challenging to cultivate. Levi’s only excellent breathing technique had finally reached the fifth level, and he achieved an “Intermediate Defense” Special Effect.

Correspondingly, the black gas produced by Levi’s Black Snake Seed had already spread from his arms to his head and neck. He estimated that once the Black Snake Breathing Technique reached the sixth level, it should apply to his upper body, similar to Iron Mountain.

However, it was already enough for now. After all, Levi’s upper body was protected with heart-protecting plates, chain mail, and leather armor. Unless one was an expert like Iron Mountain, one could not penetrate these defenses and cause severe damage.

With Levi’s current “Beginner Speed” and “Beginner Vibrosensing,” it would be tough for ordinary knights to attack Levi unless they were knights who specialized in speed.

All in all he it defense. strength \_ snepd\_ or even a rare attrihlltp like Percentinn

Levi was already far superior to ordinary people.

In this era, there should be no one like him who cultivated so many breathing techniques at the same time, and all of them had been cultivated to the fourth level!

Levi’s four-dimensional attributes were not just the combined effect of four different types of low-level knights.

This was a qualitative change!

“Now, if I meet Iron Mountain again, I don’t need to use poison or the help of the three brothers. I can easily hammer him to death and crush him! And Iron Mountain’s strength was already considered rare in the Bird of Death’s Voice.

Besides the Five Shadows of Death, only a few people were stronger than him.” “Besides grand knights like the Five Shadows of Death, I’m not afraid of anyone

“Even if a real grand knight were to fight me, with my methods, it’s still uncertain who would win. Hold on; that sounds a little too arrogant. Escape is the best strategy when we see a grand knight.”

Besides the Black Snake Breathing Technique, Levi’s Man-Faced Spider

Breathing Technique and Siren Breathing Technique improved slightly. His Golden Cross Slash had also improved, while his Forging and Pharmacy skills were slowly enhanced. After all, Levi did not have time to waste on the last two life skills lately.

Now that everything was ready and Fred had recovered, Levi did not want to hide in his territory and wait for others to assassinate him.

Why not take the initiative to assassinate others?

As for the target of the assassination, Levi had already thought of it.

The first was the stronghold of the Bird of Death’s Voice in Icewind City.

No matter who had commissioned the Bird of Death’s Voice, since he had been messing with him repeatedly, he had to be prepared for Levi’s revenge.

Apart from the stronghold in Icewind City, there were other strongholds on Iron Mountain’s map. However, they were too far from Levi, and many were outside the kingdom. He planned to visit them one by one when he had the chance. The Bird of Death’s Voice could experience the feeling of being targeted!

The best way to solve danger was to eliminate the enemies who could threaten his life!

Levi had arranged the matters of the territory. Although Fred could not fight now, it was not a problem for him to maintain order in the region.

He also transferred the control of the three brothers to Fred and ordered them to obey Fred in the next few days. That way, if anything happened in the territory, Fred could activate the three brothers to solve it.

Levi had refined bags of Man-Faced Spider Breath and a small bottle of

Man-Faced Spider Tears in the shelter. He also brought a few Man-Faced Spider’s Kiss. These poisons could save lives at critical moments. As a result, Levi’s Pharmacy skills increased quite a bit.

After making all the necessary preparations, Levi put on the white wolf mask and left the shelter under cover of the night, quietly leaving Black Water Valley.

With Levi’s speed, he arrived at the familiar Icewind City in a few days. It was winter, and it was snowing heavily. Many people were frozen to death on the road, but no one collected their corpses. Levi frowned. These people seemed to be refugees.

“Was there a big war somewhere recently?”

Levi had been engrossed in cultivation recently and had no idea what was happening outside. He did not immediately go to the Bird of Death’s Voice’s stronghold in Icewind City but came to Shining Tavern.

In the middle of the winter, a beautiful woman wore little clothes to attract customers to the tavern. The gatekeeper looked at the white wolf-masked man and handed him a glass of dark beer.

“Drink this glass of Snow beer.. I hope you have the Snow Knight’s courage and travel safely alone!”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 67 - Chapter 67: Evernight Kingdom and Snow Queen Elsa

Chapter 67: Evernight Kingdom and Snow Queen Elsa

Translator: Nyoi-Bo Studio Editor: Nyoi-Bo Studio

The entrance ticket to the tavern today was Snow Beer.

...

The Snowflake Knight was a legendary knight who rose to prominence in the north. It was said that snowflakes fluttered when he was born, and the north wind whistled. That was the Month of Flowing Fire.

No matter the era or race, there was no lack of legendary stories.

Levi drank the wine and entered the tavern.

It had been a long time since he last came here. Levi could capture the breathing, talking, slamming of the table, drinking, and all kinds of movements through his Beginner Vibrosensory.

This made him feel like a character in Xianxia novels.

He tidied his clothes and sat alone at a table, drinking some wine and listening to the tavern bards telling legendary knights’ stories.

Levi sighed in his heart. Perhaps one day, when he became a legendary living knight, he would pass by this tavern and listen to the bards telling stories with exaggerated artistic techniques. It would be a different feeling.

“I will become a legend; I will.”

Levi sat in the tavern from the evening until dawn. He listened to the conversations of the wandering knights and bounty hunters around him, and from the words of the older men who reeked of alcohol, he roughly knew the current situation.

The refugees he had seen frozen to death by the roadside were from the north.

Ever since the millennium, it was as if the entire world had entered the Little Ice Age. In short, it was getting colder year by year. The living conditions in the northernmost lands were worsening. The time spent in summer was getting faster, while the time spent in winter increased.

Not only the northern lands of the Emerald Kingdom but even the northern lands of the neighboring Tuva Empire also suffered from such harsh weather.

However, the region most affected by this freezing winter was the country in the extreme north of the continent, not the Emerald Kingdom or Tuva Empire.

It was the Evernight Kingdom, also known as the Land of Winter.

This was a country that believed in the “Snow Goddess.” The ruler was the

“Snow Queen” Elsa, who was said to be the “Daughter of God.” Many of these refugees had fled from the Evernight Kingdom.

It was not just cold.

After all, the people of the Kingdom of Evernight had lived in the cold for generations so that they could adapt.

The terrifying thing was that some refugees claimed they had seen snow monsters or evil spirits in the snowstorm, known as the “Snow Demon.”

In the past, no one would have believed such a thing. However, with the increasing frequency of “evil spirit” attacks in various places over the years, even the Church of Holy Light began to admit that there was indeed some kind of “evil spirit” in this world.

The church defined evil spirits as the “minions of the devil.” They were demons born from the seven deadly sins of humans in the mortal world, and it was because the people of the kingdom were not loyal enough to the faith of Heavenly Father.

Therefore, the church used this as an excuse to start building in remote places without churches, such as the Black Water Valley. They encouraged the devotees to believe in the Father more devoutly than before. Only the Holy Light of the Father and the Holy Sword of the Radiant Knights could subdue the evil spirits.

In short, the people believed the rumors about the Snow Demon.

Currently, everyone in Icewind City is in a state of panic. Some wealthy nobles had already begun to move south. They wanted to go to the Lush Forest Province, in the warm south. Some nobles even planned to move their families to the Molten Kingdom that believed in “Eternal Fire.”

Levi listened to everything that happened in the tavern and sighed, “The world is getting more and more chaotic.”

“Evil Spirits, Snow Demons, the Wilderness Brotherhood, the Bird of Death’s Voice, ambitious nobles, the Emerald Royalty that exists only in name, and the open and secret struggles between the various theocracy….”

Levi remembered the frozen bones on the road and cursed, “It’s f\*cking hard to live.”

“However, the price of serfs will probably drop significantly during this period.

We can buy more serfs.”

Levi stood up. After sitting for the entire night, he had a pretty good understanding of the situation outside.

Ultimately, he still issued a commission in the corner of the Shining Tavern.

“Request content: Giant Breathing Technique or other breathing technique inheritance diagrams.”

“Request reward: Starting from 10 Gold Coins. Negotiable. If interested, contact the breathing technique collector, Mr. White Wolf Geralt, through the Shining Tavern.”

Levi had no hope of finding the Giant Breathing Technique but trying would not hurt.

Moreover, even if he lacked the Giant Breathing Technique, it would be great to collect other breathing techniques.

After leaving the tavern, Levi’s figure disappeared into the darkness. He walked into an empty alley. As he walked, his body began to change. In the end, his body was completely different from before.

He put on the White Wolf Mask that he had personally forged. It was made of refined iron and mixed with a bit of mithril.

This was made in imitation of the Bird of Death Mask. It could defend against poison and protect the face.

He had also personally forged Frostmourne Version 2.0, which contained a piece of mithril the size of a baby’s fist. Just this piece of mithril alone cost Levi 200 gold coins. Only such a top-grade weapon could withstand the destruction of Ripple Force and fully unleash the power of the Golden Cross Slash!

He had also forged a knight’s sword for Fred that was slightly inferior, and he had also fused it with mithril. Both of them had suffered because of the poor quality of their weapons. Such a thing must not happen again!

Levi took out a small bottle that contained a highly toxic substance.

Frostmourne was smeared with the Man-Faced Spider’s Tears, and the same went for the Black Snake Dagger.

Everything was ready, and the slaughter began.

In the south of the Icewind City, there was an abandoned castle. This nameless castle from hundreds of years ago was already dilapidated, and even rumors of evil spirits appeared.

Regardless of whether the evil spirits were real, no one lived in this ancient castle or would come to this eerie place.

After passing through the dim yellow corridor, there was another world inside. This was the secret stronghold of the Bird of Death’s Voice in Icewind City.

Inside the castle was a modified training ground. The young members of the organization, who had been found in Icewind City and the surrounding areas and had the talent to cultivate the Siren Breathing Technique, were practicing assassination techniques under the guidance of a person called “Mentor.”

Their expressions were either numb or fanatical. As they practiced, they chanted the contents of the book “The Tribute of Shadows.”

“Only those who put death and fear behind their backs can become true assassins. What are assassins? We walk in the shadows and see the real world that those ignorant people cannot see. Light is just an illusion, a falsehood.

Shadows and darkness are the true appearance of the universe.”

“Only in this way can you become Shadow Lord’s shadow servants after you die and live forever.”

A mentor explained the Shadow Lord’s teachings to the organization’s members. At the same time, he was assigning assassination missions to some inexperienced assassins. After finishing all this, he tied a letter to the leg of a red-eyed raven. He had been ordered to investigate the whereabouts of Iron Mountain, the Gold Assassin in the organization, but investigations had been fruitless. He wanted to pass this news to Pale Shadow.

As far as the mentor knew, Iron Mountain was ordered to assassinate Black Water Valley Baron Levi, but there was no news yet. The people in the organization were not even sure if Iron Mountain had carried out the assassination. After all, Iron Mountain was a disciple of a big family and a Gold Assassin. He had always done things his way.

The mentor was more inclined to believe that Iron Mountain did not carry out the assassination mission. He had sent people to investigate, but everything in the Black Water Valley was peaceful, and there was no sign of a dead lord.

Moreover, the mentor believed that with Iron Mountain’s high-level knight realm and his proficiency in two breathing techniques, it should be impossible for him to fail if he were to carry out the assassination.

If even Iron Mountain failed, then only the Five Shadows could succeed within the Bird of Death’s Voice.

However, it had been many years since the Five Shadows had personally assassinated a junior.

The mentor released the raven in his hand and wanted to send the investigation results to the Pale Shadow.

The raven had just taken off when a loud explosion sounded.

An arrow exploded its head, and a figure wearing a white wolf mask appeared at the end of the corridor. Behind him were the corpses of the two gatekeepers.

The fearless white wolf descended!

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 68 - Chapter 68: Killing Feast and Vortex Beast Breathing Technique!

Chapter 68: Killing Feast and Vortex Beast Breathing Technique!

Translator: Nyoi-Bo Studio Editor: Nyoi-Bo Studio

Bang, bang, bang, bang, bang!

...

Levi shot four arrows in a row, directly piercing the hearts of his targets.

Among the members of the organization who were practicing in the hall, four of them were caught off guard and had their heads blown off by Levi.

A 100% accuracy in a max-level archery skill was terrifying!

Looking at this bloody scene, everyone finally reacted.

“There’s an attack!”

“Enemy attack!” “Prepare for battle!” “How many people?”

“One… He’s alone.”

“What?”

“Could it be a grand knight?”

Then, the next moment, they received an unstoppable arrow.

Some people started to hide behind cover, while others raised their shields. However, two people still died from the arrows.

“If he shoots, we shoot too!” Whoosh! Whoosh! Whoosh!

Arrows flew towards Levi.

Levi’s body was like an elegant leopard cat, dodging most arrows. Most rookies here could not hit him with their mediocre skills, even if he did not move.

The few arrows Levi did not manage to dodge could not break through his defenses. His torso and limbs were covered in high-quality chain mail and thick leather armor.

White smoke rose from his arms and head like a dead knight reborn from the ashes. Under the iron white wolf mask was a face as black as a demon god, and white smoke that was about ten feet long came out of Levi’s mouth and nose.

He circulated his breathing techniques to the maximum level. He was swift and shuttled through the rain of arrows. As he ran, he shot arrows until he finished them. Among the members present, except for those who were highly skilled and had protection, all were killed or seriously injured by the arrows.

The mentor was an official knight, but seeing this scene, he lost all his will to fight.

He gave up the safety of his students and searched for a secret passage to escape. At the same time, two other mentors who had been cultivating rushed out.

“Why are you running? The three of us will attack together!”

Immediately, the three official knights each took out their weapons. There were thin swords, daggers, and even the assassin meteor hammer.

“Everyone, attack! Shadow Lord is watching us!”

As they shouted, the surviving students picked up the weapons on the ground and rushed toward the figure.

Then, Levi shot the last arrow at them.

The arrow did not hit anyone but the dome.

In an instant, the powder on the arrowhead exploded.

A pile of white powder fell from the sky and filled the hall.

“Cough cough…”

“Achoo!”

“Ha… Achoo!”

“Quicklime attack!”

“Be careful; this isn’t quicklime. It might be poisonous fog. Everyone, hold your breath. Those with Bird of Death Masks put them on!” An experienced mentor said.

On the other side, Levi had finished shooting his arrows. He pulled out Frostmourne! Ripple Force activated!

“Kill!

Golden Cross Slash!

The cross-shaped sword light tore through the void! The longsword was the first to strike a mentor holding a thin sword!

Clang!

Ripples appeared in the air.

The mentor’s thin sword shattered!

The fragments flew into his body, and he was in so much pain that he wanted to die.

How could these mentors, who were only low-level knights, be a match for Levi, a mid-level knight with a 5A panel?

Thrust!

“Die!” Levi roared.

This cross-cut directly clipped the body of an official knight and his chain mail in half. His internal organs and intestines flew everywhere, and blood spurted out, spraying onto another mentor’s face beside him.

“Ahhhhhh! No matter who you are! I’m going to kill you!”

The assassin wielding the meteor hammer smashed toward Levi from the front while the other wielding the dagger attacked from behind. From both sides, more members of the organization were attacking.

The hair on Levi’s back stood on end!

The long sword that he had been thrusting forward suddenly stabbed backward.

With the Beginner Vibroperception, he could feel even the slightest movement of the air within a ten-meter radius. Not to mention the other party’s backstab.

Tsk.

Levi’s Frostmourne pierced the mentor’s stomach, and his intestines flowed out. His face was filled with disbelief!

“Too weak! Too weak! You guys are too weak!”

Bathed in blood, Levi grabbed the incoming meteor hammer with his palm filled with black gas. He pulled out Frostmourne and slashed at the chains of the meteor hammer!

Golden Cross Slash, Ripple Force!

Kacha.

The chain of the meteor hammer snapped.

Seeing this, the mentor holding the meteor hammer was dumbfounded.

What kind of monster was this?

His speed, strength, and defense were all above his. That powerful reaction ability almost did not have any blind spots.

And this terrifying sword skill!

Levi sneered and threw the meteor hammer.

Boom!

The hammer blasted!

It landed heavily on the mentor’s chest.

He was directly sent flying, and Levi did not show mercy. He casually killed two student assassins who overestimated themselves.

Then, with a leap, he killed the last mentor.

Then, he panted slightly and looked at the scattered members of the organization who were completely frightened out of their wits.

Someone asked in confusion, “Who are you? Why do you want to kill us? Why?”

“Please, let me go. I haven’t killed anyone yet.”

Shadow Lord, please save your devout believers!”

Some knelt and begged for mercy, while others prayed to God.

Some people tried to resist, but they fell to the ground before they could take a few steps. Their fate was unknown.

Levi did not pay any attention to these people. He calmly took the lives of these students, who were not much more substantial than ordinary people, and certainly inferior to Levi’s well-trained soldiers.

Regardless of whether they had killed anyone before, they no longer had the right to do so now.

The terrifying figure wearing the white wolf mask announced their deaths before any aid arrived.

It was a one-sided massacre, and most were poisoned to death.

Levi quickly killed the remaining survivors.

He looked at the corpses on the ground and began to count the gold coins left behind by these people.

Finally, after cleaning up the battlefield, Levi counted over 1,000 gold coins and various weapons. He was also happy to have found a breathing technique inheritance diagram on a mentor’s body and a letter on a crow’s leg.

Levi first read the letter. Then, Levi pondered. The Pale Shadow did not seem to know that Iron Mountain’s assassination attempt had failed. The breathing technique made Levi’s eyes light up. “Vortex Beast Breathing Technique!”

“It’s an excellent quality Bloodline Breathing Technique!”

However, now was not the time to study the breathing technique. Levi put away the breathing technique inheritance map, piled the corpses, and burned them to ashes.

“From now on, a spirit named White Wolf will walk on this land and hunt down the members of the Bird of Death’s Voice tirelessly.”

Wearing a white wolf mask, Levi quickly left the castle with the spoils of war he had obtained. The crows circled behind him, recounting the deaths of lives..

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 69 - Chapter 69: Extreme Forging, Craftsmanship Special Effect

Chapter 69: Extreme Forging, Craftsmanship Special Effect

Translator: Nyoi-Bo Studio Editor: Nyoi-Bo Studio

This revenge against the Bird of Death’s Voice was too satisfying.

...

Levi could finally hold his head high after the three assassination attempts.

The organization had lost three official knights and mentors, as well as a large number of apprentices. He had also robbed the gold coins in the stronghold. Even for a large organization, it was a heavy loss.

After this battle, Levi had a preliminary understanding of his strength.

Three low-level knights and so many apprentice assassins were utterly helpless against Levi. It would be difficult for an ordinary high-level knight to achieve such a feat.

After returning to Black Water Valley, Levi stored all the 1,000 gold coins he had plundered in his shelter. Then, he opened the breathing technique inheritance map he had just obtained.

On the screen, a fat yellow worm with thorns all over its body crawled out from a vast swamp. It looked ferocious and looked down at the swamp. Surrounding the worm were small people with strange and distorted postures and movements.

This was a legendary terrifying worm monster that lived in the swamp. It was said that every time it appeared, it could devour countless creatures around it.

Levi counted and found that there were a total of 36 miniature figures on the inheritance map.

Levi muttered, “Why are there only thirty-six? This was only one more than the Man-Faced Spider Breathing Technique.”

According to the pattern he had discovered before, the more little figures on the breathing technique inheritance map, the higher the quality.

“Is this not an excellent breathing technique? The creator of this breathing technique inheritance diagram lied?”

“Or could thirty-six be the number distinguishing between the shallow and excellent levels?”

The Black Snake Breathing Technique, an excellent breathing technique, had 71 tiny human images.

Levi could not figure it out, no matter how hard he thought about it. This question required more breathing techniques to verify.

He had already issued a request in the Shining Tavern. He should be able to obtain more breathing techniques next.

“Forget it. Let’s cultivate first.”

Levi did not rest and started to study the inheritance diagram.

The Vortex Beast Breathing Technique was a breathing technique that focused on one’s powerful physique.

After cultivation, a knight’s physique would be even more different from ordinary people’s.

This physique mainly focuses on the body’s resistance, immunity, and self-healing ability.

As for the exact effects, Levi would only know after he cultivated.

In the blink of an eye, the Month of Winter passed.

In New Year’s first month of the year 1008 of the Holy Brilliance Calendar, the Black Water Valley was filled with a joyous and peaceful atmosphere.

Sir Fred’s body had recovered a lot; he could move normally but still could not exercise strenuously.

Fortunately, Levi’s soldiers had almost completed their training. Most of them had mastered the Basic Swordsmanship that Sir Fred had taught them, but the degree of mastery varied.

According to Levi’s proficiency panel, the skill could be divided into three levels. The first level was beginner, the second level was proficient, and the third level was the maximum.

Only Captain Sam had trained to the maximum level among the soldiers under his command. That once cowardly young man had now genuinely grown into a man and was Fred’s successor.

The others were either at levels 1 or 2.

This was the proper standard of an ordinary person.

Because Levi had the proficiency panel, his speed was several times faster than that of an ordinary person.

In short, his team of fifty people had already taken shape.

The Scarlet Warhorses were ready, and the next step was to undergo targeted training on horseback.

The horse armor forging also proceeded.

After equipping his army with cavalry armor, Levi devoted himself to forging horse armor, aside from his daily breathing technique training. His Forging proficiency increased rapidly day by day,

As for the deal with the Wild Boar Knight, Levi paid little attention.

After all, he had money now, so he had to prioritize the supply of weapons and equipment to his territory. He would discuss this matter after ensuring he had at least 50 fully armed cavalries.

Due to the Wind Axe Special Effect, Levi’s Forging efficiency was extraordinarily high. The Blacksmith Apprentices completed most of the preparatory work for him, while Lvei focused on achieving the last and most technical forging work.

Therefore, not long after the Month of Vitality arrived, the last set of the 50 sets of horse armor was completed.

[Forging: Level 4 (19912) -+ Level 5 (Maximum)]

[Special Effect “Fine Grade Certainty” —+ “Fine Craftsmanship”]

Following the notification on the proficiency panel, Levi knew he had pushed his lifestyle skills to the limit.

“So, Level 5 is already the limit.”

“I can be considered a Blacksmith Master. ”

Levi looked at the proficiency panel. Unknowingly, he had already reached the same forging realm as the legendary Blacksmith Master, “Flaming Hammer” Hagrid Eamon.

“After all, it’s a life skill. The proficiency panel confirms that the limit is just that.’

Levi opened his proficiency panel.

[Forging: Level 5 (Maximum). Special Effect: Fine Craftsmanship, Wind Axe]

[Fine Craftsmanship: Every item you forge represents the pinnacle of the current material level. ]

“Fine Craftsmanship has replaced the initial Fine Grade Certainty.”

“The two special effects of a maximum level Forging, one represents quality, while the other represents efficiency. They complement each other perfectly.” Levi was pleased as he stretched.

“Phew. One thing off my chest. I feel much more relaxed all of a sudden.”

Every time Levi reached a skill’s maximum level, he felt a sense of accomplishment and relief.

It was as though he was playing a game and unlocking one milestone after another. Only those who made outstanding achievements in the game could only feel this feeling.

However, Levi did not enjoy freedom for too long. A few days later, after Levi had cultivated the Vortex Beast Breathing Technique, his proficiency panel showed this excellent breathing technique had reached level 1.

[Vortex Beast Breathing Technique: Level 1 (1/1000)]

“Alright, that’s another one. This is a happy worry.”

Levi smiled. After over a month, he finally mastered the Bloodline Breathing Technique, which was even faster than the Frost Wolf Breathing Technique.

This also confirmed Levi’s theory. As he increased the number of breathing techniques he had mastered, the speed of his breathing technique mastery and cultivation would also increase.

After practicing so many breathing techniques, Levi was highly familiar with these things..

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 70 - Chapter 70: Stacked Armors! Dragon Armor!

Chapter 70: Stacked Armors! Dragon Armor!

Translator: Nyoi-Bo Studio Editor: Nyoi-Bo Studio

Taking advantage of his Forging skills, Levi quickly used the scales of the Earthly Dragon Beast and his iron rings mixed with mithril to make a set of armor for himself.

...

The armor exuded a wild and untamed aura, which appeared extremely tough.

Levi dyed the armor black, and the patterns of scales could be vaguely seen.

When he wore it, the armor was much lighter and did not lack flexibility, unlike plate armor.

The armor’s defensive power was weaker than plate armor. In addition, unlike plate armor, this armor made of Earthly Dragon Beast scales had a toughness that could significantly reduce the impact of blunt weapons.

“Let’s call it Dragon Armor.”

Levi gave his armor a domineering name.

“I’ll put on a fine iron chain mail layer on the innermost layer, then put on the Dragon Armor. On the outside, I’ll put on a layer of thick leather armor sewn from the skin of the Earthly Dragon Beast. In addition to my black gas defense, there will be four layers of layered armor.”

“In the martial arts world, staked armor is the best!”

Levi wore his armor and waved Frostmourne, feeling like the world was beneath his feet!

Levi also made a set for Fred.

Fred was overwhelmed by the unexpected gift, and tears streamed down his face.

He had barely recovered some of his strength.

Although it would be difficult for him to regain the strength of a mid-level knight, he still had the power of an ordinary knight. After all, he still had the Life Seed and a solid foundation.

If Fred had worn such a suit of armor, Iron Mountain could not have seriously injured him. This was the price of not having good equipment.

“The remaining scales will be kept for the three brothers. I’ll wait for them to grow and forge armor for them.”

Levi was in a good mood.

Besides forging armor, Levi had also successfully developed a duplicate Armor-Breaking Crossbow based on the one he had brought back.

However, the most challenging part of the task was not the crossbow but the arrowhead.

The arrowheads he forged with ordinary iron would not have the armor-piercing effect he wanted.

After his research as a craftsman, he found that if he wanted to achieve a solid armor-piercing effect, he had to use an even rarer material when forging the arrowhead.

“Luminant Gold.”

Luminant Gold was a rare metal that was even more precious than mithril.

On the market, 0.5 kilograms of mithril was sold for about 100 gold coins, while 0.5 kilograms of Luminant Gold was sold for 200.

Most importantly, mithril and Luminant Gold were rare metals and rarely circulated in the market.

Previously, Levi had spent a lot of money to buy the mithril he needed to forge Frostmourne Version 2.0.

As a result, Levi abandoned the plan to mass produce Armor-Breaking Crossbow but did not give up.

In any case, even an ordinary iron arrowhead with an armor-breaking crossbow would have considerable power.

Moreover, he still had three Luminant Gold arrowheads on hand. They were all picked up from the Earthly Dragon Beast’s body and were enough to be his trump card.

By the time Levi was done forging, it was already the Month of Germinal.

It had been three months since he destroyed the Bird of Death’s Voice’s stronghold in Icewind City.

The organization probably already knew about the destruction but did not

\_I- —L L— -J —

Know wnat LO uo next.

In the shelter, Levi, who was practicing the Vortex Breathing Technique, stood up.

Some time ago, his Vortex Beast Breathing Technique had reached level 2. He felt that his physique had slightly strengthened, but there was a limit to its strength.

For his current physique, the Vortex Beast Breathing Technique level 2 benefits were negligible. He must be at least at the fourth level if he wanted more apparent effects.

He opened the proficiency panel.

[Vortex Beast Breathing Technique: Level 2 (1000/5000)]

“Without the secret medicine, it is slow to cultivate the breathing technique.” Levi could not help but sigh.

This Vortex Beast Breathing Technique was much more challenging to cultivate than the ones he developed in the past.

The main reason for this was the lack of secret medicine for this breathing technique called the Turbellarian secret medicine.

It required materials Levi had never heard of, such as the “Turbellarian Egg.”

He had sent people to the Jade Chamber of Commerce in Icewind City and consulted knowledgeable zoologists. However, no one had heard of it.

Therefore, Levi had been cultivating this breathing technique himself.

The effect was poor. He had only reached level 2 in two months.

Such speed was considered godly for others but not Levi.

Practicing this breathing technique also took up much time for Levi’s other skills.

Who knew how long it would take him to achieve the maximum level if this continued?

“I have to make a trip to Icewind City. Firstly, I have to check out news from the Bird of Death’s Voice. Next, I must see how my breathing technique bounty commission is going. Lastly, I have to make progress on the search for Turbellarian Egg… Without this secret medicine, it would be a waste of time and impossible for me to push this excellent breathing technique to its limits. Continuing to waste precious time like this wasn’t worth it.”

In the past three months of cultivation, besides the Vortex Beast Breathing Technique, Levi had also progressed in the other breathing techniques.

However, he had mainly focused on the Black Snake and Vortex Beast Breathing Technique. The Man-Faced Spider and Siren Breathing Technique had seen little progress.

However, Levi estimated that in at most two to three months, his Siren Breathing Technique should be able to reach level 5, and the Man-Faced Spider should not be too far off.

In short, in no time, his strength would usher in another wave of more significant improvement.

After explaining to Fred, Levi wore the White Wolf Mask and went to the Icewind City.

He first went to the Shining Tavern to see if anyone had wanted to sell him breathing techniques during this period.

There was someone when he asked the staff. He was overjoyed and asked the team to help him contact the seller.

Levi found a private room and drank while waiting for the seller to arrive.

While waiting, he listened to all kinds of conversations in the tavern.

With the help of his Beginner Vibrosensing, Levi’s hearing was extraordinary. He could hear many whispers in the private room.

From the conversations of these customers, it seemed that the Evernight Kingdom in the far north was not doing well this winter. Nearly ten thousand people had lost their homes due to the cold and the so-called “Snow Demon” disaster. They became refugees and traveled south. Among them, most died on the way. There were too many problems like hunger, disease, robbery, wild beasts, and so on.

A tew people successtully the northern border ot the Emerald Kingdom and Tuva Empire. The best outcome for them was to be captured by some slave-catching teams and become slaves.

Some of the enslaved people that Levi bought were from the Evernight Kingdom.

Their bodies were shorter and more muscular. They were terrific labor very suitable for forging.

To these people, living was tricky. To be alive was already their best dream.

According to some wandering knights hired by Evernight Kingdom’s great nobles to participate in a battle to eliminate the Snow Demons and survive, the so-called “Snow Demons” was a group of indestructible undead unafraid of death. They were covered in frost and had blue ghost fire in their empty eyes!

“Undead…” Levi’s eyes flashed. He was curious about the origins of these Snow Demons..

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 71 - Chapter 71: Spirit Exorcism Manual

Chapter 71: Spirit Exorcism Manual

Translator: Nyoi-Bo Studio Editor: Nyoi-Bo Studio

Soon after, someone came looking for Levi to sell his breathing techniques.

...

“Are you the Sir White Wolf Geralt?”

The person who came was a fat man with a big belly. He was not a knight.

“That’s right. Do you have breathing techniques for sale?” Levi asked.

The plump man said cautiously, “Yes. I have a breathing technique here. I wonder how much Your Excellency White Wolf will offer?”

Levi asked, “That depends on the quality of your breathing technique. Is it convenient for me to take a look?”

The man nodded and took out an ancient book from his pocket. It was covered in dust and some oil stains. He quickly showed it to Levi and immediately put it away.

Although he had only glanced, Levi was sure he did lie about having breathing techniques. He could see only 19 tiny figures on it, and the figure in the middle of the breathing technique seemed to be a cow. It was most likely a strength-type breathing technique.

It was a basic strength-based breathing technique, a garbage one, similar to the Giant Bear Breathing Technique.

Levi was a little disappointed. Even if this breathing technique reached its maximum level, it would not benefit Levi’s strength much.

However, with the mentality that it was better than nothing, Levi still decided to buy it.

Seeing Levi’s sigh, the plump man seemed worried that Levi would not like his breathing technique, so he said, “Your Excellency Levi, this breathing technique is unique to the Minos family. It is precious. As a collector of breathing techniques, you should know about it.”

“20 gold coins,” Levi said calmly.

“Too low, ” he responded in a low voice. He could feel a terrifying aura from Levi, so he was terrified of Levi the moment he entered.

He was not even a knight himself, nor did he cultivate this breathing technique passed down from his ancestors. He had always wanted to find an opportunity to sell his breathing technique for money. The new young girls in the brothel tickled his heart.

Levi immediately stood up. He would pass.

In any case, he did not care about this shallow breathing technique.

“Alright, 20 gold coins.”

After completing the transaction, Levi took the breathing technique and looked at it carefully.

Levi ridiculed, “The Bull Breathing Technique is one of those lousy ones.”

On the screen, the little people worshipped a wild bull the size of a house as if it was a totem.

Just as he had guessed, this was a basic strength-based breathing technique.

“Sigh, breathing techniques are difficult to obtain. I might as well go and ask around. Who are the real collectors of breathing techniques in Icewind City? Should I steal from them?” Levi had the idea of robbing them.

In the end, he gave up. It was his principle not to cause trouble actively.

Of course, if someone provoked him, he would not hold back.

Levi posted a request to purchase Turbellarian Egg at a high price in the Shining Tavern, hoping to try his luck.

This was because it was in time for the monthly Shining Auction.

Levi also took the opportunity to participate in the wave of the auction.

He did not expect to find some good items.

For example, the Silver Scale Breastplate forged by the Flaming Hammer was sold for 500 gold coins. This piece of breastplate was said to be made with a kilogram of mithril.

“Heh, I’m also a Blacksmith Master. It’s a pity that I haven’t made a name yet. Otherwise, it would be much easier for me to earn money. No, I have to think of a way to promote myself.”

“Hmm, the next time I trade with Wild Boar Knight, I have to raise the price of the armor I forged. If he disagrees, I’ll directly terminate the transaction with him. He’s no longer of any use to me now. I could find a chance to get rid of him, destroy the Wild Boar Gang, and take back Old Toby,” Levi muttered. He had endured this grudge for several years.

In the auction, there was a shallow Non-Bloodline Breathing Technique: Giant Rhinoceros Breathing Technique.

This was a strength-type breathing technique, and it was auctioned off at a sky-high price of 800 gold coins.

Non-Bloodline Breathing Techniques, even at the shallow level, were highly precious. Many aristocrats with ancestral Bloodline Breathing Techniques would also fight to buy them. After all, they could be used by their subordinates to cultivate. It was the most suitable and inexpensive way to develop their forces.

Not to mention that some wealthy nobles did not possess Bloodline Breathing

Techniques. They were even more eager to get it.

Levi did not participate in the auction, although he wanted to.

However, spending nearly a thousand gold coins on this was not worth it.

He only needed the Siren Breathing Technique to train his subordinates.

After all, they were not as powerful and would cultivate the Siren Breathing Technique for the rest of their lives.

In the end, the Giant Rhinoceros Breathing Technique was bought by a masked nobleman. After purchasing the breathing technique, he left hurriedly, worried that someone would remember him.

Levi noticed that some people quietly followed him not long after the noble left.

His eyes sparkled.

Since there were no more items he wanted to auction, he might as well leave.

He guessed that those people wanted to snatch the noble’s breathing technique.

“If those people succeed in snatching it, I’ll take it from them. If I fail, then forget it. After all, I, Levi, am not evil.”

Levi had a highly flexible moral bottom line.

After leaving the Shining Tavern, Levi silently followed behind those people.

After the noble left the place, he rode his horse and dashed out of the city.

Those who harbored ill intentions quickly followed.

An innocent man is guilty of holding a treasure.

If that noble had bought a Bloodline Breathing Technique like Levi, no one would have been after him.

However, a Non-Bloodline Breathing Technique was a different matter.

With his speed and agile movements, Levi followed behind them at a moderate pace.

The strongest of these people were low-level knights, and many were not even Imights. To him, they were just a group of weak chickens.

The noble was not in a hurry to leave the city because in the town, with the Silver Hunter Guards of the Earl of Silver Mountain and the deterrence of the church, no one would not cause too much trouble. But once he left, it would be different.

He found a hotel and stayed for a few days.

Many of the people who tried to rob them gave up.

A few people were unwilling to give up and had been wandering around the hotel for the past few days.

On the hotel’s second floor, the noble who had obtained the breathing technique had a solemn expression under his mask.

“I have to leave. Some bandits are getting impatient. Although I have the strength of a mid-level knight, it’s not easy to deal with so many people. Especially the person wearing the white wolf mask at the back. He gives me the feeling that he’s extremely dangerous! I get the feeling that I faced a peak knight.”

“D\*mn it. This is a mission given to me by the Duke of Montenegro. He will be disappointed if I don’t complete it well.”

The middle-aged noble had a headache.

Levi was cultivating with his eyes closed in a small hotel at night.

[Black Snake Breathing Technique Proficiency +89]

Levi muttered, “The Black Snake Breathing Technique is gaining experience more quickly.”

“I should be able to become a high-level knight this year.”

“Unfortunately, the Black Snake Secret Medicine will run out soon again.

Where can I find the secret medicine? Don’t tell me we have to go to the Tuva

Empire?”

Levi had never been to the Tuva Empire. Its relationship with the Jade Kingdom was not very good. He did not know the Tuva language, so he could not communicate even if he went.

“Wait, I have the proficiency panel. If I buy some Tuva books, I wonder if I can gain proficiency in the language.”

Although very few books introduced the Tuva language, there were still some.

Just as Levi was about to practice the Vortex Beast Breathing Technique, the commotion outside made his eyes twitch.

Since he had mastered “Beginner Vibrosensing,” Levi’s Perception had become sharper.

He popped a piece of jerky into his mouth, put on the White Wolf Mask, stretched his muscles, and jumped out of the inn’s window like a nimble wild cat.

Outside the city, a middle-aged noble rode a horse and walked in the wilderness.

Beside him was a wandering knight.

These were mercenaries he had recruited in the Shining Tavern to protect himself.

With two official knights, he should be safe to charge out.

As long as the peak knight wearing the white wolf mask did not make a move.

A cold arrow shot out, almost hitting the middle-aged noble.

“Hand over the breathing technique, and you can leave.”

Four knights caught up with them.

Soon, a fierce battle broke out.

The sound of weapons clashing could be heard.

Levi hid far away and watched the battle in the distance.

In the beginning, with the help of the mercenaries, the middle-aged noble could still fight evenly with the bandits with his mid -level knight cultivation. He even had the upper hand.

But not long after, the middle-aged noble fell into a disadvantageous position.

He had underestimated the allure of the Non-Bloodline Breathing Technique.

A middle-ranked knight wearing a ghost mask also entered the battlefield.

Seeing that he was about to lose, the middle-aged noble could only use his final trump card.

“Everyone, stop! I’m a retainer of the Duke of Montenegro, and I’m here on orders to execute the Duke’s orders. Do you know what it means to attack me?” The middle-aged noble sneered and confessed his identity.

“If we kill you, who will find out?”

These bandits did not buy it at all.

Although the Duke of Montenegro was powerful, they were not his vassals. Wandering knights were fearless!

“You guys?”

Suddenly, the sound of arrows whistling could be heard!

Swish!

In disbelief, the middle-aged noble looked at the arrow that pierced through his heart. He turned his head and looked in the direction.

The white wolf mask slowly appeared. It was Levi.

The middle-aged noble slowly fell to the ground.

The other bandits swarmed forward, wanting to snatch the breathing technique.

Levi continued to draw his bow.

Bang, bang, bang!

Arrow after arrow, under Levi’s 100% accuracy, only the fully-armed official knights were left.

The other weaklings did not have the slightest ability to resist.

Those who wanted to get their hands on breathing techniques would die the fastest.

Very soon, very few people were left alive.

“Who are you?”

The mid -level knight wore a ghost mask and charged at Levi under the moonlight.

Levi pulled out Frostmourne!

Frost Wolf Seed, accelerate!

Ripples broke through the void!

Ripple Slash!

The giant bear exploded.

Kacha.

The opponent’s long sword was sliced off, but Frostmourne’s momentum did not decrease. It cut through the opponent’s chain mail. Levi roared and cut the mid-level knight in half!

A one-sided massacre.

Soon, only Levi and the dying middle-aged noble were left alive.

“Are you the Duke of Montenegro’s man?” Levi asked.

“That’s right. You dared to attack the retainer of the Duke of Montenegro….” The middle-aged noble looked at Levi and said weakly. His heart had been Dierced. and he had little time left.

Puchi.

Frostmourne pierced through his skull.

Levi drew his sword.

“Yes, I’ve killed you.”

He quickly cleaned up the battlefield. He found the “Giant Rhinoceros Breathing Technique” he wanted on the noble’s body. Other than that, there were more than 300 gold coins and an ancient parchment that did not look like a breathing technique inheritance diagram. On it were all kinds of complicated hand seals.

“Spirit Exorcism Manual.”

Levi glanced at it briefly, and then his breathing quickened.

“This is a f\*cking surprise! “

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 72 - Chapter 72: Return of the Dark Wave!

Chapter 72: Return of the Dark Wave!

Translator: Nyoi-Bo Studio Editor: Nyoi-Bo Studio

However, although he was pleasantly surprised, it was not a good place to stay.

...

Levi found more than ten gold coins on the other ghost face mask. This was a feeble man who looked like he was a wandering knight.

As a mid-level knight, he only had so little cash on him. How embarrassing!

In the end, Levi had a total of 400 gold coins.

“Like a horse can’t be fat without grass at night, a man can’t be rich without external wealth!”

Only now did Levi realize that forging and farming were nothing compared to robbery!

“I can’t go overboard. There are too many robberies. Sooner or later, there will be a day when they get abused.”

Levi could not afford to waste their weapons and equipment, so he tied them up and carried them on his back.

“I didn’t want to do it myself, but since you’re the Duke of Montenegro’s man…” Levi muttered.

He rode the middle-aged noble’s horse and headed toward the Bird of Death’s Voice’s stronghold.

He sneaked into the stronghold and found that it had been abandoned.

Now, there was no one inside. It was gloomy.

“I wonder what the Bird of Death’s Voice plans to do next. Are they sending out grand knights? Would they send an assassin at the level of the Five Shadows to assassinate me?”

Levi did not know. He avoided the darkness and rode away from Icewind City.

The harvest, this time, far exceeded his expectations. He had only thought he could buy a breathing technique, but in the end, he received a surprise.

Compared to this pleasant surprise, the Giant Rhinoceros Breathing Technique and the Raging Bull Breathing Technique were not worth mentioning.

After returning safely to Black Water Valley, Levi threw the weapons and equipment to the forging department. He could not wait to return to the shelter and study the Soul Exorcism Manual. In the old manual, the words were written.

“When the people of this world live under the ‘Holy Light’ of the Heavenly Father and enjoy the blessings of God, our family, however, is in the shadows, fighting against those terrifying existences that people only think of as legends. We have never stopped fizhtinz.

“Since the first year of the Holy Brilliance, the once-distant Dark Wave has gradually returned. Unfortunately, only our four great families know the truth of this matter. The ancestors of our four great families once spoke to the church, hoping that the church would reveal the truth to the public, and begged the gods to let those people return to fight against the coming Dark Wave. However, the church treated our ancestors as the Descendants of the Fallen Wizards’ who created panic. From then on, we could only live in darkness.

“However, I knew there would be a day when the surging Dark Wave would sweep across this continent, and the Multidimensional Plane would overlap with our world. The terrifying existences from other planes that terrified the church and the gods would make a comeback. The world had the right to know the truth. The church could not hide the fact forever! When more people realized the evil spirit existed, the church would regret its actions.

“And the ones who could save all of this were not the gods trapped in the astral world, nor were they the churches who did nothing and chased after fame and fortune. The group of people had been forced to exile themselves to the Realm of the Unbelievers before the first year of Holy Brilliance!

“The wizards!

“I, Mahn Winchester, the last spirit exorcist of the Winchester Family, and my good friend Dean Constantine, the previous exorcist of the Constantine Family, were unfortunately trapped here when we joined forces to kill an item of the Mana Tide from another dimension. My good friend has passed away, and I know my days are numbered.

“Before we set off, our descendants were still in their infancy. I inherited my old friend’s last wish. I passed down my lifelong cultivation and comprehension of the four seals, the Seal of Flame and the Seal of Hell of the Constantine Family, as well as the Seal of Protection and the Seal of Dragon Might of the Winchester Family.

“If you can pick it up, please give it to anyone with the Winchester or

Constantine surnames. You will receive wealth beyond your imagination.

Otherwise, this item is no more than a waste to you. Remember! From Mahn Winchester, Year 864 of Holy Brilliance Calendar, Month of Warmth.”

Levi quietly read the contents of the diary word by word.

The amount of information on this small piece of parchment was enormous.

“First of all, this doesn’t seem to be the wizard inheritance that I imagined, but the inheritance of some wizard’s bloodline descendants. What was recorded in this manual were not spells but seals. It was an ability that could be activated by the bloodline and spell-casting materials of the bloodline descendants without the need to construct a spell model through meditation. It was almost a weak version of a spell and could not even be considered a cantrip. However, from the description of the owner of this manual, if the seals were cultivated to the highest realm, their powers would be more substantial than a cantrip and not weaker than ordinary official spells.

“Secondly, the diary owner mentioned that the mysterious force known as the “Dark Wave” had begun to revive on this continent a thousand years ago. However, the process of revival was extremely long. Creatures like evil spirits were abnormal existences born in the human world from the Dark Wave’s return, and this was only a precursor to the return of the Dark Wave. Evil spirits were the weakest of the Dark Wave. What was genuinely terrifying were those terrifying existences that came directly from other planes through the intersection of planes. There was no lack of facts that could fight against the gods of the astral plane.

“Gods most likely also existed, but they exist in a magical place called the astral world, a chaotic land formed by the projection of pure spiritual power. The gods lived in the astral world for eternity but were imprisoned by the astral world and could not descend to the real world. They could only use the bridges built by some believers in the mortal world, such as organizations like the church, to temporarily send a bit of divine power to interfere with the real world. And the carrier of the human world that could carry the divine power of the gods was called: Saint!

“Finally, wizards did exist but disappeared long before historical records. They had gone to a place called the Realm of the Unbelievers. From the description of the owner of this notebook, it was a place where the power of the gods of the astral world could not penetrate.

“This place was a subspace independent of the world they lived in. It was a utopia for wizards. It might be right beside them, but they could not see it.

“Its entrance could be a nameless alley, an empty hut in the forest, an abandoned wardrobe, a cave at the bottom of the lake, an ancient mirror, or even a fairy tale book. Some ordinary things that mortals looked at could become the medium of reality at the entrance to the subspace. To enter such a place, an official wizard was needed as a guide.”

“The four great Spirit Exorcism families, the Winchester family, the Constantine family, the Van Helsing family, and the Duncan family, are the descendants of the four powerful wizards in the human world. They are responsible for clearing out some of the demon waves in the mortal world, such as evil spirits. They are also responsible for finding some mortals with wizard qualifications in the human world and contacting official wizards in the Realm of the Unbelievers to take them away.”

“Unfortunately, the ‘Monster Killer’ Duncan family and the ‘Blood Kindred Killer’ Van Helsing family had completely disappeared 500 years ago, and there was no news. As for the ‘Spirit Exorcist’ Winchester family and the ‘Exorcist’ Constantine family, it was unknown if they still had descendants,” Levi muttered.

The road ahead was now relatively straightforward.

Looking directly for those mysterious wizards, such as Witch Gullwig and Ms. Rollin, was impossible.

The only ones that were relatively easy to find were the descendants of the four great families.

The last inheritors of the Winchester and Constantine families had appeared more than a hundred years ago. Levi felt that the possibility of their descendants still alive was relatively high.

Finally, after confirming his direction, Levi was in a good mood. He turned his attention to the manual that recorded the cultivation methods of the four seals.

“Since the proficiency panel can ignore the bloodline curse of knights and learn Bloodline Breathing Techniques, there should be no problem cultivating these seals, right?”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 73 - Chapter 73: Four Great Seals

Chapter 73: Four Great Seals

Translator: Nyoi-Bo Studio Editor: Nyoi-Bo Studio

Until now, Levi had practiced so many Bloodline Breathing Techniques and had been fine.

...

If there were signs of the opposite, he would immediately stop cultivating. Everything was normal until now. It should be the hidden function of the proficiency panel.

Levi planned to master all the seals on the book before giving it to the descendants of the Winchester or Constantine Family.

Of the four great seals, the Constantine Family had the Seal of Flames and the Seal of Hell.

The Seal of Flame could shoot out a scorching flame from the palm. The strength of the flame flow was related to two factors. One was the density of one’s lineage. The thicker the lineage, the stronger the flames. The Constantine Family’s bloodline had gradually thinned over the generations, so the power of the fire had decreased with each age. They tried to avoid this by marrying close relatives until a group of deformed children were born. The family accepted the fact that it could not be changed.

Another factor that determined the strength of the flame was the depth of one’s cultivation. The higher the cultivation level, the more Aether power could be mobilized through the seal and the stronger the flame flow.

In essence, the seal was a weaker version of a spell.

The Seal of Flames was a low-level version of the First-Ring Spell, Burning Palm. Meanwhile, the Seal of Hell was a low-level version of the First-Ring Spell, Undead Summoning. The latter could summon powerful undead from another dimension, while the former could only resurrect corpses. This summoned creature was also known as the “living dead.” Its combat power depended on the strength of the corpse when it was alive, but its strength was lower than the living being. However, it was perfect as cannon fodder.

The Winchester Family’s Seal of Protection was a weaker version of the

First-Ring Spell, Shield. It could form a protective force field around the body and strongly resist physical attacks. It could also block attacks from creatures like evil spirits.

The last “Seal of Dragon Might” was the Winchester Family’s seal used for attacks. It could only be cast with the blood of a dragon. It did not matter if it was a pure-blooded dragon, a sub-dragon, or a mixed-blood dragon. The purer the bloodline, the more powerful it was. However, the Winchester Family usually used the blood of Earthly Dragon Beasts, which were not considered mixed-blood dragons. It was shocking that they were still able to utilize the seal.

Based on this, the Winchester Family concluded that the Earthly Dragon Beasts were probably the descendants of some mixed-blood dragons and mortal creatures from a long time ago.

The Earthly Dragon Beast blood was not very precious, and its production was much higher than ambergris. Levi had plenty of it.

The Seal of Dragon Might was a spiritual attack that could shock the enemy’s mind and even directly attack the body of an imaginary creature like an evil spirit! It was the Winchester Family’s trump card, so their family was also known as the “Spirit Exorcist Family.”

Other than the Constantine Family, the four great families had their specialties: evil spirits, monsters, and vampires. The Constantine family was more versatile and could participate in anything. “Flame flow, Hell, Protection, Dragon’s Might.”

“Which one should I learn first?” Levi muttered.

“Forget it; I’ll learn them all. Then, I’ll focus on whichever casting material is easier to collect.”

Levi immediately started to study hand gestures and cultivation techniques for

seals.

“It’s a pity that there’s no meditation technique in the Spirit Exorcism Manual. If there was, I might be able to try practicing meditation techniques first to prepare to become a wizard.”

Although Levi had yet to become a wizard, from the various information he had collected and the descriptions in the Spirit Exorcism Manual, the three main foundations of wizard cultivation were meditation, which could train a wizard’s spiritual power, and Aether power, which was the source of energy for wizards to cast spells. Casting materials were the medium for wizards to cast spells. Not all seals needed casting materials. The third was the “spell model,” “the foundation for mastering spells. The “CPU” processor transformed the power of Aether into various spells.

However, Levi was already delighted to be able to obtain the seal.

He immediately began to study the hand gestures of the four great hand seals.

From the initial awkwardness to the slight familiarity, Levi gradually understood everything.

The knowledge regarding cultivating the four great seals was imprinted into his mind as time passed. Levi cultivated without rest or food.

It was only when he was awakened by hunger that he realized that he had unknowingly been immersed in the cultivation of the seal for an entire day. He opened the proficiency panel, but there was not a single seal that he had learned yet.

“Looks like it’s not enough. Perhaps, if I want to record it on the proficiency panel, I must use the casting materials and complete a successful casting. Otherwise, no matter how familiar I am with the hand seal, it won’t be a successful casting,” Levi muttered.

He stood up and stretched his muscles. He planned to get his subordinates to collect the casting materials for him. So far, among the casting materials of the four great seals, from Levi’s current perspective, he felt that the only one that could be collected was the Seal of Flames. Sulfur powder, a charcoal powder made from black dragon wood, and bone ash from a hundred-year-old tomb.

“Magic gunpowder from another world?” Levi found it a little funny. Gunpowder technology had not been invented, perhaps because saltpeter had not been discovered and refined yet. Levi had embarrassed the transmigrators by making explosives a necessary skill for transmigrators.

As for the Seal of Draconic Might, apart from the Earthly Dragon Beast’s blood, it also required something called Evil Spirit Dust, which was the powder left behind by dead evil spirits. The problem was that Levi had never seen an evil spirit other than Naiad. Whether he could defeat it was still a question, even if he encountered one. He could not obtain the Evil Spirit Dust.

“If I could kill evil spirits with my bare hands, why would I need the Seal of Dragon Might?” Levi was speechless.

The Seal of Hell required the “Core of the Undead,” only Undead creatures could produce. Levi had never heard of Undead creatures before, though he had an idea: the Snow Demon appeared in the Evernight Kingdom in the far north.

From the descriptions of the wandering knights lucky enough to return, the Snow Demon was most likely an Undead creature.

The Seal of Protection that Levi, a fan of the Stacked Armor Style, wanted the most required Pyroxene, a material similar to mithril and Luminant Gold, both products of meteorites from outer space. However, Pyroxene was rarer than the two, so Levi had never heard of it.

Without any materials, Levi could only temporarily put aside the seals and continue cultivating breathing techniques.

A few days later, the materials for the Seal of Flames were finally ready, and Levi could finally try casting it..

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 74 - Chapter 74: Orange-red Flame, Tier 5 Sea Demon!

Chapter 74: Orange-red Flame, Tier 5 Sea Demon!

Translator: Nyoi-Bo Studio Editor: Nyoi-Bo Studio

Levi followed the recipe in the manual and completed the matching of the casting materials.

...

Then, he put on the special iron gloves he had made, grabbed a small handful of casting materials, and placed them in his palm.

Then, the hand seals changed, and Levi’s hand seals were completed.

He softly chanted the corresponding incantation and struck out with his palm.

Psst.

The casting materials were scattered all over the ground.

Levi did not even see a spark, let alone a stream of flames.

“Can’t I wear gloves? But what if I accidentally burn myself?” Levi did not know if the seal would affect the caster, so he hesitated momentarily.

“Then I’ll try wrapping my palm with black gas.”

Next, Levi’s palm was filled with black snake energy. Now that Levi was a mid-level knight, the thickness of the black energy was different from before. It was common for him to snatch a white blade with his bare hands.

Then, Levi made another hand seal and chanted the incantation again. The next moment, there was a hiss,

It was as if he had ignited the fuse of gunpowder. Levi could vaguely feel a

power from heaven and earth pouring into his head, arm, and then through his palm, causing the casting materials to burn and spurt out instantly!

A foot-long stream of flame shot out from Levi’s palm, emitting a red light like an electric welding machine.

Moreover, Levi could feel that even if he did not use the black gas to protect his palm, the high temperature of the flames would not hurt his palm.

Soon, the flame was extinguished. There was still a hint of warmth in the air.

“It’s a success!”

“From today onwards, I can be considered half a wizard?”

He quickly opened the proficiency panel.

Sure enough, as he saw, a new skill appeared on the proficiency panel.

[Seal of Flame: Level 1 (1/1000)]

“Hahahahaha!”

Levi laughed loudly. As expected, the proficiency panel showed that he could even cultivate seals that required the bloodline of a wizard!

“Next to work on is the seals’ proficiency level. The casting materials required for the Seal of Flames are not expensive. I’ll set a small goal: to cultivate the seal to level 3 by the end of the year.”

Levi used the Seal of Flame to spray a stream of flames that swept across the ground, charring it black.

The power of these flames was still extreme, but Levi’s current attack range was too small, and the duration was too short. Unless it was close combat, it was tough to hurt people.

Moreover, according to the manual, the Seal of Flame sped out five types of flames. The temperatures ranged from low to high.

There were orange-red flames, yellow-white flames, azure-blue flames, purple flames, and colorless flames, which were of the highest realm.

It was rumored that if one reached the realm of colorless flames, the power of the Seal of Flame was not inferior to that of an official wizard using the First-Ring Spell “Burning Palm.”

Levi practiced the Seal of Flames happily. He did not feel the pinch since the materials were easy to get.

Levi’s men had been robbing tombs for quite some time to obtain bone ash that was more than a hundred years old.

As for the casting materials for the other three seals, Levi had issued a commission in the Shining Tavern under different identities. Although he knew there was a high chance he would not get them, what if he got lucky?

Black Water Valley’s cavalry construction was also full swing on the territory.

The cavalry trained in a valley basin that Levi had carefully chosen to avoid being discovered by potential enemies. It was located in the hinterland of the Montenegro Mountain Range and was rarely visited by humans.

The forging industry in the territory was also flourishing.

To feed so many cavalrymen, the daily expenses were not small.

As the saying goes, soldiers are trained for a thousand days and employed momentarily. This was unavoidable.

As for diplomacy, two of Levi’s neighbors, Silver Fox Baron of Silver Moon Territory, seemed to be doing a lot of construction within their territory. Moreover, they were very close to the church and had already become their vassal force.

Abraham’s new church was also completed. With the support of a large amount of manpower, material resources, and financial resources, a magnificent church rose from the ground.

On the day of the official opening, Levi sent someone to send a congratulatory gift to Abraham. This made Abraham very happy and gave Levi a Holy Light Blessing.

Levi sneered in his heart. Although his current strength was not enough to resist the church, it was still easy for him to find an opportunity to kill Abraham and his Knight Glimmer without anyone noticing.

However, he had not done so yet. Not only had he not taken revenge but he also expressed goodwill to the church. Other than not agreeing to his request to sell the land, he had satisfied everything else.

For example, he even donated 100 gold coins to the church in his name!

When the church needed labor, he even let some serfs in his territory help build the Church for free.

This made Abraham feel that Levi was very sensible. He believed the Black Water Valley would belong to the church sooner or later.

He wanted to obtain the Black Water Valley so much because he had received a treasure map by chance. The treasure map showed that the treasure was in the Black Water Valley.

After reading the historical records, he found that the Black Water Valley was the former Mellon family’s fief, so the treasure map must be the Mellon family’s treasure map.

The Mellon family had a special meaning to the church. His intuition told him that the Black Water Valley might have hidden the treasures and secrets of the Mellon family.

However, if he did not become the lord of Black Water Valley, he would not be able to mobilize a large workforce and resources to search for them.

However, Abraham was very patient. From his point of view, Levi’s current goodwill toward the church meant that Levi was not doing well. There was a high chance he wanted to curry favor with him so that Black Water Valley could sell for a reasonable price.

Therefore, Abraham got the church branch in Icewind City to advance his plot to bestow Levi with a “Chapter of Divine Brilliance” that could exorcise evil spirits. This badge was said to be the second generation of the previous “Badge of Holy Light” and was even more potent against evil spirits!

In Abraham’s words, although this badge was made of iron, it was more precious than gold. This was the recognition of the church’s loyalty to the lord.

Naturally, Levi was profoundly grateful and immediately paid this year’s tax.

Holding a small bag of heavy gold, the smile on Abraham’s face widened.

Thinking of Abraham, the horrible man, calling him brother, Levi’s lips curled into a strange smile.

The church, this money tree, was about to start earning money, so he would let the old dog be smug for a while longer.

During the Year 1008 of the Holy Brilliance Calendar, the Month of Flowers, Levi opened his eyes in the shelter. On the surface of his heart, the black snake species raised its head arrogantly in the posture of a king. The Frost Wolf Seed, the Giant Bear Seed, the Siren Seed, and the Man-Faced Spider Seed were all prostrating beneath it.

Among them, the Siren Seed was much more significant than before. “The Siren Breathing Technique has reached the fifth level..”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 75 - Chapter 75: Breathing Technique Fusion!

Chapter 75: Breathing Technique Fusion!

Translator: Nyoi-Bo Studio Editor: Nyoi-Bo Studio

[Siren Breathing Technique: Level 5 (Maximum)], Special Effect: Intermediate

...

Speed, Bone Shrinking Transformation.]

“So, the fifth level is the limit of the Siren Breathing Technique?”

Levi felt the black gas from the Siren Seed entering his limbs.

He quickly punched out. His fists were like phantoms, and each punch carried wind.

Then, with a whip kick, the air seemed to crackle.

“My attack speed has increased quite a bit. Let’s go test my running speed.” Levi came to the venue where he had tested himself before.

His entire body tensed up, and his back arched slightly like a cheetah with its eyes on an antelope. Then, with a bang, the black gas from the Siren Seed and the Frost Wolf Seed burst out from his legs and core area!

Levi turned into a blur.

His current speed was much faster.

One, two, three, four seconds.

In just four seconds, Levi had reached the finish line.

“Beginner Speed is 100 meters in five seconds; Intermediate Speed is 100 meters in four seconds. It may seem like it’s only reduced by one second, but it’s a qualitative leap.”

“The process of cultivating the breathing technique is to continuously transform the body and use the black gas to repeatedly break through the limits of the human body. Every second, even a millisecond, of progress is crucial!”

Levi panted slightly, feeling satisfied.

The cheetah’s fastest speed was less than three seconds for a hundred meters.

As long as his speed improved, he would be comparable to the king of sprinting in his previous life: the cheetah.

A hundred meters in three seconds was too fast for a mortal’s eyes to capture. They could only see the afterimages of the cheetah’s limbs.

“Other than the Siren Breathing Technique during this cultivation period, the greatest breakthrough was the Seal of Flame.”

[Seal of Flame: Level 1 (300/1000)]

Although he was still at level 1, Levi’s hand-forming speed had increased after a period of practice. This meant that his spellcasting speed had also increased.

As his proficiency increased, his compatibility with the mysterious Aether power in the world also increased. With every improvement in spellcasting, the scale of the flame flow expanded.

Levi arrived in front of a large tree about a meter away from him. Then, he slapped his palm in the air, and a flame stream about a meter long gushed out like lava!

The high temperature exploded. Boom!

Half of the thick tree trunk was charred in the next moment. Levi turned it into ashes with a touch.

The air was filled with the smell of sulfur.

Levi blew out the white smoke in his palm.

“If the people from the church had discovered my attack, they would have thought I was a wizard. “Therefore, this is my trump card. I can’t let anyone know about it. Anyone who has seen this move of mine must be dead.”

“Although Winchester said that since the first year of Holy Brilliance, the connection between the gods and the church has been decreasing, and there has been no miracle in the past thousand years, the foundation that the church has accumulated over thousands of years is still not something that a half-experienced exorcist like me can compare to.”

“Even those powerful and mysterious wizards can only hide in the Realm of the Unbelievers to avoid being watched by the gods. With the gods around, I have to be even more low-key and cautious,” Levi kept reminding himself.

However, his strength was different now that he possessed the Seal of Flame. “My hands are itching. I wonder if I can fight a grand knight now.”

“No, I can’t have such dangerous thoughts. It’s more suitable for me to crush the opponent. Before the Duke of Montenegro and the Bird of Death’s Voice find trouble with me, I’ll continue to develop quietly.”

“It won’t be too late to settle the score when I become a grand knight!” It had been more than eight years since the 1000th year of the Holy Brilliance Calendar.

He had also grown from a ten-year-old child to an eighteen-year-old adult.

After reaching 1.9 meters tall, he grew very slowly. Although his body size was wildly exaggerated, many strength-type knights were even more outsized than him.

“The Black Snake Secret Medicine is almost gone. I’ve only reached one-third of the fifth level, and I must worry about ambergris again.”

Levi opened his proficiency panel.

[Black Snake Breathing Technique: Level 5 (8123/30000), Special Effect:

Intermediate Defense]

[Vortex Beast Breathing Technique: Level 2 (1000/5000)] [Giant Rhinoceros Breathing Technique: Level 3 (1011/10000)] [Raging Bull Breathing Technique: Level 3 (3233/10000)]

[Man-Faced Spider Breathing Technique: Level 4 (12333/20000). Special Effect: Beginner Vibrosensing, Spider Sensing.]

[Siren Breathing Technique: Level 5 (Maximum)], Special Effect: Intermediate Speed, Bone Shrinking Transformation.]

[Giant Bear Breathing Technique: Level 4 (Maximum). Special Effect: Beginner Strength.]

[Frost Wolf Breathing Technique: Level 4 (Limit)]. Special Effect: Beginner

Speed (Can be fused)]

“I have eight types of breathing techniques,” Levi could not help but exclaim.

Suddenly, he noticed a new option in the Special Effect section of the Frost Wolf Breathing Technique.

With a thought, he clicked on the option “Can be fused.”

[Do you wish to merge the Frost Wolf Breathing Technique into the Siren Breathing Technique?]

After merging, Frost Wolf Breathing Technique will disappear, while Siren Breathing Technique’s quality will increase slightly. When its quality reaches a certain level, Siren Breathing Technique will break through its limit.] [Note: The current fusion is limited to the fusion of the same type of skill.]

[Note: The fusion will consume a certain amount of mental and physical strength. Please ensure that the fusion is done safely!]

“Hmm? This was possible?”

“What should I do with the Life Seed after I merge with it? Will it improve me greatly?” Levi muttered.

However, the proficiency panel only gave a mechanical prompt and no follow-up.

“Forget it; I’ll give it a try. This Frost Wolf Breathing Technique is too trashy, and its special effects overlap with Siren’s.”

“Let’s fuse them.” After Levi prepared all kinds of food and water, he began the fusion in the shelter.

At the same time, Levi noticed something.

The Frost Wolf Seed and Siren Seed in his heart started to move.

Like a world-destroying demon, the Siren Seed waved its eight twisting tentacles wildly, tightly binding the Frost Wolf Seed. The Frost Wolf’s body kept shrinking. Ultimately, the Frost Wolf disappeared in an extremely unwilling and aggrieved mood.

The Siren Seed stretched its tentacles comfortably, looking satisfied after eating its fill. It also became fearless when facing the Man-Faced Spiders it had been afraid of.

However, the Siren Seed prostrated before the Black Snake Seed circling high above. It recognized its status in the family.

“I feel like these life seeds are alive,” Levi said.

He opened the proficiency panel again, and the Frost Wolf Breathing Technique had disappeared.

The Siren Breathing Technique had also changed.

[Siren Breathing Technique: Level 5 (Maximum, breakthrough available, current progress 1/3), Special Effect: Intermediate Speed, Bone Shrinking Transformation.]

“A Frost Wolf Breathing Technique at the limit of the fourth level can only increase the breakthrough progress by one point. In other words, I still need two speed-type breathing techniques at the limit of the fourth level to break the limit?”

“That’s so cunning,” Levi could not help but curse.

D\*mn, the proficiency panel. In his previous life, he had completely understood the tricks of some pay-to-win online games.

According to the nature of the system, as the quality of the breathing technique becomes higher and higher in the future, the number of powerful breathing techniques needed to break the limit will also increase.

At the moment, it was not very useful.

However, this would be very useful if Levi needed to break through the restrictions and upgrade to perfect or legendary breathing techniques. After all, perfect and legendary breathing techniques could only be encountered by luck. Levi did not expect to obtain them at all.

However, he could collect a large number of shallow and excellent grades.

As long as he learned enough breathing techniques, he would eventually be able to master them!

Then he could create a legendary breathing technique himself.

Perhaps even beyond legendary!

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 76 - Chapter 76: Golden Warhammer Tyra!

Chapter 76: Golden Warhammer Tyra!

Translator: Nyoi-Bo Studio Editor: Nyoi-Bo Studio

During this period, Levi’s other breathing techniques also improved.

...

Especially the newly acquired Giant Rhinoceros Breathing Technique and Raging Bull Breathing Technique, both of which were at the third level.

Of the two breathing techniques, the Raging Bull Breathing Technique and the Giant Bear Breathing Technique were about the same. According to Levi’s judgment, based on the diagram, he could only cultivate it to the 4th level.

As for the Giant Rhinoceros Breathing Technique, which was a Non-Bloodline Breathing Technique, it had 24 tiny figures on it. According to Levi’s speculation, it should be able to be cultivated to the fifth level, which was about the same level as the Siren Breathing Technique.

The Vortex Beast Breathing Technique was the slowest progress, which had only broken through to the second level.

Even the most trashy breathing technique of such excellent quality was far more complicated than Frost Wolf and Giant Bear. Of course, the most important reason was that he lacked the Turbellarian secret medicine.

Levi had to simultaneously take care of the Black Snake, Vortex Beast, Man-Faced Spider, Giant Rhinoceros, Raging Bull Breathing Techniques, and Golden Cross Slash. He was swamped.

As for the Seal of Flames, he would only gather enough casting materials and focus on them then. He was less concerned about cultivating seals.

Although it was tiring to live like this, the increase in strength brought by each breakthrough and the breaking of the limits of the human body made Levi genuinely intoxicated.

As the Golden Cross Slash was not far from breaking through, Levi had specially taken a portion of the time he spent cultivating the breathing technique to allow the Golden Cross Slash to break through to level 5, and the special effect, Elementary Ripple, had become Intermediate Ripple.

This allowed his strength to increase by another wave.

After so many accumulations, Levi could no longer figure out his strength.

Since Sir Fred was injured, no one in the territory could fight with Levi.

Levi could only keep sparring with the three brothers. Now, with his eyes closed, he could play with the three brothers in the palm of his hand with his enhanced Intermediate Speed and Beginner Vibrosensing.

It was not that the three brothers were too weak. Any of them had the strength of a low-level knight or even more remarkable. If they joined forces, even a middle-level knight would not be able to defeat them. Only a high-level knight could barely tie with them.

The problem was that when Levi was a low-level knight, he could already defeat Iron Mountain, a high-level knight who practiced two breathing techniques.

Now that he was a mid-level knight, he had many level 5 Skills, including the Seal of Flames. In addition, he had a complete grasp of the three brothers’ attacks to deal with them quickly.

All in all, Levi’s strength had been stacked to a terrifying level.

It was just that he was too low-key and had never had the chance to show it.

Originally, Levi wanted to find an opportunity to kill Abraham.

However, after thinking about it, killing Abraham now would be a loss.

The church had already been built, and the range of its radiation was not limited to places like Blackwater Valley, Frost Wind Territory, Rock Hill, and Silver Moon Territory. In the northern region, there were many territories that the church of Icewind City could not reach and some gathering places in the wilderness. They would all be the targets of Abraham’s wealth.

The means of accumulating wealth were donations from the nobles, taxes,

mamgences, ana usury.

It could be foreseen that the church’s profits would only increase.

“Old dog, go on. The more you earn, the better. The taxes I pay you will be my savings. I will get it back sooner or later.”

He had already established a close relationship with Abraham, and even the church branch in Icewind City knew that Levi, a generous lord, had donated a lot of money and labor to the church.

He had indirectly invested in the church’s construction and considered himself a shareholder.

He wanted to wait until the church was rich enough to change his identity. Then, he would snatch back everything Abraham had painstakingly built personally. Next, he would kill him to vent his anger and compensate for losing gold coins. At that time, the church would find it challenging to think that he was the one who did it.

Levi planned happily.

During the Year 1008 Holy Brilliance Calendar, Month of Flowing Fire, everything in the territory operated orderly.

Levi also kept asking about the changes in the outside world through the informants he had arranged in the Shining Tavern.

The Bird of Death’s Voice was still silent. It had been so long since Iron Mountain had tried to assassinate him, but they had not sent any more potent assassins to assassinate Levi. They must have given up.

There was no further investigation into the murderer who destroyed the Bird of Death’s Voice stronghold. After all, everyone in the defense died that day and was burned. The murderer did not leave anything behind, so how could they investigate?

However, Levi did not let down his guard. This organization, still lingering around, could make a comeback anytime. He had to be on high alert.

There was no news from the Duke of Montenegro either.

After all, he was a grand duke at the top of the pyramid. He was busy every day. After many failed assassinations, he was either busy with other matters or forgot about planning a scheme that could kill Levi.

In short, the current situation was as calm as stagnant water.

Although it had been very peaceful during this period, Levi was not used to it.

He felt that this was the last calm before the storm.

He had this intuition since he dealt with the Wild Boar Knight.

A few years ago, the Wild Boar Knight would personally go to trade, and if Levi did not deliver enough, he would complain.

However, this year, the ones who traded with Levi and the others were the subordinates of the Wild Boar Knight.

This meant he was probably too busy to care about a small supplier like Levi.

Judging from his subordinates’ complacent expressions, perhaps the Wilderness Brotherhood had already accumulated enough strength and was just short of an opportunity to rise, Levi guessed.

“However, I already have a certain amount of power to protect myself.”

After all these years of development, Black Water Valley’s financial income was enough to support Levi’s shops, military expenses, and the money that Levi had robbed.

All in all, there were no financial woes.

The 50-man fully-armed cavalry team had also taken shape. In addition, the part-time militia team serving the cavalry had also expanded a little. The population of Levi’s territory had also increased a lot, and the source was the serf market.

Due to the extreme cold and the disaster of the Snow Demons, the refugees in the Far North had moved south, causing the price of serfs to drop in recent years. Levi took the opportunity to buy a lot of them.

His castle was even sturdier than before, and it was even equipped with an Armor-Breaking Crossbow.

As for the three brothers, they were getting stronger. In a few years, Levi could forge armor for the three brothers and make them absolute killing weapons on the battlefield!

Like that, in a state of indifference, Black Water Valley’s overall and Levi’s strengths were growing healthily and steadily.

While Levi was cultivating, he upgraded his equipment set to Version 3.0 after becoming a Blacksmith Master.

He also began to forge Blacksmith Master-level armor, weapons, and crossbows. This equipment would equip his army. He strove to let everyone in his army use the best equipment.

At the end of the Month of the Furnace, with the unique effect of [Wind Axe] , Levi and the blacksmiths had a surplus of weapons.

He took the Blacksmith Master Knight’s longsword that he had personally forged and left the Black Water Valley under cover of the night, heading towards Icewind City.

Now that he was strong enough, making a name for himself as a Blacksmith Master was time.

He might be the only Blacksmith Master of this era.

He had even thought of the name and title.

“Golden Warhammer Tyra..”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 77 - Chapter 77: Pyroacacene!

Chapter 77: Pyroacacene!

Translator: Nyoi-Bo Studio Editor: Nyoi-Bo Studio

Levi arrived at the Jade Chamber of Commerce in the Year 1008 of the Holy Brilliance Calendar, the end of the Month of the Furnace, within the Icewind

...

City.

“Do you have ambergris?” Levi asked.

The ambergris he had previously obtained was almost used up. He needed to replenish it to advance to a high-level knight the following year.

Therefore, whenever he came to the Icewind City, he asked the Jade Chamber of Commerce if they had ambergris.

“No, don’t bother asking within the next few years. Buying ambergris in the entire Emerald Kingdom, let alone in Icewind City, is difficult. The price of a bottle of ambergris on the black market has already risen to 300 gold coins.

The problem is that there’s no stock at all. We want to make money too.”

The boss had a helpless expression.

Levi was puzzled. Had the d\*mned White Horse Knight not broken through to legendary level yet? Wasn’t there a rumor that the breakthrough failed? How many years has it been? With so much ambergris given to me, I might have already broken through to legendary level.”

However, despite his complaints, he did not dare to find trouble with the legendary figure of the royal family.

The White Horse Knight’s popularity in the Emerald Kingdom was only second to the Pope and the King. It even surpassed the old aristocrats like the

Montenegro Knight. He was indeed a figure standing at the peak of the knight’s status.

There were even rumors that the old king might break the iron law of the eldest son’s inheritance system for the sake of White Horse Knight. He would make an exception and pass the throne to his youngest son, White Horse Knight, who might become a legendary knight. He would use the prestige and strength of the legendary knight to ensure the long- term stability of his kingdom, deter the ambitious nobles and alien races, and get rid of the control of the church.

“Then do you have these materials here?”

Levi handed over a list of materials that he had prepared.

The materials list included the materials Levi needed, the Turbellarian Eggs, and even the breathing technique inheritance map. In short, there was everything.

However, he did not have much hope. These materials were too rare.

Sure enough, the boss shook his head after seeing it.

“We don’t have the breathing technique inheritance diagram, as the big bosses of the Chamber of Commerce don’t allow us to sell such a thing. The other materials are not a problem. We still have some Earth Dragon Blood and a small piece of mithril, but the Earl of Silver Mountain has reserved it. We don’t have any Luminant gold. We haven’t heard of the Evil Spirit Dust, Core of the Undead, or Turbellarian Egg. And finally, Pyroxene? What is this?” The boss asked confusedly.

“Well, as the name suggests, it’s probably a shimmering stone, like a meteorite that fell from the sky.”

Levi did not expect that even the Jade Chamber of Commerce boss had never heard of Pyroxene. It seemed that this casting material was unpopular.

“I do have some glowing stones here. They also fell from the sky. They’re called Nightstone.”

“Let me take a look.” Levi’s heart skipped a beat.

The boss asked his men to look around and finally took out a stone the size of a human head covered in dust.

He wiped the dust with a cloth, and the stone’s surface emitted a faint lizht.

The light was even more apparent after the boss closed the door and window. The color was like the glow of fireflies.

“This is the Nightstone. It’s the closest to the Pyroxene you mentioned. It’s a

collection passed down by a noble. If you want it, take it for 200 gold coins,” said the boss indifferently.

“It’s too expensive. 100 gold colds.”

The boss called the servants over and asked in a low voice, “How much is the price of this Nightstone?

The servant whispered, “Twenty gold coins.”

Then, the boss walked out and coughed.

“100 it is. I’ll sell it at the cost price. This is a friendship price.”

Levi’s hearing was excellent, and with his Beginner Vibrosensing, he could hear his whispers in the other room. He thought he still was poor at bargaining. He should have known that there was no unified market price, whether it was Nightstone or Pyroxene.

However, he still bought it for 100 gold coins because this stone the size of a human head was the Pyroxene he needed.

“Give me some Earth Dragon Blood to go along with it. This thing is so ancient! If not me, you wouldn’t be able to sell it,” Levi said calmly. At the same time, he inadvertently emitted the aura of a mid-level knight.

The boss, who was about to refuse, changed his expression. He was also a

low-level knight and knew Levi was an expert.

“Alright, are you a wandering knight? I wonder if you want to join my Jade Chamber of Commerce.”

The Chamber of Commerce lacked powerful mercenaries the most, and they hoped to recruit powerful mercenaries like Levi to protect the caravan.

“I won’t consider it for the time being.” Levi declined.

Then, he carried the Pyroxene and Earth Dragon Blood wrapped in sackcloth and left.

He then went to the library in Icewind City and bought some books that introduced the local customs and language of the Tuva Empire.

Then, he arrived at the usual place, the ShiningTavern.

He ordered a glass of Blood Wine to commemorate the blood knights.

The scarlet wine slid down his throat.

Levi smelled the familiar smell of the tavern.

As usual, he first asked about breathing techniques. Recently, no one had come to sell breathing techniques, let alone the Giant Breathing Technique that Levi had considered.

As for Levi’s other requests, such as the Turbellarian Egg and the Evil Spirit Dust, he had no news.

He was not too disappointed. If rare materials were so easy to find, they would not be rare.

Moreover, it was already a pleasant surprise for him to obtain a human -head-sized Pyroxene during his trip to Icewind City. That was enough for him to use for a long time. After all, the Seal of Protection only needed a fingernail-sized powder.

Levi’s most important goal in coming to the Icewind City this time was to make the first shot on his path as a Blacksmith Master.

He went straight to where the auction was entrusted and took out the masterpiece he had carefully selected.

It was a Knight’s longsword made of ordinary refined iron.

However, this Knight’s longsword was not ordinary. It represented the highest quality of longswords that could be forged with the materials of this era.

Therefore, the moment he took it out, the texture, appearance, and artistry immediately attracted the eyes of the appraiser from the Shining Auction House.

This time, Levi wore a golden mask. He quietly watched as the appraiser flipped the longsword he had forged repeatedly.

Ultimately, the appraiser found a Knight’s longsword forged from Flaming Hammer from the auction’s collection. He compared the two swords together for a long time. During this period, several experienced blacksmiths were invited over.

In the end, these people were shocked to find that the longsword provided by the man with the golden mask was almost as good as the one forged by the legendary blacksmith, Flaming Hammer Hagrid, in artistry and skill. Only the style of the two was slightly different.

“Sir, did you forge this sword yourself? May I ask for your name?” The appraiser of the auction house asked in an agitated voice. “Of course, I forged it.. My name? Golden Warhammer!”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 78 - Chapter 78: Large Sums!

Chapter 78: Large Sums!

Translator: Nyoi-Bo Studio Editor: Nyoi-Bo Studio

‘Golden Warhammer Tara?”

...

The appraiser and blacksmiths looked at each other. They had never heard of such a person.

As a Blacksmith Master, he must not be so unknown if he could advance to such a level.

However, they confirmed with each other’s eyes that it was indeed someone they had never heard of before.

“Sir Tyra, are you going to auction off this master-level Knight’s longsword that you spent countless efforts to forge?” The president of the Shining Auction House asked respectfully.

Not only was Sir Tara’s forging technique superb, but his strength was also not to be underestimated. He was very likely to be from a large faction.

The president was extremely cautious. After all, how could a blacksmith be nurtured without the support of significant power? It required a lot of iron, money, and a rare talent in forging.

It had been long since a Blacksmith Master appeared after the Flaming Hammer’s death. That was why they paid so much attention to the Golden Warhammer Tara.

“That’s right. I want to auction it. In addition, I want to form a partnership with your auction house. From now on, I’ll auction a batch of master weapons and equipment that I forge here monthly,” Levi said. He planned to release some of them in batches but not too many at a time.

After all, even if he were a Blacksmith Master, the production would not be slow. If he released too much, it would be easy to be suspected.

Moreover, the rarer something was, the more valuable it was. If he released too much at once, it would quickly cause his value as Blacksmith Master to depreciate. Gradually building up his reputation was better.

“Good, good, good! Sir Tyra, it’s an honor to be able to cooperate with you. I’ll apply to the higher-ups to express our sincerity in the auction. In the future, when Sir Tyra comes to the Shining Tavern, we’ll give you a free entrance ticket, and we’ll also give you a corresponding discount on the auction handling fee.”

“However, before signing the contract, we need to conduct a necessary assessment of Sir Tyra. This assessment’s purpose is only to confirm that Sir Tyra forged the Knight’s longsword. There is no malice or disrespect to it. I hope Sir Tyra doesn’t mind.”

Naturally, Levi agreed. He had forged his own pieces bit by bit, so he was not afraid of being tested.

The auction house brought him to a private blacksmith shop in the Shining Tavern.

Then, he deliberately slowed down his forging pace and efficiency, imitating an average blacksmith. He forged a Knight’s longsword that was the same as before and named it: Autumn.

Together with the first sword, which he named Lake Light, both were handed over to the auction house.

In the end, Levi’s forging skills convinced the skeptical workers. They could not help but applaud and sign the contract with Levi on the spot.

Levi could be considered to have found a stable sales channel for his future forgings. If he could make a name for himself, with the Shining Tavern’s stable channel covering the entire continent, the Wild Boar Knight would be dispensable. Levi could then consider settling the score with the Wild Boar Knight. Old Toby must have gained experience from the Wild Boar Knight, and it was time for him to go home.

At night, the Shining Auction was held as scheduled.

There was no breathing technique or precious materials that Levi wanted among the items auctioned this time.

He stayed here to see whether the longsword he forged would sell well.

After a while, Levi’s Knight’s longsword was brought up to the stage by the auctioneer. The beautiful auctioneer had a graceful figure and raised her voice.

“Next, let me introduce the Knight’s longsword forged by the exclusive Blacksmith Master of this auction, Sir Tara, the Golden Warhammer: The Lake

Light and Autumn!”

“These two Knights’ longswords are forged from fine iron. Sir Tara forged it after 21 days of painstaking efforts and thousands of tempering. In terms of quality, they are on par with the legendary Blacksmith Master Flaming

Hammer’s!”

The people below were in an uproar as soon as she finished speaking. “What is it? Blacksmith Master? Are there still Blacksmith Masters in this era?”

A bearded blacksmith said in a low voice, “Who is Golden Warhammer? As an Official Blacksmith, I’ve never heard of him in the industry! He must be a liar!” Many people did not believe him at all.

This beautiful auctioneer had taken out a longsword forged from Flaming

Hammer. She had also randomly selected many knight-level powerhouses or Official Blacksmiths from the guests present to grasp the quality of the

Knight’s longswords. The bearded blacksmith was also invited to the stage.

After a round of comparison, these people found that the quality of these two swords was not much different from the sword of the Flaming Hammer.

The bearded blacksmith’s spirit perked up. “It’s impossible to judge the quality of a knight’s sword just by its appearance. Since it’s a longsword, it should be tested in actual combat.”

The beautiful auctioneer was not angry because of the distrustful bearded man. Instead, she smiled and said, “Since this gentleman is also a blacksmith, why don’t you take out the longsword you forged and Lake Light forged by Sir Golden Warhammer and let the two knights here have a real battle?”

Swoosh, swoosh, swoosh, swoosh.

Immediately, countless gazes focused on the bearded man.

He coughed. He was in a dilemma, so he could only bite the bullet and say,

“Let’s try. Who’s afraid?”

Then, Lake Light and the sword forged by the bearded man were handed over to two official knights with similar strength, and they began to fight on the stage.

Ping, ping, ping, pa, pa, pa!

For a moment, everyone watched a free and exciting swordsmanship competition at the auction house.

In the end, with a cracking sound, there seemed to be a crack.

Everyone responded and looked over. The sword forged by the bearded man had unknowingly bent, and even invisible cracks appeared on the blade.

“This… How is this possible?” The bearded man was in disbelief.

“Lake Light is not made of ordinary refined iron. I think it’s made of mithril!

This is cheating!” He continued to argue.

The auction house did as he wished and carried out the test. When the final test was done, the result was 100% refined iron without mithril.

Backstage, Levi sneered in his heart. He would not have sold the sword if it were fused with mithril.

Finally, everyone had to admit that the Knight’s longsword was extraordinary.

The bearded man left the auction hall with his sword while the auctioneer smiled.

Although it was made of the same material, this longsword had reached the peak of perfection. It could cut through iron as if it was mud. If it were an ordinary Knight’s longsword, its blade would not take long to be damaged. The difference between the quality of the swords caused Levi’s Knight’s longsword to be sold for 50 gold coins in total. Lake Light was sold for 30 gold coins, and the Autumn was sold for 20.

A typical Knight’s longsword was only worth about one gold coin. The price difference was extreme.

Even if the quality of this longsword was much higher than ordinary longswords, it was not worth 30 gold coins. The premium was mainly because of the title of Blacksmith Master.

Many nobles and knights talked about owning a Knight’s longsword forged by a Blacksmith Master. This could be seen from their enthusiasm for the Flaming Hammer.

However, the Flaming Hammer was someone from a long time ago. The works he left behind were scattered throughout the kingdom, and there was not enough to share. Therefore, the price kept rising. Moreover, iron products would rust and rust, so the newer the sword, the higher its value.

Levi looked at everything satisfactorily and received his share of the gold coins.

The staff of the Shining Auction said, “Sir Tyra, many nobles and knights want to contact you through us and ask you to customize swords.”

“I don’t have time so I won’t customize it individually,” Levi said.

“What if they pay you large sums?” the staff member asked.

“Then…That’s fine, but we can’t have too many people. You can do as you see fit. Anyway, I’ll leave my forged items to you. As for whether it’s an auction or a custom order, I don’t care,” Levi said.

Then, he left the ShiningTavern in a hurry.

And the news of a new Blacksmith Master quickly spread throughout Icewind City.

He believed that as time passed, the name of the Golden Warhammer Tara would spread throughout the entire Emerald Kingdom through the bards and Imights.

Levi found a small inn in Icewind City and stayed there temporarily. He took out the books on the language and customs of the Tuva Empire that he bought and began to read.

After flipping through it once, Levi opened his proficiency panel.

“There isn’t anything?” His face darkened.

In the end, Levi repeatedly tried many books.

It was confirmed that his dream of quickly mastering the Tuva language through experience had been shattered.

However, he still decided to make a trip to the Tuva Empire in person, hoping to obtain enough ambergris in one go to break through to the grand knight level.

However, that would require a guide..

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 79 - Chapter 79: Gold, Evil Spirit, Fist of the Empire! (1)

Chapter 79: Gold, Evil Spirit, Fist of the Empire! (1)

Translator: Nyoi-Bo Studio Editor: Nyoi-Bo Studio

Levi began preparing after being sure he was going to the Tuva Empire.

...

Although the Tuva Empire was a neighboring country, it should be thousands of miles from the Emerald Kingdom.

Finding a guide who could speak the Tuva language was one thing.

Besides that, Levi naturally wanted to understand more about the Tuva Empire’s local customs.

There was also the necessary poison, healing medicine, casting materials, and food supplies. They all needed time to prepare.

Levi was about to go out to the northernmost part of the Northern Territory, Montenegro Mountain City.

It was a bigger and more majestic city than Icewind City, with a permanent population of nearly 500,000.

The owner of this city was the most experienced of the Northern Seven Flying Cavalry and possibly the most powerful Montenegro Knight.

The Montenegro Mountain Castle was located in the center of the city. It towered into the sky and was even more majestic than the Church of Holy Light outside the city. In the city, the most magnificent building was the church.

The Black Snake Castle’s army was heavily guarded. Black Whale Guards patrolled the city, and an army personally led by the Duke of Montenegro was stationed in Montenegro Mountain City.

Since the establishment of the Emerald Kingdom, there have been many dukes, but most of them have declined with the evolution of history. The Montenegro Mountain family was naturally not simple since it could be passed down to this day.

The Duke of Montenegro was a middle-aged man who looked elegant and easy-going. He was tall, slender, stylish, and solid. However, he did not look reckless. Instead, he had an exquisite and scholarly air.

He was looking at a map in his bedroom. It was a map of the Emerald Kingdom. Many territories were marked on it, such as Stormy Hill in the Blue Ocean Province and Tulip Hill in the Lush Forest Province.

“Father, I’m back.” Outside the door, a tall, beautiful, and elegant young lady dressed in a noble hunting suit alighted from her horse. She was the youngest daughter of the Duke of Montenegro, who should also be Madam Edward now. Her husband was the famous White Horse Knight.

‘Why are you back?” The Duke of Montenegro put away the map and opened the door. He frowned as he looked at his daughter.

The younger daughter said, “I missed you and wanted to return to see you. Can’t I?”

The Duke of Montenegro asked casually, “Where’s Edward? What has he been busy with recently?”

The younger daughter complained, “Don’t ask. I don’t see him much. He always uses the excuse of cultivating breathing techniques to brush me off, even if it’s just for a walk. It’s not good to marry Prince Charming, especially when he’s just a little prince. He’s a blockhead who doesn’t know anything other than cultivation. He’s powerful, but his scheming brothers and sisters always ostracize him.”

The Duke of Montenegro kept silent. He noticed his younger daughter was carrying a Knight’s longsword and commented, “This sword is not bad.”

“Father, this is my birthday gift to you. It’s Lake Light, a longsword made by the legendary Blacksmith Master, Sir Tara, the Golden Warhammer! My knight bought it from another collector at a high price.”

The Duke of Montenegro took the sword from his daughter’s hand, looked at it, and said, “Indeed, not bad. This is from the hands of a master. Interesting. There’s finally another Blacksmith Master in this world? Golden Warhammer,

I’ve never heard of him…”

He removed his sword and removed a small golden box from his bedroom. It was carved with beautiful patterns, with a lovely, noble lady in a sea of flowers.

It was beautiful.

The Duke of Montenegro told his younger daughter, “This is a medicine I obtained from a top-notch pharmaceutical master. It’s the Holy Spirit Potion. To prevent the medicinal effect from evaporating, seal it with gold. It would be best if you gave this box of medicine to Edward. Edward must open it personally when he is cultivating alone.

“Remember, the medicine within might help him break through to legendary level. Of course, there’s no guarantee of that. Please tell Edward not to have too much hope. In any case, there’s no harm to him trying. After all, even with Edward’s talent, it would be tough for him to break through to the legendary level without relying on external items.

“But no matter what, the medicine is highly precious. I am old, and my vitality was declining. I was no longer at my peak and had no hope of breaking through. I could only place my hopes on a good son-in-law like Edward. If he successfully breaks through, it will be great for you and our Montenegro Mountain family.”

“Alright, Father. I’ll bring it to him.”

The younger daughter accepted it without overthinking.

After exchanging pleasantries with her father, the younger daughter left the manor.

The Duke of Montenegro smiled. He believed Edward would be “pleasantly surprised” when he opened the golden box.

Then, he took out his sword Lake Light.

Wisps of black gas were injected into the long sword, and the long sword buzzed!

“It is indeed a good sword. I must use such a blacksmith!”

Thinking of this, the Duke of Montenegro summoned one of his knights.

A powerful aura could be felt with the thick and heavy plate armor, the exaggerated serrated heavy sword, the dull iron helmet, and the single eye under the helmet.

The Knight of Montenegro said confidently, “Sharktooth Knight, I only want you to do three things when you lead your team to Icewind City!” The knight respectfully lowered his head and said, “Sir, please speak.”

“First, find the whereabouts of Knight Horton. Even if the journey was far, he should have finished what I asked him to do and returned. However, if he hasn’t, he has betrayed me or met with misfortune. No matter the situation, I want to see him. Dead or alive..”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 80 - Chapter 80: Gold, Evil Spirit, Fist of the Empire! (2)

Chapter 80: Gold, Evil Spirit, Fist of the Empire! (2)

Translator: Nyoi-Bo Studio Editor: Nyoi-Bo Studio

“Second, help me invite the Blacksmith Master Golden Warhammer Tyra, who appeared in Icewind City, to Montenegro City. It would be best if you asked him back before the other lords. A legendary Blacksmith Master is highly strategic to my plans. If he disagrees, kidnap him by force. Don’t hurt his hands and feet. I have my ways to make him work for me.

...

“Third, go to Black Water Valley and visit my old friend’s son, Baron Levi. He has given me many surprises during this period. I want to know what happened to this child. If he is already dead, then forget it.

“Finally, for this operation, don’t bring anyone else. Just go outside and find some mercenaries,” said the Duke of Mon tenegro.

“Yes, sir. I will not fail you!”

Sharktooth Knight turned around and left to prepare for the long journey.

He had advanced to a grand knight last year. He was the secret trump card of the Duke of Montenegro and had been hidden for many years!

The Duke of Montenegro was most at ease when he was the one to act.

As for the Bird of Death’s Voice? The Duke of Montenegro finally understood.

Ever since the death of the Thousand Faced Knight, this organization was nothing but a motley crew!

Many years ago, Pale Shadow had invited him to become a Shadow Assassin, but he had rejected it. He was the Duke of Montenegro, so how could he have the time to play a game of killers?

After doing all this, two small golden balls appeared in Montenegro’s palm. He kept playing with them.

He remembered the “gift” he had given Edward.

He could not help but smile, “Who in the world would have thought that the thing sealed in this tempting gold would be the legendary terrifying evil spirit?”

Some time ago, the Duke of Montenegro found an ancient tomb while mining in his territory. He even found a box of gold products in the grave. They were of different shapes and sizes. He discovered that evil spirits were sealed in these gold products through the warning left behind by the tomb’s owner!

There were both strong and weak evil spirits, and the weak ones were at the level of grand knights. The strongest evil spirit king was even a legendary knight.

He gave the White Horse Knight the most potent evil spirit: Dream Fairy Alice!

According to the records of the tomb’s owner, this evil spirit had wreaked havoc many times. Because of it, several large aristocratic families were destroyed.

As long as the White Horse Knight opened it, it would cause massive chaos in the capital, even if he was okay.

After half a month of preparation, Levi was ready to go on a long journey.

He found a place to hide the Pyroxene he had bought and only brought a small piece. Carrying such a large amount of Pyroxene on this extended trip was too inconvenient.

With the help of the Shining Tavern, Levi contacted a wandering merchant who often traveled between the Tuva Empire and the Emerald Kingdom.

This merchant was also a wandering knight, like Graff.

However, his main business was not ambergris. Levi spent 20 gold coins to hire this knight as his guide.

They rode their horses and carried sufficient supplies, heading towards the Tuva Empire.

Levi had informed Fred in advance about his departure this time, so he was not worried that Fred would worry about him at home.

This wandering merchant was called Doug, and his nickname was Wild Dog Knight.

Such a vulgar nickname was ubiquitous in the world of wandering knights.

The Wild Dog Knight said, “Your Excellency White Wolf, when we arrive at the Tuva Empire, we should try not to conflict with the people there. The Tuva people are tough and brave, so try not to provoke them.”

Levi was his big client, who had changed into the White Wolf Mask. After all, the Golden Warhammer Tara became quite famous, especially in the Icewind Territory.

Some people with ill intentions might want to harm him, so he had to be careful.

“Don’t worry; I know what to do. Just lead the way, ” Levi said.

Along the way, the two would travel during the day and find a place to rest at night. Levi would hide in a safe place to cultivate breathing techniques. The cultivation efficiency was not high since he had no secret medicine for the Black Snake Breathing Technique and the Vortex Beast Breathing Technique. Levi prioritized the Giant Rhinoceros, Raging Bull, and Man-Faced Spider Breathing Techniques.

Half a month later, they arrived at the Tuva Empire.

A month later, at the end of the Month of Wheatfield, they finally arrived at a city in the Tuva Empire, Kara City.

However, he heard from Doug that no ambergris existed in Cara City. They had to go to the Sacred City of Lantis by the sea if they wanted ambergris.

That was the capital of the Tuva Empire, the most fertile land. Ambergris was not the most valuable treasure in there.

This piqued Levi’s interest, and they traveled for another half a month. They finally arrived at the Tuva Empire’s Sacred City of Lantis at the end of the Month of Harvest.

“Sigh, it’s inconvenient to travel in this Otherworld.”

On the way, Levi’s Raging Bull Breathing Technique was almost at Level 4, the Giant Rhinoceros Breathing Technique’s progress bar was more than half full, and the Man-Faced Spider Breathing Technique was getting closer to Level 5.

Soon, a new batch of breathing techniques would be cultivated to their maximum levels. Levi was gratified..

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 81 - Chapter 81: Gold, Evil Spirit, Fist of the Empire!

Chapter 81: Gold, Evil Spirit, Fist of the Empire!

Translator: Nyoi-Bo Studio Editor: Nyoi-Bo Studio

“However, generally, many things are still delayed. No matter what, I have to bring more ambergris back this time.”

...

Not long after, Levi and the Wild Dog Knight arrived at the gate of the Holy City.

Looking at the magnificent city in front of him, the Wild Dog Knight clicked his tongue in admiration.

“The view of the Holy City by the sea is too magnificent. Every time I look at this huge city, I feel small.”

Li Wei did not feel anything. In his previous life, there were many cities that were bigger than the Holy City.

As the largest city in the Tuva Empire, the Holy City had a population of two million.

However, the Holy City was divided into three districts: the outer city, the middle city, and the inner urban area. Most of the residents of the Holy City lived in the outer city, which was crowded like slums. The middle city was where the small nobles and wealthy merchants of the Tuva Empire lived, while the inner city was where the high-ranking officials and the royal family lived.

Both of them did not have a pass, but this Wild Dog Knight was indeed resourceful. He found a way to let them enter the city.

It was a circus that was going to participate in the 300th anniversary of the

Holy City. The leader of the circus was a plump noble. The Wild Dog Knight took out a few Tuva gold coins and successfully bribed the leader. Both of them went to the team behind the circus. There were some beautiful ladies dressed scantily and smoking tobacco. They were all circus staff.

The circus was already used to bringing people into the city.

“Put on your makeup and don’t talk later.” A golden-haired lady with oil paint on her face said to Li Wei. She was sitting on a cage that contained a ferocious beast. Inside the cage was a huge Scorpion-tailed Tiger. When this ferocious beast matured, it was as difficult to deal with as an official knight. Although it was not a match for the Northern Giant Bear, it was almost as strong as a low-level knight.

This Scorpion-tailed Tiger was the signature and treasure of their circus.

This blonde lady was the Scorpion-tailed Tiger’s beast tamer.

Li Wei took the oil paint and applied it to his face.

He was also a beast tamer, and he had the special effect of Heart of the Wild. He could sense the hostility the Scorpion-tailed Tiger had toward him.

When the Scorpion-tailed Tiger saw a stranger like Li Wei, it immediately became alert. It bared its fangs at Li Wei and aimed its tail at him like a poisonous scorpion.

The golden-haired lady didn’t stop him. She looked at everything with interest. After all, the Scorpion-tailed Tiger was in the cage, so it wouldn’t cause any danger.

Li Wei did not move when he saw that a beast was actually hostile towards him. He only clenched his fists, causing cracking sounds to ring out. His eyes were fierce as he stared at the Scorpion-tailed Tiger.

The beast looked into Li Wei’s eyes. The beast’s perception was very sharp. It saw Li Wei’s pupils turn into vertical slits at that moment, staring at it like a poisonous snake, emitting a cold aura.

On Li Wei’s chest, a black snake coiled and danced wildly. The sea demons, giant bears, and man-faced spiders below him danced wildly, their flames soaring into the sky. These legendary ferocious beasts seemed to have come alive.

“Oh…” The Scorpion-tailed Tiger suddenly cowered. It crouched in the cage, curled up in a corner, and trembled.

“Miss, take care of your kitten.” Li Wei said calmly.

The golden-haired lady suddenly realized that her Scorpion-tailed Tiger seemed to be cowering. It was afraid.

“Is it afraid of this person?” She looked suspiciously at the burly youth who did not look very old.

Although he wasn’t a knight, he was able to make a fierce beast that was comparable to a knight so afraid. Didn’t this mean that this young man was a very powerful knight?

Instantly, that playful attitude disappeared. Along the way, she did not even dare to look Li Wei in the eye.

After successfully entering the city with the circus, Li Wei discovered that there were many soldiers patrolling outside the city. It seemed that they were preparing for the 300 -year grand ceremony in a month.

‘What a coincidence. It just so happens that the Holy City is at its busiest.” The Wild Dog Knight looked happy.

However, Li Wei knew the purpose of this trip. Ambergris was a must. Other than that, he also had to collect as many breathing techniques, Turbellarian Egg, and evil spirit dust as possible. The more, the better.

After parting ways with the circus, the Wild Dog Knight brought Li Wei to the largest chamber of commerce in the Holy City.

“Do you have ambergris?” The Wild Dog Knight asked.

The staff of the Chamber of Commerce nodded. “Yes, one bottle costs 100 Tuva dollars. There are five bottles left. How many do you need?”

Li Wei frowned. The price was not bad. Converted to the standard gold coins of the Emerald Kingdom, it was about 200 gold coins per bottle. It was much cheaper than the ones in the kingdom. The kingdom had sold it for 300 gold coins, but it was still impossible to buy it.

However, there were only five bottles…This was not enough.

It wasn’t easy for him to come here, but taking only five bottles would be a loss.

“I want all five of them. Are there any more?” Li Wei made the Wild Dog Knight ask the staff.

“If you want more, in the shortest duration, you’ll have to wait for a month. In a month’s time, there will be a traditional beast-fighting performance at the Holy City Ceremony. At that time, the Holy City’s Guardian God, the Fist of the

Empire, will perform killing Earthly Dragon Beasts with his bare hands in the

Colosseum. After that, a batch of ambergris will be handed over to our

Chamber of Commerce for sale..”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 82 - Chapter 82: The Power of the Seal of Protection!

Chapter 82: The Power of the Seal of Protection!

Translator: Nyoi-Bo Studio Editor: Nyoi-Bo Studio

The Fist of the Empire!

...

Even Levi had heard of this person.

The reason was that he was too famous, almost like a White Horse Knight.

No, he was more famous than the White Horse Knight.

This was because he had become a symbol and guardian of the Tuva Empire and the Holy City.

Although he was not a legendary knight, he was more powerful than them.

Such a person was only a step away from becoming a Legend.

Therefore, for someone like him, killing the Earthly Dragon Beasts with his bare hands was not a problem.

Levi also wanted to meet the true experts other than his father.

He asked the staff again but was told that there was no such thing as a Turbellarian Egg. This kind of secret medicine material was too unpopular. It was likely that only the Vortex Beast Breathing Technique needed it.

As for the Core of the Undead and Evil Spirit Dust, the staff had never heard of them before.

This was normal. These were all casting materials, so it was within Levi’s expectations that he could not buy them.

As for the breathing technique, it was the same as the Jade Chamber of Commerce. They didn’t sell it.

Levi could tell that no matter which country he was in, breathing techniques were not allowed to be sold on the surface. He could probably only buy them from the black market.

Levi asked the Wild Dog Knight to pay 500 Tuva coins to buy the ambergris.

He had exchanged it with gold coins in the black market before he came.

This time, Levi did not bring much money with him. He planned to find a place to live in seclusion in the Holy City for a while, thinking of ways to earn money while buying ambergris for cultivation.

He would not return to the territory for the time being. In any case, ordinary enemies would not pose any threat to the territory.

To Levi, the territory was just a money-making tool. Now that he was a craftsman, he was less dependent on the territory.

Besides the Duke of Montenegro, Levi did not have any enemies. If a top-notch Grand Knight like the Duke of Montenegro went to find trouble with him, he might be in danger even in his territory.

With the help of the Wild Dog Knight, he successfully found a place in the middle urban area to stay.

A month’s rent in this area was enough for the civilians in the outer city to rent for a year.

Soon after, he collected the other ingredients for the Black Snake Secret Medicine and concocted it. Then, he immediately began to cultivate the breathing technique.

Time was power, and Levi did not want to waste a single second.

Levi also asked the Wild Dog Knight to help him find a small blacksmith shop for rent in the outer city and the Knight managed to find one that cost 1 Tuva per month.

This way, it would be more convenient for him to earn some money while cultivating. He only had 1,000 Tuva coins left. Although he was definitely considered rich in the Holy City, it was only enough for Levi to buy ten bottles of ambergris.

His plan this time was to bring back dozens of bottles. It was definitely not possible for him not to make money.

These days, it was very lively outside because of the preparations for the grand ceremony. There was a feeling of celebration.

However, Levi did not care at all. He did not step out of the door and quietly cultivated in his residence.

Five days later, the Raging Bull Breathing Technique broke through to level 4.

Just as Levi had expected, the level 4 Raging Bull Breathing Technique was already the limit.

Levi—–

[Bull Breathing Technique: Level 4 (Maximum). Special Effect: Beginner strength.]

Levi felt that his strength had increased slightly.

He couldn’t help but shake his head. “What a trashy cultivation technique. I’d better look forward to the Giant Rhinoceros Breathing Technique. After all, that technique should be able to break through to level 5.”

Fifteen days later, the Giant Rhinoceros Breathing Technique reached level 4.

As expected, level 4 was not the Giant Rhinoceros Breathing Technique’s limit.

Levi—-

[Giant Rhinoceros Breathing Technique: Level 4 (1/20000). Special Effect:

Beginner strength.]

“I should be able to cultivate it to level 5. At that time, I’ll strengthen the giant bear and the barbaric bull for the Giant Rhinoceros to prepare for the breakthrough.” Levi was in a good mood.

Apart from the limits of these two breathing techniques, Levi’s Black Snake Breathing Technique, with the help of the newly obtained Black Snake Secret Medicine, had once again experienced a huge increase in proficiency.

As long as the Black Snake Secret Medicine was kept up, he should be able to reach level 6 by the end of this year or the beginning of next year and advance to a high-level knight.

His Black Snake aura had already covered his chest.

In this way, his chest would have a fifth layer of defense other than the cloth armor, scale armor, chain mail, and heart armor! The five layers of armor? Who could break his defense?

Levi was satisfied.

In the past few days, he had also allowed the Wild Dog Knight to collect the materials needed to cast the Seal of Protection in the Holy City. Now it was time to experiment.

Levi quickly formed a hand seal and threw out a shimmering casting material. Bang!

Levi felt a mysterious power pouring into his head and then spreading out through his entire body. At the same time, the released material, which was mainly composed of Pyroxene, shone brightly!

The powder began to envelop Levi’s surroundings. Faint white light formed lines from dots, and lines formed surfaces. It quickly formed a bell-like shield around Levi’s body.

Levi reached out to touch the shield and found that he could reach out. “Hmm? It can’t be that it’s ineffective, right?”

At the same time, Levi had prepared a mechanism in advance, one that was capable of throwing a rock at him. Levi was also prepared inside the shield. If the shield did not work, he would instantly break the rock.

Bang!

The rock hit the shield. The impact shook it, but the shield didn’t break.

“It succeeded?”

Levi looked at the rock that had fallen to the ground and cracked under the shield.

“This defense is not bad. I just don’t know if it can withstand the attack of an official knight. However, it’s already very good to have such an effect even though I’ve just entered level 1.”

“After all, I mainly want to use this shield to resist the evil spirit’s strange attacks. To resist physical attacks, I can mainly rely on the black gas and armor.”

“Very good. Now that I have stacked six layers of armor, who can instantly kill me?!” Levi was satisfied and felt a sense of security.

Five seconds later, the shield automatically dissipated.

On Levi’s Stats Window, the Seal of Protection appeared.

Levi—–

[Seal of Protection: Level 1 (1/1000)]

According to the manual, the duration and defensive power of the shield would increase with the cultivation of the cultivator. Of course, it was also related to the density of the bloodline.

In general, the Seal of Protection was divided into three layers.

The first layer was Pure White Protection.

The second layer was Bright Silver Protection.

The third layer was the Golden Protection.

Levi’s white protective barrier was only at its weakest level.

If one reached the Golden Protection realm, they would be physically invulnerable and magically invulnerable to evil spirits! Winchester’s ancestor had once reached this level.

This was also Levi’s goal.

As the materials he brought to the Tuva Empire were limited, Levi did not waste the proficiency of the Pyroxene Seal of Protection.

The casting materials he had on him now should be enough to cast Seal of Protection ten times and Seal of Flame twenty times. It was enough to be his trump card.

Levi believed that even in the Tuva Empire’s Holy City, where experts were as common as clouds, there should be only a handful of people who could make him use the seal.

Moreover, he would not take the initiative to cause trouble. After all, this was the Holy City. Although he was strong, the city was guarded by the Fist of the Empire. He could not afford to cause trouble.

“I’m almost done cultivating. I should go and forge some weapons and sell them in the Shining Tavern.” After Levi finished stretching his muscles and bones, he quietly left the house.

In a place as big as the Holy City, there was naturally a branch of the Shining Tavern.

Levi had previously become a noble member of the Shining Tavern through the identity of the Golden Warhammer, so he knew the location of the Shining Tavern in the Holy City.

Not long after, Levi arrived at the outer urban area and found a group of people gathered in front of his blacksmith shop.

“Hmm? Who are you? Where did Old Hank go? He should pay the protection fee.” The leader of the crowd, who had a scar on his face, narrowed his eyes and said impatiently..

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 83 - Chapter 83: The Bloody Hand Boss

Chapter 83: The Bloody Hand Boss

Translator: Nyoi-Bo Studio Editor: Nyoi-Bo Studio

“Old Hank?”

...

This was the name of the previous owner of the blacksmith shop, from whom Levi had rented it.

“No wonder this old fellow stopped operating and the rent is so low. It’s because of these people that he can’t continue operating.”

Levi’s heart skipped a beat. The outer urban area was too chaotic. The gangs were in power, and the security officers of the Holy City did not care much.

In fact, the city was in chaos.

On one hand, they didn’t have the ability to interfere. On the other hand, they probably didn’t want to interfere.

They could only let the low-class people in the outer city continue to fall into meaningless internal strife. In the midst of internal strife, they would be constantly troubled by all kinds of small conflicts and be bullied by superficial enemies, such as gangs.

Only by keeping these commoners, who made up the majority of the population in the Holy City, ignorant and exhausted, could the upper class of the middle city and the Heavenly Dragon Tribe in the inner city better control this city and even this country.

Compared to the city that Levi lived in, the outer city was really chaotic and smelly.

Along the way, Levi had already seen several waves of gang fights and demands of protection fees in the streets and alleys.

He did not expect to encounter such a thing when he just arrived. He was really unlucky.

“I’m the new tenant here. You should go to Old Hank for the protection fee instead. I’ve already paid the rent.” Levi said in slightly broken Tuva.

After this period of practice, he had almost mastered the basics of the Tuva language.

“Huh? A foreigner?” The scarred man sneered, but he didn’t care too much. The outer urban area was mixed with people from all over the place.

Every day, there would be many different kinds of stowaways, eager to integrate into this Dreamchaser City.

Many of the members of the Bloody Hand Gang were foreigners.

“I don’t care if you’re a tenant or not. This alley is our Bloody Hand Gang’s territory. If you operate here, you have to pay protection fees.”

“Protection fee, hurry up.” The scarred man clenched his fists and looked at Levi with ill intentions.

His lackeys also surrounded him.

They didn’t look like they were easy to deal with.

To be honest, Levi was too lazy to kill these gangsters who were not even Knights. There was no sense of accomplishment in killing them, and they would not drop anything good.

Therefore, Levi was calm and composed as he watched these people clamor.

This was the Holy City.

It was broad daylight, and there were so many people watching. There was no need to expose himself.

Levi noticed that the doors of the neighbors were all tightly shut, and some people were carefully looking at him through the cracks in the door.

He silently took out ten Tuva silver coins and handed them to the scarred man.

Unexpectedly, the scarred man sent the silver coins flying. The silver coins scattered on the ground and spun around.

“Silver coins? Foreigner, you might have some misunderstanding about our Bloody Hand Gang.”

“Are you trying to fool a beggar? Don’t think that we’re afraid of you because you’re strong. Our leader, Boss Bloody Hand, is a proper knight.”

“Do you know the rules here?”

When the scarred man mentioned his gang leader, his saliva flew everywhere.

He seemed proud to have a knight backing him up.

“I’m sorry. How much do you think I should pay? I’m new here, so I really don’t know the rules here.”Levi’s expression did not change as he asked with a smile.

He thought that ten silver coins were a lot. After all, the monthly rent of this blacksmith shop was only one gold coin.

He did not expect that this group of hooligans would actually look down on him.

“I see that you are indeed new here, so I won’t argue with you. How about this, one gold coin, and we will guarantee that your blacksmith shop will be safe for the next month.”

The scarred man said.

Levi hesitated for a moment, then quietly took out a gold coin and handed it to the scarred man.

He picked up the silver coins on the ground under the satisfied look of the scarred man.

The scarred man was already prepared to teach this foreigner a lesson, but he did not expect the other party to be so tactful.

With the backing of the underground king of this street, Boss Bloody Hand, what was he afraid of?

“Guys, let’s go.”

“What are you looking at? Hurry up and earn money. If you can’t pay the protection fee next month, you won’t be able to withstand Boss Bloody Hand’s

anger.”

The people who were peeking through their doors and windows all retracted their heads, not daring to make a sound.

Everyone on this street knew how terrifying Boss Bloody Hand was.

The reason why he was called Bloody Hand was that he had once torn apart several people from the enemy gang with his bare hands.

Levi looked at the scarred man who was walking further and further away. He found an empty corner, changed his body shape, changed his clothes, and quietly followed him.

He found the Bloody Hand Gang’s base, a run-down winery.

After memorizing the location, Levi left the place and returned to the Blacksmith Shop to start forging.

He was not in a hurry to make a move.

After wiping out the Bloody Hand Gang, there would be all kinds of gangs that would immediately occupy this street. The protection fees that had to be paid would still be unavoidable.

Levi was not here to clean up the dark forces and maintain order in the outer city.

For these gangs to be so arrogant, they must have something to do with the nobles in the middle city and even the higher-ups in the inner city.

Now that his goal had not been achieved, it was better not to cause trouble.

However, he had to take revenge for this. He had to settle the score.

He would only make his move when he had completed his goal and was ready to leave.

It was still the same sentence, “It’s not time for the settlement yet.”

Next, the blacksmith shop that had not been open for a long time began to operate again.

Levi had smithed some normal-grade equipment and placed them inside the store to fool the others.

He spent a few more days to forge a set of armor that was mixed with a little mithril.

This set of armor was a master-level piece of work, and Levi had fused it with Mithril. Its defense was not inferior to the Dragon Armor he was wearing, but it was not as light and agile as the Dragon Armor.

He planned to sell it at the Shining Auction for a good price.

No matter how good a longsword was, it could only earn pocket money. The truly valuable thing was the armor.

In the middle of the urban area, there was a small tavern with a dim yellow color.

A man wearing a golden mask slowly walked over.

After showing his membership certificate, Levi successfully entered the Shining Tavern.

“You must be Master Tyra.” The staff of the tavern immediately came up to him.

“That’s right. I need to sell an armor.” After saying that, Levi threw the armor he brought on the ground.

“It’s called Silver Scale, a piece of mithril armor made of refined iron, fused with half a catty of mithril, it’s absolutely my most outstanding work in recent years, I hope your tavern can give me a good price for an auction,” Levi said in a low voice.

“Don’t worry, Master Tyra. Our auctioneers have all been professionally trained. They will definitely satisfy you.” Then, they took the armor to be appraised. Levi believed that this armor should be worth more than 200 Tuva gold coins. After all, the cost of the mithril alone was tens of gold coins.

The auction of a mithril armor forged by a legendary craftsman needed to be warmed up. It was estimated that the news would spread to the ears of the nobles and knights in the Holy City through the many members of the Shining While waiting for the auction, Levi strolled around the Bounty Assignment Area of the Shining Tavern. Perhaps he could find everything that was not available in Icewind City here.

After all, this was a branch that relied on the Holy City of Lantis. It was one of the largest branches of the Shining Tavern. It was said that the person guarding this place was also a Grand Knight.

As usual, Levi placed the few items he needed in the Shining Tavern. After walking around, he found that there were breathing techniques for sale. However, the Turbellarian Egg and the other two casting materials were still not available.

In the end, Levi left the Shining Tavern happily with a Basic Bloodline Breathing Technique that he had bought for 30 gold coins.

The name of this breathing technique was called [Azure Falcon Breathing Technique].

This should be the breathing technique of the Green Falcon knight who was trampled to death by the Earthly Dragon Beast.

At that time, Levi didn’t manage to find it, but he didn’t expect to find one in a foreign country’s Shining Tavern.

This breathing technique had twenty-five miniature figures.

It should be the highest grade among the shallow grade, second only to the highest grade like the Man-Faced Spider.

According to Levi’s speculation, he should be able to cultivate to level 5..

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 84 - Chapter 84: Level 5 Man-Faced spider!

Chapter 84: Level 5 Man-Faced spider!

Translator: Nyoi-Bo Studio Editor: Nyoi-Bo Studio

The year 1008 of the Holy Brilliance Calendar, Month of Northern Wind.

...

The Holy City was bustling with activity.

There were still five days to the 300th-anniversary ceremony.

Levi got up from his cultivation state.

He opened his eyes and looked at his arm. The vellus hair on his arm was moving up and down with Levi’s breathing.

Outside the street, the movements of pedestrians or carriages passing by were also transmitted to Levi’s vellus hair and skin through the vibrations of the ground and air.

In an instant.

Levi was like an Amazonian tarantula, able to see every detail and waiting for his prey to come knocking on his door.

“Now that the Man-Faced Spider Breathing Technique is at level 5, its range of perception is even greater. It’s no longer ten meters in diameter, it feels like it’s twenty meters now.” Levi muttered to himself.

He opened the proficiency panel.

Levi—

[Man-Faced Spider Breathing Technique: Level 5 (1/30000). Special Effect: Intermediate Vibrosensing, Spider Sensing.

“So far, my Spider Sensing hasn’t given any warning. It seems that I’m relatively safe for the time being. That’s right. I’m so powerful yet so low-key. It’s hard for me not to feel safe.”

“I wonder what’s going on in the territory. Forget it, there’s no point worrying so much.”

Levi smiled bitterly. Unknowingly, he had already left the territory for so long. “Other than the Man-Faced Spider Breathing Technique being at level 5, the

Azure Falcon Breathing Technique has also reached the beginner level.”

“The secret medicine for the Azure Falcon Breathing Technique isn’t difficult to find. It’s just some common items. I’ll try to push it to its limit within half a year. If my predictions are correct, this breathing technique can reach level 5. According to the proficiency panel, a breathing technique at the limit of level 5 should be equivalent to two breathing techniques at the limit of level 4. Therefore, the remaining two points of the Siren Breathing Technique should be settled.”

Realizing that he was improving and becoming stronger, Levi felt that his life was very fulfilling.

After rising and having a meal, Levi went to the Shining Tavern.

The auction was over, and Levi had to go get the money.

He was also looking forward to seeing how much the mithril armor he had forged would fetch.

Levi had not seen the Wild Dog Knight for a while, perhaps the knight had gone to do his own business.

He had arranged to meet the Wild Dog Knight during the Holy City Ceremony, and then he would go and watch the Grand Knight tear apart the Earthly Dragon Beast.

When Levi arrived at the Shining Tavern, the staff saw the iconic domineering golden mask and knew that Master Tyra had arrived.

“Master, the auction has been successfully completed. Your Silver Scale Armor has been bought by a big customer in the inner urban area for 300 gold coins.”

“Right now, the forging industry in the Holy City is already in an uproar. They probably didn’t expect there to be a living Legendary Blacksmith in this world.”

“Many important figures want to hear about you from us. Compared to ordinary armor, rich people prefer custom-made armor.”

The staff member said excitedly backstage.

Levi was very satisfied. The 300 gold coins mentioned by the staff were Tuva dollars. If converted to the standard gold coins of the Emerald Kingdom, it would be a total of 600 gold coins!

This price could be said to be sky-high.

On the one hand, the cost of adding mithril was very high.

On the other hand, it was the Blacksmith’s brand effect.

This was because the people of the Holy City had never heard of the craftsman Golden Warhammer before. With the rise of the Golden Warhammer’s reputation, the value of the craftsman’s brand would increase.

Of course, they still had to go through hunger marketing.

Levi only needed to make sure that the money he earned was enough for his cultivation and that he had some spare cash on him.

All in all, ignoring the cost of Levi’s time, this Silver Scale Armor had earned him a net profit of over 500 gold coins!

From now on, Levi only needed to sell one or two pieces of armor a month. A normal blacksmith would only be able to produce two pieces of armor after a month of forging, with the help of many apprentices and blacksmiths.

On the other hand, if Levi focused on forging, he could easily forge a dozen pieces in a month. However, that would delay his cultivation and he would not be able to do anything.

He made an appointment with the staff for the next delivery time.

Levi went to the commission reward area and learned from the staff that someone had contacted him.

Levi’s heart skipped a beat as he arrived at the private room.

The other party was also wearing a mask. His body was stooped and thin.

Although he was wearing civilian clothes, there was a hidden aristocratic aura.

Levi could feel the lethargy aura coming from him as if he was an old man.

“Young man, do you need ambergris?” The man asked in a voice that sounded like he had gone through a lot of changes in his life.

“That’s right.” Naturally, Levi could not place all his hopes on the Holy City

Ceremony in four days. Besides, he knew that the ambergris of an Earthly Dragon Beast could only help him cultivate to a high-level knight at most. The peak of his cultivation and Grand Knights would all require ambergris. In short, the more ambergris he had, the better.

“I know someone who has ambergris. Not only does that person have ambergris, but he also has an Earthly Dragon Beast egg, which was laid by the Earthly Dragon Beast that will be killed by the Fist of the Empire in four days.” This person’s words were shocking.

“I don’t need the Earthly Dragon Beast’s egg, I only need the Ambergris. If you have the Ambergris, I’m willing to buy it at market price. I’ll buy as much as you have.” Levi said impatiently.

He didn’t even know if the Earthly Dragon Beast’s eggs could hatch. Even if they could hatch, it would take a long time before they could grow to the age where they could extract ambergris. Unlike the giant bear in the north, which only took seven or eight years to mature, it would take at least decades.

He did not want to become someone else’s gun for no reason. It was obvious that this person wanted to use Levi to do something shameful.

“There is a statue made of ambergris in the mansion of the inner city’s finance minister, Myka. It was a gift from his son-in-law for his 60th birthday. Although I don’t know how much ambergris you need, I believe that a two-foot-tall solid ambergris statue is worth tens of thousands of gold, right?”

After this person finished speaking, Levi’s heart could not help but change slightly.

If this was true, then this Myka person and his son-in-law were too f\*cking prodigal.

They had actually solidified such precious ambergris into a statue.

“Is this the world of a big shot?” Levi suddenly felt a deep fear for the Duke of Montenegro.

The finance minister of the Tuva Empire had the same status as the Duke of Montenegro.

He hunted Earthly Dragon Beasts, traveled tens of thousands of miles, and even worked as a servant every day for this little bit of ambergris. How could these damn big shots use it to build statues? Ridiculous!

“Who is Myka’s son-in-law?” Levi asked. “Emperor Mu.”

That person slowly said a person’s name.

Levi was stunned. He had heard of Emperor Mu before.

This was because, during the preparation for the ceremony, this person’s other name had been mentioned time and time again.

In the eyes of the citizens of the Holy City of Lantis, this person was a living legend.

He was the strongest in the empire, the Patronus of the Holy City, and the captain of the Storm Knights.

His brilliance even overshadowed the Empire Lord.

“Fist of the Empire! Emperor Mu!”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 85 - Chapter 85: Giant Breathing Technique!

Chapter 85: Giant Breathing Technique!

Translator: Nyoi-Bo Studio Editor: Nyoi-Bo Studio

“Old man, don’t tell me you want me to kill Emperor Mu for you? I’m just an ordinary knight.” Levi found it funny. He had a rough guess of the man’s intention.

...

The masked man shook his head. “Judging from how much ambergris you need, it’s most likely used to cultivate breathing techniques. As far as I know, families that need ambergris as a secret medicine for breathing techniques are all unusual.”

“Of course, I also wanted to find someone stronger to help me, such as a Grand Knight. However, such an existence would naturally not care about a nameless old commoner like me. I also couldn’t give them enough conditions to move them.”

Upon hearing this, Levi’s heart skipped a beat. The person in front of him looked like a commoner. He was old and did not have much combat power, but his background was not simple. He should have been rich before.

That person continued,

“Also, I will definitely not let you kill Emperor Mu. No one can defeat him. He is the unparalleled War God born in the storm. The person I want you to help me kill is Myka, the finance minister of the kingdom. He is just an ordinary knight, and he is as old as me. He relied on the Fist of the Empire to become the finance minister. That old fellow had no ability at all. He only had a good daughter.”

“Before he became the Minister of Finance, he was just an official in the Finance Department of the upper city. He was a villain who had committed many crimes behind his back. He once imprisoned dozens of civilian women in his basement and made them satisfy him, serve him, and give birth to his children. Until the women’s daughters grew up, he did not stop his evil behavior. Many people died in the process, including my only family member, my sister…”

“Oh right, from your commission, other than urgently needing ambergris, you should also be a breathing technique collector, right? You seem to really want the Giant Breathing Technique? If you can help me kill Myka, I will let you know where the Giant Breathing Technique is.”

“I will be drinking at the Shining Tavern every day while looking forward to you bringing Myka’s head to me. However, I don’t have long to live. If you want the Giant Breathing Technique, you’d better bring Myka’s head before I die.”

“By the way, my surname is…Mellon.”

After the masked man finished speaking, he left.

Levi’s expression was complicated as he watched the man leave, his heart filled with inner turmoil.

“Mellon…”

“The Mellon family has descendants!”

He thought that the Mellon family had disappeared in the long river of history.

He did not expect that a small portion of the Tuva Empire, which was thousands of miles away, was still living in seclusion in the Holy City.

Perhaps only in the places untouched by the divine light of the Heavenly Father can the descendants of the Mellon family find a glimmer of hope!

“A family that once gave birth to a top-notch Grand Knight has actually fallen to such a state. In the face of the long river of time, everything is so pale and powerless.” Levi sighed in his heart.

No wonder this old man knew so much. He was indeed the descendant of a big family.

“I really need ambergris and the Giant Breathing Technique, but… Asking me to assassinate the father-in-law of the Fist of the Empire, who stood at the peak of the era, was too dangerous. Although it wasn’t impossible to kill Myka, the risk was too great.”

Levi shook his head. The old man probably had no motive to lie to him. He was already on the verge of death, so there was no need for him to do so. Moreover, he had no enmity with Levi, so there was no need to fool him.

There was a high chance that what he said was true, but Levi did not like the process of seeking wealth in danger.

Since his debut, Levi had only taken the initiative to kill people when he had absolute confidence in his strength and would only take action after he had formed a crushing force.

Even if it’s not a crushing dominance, at the very least, it should be like the situation with Iron Mountain, where even if he wasn’t his opponent’s match, he would still have the ability to protect himself.

Levi was very strong now, and he was confident that no one below Grand Knights could defeat him!

The problem was, he still didn’t know how strong a Grand Knight was. He did not know how powerful a top-notch Grand Knight like the Fist of the Empire was. After all, the only Grand Knight he had ever seen was his father, and his father rarely fought in front of him, who was a child at that time.

He was afraid that his ignorance and arrogance would cause him to end up like the enemies he had killed.

“That old man should still have a few years to live. Maybe I can consider it after I become a Grand Knight.”

After leaving the Shining Tavern, Levi gained a lot this time.

At the very least, that person had given Levi a picture of the existence of the Giant Breathing Technique.

Moreover, that old pervert Myka actually had so much ambergris in his house. If he could get his hands on it, he would never have to worry about ambergris in the future!

No wonder the Tuva Empire’s Holy City, which was known as the birthplace of Earthly Dragon Beasts, did not have much ambergris for sale. It turned out that all of them were contracted by the Fist of the Empire to be made into statues and given to his father-in-law.

“Damned Myka, such a wealthy dog! How ridiculous! I already lack ambergris to such an extent, yet these people are still so extravagant and wasteful. They deserve to be killed!” Levi cursed in his heart.

He returned to the blacksmith shop and continued forging his armor.

He didn’t have enough money right now, so he had to sell a few more pieces of Mithril armor.

“Where’s the newcomer? Come out.’

While Levi was forging, he suddenly heard cursing coming from outside.

He walked out and saw the scarred man from the Bloody Hand Gang holding the broken sword in his hand and throwing it on the ground.

“What’s wrong?” Li Wei asked.

“You know the answer. Can’t you see that my sword is broken? Is there a good sword? Give me one. Without a good weapon, how can I protect your blacksmith shop? You should know that the Wildfire Gang next door is eyeing your business covetously.” The scarred man said in a strong voice.

“There are some swords outside. You can choose whatever you want.” After saying that, Levi returned to his room.

“Then we won’t stand on ceremony. Brothers, let’s get a new sword.” As soon as the scarred man shouted, the gang members instantly threw away the trash weapons in their hands and replaced them with the ordinary weapons that Li Wei had previously forged and placed on the weapon rack to fool others.

These ordinary weapons were excellent to these gangsters who had never seen the world.

Not long after, it was quiet outside.

Levi could faintly hear someone sighing.

“When will these days end?”

“Father, I contacted a Quasi-Knight Ranger yesterday. I’ve had enough of these davs. Whv don’t we unite with the others on this street and resist?”

“Sigh, Boss Bloody Hand is an official Knight. It’s said that quite a few Knights have died under his hands. Moreover, I heard that someone saw Boss Bloody Hand drinking with someone suspected to be the Finance Minister, Myka…”

“However, rather than acting obsequious here, it’s better to wander in the wilderness. ”

Levi listened to their conversation expressionlessly and continued forging.

The next day, the new armor was ready.

Levi sent it to the Shining Tavern for auction. As he said, the masked old man was drinking alone in a corner.

After Levi finished his work, he came to the old man’s side and ordered a cup of Lion King’s Spirit. He then downed it in one gulp.

“Old man, live well. I don’t want you to be buried when I bring the thing you need to the tavern one day in the future.”

The masked old man raised his head, his body trembling. His eyes shone as he raised a cup of Lion King’s Spirit and drank it in one gulp. Then, he said, “Cough cough….Young man, may your future shine like the Lionheart Knight!”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 86 - Chapter 86: The Chaos of the Empire!

Chapter 86: The Chaos of the Empire!

Translator: Nyoi-Bo Studio Editor: Nyoi-Bo Studio

With Levi’s current growth rate, it would still be possible for him to take Myka’s head before the old man died.

...

Even with Levi’s current strength, it would not be difficult for him to take Myka’s head.

However, Myka was the father-in-law of the Fist of the Empire. Before Imowing this legendary figure’s details, Levi felt it was better not to make a move.

A heavyweight like Myka would have strong bodyguards around him. Otherwise, there would be many people who wanted Myka dead. Why was this old fellow still alive and well?

If he gambled, he might succeed.

However, his plan should be as foolproof as possible.

The second armor was sold for 350 Tuva gold coins.

In addition to Levi’s previous savings, he should be able to buy the ambergris sold at the Chamber of Commerce.

“All left is the Core of the Undead, Evil Spirit Dust, and Turbellarian Egg,” Levi reviewed his gains from this trip and then entered a state of cultivation.

After a month of warm-up, the three-hundred-year ceremony had finally begun.

The content of the Holy City Ceremony this time was vibrant. There was a circus parade, a martial arts tournament, and even a dragon-slaying show!

Levi planned to go to the Colosseum to watch the show. He wanted to see the strength of the Fist of the Empire and prepare for his future operations.

The Wild Dog Knight had also finished his work and met up with Levi at the entrance of the Colosseum. With the help of the Wild Dog Knight, Levi successfully entered the vast building that resembled the Colosseum of ancient Rome.

Undoubtedly, the Colosseum was the most popular event of the celebration. At this moment, the stands were packed with people. Officials and nobles occupied the best seats, while commoners occupied the worst. The position that the Wild Dog Knight had gotten was not very good because this place was too close to the front. Although high iron fences surrounded the Colosseum, there was still a particular risk.

However, he had no choice. It was already good enough that he could enter.

“Earthly Dragon Beasts? I’ve never seen a living Earthly Dragon Beast.” The Wild Dog Knight rubbed his hands together in excitement.

Levi looked around. He noticed a few nobles in gorgeous clothes watching the match in the VIP stands. One of them was an older man, the finance minister of the Holy City, Myka. He was a big shot who held a high position because of the Fist of the Empire. Beside Myka was his daughter, the wife of the Fist of the Empire. Besides that, two powerful bodyguards, at least high-level knights, protected him.

“Oh my, are you all here to watch the show? I don’t know if any masters are watching over Myka’s mansion. If there are no grand knights, maybe I can do something in advance? Take the statue?” Levi hesitated.

“Forget it; let’s not complicate things. What that person said isn’t true, and we don’t even know where the statue is. Even if I sneak in, I might not be able to find it in a short time,” Levi suppressed the greed in his heart and advised himself.

Not long after, the Fist of the Empire debuted in front of everyone.

Levi finally met the big shot, who was even more famous than the White Horse Knight.

“He’s so tall. He must be at least three meters tall. How does his wife deal with him?” Levi looked at the giant waving his arms and enjoying the cheers.

He was half-naked and did not wear any armor. He was taller than a one-story building, and Levi felt that he had already surpassed the limits of a human.

Even though Levi was so far away, he could still feel the pressure emanating from the hands and muscles that seemed to be able to crush steel.

The Wild Dog Knight was also dumbfounded, “Oh my God, this…”

The audience cheered.

“Storm’s Birth! ” “Fist of the Empire!”

“Patronus!”

Countless people shouted fanatically.

The Fist of the Empire stretched his muscles and bones.

The Fist of the Empire roared, “Long live the Holy City! Long live the Empire!” The yell reinvigorated the crowd, and everyone seemed unusually exhilarated.

“Hooray!”

Countless people shouted wildly.

Finally, the Lord of the Holy City, also the Lord of the Tuva Empire, appeared on the highest stand, surrounded by a group of ministers.

“My dear Emperor Mu, the Iron Fist of the Empire, on behalf of the millions of citizens of the Empire and the Holy City, I thank you for your contributions over the years. The Empire is proud of you!”

“Next, the Iron Fist of the Empire will present everyone with the most exciting and exciting performance of this era.”

The Lord of the Empire raised his arms and shouted, “Release the earth dragon!”

The heavy iron gate on the side of the Colosseum slowly opened.

At the pitch-black entrance, two dark green lights flashed.

There seemed to be a bloody temperature in the air.

Roar!

As the earth trembled, a creature even more significant than the Earthly Dragon Beast Levi had seen before rushed out and charged toward the Fist of the Empire.

Fist of the Empire clenched his fists and roared.

Before the giant beast could reach him, the Fist of the Empire, which was pitch-black and looked like an iron statue, was emitting a dense black gas in its fists, and with a bang, he collided with the Earthly Dragon Beast.

“What kind of power and defense is this? He is fighting the Earthly Dragon Beast head-on

Levi was extremely shocked. He thought that the Fist of the Empire would at least use his weapon and agility to kill the Earthly Dragon Beasts.

However, he only used his fists, wrapped in black gas, to continuously collide with the Earthly Dragon Beast.

“Is this the strength of a legendary-level knight? The peak combat strength of this era?”

Levi’s blood was boiling. This made him realize how big the gap between him and the Fist of the Empire was.

The opponent’s fist was the best divine weapon wrapped in black gas. It was enough to tear the scales of the Earthly Dragon Beast. Even if one cultivated a strength-based breathing technique, one’s defense would be extremely shocking. His speed would not be too slow, either.

“The wonders of being the peak of the era,” Levi concluded in his heart, removing the complacency from his strength’s constant expansion.

“Although they are grand knights, there should still be a big gap between my father and an existence like the Fist of the Empire.”

In the end, the battle ended without any suspense.

The Fist of the Empire tore apart the scales of the Earthly Dragon Beast, and dragon blood splattered all over the battlefield. Levi was cursing in his heart.

The crowd cheered, “Fist of the Empire!”

He panted and sweated profusely. He had expended much energy fighting the Earthly Dragon Beast with his bare hands.

The black gas on his body began to dissipate. At this time, Levi noticed the fresh wounds on his body. Although they were not deep, he was indeed injured.

“His defense has some shortcomings, after all,” Levi muttered. However, it would not take long for the Fist of the Empire to heal.

However, his expression changed all of a sudden.

He could not help but sway. Then, he shook his head and stabilized his body. Black gas surged. Then, he looked at the wound on his chest.

The wounds, still blood-red a moment ago, had now turned into abnormal bluish-purple patches. Numbness and dizziness hit him.

“Poison! Someone had smeared poison on the Earthly Dragon Beast’s claws?” As a master of poison, Levi immediately realized something was wrong.

White smoke suddenly rose from all directions of the arena, instantly engulfing half of the place. Wherever the white smoke passed, many people felt dizzy and fell to the ground, foaming at the mouth.

Most people still standing wore gas masks resembling the Bird of Death Masks!

“Let’s go! The white smoke was poisonous! Someone is taking advantage of the ceremony!” Levi said to the Wild Dog Knight.

The Wild Dog Knight also realized that something was wrong.

Rumble! The Colosseum’s doors suddenly closed.

Realizing that something was wrong, the escaping crowd blocked the door.

The Fist of the Empire endured the unknown poison with his powerful body and roared, “Who is it? Shameless! Come out!”

He looked toward the Lord of the Empire, whose robes were torn. A dagger that seemed condensed entirely by the black gas was thrust out from the hand of a military minister behind the Lord of the Empire, whose chest was pierced.

The military minister’s aura continued to surge. The power of a grand knight erupted. He crushed the heart of the Lord of the Empire and said, “Big brother, I know you’ve long been a puppet of the Fist of the Empire. I’m sorry, but I don’t want the Empire to fall into the hands of that outsider!”

After killing the lord, the military minister came to the field in armor. More and more masked rebels stood behind him.

“Emperor Mu, prepare to die!” he said.

The Fist of the Empire laughed maniacally. “You’ve underestimated me. You don’t think vou can defeat me with this mob. right?”

Before he could finish his sentence, a black shadow rushed from the chaotic crowd to Fist of the Empire’s back. Fist of the Empire snorted coldly, and a terrifying aura erupted. He threw a backhand punch and forced the person back, revealing his figure. It was a knight with a skull and a ghost face. This was also a grand knight.

“Hah. To deal with me, you even invited the Pale Shadow?”

The Fist of the Empire clenched his fists and cracked his lips into a smile. “Unfortunately, you don’t understand how big our gap is! Just how ignorant have you been?”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 87 - Chapter 87: Twenty Bottles of Ambergris!

Chapter 87: Twenty Bottles of Ambergris!

Translator: Nyoi-Bo Studio Editor: Nyoi-Bo Studio

The Colosseum was in chaos. It had been a joyous scene just a moment ago, but now it seemed to have turned into hell on Earth.

...

Levi was among the crowd, but he could not help but glance at the three grand Imights fighting.

On one side was the Unparalleled God of War, but he had been poisoned by the Fist of the Empire.

On the other side were the Empire’s military minister and the foreign aid he had invited, the assassins of the Bird of Death’s Voice.

“Pale Shadow. Isn’t he Iron Mountain’s superior?” Levi’s heart skipped a beat.

D\*mn it; the enemy was right in front of him. How could he stop? He wanted to go up and punch him.

However, after witnessing a grand knight’s battle, Levi knew there was still a considerable gap between him and the opponent.

Although they might not have cultivated as many breathing techniques as Levi, their realms were beyond the realm of official knights. They did not have any obvious shortcomings.

This was especially true when facing someone in Levi’s realm.

The rebel soldiers wearing gas masks took over the stadium.

“Sir, I’ll retreat first. The current situation has already exceeded my expectations. I’m sorry. You can find me at the Shining Tavern if you successfully escape.”

Then, the Wild Dog Knight disappeared into the crowd.

Levi did not mind. He drew out his White Wolf Mask and put it on before the poisonous gas swept over him.

“Phew.” Levi looked at the chaotic Colosseum.

The crowd was running away from the blue circle, and the rebel army and the Fist of the Empire’s military were fighting.

Some of the Bird of Death’s Voice assassins were also among them, reaping people’s lives.

“What bad luck. I shouldn’t have watched the show,” Levi cursed in his heart, but he was not too flustered.

With his strength, it would be easy for him to escape.

However, he wanted to do something before he escaped.

He looked at the Earthly Dragon Beast lying in a pool of blood in the Colosseum, his heart struggling and his expression hesitant.

He hid in the crowd, waiting for an opportunity to strike.

The three grand knights were fighting intensely, and the battle had climaxed.

Although the Fist of the Empire was mighty, he had just been exhausted by the Earthly Dragon Beast and had been poisoned. He was not sure of victory.

The military minister and Pale Shadow were also grand knights.

The two of them worked together, and the injured Fist of the Empire was exhausted.

Now was not the right time, as it was not safe enough. He had to wait until the three grand knights were far away from the Earthly Dragon Beast’s corpse before he could act.

At this moment, a Fist of the Empire member charged over.

“Raise your hands and take off your mask. Otherwise, you will be treated as a rebel.”

Levi ignored him, and that person directly slashed at Levi.

“You’re courting death!” Levi easily dodged that person’s attack.

Then, he smashed his head with both hands and blood splattered on the person beside him.

The scene was highly chaotic. Levi was at ease, waiting for the right time to strike.

At the same time, he looked at Myka, who was retreating under the cover of two high-level knights.

Now that the rebel army was in chaos, Myka would probably find a hiding place under the protection of his subordinates. He probably would not go to the mansion. Perhaps he could get the Ambergris statue this time and take Myka’s head simultaneously.

After all, the Fist of the Empire was already too busy to care. How could it have the time to chase after Levi?

Finally, Levi realized that the Fist of the Empire had already suppressed the Pale Shadow and the military minister to a corner of the stadium. The two of them were in a pitiful state.

They did not expect that the Fist of the Empire, who was no longer at his peak strength, could suppress the two grand knights.

Seeing this, Levi formed a hand seal, grabbed the casting materials, and quickly climbed up the cage.

Then, he came to the Earthly Dragon Beast’s side, opened its mouth, cut off its glands, and wrapped them in cloth. He did not care how much ambergris was inside and quickly climbed the iron fence.

When the Pale Shadow realized the thief, he was furious.

The Earthly Dragon Beast’s corpse was one of his rewards!

Especially the ambergris, which was worth thousands of gold coins. Although he was a respected member of the Five Shadows, no one should rob him like this!

He cursed him.

A small dagger that seemed condensed from black gas flew out from the tip of Pale Shadow’s finger, heading straight for the fleeing Levi!

Whoosh!

The dagger was like an arrow, breaking through the void and arriving in an instant!

Levi’s spider sense activated, and his hair stood on end. A sense of danger that he had never felt before assaulted him!

“I must block it with all our strength!”

Just as the black dagger was about to plant itself in Levi’s back, a faint white light barrier formed.

The light barrier was like a bubble and broke with a poke.

However, the strength of the dagger was weak.

The next moment, Levi’s stacked armors began to take effect.

The cloth armor shattered, and even the tough dragon armor was destroyed. The chain mail also cracked a little. He had gathered almost all his black gas and concentrated them at his back to block the attack.

The dagger pierced deep into the black gas and was wrapped in it. Finally, it lost its strength and dissipated.

Levi also successfully escaped from the cage and disappeared into the crowd.

After the Pale Shadow threw out the black gas dagger, he thought his opponent would die.

He did not dare to be distracted for too long. After all, he was at a disadvantage in the battle.

However, when he noticed the thief had disappeared, he revealed a look of disbelief.

“How is that possible?”

Boom! The Fist of the Empire sent Pale Shadow flying. He crashed into the railing and landed on the ground in a miserable state. He spat out a mouthful of blood.

“You dare to be distracted while fighting me!”

“Who gave you the courage to be distracted?”

He abruptly leaped up and smashed toward Pale Shadow.

The military minister barely managed to block the Fist of the Empire.

Pale Shadow shouted, “Retreat!”

Then, he clutched his chest and quickly fled.

If this continued, he might be killed by the Fist of the Empire.

He had underestimated the strength of this Patronus.

The military minister was also unwilling, but he could only retreat.

Right now, the Holy City was in chaos. Although the Fist of the Empire had not died, the other arrangements had succeeded. No matter how powerful the Fist of the Empire was, he could only withstand it momentarily.

The Fist of the Empire was covered in wounds as he watched the two people escape. He was almost covered in blood. He was like a demon god, and black gas soared into the sky. He looked at the mess now, and his eyes were sorrowful.

Rebel soldiers surrounded him, but no one dared to move forward. Some shot arrows at him, and he allowed them to pierce through his bloody body and wounds.

He roared, “These pesticides!”

Countless arrows flew backward, and the rebel army was instantly injured and killed. They began to scatter.

It was too terrifying. It was impossible to kill this person without sacrificing thousands of lives.

Under the terrifying deterrence of the Fist of the Empire, no one dared to approach him.

The Fist of the Empire tore through the iron fence and leaped high. He stepped on the seats in the stands and quickly left the stadium. Like an absolute beast, he charged in the direction where the military minister had escaped!

At this time, Levi had already taken out all the ambergris in an empty alley. He estimated that there were a total of 20 bottles.

“Although this was amazing, I better avoid such danger in the future…” Levi reminded himself of the black dagger Pale Shadow had thrown at him..

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 88 - Chapter 88: Lady Thorn!

Chapter 88: Lady Thorn!

Translator: Nyoi-Bo Studio Editor: Nyoi-Bo Studio

The black dagger had a terrifying penetrating power. It was no wonder that he was a grand knight. The power of one strike was so scary!

...

Moreover, Levi could tell that although Pale Shadow was not as strong as the Fist of the Empire, his black dagger was enough to prove that his technique in using the black gas was even better than the Fist of the Empire.

“You broke through my Seal of Protection, cloth armor, dragon armor, and chain mail. If it weren’t for my black gas being thick enough, I would have been pierced open.”

“In short, high returns are accompanied by high risks.”

“Levi, oh Levi, you’re still not calm enough.”

Levi kept reflecting on his actions. He remembered the time when he climbed the iron fence. That creepy feeling was unforgettable.

He might not have activated the Seal of Protection if not for his spider senses.

Fortunately, his spider senses reminded him that he would be in danger if he did not use the Seal of Protection.

That was indeed the case. The dagger was just a few centimeters from cutting through his flesh.

The protection seemed to be broken instantly, but that was because the dagger’s strength was too great initially. It was the Seal of Protection that offset a lot of the power.

“In that chaotic situation, I still wore a mask, so I wasn’t too afraid of being discovered. I still had to use it. I can’t be afraid of being discovered and not dare to use my trump card.”

After putting away the ambergris, Levi ran to his residence and took all his belongings.

The Sacred City of Lantis was about to change, so he had to be prepared to escape anytime.

The rebel army would fight with the Fist of the Empire for a long time.

At that time, foreigners like him would quickly be involved in these political and military disputes, and the losses will exceed the gains.

“However, there are still a few things to do before I leave. The rebellion is also the best opportunity.”

“With the terror of the Fist of the Empire, it will take me several years to kill Myka and escape with my strength.”

“Ordinary grand knights are so weak in front of the Fist of the Empire, even if he was injured.”

After Levi finished packing, he looked at the chaotic Holy City. Whether it was the outer, central, or inner city, it was all in a mess.

There were battles and gunfights everywhere. Many gangs in the outer city took advantage of the rebellion and attacked the central town.

Those who the Fist of the Empire had suppressed appeared one after another.

“Let’s go to Myka’s mansion to take a look first. We must take the ambergris statue before the Fist of the Empire or the rebel army takes over.”

Under the White Wolf Mask, his eyes shone brightly.

Levi’s figure quickly disappeared from the street.

On the other side, in a gloomy mass grave outside the Holy City, crows were circling above. A pale and powerless figure spat out blood and came to a tomb in the mass grave. He lifted the weeds and tombstones above, and a small secret passage appeared.

“D\*mned Fist of the Empire! What kind of monster was this? I’ve fought against White Horse Knight before, but he’s not as terrifying as the Fist of the Empire.”

Pale Shadow wearing a ghost mask, entered the tunnel with a gloomy expression.

At first, it was extremely narrow. After about ten steps, it suddenly opened up.

A gloomy underground world appeared in front of him. This was the stronghold of the Bird of Death’s Voice in the Holy City. Pale Shadow was now seriously injured and could only heal here first.

When the assassin mentors in the stronghold saw the arrival of Lord Pale Shadow, they all had respectful expressions.

They asked, “My lord, what’s wrong?”

“I’m fine. I just suffered a small injury. Go to the Holy City and find me some good healing medicine in the next few days. I want to rest for some time,” Pale Shadow said coldly.

“Yes, my lord!”

These people immediately began working.

“Don’t kill me!”

An official from the inner city of the Holy City was fighting with all his might against a black-robed figure wearing the Bird of Death Mask. Beside him were the corpses of his guards.

The black-robed figure sneered, “Sorry, we only recognize money.”

Her figure was slender and stylish. Her muscles were defined especially her chest.

She was the third-ranked Gold Assassin of the Bird of Death’s Voice: Lady Thorn.

She had accompanied the Lord Pale Shadow to the Holy City to carry out a mission. The Pale Shadow was responsible for dealing with the Fist of the Empire, while she was responsible for assassinating some designated officials. The official said, “How much did the rebels give you? I’ll give you double!” However, he was no match compared to Lady Thorn, a high-level knight!

Whether it was her physical fitness or combat skills, she was far superior to her opponent, an older man who had been in a high position for many years and rarely fought.

“Sorry, we are professional!”

The female assassin from the Bird of Death sneered and charged at the official!

“You! I’ll fight it out with you!”

The official fought desperately and was soon injured by Lady Thorn. He could not escape nor beat her.

The official’s face was filled with despair. He prayed that the Lord of Storm would use lightning to kill this assassin!

The next moment, a longsword blocked the assassin’s attack. A figure with a White Wolf Mask jumped from the roof, forcing Lady Thorn backward.

“Who are you? Why are you blocking me?” Lady Thorn asked.

“You’re part of the Bird of Death’s Voice?” Levi looked at the woman wearing the Bird of Death Mask and said in a low voice.

“That’s right. I hope you don’t…”

Before Lady Thorn could finish speaking, the burly man in the White Wolf Mask shouted, “Die!”

Levi took a step forward and executed the Golden Cross Slash!

Intermediate Ripple!

Crash! Ripples appeared as the cross-shaped sword light cut through the sky.

It acted in an instant!

Lady Thorn knew that this was bad. This was an expert.

She gritted her teeth and blocked Levi’s storm-like attacks!

Swish.

After numerous rounds of attacks, under the terrifying and violent ripple force, her weapon was broken!

Lady Thorn’s hand was bleeding, and she was terrified.

The person in front of her was like a madman, attacking her fiercely as soon as he saw her. There was no chance for her to catch her breath at all!

She turned around and leaped, wanting to escape!

Levi casually threw out his Black Snake Dagger!

Swish.

The dagger stabbed into Lady Thorn’s thigh!

She felt a sharp pain, lost her balance, and fell from the eaves.

Levi’s whip kick slammed the falling Lady Thorn to the ground, causing her to spurt out blood!

Then, he stepped on Lady Thorn’s leg. Crack! Her slender and robust legs were fractured.

Then, he grabbed Lady Thorn’s arm and broke it. Lady Thorn fainted from the pain.

Levi stared at the frightened lady and carried her to an abandoned house without saying a word. After searching her body, he found nothing valuable other than some standard equipment of the Bird of Death. Levi hid her in a cellar and only brought out the Bird of Death Mask.

From Iron Mountain’s map, Levi roughly knew that the Bird of Death’s Voice had a stronghold in the Holy City, but he did not know the exact location. This woman was relatively robust, so she should know. That was why Levi wanted to keep her alive for the time being.

When Levi came out, she was still there. She trembled as she looked at Levi, the terrifying existence who had easily killed a peak knight.

“Don’t be nervous. I’m from the Fist of the Empire. Are you okay?” Levi said under the White Wolf Mask..

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 89 - Chapter 89: The Statue Is In Hand!

Chapter 89: The Statue Is In Hand!

Translator: Nyoi-Bo Studio Editor: Nyoi-Bo Studio

“Thank you so much for your help.”

...

“I’m an official of the Finance Department. I’ve always been loyal to the Lord of the Empire and the Fist of the Empire. I didn’t expect these d\*mn rebels to cause trouble. How disappointing. The Fist of the Empire has sacrificed so much for the Empire….” The official said, and Levi thought it was just right.

The people from the Finance Department should know how to get to Myka’s mansion.

He ran from the central city to the inner city. He did not expect to meet the Bird of Death’s Voice assassin on the way. What a coincidence.

In Levi’s eyes, the Gold Assassin was a weakling!

“I have to find Minister Myka now to avoid being killed by the rebels. Do you want to come with me?”

“Yes, yes, yes!” The official was seriously injured and grabbed Levi like he was holding his last straw.

“Alright, let’s go.”

Soon, under his lead, Levi arrived at the residences of the Finance Minister and officials. On the way, he killed some rebel soldiers who wanted to attack the two.

This allowed Levi to gain the trust of this official.

“Sir, this way. I know of a shortcut that can lead us to Lord Myka’s residence as soon as possible. However, Lord Myka is probably taking refuge outside and might not be in residence,” said the official.

It was so convenient to have a guide. It did not take long for Levi to arrive at Myka’s mansion.

“Sir, I’ll wait for you outside. You can go inside and look for him.”

This official was worried that the rebel army had controlled the inside of the mansion and did not dare to enter.

Without Levi’s protection, he dared not go to his mansion alone. Now that the Holy City was going through a significant reshuffle, he had to go home and take out the savings he had kept for many years. He would make plans after the political situation stabilized. As an official of the Finance Department, he could not suppress the rebellion.

Levi naturally did not know what this person was thinking. He just needed him to lead the way. He stretched out his hands and pressed them against the high walls of Myka’s mansion.

The mansion was huge. With Levi’s Intermediate Vibrosensing, he could only sense a small area.

“There’s someone inside, and it looks chaotic,” Levi analyzed in his heart. “Wait for me here. I’ll go find Lord Myka.”

Levi ran to the other side of the wall and used the grappling hook to climb up the wall before gently landing.

He was on full alert and activated his Intermediate Vibrosensing. Nothing within twenty meters could escape Levi’s sharp senses.

Levi had put on the Bird of Death Mask, so the organization would be the one to blame even if he were discovered. The Fist of the Empire would go after their people.

Myka’s mansion was huge. This inner city area was very luxurious.

Along the way, there were traces of fighting everywhere. Presumably, the rebel soldiers had already arrived. Levi could not help but speed up, afraid that the rebel soldiers would snatch away the statue of ambergris.

“According to the habits of the nobles in this world, those things are most likely placed in churches and used every morning when they wake up to pray.”

There was a private chapel in Myka’s mansion. Levi first saw a dead priest in a purple-blue robe lying on the ground.

Inside the church, sounds of fighting could be heard.

After Levi got close, he sensed four people inside.

From Levi’s senses, no one was on the level of a grand knight.

He made a prompt decision and went to the window. Sure enough, he saw two groups of people fighting inside. One of them should be the rebel army leader who was fighting the guardian of Myka’s mansion.

“They’re all knights; the weakest is a mid-level knight.”

In the end, Levi saw a vast oil painting before the church. On it was a painting of a turbulent sea. Above the sea, dark clouds were pressing down, and the waves were treacherous. Purple-blue ligh tning densely covered the region, resembling an apocalyptic storm.

Between heaven and earth, a towering figure stood on the sea. Storms and clouds surrounded him. He had a crown on his head and eight ancient war drums on his back.

This was a portrait of the Lord of Storm, a god worshipped by the Tuva Empire. It was said that he did not have a good relationship with the Heavenly Father.

There was also a tiny and exquisite statue placed on the altar below.

It was the mini version of the statue of the Lord of Storm.

From such a distance, Levi could smell the refreshing ambergris fragrance.

“That’s right. That person didn’t lie to me.”

Without hesitation, Levi made his move.

The two groups of people fighting did not expect someone to barge in suddenly.

After he came in, he ran to the altar immediately. He grabbed the statue with his big hand and dashed.

They also noticed the Bird of Death Mask on Levi’s head.

“Who are you? Stop!”

Whether it was the rebel soldiers or the guards, they all charged toward Levi simultaneously.

This was the most valuable thing in this church. They had risked their lives to get this thing, and now it had been taken away by a third person. “Those who block me will die!” Levi shouted and unsheathed his sword!

Golden Cross Slash!

The Black Snake, Siren, Giant Bear, Giant Rhinoceros, Raging Bull, and other

Life Seeds in his body roared simultaneously, and terrifying power poured out!

Swish.

Levi slashed a mid-level knight in half as if a demon king had descended with his sword.

It scared the three of them out of their wits.

What kind of monster was this?

To be able to kill a mid-level knight so quickly and break his armor, could this be a grand knight?

The Bird of Death’s Voice sent two grand knights over.

The surviving rebel knight said, “Brothers of the Bird of Death’s Voice, what do you want? We didn’t hire you to rob us.”

Levi did not waste any time. He had already given these people a chance to live. He did not want to waste too much time here. After all, this was the inner city area where experts were everywhere. The Fist of the Empire or other grand knights could appear anytime.

However, these people did not know what was good for them. He could only kill them!

Levi’s body gradually became tall and burly, and he no longer concealed his figure.

Surging power surged, and Levi began a one-sided massacre.

Among these people, there were mid-level and high-level knights.

In Levi’s eyes, there was no difference.

“Die!” One of the guards took advantage of the moment Levi fought with the others to jump up high in the air and slash toward Levi’s face.

Levi held Frostmourne in his right hand and blocked the man’s attack. His left hand quickly formed a seal, and he chanted something before he slapped his palm toward the man’s face!

Boom!

A blazing torrent of flames swept out!

The high temperature scorched the air, distorting the void.

In the next moment, the man’s head was scorched by the high temperature of Levi’s Seal of Flame. He was not wholly dead, but the endless pain made him wish he was dead.

“Witchcraft? What are you? The others panicked and started to run, but they all died under Levi’s Frostmourne.

Suddenly, Spider Sensing reacted. Levi looked at the hairs that suddenly stood up.

Levi did not hesitate and left the mansion.

A few minutes later, in Myka’s mansion, the military minister appeared. Behind him, a figure resembling a violent beast was rushing over from afar. He jumped on the roofs, stepping on top every time he fell. The rumbling sound was like an earthquake.

“Bugs! Running away is all you do?”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 90 - Chapter 90: Realizing Freedom!

Chapter 90: Realizing Freedom!

Translator: Nyoi-Bo Studio Editor: Nyoi-Bo Studio

Levi felt the battle in Myka’s mansion from afar and heaved a sigh of relief.

...

“If not for Spider Sensing, I might have wanted to steal some other treasures from Myka’s mansion.”

“Levi, you’re too greedy. Ambergris is enough, but you had such a scary thought,” Levi warned himself.

He was increasingly discovering how difficult it was to eradicate greed, which was human nature.

People die for wealth; birds die for food. It was as the ancients say.

Fortunately, he had Spider Sensing, so he knew when to be greedy and when not to.

Levi’s desire might deceive him, but Spider Sensing would not!

“Myka isn’t in the mansion,” Levi said.

The official thought this old fox must have gone to hide in the shelter he had prepared in advance.

Levi sent the official to the entrance of his mansion.

The official said as if he still had something on his mind, “Sir, thank you for your help. I still have something to do so I won’t be with you.”

Levi nodded.

He looked at the rapidly disappearing official.

He smiled.

Would anyone be willing to help without some self-interest in mind?

With that, he quietly followed.

Not long after, a package appeared on Levi’s back. Other than the sealed ambergris statue, some valuable jewelry and gold coins were in the box. Levi estimated that the total value of these jewelry and gold coins should be more than 2,000 Tuva gold coins.

“He’s just a small office in the Finance Department. How can he be so rich?” Who knew if he had committed fraud along the way?

Levi sighed. Human nature has always been greedy since ancient times.

In any era, corrupt officials would always be the country’s bane.

The inner city area was too dangerous. Levi could vaguely sense that there were other experts other than the Fist of the Empire and the military minister, so he did not dare to stay any longer.

His primary purpose for coming to the Holy City had already been met.

He obtained 25 bottles of ambergris and a statue made of ambergris.

Ambergris could also be used as a secret medicine, so this was not a problem.

Levi estimated this statue alone was worth at least 100 bottles of ambergris.

If he sold it in the Emerald Kingdom, it would start at 30,000 gold coins!

“From now on, I no longer have to worry about ambergris. I’ve finally achieved financial freedom!”

Levi’s heart was filled with excitement.

Most importantly, all this ambergris was obtained for free.

The money that Levi had spent so much effort to earn was useless.

“There are still a few things I need to do. After I’m done, I can leave. The Holy City is in chaos now, so it’s more convenient for me to do things,” Levi sneered.

He first went to the cellar where the Bird of Death’s Voice assassin was hidden.

This cellar was located in a dilapidated house that had long been abandoned. It was very hidden.

Next, it was suitable for him to hide temporarily.

The assassin was curled up in a corner with all her limbs crippled.

Seeing Levi arrive, she could not help but shiver.

“Next, I will ask you some questions. If you answer me honestly, I will give you a quick death,” Levi, wearing the White Wolf Mask, said.

“Otherwise, you’ll experience a state worse than death. Such a beautiful lady. You don’t want to suffer some cruel humiliation, do you?” Levi smiled maliciously as he looked at the assassin’s pretty face.

The assassin said indifferently, looking like she had nothing to live for, “Go ahead.”

“How many people did Bird of Death’s Voice send for this operation? How many Shadow Assassins are there?”

“A total of ten people have come. One is a Shadow Assassin, two are Gold Assassins, three Silver Assassins, and four Bronze Assassins.”

“Does the Bird of Death’s Voice have a stronghold in this Holy City?” Levi continued to ask.

Hearing this, Lady Thorn’s expression changed, and Levi caught her.

“How did you know?” she asked.

“Wait, the previous stronghold in Icewind City was also your doing? Why do you have to fight us? It won’t do you any good!”

“I’m asking you now, woman!”

Levi kicked Lady Thorn’s abdomen, causing her immense pain.

Frostmourne cut open the leather armor on the assassin’s chest, revealing her well-developed “chest muscles.”

Sensing the malicious gaze, Lady Thorn took a deep breath and said, “Yes.” “Where is it?”

“The Mass Grave is about five miles south of the outer city. The entrance is there, but I don’t know exactly where it is. I’m telling the truth,” Lady Thorn said.

“How many grand knights are there in the stronghold?”

“As far as I know, no, but I’m unsure if Lord Pale Shadow will go there.” “Do you have any last words?”

“I want to know who you are and why you are against our organization.

Anyway, I’m already a dead man. How about satisfying my little curiosity?” Lady Thorn asked sadly.

“Nothing else? You may die now.”

Swish.

Lady Thorn was beheaded using Frostmourne.

Levi brought the corpse to the abandoned fireplace and burned it with the Seal of Flame.

“I wanted to bring some trouble to the organization, but it seems it will be tough now. I shouldn’t take the risk with the uncertainty of a grand knight like the Pale Shadow. In the future, when I have the strength, I can take revenge at any time,” Levi muttered, then sat on the ground and ate.

After a fierce battle, Levi had exhausted a lot of his stamina.

“There are only two things to do next. Find Myka, take his head, and then trade with that old fellow to get the Giant Breathing Technique. I should be able to find my way home alone, but just in case, I’ll call Wild Dog Knight.” As for the Bird of Death’s Voice stronghold, Levi decided not to make a move.

“The Fist of the Empire is hunting down the military minister all over the city. It’s a good time for me to kill Myka. However, I don’t know where Myka is hiding now. Perhaps there is news of him from the Bloody Hand Gang in the outer city area. Regardless of whether it works or not, let’s give it a try. It just so happens that I need to settle the score with the Bloody Hand Gang.”

Levi remembered the massive loss of 1 gold coin and so many weapons.

Now that the entire Holy City was in a mess, it was a good time for him to settle the score.

After hiding his items well and ensuring that others would not discover them, Levi went to the Chamber of Commerce in the central city area. Taking advantage of the chaos caused by the burning, killing, and looting, he looted some mithril.

Then, he repaired his Dragon Armor and chain mail with mithril from the blacksmith shop in the outer city area. Then, Levi headed towards the Bloody Hand Gang’s encampment.

Now, the outer city area was in chaos. Many gangs seemed to have been bribed by the rebel army and joined the army to attack the Fist of the Empire. These people could only be regarded as cannon fodder.

The knife-scarred man and his lackeys were all on guard in an abandoned winery in the Blood Hand Gang’s encampment.

“Everyone, be alert. Boss Bloody Hand is discussing something with a big shot in the inner city area.”

The knife-scarred man patted the head of his dozing underling and snarled, “Do you want to die? I haven’t slept for a day and a night, and you dare to doze off?”

At the same time, the scarred man did not notice a sect member on night watch captured by a pair of giant hands. The night guard disappeared silently..

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 91 - Chapter 91: I Only Want You Dead!

Chapter 91: I Only Want You Dead!

Translator: Nyoi-Bo Studio Editor: Nyoi-Bo Studio

Levi originally wanted to rush in.

...

He roughly sensed it but did not find a grand knight’s aura.

To be sure, Levi kidnapped a small fry to ask about the situation.

Levi grabbed the lackey by the neck in the dark alley and pinned him to the wall.

The small fry kept struggling, but it was useless. He was like a little chick in Levi’s hand, weak and helpless but not pitiful.

After all, the sword in his hand had been snatched from Levi’s Blacksmith Shop.

He only knew how to bully others and swing his sword at the weak. His death was not worth regretting!

“How many people are inside?” Levi asked.

The small fry was scared silly. The person in front of him was too powerful.

Even Boss Bloody Hand, whom he admired, was not worth mentioning in front of this terrifying aura.

If Boss Bloody Hand was a terrifying aristocratic fighting dog, the person in front of him was a real wild Scorpion-tailed Tiger!

Tyrannical, powerful, and intimidating!

“If you don’t want to say it, then die.” Levi was ready to twist the man’s neck.

“I’ll talk, I’ll talk. Please don’t kill me. There are thirty-six people inside,” said the small fry.

“Is Boss Bloody Hand here?”

“Yes.”

“Who else?”

“There are also two knights who are even more terrifying than Boss Bloody Hand and a big shot from the inner city. However, the big shot wears a mask, so we don’t know who he is.”

see.”

“Are you done asking? Please, don’t kill me…l don’t want to die. I’ve never killed anyone. I want to make a living and feed my family.”

The small fry begged with fear in his eyes.

Levi crushed him to death.

He picked up the weapons that belonged to him.

“That big shot is most likely Myka.”

“Those two knights stronger than Boss Bloody Hand should be Myka’s guards. They should be high-level knights. Under normal circumstances, unless a grand knight comes, Myka should be able to rest easy.”

“Unfortunately, I’m here.”

Levi prepared the casting materials for the spell in advance.

Then he sneaked into the winery.

In the night, the massacre began. Most of these people from the Bloody Hand Gang were ordinary. There were not many knight attendants, and were a motley crew.

Levi’s Black Snake Dagger quickly took away lives.

Instantly, the Bloody Hand Gang’s encampment was in chaos.

“Assassins!”

“Where?”

“Go find Boss Bloody Hand!”

In the night, Levi, wearing the Bird of Death Mask, was killing wantonly.

Not long later, only the scarred man was left before Levi.

The others either ran or died, scattering like birds and beasts. The scarred man said tremblingly, “Who are you….”

His hand that was holding the sword could not stop trembling.

Levi stabbed the knife-scarred man’s throat.

Before he died, Levi whispered into his ear, “Did you enjoy collecting protection fees?”

Swish.

The knife-scarred man fell to the ground and died, his eyes wide open in disbelief.

It was him…

The big guy from the blacksmith shop.

How could he be so assertive?

Why did such an influential person become a blacksmith?

At this moment, Boss Bloody Hand, who had heard the commotion outside, was already blocking the entrance of the winery’s cellar with a giant axe.

A secret passage in the cellar led out of the city.

The rebel army was now searching for the few ministers closest to the Fist of the Empire.

Myka was one of them!

He did not go to the inner city that day. He did not care about his family’s vast wealth and ambergris statue.

Under the protection of two high-level knights, they arrived at the outer city area.

He found one of the pawns he had planted in the outer city, Boss Bloody Hand.

He heard the commotion outside.

The first thing he did was to let Myka escape through the tunnel.

He was here to block the invading enemy. “Buddy, it’s insulting to trespass on someone else’s territory.”

Boss Bloody Hand swung his axe at Levi.

Levi did not want to waste any time, so he did not.

The cross-shaped slash exploded the void, and the turbulence blew Boss Bloody Hand’s hair.

A head had landed on the ground.

“He’s just a mid-level knight. Too weak.”

Levi kicked the head away and casually rummaged through Boss Bloody Hand’s body.

Apart from a few little gold coins, there was nothing else that Levi cared about.

What good stuff could the Bloody Hand Gang have?

Levi did not delay and entered the wine cellar.

Two burly men charged over.

The burly man cursed angrily, “D\*mned Bird of Death’s Voice! How haunting!”

Another person sneered, “What’s there to be afraid of? Many assassins died at the hands of our brothers today.”

Levi’s muscles bulged as black gas filled the air and white smoke rose.

It was the same for the two brothers. The two brothers had many years of tacit understanding and were high-level knights.

It allowed them to fight against peak knights without falling into a disadvantage.

The person who came was not a grand knight, so they were naturally unafraid.

However, they were ignorant of Levi’s existence, who could deal with anyone the level of grand knight and below.

Levi preferred not to take the risk if the opponent was a grand knight and above.

“Die!”

Frostmourne rumbled under the effect of the Ripple Force.

Levi was like a human machine. The black gas was the engine oil, the white smoke was steam, and the Frostmourne was the chain sword! If Frostmourne had a soul, then its machine soul must be pleased! Bang, bang, bang, bang, bang!

A terrifying impact exploded in the underground wine cellar.

Levi’s crazy cross-slash forced the two high -level knights back!

The power of the Intermediate Ripple Force was too mighty.

Together with Frostmourne Version 3.0, the effect of Levi’s slashes was getting increasingly prominent.

Very soon, the two high-level knights’ weapons could no longer withstand the heavy load!

They were forced into a corner by Levi.

“Let’s go all out!”

One of the high-level knights did not care about Levi’s slash. After being pierced by Frostmourne, he tightly hugged Levi’s right hand, preventing him from swinging his sword.

The other high-ranking knight took the opportunity to raise his greatsword, which was full of cracks and slashed at Levi.

Levi’s left hand, which had been forming a seal behind him, slapped out, and he finished chanting the last syllable.

“Boom!”

The explosion was an art!

Scorching flames spewed out!

The flames engulfed the figure of the high-level knight.

He wailed in pain in the flames.

Levi shook off the knight who was hugging him. He was already dead.

Then, he slashed another burning knight into two.

He was in a hurry and did not bother checking the bodies for loot.

He entered through the only secret passage in the wine cellar.

In the wilderness, Myka crawled out of a hidden cave. His face was covered in dust, and he was panting. His old face was in a miserable state.

“D\*mn it! Why? Why did it suddenly become like this?” Myka roared.

His daughter, the beloved wife of the Fist of the Empire, had died in the attack of the rebel army.

Therefore, the furious Fist of the Empire chased the rebel soldiers all over the city.

There was no one around Myka now. He was waiting for someone to pick him up and take him out of the Holy City.

The silver moon was lonely in the wilderness, and the low roars of wild beasts could be heard.

A stalwart figure appeared in front of Myka at some point. He wore the Bird of Death Mask and stood silently.

“If you want money, I can give you unimaginable wealth.”

“If you want strength, as long as you are willing to let me go, I will let the Fist of the Empire teach you the most powerful combat techniques.”

“If you want power and women, I can satisfy you.”

“You’re just an assassin who works for money. Why do you insist on killing me?” Myka tried to persuade Levi,

Swish.

Myka’s head fell to the ground. Levi tore off the gorgeous clothes on Myka’s body and wrapped them up.

“Bah! I only want you dead!”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 92 - Chapter 92: Level 6!

Chapter 92: Level 6!

Translator: Nyoi-Bo Studio Editor: Nyoi-Bo Studio

Levi was carrying not only Myka’s head but also his only hope of obtaining the Giant Breathing Technique.

...

Moreover, Myka was a scumbag, even in this dark era.

Levi returned to the winery of the Bloody Hand Gang.

“If you kill someone without looting them, then killing is meaningless,” Levi muttered and began to touch the corpse.

There was nothing more enjoyable than killing monsters and collecting gold coins.

If there were, it would be a huge reward!

Unfortunately, the Bloody Hand Gang did not have anything too rewarding. In the end, Levi only managed to get a few hundred Tuva gold coins and a breathing technique inheritance diagram the Bloody Hand Gang kept.

There were some dried blood stains on the inheritance diagram.

Levi was not in a hurry to open it. After he put it away, he left this place of trouble, leaving only the Bird of Death Mask quietly covering Boss Bloody Hand’s unrecognizable face.

By arriving at the Shining Tavern, Levi had already changed into the White Wolf Mask.

The old man from the Mellon family was not in the tavern, so Levi was not in a

hurry.

Instead, he found a private room and ordered a glass of Black Rum.

He opened the breathing technique he had obtained from Boss Bloody Hand.

On the screen, fifty-six tiny people were dancing around a blood-colored sea beast.

The giant beast looked like a whale. Its entire body was covered in blood-colored scales. It opened its bloody mouth as if it could devour the world.

“Blood Whale Breathing Technique, endurance-type bloodline breathing technique, and it’s of excellent quality?!”

Even with Levi’s mentality, he was still highly excited.

This was an excellent breathing technique; he had obtained it from an unknown small fry.

This was a huge surprise!

It was like when playing a game; getting Orange equipment from the final Boss was not as refreshing as getting Blue equipment from the monsters in the Novice Village.

“Calm down. I’ll cultivate this after I return to the Black Water Valley.”

Then, Levi continued to wait for the older man’s arrival.

During the night, it was a mess outside.

However, magically, Shining Tavern was still as peaceful as before.

“This is amazing.”

Levi could not help but feel envious.

The Shining Tavern was like a witness, witnessing all the major and minor things in the Holy City.

The next day, the masked older man came to Levi’s private room.

His breathing quickened, and his body trembled.

“Did vou bring it?” he asked.

“What about the Giant Breathing Technique, Sir Mellon?” Levi asked softly, not in a hurry to open the bag.

The older man trembled as he took a sheepskin scroll from his pocket.

The older man sobbed, “I’ve let down my ancestors. I’m useless. I only have the

Giant Breathing Technique, but I’ve accomplished nothing.”

He instantly became even older and said weakly, “In the future, it will only become one of your collections and fade into the dust of history, just like our Mellon family. ”

Levi opened it and took a look. He saw many tiny figures like the Black Snake Breathing Technique. He roughly counted 71, just like the Black Snake Breathing Technique.

This meant this was a top-notch breathing technique of the same quality as the Black Snake Breathing Technique. It could be cultivated directly to the grand knight realm!

These 71 tiny people worshipped a snow mountain with different postures and movements.

However, it was not a snow mountain. It was a Frost Giant.

In the legends, the Frost Giant was mighty and could move mountains and overturn seas!

After confirming the Giant Breathing Technique, Levi thought he was dreaming.

He did not expect to obtain it.

The Frost Giant Armor was coming! Levi handed the head to the older man.

“Myka, he is indeed Myka!”

This might be the last member of the Mellon family. He was crazily pinching Myka’s dead head and poking his eyeballs to vent.

After venting, Levi asked, “Sir Mellon, may I ask why the church destroyed your family?”

The older man was startled, as if he was trying to recall something.

“There is no reason. There are many families that the church has destroyed. Our family is just one of the unlucky ones. Aren’t you curious why none of those legendary families that have given birth to legends exist in the world?” “Were they all wiped out by the church?” Levi asked.

“That’s right, young man. In the Seven Kingdoms, there are no living legends, nor are there long-lasting families. Kingdoms and legends will fall, and only the church will change its name. With the change of eras, all they do is change their name. Everything is illusory; only God lives forever!

“Why do you think the military minister dares to resist the Fist of the Empire? It was all because of the support of the Church of Storm. When the church felt that the Fist of the Empire would become a wild horse that would go out of control and threaten their religious faith, they thought it was time to settle the score with the Fist of the Empire.

“Humans did not need to believe in the First of the Empire. Only one faith in the Tuva Empire was the Lord of Storm!

“No matter how strong a mortal was, he was still a mortal, and a mortal would eventually die.

“Thank you, young man. Here’s a toast to you. May your future wife be as beautiful as the Flower Knight.”

After the old fellow finished speaking, he hugged Myka’s head and left in a frenzy. He had taken revenge for decades. His taut string was broken, and his mind was a little bizarre.

Levi returned to the cellar. He cast all the gold coins he had collected this time into rings of golden hoops and put them on his arms, hiding them under his sleeves.

He also brought the other gains from this trip to the Holy City and found the Wild Dog Knight in the Shining Tavern. Then, the two of them escaped from the city through the secret passage of the Bloody Hand Gang.

Levi looked at the Mass Grave in the south, which might be the Bird of Death’s Voice stronghold. This meant that their Shadow Assassins might be here.

Thinking of the terrifying power of Pale Shadow’s attack, Levi temporarily gave up on the idea of barging in. He had gained so much from this trip to the Holy City and did not want to fail here.

“I’ll let you live a little longer.” Levi thought.

Then, he looked at the Wild Dog Knight, who was ready to go.

“Get ready to leave,” Levi said calmly. The Wild Dog Knight laughed, “You have gained a lot this time.”

“Aren’t you the same?” Levi asked.

The Wild Dog Knight suddenly sighed, “Hehe. After this, I’ll stop. I’ll return to my hometown, buy a big manor, be a small noble, marry a few beautiful wives, have a dozen children, and be happy. It’s good to be alive.”

“Stop talking nonsense and lead the way,” Levi replied.

The two of them disappeared into the horizon. Although they were not riding horses, they were both knights, and their speed was not slow.

On the way, Levi even “borrowed” the horses of a group of deserters.

He and the Wild Dog Knight continued to ride on their horses.

It was already the Month of Winter when he returned to Icewind City.

After bidding farewell to the Wild Dog Knight, Levi was not in a hurry to return to his territory.

After cultivating for this period on the road, his Black Snake Breathing Technique was already on the verge of breaking through to level 6.

He rented a house and stayed in Icewind City for several more days.

He devoted all his power to cultivating the Black Snake Breathing Technique.

At last, the sun shines on Levi; his body is sweaty, and his breath is turbid.

The black snake was more prolonged, thicker, and overbearing at his heart.

A single snake had suppressed the Siren, the Giant Rhinoceros, the Giant Bear, the Raging Bull, and the Man-Faced Spider into submission.

The black snake danced wildly, and black gas surged!

The black gas had almost wholly covered Levi’s upper body. Only his waist was not wrapped by the black gas.

“It’s not easy to reach the sixth level. I’m finally a high-level knight.”

Levi stretched his muscles and bones, feeling his increasingly strong body.

He put away the black gas, put on his clothes, and opened the proficiency panel.

[Black Snake Breathing Technique: Level 6 (1/40000). Special Effect: Advanced

Defense]

[Advanced Defense: Strong defense against direct attacks. Ordinary sharp attacks will not be able to break through your black gas.]

“After breaking through to the Advanced level, not only did the area covered by the black gas increase, but the quality of the black gas itself also increased greatly.”

“Those ordinary arrows should be ineffective against me, just like Iron

Mountain. No, the defense would be even stronger than Iron Mountain’s.”

During this cultivation period, besides the Black Snake Breathing Technique breaking through to the sixth level, Levi had also made another breakthrough. He had also reached the basic level of the Giant Breathing Technique that he had been looking forward to for a long time. [Giant Breathing Technique: Level 1 (1/1000)]

“I wonder if I can wear the Frost Giant Armor now. ”

With anticipation in his heart, Levi went to the place where he hid the Pyroxene and put it away before setting off on his way home..

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 93 - Chapter 93: Armor Transformation!

Chapter 93: Armor Transformation!

Translator: Nyoi-Bo Studio Editor: Nyoi-Bo Studio

Levi had spent half a year on this long journey. Just the journey alone had taken a long time.

...

Honestly, Levi was already prepared for his house to be stolen.

However, when Levi arrived at the Black Water Valley on New Year’s Day of the 1009th year of the Holy Brilliance Calendar, everything in the territory seemed normal from afar.

However, there was no festive atmosphere at all. It was dead silent.

This made Levi extra cautious. He did not take the main road back to the castle but took another route to the shelter. Everything at the top was normal and the same as when Levi left.

The Frost Giant Armor and the tools he used to refine potions were as usual.

Seeing that the Frost Giant Armor was functioning, Levi was temporarily relieved.

“Now is a good time to test if the Frost Giant Armor can be used,” Levi thought. He felt that something was wrong with the territory. Something must have happened.

To be safe, he ensured his skills were at their peak before leaving the shelter.

He put on the ring that controlled the Frost Giant Armor.

At the same time, the Giant Breathing Technique, which was only at level one, began to circulate.

In an instant, Levi felt the Frost Giant Armor within his being. A magical feeling of blood connection was produced.

“It works!” Levi was pleasantly surprised!

After obtaining the Frost Giant Armor for so long, Levi could finally use it.

At the same time, the pieces of the armor started to float up magically.

Like floating petals, they danced around Levi.

There were three spells on the Frost Giant Armor, two of which were Zero-Ring Cantrips.

The first cantrip was [Automatic Assembly].

“Assemble!” Levi shouted.

Crackling!

Pieces of armor gathered on Levi’s body.

At this moment, he felt like he had become an armored warrior!

He felt a sense of shame as if he had transformed!

Then, the armor that the three-meter-tall grand knight originally wore fitted perfectly on Levi’s body.

Levi tried to move around, and he was very agile.

Although it was less effective than wearing armor, it was not inferior to chain mail.

In general, its flexibility was far superior to other armor.

“In the future, this armor will never leave my body. Even if I don’t use any spells, just the protection of this pure mithril is the best in the world!”

As long as one tael of mithril was mixed in, any armor could become a divine weapon worth hundreds of gold coins!

Based on the density of the mithril, Levi’s armor required several hundred pounds of mithril. This was truly priceless!

“However, such a gorgeous armor is too high-profile on the outside. It’s better to wear it on the inside. I’ll put Dragon Armor on the outside and not wear the chain armor. With my current strength, the chain armor’s defense is minimal.”

Mellon’s ring was also worn on Li Zheng’s finger. This was the switch to use the three spells that came with the armor.

The Zero-Ring Cantrip and Automatic Assembly were used to disassemble armor.

The Zero-Ring Cantrip, Mirror Master, was used to replicate one’s combat skills on the armor.

Levi planned to carve the Golden Cross Slash on his armor when he had time. He did not know if he would succeed. After all, this was an advanced combat technique.

The last spell was this armor’s most crucial trump card and core skill!

First-circle spell, Frost Giant’s Sigh!

It could rapidly reduce the temperature within a 10-meter radius around Levi, freezing the enemy.

Levi believed that even a grand knight would not be able to last long with the Frost Giant’s Sigh.

Of course, the cooldown period of this spell was extremely long, requiring a month of automatic charging time, so Levi had to grasp the right timing to use it.

Levi had changed his weapon with the Frost Giant Armor. Even if grand knights were hiding in the castle, he was confident he could defeat them.

After all, he was almost unbeatable with the defense of the Frost Giant Armor. As long as he could break through the opponent’s defense, he should have a chance of winning.

“The Frost Giant Armor, the Seal of Protection, and the Seal of Flames… I am getting closer to becoming a wizard!”

“Let’s go out now and see what’s going on outside. Why is the castle so quiet?”

He activated his Intermediate Vibrosensing. After confirming that no enemies were lurking at the shelter’s exit, he began to look for Fred in the castle.

However, after searching around, Levi did not find Fred. There were bloodstains everywhere in the castle and traces of fighting. There were also some corpses of soldiers. They died tragically as if an electric saw had torn them apart.

Levi’s expression was solemn. He came outside the castle and found that the three brothers were gone. The door of the bear pen was wide open.

In the end, Levi began to search in the back mountain. He found the hidden valley where Fred trained his cavalry. In the valley, Levi finally saw a figure and the sound of a horse.

He saw a large number of residents and some injured soldiers. Their faces were filled with sorrow, despair, and hopelessness.

Levi’s face sank, knowing the territory had encountered a great enemy.

With the military power of Black Water Valley before he left, unless it was the military power of the earl or an enemy at the level of a Grand Knight, they couldn’t be a match for Black Water Valley.

When those despairing people saw Levi, they were in disbelief, and then many broke down and cried.

“My lord! You’re finally back!”

Team leader Sam wiped his tears and fell to his knees.

“Fred…Sir Fred died!”

Sam could not help but feel pain, and many of the surviving cavalrymen were also crying.

“What’s wrong?” Levi frowned and asked.

Sam told Levi about the situation.

Just three months ago, a group came to Black Water Valley.

There were not many people, only four of them.

They claimed to be wandering knights and asked to see Levi. Fred guessed they were probably Levi’s enemies and not ordinary wandering knights.

He said that Levi was not around, which was true.

However, those people did not believe him and were unwilling to leave. They began to use force, directly violating the laws of the kingdom. They broke into Levi’s territory and even killed their way into the castle.

Fred and the militia naturally refused. They engaged in a fierce battle with the group of people. The Red Blood Cavalry also joined the battlefield. Many of the enemy died under the joint attack of the cavalry, infantry, and the three brothers.

However, there was a big terrifying guy. He was as powerful as a demon king. Even if they had the advantage in numbers, they were still not a match for him!

Fred said he was a grand knight, and they couldn’t defeat him. There was no chance of winning! He asked Sam to retreat with the three brothers and more than half of the cavalry. They did not want to waste Levi’s military strength. They wanted to preserve their strength and wait for Levi to return before taking revenge!

Sam did as he was told and led his men to a hidden valley.

Fred led the rest of the troops to stall the grand knight. Sam only found out about the result a few days ago.

Fred and the soldiers were all killed by the Black Water River. Only a few survivors were saved, and the big guy was gone.

Then, Levi arrived.

Sam and the others had been hiding in this valley all this time. They dared not go out, afraid that the grand knight would come again.

“Where’s Fred’s body?” Levi asked calmly.

However, everyone could feel Levi’s burning anger..

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 94 - Chapter 94: Naiad!

Chapter 94: Naiad!

Translator: Nyoi-Bo Studio Editor: Nyoi-Bo Studio

Soon, Sam and the others brought Levi to see Fred’s corpse.

...

Judging from his clothes and weapon, it was Fred.

Levi suddenly felt an indescribable sadness.

He knew that he was destined to part with Fred.

However, he did not expect this day to come so early.

Fred’s greatest wish was for Levi to take back Tulip Hill and Storm Hill and restore the glory of the Black Snake family.

However, Levi knew that it was tough. It was not difficult to take back the territory, but defending it was challenging.

He was destined to embark on the path of a wizard. Before that, he might not even have any descendants. Even if he did, the possibility of his descendants being able to protect his territory was zero.

All mortals had to die, and Levi could not be trapped in the mortal cage of the territory forever.

To him, territory and money were just tools for immortality.

Levi had already thought of this when he decided to become a wizard. As Levi became more powerful, his reliance on the territory would also decrease.

However, he still had to take revenge.

The wandering knights were just an excuse.

The Duke of Montenegro was being so secretive. The grand knight must be from Montenegro Mountain.

After the three failures of the Bird of Death’s Voice, he finally could not help but personally engage in battle!

“I will cultivate Golden Cross Slash step by step to the highest realm. I will use the supreme Revolving Force to inherit the name of the Dawn Swordsman!” Atter Levi had dealt with his sadness, he began managing the current situation.

He found the three brothers hidden by Sam. They were covered in wounds. It was obvious that they had suffered severe injuries during the battle with the grand Imight. The three brothers might have died if Fred and the cavalrymen had not sacrificed themselves.

Fred knew that the three brothers and the Red Blood Cavalry would be Levi’s trump cards in the future, so he made them retreat.

The three brothers were about to reach adulthood, and their current strength was comparable to that of a mid-level knight. Even a high-level knight would struggle to resist the three little fellows working together.

In their adulthood, they would be at least a high-level knight. The three brothers would be invincible with the Giant Bear Armor that Levi had made for them!

When the three brothers saw Levi, they were incredibly affectionate. Ignoring the pain, they wanted to hug Levi.

Levi told them to recuperate in peace, eat and drink well, and get the veterinarian to buy the best animal medicine to treat them.

With the three brothers’ powerful physiques, it was only a matter of time before they recovered.

Besides the three brothers, the strongest within Blood Red Cavalry was also saved.

Currently, there are still 32 Red Blood Cavalry in the territory. Almost all the other foot soldiers had died, but there were very few casualties among the residents. That uninvited guest did not seem to have attacked the residents.

From the few survivors, Levi learned that the grand knight seemed to have left in a hurry, as if something had happened. They heard him shouting, “D\*mn woman, get off me!”

However, the survivors did not see any women.

In short, not long after the grand knight started his massacre, he hurriedly left the Black Water Valley.

Otherwise, a grand Imight with full firepower would have eliminated the territory.

“Woman… The Black Water River. It was…’ “It’s still in the Black Water River!”

“That evil spirit!”

Levi was shocked and confused.

“Why can’t these people see the evil spirit, but the original body and the grand Imight can? I can understand if a grand knight can see it; after all, he is a grand knight, and to a certain extent, he is already extraordinary.” “When I was fishing, I was still a child, just an ordinary person.”

“Naiad…What on earth is it?” Levi muttered.

After being attacked by the evil spirit, Levi had specially searched for many legends and books about evil spirits.

However, most about evil spirits like Naiad were vague, and there was no solution.

And now, after Levi thought that the evil spirits had disappeared…

After so many years, the evil spirit had reappeared in the Black Water River.

In the Spirit Exorcism Manual that Levi had obtained, there was no introduction to evil spirits.

The diary only said that these things were born in the human world after the return of the Dark Wave.

The greatest fear of humans was the fear of the unknown and the fear of insufficient firepower.

“Pass down my order. From now on, no one can fish or play with water in the Black Water River. Unless it’s for important matters such as irrigation, try not to go there!” Levi said coldly.

Levi was very nervous now that the evil spirit had reappeared in his territory.

However, Levi knew nothing about evil spirits.

Although the descendants of the Winchester family did not care about ordinary evil spirits, they were all experienced exorcists and had family inheritances. They also knew a lot about evil spirits.

They must have also mastered the Seal of Dragon Might, a divine skill against evil spirits or some spirit-repelling tools.

Levi had yet to obtain [Evil Spirit Dust].

Therefore, he was worried that he did not have an effective attack on the evil spirit.

Levi was not naive enough to think that the evil spirit had chased the grand knight away for him and that it was just a coincidence.

“However, the grand knight seems to have gained the ability to resist the

Naiad. At least he managed to escape. This is good news.”

“How did he escape? With his powerful physique?”

Levi’s original body had died instantly.

Suddenly, he thought of something.

“Fight magic with magic,” his dad told him.

If evil spirits could be compared to magical creatures, the thing closest to magic or transcendence on the Imight was…

Black gas!

“Oh right, black gas!”

“Perhaps this is the key to me being able to fight against evil spirits!”

“I’m not even a grand knight right now. The quality of my black gas is not good enough. I can’t fight head-on with the evil spirit. I’ll take a detour for the time being. ”

“From the looks of it, Naiad’s attack range is limited to the shore of the Black Water River. We should be fine if we don’t go to the Black Water River. Of course, this is just my guess.”

“Fortune and misfortune depend on each other.” Levi sighed. His arrival had temporarily calmed the hearts of the people.

However, it would take some time for the territory to recover.

“Next, everyone should return to the territory and resume production. Sam, please bury the dead cavalry brothers properly and compensate their families.

At the same time, train the recruits.”

“Milan, continue forging. If you don’t have enough staffing, tell me.”

“Although we suffered heavy losses during the grand knight invasion, everyone worked together to kill those official knights. This is a testament to how everyone’s daily training is very effective.”

“People will die if killed, and so will grand knights. As long as our territory is strong enough, and if that person dares to return, we will get him!” Levi said.

The most important thing now was to resume production. After encountering the evil spirit, there was a high chance the grand knight would not return to Black Water Valley.

With Levi’s current strength, he would not be afraid even if he returned. After assembling the Frost Giant Armor, Levi had the confidence and strength to fight against a grand knight!

His strength had significantly increased since he had already advanced to a high-level knight.

If not for stability, he would have thought of a way to kill that grand knight to vent his hatred.

However, after thinking about it, he decided to digest the gains from his trip to the Holy City and increase his strength before chasing after the enemy.

It was the year 1009 of the Holy Brilliance Calendar, the Month of Germinal.

After a recovery period, the Black Water Valley had returned to normal operations, and all walks of life were gradually recovering.

The territory was also constantly replenishing its population and recruiting new soldiers.

Everything was back on track.

Levi waited for a month, but the grand knight never returned.

He did not know when the enemy would attack again but was already prepared.

He was not short of money now. He had gained a lot from his trip to the Holy City.

After his detailed calculations, the highlights of his trip to the Holy City were not gains like ambergris and breathing techniques. Instead, he gained plenty of money from the wealth he had obtained from the official’s mansion and the

Bloody Hand Gang, plus the gold coins he had received from selling the armor.

In the end, there were more than 8,000 standard gold coins in Emerald Kingdom’s currency.

He set aside 5,000 gold coins to save for his cultivation and emergencies.

As for the rest of the money, he would continue to invest in the workforce, material resources, forging, and the military.

This month, he recruited a few Official Blacksmiths to join his territory and continue construction.

Furthermore, with Levi’s Blacksmith Master title, earning was not an issue.

The most important thing now was converting the money he earned into his and the territory’s strength.

He would use his strength as the main force and the territory’s strength as a supplement.

All in all, Levi had to thank the evil spirit Naiad.

If not for it, the losses suffered by Levi’s territory would have been far from what it was now.

The territory resumed operations, and Levi did not delay his cultivation.

To him, the army was just an external entity that played a supporting role.

Compelling confidence still had to be one’s strength.

Therefore, cultivation was always the top priority.

During this month, Levi made much progress in his breathing techniques.

The first was the Blood Whale Breathing Technique he obtained from Boss Bloody Hand.

As an excellent breathing technique, Levi was very interested in it.

The secret medicine needed was Narwhal horns.

Narwhals were powerful marine creatures in the deep sea. Although Levi had never seen them before, he had heard from the traveling poets during the breeding season every year. When Narwhals returned from the deep to the shallow sea to breed and mate, the people by the sea would see the behemoth that was 30 meters long and weighed hundreds of tons.

Although these sea beasts were mighty, they were very docile. Their horns were also excellent raw materials for carving.

Therefore, Levi did not spend much money obtaining Narwhal horns from some collectors. He then made them into secret potions that could last him long.

After Levi’s one month of cultivation, not only had he mastered the Blood Whale Breathing Technique, but Levi had also upgraded it to level 3.

According to the breathing technique inheritance diagram description, after promoting to a knight by cultivating the Blood Whale Breathing Technique, the seed of blood whale could significantly enhance knights’ endurance.

In addition, a new organ would be born in the body: the whale sac..

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 95 - Chapter 95: Blood Whale’s Sac!

Chapter 95: Blood Whale’s Sac!

Translator: Nyoi-Bo Studio Editor: Nyoi-Bo Studio

Levi had always felt that breathing techniques were magical.

...

However, this Blood Whale Breathing Technique refreshed his knowledge.

He could increase the number of organs in the human body by cultivating the breathing technique.

This was something that Levi had never expected.

The function of the whale sac was straightforward.

Like the hump, it stores a tremendous amount of energy food produces. Food would be replenished through the whale sac in the human body when it was unavailable.

In Levi’s eyes, this was similar to a food bank.

He could eat a lot of food at once. After the digestive system digests the food, the excess energy produced is stored in the whale sac. The upper limit of the storage was related to the cultivation base of knights.

In short, for a low-level knight, if he did not use the breathing technique violently, a full whale sac would output energy to his body and last him a week without any food.

For a mid-level knight, it could last him two weeks, three weeks for a high-level knight, and one month for a peak knight.

As for grand knights, it was rumored that they could go without food for three months without any problems.

Of course, these depended on the condition that the breathing technique was not used violently in battle. Time would be shortened if breathing techniques were used.

“Isn’t this the Imight’s version of fasting?” Levi thought.

The benefits of the whale sac were huge. First, Levi did not need to carry much food outside. He could eat his fill once, which would last him long.

At the same time, he did not have to worry about the sin of gluttony and becoming delirious due to excessive hunger when he used high-intensity breathing techniques without food.

“I have to train. Isn’t it just having more organs? This is very normal and reasonable in the supernatural world,” Levi consoled himself.

Besides the Blood Whale Breathing Technique, the Azure Falcon breathing technique Levi had just obtained during his trip to the Holy City also reached the fourth level.

According to Levi’s speculation, the Azure Falcon breathing technique had a maximum level of five.

After level five, he could sacrifice the Azure Falcon breathing technique for the Siren Breathing Technique to allow the latter to break its limits.

That way, he could continue to cultivate the Siren Breathing Technique.

The Azure Falcon breathing technique’s cultivation speed could be the fastest

Levi had ever cultivated. This also proved that his previous guess was correct. As more powerful breathing techniques appeared, Levi’s cultivation speed became shorter.

At Levi’s heart, the Black Snake danced wildly and majestically.

Under the Black Snake, the Siren, Giant Bear, Giant Rhinoceros, Raging Bull, and Man-Faced Spider’s “five underlings” all submitted. The Azure Falcon Seed had joined the underlings’ army, and the Black Snake had another underling.

Levi felt that if the Black Snake Seed had not suppressed the others, those Life Seeds might have started fighting each other.

Besides the Blood Beast Breathing Technique and the Azure Falcon Breathing Technique, Levi did not have any breakthroughs in his other breathing techniques.

After all, Black Snake and Man-Faced Spider were stuck at level 5. They needed considerable proficiency points to reach level 6, which could not be achieved

The Giant Breathing Technique required the Giant secret medicine, and Levi had yet to find one of the main ingredients, the Frost Ape’s Blood.

Not only was he unable to find it, Levi had never heard of a creature like the Frost Ape. It was most likely a complex material, just like the Turbellarian Egg.

Levi was afraid that these creatures had already gone extinct, but after thinking about it, he felt it was unlikely. After all, whether it was the Frost Apes or the Turbellarians, they were relatively unpopular.

Conversely, ambergris was a secret medicine for many powerful breathing techniques. From what Levi knew, besides the Black Snake Breathing Technique, the Jade Royal Family’s Dragon Breathing Technique also required ambergris.

Moreover, he had heard that the breathing technique passed down from the Giant Iron Crocodile Arion family in the Land of Rust Lake also required ambergris.

Therefore, many families targeted the Earthly Dragon Beasts, yet they were still not extinct. The Frost Apes and the Turbellarians should still be around, but Levi had not found them yet.

Cultivating an excellent breathing technique without any secret medicine would waste time. For efficiency, Levi had stopped developing the Giant Breathing Technique after he had reached its primary level and would cultivate it again when he found its secret medicine.

The same was true for the Vortex Beast Breathing Technique, which Levi also stopped cultivating.

Levi used his saved time to cultivate other breathing techniques, which was why the Azure Falcon breathing technique reached the fourth level.

As for the final Giant Rhinoceros Breathing Technique that had no limits, it was not far from level 5.

After the Giant Rhinoceros reached level 5, Levi planned to fuse the Raging Bull and Giant Bear with the Giant Rhinoceros to break its limit.

In the future, if he cultivated the Giant Breathing Technique to the limit, he would use the Giant Rhinoceros as a material for the Giant Breathing Technique.

In short, he could strengthen the breathing technique as he wished. It would not be a waste anyway.

The combination and fusion of breathing techniques would be beneficial.

The same type of breathing technique would be ideally circulated to the highest level of the breathing technique ecological chain.

During this period, Levi was most concerned about cultivating the Seal of Flame and Seal of Protection. These abilities were closest to a wizard, and their future achievements would not be comparable to standard breathing techniques.

As a fan of the Stacked Armor Style, Levi naturally prioritized the Seal of Protection.

Therefore, the Seal of Protection was upgraded very quickly. This month, it had reached level 2, and the Pure White Protection had been upgraded to Bright Silver Protection.

Once he cast the spell, Levi’s body would emit a brilliant silver light, making him look gorgeous.

Levi tested it out. The Bright Silver Protection’s physical defense was enough to block the three brothers’ attacks completely. The three brothers did not shatter the barrier until the Seal of Protection lost its effect.

However, he reckoned it would not be enough against the grand knight’s attack. Nonetheless, it would still serve as an additional layer of defense.

After all, Levi valued the Seal of Protection’s defense against creatures like evil spirits.

With the Black Snack Breathing Technique and the Frost Giant Armor, he was invincible in the mortal world!

However, after Seal of Protection reached level 2, Levi did not dare to waste his time on it.

me nau useu up two-unrus 01 ms neau-sueu yyroxene to reacn level u. 1 ne remaining one-third would only gain a few hundred proficiency points. It would be futile since the Seal of Protection required 5000 proficiency points to reach level 3.

Therefore, before finding new Pyroxene, the remaining few hundred sets of casting materials could not be wasted.

The Seal of Flame was still level 1. Although its materials were easy to find, they were not cheap. However, he was not far from level 2. The range of the Flame Seal had already reached about two meters!

A month ago, Levi had gone to a deserted place to test the power of the Frost Giant’s Sigh. Everything within a ten-meter radius of him was frozen!

The birds flying at low altitudes were frozen and turned into ice sculptures. The grass that had just emerged was frozen into the ice crystals and no longer swayed.

With Levi as the center, everything within a ten-meter radius was frozen solid!

This was the power of spells!

If those mortals saw this, they would think it was a miracle. However, Levi knew that this was only the power of a First-Ring Spell.

“Grand knight, if you can’t withstand my spells and enter my ice-sealed domain, you’ll be easily beaten.”

“It’s a pity that it can only be used once per month. Otherwise, I would have killed my way to the Duke of Montenegro’s house and frozen everyone I saw.”

After a month of charging with the Aether power, the Frost Giant’s Sigh had been restored.

With this trump card skill, although Levi was still cautious about grand Imights, he was no longer as afraid as before.

Without Fred in the castle, no one could share the joy of Levi’s breakthrough.

During this period, he spent all his time in the shelter, either making medicine or forging. He only spent a little time every week to check on the situation in the territory.

A few days ago, Abraham happily returned after receiving Levi’s tax payment.

Levi remembered all their transactions.

During this period, he had been waiting for the arrival of the grand knight in his territory. He had already made preparations to kill him.

Unfortunately, the enemy did not come. Levi decided to take the initiative to attack.

The evil spirit had attacked the grand knight, so he was most likely injured and in poor condition. Levi’s strength was far more significant than a month ago, so he felt now was the best time to beat up a fallen knight.

After communicating with the survivors, Levi briefly learned about the grand knight’s appearance. He wore an iron helmet and carried a shark-tooth-shaped sword.

He was also very tall, probably over two meters tall. He was most likely cultivating strength, defense, and physique-type breathing techniques.

With these characteristics, Levi should be able to find his traces with the help of the Shining Tavern.

Moreover, he heard from the survivors that they seemed to be looking for a Blacksmith Master called the Golden Warhammer from the conversation between the grand knight and his subordinates.

“Perhaps I can use my avatar to lure the enemy out of his hole. That grand knight will never expect that the Golden Warhammer he is looking for is me,

Levi!”

Hence, Levi began to prepare for the hunt for the grand knight.

He made and refined large quantities of the Man-Faced Spider series poisons. Poison was always the best tool for the weak to defeat the strong.

He forged and reforged the Dragon Armor and spent a lot of money on mithril to reforge Frostmourne. Now, the mithril content of Frostmourne had reached one-third. In this era, it was a top-notch divine weapon. Coupled with Levi’s Golden Cross Slash, it could genuinely cut through iron like mud!

The Frost Giant’s Sigh had also finished its cooldown.

Everything was ready; all left was to lure the enemy out of his hole!

Levi brought a set of Blacksmith Master-grade mithril armor he had recently forged and arrived at the Icewind City.

He wore the iconic Golden Warhammer mask and entered the Shining Tavern without a ticket.

The Shining Tavern staff was overwhelmingly passionate after not seeing him for so long.

“Master, you’ve finally appeared. The entire Icewind City nobles are waiting for your next masterpiece.”

The Shining Auction House president was full of anticipation.

“That’s right. I’ve been silent for this period because I’ve put in a lot of effort and spent half a year forging the strongest mithril armor: Leviathan Armor!

“There are three tales of mithril mixed into this. This is my best work this year. I hope your auction will do a good job and make this work worth its price.

“I will also stay in Icewind City for some time to custom-make items that cost no less than 500 gold coins. If anyone needs custom-made items, you can contact me through your Shining Tavern.”

Levi had the air of a master: confident and arrogant.

“No problem, Master. Please leave it to us. This Leviathan Armor will excite the entire Icewind City! Master, be prepared to retrieve money with a gunny sack!”

Then, Levi found a small inn in the Icewind City. While cultivating his breathing techniques and honing his sword skills, he waited for the fish to take the bait.

Since he wanted to find the Golden Warhammer, he would come.

Levi clenched his fists. He was fully prepared.

He wanted one less grand knight in the Emerald Kingdom!

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 96 - Chapter 96: Lord Xue Ying (1)

Chapter 96: Lord Xue Ying (1)

Translator: Nyoi-Bo Studio Editor: Nyoi-Bo Studio

Levi began to live in seclusion in Icewind City,

...

Besides going to the ShiningTavern daily to see if his missions had been completed, he spent most of his time in the lodge.

The auction at the end of the month was already warming up for his Leviathan Armor. In the past few days, Levi had been walking on the streets. With his Intermediate Vibrosensing, he could occasionally hear some nobles or knights passing by discussing the Golden Warhammer.

“I thought the Golden Warhammer was just a flash in the pan. I didn’t expect him to be dormant for half a year to forge the world-shocking Leviathan Armor!”

“That’s right; our master is already raising money for this item. Such a masterpiece, and even for a mithril armor, the starting bid is estimated to be 200 gold coins.”

“Tell your master to give up. I heard that the Earl of Silver Mountain would send people to participate in the auction. He is determined to get the Leviathan Armor!”

“What? Even such a big shot was alarmed? Then we, the small nobles, have no chance at all.”

“That’s right. The production of the Golden Warhammer Master is too slow. It takes time for an armor to be produced every time.”

“It can’t be helped. Masters are all like this. They always strive for perfection and have stringent requirements for their work. Every piece of armor is created with all their heart and blood and countless hours. Only when you wear such armor can you feel at ease.”

Levi had heard quite a lot of such conversations during this period.

This meant that the warm-up of the Shining Tavern was done well. It seemed that his Leviathan Armor could indeed be sold for a reasonable price.

There was nothing he could do. He was the only craftsman in the world.

However, Levi was concerned not about the price of the Leviathan Armor but whether he could use this armor to lure the snake out.

During this period, the Shining Tavern told Levi that a few nobles who did not want to be named wanted to entrust Master Tara with custom-made armor.

Because Levi had set a threshold of 500 gold coins, this alone would be enough to shut out most barons. Therefore, these few were probably wealthy barons.

After Levi changed his body shape and disguised himself, he wore a mask and talked to the customers needing customization. From the information he got, these people were not the Duke of Black Mountain’s men, nor were they his targets.

These people were straightforward and wanted to rope Levi into their territory, but Levi rejected them all.

As for their orders, Levi had accepted them all. However, the delivery time was half a year later, so he had enough time to forge.

Each of the three orders was worth more than 500 gold coins. Levi had already collected 300 gold coins from the deposit alone. As a Blacksmith Master, he earned money faster than a group of blacksmiths in his territory.

Of course, these significant clients were not worried that Levi would break the contract and run away with the deposit. The most precious thing for every master was their reputation. This was the reason why they were so valuable!

To put it bluntly, even though a master’s skill was far superior to other blacksmiths, it was still not worth the premium.

A master’s premium came from his reputation and brand value.

Without a good reputation, his value would be significantly reduced. Hence, Levi would not do anything that would destroy his future.

One day, when Levi passed by a small wooden house, he noticed that the house owner had a snow-white bird on his arm. It looked very handsome.

It appeared like a raptor with a wingspan of more than a meter. However, it looked dispirited, probably due to excessive hunger.

It was a snow eagle, a ferocious beast unique to the north like the snow rabbit and deer.

“I’ll buy this snow eagle.”

Levi had an idea. He walked to the hunter’s house and took out a gold coin.

“Ah?”

The hunter’s clothes were ragged, and he looked malnourished. It seemed that his recent hunting harvest was poor.

This snow eagle was his falcon. However, due to the cold weather in the north, there were fewer and fewer prey. In the wilderness, there were not many snow rabbits to catch. Hence, the hunter could not afford to eat.

He took the gold coin from Levi in disbelief and asked, “Are you sure?”

“Mm, give me the eagle,” Levi said.

“Alright, alright, alright. You’re not allowed to regret.”

The hunter took the gold coin, took a bite, and closed the door with a smile.

Levi grabbed the snow eagle, which was very healthy, but disappointed because it was hungry.

The hunter was so poor that he had no means to feed the snow eagle.

Levi had previously learned how to tame eagles. His Beast Taming skill was at the peak of level 3.

After seeing the snow eagle, Levi had an idea.

He wanted to tame this snow eagle into his pet.

He had seen the people from the Bird of Death’s Voice before. They seemed to nave Lldlneu CLuvvs LU senu

He could train the snow eagle and use it to contact the territory and keep watch.

Since an eagle’s vision in the sky far surpassed that of a human.

With such a flying biological drone, coupled with his wild heart, wouldn’t it be a perfect match?

“I haven’t developed the Wild Heart skill enough. I’ve only focused on cultivating the Breathing Technique. This seemingly ordinary skill has a lot of value.”

Levi reflected on himself and brought the snow eagle back to his residence.

He took out some meat and fed it to the hungry bird.

Snow eagles were falcons and had received professional training. They generally would not eat food given by strangers unless they could not help themselves..

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 97 - Chapter 97: Lord Xue Ying (2)

Chapter 97: Lord Xue Ying (2)

Translator: Nyoi-Bo Studio Editor: Nyoi-Bo Studio

It was too hungry. Ultimately, it could not resist the temptation of the delicious food, so it began to eat heartily on the ground.

...

“Go on. Eat more.”

Levi continued to cultivate breathing techniques. His Giant Rhinoceros

Breathing Technique was almost at the fifth level, so he had focused on it for the past few days.

Three days later, the snow eagle was no longer on guard against Levi. He could already stand on Levi’s shoulder and eat.

Five days later, with the help of Wild Heart, Li Weixun had already stolen the falcon’s heart.

Although they could not communicate with each other like the three brothers, Levi could still give orders.

With just a little more time, Levi’s scouting crew, which cost a piece of meat per 100 kilometers, could soar into the sky and execute Levi’s orders.

The day of the auction was getting closer.

During this period, some wandering Imights or nobles arrived in succession. Some had come specifically for the “Leviathan Armor” forged by the Golden Warhammer Master.

Icewind City was in turmoil because of a Blacksmith Master-grade mithril armor.

On this day, a tall figure wearing heavy armor, an iron helmet on his head, and a serrated sword on his back arrived at Icewind City.

He was the hidden trump card of the Duke of Montenegro, the Sharktooth Knight.

He was an experienced grand knight. He had left the territory of the Duke of Montenegro half a year ago and came to the area around Icewind City. He had not completed any of the three missions the Duke of Black Mountain gave him…

He did not dare to return to Montenegro City. He could not bear the wrath of the Duke of Montenegro.

The Sharktooth Knight felt bitter. As a grand knight, he thought completing these missions would be easy.

He did not expect that reality would smack him in the face.

The first mission was to find Knight Horton. Through his investigation, he could confirm that Knight Horton was killed instead of running away.

However, he had not seen the murderer yet. It had been long since the Duke of Montenegro had asked him to investigate. This was making things difficult for him!

The Sharktooth Knight failed to complete the second quest to find the Golden Warhammer. The first thing he did after arriving in Icewind City was to wait in the ShiningTavern to see the person wearing the golden mask. He did not find any traces of this person. The Golden Warhammer seemed to have disappeared all of a sudden.

He tried to find the true identity of Golden Warhammer through the staff of the Shining Tavern, but they rejected him despite his identity as a grand knight. He knew it would be useless even if the Duke of Montenegro came.

Therefore, he temporarily gave up on this mission and went to Black Water Valley to carry out the last task he thought easiest.

What he did not expect was that this mission, which he thought was the easiest, would become the beginning of his nightmare journey.

He confidently brought the wandering knights he hired to Black Water Valley but did not meet Baron Levi. He asked and found out that he was not in the territory. He refused to believe it and launched an attack.

He tnougnt cnac woma De easy to cal-ce aown a mere Daron.

However, he was a little shocked when the well-trained and fully equipped cavalrymen appeared, even with his identity as a grand knight. Given such a robust configuration, was he a baron?

It was even better than a small earl’s territory!

However, this was not what shocked him the most. When the Giant Bears of the Northern Territory charged over, he finally knew how powerful the Black Water Valley was.

Someone raised three Giant Bears of the Northern Territory!

However, all of this was still within the Sharktooth Knight’s control. He alone killed the elite cavalry until they were terrified and fled.

Only Fred and some others were still resisting stubbornly with the advantage of numbers. It was only a matter of time before he destroyed them. He did not notice that they had reached the Black Water River as they fought.

Just as he was about to capture these people and interrogate them about Baron Levi’s whereabouts, something unexpected happened.

He suddenly felt someone behind him, a wet person!

Countless water plants and dead fish coiled around the body of the person. It was a woman whose body was swollen and was spraying water. Her hair was disheveled and terrifying.

She was lying on his back, and the Sharktooth Knight felt that the woman wanted to burrow into his body. For a moment, he felt that his body was no longer his.

Fortunately, his strong physique and willpower as a grand knight allowed him to persist for a long time. In addition, he had an idea and used the black gas to hurt the woman, then temporarily forced her out of his body.

After that, the Sharktooth Knight fled from this d\*amed area and never looked back!

He felt a lingering fear even today. He suspected the evil spirit would have stolen his body if he was not strong enough.

According to legends, some evil spirits would wander in gloomy places in the human world because their resentment could not dissipate. They could not enter the Underworld that the God of Death ruled in myths.

They would find a host or kill others to replace themselves so that they could enter the Underworld. In other words, they would find themselves a “scapegoat.”

The Sharktooth Knight suspected that he had encountered this type of evil spirit. The stronger the evil spirit, the stronger the scapegoat it needed!

That was why the evil spirit attacked him! D\*mn it!

Although the Sharktooth Knight had successfully escaped, the aftereffects of the evil spirit’s invasion had left him weak for a long time. The feeling of being drained by ten thousand women still made his hair stand on end.

Up until now, his strength had not fully recovered. He only had about two-thirds of his peak strength.

“An ominous place.”

This was the Sharktooth Knight’s description of Baron Levi’s territory. He suspected that Baron Levi was already dead.

Therefore, Sir Fred was lying. Baron Levi did not go on a long journey but died!

Right now, the one managing the territory was Fred, the retainer.

Fred was highly ambitious. He had secretly stationed troops and built a large number of buildings. He must have intended to rebel. Sharktooth Knight had planned to report this matter to the Duke of Montenegro.

He did not expect that, after leaving the Icewind City, he heard that the Golden Warhammer Master had appeared in the Icewind City again, so he returned.

His plan was straightforward. He had to complete at least one of the three missions before reporting.

This time, he had to take the Golden Warhammer with him. Even the Heavenly Father would not stop him this time!

In the Icewind City, other than the Silver Mountain Knights and the church,

Sharktooth was invincible!

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 98 - Chapter 98: Breaking the Limit! (1)

Chapter 98: Breaking the Limit! (1)

Translator: Nyoi-Bo Studio Editor: Nyoi-Bo Studio

In the year 1009 of the Holy Brilliance Calendar, the end of the Month of Vitality, the Shining Auction that countless people had eagerly anticipated was about to begin tonight in the underground world of Icewind City.

...

In the Shining Tavern, nobles dressed in gorgeous clothes and masks entered one after another.

In the small hotel, Levi emerged from his state of cultivating breathing techniques.

“Harris,” Levi shouted.

Outside the window, a snow-white raptor swooped down from the horizon in a perfect arc toward Levi’s room.

This speed was comparable to the peregrines of his previous life.

Even Levi, who had Intermediate Speed, would not catch up.

After all, this was a diving speed comparable to a high-speed rail.

It took less than a second to cover a distance of 100 meters.

Levi had seen a speed-type grand knight before, and Pale Shadow was one of them. The speed at which he exploded almost formed a black line.

That speed was still not comparable to Harris’s diving speed.

This was the evolutionary advantage of birds that had perfectly combined their aero mechanics and gravity over thousands of years. It was incomparable to the flesh and blood bodies of knights.

Harris obediently ate the meat on Levi’s shoulder. Now, Levi’s Wild Heart could already communicate with Harris.

Every day, he would let Harris go to the skies of the Icewind City to take a look after it had eaten its fill.

From the information Harris had sent back, Levi knew many people in Icewind City today were here to attend the auction.

The Master mithril armor had not appeared in Icewind City for a long time.

“It starts tonight.”

“After this period of dormancy, I’m almost done with my cultivation.” “The next step is to wait for the prey to take the bait.”

[Siren Breathing Technique: Level 5 (1/30000), Special Effect: Intermediate Speed, Bone Shrinking Transformation.]

[Giant Rhinoceros Breathing Technique: Level 5 (Maximum, breakthrough available, current progress 2/3), Special Effect: Intermediate Strength.]

Levi had successfully upgraded the Azure Falcon breathing technique to level 5 and then fused it into the Siren Breathing Technique. After the Siren swallowed the Azure Falcon, it had successfully broken through its limit.

This meant that Levi could continue to gain experience in the Siren Breathing Technique. He would have advanced speed when the Siren Breathing Technique reached the sixth level.

The Giant Rhinoceros Breathing Technique also reached the fifth level during this period. As he expected, that was its limit.

He had fed the Raging Bull Breathing Technique and Giant Bear Breathing

Technique to the Giant Rhinoceros. Now, the progress bar of the Giant Rhinoceros Breathing Technique was only one point away from breaking the limit.

Strength-based breathing techniques were relatively common. It would not be long before the Giant Rhinoceros Breathing Technique broke through its limits.

At present, the Life Seeds lurking in Levi’s heart were the Giant Rhinoceros, Siren, Man-Faced Spider, and the Black Snake that was above them.

The other Life Seeds came and left in a hurry. Only the arrogant black snake looked down on everything.

When night fell, and he was fully prepared, Levi brought all the poisons, casting materials, hidden weapons, bows and arrows, and equipment. He touched the Frost Giant Armor under the Dragon Armor before heading to the Shining Tavern with relief. The grand knight should have arrived at the Icewind City if nothing had gone wrong.

In the auction hall of the Shining Tavern, the once sparse seats were now filled to the brim.

An armor that a Blacksmith Master had spent half a year to forge was a treasure that many knights and nobles dreamed of.

After all, in the eyes of a knight, a set of high-quality armor was more tempting than the most beautiful woman in the world and more delicious than the rarest delicacies.

The Sharktooth Knight thought so. As a grand Imight, he was assertive but not defensive.

Therefore, even he needed such armor.

This way, his weaknesses would reduce when he fought with experts of the same level.

The Earl of Silver Mountain had the same thought. In the VIP seats of the Sparkling Tavern, a man with beautiful silver hair and a silver mask was sitting there calmly, waiting for the auction to begin.

Although he wore a mask, that iconic silver hair and unparalleled temperament betrayed him.

“The Earl of Silver Mountain came personally? My God?”

The crowd whispered, “Oh my god, it is him. Such a big shot has come personally. The Earl of Silver Mountain seems determined to get it.”

They knew that when the Earl of Silver Mountain arrived, the ordinary nobles and knights would lose the right to auction the Leviathan Armor.

“Sigh, to live like the Golden Warhammer Master, this trip has been worthwhile.”

“Isn’t that so? The products forged are enough to entice the high and mighty earls and grand knights. Perhaps this is what a Blacksmith Master is like.” The crowd sighed as the auction began.

Levi did not wear the Golden Mask. Instead, he wore the White Wolf Mask and hid in the ordinary seats inconspicuously.

He fully activated his Intermediate Vibrosensing, and his gaze inadvertently swept across the scene.

Two figures caught Levi’s attention. One of them was naturally the famous Silver Mountain Knight, one of the Northern Seven Flying Cavalry and the ruler of this city.

The other figure wore an iron helmet and was covered in heavy armor. He looked like an ancient beast. He sat in a corner and looked at the stands silently. On his back was a broadsword. The edge of the broadsword was serrated like a shark’s tooth.

This iconic, unique weapon directly exposed his identity.

“That nameless grand knight, the Duke of Montenegro’s man!” Levi hid his anger and calmed down.

Now, he had successfully lured the enemy to Icewind City..

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 99 - Chapter 99: Breaking the Limit! (2)

Chapter 99: Breaking the Limit! (2)

Translator: Nyoi-Bo Studio Editor: Nyoi-Bo Studio

The next step was how to deal with him. The enemy was in the open, while Levi was in the dark. He had to use this advantage well and deal with the enemy more securely.

...

Although he had the Frost Giant Armor, Levi was already very confident.

However, it was not wrong to play it safe.

Soon, the auction began. The auctioneer did not waste any time and began to auction the items individually.

Levi also wanted to see if he needed anything in this auction.

Then, the third item surprised Levi.

The beautiful auctioneer called out, “Red Pig Breathing Technique, the ancestral bloodline breathing technique of the Red Pig family that was destroyed a hundred years ago. The starting price is 20 gold coins, and each increment must not be less than 1 gold coin.”

Before Levi could bid, the Earl of Silver Mountain in the VIP seats made a move.

“30 gold coins.”

His voice was charming to hear.

Levi frowned. This was a basic Bloodline Breathing Technique. Why would the Earl of Silver Mountain want it?

Could he be a collector of breathing techniques?

“40 gold coins.” Naturally, Levi wanted to take it down.

This Red Pig Breathing Technique was a strength-type breathing technique. He was just short of a strength-type breathing technique to break the limit of the Giant Rhinoceros Breathing Technique. He could not miss it.

As soon as he finished speaking, everyone’s attention was on Levi.

“Who is this ungrateful brat? He dared to compete with the Earl of Silver Mountain for the breathing technique?”

“Probably a foreigner who didn’t know he was the Earl of Silver Mountain.” Levi wore a mask and was fearless.

Ultimately, he could finally make a move after bidding with the Earl of Silver Mountain.

The Red Boar Breathing Technique, which was not worth much, was sold for 100 gold coins and was eventually bought by Levi.

The Earl of Silver Mountain was indeed noble.

Even though he was humiliated by Levi, he sat there calmly, not using his status as an Earl to intimidate Levi.

Although the Earl of Silver Mountain was rich, the breathing technique was only for his collection. He still had to save the money for the Leviathan Armor auction.

“Very good. There shouldn’t be any problems with breaking through the limits of the Giant Rhinoceros Breathing Technique.”

Levi was in a good mood. He had gained quite a lot from the start.

However, his happiness did not last long before a bigger surprise drowned it.

The auctioneer came up with a small tray.

She lifted the black cloth covering the tray.

A dim blue light came from the tray like a blue flame in the dark auction hall.

Levi looked over and saw a dark blue stone the size of a walnut with countless tiny holes.

The stone’s surface was full of holes, emitting wisps of dark blue mist. Looking from afar, it was like a blue flame rising.

“This is a gem from the Evernight Kingdom in the far north: Frost Heart.”

“This gemstone is stunning. It is extremely cool in the hand. It would be like holding a piece of ice in the hot summer. Extremely comfortable.”

“Moreover, this gem seems also to help people maintain their clarity and calmness, which helps cultivate breathing techniques. However, this effect is relatively weak.”

“No matter what, the starting price is 30 gold coins. It would be a loss not to buy it. It would also be a good gift to your lover.”

Levi was excited. This was not Frost Heart!

This stone with holes all over its surface and emitting a faint blue mist was the Core of the Undead recorded in the Spirit Exorcism Manual!

This was the most crucial casting material for Seal of Hell!

With this, Levi could cast the Seal of Hell.

He had to get it. No one would not stop Levi from getting the Core of the Undead.

He was already prepared to fall out with the Earl of Silver Mountain.

However, there was silence.

Dead silence.

No one was interested at all.

“What on earth? This eerie gem? Who dares to take it?”

“Ominous! I feel an ominous aura from the stone!”

“Wait a minute…l think I’ve seen this thing before. Damn it, this is something inside the Snow Demon’s body! How can your auction house sell such things?” Instantly, the knights below sucked in a breath of cold air.

Although most people here had never seen the Snow Demon, it was notorious in the Evernight Kingdom.

Even though there were no traces of Snow Demons in the Emerald Kingdom so

far.

However, everyone’s fear of what they thought was an “evil spirit” had penetrated their bones.

Therefore, no one bid for it after hearing it was an item from Snow Demons.

Only Levi, who did not believe it, called out the base price alone.

Levi was in a good mood. It was the right decision to come to this auction. A breathing technique book and the Core of the Undead were both items that he urgently needed.

It was a worthwhile trip.

Next, Levi quietly waited for the Leviathan Armor that he had consigned to be carried to the booth as the final item.

“Everyone, I’m sure everyone has been waiting for a long time.” “Next, the heavyweight work of this auction will be on the stage!”

“The Leviathan Armor is an invincible battle armor that represented the strongest forging technology of this era, forged by Master Tyra, the Golden Warhammer, a genius Blacksmith Master who reappeared after spending half a year forging thousands of hammers with painstaking efforts!”

The shiny armor was so dazzling!

Everyone held their breaths!

“The starting price of this armor is 200 gold coins! Each increment must not be less than 10 gold coins! Now, let the auction begin!”

In an instant, the atmosphere of the auction was ignited entirely.

“210!” “230!”

“240!”

“400!” Sharktooth Knight looked at the excited nobles and shouted.

He had only brought 1,000 gold coins with him this time. He did not have much left to spend now. He looked at the Silver Mountain Knight.

The Silver Mountain Knight said calmly and elegantly, “500.”

Sharktooth Knight gave up.

After all, he could bring the Golden Warhammer Master back to Montenegro Mountain City. He could then ask him to forge another piece for him. Someone from the ordinary seats called out a price, “550.”

Levi thought 500 was the maximum, but he did not expect many wealthy people to be present.

Ultimately, Silver Mountain and the rich man in the ordinary seat began to bid. They won the Leviathan Armor at the sky-high price of 1000 gold.

“How rich.” Levi was happy to see this.

In this auction, excluding the cost and the handling fee of the Shining Tavern, he had earned a net profit of 600 gold coins.

After the auction ended, he went backstage to get the Red Pig Breathing Technique and the Core of the Undead he had longed for before leaving quickly.

On the third day, the aftermath of the auction was over.

Only then did he change his appearance and become Master Tyra, the Golden Warhammer.

He rushed to the Shining Tavern and got his share.

On returning to the hotel, he knew someone was following him through his Perception. Naturally, it was the grand knight.

Then, a smile appeared on his face. He changed his route and headed out of the city.

“Come on, big guy. I’ve prepared a big gift for you..”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 100 - Chapter 100: Frozen Moment!

Chapter 100: Frozen Moment!

Translator: Nyoi-Bo Studio Editor: Nyoi-Bo Studio

Levi, who was being followed, did not panic at all. He was already prepared.

...

After arriving at a deserted area outside the city, he turned around and asked in a puzzled tone, “I don’t think I know you. Why do you keep following me?”

The big guy facing him shrugged and said indifferently, “I didn’t expect a Blacksmith Master to be so powerful. I didn’t have any ill intentions when I followed you, Blacksmith Master. I just wanted to invite you to join a huge force you can’t imagine.”

“What force? Tell me about it?” Levi asked despite knowing the answer.

“Blacksmith Master, come with me, and you will know. In short, Blacksmith Master, please rest assured that I do not intend to harm you. No matter what, I am a grand Imight.”

The big guy’s threat was obvious.

He meant, “You’ll be safe if you listen to me obediently. Otherwise, as a grand knight, it would not take me much trouble to deal with a blacksmith like you.”

This was the confidence of a grand knight. He knew that Master Tyra had extraordinary strength, but he was still far inferior compared to him.

Only a grand knight would know the difference between two grand knights.

Many peak knights were complacent because they had obtained good equipment. They challenged the authority of a grand knight and ended up in a miserable state.

Sharktooth dared to bring knights into a baron’s territory; his absolute strength was the source of his confidence.

The Sharktooth Knight respected the Blacksmith Master. After all, anyone who could reach the peak of their industry was not simple.

However, that was all. He had come with a mission.

He had been wandering outside for half a year. The Duke of Montenegro had given him three missions. At present, the only one he could complete was to bring Levi back.

“If you don’t tell me where you’re taking me, I won’t dare to go with you,” Levi smiled bitterly and prepared to leave.

Sharktooth sneered, “Blacksmith Master, let me give you another piece of advice. I’m ordering you to follow me now, not asking you to. Dont threaten me to act.”

“You… What do you want?” Levi’s expression was solemn.

“Don’t worry. As long as you follow me obediently, I won’t touch you.

Otherwise, I can only use force.”

After Sharktooth finished speaking, the terrifying aura of a grand knight swept toward Levi!

“You…” Levi was so angry that he finally shook his head and sighed. “I’ll go with you, but please give me some time, sir. I still have some things to deal with in Icewind City. After I’m done, I’ll leave with you immediately.”

“Sure.”

Sharktooth looked at Levi and continued warily, “But I have to follow you in case you have any tricks up your sleeves.”

“Don’t worry. I, Tyra, won’t do anything else. I have some money I wish to bring with me, ” Levi said.

The Sharktooth Knight’s expression changed, and he agreed.

He followed Levi from afar. If Levi made any small movements, with his speed and explosive power as a grand knight, he could stop him in time.

As they walked, the Sharktooth Knight followed Levi to a volcanic lake in the middle of a mountain range.

“Wait for me here. I’m going to the island. I have something there.” Levi pointed to a small island in the middle of the lake.

This was what he had carefully selected for this grand knight…

His graveyard.

This Heavenly Lake could be considered a relatively remote attraction near Icewind City. However, very few people came since it was still cold in the season.

Levi had brought this grand knight here to unleash the power of his Frost Giant’s Sigh fully.

Sharktooth Knight did not think much of it, as many people liked to hide their treasures in the wilderness. It was safer to do so than to hide them at home.

“I have to go with you,” Shark Tooth said coldly.

“But I don’t have a boat, so I can only swim over. The water is icy now. You are a grand knight; are you sure you want to swim with me?” Levi said helplessly.

The Sharktooth Knight sneered and followed behind Levi, “Heh, don’t try to play any tricks.”

Ripples appeared on the surface of the lake. Levi swam in front while the grand knight followed behind. The great knight was worried that Levi was good at swimming, so he swam closer to Levi.

Levi patiently calculated the distance between him and the grand knight.

“Twenty meters.” “Fifteen meters.”

“Ten.”

“Let’s wait a little longer. The closer I am, the stronger the Frost Giant’s Sigh.

The power at the edge might not be able to pose a threat to a grand knight.”

“Six meters.”

“Five meters.”

Once Sharktooth was five meters away from Levi, he stopped approaching him.

He was still cautious, worried Master Tyra would play tricks on him.

For instance, by using poison or quicklime.

He had to maintain a short distance of five meters to react.

Seeing that the enemy was no longer approaching, Levi continued swimming.

Just like that, the two maintained a five-meter distance as Levi swam to the shore. When he reached the beach, he immediately activated the spell fixed on his armor: Frost Giant’s Sigh!

A desolate sigh seemed to come from the void.

Behind Levi, a two-story-tall giant shadow covered in frost armor slowly appeared.

It happened too suddenly.. The grand knight was shocked, but at the same time, he knew that he had been fooled!

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 101 - Chapter 101: Frozen Moment! (2)

Chapter 101: Frozen Moment! (2)

Translator: Nyoi-Bo Studio Editor: Nyoi-Bo Studio

The Frost Giant snapped its fingers.

...

Frozen Moment!

With Levi as the center, within a radius of ten meters, the temperature suddenly dropped in the blink of an eye!

The cold wind howled, and the lake froze!

Sharktooth Knight’s wet clothes, armor, hair, and body froze in the lake!

He was frozen like an ice sculpture.

However, his powerful physique and black gas prevented him from dying immediately.

Black gas rose from his armor.

His battle consciousness as a grand knight allowed him to use the black gas surrounding his entire body to resist the destructive cold power.

Although his body was still stiff and severely frostbitten, he did not die immediately!

The black gas was heating his blood, and the white gas was steaming!

It was as if the ice was about to melt!

This was what Levi had guessed.

A grand knight was a powerhouse who stood at the peak of the knights, second only to legendary knights.

The black gas was an extraordinary power.

He did not hesitate to take advantage of the grand knight’s frozen state.

In his hand was Frostmourne, dipped in Man-Faced Spider Tears.

Black Snake Seed, Giant Rhinoceros Seed, Siren Seed, and the Man-Faced Spider Life Seeds had given Levi strength and courage!

Golden Cross Slash!

Intermediate Ripple!

The perfect cross-shaped sword light was like the scythe of the Grim Reaper!

Under the grand knight’s shocked gaze, Levi arrived before him.

Kaka.

Levi had used all his strength to execute the Intermediate Ripple Slash!

It directly broke the iron helmet of the grand knight and pierced through it. Then, Frostmourne seemed to have stabbed into a thick fog, blocking Li Wei’s attack.

Levi did not panic. Instead, he released much of Man-Faced Spider Breath directly at the grand knight’s face. The grand knight would surely breathe in the poison.

Then, taking advantage of the final freezing time, Levi attacked with the Seal of Flames!

Torrents of flames were blasted in front of his face!

Even though the black gas of a grand knight was thick, Sharktooth was not specialized in defense.

Without the iron helmet blocking Levi’s strength, this sword would have been enough to pierce through the Sharktooth Knight’s black gas and cut off his head!

The scarlet flame stream instantly burned the Sharktooth Knight. His black gas dissipated under the roasting of the flame stream. The high temperature burned his face beyond recognition, and his flesh was charred.

However, it was obvious that the other party was not completely dead yet!

Just as Levi was about to cast another Seal of Flame, he was attacked by Spider

Sensing, causing his hair to stand on end.

At the same time, his Intermediate Vibrosensing also perceived the force fluctuation.

Seeing this, Levi quickly retreated.

A huge hand filled with black gas was like a demonic claw from hell, grabbing towards Levi’s chest like a black tiger snatching his heart.

Levi had no time to cast Seal of Protection.

Although Levi’s reaction was fast, the claw still managed to grab his chest.

The leather armor was torn apart. His Dragon Armor was covered in cracks but not completely cracked.

The force passed through Dragon Armor and struck the Frost Giant Armor.

Levi’s chest trembled, and his body flew backward.

Although he had blocked the attack, the inhuman power still made his chest feel stuffy.

He flew far away and fell to the ground. He immediately stood up and was fine.

The Frost Giant Armor could block the grand knight’s attacks, making Levi feel much more at ease.

That terrifying figure stood up. His face was completely unrecognizable, and his eyes could no longer be seen. His life was almost at its end under the rapidly decreasing temperature. Now, it was just his last struggle.

He staggered towards Levi, who easily dodged him. He was too close earlier to dodge.

“I know that you are working for the Duke of Montenegro!”

Levi flashed behind the grand knight and stabbed his back with Frostmourne. The Golden Cross Slash shattered his opponent’s armor.

The grand knight, who had almost lost his five senses, relied on his battle instinct, brandished his broadsword, and charged toward Levi.

Levi had already prepared his second Seal of Flame.

The blazing flames engulfed the grand knight’s body.

The iron armor was scalding hot. In the cold lake water and ice shards, ice and fire clashed, and white smoke rose ten meters into the air!

The grand knight attacked frantically, unable to touch Levi at all.

His consciousness was in a state of clarity and chaos, on the verge of collapse.

He was wholly surrounded by ice and fire!

After Levi’s fifth Seal of Flame, the grand knight’s armor was scorched black, and the flesh beneath the armor was covered in burn marks. It was a terrifying sight.

Even though the black gas was invincible, he could not see Levi and was severely frozen. His movements were slow and not a match for Levi.

The grand knight stood alone in the cold lake, and Levi’s Man-Faced Spider Breath and Man-Faced Spider Tears were thoroughly effective.

Ice, fire, poison, and all kinds of sword wounds.

The invincible Sharktooth Knight looked in Levi’s direction with its charred and twisted face. He slowly collapsed after releasing a final unwilling roar from his burning throat.

Levi waited long and kept attacking from a distance with his bow and arrows.

When he could no longer feel the other party’s breathing through Intermediate Vibrosensing, he quickly used Frostmourne to crush his heart so that he would never be able to come back to life.

As the image of the Megalodon Shark in his heart disappeared, the grand knight died completely.

Levi panted heavily, and his back was covered in sweat. He had killed a grand knight this time, but it was not dangerous.

Everything was as he had expected. The Frost Giant’s Sigh was powerful, but the grand knight reacted too fast. If it weren’t for the lake, the Frost Giant’s Sigh would not have been as effective now.

According to the Gullwig witches, the Frost Giant’s Sigh was more of a control spell tnan a Killing spell. Lowermg tne surrounamg temperature would rreeze the enemy’s bodily fluids, freezing their bodies and restricting their movements.

This spell was only cast on the mithril armor, and its power was not comparable to that of an official wizard.

However, for Levi, this power was enough for the game.

With so many trump cards, he had achieved a feat that no one had ever done before or since.

He killed a grand knight with the body of a knight!

This battle had allowed him to experience how difficult it was to deal with a grand knight.

On the one hand, it was because of his armor. On the other hand, it was because of the other party’s powerful black gas and the body.

Even though this grand knight was not specialized in defense, just like the Fist of the Empire, a grand knight had no obvious shortcomings compared to a

knight.

Similar to the Substitute panel in Jojo, if Sharktooth’s strength was A, then his other attributes were C or even B.

After Levi rested, he looked at the frozen grand knight and began to loot his corpse.

It was his first time looting a grand knight’s corpse. He wondered what precious items there were..

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 102 - Chapter 102: Lonely Soul of Hell, I grant you a new life! (1)

Chapter 102: Lonely Soul of Hell, I grant you a new life! (1)

Translator: Nyoi-Bo Studio Editor: Nyoi-Bo Studio

Levi dragged the grand knight’s corpse to the shore.

...

Levi took off his armor.

The Seal of Flame had burned most of the things on his body.

“D\*mn it; it’s good that he didn’t have any breathing technique inheritance diagram. Otherwise, if it were burned, my heart would ache to death,” Levi suddenly thought.

However, Levi would still do the same thing if he had to do it all over again. The breathing technique was precious, but the grand knight’s death was even more precious.

Ultimately, he found a few hundred gold coins, a shark-toothed broadsword, and a half-burnt portrait. Seeing the half-face on the portrait, Levi immediately remembered where he had seen it.

“I killed that middle-aged noble and obtained the Spirit Exorcism Manual from him. That person is connected to the Duke of Montenegro, and the Duke of Black Mountain asks this grand knight to find that person.”

“Could the Duke of Montenegro also be looking for clues about wizards? He also knew the secrets of the four great Spirit Exorcism families?” Levi pondered.

“Hehe, the inheritance belongs to me now anyway. Now that I’ve stolen it, the Montenegro Mountain rascal must be furious.”

The most infuriating thing was that the Duke of Montenegro had no idea who had intercepted him.

In the end, besides the gold coins and the shark-toothed broadsword, Levi found nothing from the grand knight.

“Trash sword. Only its material is okay; some mithril was added. I’ll return it to this big guy.”

The big guy was dead, and Levi did not know his name.

However, it did not matter what he was called before. From now on, Levi would call him “Magic Shark.”

“What I’m looking forward to is what happens next.”

“Seal of Hell!”

Levi took out the Core of the Undead.

The Seal of Hell required a ready-made corpse.

In other words, it was similar to a corpse herder.

“A grand knight’s corpse, after being revived by the Seal of Hell, should at least have the strength of a peak knight,” Levi thought.

Casting the Seal of Hell still required some other materials.

After Levi hid the grand knight’s corpse, he returned to Icewind City.

Silver Mountain Castle.

The elegant-looking Earl of Silver Mountain wore brand-new armor as he looked at himself;f in the mirror.

“Perfect,” he muttered.

He did not know whether to praise the armor or himself.

Not long after, his subordinate came in.

“Earl, I’ve already sent an invitation to Master Tyra. We’re scheduled to meet at the Shining Tavern in three days.”

“Alright, you may leave.”

The Earl of Silver Mountain looked at the mirror and thought about the Frost Heart in the auction.

As a famous noble in this kingdom, he was also a grand knight.

What he saw and knew was naturally more than what ordinary people knew.

The world has changed since the millennium.

The church had been unwilling to acknowledge the existence of evil spirits before the millennium, but now they had begun to acknowledge them. This was an intriguing change in attitude.

All over the country, the number of attacks by evil spirits was increasing yearly. Of course, the number of people killed by evil spirits was still a fraction of the number of natural disasters such as wars and famines.

However, this was not a good sign.

If the attack of the evil spirit was only a small probability, the frequent invasion of Snow Demons in the Evernight Kingdom was a sign of the Dark Age.

Although the Snow Demons were not as terrifying as the evil spirits and were physical creatures that ordinary people could kill, their numbers increased daily.

According to the information that the Earl of Silver Mountain currently had, Snow Demons seemed to have mutated from some residents of the Evernight Kingdom.

No one knew when this disaster had started. At first, no one paid much attention to it. It was only when winter arrived that Snow Demons had already become a disaster.

The entire Evernight Kingdom was in a mess because of these incredible undead creatures. The Snow Queen had often asked the neighboring Emerald Kingdom and Tuva Empire for help.

Unfortunately, the Emerald Kingdom was old and timid. Its king sat on the dying throne and refused the Snow Queen’s request. He wanted to spend his limited energy scheming against his nobles.

The neighboring Tuva Empire was still in civil war since the rebellion at the end of last year. The Fist of the Empire had disappeared. Although the rebel army had temporarily occupied the Holy City, the passionate supporters of the Fist of the Empire were still fighting tenaciously. The two groups of people had spread the flames of war from the Holy City to the entire country.

Therefore, no one helped the Snow Queen.

However, the Earl of Silver Mountain, who had witnessed the terror of Snow Demons, knew that if the three countries near the extreme north could not unite now and eliminate Snow Demons in their infancy as soon as possible, this disaster would spread from the Evernight Kingdom to the Emerald

Kingdom, the Tuva Empire, and even the entire seven countries in the future!

The closest kingdom was the Montenegro Province, and the Icewind Territory in the Montenegro Province would be the first to be threatened.

“We have to do something. This rotten kingdom is too big to fall. It’s like a millipede with its independent thoughts on each foot.”

Regardless of whether the kingdom took action, as a great noble in the north, he had to think for the sake of his thousands of subjects and the legacy of the Silver Mountain Family. He knew that the Duke of Montenegro thought the same.

The Earl of Silver Mountain had already accumulated a lot of mithril..

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 103 - Chapter 103: Lonely Soul of Hell, I grant you a new life! (2)

Chapter 103: Lonely Soul of Hell, I grant you a new life! (2)

Translator: Nyoi-Bo Studio Editor: Nyoi-Bo Studio

He needed a truly skilled craftsman, like Master Tyra, to arm himself with an army fully equipped with the best mithril armor and weapons.

...

“Who would have thought that a tiny bit of mithril would be the key to fighting against undead creatures like Snow Demons?” The Earl of Silver Mountain muttered to himself, waiting for the meeting with the master three days later.

In Icewind City, Levi quickly gathered all the materials from the Jade Chamber of Commerce and the Shining Tavern to cast the Seal of Hell.

After confirming that no one was following him, he quickly returned to the small island of Heavenly Lake.

Harris followed Levi and hovered in the sky, keeping watch for him.

On the small island, the Magic Shark’s corpse was already cold.

However, the temperature was relatively cold, so it did not rot so quickly.

This was especially so since the Magic Shark was a grand knight with an extremely powerful body.

“Preservatives, mercury…”

Levi counted the materials one by one.

Before casting the Seal of Hell, the corpse must be embalmed first, filled with mercury, and wrapped up like mummification.

After half a day, he was almost done.

Levi took out the Core of the Undead.

The blue mist, which resembled the soul fire in some undead skeletons’ eyes in games, was beautiful.

Levi had long since memorized the Seal of Hell’s gestures.

Soon, he finished forming the seals.

At the same time, he muttered under his breath. He was using the Constantine Family’s special language to communicate with hell.

“Lonely Soul of Hell, I grant you a new life.”

Boom!

Power came from the dark.

The Core of the Undead slowly spun, emitting a dazzling blue light. Then, it drilled into the Magic Shark’s head, which was beyond recognition due to the burns.

Levi grabbed the Seal of Protection and Seal of Flames casting materials, ready to deal with unexpected situations.

After a few breaths, blue flames suddenly emerged from Magic Shark’s eye sockets. Waves of frost power covered his face, emitting traces of cold air.

A moment later, the blue flame began to shrink and finally became the size of a green bean. It was like a shining blue eye.

Not long after, Magic Shark’s dead body began to tremble. Then, the corpse strangely stood up straight like the zombies in the movies.

Levi was shocked. He used the Seal of Flames in his right hand and the Seal of Flames in his left. Black gas also covered his upper body.

However, Magic Shark’s corpse did not move after he stood up.

Levi continued to form hand seals according to the Seal of Hell. Then, the corpse also began to walk. From the initial stiffness, he gradually became smoother, and in the end, he resembled a real person.

“This is much better than I expected,” Levi praised in his heart.

Then, he ordered Magic Shark to attack a tree.

Magic Shark charged forward like a locomotive, picking up the broadsword he previously owned on the ground!

Rumble!

Black gas coiled around the Magic Shark’s arm and finally appeared on the broadsword.

Kacha.

The Magic Shark easily cut down a large tree as thick as a bucket.

“Good fellow. He could even use black gas.” “He’s pretty powerful.”

Levi was shocked by the great system.

He tried to make Magic Shark make combat moves.

After playing for over ten minutes, Levi had almost completely learned to control Magic Shark.

He discovered that Magic Shark’s combat strength was much weaker than when he was alive.

However, he was still much stronger than a peak knight. He could barely be considered a grand knight.

Levi used himself as an experiment and found that Magic Shark could get better at fighting him. Magic Shark was still considered very strong if Levi did not use his trump cards.

“Very good; my battle prowess has increased again, although it’s an external force.”

Levi was very excited. With the help of Magic Shark, his strength had increased by another level. Although Magic Shark’s strength could only be considered half a grand knight, he was a loyal puppet.

To Levi, this was much more useful than having a grand knight as his subordinate.

After all, his subordinates might betray him.

However, Magic Shark would not!

After he was done, he looked at his proficiency panel.

As expected, a new skill appeared.

[Seal of Hell: Level 1 (5/1000)]

“Heh, the third seal has finally appeared on the proficiency panel. No, I’ve only cast the spell once. How did my skill proficiency increase so much?”

From Levi’s research on the Seal of Flame and Seal of Protection, he could tell that each cast would increase his proficiency by 1 point. This was completely different from cultivating the breathing technique.

Until Levi saw a line of notifications at the bottom of the proficiency panel:

[Seal of Hell Proficiency +1]

[Seal of Hell Proficiency +1]

[Seal of Hell Proficiency +1]

Suddenly, Levi understood something.

He only needed to continuously use hand seals to control Magic Shark to fight for a long time.

The proficiency of the Seal of Hell would increase by 1 point every time.

“This skill will level up quickly.”

“However, the energy stored in each Core of the Undead is limited. Every time Magic Shark fights, it will consume a lot of the Core’s energy, so there is still a limit.”

Levi had Magic Shark stop by making an ending hand gesture.

The Core of the Undead in Magic Shark’s eye socket again appeared in Levi’s hand.

Levi saw that one-twentieth of the Core’s energy had been used.

“In other words, after using up all the Core’s energy, the Seal of Hell will only gain 100 Proficiency Points. I’ll need 10 such Cores to reach Level 2. Where the f\*ck am I going to find so many? Am I going to have to kill Snow Demons myself?”

Levi did not dare to play around anymore.

“Perhaps the quality of this Core of the Undead is too low.”

According to the handbook, the stronger the Undead, the higher the quality of the Core of the Undead.

Levi then injected the Core of the Undead into Magic Shark’s body.

This time, he did not let the Magic Shark use the black gas to fight. He only let it follow him.

Levi discovered that Magic Shark only consumed a little of the Core’s energy if he used normal commands and did not get him to fight.

At this rate, he would only consume one percent of his energy in a day.

“I get it. The Core of the Undead is the battery. Walking puts the battery on standby mode while fighting actively consumes energy.”

Levi gradually understood the principle behind the Core of the Undead.

This way, he could be at ease. He was worried that Magic Shark would need a lot of energy to walk, so this Seal of Hell would be too useless.

He could not just make a big coffin, put the Magic Shark in it, and carry it on his back daily.

Levi then used the materials he had prepared beforehand to put on makeup for

Magic Shark and, at the same time, covered up the corpse stench on Magic Shark’s body. Then, he let Magic Shark put on his armor, iron helmet, and broadsword and brought him back to Icewind City under cover of night.

The next day, Levi found a place to reforge the extremely recognizable broadsword into a normal one.

He had also personally tailored a set of fully armed armor for Magic Shark.

His armor hid Magic Shark’s entire body. Coupled with the airtight iron helmet, it was difficult for others to notice his abnormality.

Although there was still a slight stench, many nobles, and Imights did not care much about hygiene. It was normal for there to be a stench..

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 104 - Chapter 104: Breaking the Limit Again!

Chapter 104: Breaking the Limit Again!

Translator: Nyoi-Bo Studio Editor: Nyoi-Bo Studio

It was the year 1009 of the Holy Brilliance Calendar, the Month of Grass.

...

Magic Shark stood in the small inn obediently, not moving at all.

“Wait for me here. Don’t move,” Levi said to Magic Shark.

Then, he could not help but smile bitterly.

“Why am I talking to a puppet? It doesn’t understand.”

“Maybe it’s because I’ve been lonely for too long that I like to talk to myself.” Levi let the puppet stay home while he went to the Shining Tavern.

Today, he would go to the Shining Tavern and then return to the territory.

Now that he had successfully killed the grand knight, it was up to the Duke of Montenegro to see how he would react.

He found a deserted place and put on the golden mask.

His form and tone automatically switched to Golden Warhammer.

When Levi arrived at the Shining Tavern, the staff told him that a distinguished guest was looking for him. He told Master Tyra that it was best for him to make a trip. It was obvious that the guest was a great noble who held an important position in Icewind City.

The staff brought Levi to a quiet private room.

There was a middle-aged man with a delicate face in the room. He was not particularly burly, but his face was firm, and he looked very noble. He had a glorious mustache, and his silver hair was very eye-catching.

It was the Earl of Silver Mountain.

“Master Tyra, it’s not easy to see you,” Silver Mountain Earl said with a smile.

“Earl, may I know why you are looking for me?” Levi said in a tone that was neither servile nor overbearing. Although the other party was an Earl, he was a craftsman. In terms of identity and status, although he was not as good as an earl, he was famous. He could not be too humble and lose his status as a

master.

The Earl of Silver Mountain was naturally not angry. He smiled and said, “Master, please sit.”

On the table was a jug of Black Rum.

The Earl of Silver Mountain poured Levi a full cup of wine and said, “Master, I want to hire you as my blacksmith.”

“Earl, you should know that many people in the Northern Territory want to hire me, but I have rejected them all. I don’t lack money,” Levi said frankly.

As a craftsman, he could proudly say that he did not lack money.

“I naturally know that Master doesn’t lack money, so I want to ask you, what kind of thing do you want? As long as it’s what you want, I’ll try my best to satisfy you.”

The Earl of Silver Mountain smiled gently.

“I can’t think of what I lack for the time being. My life is fulfilling now, but I

will consider the Earl’s suggestion,” Levi replied politely.

Seeing Levi was unmoved, the Earl of Silver Mountain said gently, “I wonder if you are worried about something? If you are worried about restrictions on your freedom, please don’t be. I only need you to help me complete a batch of mithril armor and weapon. However, the time for forging may take a while.”

“I can tell that the Earl has quite a lot of mithril. This is an extremely rare metal. Even as a craftsman, it is rare for me to see it,” Levi said.

The Earl of Silver Mountain was quite ambitious. He wanted to forge a ‘batch” of mithril equipment. It would still be a huge expenditure even if he only mixed a small portion of mithril.

“Master, you must have heard about Snow Demons in the Evernight Kingdom,”

he said.

“That’s right. That thing seems very dangerous.”

Levi’s heart skipped a beat. He did not know why the Earl of Silver Mountain told him this.

The Earl of Silver Mountain asked solemnly, “Then does Master know that more than a dozen noble territories in Evernight Kingdom have been destroyed because of the Snow Demons?”

“I don’t.”

Levi was so engrossed in cultivation that he was already exhausted. He had no time to care about things like world peace.

“To be honest with you, Master, I would like to forge this mithril equipment to prepare for the possible arrival of the Snow Demon army. In the past winter, the Snow Demon army displaced countless people. Unfortunately, many of the important figures in our kingdom have yet to realize the gravity of this matter.

“According to what I learned from the knight who fought against Snow Demons at the front line, Undead creatures like Snow Demons are almost indestructible. These monsters are difficult to kill unless the Frost Heart in their bodies is completely shattered or removed.

“However, ordinary iron swords are inefficient and have limited damage to Snow Demons. So far, only one metal could cause considerable and efficient damage to Snow Demons, which is… Mithril!

“Master, winter has arrived. Snow Demons from the extreme north will wreak havoc in the kingdom’s northern region sooner or later. The entire Montenegro Province will be attacked at that time. Master, you are a respected craftsman, but you must gain the support of a respected noble. In the entire northern region, other than the Duke of Montenegro, you won’t be able to find another greater support than me, the Silver Mountain Knight!”

The Earl of Silver Mountain looked at Levi with bright eyes. He was so confident and exuded a powerful aura.

Levi had just killed Magic Shark, a grand knight, so he felt strongly that Silver Mountain’s strength had surpassed Magic Shark’s.

Although there was no difference in the realm between grand knights, it did not mean that there was no difference in strength.

At this stage, there was no difference in the realm, but there was a difference in breathing techniques, combat techniques, and personal talent.

The grand knight with better breathing techniques, better equipment, better combat techniques, and more talent would naturally be stronger.

Therefore, even though they were grand knights, the Fist of the Empire could still fight two grand knights simultaneously even though he was injured. He could suppress the military minister and Pale Shadow by himself!

Although the Earl of Silver Mountain was not as powerful as the Fist of the Empire, he was one of the Northern Seven Flying Cavalry, a figure on the same level as his father. His strength was naturally extraordinary.

Levi fell into deep thought. From what the Earl of Silver Mountain had said, there was a high chance this was true. Snow Demons were indeed a problem that troubled the Evernight Kingdom.

Moreover, Levi knew the origins of these Snow Demons better than Silver Mountain.

“It’s the return of the Dark Wave,” Levi recalled the opening paragraph of the Spirit Exorcism Manual, and his heart stirred.

The world was getting more and more unstable. Whether it was the evil spirits or the Snow Demons, they were all cannon fodder and the foreplay of the Dark Wave’s return.

Sooner or later, more powerful beings would descend upon this world in the long process of the Dark Wave’s return. At that time, the fragile human civilization, the grand knights that everyone was proud of, would be as fragile as paper.

However, Levi was not worried about anything. After all, the return of the Dark Wave was marked by thousands of years. By then, if he did not embark on the path of a wizard and did not become a very successful wizard, there was a high chance that he would have died of old age. Therefore, it was useless to worry

about that.

However, the chaos of Snow Demons and the evil spirits were indeed problems that Levi had to face.

Silver Mountain Knight was very powerful. It might be a good choice if he could build a relationship with him through forging.

Thinking of this, Levi took a deep breath as if he was making a difficult decision.

“How about this, Earl? Please give me some time to consider,” Levi said with a heavy tone.

“Very well, I look forward to Master’s reply. You are also welcome to visit my residence at any time.”

After the Earl of Silver Mountain finished speaking, he left elegantly.

The Earl of Silver Mountain believed that no one was not afraid of death.

Although the Master did not lack money and seemed to have a certain level of strength, wanting to protect himself in front of the upcoming Snow Demon calamity was still very difficult.

“Even the Earl of Silver Mountain came personally. Master Tyra, you’re something,” Levi looked at the disappearing figure of the Earl of Silver Mountain and mocked himself.

From the information he had gathered, the Earl of Silver Mountain seemed to be a good person. He had a good reputation among the nobles and even the commoners.

However, Levi had his territory and naturally did not want to be employed by others. It was uncomfortable to live under someone else’s roof.

However, the Earl of Silver Mountain’s words had indeed moved Levi.

“I didn’t expect mithril to be useful. I guess many nobles know about it. Mithril has recently become increasingly difficult to buy in the northern region.” Levi’s heart skipped a beat.

“However, I have a full set of Frost Giant Armor forged from mithril. I should be able to protect myself against Snow Demons. My Frostmourne is also a mithril sword that can cause damage to Snow Demons.”

Levi was not too nervous. If the Snow Demon calamity swept the northern territory, he would pack up and run away, and the Black Water Valley could only be abandoned.

To put it bluntly, the Black Water Valley was just an asset.

As far as Levi could, he would protect his property.

However, if his life were threatened, he had to break it off!

“As for the conditions of cooperation with the Earl of Silver Mountain, I still have to think about it. I can’t rush it.”

After walking around the Shining Tavern, Levi did not find what he wanted. He returned to the tavern and brought Magic Shark back to Black Water Valley. To prevent Magic Shark from scaring others, he let him stay in the shelter.

After all, his valuables were all in the shelter. It was most important to guard this place.

In conclusion, this trip to Icewind City yielded many gains.

He earned over 1,000 gold coins and received a few large orders.

The most important thing was that he had obtained the Core of the Undead and created Magic Shark, a puppet monster that could barely be considered a grand knight.

Right. He also obtained a breathing technique.

Levi took out the breathing technique, the Red Pig Breathing Technique.

On the inheritance diagram, a huge blood -red pig was lying on the red soil like a small mountain, enjoying the worship of 20 small people. “One of the worst of the shallow breathing techniques.” “Better than nothing, ” Levi commented.

He used a few days to master this breathing technique.

The secret medicine for this breathing technique was the simplest secret medicine that Levi had ever seen: wild hoar meat-

Many of them were in the Montenegro Mountain Mountain Range, and they often went down the mountain to destroy cultivated lands. Levi accumulated a lot after killing them.

With the help of the secret medicine, a month later, during the Month of Flowers in the year 1009 of the Holy Brilliance Calendar, Levi quickly pushed this breathing technique to its maximum fourth level.

At Levi’s heart, the Giant Rhinoceros used its horn to stab the red boar that had just appeared to die. The horn was like a straw, swallowing the red boar.

The spiritual energy and physical strength consumed by this fusion were not much for Levi.

After resting, he opened the proficiency panel.

The progress of the Giant Rhinoceros Seed’s breakthrough had also increased from (2/3) to (3/3). It had successfully broken through the limit!

[Giant Rhinoceros Breathing Technique: Level 5 (1/30000), Special Effect:

Intermediate Strength.] “Very good. Next, it’s level six.”

Levi was in a good mood.

The current proficiency panel was much simpler than before.

Levi was also very comfortable.

Currently, the breathing techniques he cultivated included:

Black Snake Level 6;

Man-Faced Spider, Giant Rhinoceros, Siren Level 5;

Blood Whale Level 3, Turbellarian Level 2, Giant Level 1.

Levi was filled with a sense of accomplishment looking at these breathing techniques.

“The next target is the Black Snake. After the Black Snake reaches Level 7 and I become a peak knight, I can make the final dash towards becoming a grand knight.’

Grand knight. This goal was once out of Levi’s reach.

After six years of continuous hard work, Levi was finally getting closer. “Set a small goal.. When I’m twenty, I’ll become a grand knight!”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 105 - Chapter 105: Giant Double-Legged Beast and Red Lotus Breathing Technique! (1)

Chapter 105: Giant Double-Legged Beast and Red Lotus Breathing Technique! (1)

Translator: Nyoi-Bo Studio Editor: Nyoi-Bo Studio

Becoming a grand knight at the age of 20 was nothing short of a fantasy in the eyes of others.

...

Even the White Horse Knight, hailed as a genius, became a grand knight at a much older age.

However, Levi now had ample ambergris and the Black Snake Secret Medicine. He estimated that with his current speed, he would be able to reach level 7 of the Black Snake Breathing Technique in the second half of this year and become a peak knight.

Next year, he should be able to cultivate the Black Snake Breathing Technique to level 8 and become a grand knight!

Levi walked out of the shelter, feeling hopeful.

The Magic Shark stood there quietly, maintaining a low-power consumption state.

Levi stood on the city gate tower, breathing in the fresh air.

In the sky above the territory, the snow-white Harris merged with the sky and flew freely.

Under such circumstances, nothing would usually happen.

If anything happened, Harris would scream and alert the authorities. The three brothers, which the grand knight had injured, had completely recovered.

Their bodies grew larger, like a rhinoceros with astonishing weight.

Their appetites were increasing day by day. They would have been penniless if not for Levi being a rich baron.

Sam was the only one who was there where Fred trained his soldiers.

Sam’s talent in breathing techniques was not bad, which would make Fred very happy if he were alive.

Unfortunately, even if Sam became an official knight in the future, Fred would not have the chance to see him.

With the continuous improvement of the forging industry, the current Black Water Valley did not need any additional investment from Levi. It could develop and grow on its own.

The battle with the grand knight proved the power of the Red Blood Cavalry. With the three brothers and infantry, the Red Blood Cavalry could also cause much damage to grand knights. The current premise was to form a crushing advantage in numbers, so the army construction of the territory continued.

It was the year 1009 of the Holy Brilliance Calendar, the Month of Warmth.

In the past month, Levi continued to cultivate, practice his swordsmanship, and occasionally forge iron or make medicine.

Moreover, he would also learn painting techniques and emulate Master’s paintings in his busy schedule. He practiced copying not for pleasure but for the upcoming trip to Icewind City.

In the Silver Mountain Castle of Icewind City, Master Tyra, wearing a golden mask, strode to the front of the Earl of Silver Mountain’s castle.

In the car behind him were three sets of mithril armor and weapons he had forged during this period.

In the end, Levi still reached an agreement with the Earl of Silver Mountain, who would provide mithril and raw materials while Levi would forge mithril armor and weapons for him. The volume was three sets per month, which was the limit of an ordinary blacksmith.

Of course, the truth was that Levi had finished forging in five days.

Meanwhile, the Earl of Silver Mountain would provide a fee of 300 gold coins for each set of custom-made equipment. One hundred sets of custom-made equipment would be required across three years.

300 gold coins were the discounted price Levi gave the Earl of Silver Mountain. After all, it was a large order, and the Earl of Silver Mountain provided all the materials. It was not good to ask for too much.

In return for Levi’s preferential treatment, the Earl of Silver Mountain had to give Levi the blueprints of the Bloodline Breathing Technique inheritance diagrams he had collected.

The reason was that Levi no longer had any pursuit for forging. He was also a breathing technique collector, and he wanted to see more breathing technique inheritance diagrams to study ancient mythological knowledge.

Levi had no hopes for the sole authentic copy of the breathing technique inheritance diagrams. The Earl of Silver Mountain was a collector, so he naturally would not give it to Li Wei. After all, he did not lack this bit of money.

Thus, Levi only hoped that he could obtain some copies of the book and see if he could cultivate it.

That’s right; this was why Levi had been practicing copying these days.

The Earl of Silver Mountain agreed. Many people collected breathing techniques to gain mysticism knowledge or to show off their taste and money.

As for selling these fake Bloodline Breathing Techniques? Only a fool would buy it!

Authentic breathing technique inheritance diagrams had been passed down since ancient times. The exact origin could not be verified. In any case, the major nobles claimed that their ancestors created it.

Their special ancient parchment was completely different from the parchment used by the people of this era. Otherwise, it would not have been able to resist the erosion of time and survive until now.

Therefore, the authenticity of breathing technique inheritance diagrams could be easily determined. For Bloodline Breathing Techniques, other than the genuine copy, the other copies had no value in collecting.

Previously, some people sold copies of the Non-Bloodline Breathing Technique for money, but very few people bought them.

This was because it was impossible to determine the authenticity and accuracy of the copy.

Even a small change in breathing techniques was enough to cause serious consequences. This was because it was common for people to go berserk when cultivating fake breathing techniques.

In the eyes of the Earl of Silver Mountain, the Bloodline Breathing Technique inheritance diagrams in his collection were no different from the paintings in the art gallery.

Just by giving Master Tyra some copies of the Bloodline Breathing Technique, he could get a real discount and a good impression from the Master. Why not?

The Earl of Silver Mountain’s castle was very stylish. Although it could not compare to the church in the city, it was still the second-tallest building.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 106 - Chapter 106: Giant Double-Legged Beast and Red Lotus Breathing Technique! (2)

Chapter 106: Giant Double-Legged Beast and Red Lotus Breathing Technique! (2)

Translator: Nyoi-Bo Studio Editor: Nyoi-Bo Studio

The retainer smiled and said, “Welcome, Master Tyra. To celebrate our first collaboration, the Earl has prepared a sumptuous banquet for you.”

...

“It’s my honor.”

Levi entered.

The retainer asked the Official Blacksmiths under the Earl of Silver Mountain to inspect the goods.

The retainer asked, “How is it? He wasn’t not patronizing us, was he?”

They carefully observed the appearance, design, and texture of the armor that Levi had forged.

Then, he let the others compare the weapons and armor forged by ordinary blacksmiths with those forged by Master Tyra.

All were infused with mithril, and the ratio of materials was the same.

However, after a comparison experiment, these people were shocked to discover that the armor and weapons forged by Master Tyra were far superior to ordinary blacksmiths in terms of internal quality, appearance, and exquisiteness.

Originally, the Official Blacksmiths under the Earl of Silver Mountain were a little dissatisfied that the Earl had gone to an outsider, Master Tyra, instead of them. They thought that the Earl looked down on their standards.

Now, they were completely convinced. His decision was right.

As expected of a legendary Blacksmith Master. His forging skills were divine and ingenious!

“Is this the difference between us and the masters? The gap is enormous!” “Indeed, we can’t compare. Blacksmith Master’s comprehension and skills in forging are tar above ours.”

“I want to ask Blacksmith Master for advice…”

Seeing this, the retainer revealed a satisfied smile.

In the reception room of Silver Mountain Castle, the Earl of Silver Mountain pointed at the banquet table and said, “Master, come and eat.”

“My respected Earl, it’s alright. I had food before arriving. I am very full,” Levi said helplessly.

The Earl of Silver Mountain stood up and smiled, “Alright, then, Master, follow me. I’ll let you see my great collection.”

Levi followed him through a long corridor before arriving at a large round hall.

There were many breathing technique inheritance diagrams on the walls in exquisite frames, like oil paintings hanging on the walls.

Levi was very excited. He looked at the breathing technique inheritance diagrams. This was heaven for him.

Sensing Levi’s excitement, the Earl of Silver Mountain was quite pleased. To be able to make a Blacksmith Master so excited, it seemed that his collection was quite good.

“Master, I, Silver Mountain, have collected twenty-two breathing technique inheritance diagrams.”

The Earl of Silver Mountain asked with a smile as if he was communicating with his peers, “I wonder how many sets Master has in his collection?”

“Me? I only have a few pieces. I just started this line of work, so it can’t be compared to the Earl’s collection,” Levi said helplessly.

“D\*mn it, if only I had a camera. I could take pictures of these inheritance diagrams individually and bring them back to cultivate. There’s no need to copy them at all.”

Levi’s heart skipped a beat.

Bloodline Breathing Techniques, which others regarded as useless and could only keep as a collection, was Levi’s most precious treasure.

The Earl of Silver Mountain smiled and said, “Master, the seventeen breathing techniques displayed outside are shallow bloodline breathing techniques.

They’re not worth mentioning. Let me show you something good.”

The Earl of Silver Mountain finally met a breathing technique collector who shared his hobby. He wanted to show off, so he gently pressed a button and brought Levi to the hall’s center.

Then, a stone platform slowly rose.

There were a total of five breathing technique inheritance diagrams on it.

“Of these five breathing technique inheritance diagrams, four are of excellent quality, and one is of perfect quality.”

“They belong to the five great families no weaker than our Silver Mountain family in history.”

The Earl of Silver Mountain sighed, “Time has passed, and the world has changed. Now, these families have long disappeared into the dust of history.”

The majority of the nobles in this world valued family inheritance more. Levi’s thoughts were a minority.

Levi looked at the perfect-grade breathing technique and saw a two-legged beast breathing flames on it, enjoying the worship of hundreds of small people.

Good heavens, there were more than a hundred tiny figures. Was this a perfect-grade breathing technique? It was indeed extraordinary!

“This is the Red Lotus Breathing Technique, the best one I have in my collection. The Bloodline Breathing Technique of the Red Lotus family, who perished six hundred years ago. Their family produced many legendary grand knights, including the Red Lotus Knight.

“Unfortunately, the grand knight had only appeared briefly before disappearing. If the Red Lotus Knight had successfully advanced to the legendary level, then the Red Lotus Breathing Technique would no longer be of perfect quality but legendary.

“In other words, one who was a legendary knight achieved the legendary breathing technique, not vice versa. There was no essential difference between a perfect and legendary-grade breathing technique.

“Master Tyra, you might not know this, but my Silver Mountain family’s Bloodline Breathing Technique is also… of excellent grade.

“If one day, I become legendary; then my Silver Mountain family will be legendary!

“Therefore, I sincerely invite you to join our Silver Mountain Castle. Only a legendary family can support such an outstanding legendary Blacksmith Master like you!

“If Master is willing to join me, I will give you one or two excellent breathing techniques here.”

The Silver Mountain Knight exuded a powerful aura, like a proud and confident silver beast!

Li Wei was slightly stunned. This Silver Mountain Knight was not just a simple Earl.

He did not expect that the Silver Mountain family’s breathing technique was actually at the perfect grade. This was even more advanced than his Black Snake family’s breathing technique.

As far as Levi knew, only the Duke of Montenegro’s family’s breathing technique was perfect among the Northern Seven Flying Cavalry.

From the looks of it, there was another—the Earl of Silver Mountain.

“Dear Earl, I appreciate your kindness. However, although I am only a Blacksmith Master, I do not like to depend on others. I have always believed that heroes create families, not that families create heroes,” Levi said.

This stunned the Earl of Silver Mountain, then he smiled and said, “Alright, it seems that Master’s ambition isn’t here, so I won’t force it.”

The Earl of Silver Mountain put down the display with the five breathing techniques.

In his deal with Levi, he only asked Levi to copy the shallow Bloodline Breathing Technique inheritance diagrams, not including these five.

“The Earl’s collection is really rich. I might need a lot of time to finish copying these diagrams,” Levi praised.

The Earl of Silver Mountain said politely, “Although these breathing techniques are useless, I have spent a lot of effort collecting them. As long as they do not destroy my authentic collection, Master, you may copy them without worry. I will ask the servants to bring you food if you are hungry. If you are sleepy, there are also many rooms in the castle for you to sleep in.”

“Thank you, Earl.”

Accompanied by the Silver Mountain Knight, Levi looked at the other 17 breathing techniques. Most were strength and speed-type breathing techniques, and a small portion was physique and defense.

However, there was no perception-type breathing technique like the Man-Faced Spider Breathing Technique.

From this, one could infer its uniqueness.

After admiring the diagrams, Levi took out the drawing board, parchment, and pen he had prepared beforehand.

He sat on the ground and began to draw under the Silver Mountain Knight’s gaze.

Initially, Levi wanted to find a random painter in Icewind City.

Only after he witnessed the painter’s level did he decide to do it himself to prevent himself from going insane from cultivating fake breathing techniques. He was confident in himself since he had personally come to do this.

With a thought, the proficiency panel appeared in Levi’s mind.

Besides Forging, Pharmacy, and Beast Taming lifestyle skills, there was a new lifestyle skill:

[Emulation: Level 2 (1/5000)]

Previously, Levi had practiced copying at home and had already reached the second stage of this skill..

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 107 - Chapter 107: Level 7 Black Snake! (1)

Chapter 107: Level 7 Black Snake! (1)

Translator: Nyoi-Bo Studio Editor: Nyoi-Bo Studio

Emulation refers to copying calligraphy and paintings from the original.

...

Breathing technique inheritance diagrams were essentially unique paintings.

However, they were rather complicated paintings. Not only did one have to draw the lifelike ancient beast, but most importantly, one had to copy every posture, movement, and rhythm of the small people around the beast.

This was the key to cultivating breathing techniques in the future.

Levi was unsure if he could cultivate the breathing technique inheritance diagrams he had copied.

Up until now, all the breathing techniques he had cultivated were authentic copies of the breathing technique inheritance diagrams.

He had never cultivated a counterfeit before.

Everyone had a common rule: one must cultivate authentic breathing techniques and not fake ones or be taught by others.

Breathing techniques were different from combat techniques. If one learned a combat technique wrongly, it would be nothing more than taking a detour and going in the opposite direction, not being able to unleash the power of the combat technique.

If he learned the wrong breathing technique, it would be a light punishment. Levi’s attempt was bold. Collecting breathing techniques through conventional means was too slow.

In the future, whether it was the Black Snake Breathing Technique or other types of breathing techniques, he would need many shallow breathing techniques to break through the limit. Only then would he be able to continuously deduce and break through the limit, evolving it to the highest realm!

After he learned that the Earl of Silver Mountain was a breathing technique collector, Levi agreed to cooperate with him.

However, he made some changes to the terms of cooperation. From becoming the retainer of the Earl of Silver Mountain and working in the Silver Mountain Castle, Levi now only needed to deliver goods to the Earl every month.

Put bluntly, Levi would work with him but not under him.

In this life, Levi would never go to work!

Most importantly, Levi did not dare to cultivate in someone else’s territory. After a long time, finding clues and flaws would be easy, especially when Levi was using the alias of Master Tyra.

The perception of a grand knight was not something ordinary people could compare to. Levi could sense that the Earl of Silver Mountain should be able to see through his strength, but he was discreet and did not care about this.

Levi began to copy. He wanted to finish it as soon as possible and return to cultivate.

As long as there were no problems with copying the breathing techniques, it would be much easier for Levi to cultivate in the future.

The Earl of Silver Mountain looked at Master Tyra’s copy. It could be seen that the master’s accuracy was very high. He should have a talent in this area.

It was hard to imagine that a rough blacksmith would be so good at copying. Perhaps this was talent.

Ultimately, the Earl of Silver Mountain sent a high-ranking knight-level retainer to guard the place. Then, he bid farewell to Master Tyra and went to work.

No matter what, success and cooperation with a Blacksmith Master would benefit the territory’s development.

So many great nobles had approached Master Tyra to reach long-term cooperation. hilt he had all rejected them

He was the only one who had reached long- term cooperation with Master Tyra.

It could be seen that the Blacksmith Master did not lack money and was only interested in the breathing technique inheritance diagrams.

This made the Earl of Silver Mountain feel quite proud. His hobby of collecting breathing technique inheritance diagrams was useful.

“Hmm? The Earl of Silver Mountain had finally left? I won’t pretend anymore!” In the collection room, only the knight watched him from afar. He quickly replied on the proficiency panel and began the boring copying.

[Emulation Proficiency +67]

[Emulation Proficiency +54]

The copying took more than half a month!

Levi stayed in Icewind City to emulate the diagrams.

During the day, he would be thick-skinned and copied in Silver Mountain Castle.

Apart from copying, he would also take the initiative to give pointers to the Official Blacksmiths in Silver Mountain Castle.

With Levi’s skill as a Blacksmith Master, they felt thoroughly enlightened under Levi’s guidance. They were also very respectful towards Levi.

At night, Levi would return to his hotel in Icewind City and continue his cultivation.

The Earl of Silver Mountain was very pleased to see Master Tyra’s careful guidance to the blacksmiths in his territory.

Therefore, he did not say anything about Levi’s shamelessness. After all, copying would not cause him any losses.

Most of the time, the Earl of Silver Mountain was busy and had long forgotten about Master Tyra.

After all, he was an Earl, a big shot. Many things were happening in his territory and the circle of nobles. He was different from a small baron like Levi.

Just like that, Levi’s Emulation lifestyle skill reached its limit.

In the end, Levi, with dark circles under his golden mask, looked at the extreme copy skill and revealed a confident and gratified smile.

“There’s nothing that can’t be done. If there’s anything, you haven’t done enough! ”

[Emulation: Level 3 (Maximum), Special Effect: Fake or Genuine?]

[Fake or Genuine?: Your emulation skills have peaked. There is no difference between the fake and the original.]

There was a big difference in the work’s material, texture, and color, but no noticeable differences in the content and lines. Levi felt that it should not affect his cultivation.

“Now I can copy it without worry.”

“Next, I’ll show you what copying and pasting manually means!”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 108 - Chapter 108: Level 7 Black Snake! (2)

Chapter 108: Level 7 Black Snake! (2)

Translator: Nyoi-Bo Studio Editor: Nyoi-Bo Studio

Levi looked at the 17 breathing technique inheritance diagrams and began to copy them.

...

The first breathing technique was the Rock Dragon Breathing Technique. It was a shallow Bloodline Breathing Technique that focused on defense. The Rock Dragon was an ancient giant beast similar to a giant lizard. The only thing that was related to the legendary giant dragon was that it had scales. There were only 16 small human patterns on it.

Levi used an hour to finish copying.

The second breathing technique, Wind Cat Breathing Technique, was a Bloodline Breathing Technique focused on speed. There were 20 small figures on it, and it took him an hour and a half to copy.

In the end, Levi finished copying all 17 breathing techniques within a few days.

He finally left Silver Mountain Castle with satisfaction.

This month’s weapon and equipment forging work had been delayed because of Levi’s copying. Levi promised the Earl of Silver Mountain that he would gradually make up for it in the next few months, so Silver Mountain Earl did not say anything.

Levi, who had succeeded, returned to the Black Water Valley after bidding farewell to the Earl of Silver Mountain.

“I’m exhausted.”

After Levi returned to the shelter, he lay on his bed, exhausted.

Although it was only a life skill, pushing a special effect to the limit within a month was difficult.

After all, copying a painting requires a lot of time. To Levi, this delicate work was even more tiring than forging iron.

The breathing technique inheritance diagrams he had copied had the special effect of [Fake or Genuine?]. Although it was obvious from the material that it was fake, in terms of content, it was no different from the authentic inheritance diagrams.

Of course, he was not trying so hard to copy this for money. No one would buy this fake Bloodline Breathing Technique. He could make money much faster through forging if he wanted to make money.

Levi did not hurry to cultivate. Instead, he let Magic Shark guard the house

while he slept happily for three days and nights.

Until his stamina and energy were fully recovered.

He then took out one emulated inheritance diagram and prepared to cultivate it.

The Wind Cat Breathing Technique focused on speed.

Levi’s Siren breathing technique was about to reach the sixth level, and he would need a few powerful speed-type breathing techniques to break through the limit. Therefore, he planned to produce powerful breathing techniques in an emergency.

A day later, Levi joyfully looked at the new skills on his proficiency panel. [Wind Cat Breathing Technique: Level 1 (1/1000)]

“Alright, then, what’s there to say? Proficiency panel! Please let me see where your limit is!”

So, Levi obtained the 17 shallow Bloodline Breathing Techniques from the Earl of Silver Mountain.

Regarding actual value, these 17 shallow Bloodline Breathing Techniques might not even be comparable to the mithril armor that Levi forged. Who knew how long it would take if Levi wanted to collect all 17 of them?

To him, time was money.

“Unfortunately, the Earl of Silver Mountain refused to let me copy the four excellent and perfect grade ones.”

Levi felt a little regretful, but he was content.

Days passed, and Levi was focused on cultivating.

After working with the Earl of Silver Mountain, Levi had long given up on his partnership with the Wild Boar Knight.

Recently, the Wilderness Brotherhood had been plotting something. It had been a long time since there had been any news.

If not for fulfilling his promise to Little Milan, Levi could not be bothered to settle the score with the Wild Boar Knight. With his current strength, dealing with the Wild Boar Knight was like bullying a kindergarten child. He did not feel any sense of accomplishment.

Besides, Black Water Valley was developing so fast that it did not matter if there was an Official Blacksmith like Old Toby in the territory.

However, he still had to take revenge.

It’s not about profit; it’s about understanding.

Besides, he had promised Little Toby he would bring his father back, and Levi had to keep his promise.o

It was not as if Levi did not have the strength to do so.

However, after Levi asked his subordinates to investigate, they found that the Wild Boar Gang’s base that Fred had mentioned had been abandoned. There seemed to be traces of a battle at the scene.

The most painful thing in the world was when he wanted revenge, only to find out that his enemy had f\*cking disappeared!

Levi helplessly retracted the idea of vengeance.

Levi picked up a tattered piece of parchment and added a note.

The note said, “Wait a little longer.”

On this parchment, other than Wild Boar Knight, there were also names of some people who had offended Levi in the past.

This was to prevent himself from being too busy and forgetting about taking vengeance.

Levi had specially listed out the Revenge List.

This was to constantly remind himself not to forget his past humiliation and work hard to gain experience!

The first person on the list was the Duke of Montenegro, whom Levi marked

“Undefeatable for now.”

The second and the third were the Earl of Blood and the Earl of Silersilk, respectively. Levi marked them with the same note as the Duke of Montenegro.

There was also the Bird of Death’s Voice, Priest Abraham, etc.

In short, anyone recorded in this book by Levi was not an ordinary person.

As the days passed, Levi gradually became stronger.

It was the harvest period again in the Month of Harvest of the year 1009 of the Holy Brilliance Calendar.

The serfs in the territory were carrying out the autumn harvest work. This year was another bumper harvest year.

However, Levi knew such a good year might not last long, given the cold wave gradually moving south and the Undead Snow Demon creatures in the cold wind.

They could easily destroy everything that seemed beautiful.

If these problems could not be solved, his territory would be gone. At that time, Levi would have to save himself.

Of course, it would take some time for these problems to reach the Black Water Valley. Moreover, with the Evernight Kingdom and the great nobles in the north handling them, the Black Water Valley would not have to deal with them for the time being.

In the past few months, Levi had pushed himself to the limits of three speed-type breathing techniques.

They were the Wind Cat breathing technique, the Moon Rabbit Breathing Technique, and the Flying Snake Breathing Technique, whose maximum limits were level 4, level 4, and level 5, respectively.

Now that he had cultivated these shallow breathing techniques to their limit, it was difficult for Levi to feel any sense of accomplishment.

It was just like a max-level account abusing noobs in a novice village. It was boring.

After the wheat harvest was completed and before the Month of the Northern Wind, Levi’s Siren Breathing Technique and Giant Rhinoceros Breathing Technique were both at the peak of Level 6.

[Siren Breathing Technique: Level 6 (Maximum, breakthrough available, current progress 0/4), Special Effect: Advanced Speed.]

[Giant Rhinoceros Breathing Technique: Level 6 (Maximum)]

The effects of Levi’s three-speed-type breathing techniques were displayed at this moment.

However, Levi was not in a hurry to break the limit of the Siren Breathing Technique.

His Black Snake Breathing Technique had not reached Level 7 yet.

What if the Siren Breathing Technique fought with the Black Snake after reaching Level 6?

Levi wanted the Black Snake Breathing Technique to suppress the other breathing techniques to a certain level before breaking through.

Accompanied by Magic Shark, Levi cultivated for another month.

The north wind howled, and the cold arrived as expected.

Levi’s Black Snake Breathing Technique had successfully broken through to Level 7•

[Black Snake Breathing Technique: Level 7 (1/50000), Special Effect: Top-tier

Defense.]

“Level 7 is Top-tier Defense? Then what should we call it?” Levi was curious.

Levi came out of his cultivation state.

At his heart, the Black Snake Seed grew more potent. Levi could even feel that on its surface, there seemed to be scales that were beginning to appear.

This was a sign that the Life Seed had reached a very high level.

Black gas much larger than before surged out continuously within the Black Snake Seed.

Levi’s upper body, including his waist, which was previously unprotected, was covered in black gas.

The amount and thickness of the black gas were not as good as Magic Shark’s.

However, Levi knew that the defensive power of this black gas should be above that of the Magic Shark’s black gas. After all, this was the specialty of the Black Snake Breathing Technique.

“Unknowingly, I’ve reached the peak knight realm. I’m only 50,000 proficiency points away from becoming a grand knight..”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 109 - Chapter 109: Advanced Waves! (1)

Chapter 109: Advanced Waves! (1)

Peak knight.

In the entire kingdom, it was an extremely rare existence.

...

“With my strength as a peak knight, the Top-tier Defense of a level 7 Black

Snake, the Advanced Speed of a level 6 Siren Breathing Technique, the

Advanced Strength of level 6 Giant Rhinoceros, the level 6 Golden Cross Slash, and the Frost Giant Armor, even if I don’t use Frost Giant’s Sigh, I should be able to fight against Magic Shark at his peak.”

Of course, this was only Levi’s assumption. He would use Frost Giant’s Sigh in actual combat. He would be a fool not to use a spell.

Other than the seventh level of the Black Snake Breathing Technique during this period, the other three were still in the same state.

The Golden Cross Slash that knight Fred had taught him had reached level 6, and the Intermediate Ripple had become Advanced Waves.

Next up was the most difficult skill, Revolving Force. Levi was not in a hurry.

The Intermediate Ripple alone, coupled with mithril-fused Frostmourne, could achieve the effect of cutting through iron. The Advanced Waves could even cut through iron like mud!

Now, unless his opponents’ armor were mixed with mithril, they would not be protected effectively.

Levi guessed that even the Dawn Swordsman Sir Fred’s Ripple Force realm should not be comparable to his current level.

On the path of the Golden Cross Slash, there was a high chance that only the creator had gone further than him.

At the same time, Levi’s Blood Whale Breathing Technique had reached level 4, and a Special Effect was born: Beginner Endurance.

However, with Levi’s strength and physical fitness as a peak knight, the basic endurance did not add much to him, so he had to continue practicing the breathing technique.

This was an excellent breathing technique. It should not be a problem for him to reach level 7, but it was hard to say for level 8.

Among all Levi’s breathing techniques, he was sure that only the Giant Breathing Technique and the Black Snake Breathing Technique could reach level 8. His father and the grand knight of the Mellon family verified these two breathing techniques. They were likely to be the upper limit of the excellent breathing technique.

Above that, it should be the perfect-grade breathing technique.

Although the Beginner Endurance of the Blood Whale Breathing Technique did not give Levi much of a boost, what he was looking forward to the most was not this Special Effect but another magical aspect of the Blood Whale Breathing

Technique.

Whale sac.

After reaching the fourth level, his body also developed this new organ.

He could go a month without eating with his current peak knight realm once his whale sac was filled, just like a camel. This saved much time for Levi to cultivate the breathing technique.

Time was like the water in a sponge; it was squeezed out.

For a master of time management like Levi, the ultimate Liver Emperor, every little bit of time saved would mean he could create a shallow breathing technique.

Of course, to enjoy delicious food, Levi would still eat to satisfy his appetite.

The Siren Breathing Technique had also fused with the three speed-type breathing techniques that Levi had learned. He had successfully broken through the limit and could continue to gain experience points.

Levi’s strength would increase every month, which was impossible for ordinary Imights who might need years or even decades to break through. However, with the proficiency panel, all of this happened naturally.

Although Fred was no longer around, Levi knew he was stronger than before with the Magic Shark as his experimental subject.

Without using his trump cards like the seals and the Frost Giant’s Sigh, Levi could suppress Magic Shark from a draw to a stable one. His strength was improving at a visible rate.

Now, he still had a lot of Black Snake Secret Medicine. Levi was confident that he could become a grand knight by the end of next year before he turned 21.

The only thing that Levi was not satisfied with was the Giant Breathing Technique and the Vortex Beast Breathing Technique.

Because he did not have their secret medicines and out of consideration for efficiency, Levi did not cultivate these two excellent-grade breathing techniques much. Up until now, he had not even reached level 3.

It was not that he did not look for their secret medicines, but he had been in the Shining Tavern for so long, but there was still no news about the Turbellarian Egg and the Frost Ape.

On the other hand, after Levi changed the bounty’s name to the “Frost Heart” that everyone easily knew, he obtained a few more Cores of the Undead.

Levi also saw hope in upgrading Seal of Hell to level 2.

According to the Spirit Exorcism Manual, if the Seal of Hell were at level 2, the living dead that could be revived and controlled simultaneously would multiply. According to Constantine’s description, his ancestor could control five living dead simultaneously at his peak. Therefore, Levi guessed that the limit of this skill should be level 5 or above.

“If I can control five living dead grand knights simultaneously, it will be something worth looking forward to,” Levi fantasized.

Even if the living dead weren’t as strong as when they were alive, they had the advantage in numbers. In this era, they would still kill anyone who stood in their way. They could be used as laborers if they weren’t strong enough.

A level 5 Seal of Hell was not a fantasy. Now that the disaster of the Snow Demons had deepened, more Cores of the Undead would gradually flow from the Evernight Kingdom to the northern Icewind City. Reaching the fifth level would not be difficult as long as there were enough Cores.

As for the remaining two seals…

The Flame Seal had recently advanced to level 2, and its orange-red flames had been upgraded to yellow-white flames. Its range had also increased from two meters to three meters. Its power had increased significantly..

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 110 - Chapter 110: Advanced Waves! (2)

Chapter 110: Advanced Waves! (2)

Translator: Nyoi-Bo Studio Editor: Nyoi-Bo Studio

Due to the rarity of Pyroxene, he had not made much progress with the Seal of Protection. Levi had also been working hard to collect casting materials, but many things could not be done with hard work.

...

The last Seal of Dragon Might was Levi’s eternal pain.

Although an evil spirit was entrenched in the Black Water River, and killing it had a high chance of obtaining Evil Spirit Dust, Levi did not dare to do so.

That thing had left a shadow on his childhood.

Most importantly, even the grand knight Magic Shark could only flee in fear when he saw it. Levi naturally did not dare to look for it now.

Fortunately, during this period, when Levi had ordered them not to go to the Black Water River, the evil spirit did not appear again.

Levi felt that this evil spirit did not attack everyone indiscriminately but targeted specific people as if it could only be seen by them.

Previously, many fishermen had stayed by the Black Water River. They needed the Black Water River to fish and bathe.

However, no one had heard of fishermen being attacked, nor had anyone seen this evil spirit.

Magic Shark stayed in the Black Water River River for a while before the evil spirit appeared.

D\*mn it; that was blatant targeting!

This evil spirit was a time bomb hidden in the Black Water River.

He would have to deal with it sooner or later, or rather, abandon the Black Water Valley completely.

Since Magic Shark could escape from the evil spirit, it meant that the evil spirit was not invincible. There was a high chance that the black gas could injure it.

Levi only needed to strengthen his black gas continuously. Perhaps he could finish the other party without the Seal of Dragon Might.

Of course, the requirements for this were too high. A grand Imight could only protect himself. Perhaps, it would require the strength of a top-tier grand knight to resolve it.

After he finished cultivating, his stomach grumbled. Levi knew that the energy reserves in the whale sac had been used up.

Next was the monthly “Gluttony Time.”

He ordered the servants to bring food up, filling the long table. Levi wolfed down the food as if he was a ruthless eating machine.

He checked the recent situation reports of the territory.

Ever since the whale sac, the Gluttony Time every month was also the time for Levi to understand the situation in the outside world.

After reading the report, Levi had eaten sufficient food for a month. This food was quickly converted into energy reserves in the whale sac.

Everything was fine in the territory, and there were no uninvited guests. There was nothing else besides that Abraham, the rascal, came to look for Levi again a while ago.

Levi did not take it to heart. Abraham had never given up on buying Black Water Valley from Levi.

However, under Levi’s “passionate attack,” the rascal’s attitude was much better.

On this day, Levi came out to get some fresh air while cultivating in the shelter.

Harris, his snow eagle hovering in the sky, let out a high-pitched cry. This was a warning sound.

Levi stood on top of the city tower. Not long after, two figures appeared on the small road in the territory.

“Why are you here again?” Levi looked at Abraham and Knight Glimmer, who had suddenly appeared and frowned.

He had just given this year’s tax to the rascal some time ago.

It seemed that he had indeed come to find him three days ago for something. Levi had Magic Shark hide next to the council hall while he went to the castle to welcome them.

“Priest Abraham, what brings a busy man like you here?” Levi smiled kindly, like a normal nineteen-year-old boy.

Priest Abraham also revealed his signature hypocritical smile. “Baron Levi, it’s been a while since we last met. I missed you a lot. I visited you a few days ago, but you were busy, so I left temporarily.”

Abraham was much older, and Levi noticed his energy was not as good as before.

His heart tightened.

“Not good; he wouldn’t die of old age before I get my revenge, right?” Levi thought.

“This won’t do. I have to hurry up and take revenge. If I don’t, my enemies will

be old!”

“Don’t let waiting become a regret!”

Levi decided that after some time, he would bring along the White Wolf Mask and kill Abraham. At the same time, he would take back all the “savings” he gave to the rascal.

“Baron Levi, thank you for your selfless help to the church and me during this period. Oh, Heavenly Father, having such a kind noble like you is the kingdom’s pride. However, I still have something to discuss with you. This matter is of great importance. Let’s go in and talk,” Abraham said.

Levi smiled, “Alright, Priest Abraham.”

Knight Glimmer stood beside Abraham in the meeting hall, his head held high and his chest puffing out. As a priest, he had advanced from a mid-level to a high-level knight over the years.

He did not know if it was his imagination, but Baron Levi had given him a very scary feeling after not seeing him for some time.

This feeling was like facing the seven grand Radiant Knights.

He could tell Baron Levi must have practised breathing techniques and was probably an official knight. However, he did not feel like an ordinary knight.

Knight Glimmer suppressed his doubts and muttered, “Perhaps I’ve put my fear for his father into his shoes. It’s probably just an illusion.”

The former Black Snake grand knight had shocked and terrified too many people.

“Priest Abraham, if you have any questions, just ask. I’ll try my best to satisfy them,” Levi said with a smile.

“So, I might be leaving Icewind Valley next year and returning to the headquarters of the Royal Church. I’ve been here for so long, and I’m very grateful to Baron Levi for supporting my work. The Abraham Church is also thriving, and the benevolent Heavenly Father has redeemed more souls of original sin that need to be freed.

“The new Priest Zaroff will take over my position after I leave. Within the church, Priest Zaroff is known as the “Shameless Priest” by some people. He often used evil means to achieve his goals, and his temper was unpredictable.

“At that time, if you become Zaroff’s neighbour, life might not be easy for you…

“Seeing that we have a good relationship, Baron Levi, I’ll give you a way out. Sell Black Water Valley to me. I’m willing to offer twice the previous price because it has been built well over the years.

“After you get this money, find a place and live a quiet life. It’ll be much better than now. I heard that the Serpent Vulture Knight died in an accident some time ago. Baron Levi, it must be difficult for you to manage this territory alone.”

Abraham looked at Levi. He was about to leave this area. Although he was unwilling to let the church that he had worked so hard to run for so many years benefit the next generation, this was the rule of the higher- ups. He had no choice.

However, the treasure of the Mellon family in the Black Water Valley had always been in Abraham’s heart. Now that he was about to leave, he could not waste time with Levi. If Levi refused, Abraham might have to learn from the shameless Priest Zaraf and do something evil.

“Priest Abraham, this matter is of great importance. Please give me another seven days, and I will give you a satisfactory answer,” Levi said seriously.

“Alright, I hope Baron Levi will consider it carefully. I won’t disturb you any further.”

Then, Abraham left the territory with Knight Glimmer.

Levi looked at the distant Priest Abraham. He did not know why this rascal insisted on buying his land. Was something special about his territory?

However, he did not care anymore. He had been dormant for so many years. It was time to collect the interest.

Three days later, the moon was dark in the Frost Wind Territory, and the wind was cold.

In Abraham’s church, a soundless black shadow was lying on the dome of the

church. His body shrunk, and he wore the White Wolf Mask. It was Levi.

Abraham was flipping through the church’s account books in his bedroom. “What a pity, what a pity. I wouldn’t want to return if it weren’t for the headquarters,” Abraham sighed.

“But as long as we can find the Mellon family’s treasure before Zaroff arrives, it will be fine,” he muttered.

This was a secret that belonged to him alone. It was also why he was so obsessed with Black Water Valley.

A figure appeared behind Abraham, silent.

He was holding Knight Glimmer’s head in his hand. The head was still emitting a cold aura and was covered in a frost layer.

The next moment, Abraham’s head was grabbed by a large hand. With a gentle twist, Levi took it off like he was plucking a watermelon.

“B\*astard, take care!”

Levi silently mourned in his heart..

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 111 - Chapter 111: Chaos, Insanity! (1)

Chapter 111: Chaos, Insanity! (1)

Translator: Nyoi-Bo Studio Editor: Nyoi-Bo Studio

Abraham Church.

...

The night was cold.

A church clergyman woke up and went to the toilet at night. He found a thin figure wearing a black bird’s beak mask running out of Abraham’s priest’s room and disappearing into the night.

He immediately realized something was wrong and shouted, “Someone! An assassin! Catch the assassin! Send help!”

Immediately, the clergymen of the church woke up from their sleep.

They picked up their weapons and got up to look for the assassin. In the end, they searched for a while but found nothing.

“Where is the assassin?

“Who said there was an assassin!”

The assassin, Levi, had left the Abraham Church long ago. After destroying the corpse, he quickly returned to Black Water Valley.

After returning to the shelter, Levi placed his loot on the ground and counted it. He was overjoyed!

This time, he had obtained a total of 6,000 gold coins, as well as some of Abraham’s treasures. The total value should be over 10,000 gold coins.

“It’s only been a few years, and you’ve earned so much?”

“D\*mn it, being a priest is profitable.”

“But what’s the use of this rascal earning so much money if he doesn’t have the life to spend it?”

If possible, Levi did not want to make a move so early.

He still wanted to wait a while longer.

However, Abraham had done this before he left. He could not hold it in any longer and acted in advance.

The church’s ability to make money far exceeded his territory.

It was far more profitable than the money Levi made from construction.

No matter the era, honest money-making was inferior to the other illegal ways to earn money.

Levi’s assassination was very secretive. No one knew about the infiltration after he infiltrated the church beside the victims, Knight Glimmer and Priest Abraham. As for the clergyman who discovered it in the end, Levi did it on purpose.

Abraham. As for the clergyman who discovered it in the end, Levi did it on purpose.

He wanted to give the other church staff members a wrong hint that a Bird of Death’s Voice assassin had assassinated Priest Abraham.

With his strength as a grand knight, assassinating a mere priest without anyone noticing was a piece of cake. He deliberately waited for someone to wake up at night, creating a coincidence.

“Frost Giant’s Sigh is useful.”

Knight Glimmer was a high-level knight, after all, but he was instantly killed by Levi’s Frost Giant’s Sigh and frozen into an ice sculpture. He did not even make a move. This was the power of the Frost Giant Armor. Even the grand Imight, Magic Shark, was beaten, let alone a high-level knight.

The rascal Abraham was not even worth mentioning.

Levi crossed out the name “Abraham” on his Revenge List.

Levi dared not confront the Church directly, but he could still kill one of the leaders.

Abraham must have made many enemies outside over the years. It was reasonable for someone to hire an assassin from the Bird of Death’s Voice to assassinate him.

“The church should be in a mess now.”

“But what does it have to do with me?”

“I’m just a kind noble who donates to the church yearly. I’m a noble friend of Priest Abraham.”

“If you want to blame someone, blame that d\*mned Bird of Death’s Voice,” Levi muttered.

Besides gold coins, Levi found a piece of parchment in Abraham’s residence.

The parchment was not a breathing technique inheritance diagram.

It was a treasure map. Levi looked at it.

The location of this treasure map seemed to be his territory.

“Was this why Abraham was so obsessed with the Black Water Valley?”

The treasure map wasn’t very accurate, and there were many mistakes.

Curious, Levi wandered around his territory for the next few days according to the treasure map.

In the end, he found a treasure trove that he could match.

This place was the Wolf King’s Lair that Levi had been to before.

Levi did not know whether to laugh or cry. He gradually understood everything.

“Abraham, that rascal, schemed to get my Black Water Valley. So it was for this.”

“I thought it was some kind of treasure.”

Before Abraham died, he would never have thought of it.

He was trying his best to get the Mellon family’s treasure, which Levi had obtained.

With the power of the Frost Giant Armor, it was not an exaggeration to call it a treasure.

To mortals, this was priceless!

Three days later, the news of Priest Abraham and Knight Glimmer’s disappearance spread to Black Water Valley.

Levi immediately sent his sincere condolences to the church, expressing his deep sympathy for such a tragedy and severely condemning the murderer’s actions!

A few days later, this matter reached the church branch in Icewind City.

The branch reported to the headquarters while sending people to the Abraham Church to investigate.

Abraham’s status was relatively high as a priest sent by the headquarters. He always had Radiant Knights like Knight Glimmer to protect him.

But now, the priest and knight had both been killed.

Such a thing had not happened for many years, so the church had to investigate it thoroughly.

However, Levi had done it without anyone noticing. With the criminal investigation technology of this era, it was impossible to find out where Levi was.

And even if they did find out, Levi was not afraid.

Given his current strength, where could he not go? The world was his oyster..

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 112 - Chapter 112: Chaos, Insanity! (2)

Chapter 112: Chaos, Insanity! (2)

Translator: Nyoi-Bo Studio Editor: Nyoi-Bo Studio

The chaotic Tuva Empire was a good place to go.

...

No matter how powerful the Church of Holy Light is, one could not reach the Tuva Empire. That was the territory of the Church of Storm!

On this day, Levi was cultivating in the shelter.

Suddenly, Harris’s alarm sounded in the sky above the shelter, and Levi’s sharp Perception picked it up.

“Who is it this time?” Levi was puzzled.

He appeared on top of the castle and saw a group of people slowly approaching from afar.

This group of people was dressed in the church’s clothes. They seemed to be from the church.

Levi immediately went down to welcome him. Not long after, a fat priest with a round head and big ears rode a horse toward Levi.

Beside this priest were two official knights and a dozen cavalrymen.

“Baron Levi, I am the priest of the church, Zaroff. I am taking up the role of the priest of the Abraham Church and am here to investigate the cause of Priest Abraham’s death.”

Levi’s heart skipped a beat. He did not expect Zaroff to come early because of Abraham’s death.

“Welcome, Priest Zaroff. I’ve also just heard the tragic news of my good friend, Priest Abraham. Please, Priest Zarafu, catch the murderer and bring him to justice, giving the kind Priest Abraham in heaven an explanation,” Levi said, looking sad.

“I will. However, the bodies of Priest Abraham and Knight Glimmer have not been found yet, so the investigation is a little difficult. The church’s vault has also been robbed clean by the murderer. I don’t even have the money to hire a detective,” Zaraf rubbed his belly and said indifferently.

Levi thought, “The corpse was burned to ashes by my Seal of Flame so you wouldn’t find it.”

“However, you d\*mn fat pig just took office and already want to extort money from me.”

“Sure, sure. As long as we can find the murderer and avenge Priest Abraham, if there’s anything I can help you with, just let me know,” Levi sighed heavily.

Zaroff smiled, thinking to himself that Baron Levi was not bad. He liked understanding people.

Ultimately, Levi asked his servants to bring over a dozen gold coins as the “investigation funds” for Priest Zaroff. He smiled and said, “Priest Zaroff, this is a small token of my appreciation. I don’t think it’s too little. I hope the church can get to the bottom of this matter as soon as possible.”

Zaroff took the gold coin satisfactorily and said, “We’ll be neighbors from now on. By the way, Baron Levi, I’ve checked the church’s account books. Black Water Valley’s taxes haven’t been paid off yet. Don’t forget.”

“Of course, I won’t. Don’t worry, Priest Zaroff. We’ve already paid this year’s taxes. Before next year’s due date, I’ll pay in full,” Levi responded. Zaroff patted his belly and left Black Water Valley with his subordinates. “D\*mn it, after Abraham died, Zaroff came. It’s endless,” Levi cursed in his heart.

“Fortunately, I snatched 6,000 gold in advance. You may earn, but I definitely won’t lose!”

Judging from Zaroff’s appearance, it was likely that Priest Abraham’s case was destined to be buried in the dust.

“Anyway, they wouldn’t be able to track me down. I wore the Bird of Death’s Voice mask, and my body size was completely different. It’s impossible to find anything,” Levi returned to the shelter, thinking that the Bird of Death’s Voice had repeatedly harmed him. This time, he had made them take the blame. This was Levi’s way of returning the favor.

In the New Year’s first month of the year 1010 of the Holy Brilliance Calendar, just when Levi thought his life would be peaceful, something big happened.

The White Horse Knight’s wife found her husband’s withered corpse, where he usually cultivated. White Horse Knight was dead…

Moreover, his death did not happen this year.

It had happened last year, but the royal family had been hiding it. Many citizens thought White Horse Knight was breaking through to the legendary realm.

Little did they know that he had died long ago.

It was not until this period that they could not suppress it anymore. In just a month, this matter swept through the entire Emerald Kingdom.

Levi found it unbelievable.

“How could that be? Even if he failed to break through to the legendary realm, he shouldn’t have died….

Levi couldn’t understand.

He stood at the era’s peak, comparable to the Fist of the Empire.

While pondering, Levi remembered the last words of the Mellon family’s old man during his trip to the Holy City.

“It must be the church,” Levi guessed.

“This is the consequence of being too flashy. In the future, I must keep a low profile and become powerful. I can’t be arrogant. I can be very powerful but can’t be famous because that will only attract the church’s attention.” The Emerald Kingdom could only have one faith: the Heavenly Father.

Mortals should never think of becoming God.

Although the legendary figure died, this had little to do with Levi. He continued to stay at home to cultivate.

However, just a few days later, when he went to Icewind City to deliver goods to the Earl of Silver Mountain, another big news came crashing down on Levi. “The king is also dead. The father and son passed one after the other….”

“He died in his sleep. He died very peacefully. There was no poison or other signs of homicide. It seemed like he died of old age, but some people suspected it was the evil spirits!”

“Even the king was attacked by an evil spirit? What were those grand knights doing?”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 113 - Chapter 113: Chaos, Insanity! (3)

Chapter 113: Chaos, Insanity! (3)

“It’s getting more and more chaotic.”

Levi quickly returned to his territory. He felt the impending doom of a huge storm.

...

He could not think of any other way to deal with it other than becoming stronger.

In the end, although he was very strong, he was just an insignificant character within the political circle of the Emerald Kingdom,

He thought, “You wouldn’t know what the big shots were thinking if you weren’t in that world.”

Before the king’s body was buried in the middle of the first month, someone claimed to have found traces of ‘Snow Demon’ at the border between the Emerald Kingdom and the Evernight Kingdom.

The Duke of Montenegro, the Earl of Silver Mountain, the Earl of Iron Lake, and a few other great northern nobles joined forces to pressure the Jade Royal Family. They asked the royal family to recruit all the great nobles in the country and use the strength of the entire country to form the Northern

Coalition Army to resist the Snow Demon Army that was about to go south.

The royal family was also very confused. The White Horse Knight Edward, the future star of the royal family, was dead. Even the old king was dead. The church had not even had the time to perform the divine gift of the throne to the heir.

Now, the great nobles led by the Northern Seven Flying Cavalry were asking the royal family to mobilize the strength of the entire country to send troops to the north to resist Snow Demons. Was this not a joke?

Even if the royal family were willing to do this, the nobles in the south, who were still far from the Snow Demon, would not be willing.

After all, wasting resources on an expedition to eliminate Snow Demons when they had not even seen them would be too much of a joke.

Almost all the northern nobles were on the same side in this matter. Because they were closer to the Evernight Kingdom, only they could truly feel the horror of the Snow Demon disaster.

Since they could not get a response from the royal family, during the Month of Germinal, the Duke of Montenegro, the leader of the northern nobles, began large-scale recruitment of his vassal nobles. He wanted to go alone to conquer the Snow Demon army that was about to invade the Northern Territory.

The Duke of Montenegro requested that the feudal lords and vassals under him provide sufficient troops and resources.

A month later, the Montenegro Mountain Coalition Army was formed with thousands of cavalrymen and foot soldiers.

While the southern nobles remained passive, forces with the banner “Chaos and Freedom” launched riots in their territory. The Wilderness Brotherhood added fuel to the fire.

Not long after, the Earl of Blood of the Lush Forest Province and the Earl of Silversilk of the Blue Sea Province, these two great southern nobles, launched a surprise attack on the noble territories next door without warning. They violated the peace treaty all the great nobles signed under the witness of the Emerald King and launched an unjust war of aggression.

A few months later, the army of the Duke of Montenegro did not appear on the kingdom’s northern border. On the contrary, this powerful army from the northern border had already moved south and suddenly appeared on the fertile plains of the Blue Sea Province and the Lush Forest Province.

The appearance of the Snow Demons in the north was just a rumor. The Duke of Montenegro’s real intention was to unite his minions in the south and devour the fertile land there.

“heretic” Wilderness Brotherhood and turned a deaf ear to the upcoming civil war.

In just a few months, various forces had appeared, and the entire Emerald Kingdom was in chaos.

In Black Water Valley, Levi felt the chaotic aura in the shelter..

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 114 - Chapter 114: All Breakthrough!

Chapter 114: All Breakthrough!

Translator: Nyoi-Bo Studio Editor: Nyoi- Bo Studio

Although the Black Water Valley was poor, it was still a territory that the Emerald King had directly granted to Levi’s ancestors 200 years ago.

...

Therefore, it was not under the Duke of Montenegro’s or his subordinates’ jurisdiction.

Levi did not need to send troops to support the Duke of Montenegro. He would not support his enemies either.

However, he finally understood why the Duke of Montenegro did not have any reaction even after Magic Shark had disappeared for so long.

The Duke of Montenegro was a big shot and was too busy to care about a small character like him.

Levi felt a little disappointed about not being taken seriously by his enemy.

Of course, he was glad the chaos would give him more time to breathe.

“Fight, fight, fight all of you. Just don’t disturb my cultivation,” Levi thought.

With the current military strength of the Black Water Valley, as long as it was not an army pressing down, they could protect themselves.

In the hidden training ground within the Montenegro Mountain Range, there were a hundred elite Red Blood Cavalry. These were the trump cards and elites of the Black Water Valley, and they were the core combat force.

On the surface of Black Snake Castle, there were still 100 full-time soldiers and 200 militia. They were mainly used to cooperate with the Red Blood Cavalry and confuse their potential enemies.

Because of these wars, many refugees flowed into the serf market.

Levi took the opportunity to expand the territory’s population, reclaim the wasteland, increase agriculture, and expand the forging industry. Even if the enemy invaded, it was enough to protect themselves.

Therefore, Levi was not very worried about the territory.

At most, he would elope.

With his strength close to that of a grand knight, he could go anywhere.

Levi was too lazy to change dwellings now that he was used to the comfort of this territory.

Meanwhile, the transaction between Master Tyra and the Earl of Silver Mountain continued as usual.

The Earl of Silver Mountain did not participate in the expedition of the Montenegro Mountain Army. He thought the Duke of Montenegro was like him, worrying about the upcoming Snow Demon Disaster daily. Only when the Duke of Black Mountain suddenly played this trick did he realize he and the other great nobles in the north were just fools the Duke used.

The Duke of Montenegro did not care about the Snow Demons. His goal was to imitate the Tuva Empire and use his iron cavalry and iron fists to establish a peerless Montenegro Mountain Empire and replace the Emerald Kingdom!

The Earl of Blood of Lush Forest Province and the Earl of Silversilk of Blue Sea Province were pawns of the Duke of Montenegro to take over the South! The Duke of Montenegro had instigated many other nobles to join the rebel

camp.

He had planned this for a long time.

Ultimately, the Earl of Silver Mountain could only place his hopes on himself.

In this era, relying on others for the truth’s sake was impossible. He had invited Master Tyra to join him many times, only to be rejected.

Regarding Black Water Valley’s diplomacy, the new “Shameless Priest” Zaroff was much easier to get along with than Abraham.

At the very least, after Levi donated some money to him, the fat man did not cause Li Wei any trouble.

Levi’s small treasury in the shelter was filled with more gold coins over time. Every day, he slept and woke up on the ground full of gold coins like a dragon, living a life of luxury.

He continued to cultivate selflessly and worked hard.

Levi had refined several Man-Faced Spider series poisons to deal with the powerful enemies he might face. Unfortunately, making medicines was different from forging. These repetitive medicines could no longer increase Li Wei’s Pharmacy proficiency.

If he wanted to reach level 4, Levi would have to refine a new medicine. However, that would require a formula, so he could only give up.

After this cultivation period, Levi upgraded the Blood Whale Breathing Technique to level 6, which had a Special Effect: Advanced Endurance.

After the upgrade, Levi could feel that his endurance in battle increased greatly, and the duration of his explosive power had also increased greatly.

This was the effect of Advanced Endurance. It allowed Levi to be like a never-ending battle machine, and he would not tire out easily. This was equivalent to increasing Levi’s “durability.”

The Man-Faced Spider’s Breathing Technique had reached the limit of level 6.

The Intermediate Vibrosensing had been upgraded to Advanced Vibrosensing. The range of perception was 30 meters.

Although Levi was not omniscient in this area, his Perception skills exceeded his expectations.

Within thirty meters, any movement or attack of the enemy would be captured by Levi.

Levi’s Siren Breathing Technique had also successfully broken through to level 7, giving birth to a Top-tier Speed.

He experimented for a while. He only needed two seconds to run a 100-meter dash at his top speed when he used his full strength.

This was almost the same effect as flying.

Of course, this kind of full-force outburst could not last for long. However, it was still very terrifying. It had already surpassed the fastest mammalia in his previous life, the cheetah!

The level 7 Black Snake Seed still suppressed the Siren Seed at level 7. The situation that Levi was worried about did not happen.

He had underestimated the power of the Black Snake.

Therefore, he was relieved to plant the Giant Rhinoceros at level 7 and give birth to Top-tier Strength.

The increase brought by top-notch strength was huge. His current strength had already surpassed any of the three brothers about to reach adulthood.

Unless the three brothers joined forces, none of them would be a match for Levi in a tug-of-war.

He was far from wrestling with bears. He could now wrestle an elephant!

With the support of all kinds of breathing techniques, Levi’s proficiency panel now illustrated the competencies of an all-rounded warrior:

[Seal of Flame: Level 2 (2333/5000)] [Seal of Protection: Level 2 (2/5000)]

[Seal of Hell: Level 1 (600/1000)]

[Black Snake Breathing Technique: Level 7 (15555/50000), Special Effect:

Top-tier Defense]

[Blood Whale Breathing Technique: Level 6 (120/40000), Special Effect:

Advanced Endurance]

[Giant Rhinoceros Breathing Technique: Level 7 (Maximum, breakthrough available, current progress: 2/5), Special Effect: Top-tier Strength]

[Siren Breathing Technique: Level 7 (Maximum, breakthrough available, current progress: 1/5, Special Effect: Top-tier Speed, Bone Shrinking Transformation]

[Man-Faced Spider Breathing Technique: Level 6 (Maximum), Special Effect:

Advanced Vibrosensing, Spider Sensing.] [Vortex Beast Breathing Technique: Level 2 (368/5000)]

[Giant Breathing Technique: Level 1 (256/1000)]

Besides the two brothers, the Vortex Beast and the Giant Breathing Techniques, which were stagnant due to the lack of secret medicines, Levi had already cultivated all the other breathing techniques to an extremely high level.

“I already possess Top-tier Defense, Top-tier Strength, and Top-tier Speed.

Now, I lack Top-tier Endurance, Physique, and Vibrosensing.” “Of course, there might be other breathing techniques, but I haven’t encountered them yet.”

Levi could now suppress Magic Shark, half a grand knight-level puppet, within five rounds.

Among the other shallow breathing techniques that he had obtained from the Earl of Silver Mountain last year, all the strength-type and speed-type breathing techniques had been cultivated to the limit by Levi. Then, he merged them into the Siren Breathing Technique and the Giant Rhinoceros Breathing Technique, forcefully pushing these two shallow breathing techniques, originally at the limit of level 5, to the unprecedented level 7 realm.

The current Siren Breathing Technique and Giant Rhinoceros Breathing Technique were no longer shallow breathing techniques. They were truly excellent breathing techniques. However, they could not be compared to excellent-grade breathing techniques like the Black Snake and Giant Breathing Techniques. They were probably similar to third -class breathing techniques like the Vortex Beast.

To break through the limit after level 7, Levi would need to cultivate five breathing techniques of the same type at the limit of level 4. He did not have that many breathing techniques, so he could only give up.

On the other hand, the progress for the Seal of Flame, Seal of Protection, and Seal of Hell were slow.

In the end, it was because there were too few casting materials.

This was an objective problem Levi could not solve for the time being.

Levi came out of the shelter. When Harris saw him, it landed on his shoulder. After this period, Harris and Levi’s cooperation gradually became flawless.

Levi had now become extremely equipped. His aura was extraordinary.

He left Black Snake Castle and asked Magic Shark to guard the shelter. He then rushed to Icewind City.

Levi went to the Shining Tavern and purchased a Core of the Undead.

One Undead Core could grant Levi 100 Proficiency points in the Seal of Hell. Currently, the Seal of Hell already has 600 Proficiency points. He only needed to purchase three more Cores in the future, and Levi’s Seal of Hell would be able to advance to level 2.

At that time, Levi could control two grand knight puppets simultaneously.

Of course, the prerequisite was that he had to meet a suitable grand knight enemy like the Magic Shark.

Apart from the Core of the Undead, he made no other purchase.

There were no breathing techniques, Evil Spirit Dust, Turbellarian Egg, or Frost Ape’s Blood.

After such a long time, Levi was already used to it.

Cultivation was not easy.

After leaving the tavern and walking to a deserted place, Levi’s body began to change. He wore the golden mask and brought his goods of the month to the Earl of Silver Mountain’s residence.

The transaction was made quickly.

The retainer smiled, “Master Tyra, don’t be in a hurry to leave. The Earl is looking for you.” Levi stopped.

“Alright, I’ll go see the Earl.”

After such a long time of trading, Levi had a good impression of the Earl of Silver Mountain.

Besides some traditional problems with nobles, he was generally trustworthy. Among the nobles in the north who were like barbarians, he was considered to be gentle and easy to get along with.

This was also why Levi could work with the Earl of Silver Mountain for such a long time.

The Earl of Silver Mountain was dealing with important government affairs in the living room. When he saw Levi, he stopped and said, “I’m sorry, Master, I need to take up some of your time. Recently, there have been more matters in the territory. It’s been a long time since I sat down and chatted with you.”

“If you have something to say, just say it. I will help you within my ability,” Levi said.

The Earl of Silver Mountain responded, “It’s nothing much. I just wanted to tell Master not to come to Icewind City for now if there’s nothing else. I’ve received information that after some time, a large army of the Wilderness Brotherhood might attack Icewind City, and the city might not be peaceful for a while. If you want to stay in the city, I can ask my Silver Hunter Guards to protect you. Or, you can move to my Silver Mountain Castle!”

He was not afraid of the Wilderness Brotherhood’s army.

After all, they were just a mob. Many of them were civilians and serfs who had been brainwashed. Their weapons and equipment could not be compared with his regular army.

Hearing this, Levi’s heart skipped a beat. He replied, “Thank you for your kindness, Earl. I won’t trouble you any further. I won’t be coming to Icewind City for the time being. I’ll continue delivering goods to you after the war.”

The Earl of Silver Mountain smiled, “Alright, Master. Be careful.”

He looked at Levi’s distant figure and could not help but sigh, “We haven’t even settled the Snow Demons, and it’s already in a mess.”

On the other side, after Levi left the city, he found that some fortifications had already been built. It seemed like a big battle was about to start.

However, he did not plan to leave the city. He wanted to take this opportunity to get some information about the Wild Boar Knight from the Wilderness Brotherhood.

“I hope the Wild Boar Knight doesn’t die.. Otherwise, who can I find to take revenge?”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 115 - Chapter 115: Battle of the Grand Knights! (1)

Chapter 115: Battle of the Grand Knights! (1)

In the year 1010 of the Holy Brilliance Calendar, the Month of Flowing Fire, summer in Icewind City seemed even cooler.

Although the weather was comfortable, Levi knew it was not a good sign.

...

There was a high chance that the reason for the cold weather was due to the Dark Wave.

Perhaps one day in the distant future, the entire Northern Territory would fall into a cold land like the northernmost land!

There were also those troublesome Snow Demons. Thinking of this, Levi felt even more anxious.

He had to become a wizard as soon as possible and enter the Realm of the Unbelievers to avoid these dangers.

During this period, the Earl of Silver Mountain’s army had been intensely patrolling the city every day.

Regardless of whether the Wilderness Brotherhood’s army would come or not, they were already prepared to face the enemy.

Meanwhile, the Earl of Silver Mountain’s vassal territory constantly sent troops and resources to Icewind City.

Levi rented a house and quietly cultivated.

As the Siren, Giant Rhinoceros, and Man-Faced Spider Breathing Techniques were at their limits for the time being, and the Giant and Turbellaria did not have any secret medicines, Levi spent most of his time on the Black Snake and Blood Whale Breathing Techniques, as well as the Golden Cross Slash.

He would still go to the Shining Tavern regularly, hoping to find what he needed, and then return disappointed repeatedly.

On this day, Levi was returning from the Shining Tavern.

Suddenly, the sound of an assembly horn came from the direction of the city wall.

Levi’s heart skipped a beat.

“Looks like the Wilderness Brotherhood’s army is here.”

He put on the White Wolf Mask and changed his body. With a top-notch movement technique, he headed toward the city wall.

On the city walls, groups of soldiers were gathered. Their expressions were solemn as they looked at the army that had arrived. They were densely packed. At a rough glance, there were probably close to ten thousand people.

The Earl of Silver Mountain personally put on his armor and took command.

His red cloak matched the Leviathan Armor, making him look extraordinary. He held a long spear in his hand and looked at the army before him with a deep gaze.

There were only 2,000 soldiers stationed in Icewind City. This was his entire army. They were elite soldiers who had received good training. In addition, on the city’s main road, there was also a team of 200 Alpine Warhorses. This was the trump card of the Earl of Silver Mountain, the “Silver Charging Team.” These heavy cavalry teams were all armed with spurs and accompanied by cavalry attendants. When the battle began, they would invincibly break through the enemy’s formation and work with elite infantry to reap the enemy’s lives.

Outside the city, the Wilderness Brotherhood’s army appeared a little shabby. In front of the army was a square formation with shields responsible for covering the soldiers behind them to resist the attacks of arrows. Besides this, a group of seemingly weak militia was behind them.

However, four giant beasts in heavy armor were at the back of the army. These beasts had a horn, were more than four meters tall, and weighed more than ten tons. They were the unique “Ice Rhinoceroses” of the Northern Highlands.

These four Ice Rhinoceroses were all wearinz heavv armor that was

tailor-made for them. Coupled with their rough skin and thick flesh, they were the trump cards of the Wilderness Brotherhood and the weapons used to attack the city!

The Earl of Silver Mountain did not expect that the Wilderness Brotherhood could get their hands on such rare war beasts.

Although Ice Rhinoceroses were gentle and rarely hurt humans, it did not mean that they were not dangerous. Their huge size alone was enough to crush most knights below the realm of grand knights. If it was not for the fact that their defense and attack power were not as good as Earthly Dragon Beasts, their popularity could be comparable to Earthly Dragon Beasts.

These Ice Rhinoceroses wore heavy armor, and their defensive shortcomings had been made up for. There might be some trouble next.

When these four giant beasts walked, the ground shook. It was terrifying.

The soldiers guarding the city could not help but panic.

The Earl of Silver Mountain seemed to have sensed the fear of the soldiers. He frowned and shouted, “Everyone, don’t panic. I will personally kill these four beasts!”

The soldiers’ morale rose as soon as the Earl of Silver Mountain spoke, and the situation improved a little.

Levi, on the other hand, had already slipped out of the city. He hid in the wilderness and felt the tremors of the earth.

“Good lord, the Wilderness operation is quite powerful.”

He quietly waited for the war to break out. Once the war broke out, he could capture some people in the chaos and ask about the whereabouts of the Wild Boar Knight. Then, he would go to him to take revenge. At the same time, he would save Old Toby as part of his promise to Little Milan.

The commander of the Wilderness Brotherhood was a peak Imight. He waved his meteor hammer and looked at the Earl of Silver Mountain coldly. He did not seem to be afraid of this grand knight.

Not long after, an intense battle erupted.

In the wilderness, the huge rocks shot out by the catapults rumbled.

The soldiers’ arrows guarding the city fell like rain on the city wall.

The Ice Rhinoceroses were like tanks, charging toward the city gates and walls despite the rain of arrows.

The Earl of Silver Mountain leaped from the city wall like a silver God of War and charged toward the four giant beasts.

As long as he could eliminate these giant beasts, the heavily armored cavalry under his command could easily disperse and divide the enemy’s formation. Then, the rest would be easy.

While the two sides were fighting, Levi also took action. The White Wolf Mask appeared on the dusty battlefield and then easily disappeared after snatching away a soldier.

“Tell me, where is the Wild Boar Knight?” Levi asked coldly as he looked at the confused soldier of the Wilderness Brotherhood..

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 116 - Chapter 116: Battle of the Grand Knights! (2)

Chapter 116: Battle of the Grand Knights! (2)

Translator: Nyoi-Bo Studio Editor: Nyoi-Bo Studio

“What? I don’t know.”

...

Crack! The soldier’s head turned 360 degrees.

Levi found a new person. This person seemed to be a team leader with the strength of a Quasi-Knight.

Of course, he was like a chick in front of Levi, unable to retaliate.

“Tell me, where is the Wild Boar Knight?” Levi asked.

The team leader struggled, ‘Who are you? Let go of me! Do you want to die?”

It was not until Levi crushed his shoulder blade that he finally quieted down.

“I’ll ask you again, where is the Wild Boar Knight? My patience is limited. Don’t disappoint me,” Levi asked coldly.

The team leader quickly said, “I’ll talk, I’ll talk… Please don’t kill me. The vice president sent Wild Boar Knight to execute missions. I don’t know where he went exactly. I’m a small team leader, and the Wild Boar Knight oversees the equipment department. I don’t know where he is….”

“Where is your vice president? What strength is he at?” Levi asked.

“Our vice president is on the battlefield. He has the strength of a grand knight.”

“Alright, you may die now.”

Levi killed the team leader and hid in the wilderness.

“Good heavens, when did the Wilderness Brotherhood become so strong? The vice president is already a grand knight?” Levi was puzzled.

“Why is it so difficult for me to take revenge on the Wild Boar Knight?” Levi was speechless.

“Forget it; let’s wait and see how strong this vice president is. Why haven’t I seen him since he came to the battlefield?”

Levi secretly observed the battlefield.

At the same time, his sharp eyes noticed that Silver Mountain Knight, who was fighting with the four Ilce Rhinoceroses, did not notice that in the corner of the battlefield, a bald figure riding a warhorse, wearing armor, and holding a huge axe was advancing savagely. The Silver Mountain soldiers who blocked his way were sent flying; some were split into two by the huge axe.

“Die!”

The bald man sneaked an attack on the Earl of Silver Mountain!

The axe landed on the Earl of Silver Mountain’s back.

Even though the Earl of Silver Mountain had already dodged in advance, he was still hit.

The axe surrounded by black gas did not split the Leviathan Armor.

However, the huge impact sent the Earl flying, and he spat out a mouthful of blood on the spot. When the other commanders saw this, they immediately opened the city gates. Hundreds of heavily armored cavalrymen shook the sky and earth as they charged forward with spurs in their hands.

Even the bald man had no choice but to dodge.

The Earl of Silver Mountain looked gloomy. He took this opportunity to stand up, holding his silver spear and looking at the proud bald man.

The Earl of Silver Mountain asked after coughing, “Who are you? I didn’t expect there to be a grand knight in the Northern Territory that I didn’t know.”

“Hehe, it’s normal for a grand knight like the Earl of Silver Mountain not to know a nobody like me. But soon, you nobles will know my name.”

“Remember, I am the gravedigger of your nobles! Warrior Yatos!”

The bald man got off his horse and leaped over the crowd. He swung his axe toward the Earl of Silver Mountain with a heaven-splitting posture.

“A mere rat! Die!”

The Earl of Silver Mountain was not afraid at all. He raised his spear and charged forward!

The spear and axe collided. No one dared to approach where the two grand knights were fighting. If they got close and were scraped, they would die instantly.

The heavy responsibility of dealing with the Giant Rhinoceros eventually fell on the Silver Charging Team and the other high-level and peak knights who defended the city. They were the left and right arms of the Earl of Silver Mountain, and their strength was extremely potent.

Levi sat on the mountain and watched the tigers fight. He originally did not want Icewind City to be breached. If the defenders could not hold on, he did not mind helping and killing those beasts.

However, the current situation was not too bad. It was obvious that even if the bald vice president had ambushed the Earl of Silver Mountain and injured him, he was still not a match for the Earl. After several rounds of confrontation, the bald man had already fallen to the ground.

“This should be the difference in breathing techniques. The bald man’s combat techniques are not inferior to the Earl of Silver Mountain’s. However, the Earl’s breathing technique is of perfect grade, so the bald man must be of excellent grade,” Levi commented.

After observing the battle between the two of them, Levi was confident. Even if he did not use the Frost Giant’s Sigh, with his current top-tier defense, speed, strength, and Golden Cross Slash, he should be able to fight the bald man.

In addition to the seals and poison techniques he had mastered, his chances of winning should be above 70%.

If he used the Frost Giant’s Sigh, his chances of winning were 99%.

He did not say 100% because Levi was more conservative and worried that something beyond his control would happen!

Of course, even so, Levi would not underestimate his opponent. He would go all out and attack with full force!

Levi continued to observe the battlefield. He did not want the bald man to die here. He still needed to interrogate him and make him confess the whereabouts of the Wild Boar Knight.

Sure enough, it did not take long for the bald man to realize he could not beat the Earl of Silver Mountain. On the one hand, his breathing technique was inferior. On the other hand, his armor was also inferior to the Earl of Silver Mountain’s Leviathan Armor. In just a few moments, it was pierced by the Earl of Silver Mountain’s mithril spear. He was also stabbed in the abdomen, and blood flowed out.

This made the Earl of Silver Mountain realize how invincible the armor forged by Master Tyra was!

Yatos, the vice president of the Wilderness Brotherhood, decided to escape and let the Ice Rhinoceroses continue charging at the Silver Mountain Knight.

He hid himself in the army and disappeared.

After advancing to the grand knight rank, he thought he would be on par with Silver Mountain Knight. However, he had underestimated his opponent’s strength. The Silver Mountain Knight’s battle armor was much stronger than his own. It was obvious that it was a Blacksmith Master’s work!

This made Yatos hate him. If it was ordinary battle armor, then his axe at the beginning might have been able to injure his opponent severely!

He was not the commander of this battle, to begin with. He was only here to execute the beheading operation. Now that the beheading operation had failed, he could only retreat first and make plans later.

Levi was hiding in the army in the dark. He needed to get close to the bald man to cast the Frost Giant’s Sigh.

Very quickly, the vice president had already left the battlefield with a small team.

“D\*mn it; the Silver Mountain Knight must have been hiding his strength.” Yatos was very unconvinced.

At this moment, his sharp senses as a grand knight detected an aura rapidly approaching.

At the same time, the sound of arrows piercing the air could be heard.

He turned around and saw that his men had all fallen.

A figure wearing a White Wolf Mask rushed over at an excessive speed.

A cross-shaped sword light attacked, but Yatos blocked it with his giant axe, surrounded by violent black gas!

“You’re Silver Mountain’s man? Die!” He roared and exploded with great force!

Metal clashing, Levi’s body grew larger and larger amidst the crackling sounds, and white smoke filled the forest.

Under the mask, Levi smiled.

The cold wind whistled, and the shadow of a mighty Frost Giant rose with a sigh behind him. The Giant looked at Yatos and snapped his fingers as if staring at an ant..

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 117 - Chapter 117: Instant Kill, Level 2 Hell! (1)

Chapter 117: Instant Kill, Level 2 Hell! (1)

The shadow of the Frost Giant appeared behind the White Wolf Mask. It was tall and imposing, like a demon looking down on all living beings.

This shocking scene was forever fixed in the mind of vice president Yatos.

...

Crack, crack.

The blood in his body began to cool down rapidly and coagulate.

The water vapor in the air condensed on the surface of his body, forming layers of frost.

However, a powerful Life Seed resembling a goat roared in his heart.

Endless black gas shot out with a bang, like a warm current, protecting his heart.

This gave him a chance to live.

His stiff body seemed to be recovering.

However, that was all.

In the next moment, Levi was singing in a low voice.

The scorching yellow-white flames carried a burning airflow, and the high temperature assaulted his face!

Yatos struggled desperately, trying to avoid all this, but his body did not listen.

This feeling of watching danger come but not being able to dodge it was too terrifying!

His armor was scorched black. The high temperature made Yatos want to scream, but his frozen throat could not make a sound.

This pain was like a ghost pressing down on his bed, making him feel a long-lost fear.

After advancing to a grand knight, he had far more power than ordinary people, so he rarely felt fear.

Even though he was disadvantaged against the Silver Mountain Knight, he Imew his life was fine. He was only slightly injured.

However, the situation before him made him realize that he had met a truly powerful enemy.

The other party might not even be a knight!

It was more like the legendary…wizard!

A wizard who specialized in close combat!

Under the sudden attack of the other party’s spell, Yatos had no power to resist. From the beginning of the battle, he had fallen into a passive position.

Yatos was anxious. He also had a supernatural trump card like the other party.

A snuff bottle could summon a “Lord Lamp Spirit” to fight for him. It was a powerful evil spirit.

However, the unfortunate thing was that not only could he not move, but his throat could not make any sound!

He had never felt so hopeless!

After the fire, the cross-shaped sword light that was as dazzling as the stars, with invincible high-level ripple power, shattered Yatos’ armor.

Levi’s Frostmourne had already pierced through Yatos’ chest.

Yatos’s Life Seed, the goat-like monster, desperately used black gas to repair his heart, but it was useless.

The poison of the Man-Faced Spider’s Tear had already spread through his body.

The battle had ended at this moment. Yatos was on the verge of death.

Levi used a dagger and arrows to nail the bald man’s limbs to a tree.

“Hey, have you heard of the Wild Boar Knight?”

A hoarse and deep voice came from under the mask.

The desperate Yatos were full of doubts. He knew that he was going to die soon.

He wanted to summon the Lord Lamp Spirit but could no longer make a sound.

Levi thought that Yatos did not want to answer him.

“If you refuse to speak, go to hell.”

Levi, who was under the mask, could not help but sigh. He had crushed Yatos’ heart, and the Life Seed in the shape of a goat was burned to ashes by the flames.

Levi panted.

He was still very nervous when he fought against the grand knight. He had to focus and could not relax.

This time, to fully unleash the power of the Frost Giant’s Sigh, Levi was very close to Yatos. The terrifying frost instantly froze Yates.

Even a grand knight could not fight back.

Levi let out a breath of cold air. The spell would not hurt him, but he could still feel the cold.

Levi was cleaning up the battlefield. The soldiers were all very weak, and they were not even knights. They were out fighting, so they naturally had nothing valuable on them. Li Wei piled them up and burned them.

Even the vice president, who seemed to be called Yatos, had nothing valuable on him. He only had a few gold coins, which was better than nothing.

“The most valuable thing is his corpse.”

“My Seal of Hell is about to reach level 2. I can command two living dead and two grand Imights to protect me by then. This is a treatment that only the King and the Pope can enjoy.”

Levi was delighted.

Suddenly, something rolled down from Yatos’s body and caught Levi’s attention.

It was a black snuff bottle.

“What is this?” Levi frowned in his heart, and at the same time, he became vigilant.

His Spider Sensing did not respond, so it should be safe.

However, Levi was not sure. After all, Spider Sensing was not completely accurate.

At the same time, Levi noticed that some of the patterns on the snuff bottle seemed familiar.

“Right, it’s similar to the pattern on the Frost Giant Armor.”

Levi lifted the bottle and compared it to the Frost Giant Armor.

As expected, although the content of the picture was different, the style was indeed the same.

“This snuff bottle seems to have been enchanted with a spell.’

“This could be a wizard’s item?

Thinking of this, Levi became extra cautious. He could not stay here for long. He prepared the Seal of Protection and left with the snuff bottle and Yatos’ corpse.

The battle lasted for a day and a night.

Without Yatos, the grand knight, to hold the line, Silver Mountain Knight and his Armor-Breaking Crossbow on the city wall successfully took care of the four Ice Rhinoceroses..

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 118 - Chapter 118: Instant Kill. Level 2 Hell! (2)

Chapter 118: Instant Kill. Level 2 Hell! (2)

The death of such a strategic Siege Beast disadvantaged the Wilderness Brotherhood’s army.

Ultimately, the commander did not wait for the vice president to come to his aid. He sounded the bell and withdrew his troops. The army began to withdraw, leaving behind a pile of corpses.

...

The other side had a grand knight, heavy cavalry, and a well-trained army. It would be difficult to break through the city without a grand knight on their side. They could only think of other ways.

Of course, the Earl of Silver Mountain’s side also suffered many losses.

However, he had a large family and business and could still bear this loss.

The Earl of Silver Mountain had also suffered a lot of injuries. There was no winner in the war.

Within Silver Mountain Castle, the Earl of Silver Mountain was healing his wounds and listening to his subordinate’s report.

“You didn’t find Yatos?” Silver Mountain frowned and asked.

“Yes, but our spies have discovered that Yatos didn’t appear in the Wilderness Brotherhood these days. He disappeared mysteriously, including the team he led.”

“Then, we found traces of a huge battle in the direction where Yatos was running. Although the traces were erased, we could still see it was a battle between grand knights.”

“We suspect that when Yatos was retreating, he encountered an enemy who was a grand knight. He is very likely dead.”

As the subordinate spoke, he felt incredulous.

A grand knight died in a small forest for no reason. It was indeed shocking.

The Earl of Silver Mountain said, “Continue to investigate. We must find out where Yatos is.”

He was enduring the pain of healing himself.

“If Yatos is dead, who in Icewind City has the strength to kill Yatos? Shining Tavern?”

It was unclear whether this unknown grand knight was a friend or foe, so the Earl of Silver Mountain did not dare to let his guard down.

He would not naively think the other party was his friend just because he killed Yates.

In this world, there were no friends, only benefits.

Levi did not return to Icewind City. The Icewind City had recently been too chaotic, and he had achieved his goal, so he returned to the territory.

He used antiseptic, mercury, and other materials to treat the grand knight Yatos’ body. He was prepared to turn it into a living dead after the Seal of Hell reached the second level.

Levi looked at everything satisfactorily and patted Magic Shark’s shoulder, “You’ll have company in the future.”

Then, Levi was fully armed and prepared the Seal of Protection, ready to be activated at any moment.

Only then did he remove the snuff bottle that seemed like a wizard item.

“What the hell is this?”

“There’s no instruction manual or anything.”

In this aspect, he was not comparable to the witch, Gullwing.

It was a pity that Yatos died, or Levi could have asked him.

He looked at the snuff bottle carefully. The lid could be twisted open.

However, Levi would not do something that only the brainless main characters of horror movies would do.

If an evil spirit were sealed inside, he would probably die on the spot. In the end, Levi studied it for a long time but found nothing useful.

“Forget it; let’s seal it first.”

Levi sealed the snuff bottle in a Russian box.

Some were made of iron, others of silver and wood. Some were even made of pure gold.

He was slightly relieved but did not put the snuff bottle in the shelter for safety reasons.

It buried it under a tree in the territory.

He planned to wait until he advanced to a grand knight and mastered the Seal of Dragon Might before trying to open it by force.

After all, there might be clues about wizards inside, so Levi could not give up.

“Witch Guelwig, Witch Rollin, the Spirit Exorcism Manual, and the wizard’s snuff bottle… The number of clues is increasing.”

Levi was in a good mood. He looked at the situation in the territory and saw that nothing had happened recently. He quickly grasped the proficiency of the Seal of Hell.

In the Month of the Furnace of the year 1010 of the Holy Brilliance Calendar, the Emerald Kingdom was in chaos. The new King ascended the throne and summoned all the nobles to join hands to crusade against the Duke of Montenegro’s betrayal of the alliance.

He also implored the church to mobilize the Radiant Knights to punish the Duke of Montenegro.

The church was busy settling the heretic Wilderness Brotherhood and ignored the King’s pleas.

The Montenegro Mountain Army had already taken over many small nobles’ fiefs in the south.

The southern nobles had been living in peace for too long. In the face of the aggressive Montenegro Mountain Army, they could not organize effective resistance.

However, they established a Southern Coalition Army under the new Emerald King’s organization. Together with the royal family, they launched a counterattack against the Duke of Montenegro.

Meanwhile, the Tuva Empire, suffering from the same problem, still had a civil war.

Due to the Fist of the Empire’s disappearance, fewer people supported him, and more and more people joined the rebel army.

It was only a matter of time before the rebel army unified the country.

Everyone seemed to have forgotten the threat of Snow Demons.

And the situation in Icewind City was not too good either.

Previously, there was a civilian riot in the city, which caused the Earl of Silver Mountain to be in a bad state for a long time. Ultimately, he found out it was indeed the Wilderness Brotherhood.

These people were beheaded as a warning to others.

However, the subsequent riots did not decrease, as the Wilderness Brotherhood attacked everywhere.

The Lord of the Wilderness, a heretic god that the church viewed as evil began appearing in everyone’s sights.

The words “the Great Heavenly Father” that some commoners spoke of had unknowingly become “the Great Chaos above” or “the Great Lord of the Wilderness.”

This was probably why the church did not care about the disputes between the nobles and insisted on eliminating the Wilderness Brotherhood.

Even if the noble forces were completely reshuffled and the Emerald Kingdom became the Montenegro Mountain Empire, it would not make any difference to the church.

The Heavenly Father was still the only true god of this new kingdom.

However, the rise of the Lord of the Wilderness undoubtedly took away the foundation of the church’s faith. To the Church of Holy Light, cultists who spread heretical beliefs were their primary enemies.

Atter many twists and turns, Levi nnallY round out tne wnereabouts ot tne Wild Boar Knight, who had died in the process of being sent out by Yatos to carry out a mission…

“D\*mn it, why can’t you wait for me!” Levi sighed in regret.

Although Levi did not kill the Wild Boar knight himself, after much effort, he finally managed to bring back Old Toby, who was doing quite well in the Wilderness Brotherhood. He also learned a lot about the Wilderness Brotherhood from Old Toby.

Old Toby was older now, so Levi did not let him continue forging. Instead, he asked him to guide the newcomers.

Little Milan was already able to take charge of his affairs. He should also enjoy his later years.

Levi did not have any thoughts of revenge against the Wilderness Brotherhood. That was the church’s business. He did not want the church to take advantage of his labor for free.

In this chaotic world, bandits ran amok.

Bandits and wandering knights had invaded even the previously peaceful Black Water Valley.

However, in the face of Levi’s Red Blood Cavalry and his combat power close to that of a grand knight, they were all easily annihilated.

Even the Abraham Church had been burned, killed, and looted by the thugs under the Wilderness Brotherhood.

Zaroff shamelessly asked Levi for help, and Levi naturally agreed to Zaroff’s request.

During an invasion, he had asked his militia to assist, which satisfied Zaroff.

Then, three days later, a group of rioters, led by a masked villain, released poison in the middle of the night, killing a group of clergymen, burning, killing, and looting, causing the church to suffer heavy losses.

The shameless Zaroff was furious. He was so angry that he had a heart attack. He was in bed for a few days before he recovered.

In response, his good neighbor, Baron Levi, strongly condemned the villains and encouraged Priest Zaroff to face all the difficulties with a smile.

In this chaotic world, absurd things were happening every day.

Levi was thriving in the cultivation realm. He progressed daily and achieved great heights.

Finally, Levi upgraded the Seal of Hell to level 2 during the Month of Wheatfield..

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 119 - Chapter 119: Level 7 Blood Whale, Black Snake Transformation!

Chapter 119: Level 7 Blood Whale, Black Snake Transformation!

Translator: Nyoi-Bo Studio Editor: Nyoi-Bo Studio

Levi held the Core of the Undead inside the shelter and chanted an incantation.

...

Levi could control two living dead with the level 2 Seal of Hell.

“Lonely Soul of Hell, I grant you a new life.”

The Core of the Undead slowly fused into Yatos’ skull.

The mysterious power filled his body.

Blue ghost fire burned in his empty eye sockets.

It was more like an icy blue frosty aura.

Perhaps because Snow Demons were ice-type Undead, the Core of the Undead that was born had such an effect.

Levi looked at Yatos’ body which was as sturdy as Magic Shark, and exclaimed, “Magic Shark, come and meet your friend, Magic Shark.”

If there were four of them in the future, they would be the transcendence version of the Four Heavenly Kings.

“Let me see if you two brothers can fight.”

Levi had the two brothers fight hand-to-hand. The two muscular monsters collided with each other, and black gas surrounded them.

Both were strength-type grand knights, and their strength was about the same.

They were slightly inferior to Silver Mountain of the Northern Seven Flying Cavalry and to the veteran grand knight, the Duke of Montenegro.

However, with the two brothers and Levi’s strength and trump cards, it was still uncertain who would win against the Duke of Montenegro.

“Of course, I can’t do it now. I’ll have to wait until I have the power of a grand knight before considering taking revenge on the Duke of Montenegro.”

The Duke of Montenegro had been busy with the war against the Southern Alliance, so he could not care less about Levi. For a big shot like him, there were more important things to do than killing Levi.

Levi took this opportunity to develop quietly.

Although he already had the strength to stand at the top of this era, he lacked the corresponding popularity and influence.

This was exactly what Levi wanted to achieve.

He did not want to be a dead legend. He just wanted to live well.

In the Month of Northern Wind of the year 1010 of the Holy Brilliance Calendar, the flames of war that the Duke of Montenegro had started had already engulfed the entire country.

After forming the Southern Coalition Army, they finally stopped the Duke of Montenegro’s unstoppable attack. The other dukes who had been neutral all this while also joined the battle. After learning about the Duke of Montenegro’s ambitions, they had no choice but to act.

However, not long after, these dukes left the stage.

Something unexpected happened.

First, a Duke in the western region suddenly died in his home. His death was terrifying, and an evil spirit was suspected of attacking him.

Not long after, another Duke of the South suddenly went crazy on the battlefield. He attacked randomly and injured his army and the Black Mountain Army. After that, he disappeared.

An evil spirit had also attacked him.

For a moment, everyone was in a state of panic.

These two dukes were both grand knights.

Furthermore, they were not weak. Their breathing techniques were first-class as one of the most powerful Duke families.

Such an existence still died or went wild from the attacks of evil spirits.

Moreover, they had all been fighting the Duke of Montenegro not long after.

This did not seem like a coincidence.

Only then did everyone remember that the Emerald King and Knight Edward also died a strange death.

Gradually, rumors started to spread.

“The Duke of Montenegro controls the power of a terrifying evil spirit. He will let the evil spirit invade anyone who dares to disobey his will and torture them to death!”

Even the grand knights would be killed.

No one could imagine what kind of existence could stop the evil spirit and the powerful Duke of Montenegro.

In the Southern Coalition Army camp, there were frequent rumors of the invasion of evil spirits.

However, the Montenegro Mountain Army did not seem to be affected at all.

This undoubtedly confirmed everyone’s guess.

The Duke of Montenegro was now known as the Devil Duke.

Someone said the Duke of Montenegro had made a deal with the legendary Devil of Hell, who bewitched the people’s hearts. So he launched an unjust invasion.

Others said that the devil wants to create chaos and fear in the human world through evil spirits and eventually turn the human world into hell. The soldiers of the Southern Coalition Army were in a constant state of panic.

Now that the evil spirit and Snow Demons had appeared, everything sounded logical, even the Devil Lord.

The unknown was the most terrifying.

Evil spirits, to most soldiers, were an unknown terror.

Most would not even know they were attacked by one until they died.

The Duke of Montenegro neither acknowledged nor denied the title of “Devil Duke.” He continued to do his own thing, recruiting more troops and investing more resources into the war.

Since ancient times, most of the battles between nobles were small fights. It was nothing money could not solve. The conflicts between the two parties were generally not trivial.

This time, everyone could tell that the Duke of Montenegro was serious.

Those captured soldiers would surrender, fight with their former comrades or die!

The nobles condemned the Duke of Montenegro for his crimes, but that was all they did. The Duke’s power made them feel terrified.

After that, the Giant Iron Crocodile Arion family joined the Montenegro Mountain Coalition Army, and the Iron Knights personally went to the south.

This seemed to be a signal. Half of the nobles in the north had chosen to join the Duke of Montenegro’s coalition army in just a short month.

The nobles in the north could see that the nobles and royal families in the south would not send troops to rescue them unless they saw Snow Demons invading their territory. Everyone knew the severity of the matter, but no actions had been taken.

With the speed at which Snow Demons moved southward, it was only a matter of time before the Northern Territory was invaded.

Therefore, the nobles of the north had also thought things through. Since the

South was unwilling to send troops, the people of the North moved to the South to seek refuge. They would join the South in waiting for the arrival of Snow Demons.

This was the product of their ignorance and unwillingness to help.

Snow Demons were Undead creatures. Unless they were completely killed, their numbers would increase as they continued to move south.

Everyone would be finished when the Evernight Kingdom fell.

Levi’s heart tightened when he heard the rumors about the “Devil Duke” in Black Water Valley.

“Could the Duke of Montenegro have mastered the power of the Undead?” “D\*mn it!”

“Even a top-tier grand knight died at the hands of an evil spirit. The Duke of

Montenegro has such a trump card?” “How did he prevent the evil spirits from attacking him?”

These were the doubts in Levi’s heart.

This time, he had steeled his heart. He would not act rashly until he became a grand knight.

The three brothers and Harris were on sentry duty, accompanied by Magic Shark and his living dead companion, whom Levi named “Demon Mountain.” Levi hid in the shelter to cultivate.

His role as a lord in the Black Water Valley territory was getting smaller.

To cultivate, Levi became more hands-off.

His status was similar to that of a shareholder in a modern company. He only needed to listen to the butler’s report every once in a while.

At the end of the Month of Northern Wind, inside Levi’s body, the giant Blood Whale floating above his heart opened its bloody mouth and swallowed the water. Boom!

The giant whale’s body expanded.

After that, as the thick blood whale black gas entered Levi’s limbs and organs, he stretched his body and let out a breath of turbid air.

“Level 7• ”

[Blood Whale Breathing Technique: Level 7 (1/50000), Special Effect: Top-tier Endurance.]

“Top-tier Endurance is the limit of a human. If I break through this barrier, I can become an almost inhuman existence like a grand knight.”

“Top-tier Defense, Top-tier Endurance, Top-tier Strength, Top-tier Speed. Four top-tier attributes. The embryonic form of an all-rounded warrior has been completed.”

The Blood Whale Breathing Technique was an excellent breathing technique with 56 types of tiny miniature humans. There was no limit after level 7; it could still be further cultivated. This made Levi overjoyed.

After all, endurance-type breathing techniques were relatively rare, and more troublesome to break the limits. The most common breathing technique that was the easiest to break through was strength -based. “I can’t be complacent. Continue cultivating!”

Levi did not show any arrogance or slackness.

He knew very well that this world where supernatural forces existed was full of hidden dangers.

What he had seen was only the tip of the iceberg.

Snow Demons and evil spirits were only at the lowest levels of the Dark Wave.

They could already pose huge threats to powerful knights and even grand knights.

Even if those powerful Dark Wave creatures did not destroy the world, they could destroy a city with just a thought.

He was still too weak!

He needed strength to live a long life and explore the world. There was no strongest, only stronger!

Whether it was a knight, wizard, or animal, as long as it could make Levi stronger, he would not reject it.

The Black Water Valley was covered in snow and ice as the winter month arrived. A thick layer of ice formed on the Black Water River.

Besides the trade with the Earl of Silver Mountain, Levi spent all his time cultivating the Black Snake Breathing Technique. With enough Black Snake

Secret Medicine, he finally managed to reach the limit of level 7 of the Black Snake Breathing Technique before the new year arrived.

[Black Snake Breathing Technique: Level 7 (Maximum, breakthrough available), Special Effect: Top-tier Defense]

At Levi’s heart, the Black Snake Seed stood tall and upright, like a giant python circling the world. The Black Snake Seed at the peak of level 7 was no longer a vague snake-shaped mist. Levi could see the imaginary scales and the powerful snake body.

“It’s getting increasingly real,” Levi muttered.

He looked at the painting hanging on the wall of the shelter.

The Black Snake, holding a candle, coiled majestically in the painting, illuminating all directions.

The current Black Snake Seed was like a miniature version of the Black Snake with a Candle.

“A knight needs to advance to a grand knight. He needs to use Life Seeds to undergo the first transformation. After this transformation, the quantity and quality of black gas will upgrade. He can release the black gas. He can even separate the body from the enemy. He can also wrap black gas around the weapon if he has cultivated enough. He can even transform the black gas into a weapon. For example, Pale Shadow has a very good grasp of the black gas. He can release the black gas into a ghost claw and even condense the black gas into a dagger. Shoot it out to kill the enemy.”

“As for Magic Shark and Yatos, their application of the black gas is relatively shallow. They can only wrap black gas around their weapons for combat, which is much worse than Pale Shadow.”

“From the information I obtained in the Shining Tavern, a combat technique uses black gas. However, this combat technique is rare. Even the Earl of Silver Mountain hasn’t mastered a specialized black gas combat technique.”

“If I want to obtain the combat techniques of the black gas, I might have to learn from Pale Shadow.”

“Now, let’s begin the transformation.”

Levi looked at the Black Snake Seed in his heart.

The next moment, countless black gas emerged from its body and enveloped it, turning it into a black cocoon.

“Come on, let me see where the Black Snake’s limit is!”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 120 - Chapter 120: Advance to Grand Knight! (1)

Chapter 120: Advance to Grand Knight! (1)

Translator: Nyoi-Bo Studio Editor: Nyoi-Bo Studio

The Black Snake’s cocoon in Levi’s heart was dormant.

...

A terrifying aura came from within the black cocoon, causing the Giant Rhinoceros, Man-Faced Spider, Siren, and Blood Whales Life Seeds outside to worship it.

It was as if something terrifying was brewing in the black cocoon, suppressing others.

Levi sat still, waiting for the day when the Black Snake broke out of its cocoon.

He had already stored a month’s worth of food in the whale sac, enough to complete the transformation without eating or drinking.

If the transformation were short, it would take one day; if it were long, it would take seven days. If the transformation were not completed after seven days, the transformation would fail.

The process also requires a lot of energy. Many knights did not accumulate enough energy before going through the transformation. As a result, they failed at the last step. Some of them even became Lunatic Knights. However, for Levi, who had the whale sac, this was not a problem.

With the whale sac in hand, this was never happening to Levi!

He firmly believed that his transformation would succeed.

He had spent seven years working steadily to get to this stage!

With the help of his reliable panel, the breakthrough would not fail.

If a mere knight failed, wouldn’t it be even more difficult for a wizard in the future?

However, the failure of the Black Snake Seed’s transformation was not as life-threatening as the condensation of the Life Seed.

However, it would be even more difficult to transform again.

The path of a knight was like this. One had to work hard. Once one fails, the path might be destroyed. One could only stagnate for life.

In the shelter, the two brothers, Magic Shark and Demon Mountain, stood guard beside Levi. They were like two tall statues. If there were any intruders, they would not hesitate to destroy them.

Levi had already forged high-quality full-body mithril armor for the two brothers. Each set was not inferior to Leviathan Armor, which made the two brothers’ defense stronger than ordinary grand knights!

In the sky above the territory, snow eagle Harris was soaring in the sky, overlooking the Black Water Valley, monitoring everything in the territory in real-time.

The three brothers lay together like a small mountain on the ridge behind the castle, guarding their master’s territory.

During this period, Levi had already finished forging the armor for them.

The materials used were Earthly Dragon Beast scales, refined iron, and even a little mithril. Levi had spent a lot of money.

The three sets of Giant Bear Armor were, of course, very sturdy.

Moreover, the main material was Earthly Dragon Beast scales. It was not very heavy and would not limit their strength too much.

The three brothers were now wearing armor. This was Levi’s training for them.

They were now adults, and their true strength resembled high -level knights.

At this stage, their body size would not increase too much. The strength of the Giant Bear of the Northern Territory was basically at the realm of peak knight.

Unless a mutation similar to the Mountain Wolf King appeared, breaking through to the grand knight level would be possible. However, such a situation was extremely rare!

And they had a lifespan of 40 years.

Thev were in their Drime, and when the three brothers ioined forces. no one

below the grand knight could match them.

With their protection, Li Wei was confident in his transformation process in his shelter.

While Levi was transforming, the outside world was also changing.

The Devil Duke, the Montenegro Mountain Kight, used his iron cavalry and evil spirits to sweep the southern region.

The Northern Coalition Army defeated the Southern Coalition Army.

The worst part was that an elite Montenegro Mountain troop had already reached the Green Dragon Territory, where the Royal Family was.

In this battle, the royal family revealed their trump card for the first time.

The moment this trump card appeared on the stage of history, it attracted countless gazes.

A new king’s organization appeared before the nobles.

Seven Godly Swords!

It was an organization formed by four grand knights and three peak knights!

Because of the Church of Holy Light, the Imights of the Emerald Kingdom always liked to use the number “seven.”

For example, the seven grand knights of the Church’s Radiant Knights were also known as the “Seven Holy Knights of the World.”

The seven strongest grand knights in the north were known as the “Northern Seven Flying Cavalry.”

The kingdom had also established the “Seven Godly Swords” this time.

It was a violent organization that took orders from the king.

It was unknown when this organization was formed. Still, many people guessed it was a temporary combination the Royal Family put forward to compete with the northern nobles.

After all, be it the “Seven Holy Knights of the World” or the “Northern Seven Flying Cavalry,” the organizations comprised true grand knights.

The four grand knights and three peak knights.

This came across as a little forceful.

However, even so, the Seven Godly Swords still displayed their powerful strength.

They were all sword experts, led by the strongest “Nation Guarding Divine

Sword,” Zod. Zod was also the captain of the royal guards, but the White Horse Knight, the strongest member of the Royal Family, had suppressed him. As the second most powerful member of the royal family, his reputation was not prominent before.

And now, the Seven Godly Swords were indeed extraordinary.

This was the first major victory for the Southern Army and the Royal Family since the outbreak of the civil war, and it boosted the morale of the Southern nobles.

All sorts of names started to spread. Some aristocrats tried to replicate the Seven Godly Swords. In this era of chaos, they could use war to gain fame and honor. This way, after dealing with the Duke of Montenegro, they could boost their reputation when the higher- ups gave out war merits..

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 121 - Chapter 121: Advance to Grand Knight! (2)

Chapter 121: Advance to Grand Knight! (2)

Translator: Nyoi-Bo Studio Editor: Nyoi-Bo Studio

The Green Forest Seven Sons, Blue Sea Seven Heroes, and all sorts of strange names were endless, and behind them might be some ordinary knights.

...

In short, chasing fame and fortune was human nature.

This was especially true for mortals, whose lives only lasted a hundred years.

The average lifespan of people in this era might not even be 50 years old. Hence, most people preferred to lead timid and mediocre lives.

No heroic and epic characters could make major contributions and become legendary in such a short time.

As people often said, there were only dead legends in this world.

As the war gradually intensified, the Royal Family began to recruit remote areas, asking their vassals to support their troops and financial resources.

The remote Black Water Valley was no exception.

Baron Black Snake was the king’s direct vassal.

Naturally, they had to provide support for the Royal Family.

The emissary from the kingdom quickly sent the news of the conscription to the Black Water Valley.

Generally speaking, given its size and wealth, Black Snake needed to provide 10 to 30 cavalrymen or several times the number of foot soldiers to support the king during wartime.

Or 50 to 100 gold coins per cavalryman.

Levi had told the butler before he entered seclusion for his transformation process.

If the higher-ups came to recruit soldiers, they would have to pay the money accordingly.

With Levi’s current wealth and strength, he would happily hand over the money to not cause trouble.

In front of Black Snake Castle, the emissary frowned at the butler and asked,

“Where is Baron Black Snake?”

The butler looked at the official knight and smiled apologetically, “My lord has something on recently and is busy. He said that our territory doesn’t have that many people for now, so we can only provide financial support.”

This emissary was a high-level knight. He also brought a small team to prevent nobles who harbored evil intentions from trying to get away with it or refuse to fulfill this sacred obligation.

The emissary said coldly, “This war is different from the past. His Majesty has said that all the vassals under His Majesty must personally lead the troops to battle.”

The butler stuttered, “But our lord….

The envoy questioned loudly, “Shut up. Your lord was conferred by His Majesty. His Majesty also conferred this land. Go and call Baron Black Snake out immediately! Otherwise, we will punish him for desertion during wartime and strip him of his title. Can you bear the consequences?” The butler kept quiet and was thinking about how to quibble.

Suddenly, he heard the voice of the lord.

“I’ll go,” Levi said.

The emissary looked at the thin man, who looked quite capable, “You are Baron Levi.”

“That’s right. I’ll fulfill my obligations. When do we set off?”Levi said.

The emissary responded, ‘Very good. We will set off now. Bring your soldiers and gather at Earl Coulomb’s territory. Prepare to head to the battlefield at the northern line of the Lush Forest.”

Not long after, under the leadership of the emissary, Levi led a team of soldiers toward Earl Coulomb’s territory.

Levi looked at the emissary in front of him. He was a high-level knight with a team of cavalrymen who were Quasi-Knights.

When the Black Snake Castle had disappeared behind them, the team came to a

small road in the wilderness. In front of them, two stalwart figures in heavy armor blocked their way.

These two figures did not say a word as they silently watched the emissary and the others.

“Who are you? Why are you blocking my way?”

“I’m the kingdom’s emissary; quickly move aside!”

The emissary’s expression changed drastically. The two figures blocking the way did not hide their powerful auras at all, as well as their sinister and cold auras.

“These might be two grand knights….”

“How is this possible? How could we meet two grand knights on the way?”

There might not even be a hundred grand knights in the entire Emerald Kingdom.

Two grand knights blocked him on this secluded path.

Moreover, these two people looked dead. Their deep blue eyes stared at him, making his hair stand on end.

In the next moment, the two grand knights suddenly exerted their strength!

Boom!

The two giants swung their greatswords and axes.

The high-level knight narrowly dodged the attack.

The cavalrymen behind him were not so lucky.

“Enemy attack! Retreat!” Levi shouted at the soldier.

The soldiers had never seen Magic Shark and Demon Mountain before, so they thought some random enemy had come to attack them.

Under the lord’s orders, they quickly fled.

Those two people were too terrifying. They were even more terrifying than the Giant Bears of the Northern Territory Levi raised.

Levi also slowly retreated. He watched as the two brothers, Demon Shark and Demon Mountain, tore the emissaries and the cavalrymen into pieces.

In the end, none of them survived. “Initially, I wanted just to pay the money peacefully.”

“But why do you have to force me?”

“My father was a powerful grand knight, and his brave soldiers all died on the battlefield of the Holy War. How can I repeat the same mistake?” “Money is fine. But to sacrifice lives? That’s impossible!”

“I’m a grand knight now. The world is so big; I can go anyvvhere.” Levi used the Seal of Flame to burn the corpses to ashes.

His philosophy was clear. He would never go to war for the king.

Today, he had successfully advanced into a grand knight.

A Black Snake broke out of the cocoon at his heart, and a mighty and extraordinarily large Black Snake Seed coiled around Levi’s heart like a dormant dragon.

The level 8 Black Snake Seed had a powerful aura and was incomparable.

In front of the Black Snake Seed, whether it was the Blood Whale, the Giant Rhinoceros, Siren, or the Man-Faced Spider, all paled in comparison. They feared and worshiped the transformed Black Snake Seed, their king.

The black gas wrapped around Frostmourne, making it as black as ink. The viscous fluid flowed, shining with the luster of asphalt.

“I’ve mastered the Black Gas Entwined skill!”

Levi looked at all of this and felt his powerful self.

After becoming a grand knight, his strength underwent a tremendous change.

The black gas that covered his entire body gave him a sense of security.

The level 8 Black Snake Breathing Technique was already extraordinary.

[Black Snake Breathing Technique: Level 8 (1/100000), Special Effect:

Transcendent Defense.]

“Let’s go home.”

Levi muttered and left with his two companions..

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 122 - Chapter 122: The Path After Grand Knight! (1)

Chapter 122: The Path After Grand Knight! (1)

Translator: Nyoi-Bo Studio Editor: Nyoi-Bo Studio

It was the New Year’s first month of the year 1011 in the Holy Brilliance

...

Calendar.

The flames of war continued.

Levi looked at the citizens celebrating in his territory, his heart calm.

Other than breaking through, these ordinary festivals could hardly bring Levi joy.

After the dull festival, Levi was bored out of his mind as he inspected everything in the territory.

Ultimately, he brought Magic Shark and Demon Mountain to the mountain forest in his territory. He wanted to test his current strength.

He was now with the Transcendent Defense of a level 8 Black Snake Breathing Technique, the Top-tier Strength of a level 7 Giant Rhinoceros Breathing Technique, the Top-tier Speed of a level 7 Siren Breathing Technique, and the Top-tier Endurance of a level 7 Blood Whale Breathing Technique.

And he wanted to see how he fare without relying on a heaven-defying sword skill like the Golden Cross Slash, his seals, the Frost Giant Armor, or any other armor if he relied solely on his physical body.

Magic Shark and Demon Mountain were fully armed. They were clad in heavy armor, wielding greatswords and huge axes, weapons with high offensive power.

Levi was wearing nothing but underwear.

“Come, attack me fiercely!”

Then, he ordered the two brothers to attack him freely!

The two huge creatures charged toward Levi. Their huge axes tore through the air, and their greatsword soared. The forest was filled with a murderous aura! The Black Snake Seed was jumping at Levi’s heart, and a surging power was brewing. The surging black gas circulated through his blood.

He seemed to be wearing a pitch-black devil helmet, and his upper body was pitch-black. Thick black gas flowed on his upper body, and so was his lower body. His legs seemed made of copper, shining with a metallic luster.

“Is this Transcendent Defense?”

Levi was shocked.

Bang!

He covered his palms with black gas and caught the Magic Shark’s greatsword!

Then, he kicked the Magic Shark’s abdomen with his Top-tier Strength. Magic Shark could not help but take a few steps back. However, he was a strength-type grand knight, and his strength was stronger than Levi’s. If it was an ordinary grand knight, Levi’s kick might have sent them flying.

At the same time, Demon Mountain’s huge axe came slashing down.

Levi used his fist to smash his giant axe, and metal clashing could be heard.

The black gas on his fist trembled violently. The force of the giant axe dispersed the black gas covering Levi’s fist, causing his fist to feel intense pain. “It’s still not enough to fight head-on with a weapon wrapped in black gas.”

“Although the black gas has strengthened my physical defense, a body of flesh and blood is still inferior to steel.”

“But a short confrontation is not a problem.”

Levi calmly dealt with the berserk attacks of the Magic Shark and Demon Mountain.

He calculated his current strength.

His greatest strength was not his great defense but his all-rounded body attributes.

The other grand knights might be able to surpass Levi in a certain attribute.

For example, although Magic Shark was still stronger than Levi, his speed, endurance, and defense were inferior to Levi’s.

His identity as a grand knight gave him no obvious shortcomings, but he was still inferior to Levi, who had cultivated to the peak.

This was Levi’s strength!

An all-rounded warrior!

Platinum Star on the 5A panel!

Ultimately, Levi stopped the battle with his two companions to conserve their energies. Although he could get one or two Cores of the Undead monthly, they were still in high demand, and Levi did not dare to waste them.

On the one hand, this battle allowed him to test his strength.

On the other hand, he had also gained some proficiency in the Seal of Hell.

Now that he had become a grand knight, he would be considered a powerhouse in the kingdom and even the seven kingdoms. Levi had to think about his next step.

The first was the breathing technique. He would continue to practice them. Before he truly stepped on the path of a wizard, the knight’s breathing techniques were still the foundation of his body.

Moreover, being a grand knight was not the end of the knight’s path.

Since he had already set foot on this path, Levi still wanted to reach the top and become a legendary knight if the conditions permitted.

However, with his proficiency panel, would a legendary knight be his limit?

Others could become legendary knights without the proficiency panel.

He had the proficiency panel. He must become a legendary knight no matter what. It could even be possible for him to surpass the legendary realm.

Secondly, after becoming a grand knight, it would be the battle of black gas. At this time, if he could master advanced black gas usage like the Pale Shadow, his strength would be immense. Therefore, Levi also wanted to expand in this aspect.

Finally, there was the wizard path Levi had always considered.

So far, among all the clues that Levi had found, Witch Gullwig and Ms. Rollin were both suspected to be wizards. Although they had briefly appeared in the human world, it was still very difficult for Levi to find them.

Most importantly, even if Levi found them, he was unsure if they were friends or foes. The uncertainty was too great.

Apart from these two, Levi could also explore the four major families, mainly the Constantine Family and the Winchester Family, which might still exist..

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 123 - Chapter 123: The Path After Grand Knight! (2)

Chapter 123: The Path After Grand Knight! (2)

Translator: Nyoi-Bo Studio Editor: Nyoi-Bo Studio

The last time these two families appeared was over a hundred years ago. With their families’ strong foundation, Levi felt that they should not be destroyed.

...

However, these families were most likely a thorn in the church, so they did not dare to appear in the world and hid in the dark. Levi needed to find their descendants, and it might take some time.

Levi used his identity as an informant with a one-way connection with his avatar to constantly inquire about clues regarding their families.

However, up until now, there was still no news. It was evident that these two families had hidden themselves very well.

Therefore, Levi could do nothing about the four families but wait quietly.

Finally, there was the snuff bottle that he had recently obtained.

There was no doubt that it was an item related to the wizard.

Although Levi’s Spider Sensing did not warn him, he was worried that it could be mistaken, so he did not dare open the snuff bottle.

However, he guessed there was a high possibility that an evil spirit was sealed inside, so he had been preparing. When he was fully prepared, he could open it.

“There’s also the evil spirit from Black Water River, Naiad.”

“Now that I’ve been promoted to a grand knight, I must consider how to deal with it in my territory. If that thing is powerful enough to leave Black Water River one day, it’s also a time bomb for me.”

“Magic Shark could escape Naiad’s attack. With my strength, I shouldn’t be in any life-threatening danger. Why don’t I try it now? If the Spider Sensing perceived something wrong, I’d retreat immediately,” Levi pondered.

“Forget it; let’s play it safe for now. Evil spirits are becoming more frequent all over the world. Perhaps the Shining Tavern will know the whereabouts of the Evil Spirit Dust now. I’ll come back after I master the Seal of Draconic Might. That’s safer.”

It was almost the end of the month, just in time for the trade with the Earl of Silver Mountain.

Levi returned to the shelter, put on his armor, packed up, and brought some money. He let Magic Shark and Demon Mountain carry the goods and headed toward Icewind City.

Levi did not care about the emissary he had dealt with some time ago.

Now that he had advanced to a grand knight, he was powerful and could come and go freely without any scruples.

Just the kingdom itself was already in a terrible state. How could they have the time to investigate the disappearance of this emissary?

The emissary did not just come to his territory to recruit soldiers. He went to the vassal territories of some kingdoms in the north.

Hence, no one would have an idea where he died.

The worst that could happen was for the King to find out after the rebellion of the Duke of Montenegro that Levi did not send his troops to the battle. Then, he might send someone to settle the score with him.

However, Levi had also thought it through. He would settle the issue with money if he could.

If money could not solve the problem, he would directly lay his cards on the table and reveal his identity and strength as a grand knight to see how the King would react.

If the King insisted on punishing him, he could send an army to encircle and annihilate Black Water Valley.

If so, Levi would leave. Then, he would leisurely travel around the seven kingdoms and let the King have his territory.

His days as a lord were almost over, and his goal was to become a wizard, not a lord in a ravine.

He might be able to find more information about the wizard if he went to the outside world.

If he eloped, the King could not possibly send troops after him to hunt him down. Even if he did, Levi would fight them using his strength as a grand knight.

Offending a grand knight with no territory, family, or weakness was an extremely unwise and foolish act.

Levi had plenty of ways to make the King pay for his actions.

Now, he only had to worry about the church.

The church was unfathomable, and the King could not compare to it.

However, Levi did not intend to fight with the church for faith, so it would not suppress him.

All in all, the chaos in the world was beneficial to Levi.

No one would care about a small figure like him if it was chaotic.

On the contrary, when those big shots were idle during times of peace, it was easier for them to target him.

That’s right, Levi was referring to the Duke of Montenegro, who had most likely forgotten about Levi in his quest to conquer the world.

After all, the Duke of Montenegro had been hiding for many years and secretly stationed many soldiers. His military strength far exceeded any of the great nobles in the kingdom.

However, he was too arrogant. Fighting against the Royal Family and the southern nobles was difficult.

Of course, now that more than half of the nobles in the north had joined the Montenegro Mountain Coalition Army, the gap between him and the Southern Coalition Army was shrinking.

However, the Earl of Silver Mountain was not one of these nobles.

After arriving at Icewind City, Levi hid Magic Shark and Demon Mountain in the wilderness and entered the city alone with his goods.

Although their bodies were covered in armor, Levi was still worried that the hidden experts of the Icewind City would sniff out the unusual stench of corpses, especially those lunatics from the church.

Within Silver Mountain Castle, the Earl of Silver Mountain looked at Master Tyra sitting quietly.

As a grand knight, he keenly sensed that the Blacksmith Master seemed stronger than before.

However, without displaying black gas, it was difficult for the Earl of Silver Mountain to see what realm he was in.

But judging from his aura, he was not far from becoming a grand knight.

It seemed that the Blacksmith Master was not only very talented in forging, but his talent in cultivation was also not bad.

The Earl of Silver Mountain laughed, “Congratulations, Master. Your path of cultivation has leaped.”

Master Tyra, Levi, said with a smile, “Compared to the Earl, it is still not worth mentioning.”

He knew it would be difficult for his improvement to escape Silver Mountain’s eyes.

However, he did not care. After all, with his strength, Silver Mountain could not do anything to him.

Moreover, Levi interacted with Silver Mountain during this period.

All in all, among the nobles in the north, the Earl of Silver Mountain was relatively reliable, and he was the kind of person that Levi was willing to deal with.

The Earl of Silver Mountain was smart and did not dwell much on this issue.

“Earl, what’s the situation with the Snow Demons recently?” Levi asked.

Thinking of this, the Earl of Silver Mountain sent his servants away and said, “Master, let me show you something.”

“Oh? What is it?” Levi asked, curious.

The Earl of Silver Mountain responded solemnly, “Snow Demon..”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 124 - Chapter 124: Evil Spirit Invasion!

Chapter 124: Evil Spirit Invasion!

Translator: Nyoi-Bo Studio Editor: Nyoi-Bo Studio

“What is it? Snow Demon?” Levi was sligh tly surprised.

...

The Earl of Silver Mountain nodded and brought Levi to the castle prison.

The prison of Silver Mountain Castle was busier than the one in Black Snake Castle. There were many criminals imprisoned here.

The prison was divided into two levels. The first level was for criminals among the commoners, while the second level was for knights and even peak knights.

Levi could not help but sigh. Fortunately, he had been careful enough when he was weak. Otherwise, the Earl of Silver Mountain would have locked him up.

As expected of a veteran noble. The Northern Seven Flying Cavalry was indeed powerful.

Finally, the Earl of Silver Mountain brought Levi to the most remote corner of the second floor.

Unlike other prisons, this prison cell was made of hard boulders wrapped in iron nets. It was very secure.

With Levi’s skill as a Blacksmith Master, he could tell at a glance that a trace of mithril was mixed in the iron net. Although little, it was there.

In this cell was a human-shaped monster with ragged clothes and light blue skin. Many of its bodies had rotted and even exposed its bones.

The human-shaped monster was currently pulling at the walls of the prison. Occasionally, when it bumped into the mithril iron bars, it would emit a puff of green smoke and then shrink back.

Levi looked carefully and saw the monster’s face.

It was not a face. It was more like the rotting zombies in Resident Evil or The Walking Dead. The light blue bones and teeth were exposed from the facial muscles.

The monster’s eyes were also emitting blue flames, similar to Levi’s two companions.

This terrifying Undead monster had become pervasive in the Northern Territory.

The Snow Demon!

At first glance, it looked like a zombie.

“Master, did you discover anything?” Earl of Silver Mountain said.

“Judging from the clothes these monsters wore when they were alive, they were living people. They were wearing clothes from the Evernight Kingdom. Their power source should be the Frost Heart in their bodies,” Levi said.

“That’s right, and after my experiments, these monsters are really afraid of mithril products. I only mixed a tael of mithril into these iron nets; they did not dare touch them. Once they did, their bodies were burned,” Earl of Silver Mountain said.

“However, if the mithril content is too little, they will ignore it. The higher the mithril content, the more damage it will cause them.”

“I once tried to tie a piece of pure mithril to its body, and very quickly, it burned a big hole.”

“If we were to use ordinary iron weapons to attack, even if the monster’s legs were chopped off, it would be able to rely on that mysterious power to heal slowly. ”

Earl of Silver Mountain’s expression was grim. This monster was beyond common sense. Ordinary mortals were no match for this monster.

It did not eat or drink and was unafraid of death. Moreover, as long as Frost Heart was still in its body, it was almost immortal.

To kill them, they had to be crushed into pieces. However, according to some people at the front line, some powerful Snow Demons could slowly heal after their entire skeleton was shattered, though their strength would plummet.

This was completely unreasonable.

Hearing this, Levi’s heart skipped a beat.

“My Magic Shark and Demon Mountain also use the same energy. Does this mean that the two of them can also heal their broken limbs?”

Levi asked, “What does Earl plan to do next? The Snow Demons are very likely heading south.”

The Earl of Silver Mountain sighed, “That’s right. It’s too difficult to unite everyone. What I can do now is strengthen the defense of Icewind City. When the Snow Demons come, I can protect my people.”

“Fortunately, I have the mithril equipment forged by you, Master. In the future, if those elite soldiers and knights use this equipment to fight against Snow Demons, it won’t be a problem for them. The difficulty lies in the production of mithril.”

“It’s fortunate for the Icewind City to have a leader like him,” Levi sighed.

After leaving Silver Mountain Castle, Levi thought about the Snow Demons.

All in all, they were not very strong. Their only strength was their undying bodies. However, Levi’s full set of mithril equipment could manage that.

After seeing the Snow Demon, Levi’s fear of the unknown lessened. Compared to evil spirits, it was still much weaker. It was equivalent to a strengthened version of a zombie, but it did not have the infectious ability of a zombie.

These were all monsters spawned by the Dark Wave.

“If possible, I can check out the situation at the Evernight Kingdom. Secondly, I can get more Frost Hearts to increase my proficiency with the Seal of Hell.”

“The materials for the other seals are hard to find, so let’s first push the level of the Seal of Flame and the Seal of Hell to the limit and see how effective they are.”

“With Magic Shark and Demon Mountain, as well as my strength, there shouldn’t be any danger in the Evernight Kingdom if I’m careful.’ Levi went to the Shining Tavern to check on his commission.

He also bought a Flying Fish Breathing Technique and a Mountain Troll Breathing Technique.

The Flying Fish Breathing Technique was a shallow Bloodline Breathing Technique. It was a speed-type technique. Levi judged from the number of miniature figures that it could be cultivated to the limit of level 5.

Flying fish, a legendary big fish that could swim in the sea and travel in the underworld. It was said that this creature fed on “cloud gas.”

“That’s right. After cultivating to the limit, I can sacrifice it to break the limits of the Siren Breathing Technique.”

Currently, the progress of the Siren Breathing Technique is (1/5). The Flying Fish Breathing Technique could increase the progress by 2 points.

The Mountain Troll Breathing Technique gave Levi a slight shock. There were a total of 30 miniature figures. Mountain Trolls were monsters mentioned in the legends of some regions. They had the power to move mountains.

Like the Man-Faced Spider Breathing Technique, the Mountain Troll Breathing Technique should be the best shallow bloodline breathing technique and could be cultivated to the peak of the sixth level.

This was a strength-type breathing technique with a limit of level 6, which could be converted into three points of breakthrough progress.

On the other hand, his Giant Rhinoceros Breathing Technique was still 3 points away from breaking through the limit.

“Perfect. The Giant Rhinoceros Breathing Technique will soon break through its limit.”

Levi was secretly delighted. With his current cultivation speed, it should take him at most three months to reach the limit of the Mountain Troll Breathing Technique.

Levi was very satisfied with his gains in breathing techniques.

He finally knew about the Frost Ape’s Blood required for the Giant Breathing Technique.

The person who provided the clue was a wandering knight from the Evernight Kingdom. As a mercenary of the kingdom, he went to the Evernight Kingdom to fight against Snow Demons.

He had heard that there was a region in the Evernight Kingdom where the natives believed in a totem called the Great Ice Ape King.

Levi quickly paid the bounty to the wandering knight and asked about the area where the native tribe was located.

“Icicle Islands in the Evernight Kingdom.”

Levi remembered the place’s name deep in his mind.

“Now we have another reason to go to the Evernight Kingdom.”

“The Core of the Undead or the Frost Ape’s Blood can only be obtained in the Evernight Kingdom.”

Ultimately, only the Evil Spirit Dust and the Turbellarian Egg were left. There was still no news.

This was especially true for the Turbellarian Egg. They were hard to find. Levi had been searching for them for so many years, but he had found nothing.

“If you can’t do it, prepare to cultivate harder,” thought Levi, helpless. As for the clues of the four great families, nothing could be gained.

These days, Levi had found a place to stay in Icewind City.

He had mastered the Flying Fish Breathing Technique and Mountain Troll Breathing Technique in two days.

[Flying Fish Breathing Technique: Level 1 (1/1000)]

[Mountain Troll breathing technique: Level 1 (1/1000)]

The secret medicine for the Flying Fish Breathing Technique was the seaside specialty, “Rain Swallow Nest.”

It was rumored that Rain Swallows liked to prey on big-winged fishes in the sea. They were small fishes that could ride the wind and waves on the sea’s surface and glide hundreds of meters. After these Rain Swallows swallowed it, they would digest it in their stomachs and spit it out. They would use the digested matter to make the “Rain Swallows Nest.”

This was a delicious food, and its price was high. However, for Levi, it was not a problem. Some medicinal herb shops in Icewind City sold dry Rain Swallow Nest.

Therefore, it was easy to cultivate.

The secret medicine required for the Mountain Troll Breathing Technique was the powder ground from Stone Turtle shells, also a common material.

In short, as long as it was not a breathing technique of Excellent quality or above, their secret medicines were relatively easy to find.

With the secret medicine, he could cultivate at a faster speed.

Since there was nothing much to do in the territory, Levi was not in a hurry to return to the territory and stayed in Icewind City.

Every afternoon and evening, Levi would take some time to go to the Shining Tavern and eavesdrop on the customers’ conversations.

He hoped to hear useful information from these conversations, such as about the four great families.

Of course, most of the time, it was useless.

The usual topics were the war in the south, rumors of evil spirits in certain areas. and where the Wilderness Brotherhood was doing evil-

This continued for many days.

Levi never stopped his daily homework.

Flame flow, Hell, Black Snake, Blood Whale, Flying Fish, Mountain Troll, Cross Slash…

If he had free time, he would spend it with the Turbellarian and Giants.

A month later, Levi’s Flying Fish and Mountain Troll were level 4.

After completing his transaction with Silver Mountain that day, he went to the tavern to eavesdrop on conversations.

With his Advanced Vibrosensing, he could hear many useful things.

During this period, he had used this method frequently.

He had unintentionally “picked up” a small amount of money in the wilderness. He had unintentionally punished a few robbers and “confiscated” their illegal gains. He had unintentionally found out how many mistresses a certain noble had and even some rumors about the Earl of Silver Mountain.

“Silver Mountain is a good -looking man. I knew it, such a handsome person….”

Levi was nosy.

“Fortunately, I’ve always been wearing a mask.”

Levi was very glad that he had been able to get the upper hand.

He came to eavesdrop again today.

“We can’t stay in Icewind City for now.”

“What’s wrong?”

“I heard…l heard, don’t tell anyone else, that an evil spirit broke into Icewind

City and attacked a church priest. That priest… The way he died was terrifying.

It was as if he had been strangled to death, and his eyeballs had popped out.”

“How do you know it’s an evil spirit? Could someone have deliberately created the illusion that the evil spirit was attacking? This had happened many times recently.”

“Impossible. Which thug could enter a heavily guarded cathedral? Moreover, the head priest of the Icewind Church is said to have personally taken action. That evil spirit wanted to possess the head priest but was severely injured by him. Now that the evil spirit has escaped, I don’t know who it has possessed. D\*mn it; this is the terrifying thing. Because after the evil spirit successfully possesses someone, if it doesn’t act up, you won’t be able to see any difference.”

“There’s such a thing? Then I’ll have to leave for a while.”

On the other side, Levi suddenly frowned, drinking alone in a private room.

“An evil spirit?”

“It appeared in Icewind City.”

Thinking of this, Levi immediately returned to the hotel, packed his luggage, and prepared to leave..

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 125 - Chapter 125: Adolf and Chained Prisoner (1)

Chapter 125: Adolf and Chained Prisoner (1)

Translator: Nyoi-Bo Studio Editor: Nyoi-Bo Studio

In Icewind City, Levi suddenly stopped after packing his things and preparing to leave.

...

“Wait, if the head priest can severely injure the evil spirit, why can’t I? I remember that he only has the strength of a grand knight.”

That’s right, even though the church boasted that they were omnipotent and created the Seven Knights of the Sky, even many churches’ head priests still cultivated to become knights. There was no such thing as clergy with divine power.

The head priest of churches in big cities like this was usually at the level of a grand or peak knight.

Otherwise, having power without strength might not be enough to suppress others.

However, based on some rumors, Levi was unsure if the information about the evil spirit was true.

Now that he had so many trump cards, he felt it would not be a problem to protect himself in Icewind City.

“Perhaps this is also an opportunity to obtain the Evil Spirit Dust,” Levi thought. There had to be a start.

Who knew when the Evil Spirit Dust would appear?

Without it, there was no way to cultivate the Seal of Dragon Might.

If that was the case, there was no way to deal with Naiad and the evil spirit that might be hiding in the snuff bottle.

“Let’s wait and ask around,” Levi thought.

The next day, he went to Icewind City for a stroll.

He realized that the city gates were already tightly shut.

He learned from the Earl of Silver Mountain that the church had ordered him to seal all the exits.

He did not say why, but Levi had guessed.

It must be because the church was worried that the person possessed by the evil spirit would slip out of Icewind City.

This also further confirmed the fact that evil spirits roamed.

The church cared about its reputation. They would not let the world know that the spokesperson of the Heavenly Father could not even defeat an evil spirit!

However, Levi did not mind. With his strength as a grand knight, it would be easy for him to get out.

In the middle of Icewind City stood a magnificent Gothic church.

A gentle-looking gray-robed older man was reading ancient books in the church library.

Finally, he found a book in the corner. After flipping through it, the older man muttered, “The evil spirit, Chained Prisoner.”

“Restricted-level evil spirit.”

The older man smiled bitterly, “Sigh, I must be old. Otherwise, why would I let a mere Restricted-level evil spirit escape?”

He was the head priest of the Icewind City church: the gray-robed sage, Adolf.

“According to the records, a Chained Prisoner’s possession will not last more than seven days. After seven days, the host must be changed, or it will be forever imprisoned in the host’s body.”

“Within these seven days, no one is allowed to leave Icewind City. Icewind City is only such a big place; I don’t believe that I can’t find it.”

Adolf blew on his beard and rolled his sleeves, revealing his muscular arms. He took out his Holy Light Greatsword from his weapon rack. This was the weapon of the head Driest when he was vounz. but because of his high Dosition. he rarely used it.

He exercised his tendons, making cracking sounds.

The black gas spread to the Holy Light Greatsword, and the silver-white sword became as black as ink.

“Next, let’s play a game of cat and mouse.”

“When I was young, I also killed a dangerous evil spirit.”

“You’re just a local-level evil spirit. You’re belittling me,” Adolf’s cold voice echoed.

The church divided all the evil spirits discovered since ancient times into three levels: Restricted, Dangerous, and Calamity.

They were categorized according to their danger and difficulty levels.

For example, Chained Prisoner was a Restricted-level evil spirit.

Generally speaking, evil spirits of this level were less dangerous and took longer to kill others; moreover, if a well-prepared grand knight could deal with them.

The Dangerous-level evil spirit was tougher to manage.

Only a top-notch grand knight could deal with them, but they would also face greater danger.

When facing an evil spirit of this level, it was best for an ordinary grand knight to escape. Otherwise, there was a high chance of death and no chance of winning.

The most dangerous of them all was the Calamity-level evil spirit.

This kind of evil spirit was the king of evil spirits. Only a legendary knight could resist it. There had been such evil spirits in history. The church had paid a huge price to tackle them.

The appearance of this evil spirit was a natural disaster. Many people would be killed or injured. Even a city would be destroyed.

When Adolf was young, he was also a top-notch grand knight in the church and the vice-captain of the Seven Holy Knights of the World. However, as he got older and his strength declined, he retired and came to the Icewind City to be a head priest.

However, he did not expect a Restricted-level evil spirit to dare to cause trouble in his territory.

This shamed him. This time, he was determined to kill this b\*stard personally.

Although the church had tried to cover it up in every possible way during this period, rumors of evil spirits still spread within the city.

However, it was currently limited to the circles of the knight and nobles.

Most of the commoners did not know. They thought that the closing of the city gate meant that the Wilderness Brotherhood had come again.

The church’s knights and the Earl of Silver Mountain also began to search for traces of evil spirits from house to house.

Once a suspicious person was found to be possessed by an evil spirit, they would be taken away immediately. Only after passing the church’s inspection could they return..

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 126 - Chapter 126: Adolf and Chained Prisoner (2)

Chapter 126: Adolf and Chained Prisoner (2)

Translator: Nyoi-Bo Studio Editor: Nyoi-Bo Studio

For a moment, everyone was in a state of panic.

...

Levi was still cultivating as usual.

He had prepared twentv sets of castinq materials for the Seal of Protection and Seal of Flame each. He had also secretly brought Magic Shark and Demon Mountain back to the city and rented a remote mansion, letting his two companions guard him at all times.

“Come, I’m ready.”

Levi was not afraid.

The church would have run away long ago if the evil spirit were really dangerous.

Since they did not, it meant that it was still under control.

It was just that it was a little troublesome to find out.

In the blink of an eye, seven days passed.

During these seven days, besides cultivating, Levi also began to observe the people in the city using Spider Sensing.

He thought of a way to detect the evil spirit: to search thoroughly. A creature like the evil spirit should be enough to trigger his Spider Sensing. Perhaps he could take the initiative to attack and subdue the evil spirit since he was prepared.

These days, Levi had searched most of the places in Icewind City, but Spider Sensing had not been triggered so far.

There were only two places that Levi had not searched yet.

Levi looked at the two most magnificent buildings in Icewind City. One was a church, and the other was Silver Mountain Castle.

“Even evil spirits know that the most dangerous place is the safest place?”

Levi was in a dilemma.

Grand knights guarded these two places.

It was not easy for him to act.

At night, the temperature dropped.

Levi let out a breath of cold air in an abandoned house near the church. He wore the White Wolf Mask and a black robe to hide himself.

He looked at the bell tower at the top of the cathedral and remained silent.

Through his Spider Sensing, he finally sensed danger here.

This sense of danger was much weaker than when facing a powerhouse like the Fist of the Empire.

However, there was indeed a sense of danger.

“I’m unsure if the evil spirit or the head priest triggered the sense of danger.”

“It’s most likely the evil spirit. It seems like it’s in the church.” Levi could not barge into the church’s territory to exorcise it.

This would be courting death!

On the bell tower, the figure of the bell ringer slowly disappeared. Under the moonlight, the shadow of a curved chain flashed.

Levi closed his eyes and rested. No matter what, he had to try and see if he could obtain the Evil Spirit Dust. He needed a good start to activate the Seal of Dragon Might.

Otherwise, the seal would never be able to be cultivated.

Inside the church, a clergyman who had just eaten his fill patted his belly in satisfaction. He looked at the ugly bell ringer who was passing by. The latter was sallow and skinny.

The clergyman joked, “Maxi, I heard you went on a date with a noble lady some time ago. Was this for real? Was the lady blind? Hahahaha!”

Every day, many church clergymen would laugh at Maxi’s appearance.

It was hard to imagine such unjust and immoral behavior appearing in a place like the church.

Maxi rubbed the back of his head and smiled foolishly without saying anything.

However, when he turned his face away, a ferocious face appeared. An illusory chain began to stretch out from his mouth. It was nearly ten meters long and swayed under the moonlight in the night like a snake dancing.

Kacha.

The next moment, something pierced through the clergyman.

He turned his head around and looked at everything in disbelief and horror.

“You deserve to die…”

A hoarse and unpleasant voice came out of Maxi’s mouth.

Maxi seemed to have completely changed. Behind him was a two-meter-tall slender figure with chains all over his body.

This figure was very illusory and emitted a white light.

Maxi mumbled mechanically, “D\*mn it…”

The slender figure left, and Maxi’s ugly face lost luster. He fell to the ground, dead.

Just as the Chained Prisoner was about to enter the clergyman’s body, a roar sounded. It sounded like the roar of a ferocious beast!

An old man in a gray robe with black gas surging around him slashed at him with a Holy Light Greatsword!

The old man’s body was covered in muscles, and his robe fluttered.

“Evil spirit, die!”

Adolf’s Holy Light Greatsword came at him.

The Chained Prisoner was unable to dodge in time and was slashed.

The huge sword surrounded by black gas instantly faded its figure.

“Hehe, your movements have slowed down. It seems that the few days of hiding have weakened you,” Adolf sneered.

The Chained Prisoner could not speak. As an evil spirit, it instinctively sensed that Adolf was dangerous.

Thus, its illusory figure began to float backward.

Adolf immediately chased after him, and the Chained Prisoner went straight out of the cathedral.

Adolf could not walk through walls, so he kicked the door away and chased after him. His gray robe was already torn to shreds.

“Where are you escaping to!”

The Chained Prisoner continued passing through the walls, and Adolf chased them relentlessly. Like a human-shaped bulldozer, he kicked down the walls one by one.

He was even more terrifying than the evil spirit on this dark night.

A pitch-black human figure with a beard that stood on end.

Levi, who had been on guard, suddenly felt movement inside the house.

Before he could figure out what was happening, he saw an illusory thin figure bound by chains rushing towards him.

Then, it stopped halfway as if it instinctively felt fear.

It forcefully stopped its body and floated forward as if it was passing by.

“D\*mn, evil spirit?”

“What’s going on?”

Levi’s Spider Sensing had faintly sensed danger once he entered, so he did not expect the evil spirit to appear in front of him suddenly. Levi stood up and was about to chase after it.

Suddenly, there was a bang.

The wall suddenly collapsed, and dust flew everywhere. Levi dodged the flying stones and spat out a mouthful of dust.

He saw an older man with a bare upper body and black gas swirling around him. He looked like he had just come out of a coal mine, holding a huge sword the size of a door. He looked at Levi in a daze, then immediately chased after the evil spirit without stopping.

The old man cursed, “Stop, you d\*mned evil spirit. You don’t even dare to face an old man like myself?!”

Levi was dumbfounded, but he instantly understood something.

“This evil spirit belongs to me!”

With a loud bang, Levi shot out, his speed much faster than the older man.

The evil spirit was floating ahead when it suddenly noticed two figures.

Behind was the older man from before, chasing relentlessly.

The other person in front was the masked man it had wanted to possess but felt it could not.

The masked man did not say a word. His large hand was wrapped in black gas that covered every inch of his body.. It was like a demonic claw that attacked directly, making people suffocate!

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 127 - Chapter 127: Eternal Golden Vertical Pupil! (1)

Chapter 127: Eternal Golden Vertical Pupil! (1)

Translator: Nyoi-Bo Studio Editor: Nyoi-Bo Studio

At night, in Icewind City, the cold wind whistled like an unsheathed blade.

...

The slender Chained Prisoner was almost caught by the man’s large hand covered in a black robe.

Levi’s hand grabbed nothing.

Just as the evil spirit was about to be caught, it used its long chain to hook itself onto the chimney of a house. Then, it gently flew towards the chimney.

“Trying to run?” Levi sneered in his heart. His entire body shot up like a cannonball, and he jumped onto the roof with a boom.

The evil spirit relied on its body to walk through walls and hide in the house below.

“D\*mn, it’s so tiring.”

Levi stomped on the roof and shattered it.

He fell straight into the room below.

Unlike the other rooms, which were all abandoned, a couple was in the room, just about to get intimate.

The man exclaimed, “Ah ah! What are you doing…”

The lady hid under the blanket, not daring to show her face.

Levi ignored the two of them and looked at the evil spirit about to pass through the wall again.

Golden Cross Slash!

The Black Gas Entwined Frostmourne.

“Break! ”

Levi slashed out with his sword like a lightning bolt and a rainbow pierced through the sun. It was so brilliant that one could not look straight at his sword!

Boom!

The cross-shaped slash wrapped in thick black gas cut the house’s walls into four pieces.

The evil spirit’s body became even more illusory after being slashed. It was like a candle flame that could be extinguished anytime in the wind.

It became even weaker!

Levi would have already used the Seal of Flame if not for the head priest behind them.

The flames were the same as the black gas. They both had a certain damage effect on the evil spirit.

Boom! The house collapsed, and Levi’s figure had long disappeared.

The man looked at Levi’s disappearing back and heaved a sigh of relief.

The lady also heaved a sigh of relief.

The male owner stood in the courtyard and could not help but sigh in relief,

“It’s okay. I thought it was your husband, Richard, who broke in.”

At the same time, a dark-skinned older man holding a greatsword and dancing with black gas hurried past.

The grey-robed wise man Adolf shouted angrily, “The two of you are naked in broad daylight. What a disgrace! Quickly put on your clothes!”

When did a grand knight appear in the Icewind City, and how could he be so fast?

“Could it be Silver Mountain? It doesn’t look like him, though.”

Adolf chased after them, but he was still doubtful.

On the other side, the evil spirit, attacked by Levi, was forced into a desperate state. It did not intend to escape anymore, and a faint low roar could be heard.

At the same time, the sound of metal clashing could be heard.

The 10-meter-long illusory chain charged toward Levi.

Black gas surrounded Levi. His entire body was like a wriggling black fog. A large hand stretched out from the black fog and grabbed the chain.

The sound of sizzling sounds rang out.

The illusory chain started to smoke under Levi’s thick black gas.

“This feeling is like Snow Demons meeting mithril! As expected, the black gas was useful. No wonder the evil spirit ran away when it saw me. It couldn’t defeat me!” Levi thought.

He grabbed with force, and the evil spirit was dragged over by his large hand along the chain.

Then, Levi’s Golden Cross Slash sent out another sword light.

Ripple Slash!

Advanced Ripple Force bubbled, causing the black gas to become even more violent!

It was like a black demonic sword!

Kacha.

Levi felt like he had stabbed a red-hot sword into a large piece of pork.

The evil spirit’s chest was burning.

Its figure became even more illusory, and its aura became weaker.

Levi did not let him off, slashing at him continuously.

Not long after, the evil spirit’s figure resembled toilet paper soaked in water. It broke with a poke and was extremely fragile.

It used its ghost claws and chains in a futile attempt to break through the layer of black gas on Levi, but it was useless.

The black gas was too thick. It felt like it was grabbing onto a sea of black gas. It was overestimating its strength.

In the end, Levi used his black gas to tear the evil spirit’s body apart, crumpling it into a ball and crushing it.

The evil spirit’s figure completely disappeared, and that extreme resentment finally dissipated.

“Just this?” Levi was doubtful.

“Did I kill it or not?” For a moment, Levi doubted his life. It was his first time killing an evil spirit, so he did not have much experience.

Until Levi saw a pile of white powder on the ground, like ashes, scattered all over the ground.

“Evil Spirit Dust!” Levi was overjoyed.

Not far away, the black gas around Adolf gradually dissipated, revealing the body of an older man who looked capable.

He coughed and stood there, not daring to act rashly.

He knew that he was no match for this mysterious person.

In him, Adolf saw his younger self.

“Thank you for your help,” Adolf thought for a moment and said politely.

The figure in the White Wolf Mask raised his head and looked at Adolf without saying a word.

Adolf smiled and stopped asking for trouble.

He turned around and left, dashing towards the church.

Watching the older man disappear, Levi quickly collected the Evil Spirit Dust and placed it in the prepared container.

“With so much powder, I wonder if I can raise the Seal of Dragon Might to level 2, ” Levi muttered, finally leaving the battlefield.

He returned to his residence, called Magic Shark and Demon Mountain, and left Icewind City overnight.

Because of the commotion from the battle last night, it was bound to attract the attention of the Earl of Silver Mountain. Levi did not want to go to jail for trespassing and intentional property damage..

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 128 - Chapter 128: Eternal Golden Vertical Pupil! (2)

Chapter 128: Eternal Golden Vertical Pupil! (2)

Translator: Nyoi-Bo Studio Editor: Nyoi-Bo Studio

After all, he was doing the people a favor.

...

After returning to Black Water Valley, Levi reviewed the battle with the evil spirit.

Overall, the battle was about as he had expected. No, the evil spirit was weaker than he had imagined.

“Perhaps this is the weakest evil spirit.”

Levi warned himself not to become arrogant because he killed an evil spirit.

“But no matter what, this is a good start. It means grand knights have the power to fight against evil spirits, especially a defensive grand knight like me. I have an advantage against evil spirits.”

“Because my black gas defense is thicker than the others, I don’t even need to use the Seal of Protection against evil spirits of this level. But I doubt this applies to other grand knights.”

“To deal with evil spirits, you don’t need much strength. You must have enough powerful black gas to capture the other party alive. Before you kill, you need a powerful defense to be immune to their attacks.” “As expected, stacked armors are the most powerful.”

“Stacked Armor Style is the best.”

Levi felt lucky that his path was correct.

After today’s battle, Levi’s fear of evil spirits gradually disappeared.

He would still be cautious with them but was no longer terrified.

Evil spirits were just that.

“Once I grasp the Seal of Dragon Might, I’ll kill Naiad. I want to see how powerful this evil spirit that once almost killed Magic Shark is.”

It was dangerous to keep an evil spirit company.

Although Levi guessed that Naaid could not leave the vicinity of the Black Water River, it would be best if he could get rid of it completely.

Levi prepared the materials beforehand to cast the Seal of Dragon Might.

He was also very familiar with its hand gestures and successfully executed the seal.

Levi slapped his palm out into the air.

Boom!

In an instant, a mysterious power surged into Levi’s body.

The Earthly Dragon Beast’s blood in Levi’s casting materials started to burn, turning into a raging fire. This fire had no temperature and was just an illusion.

A pair of indifferent golden vertical pupils that would not extinguish slowly opened within the raging flames. It was as if golden flames were erupting. Then, a Mental Energy field rumbled out!

Ang!

It was like a dragon’s roar!

Under the dragon might, all living things submitted.

The entire shelter seemed to tremble slightly because of this invisible spiritual fluctuation.

“Good heavens, how is this power so strong? A spiritual attack interfered with matter?”

“This Seal of Dragon Might is quite something.”

“‘l’ms seal IS not simple.”

Levi looked at the slowly dissipating dragon shadow and was shocked.

This was probably the legendary dragon.

That golden pupil was soul-stirring and incomparably majestic. It was like a natural king, insufferably arrogant and invincible!

After his excitement, Levi opened his proficiency panel.

As expected, the Seal of Dragon Might skill was already imprinted on the interface.

[Seal of Dragon Might: Level 1 (1/1000)]

” Another Proficiency point, 1,000 sets of casting materials to reach level 2, and then thousands of them…”

Levi estimated the amount of Evil Spirit Dust he needed.

The dust the Chained Prisoner provided was probably only enough for Levi to increase his proficiency by one- tenth.

“Killing ten evil spirits to reach level two?”

“Alright, let’s leave this skill as it is. In any case, the power of the first level should be enough.”

Levi had no idea where to find evil spirits.

Moreover, evil spirits had different levels.

If he encountered a powerful evil spirit, such as the one that killed White Horse Knight, there was a high chance that he would fail.

Therefore, the Seal of Dragon Might cultivation had a lower priority.

Instead of desperately killing evil spirits to obtain the Seal of Dragon Might, it was better to work hard to improve the quality of his black gas.

But no matter what, Levi had obtained the skill to counter evil spirits, so he was still happy.

“After more practice on the Seal of Dragon Might, I can get Naiad.”

Then, Levi continued cultivating.

At the same time, in Icewind City, the aftermath of that night’s battle had yet to subside.

The Icewind City Church announced that it had successfully used newly-developed holy water to expel an evil spirit hidden in the Icewind City.

The Icewind City gates opened again.

Instantly, the people rejoiced.

They were excited by the Church’s magnificent feat.

On that day, many rich people donated a lot of gold coins to the Church.

A lot of holy water was also sold.

This allowed the Church to earn another wave of money.

Within Silver Mountain Castle, the Earl of Silver Mountain and the gray-robed elder sat opposite each other in the living room.

“Did the Earl not kill the evil spirit that night?” Adolf asked with a smile.

Silver Mountain Count looked helpless and shook his head, saying, “Adolf, we have been friends for many years. You were my idol when I was young. How could I lie to you? I, Silver Mountain, never lie.”

Adolf frowned and sighed, “It looks like it wasn’t you. Then who could it be? “Judging from the aura of that black gas, that person’s strength is not weaker than yours. He’s only a little weaker than me when I was young.”

“Oh, this person is so strong?” Silver Mountain was slightly surprised.

“That’s right. I originally thought that he was a grand knight who specialized in speed. However, when I saw that the chain attacks of the Chained Prisoner could not break through his black gas defense, I realized he was a defensive Imight. The most terrifying thing was that his strength seemed unmatched, and he was proficient in an extremely powerful sword technique.

“Silver Mountain, a great expert is hidden in your Icewind City. The terrifying thing is that such an expert never publicly shows himself. If it weren’t for him hunting down the evil spirit this night, we wouldn’t have known there was such a hidden expert.

“However, it’s worth rejoicing that this expert doesn’t seem to have any bad intentions. Instead, he helped me kill an evil spirit.

“Oh, Heavenly Father, if I were ten years younger, no, even five years younger, I would use my fist to tell the d\*mned evil spirit that this Icewind City is not a place where it can behave atrociously.”

The grey-robed sage had a regretful expression as he continued to talk about his past glory. Silver Mountain had already heard such words countless times.

Silver Mountain frowned. He suddenly remembered that Yatos, the vice president of the Wilderness Brotherhood, had mysteriously disappeared some time ago. He was suspected of having been killed by a mysterious expert.

Did he kill Yatos alone?

He hoped not..

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 129 - Chapter 129: Giant Rhinoceros Breaks Limit! (1)

Chapter 129: Giant Rhinoceros Breaks Limit! (1)

Translator: Nyoi-Bo Studio Editor: Nyoi-Bo Studio

Looking at the distracted Earl of Silver Mountain, Adolf sighed and said, “Sigh, I’m old. I have to admit.”

...

“Forget it; let’s not disturb him. In short, this mysterious expert doesn’t have any ill intentions.”

“However, the church priests are so shameless. Holy water? What bullsh\*t?

Bah, it was us, the knights, who should take credit.”

The grey-robed wise man, Adolf, walked away unhappily.

The Earl of Silver Mountain smiled bitterly. This head priest was probably the one with the most personality among all the members of the church that he had ever met.

He was also one of his few church friends.

When he was young, he was indeed a top-notch grand knight.

The Earl of Silver Mountain sighed, “Sigh, it’s such a pity that such an expert doesn’t go out and make a name for himself but hides in the secular world.”

Then, he went to study how to deal with Snow Demons.

He was determined.

The Month of Germinal in the year 1011 of the Holy Brilliance Calendar was chilly because the weather was getting colder in spring.

This year, the grass and trees sprouted a little later than usual.

The war between the North and the South continued. The flames of war raged on, engulfing most regions.

The Duke of Montenegro had been stopped by the Southern Coalition Army and the Royal Family, but he was still holding on.

Meanwhile, in the Tuva Empire, thousands of miles away, the civil war had ended, and the rebels had taken over the country.

The younger brother of the Lord of the Empire became the new Lord of the

Empire. He no longer established the so-called “Fist of the Empire” position.

Under his leadership, he destroyed the societies and organizations that fanatically believed in the First of the Empire.

He tried to erase the traces of the Fist of the Empire’s existence.

The Fist of the Empire was nowhere to be found.

No one knew where he went.

Some people speculated that the Fist of the Empire had already become a legend.

Some people guessed that the Fist of the Empire had concealed his identity and gone to another country.

In short, Fist of the Empire fans would never believe that he was dead.

They believed that Storm’s Birth, the unparalleled God of War, would not die.

The Wilderness Brotherhood could no longer hold on.

The difference in strength between them and the church was too great.

They could only rely on guerrilla warfare to resist the church and destroy some small churches in some places.

Therefore, they returned to the wilderness and gradually disappeared from the public’s sight.

However, they were still secretly spreading the faith of the “Lord of the Wilderness.”

Chaos would eventually return!

Levi’s enemy, the Bird of Death’s Voice, had no news.

Levi had hoped that the Bird of Death’s Voice would continue to send assassins after him. It would be best if the Pale Shadow came personally.

This way, he could get to know this d\*mned organization better.

After a month of cultivation, Levi’s Seal of Dragon Might gained 50 Proficiency points.

The power was a little stronger than before.

As for the remaining 50 sets of casting materials, Levi could no longer use them for cultivation.

This was for actual combat.

The cultivation of the seal itself was not very difficult.

However, the speed of the cultivation depended on the amount of casting materials, so Levi could not fully display his subjective initiative.

Therefore, Levi still preferred cultivation.

This month, he reached level 5 of the Flying Fish Breathing Technique.

After fusing with the Siren Breathing Technique, it achieved some breakthroughs in its limits.

It had reached three-fifths of the breakthrough.

The level 6 Mountain Troll Breathing Technique, which had also been pushed to the limit, had also successfully allowed the Giant Rhinoceros Breathing Technique to break through.

[Giant Rhinoceros Breathing Technique: Level 7 (1/50000), Special Effect:

Top-tier Strength.]

“It won’t be long before the Giant Rhinoceros Breathing Technique reaches the peak of level 8. At that time, it will be another extraordinary power.” “I’m looking forward to it.

Levi recalled the Fist of the Empire. It was obvious that the opponent had extraordinary powers.

It was simply too exaggerated for a mortal to be on par with an Earthly Dragon Beast.

Although his current strength was great, it was still far inferior to the Earthly Dragon Beast or the Ice Rhinoceroses.

His strength was more similar to the three brothers.

“Even though both are strength-based breathing techniques, there is still a gap. Although Demon Shark and Demon Mountain are grand knights, their combined strength is still inferior to the Fist of Empire.”

“Perhaps there is a difference in extraordinary power. My realm is too low, so I can’t show it yet.”

“It’s about time to go and meet Naiad.”

“If I can’t beat it, I’ll run. It’s not that embarrassing.”

“Naiad should be stronger than that evil spirit.”

This was Levi’s instinct.

Hence, Levi began to prepare the items to deal with the evil spirit.

“The mithril sword is effective against the Undead, but it seems ineffective against evil spirits,” Levi remembered how he had dealt with Chained Prisoner that night.

He had tried it before. If the mithril sword were not wrapped in black gas, the physical attack of the mithril sword would be ineffective against the evil spirit.

Therefore, he used the Golden Cross Slash to kill the evil spirit not because of the mithril but because of the black gas.

“Mithril won’t work, but I don’t know if silver will work. After all, in some literary works in my previous life, a female warlock killed people with an iron sword and killed demons with a silver sword.’

Silver had always been a metal used by some cultures to deal with dark creatures such as evil spirits or vampires.

“We’ll know once we try.”

Levi immediately forged a silver sword.

“Eh, why don’t we try using gold? What if silver doesn’t work?”

Levi began to brainstorm.

The fact that mithril could deal with the Undead gave him a lot to think about.

“I might as well make a golden sword..”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 130 - Chapter 130: Giant Rhinoceros Breaks Limit! (2)

Chapter 130: Giant Rhinoceros Breaks Limit! (2)

Translator: Nyoi-Bo Studio Editor: Nyoi-Bo Studio

Levi returned to the shelter and took out 10,000 gold coins and about 100 pounds of gold from his savings to forge a knight’s sword. With Levi’s Fine Craftsmanship and his Wind Axe Special Effect, a perfect master-level knight’s sword soon appeared.

...

“D\*mn it, just this material alone is worth 10,000 gold coins. In this world, who is more extravagant than me?” Levi could not help but ridicule himself.

Furthermore, those who did not have enough strength would not be able to swing this knight’s sword at all. It was too heavy.

“Now that we have the mithril iron sword, the silver sword, and the golden sword, why don’t we make a peach wood sword?”

Levi remembered the Taoist priest in his previous life. He seemed to have used a peach wood sword to kill ghosts.

“I’m quite the wits,” Levi could not help but praise himself.

Thus, Levi made another peach wood sword.

Following his example, he made a variety of longswords.

He was prepared to give them a try in the future.

This time, he only tested three types of swords against Naiad.

The silver, golden sword, peach wood sword.

After forging the weapon, Levi prepared enough casting materials, wore layers of armor, and replenished the whale sac with enough food for three months.

Then, he called his two companions and protectors!

Magic Shark and the Demon Mountain were at the front. They would lure Naiad out and restrain her while Levi was in charge of attacking from the back.

“This should be good enough,” Levi sighed in his heart.

It would not make sense if this could not subdue the evil spirit.

To be safe. Levi chose to fight during the day

Levi knew that Naiad could appear then.

The next morning, cold air permeated the air. The Black Water River had just thawed recently.

The cold river water flowed slowly. Levi followed his memories and came to where the original owner had once fished.

No one was here because the lord forbade anyone from going to the river.

Levi could not help but feel a little nervous when he thought about his childhood trauma, even though he had successfully killed an evil spirit.

However, they were all the same.

“Phew.”

Levi took a deep breath to calm himself down.

The Black Snake Seed in his body had already begun to roar like an engine. Black gas had already spread all over his body to prevent a sudden attack from the evil spirit.

At the same time, the Frost Giant’s Sigh was ready. Although it might not be able to attack the evil spirit, it was still possible to try.

After all, this was a genuine spell, so it could still be useful.

The two brothers, Magic Shark and Demon Mountain, were not afraid of death. They stood quietly on the shore while Levi stood behind them, ready to attack at any time.

The river flowed, and time passed.

“Could the evil spirit not be home today?”

“Or did she not dare to come out after seeing the three of us?” Levi guessed.

Just as Levi was about to leave for the time being, Spider Sensing reacted.

His hair stood on end. This sense of danger was much stronger than when he faced the Chained Prisoner in Icewind City.

However, it was still far from a match for the Fist of the Empire.

He did not know if it was because he became stronger or because of the sense of danger, but he knew that her strength was weaker than Fist of the Empire.

All in all, black smoke rose from Levi’s body like demonic flames. His entire body flowed with a sticky black flame that emitted a metallic luster.

At this moment, Spider Sensing activated once again.

Levi’s body tensed up!

“Behind you!”

Levi suddenly felt a weight on his back, as if something was lying on his back!

His Advanced Vibrosensing did not work on evil spirits.

The opponent’s every move did not cause the air to vibrate!

“You’re out!”

The black flames behind Levi’s back swelled by a foot!

At the same time, a silver-white light had already lit up around his body!

The level 2 Seal of Protection was the Bright Silver Protection!

The black smoke burned the evil spirit on his back. The existence on his back seemed threatened and used all its strength to break through Levi’s Bright Silver Protection, then floated behind him.

Levi turned around and finally saw the enemy who had haunted him from childhood and brought nightmares!

Naiad!

Her swollen, tattered skin filled with holes seemed to flow with clear water. Dense algae and water plants crawled out of these holes.

The stinky fish and rotten prawns were nauseating.

That face seemed to have been soaked in water.

Terrifying and strange.

For a moment, the surroundings seemed to have become even colder.

This was not an ordinary coldness. The coldness made one’s scalp numb, and their hair stood on end.

Without hesitation, Levi snapped his fingers.

Behind him, the shadow of the Frost Giant appeared again.

The Giant also snapped his fingers.

In an instant, a radius of ten meters around Levi, including Naiad’s evil spirit, was frozen.

Crack, crack.

The Black Water River froze, and it only took one breath!

Levi noticed that Naiad’s movements were not affected at all. She screamed and spat out water. Countless green algae and seaweed grew in a complicated manner as she charged toward Li Wei.

Although it was useless, Levi had expected it.

Spells specialize in magic, and he probably needed a specific type of magic to deal with evil spirits..

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 131 - Chapter 131: Giant Rhinoceros Breaks Limit! (3)

Chapter 131: Giant Rhinoceros Breaks Limit! (3)

Translator: Nyoi-Bo Studio Editor: Nyoi-Bo Studio

“Good!”

...

Levi had cast the hand seal!

A palm strike was thrown out, accompanied by Levi’s low murmur!

“Dragon’s Might!”

Boom!

Golden flames erupted in the void behind Levi, and a pair of golden eyes appeared !

A huge wave of mental energy shook the ice.

Dust flew up from the ground and rolled backward!

Countless water plants were instantly shattered, and Naiad, rushing over, was sent flying.

Evil spirits were imaginary creatures, but spiritual power was illusory.

The Seal of Dragon Might was specifically targeted at evil spirits!

Levi activated the Seal of the Dragon, and the effect was overwhelming.

Naiad’s body became lighter after that attack.

Levi, who had fought against Chained Prisoner, knew this weakened its strength.

He did not waste any time and unleashed a barrage of attacks.

Please take advantage of its weakness and take its life!

The second attack of the seal had already formed. Boom!

The third attack!

The fourth attack!

Five solid Seals of Dragon Might caught Naiad off guard. The seals shattered the water plants on her body as soon as they appeared. At this moment, her body was already broken into pieces.

Levi continued to attack.

The attack range of the Seal of Dragon Might was very wide. It was a spreading spiritual fluctuation, so it would surely strike the target.

Naiad seemed to know that she was no match for Levi.

She started to flee. She floated and wanted to return to the Black Water River.

How could Levi allow her to escape? Who knew when he could find this fellow again if she escaped?

Levi’s speed burst forth, and the Siren Seed fully activated!

Top-tier Speed!

Levi was like an arrow that had left the bow. Before Naiad jumped into the water, his large hand, covered in black gas, had already grabbed her neck.

“Get over here! ” Levi shouted.

He grabbed Naiad’s neck, and the surging black gas attacked her.

Naiad’s terrifying attacks continued to assault Levi.

She wailed, disturbing Levi’s mind.

She even used his ghost claws to tear apart the black gas defense that Levi was so proud of, wanting to drill into Li Wei’s body and possess him!

“Dream on!”

Levi again used the black gas he had released to clamp Naiad’s claws but still felt a sharp pain in his chest.

It was obvious that all the physical defense armor, leather armor, and even the Frost Giant Armor he wore had no defensive effect.

So far, only black gas could defend against evil spirits!

The Black Snake Seed was pushed to the limit by Levi, and the Giant Rhinoceros Seed, Siren Seed, Blood Whale Seed, and Man-Faced Spider Seed all exploded!

These five types of black gas gathered together and attacked Naiad.

This made Fairy wish she was dead!

She was grabbed by Levi’s large hand, which was covered in black gas.

The terrifying attacks of the ghost claw continuously brought waves of pain to

Levi’s chest.

Cold, pitch-black ghostly claw marks appeared on Levi’s chest.

Even though the Black Snake’s Transcendent Defense was powerful, Naiad could not compare to weak, evil spirits like the Chained Prisoner.

Thus, Levi’s defense was still broken.

Despite the immense pain, Levi would not let all his efforts go to waste.

Massive amounts of black gas continuously attacked Naiad, and Seal of Dragon Might might have shot out one after another.

After ten Dragon’s Might, Naiad’s body was already extremely transparent, like a piece of paper that could be broken with a single touch.

She was grabbed by Levi’s large hand and no longer had the strength to resist.

A terrifying evil spirit was subdued by Levi just like that.

“Now let me see what you are!”

Levi grabbed Naiad tightly with one hand.

With his other hand, he pulled out a silver sword.

Levi started stabbing Naiad.

Naiad seemed to be fine. “Silver won’t work? Let’s try my peach wood sword!”

Levi started stabbing again!

“D\*mn it. The golden sword!”

Levi took out his golden knight’s sword, shining with a Legendary golden light! This stab put Naiad in excruciating pain. Her body trembled, and her figure became even fainter.

“Hehe, so gold can restrain evil spirits! Hahahaha!” Levi laughed sinisterly.

Then, he wrapped black gas around the golden knight’s sword.

In just a few strikes, the evil spirit Naiad, already on the verge of death and could not move, was under the double of gold and black gas.

Ultimately, she completely dissipated, leaving behind a pile of pale white powder that slid down Levi’s fingertips, leaving a huge pile on the ground.

Levi quickly packed up the powder. Otherwise, the wind would blow it away, which would be a huge loss.

After collecting all of them, Levi compared his gains with those from the Chained Prisoner.

“It’s more than five times the amount.”

If the amount of this powder represented the strength of the evil spirit, it meant that Naiad was several times stronger than the Chained Prisoner.

The difference was too great.

No wonder Chained Prisoner could not break through his Black Snake defense.

However, Naiad, whose Seal of Dragon Might had weakened, could break through his black gas defense.

Thinking of this, Levi felt a sharp pain in his chest.

He immediately brought the two useless companions back to the shelter.

He lifted his armor and checked his chest. A few black claw marks were deeply imprinted on his flesh like ghost claws.

Levi could not help but frown. The attacks of the ghost claws did not cause him any bleeding or other external injuries, but they were extremely painful.

“I don’t know if it can be cured. Evil spirit spirits are troublesome.

Unfortunately, there’s too little information about evil spirits in the Spirit Exorcism Manual. The Winchester family must know about it very well.”

“But for now, these injuries do not affect me. I’ll take a look after a while.”

Levi did not know what to do, so he ignored his injuries.

Levi had gained a lot from the battle with Naiad.

On the one hand, Naiad, who had traumatized Levi’s childhood, was finally eliminated. The Black Water Valley was finally free of this hidden danger. On the other hand, he had also obtained a large amount of Evil Spirit Dust,

which could probably allow up his Seal of Dragon Might by 600 Proficiency points. It was still not bad.

The most important gain was that Levi had finally discovered the evil spirit’s weakness.

“Gold..”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 132 - Chapter 132: The Pot of Equal Value, Meditation Technique! (1)

Chapter 132: The Pot of Equal Value, Meditation Technique! (1)

Translator: Nyoi-Bo Studio Editor: Nyoi-Bo Studio

“Money makes the world go round. The ancients did not deceive me.”

...

Levi had only wanted to experiment, but he had never expected that he would be able to do so.

Gold could harm evil spirits.

Although the damage is relatively weak, this was a significant breakthrough.

This was equivalent to discovering the secrets of these evil creatures.

Knowing this secret was highly advantageous.

Levi could rely on his powerful defense to slowly grind the evil spirit to death.

He was not afraid of low damage.

“In that case, I’ll have to forge a set of golden innerwear. No, it’s the Golden

Holy Garment.”

Levi would not wear the Golden Holy Garment on the outside. He wanted to wear it on the inside.

This set of Golden Holy Garments would not be very thick. It would be made to be as thin as gold paper.

“This way, I’ll have more confidence when facing evil spirits in the future.”

He had saved a lot of money and forged the golden sword with 10,000 gold coins.

He uses the remaining gold coins for the Golden Holy Garment.

Levi took full advantage of his forging skills and began to arm himself.

rlAJ0 days later, Levi was wearing gold and silver, looking like a nouveau riche as he stood in the shelter.

“No, the gold is still too dazzling. It’s jeweled and easy to be targeted. I have to apply some paint.”

Levi painted the Golden Holy Garment black.

The Black Holy Garment was not bad, either.

The golden sword was also wrapped in cloth by Levi.

Otherwise, it would be too conspicuous to bring it out. It would likely get robbed.

“Such a valuable piece of equipment; it doesn’t make sense that it doesn’t have a name.”

“The Black Holy Garment will be called… Golden Robe.”

Originally, Levi wanted to name it Golden Armor, but he felt it did not sound good.

“The golden sword shall be called the Remnant Sound of Gold.”

From now on, Levi would always have two swords on him.

In his left hand was the mithril sword, Frostmourne. This was his primary weapon.

In his right hand was a golden sword, the Remnant Sound of Gold. This was his secondary weapon.

Mithril killed people and spirits, while gold killed evil spirits and evil spirits!

The two swords had a clear division of labor.

After all, gold’s hardness was average and unsuitable to be used as a primary weapon.

“Perfect. With my skills, I could be considered a Spirit Exorcist.” Black gas, Seal of Dragon Might, and the Remnant Sound of Gold.

They were all effective against evil spirits.

In the future, even if he encounters a powerful evil spirit, he should have the strength to fight.

“Gold is great. Not only can it give me a sense of financial security, but it can also give me a sense of physical security,” Levi sighed.

He still had to earn more money.

In the future, he would build a golden house for himself.

That was the true invulnerability of evil spirits.

“Now that my strength is pretty good, I can dig out that snuff bottle. I want to see what’s inside.”

“It’s most likely an evil spirit. However, it could be that a wizard’s prank was hidden inside.”

“Let’s wait for another month. Let my Frost Giant’s Sigh cool down first.” Just like that, Levi waited for a month.

During this month, he had been cultivating non-stop to strengthen himself further. The black ghostly claw mark that Naiad had scratched him with had also slowly disappeared, making Levi relieved.

Finally, the Frost Giant’s Sigh’s cooldown was over, and he could use it again.

“Let’s begin. I’m ready to open the snuff bottle.”

Everything was ready, and Levi had already made his utmost preparations.

Although there was still a certain amount of risk, Levi felt he could try it to understand the wizarding world.

He did this based on his strength, although in terms of physical strength, he might still be a little inferior to existence like the Fist of the Empire.

However, he might not necessarily be more powerful than him in terms of techniques.

If an evil spirit was sealed in that snuff bottle, he should be able to fight.

Besides, Spider Sensing had not reacted to the snuff bottle.

All in all, Levi thought it was worth a try after considering all the conditions.

He went to the mountain behind the shelter and dug out the snuff bottle where he had buried it.

Levi had already prepared the Seal of Protection and Dragon’s Might.

He had already thought it through. It did not matter if there were evil spirits inside.

The moment he opened the lid, he first put on the Seal of Protection and cast the Seal of Dragon’s Might into the air.

“Breathe. ”

Levi took a deep breath and checked his equipment one last time.

Frost Giant’s Sigh, Poison, Frostmourne, Remnant Sound of Gold, Frost Giant Armor, Golden Robe, Casting materials, Magic Shark, Demon Mountain…

On Levi’s chest, the Black Snake Seed spiraled around his heart.

Level 7 Siren, Giant Rhinoceros, Blood Whale, Level 6 Man-Faced Spider.

They were all ready to attack!

Black gas surged into Levi’s limbs and bones. His entire body was enveloped in black flames, and his hair stood on end, making him look like Saiyan.

Magic Shark held the snuff bottle and waited for Levi’s instructions.

Levi was three meters away from Magic Shark and the others. This way, he would have a chance to escape if he encountered any attacks.

“Open!” Levi said.

Magic Shark unscrewed the lid of the bottle.

At the same time, a scolding voice came from the snuff bottle.

A twisted shadow came out of the snuff bottle.

“Didn’t I tell you? It would be best to use a spell to call the main body out, not in this way.. Moreover, wasn’t the previous deal completed?”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 133 - Chapter 133: The Pot of Equal Value, Meditation Technique! (2)

Chapter 133: The Pot of Equal Value, Meditation Technique! (2)

Translator: Nyoi-Bo Studio Editor: Nyoi-Bo Studio

It was the vague shadow of a bald head.

...

In the next moment…

Ang!

A dragon’s roar sounded!

On the bald phantom’s face was shock, astonishment, disbelief, and fear.

Only then did he notice that the person standing before him was no longer the familiar bald man, Yatos!

It was an unfamiliar person wearing a White Wolf Mask.

This person was currently shrouded in an exaggerated black aura flame. He looked like a demon god who had just crawled out of the abyss, a nightmare knight from the deep!

He seemed to be even stronger than Yatos!

But this was not the most terrifying part.

The terrifying thing was that behind that person, the golden eyes bathed in golden flames in the void were burning with eternal flames that made all things tremble and bow their heads in submission.

That was…

A giant dragon!

Moreover, it was a pure-blooded dragon!

Legend had it that the most potent pure-blooded dragons were legendary creatures comparable to demigods!

This kind of creature was high and mighty, arrogant and powerful.

The only thing that could make them respect and even fear, besides the astral world Gods and the rulers of the Multidimensional Plane, were only the wise, erudite, and powerful legendary wizards.

Although it was just an insignificant shadow, it shocked the bald man.

“Eh… What are you doing? Let’s talk things out…Ah! Ah!”

A powerful spiritual fluctuation attacked, and the bald phantom was hit.

A large portion of his figure suddenly disappeared.

At the same time, he looked at the figure of the White Wolf covered in bright silver light. The burly knight pounced over with his demonic claws wrapped in black flames and shouted.

He grabbed his fate by the neck.

Then, a pitch-black knight’s sword stabbed at him.

This was not the end. Before he could speak, the man switched to a long sword that looked made of mithril and stabbed him again.

The bald phantom cried in pain, “Stop stabbing me, stop stabbing me. I’m not an Undead. Mithril does not affect me. I’m not an evil spirit. Gold does not affect me.”

Levi sprayed another handful of Man-Faced Spider Breaths, sending poison powder flying everywhere.

At the same time, he activated the Frost Giant’s Sigh.

After the Frost Giant appeared and snapped its fingers, the area was completely frozen.

“Sir, it’s not necessary, it’s not necessary. I’m just an artifact spirit. Why are you treating me like this? We didn’t have any grievances in the past, and we don’t have any grudges recently, right? Why are you so vicious to kill me?”

The bald phantom was about to melt from the black gas.

Levi had so many tricks, but none of them could affect him.

However, black gas, the Seal of Dragon Might, and the Seal of Dragon Might

were too painful, and they almost blew him away…

After a series of combos, Levi was stunned to discover that the “evil spirit” sealed in the snuff bottle could speak.

He suddenly understood something.

“This must be a high-level evil spirit. Let me cast a few more Seals of Dragon Might.”

Levi began to prepare his hand seals.

Seeing Levi forming seals again, the bald shadow cried and said, “Sir, what are you doing? If you do it again, I’ll die.”

In the end, Levi stopped and pinched the bald phantom.

Up until now, Spider Sensing had not detected any danger signals.

Even though the Chained Prisoner was weak, it gave Levi a sense of danger. However, this fellow did not feel dangerous at all.

Either he had no ill intentions toward Levi or was too weak.

“Come on, give me a convincing reason. If I’m satisfied, I might let you live. Otherwise, prepare to disappear. You should be able to see that I have a way to kill you,” Levi threatened.

The bald phantom said weakly, “Alright! Alright, let’s talk things out. I’m just an artifact spirit.”

“I see that you seem to know about seals. It would be best if you were a descendant of one of the four great clans. Although I know little about the four great clans, I still have some knowledge.”

“To be able to cast the seal so skillfully, especially the seal of the Giant Dragon just now, shows that your talent in casting spells is not bad.”

“Honestly, I was a wizard before I became this d\*mned artifact spirit.”

“As long as you don’t erase me, I will recognize you as my master and teach you meditation techniques. Besides, you’re a knight, so I know a secret medicine to help you advance to the grand knight realm. My previous master only advanced to the grand knight realm with my help.” Li Wei sneered, “Hah, do you think I’m a fool?”

However, he was excited.

He felt that he was close to finding a way to become a wizard.

Of course, at this time, he had to remain calm.

“I can’t help it if you don’t believe me.”

Levi grabbed the bald shadow with his black hand and asked coldly, “Since you said you are a wizard, let me ask you, do you know the Witch Gullwig?

The bald phantom hesitantly said, “Of course, I know Witch Gullwig…She was the master of the Realm of Frost, the pioneer of the School of Ice, and probably the woman closest to the Snow Goddess.”

Levi’s expression did not change, but he muttered in his heart.

“It seems that the woman who forged the armor for the Mellon family a few hundred years ago is not simple. She is still alive and seems very famous in the Realm of the Unbelievers..”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 134 - Chapter 134: The Pot of Equal Value, Meditation Technique! (3)

Chapter 134: The Pot of Equal Value, Meditation Technique! (3)

Translator: Nyoi-Bo Studio Editor: Nyoi-Bo Studio

“Where’s Witch Rollin?” Levi asked calmly.

...

“Ms. Rollin, a powerful wizard from the Realm of Life, a master of the Life

School of Thought….”

“Sir, you must think that I don’t know much about the wizarding world and want to test me to see if I’m lying.”

The bald phantom continued carefully, “Then the questions you asked are all wrong. After all, these two people are both famous figures.”

Levi was speechless.

The two clues he had found with great difficulty were big shots in the wizard realm.

However, this baldy seemed to be a member of the wizard circle.

The bald phantom said, “The decline of the four great clans seems far beyond my imagination. You don’t even know such basic knowledge.”

“If you can talk, then say more.” Levi grabbed at him fiercely, and the bald phantom screamed in pain.

“I… I can’t breathe…”

“Aren’t you an artifact spirit? Do you still need to breathe?”

“But you’re using the black gas to strangle me. I’m indeed suffocating.”

After a round of abuse, the bald phantom was barely breathing. Levi did not care and said coldly, “Give me the meditation technique, Meditation Art, and you can continue to stay inside.”

The bald phantom said weakly and helplessly, “According to the [Principle of Equal Exchange], you must provide me with the corresponding price before I can give you the Meditation Art…Hey, please don’t kill me first. I didn’t set this. This is the rule that the creator of this Wizard Tool imposed. I don’t think you should blame me for this. I also want to give it to you for free to save my life.”

Levi looked at the bald phantom and fell into deep thought.

“What price do you need?”

“Soul. Only the power of the soul can maintain the normal operation of this Wizard Tool. Therefore, the creator of this Wizard Tool set the equivalent exchange price as the soul. The higher the level of life, the higher the value of the soul.”

“Is a human soul okay?”

“Ordinary people won’t do. Only knights will do. A grand knight’s soul is the best. A grand knight’s soul is enough to keep this Wizard Tool running for many years. ”

“What is the use of this Wizard Tool of yours? Who is the creator? Please don’t lie to me. It won’t do you any good. If you treat me sincerely, with my strength, I can maintain your Wizard Tool,” Levi said.

“Can you let go of me first? I’m going to be strangled to death by you.”

“No, if you continue to talk nonsense, I’ll destroy your body and soul directly.”

“Don’t, I’ll tell you. My name is Tuten, and this magic tool is called the [Pot of Equal Value]. An official wizard made it from the Soul School of Thought. I’m his apprentice, and he plotted against me by trapping me in this container, turning me into a tool spirit that has no desires and can’t do anything. My existence means to be an ancestral item of his family in the secular world.

“To prevent his clan from relying too much on this magic weapon, he had set up the Principle of Equal Exchange, allowing the clan members to constantly hunt the knight of other families to maintain the operation of this Wizard Tool.

“In this Wizard Tool, he stored some inheritances that were very important to his family in the secular world, including his family’s breathing technique inheritance, secret medicine, and other inheritances that were helpful to the cultivation of knights. There was even a tiny portion of the estates of wizard apprentices.

“As long as the disciples of his family completed the Equal Exchange, they could obtain the inherited knowledge from the Wizard Tool. In this way, his family would have a foundation in the secular world. If there was a wizard with talent, they might be able to embark on the path of a wizard through the inheritance left behind. He would personally guide his descendants into the Realm of the Unbelievers.

“However, his plan was not foolproof. He had carefully planned many things, but he never returned after going to the Realm of the Unbelievers. Later, there were people in his family who became wizards, but they never waited for him to return. He probably died in the wizard world.

“Later, his family also declined. Even though he had deliberately set up so many backup plans, he could not stand the disappointing descendants of his family.

“Ultimately, the Wilderness Brotherhood destroyed their family, and the [Pot of Equal Value] fell into the hands of the Wilderness Brotherhood vice president. I pretended to be an evil spirit to trick him and provided him with the secret medicine knowledge that could be used to break through as a knight. At the same time, I asked him to kill knights for me. I used the knight’s soul to maintain the operation of this Wizard Tool.

The bald phantom that called himself Tuten continued begging, “Everything I said was true. I do have Meditation Art. Please don’t kill me. Although I’m living a miserable life now, at least I can use this artifact spirit method for a long life. Even though it’s very dull, I don’t want to die.”

“What would happen if I cut or burn this snuff bottle into pieces?”Levi pointed his longsword at the snuff bottle in Magic Shark’s hand and asked calmly.

The bald phantom said, “Don’t… I’m just an artifact spirit, I can deal with a normal knight, but I’m no match for a grand knight.”

Levi was skeptical of his words but temporarily gave up on killing him.

After all, his conditions were indeed very tempting.

“Meditation Art.”

This was something that Levi had always dreamed of.

With this, Levi had one foot on the path of a wizard.

“I can keep you temporarily. I hope you don’t have second thoughts.”

“Now, tell me, if I need the [Meditation Art], how many knight’s souls do I need for the exchange?” Levi said in a dangerous tone.

The bald man said, “The souls of the three grand knights. Meditation Art is the most valuable thing in the Pot of Equal Value. The quality of the souls of ordinary knights is not enough.”

He mumbled, a little aggrieved, “One could have been enough, but your seal made me lose too much power…”

“Sure. How can I provide you with a soul?”

“You only need to bring me with you and release me within seven minutes after killing the enemy. I will naturally absorb the enemy’s soul to maintain the operation of this Wizard Tool.”

“Alright then, I hope you won’t lie to me. Otherwise, you’ll completely disappear from this world and won’t even have the qualifications to become an artifact spirit.”

Levi pointed at the snuff bottle.

“Now, go in by yourself. You can come out again the next time we need you.”

“Do you need me to tell you the spell to reveal myself? You can call me out next time without opening the lid…” “No need. Hurry up and roll back.”

“Alright..”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 135 - Chapter 135: Level Eight! (1)

Chapter 135: Level Eight! (1)

Translator: Nyoi-Bo Studio Editor: Nyoi-Bo Studio

Naturally, Levi was skeptical about the words of the artifact spirit Tuten.

...

His understanding of the wizarding world was minimal, and he could not verify whether what he said was true or false.

However, Levi had some understanding of this snuff bottle, which was known as the “Pot of Equal Value.”

There was a spirit in this snuff bottle. If the lid was closed, it could not come out by itself. It could only be opened by magic or manually.

Levi did not choose to use the summoning spell because he was worried that Tuten would deceive him. Tuten could utter some spell that could kill Levi.

Besides, summoning it manually did not take much effort.

Just as Levi had thought, this snuff bottle was indeed a wizard’s prop.

Until now, Levi had never seen an evil spirit that could speak.

Whether it was the weak Chained Prisoner or the powerful Naiad, they remained silent throughout the battle.

Therefore, Levi’s initial analysis was that evil spirits should not be able to speak.

From this point of view, he felt that Tuten shouldn’t be an evil spirit.

However, he wasn’t 100% sure.

Levi’s understanding of the evil spirits was still too little.

However, it was evident that Tuten knew a lot.

“Let’s wait a little longer. It’s better to be careful when coming into contact with things related to the wizard.”

“The price for Meditation Art is the souls of three grand Imights.” There were only so many knights in the Emerald Kingdom.

He had already taken care of two of them.

It was a pity that Levi had obtained the Pot of Equal Value too late.

Otherwise, Magic Shark and the Demon Mountain would be two.

Levi was not particularly anxious.

The path of a wizard could not be completed in a day or two. He was only 21 years old and still had a lot of time.

No one else would dare to imagine that a 21-year-old could have the strength of a grand knight.

After getting rid of Naiad, he also uncovered the secret of the snuff bottle.

Now, Levi had resolved two potential dangers.

Tuten was even weaker than the evil spirit.

He said he was a wizard apprentice while alive, and Levi was a little suspicious.

After all, the strength displayed by the other party was too weak, even for an apprentice.

He couldn’t be so weak, right? Yet his black gas entirely controlled him…

However, it was hard to say. After all, the other party was only an artifact spirit.

He could do nothing but act within the rules set by the creator of the Wizard Tool.

In the next few days, Levi rested.

During this period, he had been on high alert to deal with Naiad and the snuff bottle.

Therefore, he gave himself a few days to rest and forge. After all, he still had some orders to complete, which could earn him money.

For Levi, heavy physical work forging was already a form of relaxation. This was the realization of a great cultivator!

Levi had also refined some poisons to replenish himself. He planned to go to Evernight Kingdom next to get more Cores of the Undead and Frost Ape’s Blood.

Levi murmured, “The Great Ice Ape King should also be an Ice Ape….”

Regardless of whether he could find the Great Ice Ape King or not, Levi had to make a trip to the Evernight Kingdom for the Cores of the Undead.

He could quickly cultivate the Seal of Hell to its limit as long as he had enough Cores.

This should be the most accessible seal.

Levi was looking forward to the changes that the Seal of Hell would bring.

In the territory of Black Water Valley, after dealing with Naiad, the ban on the Black River was lifted, and the fishermen could fish again.

Without the threat of the evil spirit, Levi heaved a sigh of relief.

After all, the spring plowing was about to begin, and the Black Water River was still essential.

“After some preparations, I’ll head to the Evernight Kingdom.”

“Before we set off, I must improve my strength.”

After all, it was an unknown place to Levi, and it was also the place where the legendary Dark Wave was gradually returning.

Although Levi had the strength of a grand knight, he still felt it was not enough.

Thinking of this, Levi opened his proficiency panel.

[seal Of Flame: 2 [Seal of Protection: Level 2 (12/5000)]

[seal Of Hell: Level 2

[Black Snake Breathing Technique: Level 8 (13789/100000), Special Effect:

Transcendent Defense]

[Blood Whale Breathing Technique: Level 7 (23567/50000), Special Effect:

Top-tier Endurance]

[Giant Rhinoceros Breathing Technique: Level 7 (12388/50000), Special Effect:

Top-tier Strength]

[Siren Breathing Technique: Level 7 (Maximum, breakthrough available, current progress: [3/5], Special Effect: Top-tier Speed, Bone Shrink Transformation.]

[Vortex Beast Breathing Technique: Level 2 (2367/5000)] [Giant Breathing Technique: Level 2 (1011/5000)]

[Golden Cross Slash: Level 6 (6763/30000)], Special Effect: Advanced Vibration, Advanced Waves]

Among Levi’s current skills, putting aside those already at their limits, the only ones that Levi could work on were breathing techniques, seals, and the Golden Cross Slash.

Ever since the sixth level, the difficulty of cultivating the Golden Cross Slash had doubled.

Levi had been working for a year and a half but had only made one-fifth of the progress.

Of course, this was also related to his spending most of his time cultivating breathing techniques.

In short, Advanced Waves were already enough to kill Gods.

Levi was not in a rush to pursue the supreme skill, the Revolving Force, anyway.

In terms of seals, cultivating the four seals required a large amount of casting materials. Their cultivation’s progress depended not on Levi’s hard work but on objective circumstances. Therefore, Levi was helpless..

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 136 - Chapter 136: Level Eight! (2)

Chapter 136: Level Eight! (2)

Translator: Nyoi-Bo Studio Editor: Nyoi-Bo Studio

In the end, he could only place his hopes on breathing techniques.

...

Due to their slow speed, Levi was not interested in cultivating the Giant and the Vortex Beast Breathing Techniques without the secret medicine.

The Black Snake Breathing Technique had only been at level 8 for a few months, and he needed close to 100,000 Proficiency points to reach level 9. Levi estimated that it would be good enough if he could break through to the next level before the end of next year.

Moreover, according to Levi’s speculation, for an excellent breathing technique like the Black Snake Breathing Technique, level 9 should be the maximum.

If he wanted to break through again, he might have to obtain a perfect-grade breathing technique.

The Siren breathing technique still needed two more points of progress to break through the limit, and the Giant Rhinoceros Breathing Technique had just achieved a breakthrough not long ago, so it was still quite far away from level 8.

In the end, Levi’s gaze locked onto the Blood Whale breathing technique.

“Since that’s the case, I’ll focus on cultivating the Blood Whale and temporarily put everything else aside.”

“Try to push the Blood Whale Breathing Technique to the limit within three months!”

Levi returned to the shelter and prepared a lot of food, water, and jerky.

He had Demon Mountain guard Black Snake Castle while Magic Shark guarded the shelter.

Besides the transaction with the Earl of Silver Mountain, Levi would spend the rest of his time cultivating the Blood Whale Breathing Technique.

He wanted to see what level his strength would reach if he could cultivate both breathing techniques to level 8.

In the Month of Grass of the year 1011 of the Holy Brilliance Calendar, the serfs of Black Water Valley were busy plowing. The blacksmiths were occupied with forging while soldiers were actively training. Everything was running in an orderly manner.

The outside world was still in chaos.

More territories in the South were drawn into the flames of war.

Relying on the support of the Duke of Montenegro. especially the fertile Tuly

Hill and the rich mineral resources of the Stormy Hill, the two nobles, the Earl of Blood and the Earl of Silversilk, plundered the South.

The combined military power of these two counts was already more substantial than some dukes in the South.

However, the royal family was already gathering a large-scale coalition army. This time, the royal family and the southern nobles would send an army deep into the Northern Territory and take down Montenegro Mountain City!

If the Duke of Montenegro were defeated in this battle, his crimes would cause the entire Montenegro Mountain family to disappear from history.

Of course, if he succeeded, the Montenegro Mountain family would be unprecedentedly glorious.

This was a huge gamble. It was unclear where the Duke of Montenegro’s confidence came from to go against the South and the royal family.

In the entire North, only the Earl of Silver Mountain did not join the Northern

Coalition Army of the Duke of Montenegro. This was because, like Black Water Valley, the Icewind Territory was also a fief directly under the royal family and was not enfeoffed by the Duke of Montenegro.

While Levi was still in seclusion, under the pressure of the royal family, the Earl of Silver Mountain had no choice but to personally lead an army and join the army to attack the Duke of Montenegro.

Presumably, it would not be long before a great battle broke out in the Northern Territory.

After Levi learned of the situation, he frowned slightly. “The flames of war are about to reach the Northern Territory.” “Even the Earl of Silver Mountain is involved in the war.” “Next, no one will care about the Snow Demons.” “It doesn’t matter. Why should I worry about this?”

“Just protect your own life.”

“Fight, fight. I’ll go far away when the Snow Demons arrive and the Northern Territory gets destroyed.”

He would protect Black Water Valley if he could. After all, it could still earn gold coins yearly.

Of course, to Levi, the money the Black Water Valley earned was better than nothing.

Levi used most of the money earned to expand production and the army.

Now, the number of Red Blood Cavalry was close to 150.

The part-time militia had reached 500 people.

The population of the entire territory had also expanded several times.

Even though most of these people were enslaved people he had bought, Levi paid attention to the quality of his soldiers.

The team leader of the cavalry, Sam, had also advanced to a Quasi-Knight and hoped to become an Official Knight in the future.

Besides that, Levi also started cultivating the Giant Rhinoceros Breathing Technique.

In addition to the Siren Breathing Technique, there were two Non-Bloodline Breathing Techniques for the talented soldiers of the Black Water Valley to choose from. Even the great nobles rarely had such conditions.

Over the years, the territory had accumulated more than ten people who had mastered breathing techniques. These people would be the future elite soldiers. Of course, the premise was that the Black Water Valley could survive the future calamity.

Levi was not very worried about the war in the Northern Territory. Worrying was useless.

This kind of momentum was unstoppable.

No matter the outcome, it did not make any difference to Levi. It was neither a good nor bad thing.

The result he was looking forward to the most was that the two sides would fight forever. The flames of war would continue for a few years, and no one

would care about a minor figure like him. He would successfully advance to a legendary knight or become a wizard.

When he became a wizard, they could fight however they wanted. It had nothing to do with him anyway.

If there had to be a winner in this war, it would be better for the South and the royal family to win.

After all, he and the Duke of Montenegro were irreconcilable enemies.

There was still room for negotiation on the side of the royal family.

In the following days, Levi continued to cultivate.

He would also take advantage of his trips to Silver Mountain Castle to deliver goods at the end of the month to inquire about the war between the North and the South at the Shining Tavern in Icewind City.

Judging from the current situation, the scale of the alliance army in this Northern Expedition was almost comparable to the Millennium Holy War in the kingdom’s history.

In any case, from the current situation, Levi could not see any hope of the Duke of Montenegro winning.

Maybe he could control the evil spirits, but the evil spirits could kill the people. The most important thing was to execute the decapitation operation.

It was not easy to play a decisive role in the overall situation.

“That rascal Montenegro Mountain, you must not die in this Northern Expedition. When my breathing techniques reach their maximum, it will be your death!”

Levi had a bellyful of hatred for the Duke of Montenegro to vent.

He wanted to take revenge for Sir Fred!

That day was not too far away.

Although the Duke of Montenegro was mysterious, his true strength was inferior to the Fist of the Empire.

Levi conservatively estimated that his current strength should be like the Duke of Montenegro.

After all, he had many trump cards, and his breathing techniques were comprehensive.

However, the Duke of Montenegro had two things that he feared.

One was Montenegro Mountain, known as the “Devil Duke.” It was rumored that he could control evil spirits, but this was very uncertain.

Secondly, the Duke of Montenegro was mighty. He might have several grand knights under his command, not to mention his vast army.

He would have torn the Duke of Montenegro into pieces if he was not afraid of this.

“Whatever. Cultivation is more important. The Blood Whale Breathing Technique has reached its maximum level. Next is the transformation. With the experience of the Black Snake transformation, this transformation should be very smooth.”

In the past two months, Levi had given up on other breathing techniques and skills and focused on the Blood Whale Breathing Technique. His hard work had finally paid off.

At the end of the Month of Flowers, the Blood Whale Breathing Technique reached the maximum of level 7.

[Blood Whale Breathing Technique: Level 7 (Maximum, breakthrough available), Special Effect: Top-tier Endurance]

Like the Black Snake Seed, the Blood Whale Seed needed to transform to reach level 8.

“Let’s begin. This time, we should be familiar with it.”

In Levi’s heart, the Blood Whale, about the same size as the Black Snake, opened its mouth wide and breathed in black gas.

The black gas spread out and wrapped around the Blood Whale layer by layer.

Ultimately, it became a black cocoon, constantly trembling as if nurturing new

life.

Levi officially began the transformation of the Blood Whale Seed.

The Black Snake Seed took a few days to transform successfully the last time.

This time, cracks appeared on the Blood Whale cocoon on the second day of the transformation. A faint, empty, and lonely whale song sounded in Levi’s mind, and he revealed a happy expression.

“Blood Whale, level 8!”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 137 - Chapter 137: Transcendent Endurance, Vast as the Great Lake! (1)

Chapter 137: Transcendent Endurance, Vast as the Great Lake! (1)

Translator: Nyoi-Bo Studio Editor: Nyoi-Bo Studio

The whale song was melodious.

...

The black cocoon at Levi’s heart slowly broke open.

A life-like Blood Whale Seed that looked the same as the one on the breathing technique inheritance diagram appeared in Levi’s heart.

As soon as this Blood Whale appeared, it caused the hibernating level 7 Giant Rhinoceros Seed and Level 7 Siren Seed to feel a wave of pressure. The same was true for the level 6 Man-Faced Spider Seed.

“The Blood Whale has turned around,” Levi muttered.

At this moment, the Black Snake with a Candle circling Levi’s heart raised its head and looked down at the Blood Whale Seed that was not inferior to it.

Endless prestige approached!

The Blood Whale’s imposing aura began to become uneasy. Ultimately, it lowered its proud head in front of the Black Snake.

The level of the Black Snake Breathing Technique was still a little higher than his.

“Phew, Black Snake can still suppress it now, but I can see that it’s already a little strenuous. At most, after I upgrade the Giant Rhinoceros Breathing Technique to level 8, I’ll have to slow down for a while. I have to let Black

Snake reach level 9 first. Then, I can continue to raise the others to level 8.”

Levi muttered, “Otherwise, it would be no laughing matter if there were to be a conflict between so many Life Seeds born from breathing techniques.”

Although the proficiency panel allowed him to ignore the bloodline curse and cultivate other breathing techniques, with so many Life Seeds entrenched in Levi’s heart, if they did not have a supreme leader to suppress them, Levi’s intuition told him there would be chaos.

He opened the proficiency panel.

[Blood Whale Breathing Technique: Level 8 (Maximum), Special Effect:

Transcendent Endurance]

As he had expected, the Blood Whale Breathing Technique’s eighth level was the limit.

In general, it was the same as a shallow-grade breathing technique.

Excellent breathing techniques were also divided into three levels.

The Black Snake and Giant breathing techniques were first-class techniques. He should be able to cultivate to the peak of the ninth level, making him a top-notch expert among the grand Imights. The Northern Seven Flying Cavalry should be at this level.

As for the second-class breathing techniques, Blood Whale was one of them. He should be able to cultivate it to the limit of the eighth level and become an ordinary grand knight, such as the level of Magic Shark or Demon Mountain.

The worst was the Vortex Beast Breathing Technique, a third-class technique. At most, it could be cultivated to the limit of the seventh level. Becoming a

grand knight with that breathing technique alone would be impossible.

Perfect breathing techniques should be able to be cultivated to the limit of the tenth level. According to Levi’s visual estimation, the boundary of the ninth level was a top-notch grand knight, and the edge of the tenth level was probably the Fist of the Empire’s level.

Above that, it might be legendary.

No matter what, after the eighth level of the Blood Whale Breathing Technique, he had the combat power of a true grand knight.

Levi looked at the brand-new special effects.

[Transcendent Endurance: Your endurance has exceeded the limits of mortals. This means that your burst of power will be much more extended than others, and your upper limit of pain tolerance will also be much higher. If a mortal’s endurance was like a small pond, then your endurance was like a vast lake. As long as the lake did not dry up, you would never fall!]

After reading the introduction, Levi felt that only one word could describe it.

“Enduring!”

If this Blood Whale Breathing Technique were in his previous life, it would be one that all men should practice.

After Levi was done complaining, he decided to put his so-called “Transcendent Endurance” into practice.

There were only two aspects to test endurance. One was the endurance in combat, and the other was the escape.

Levi first tested his combat endurance.

Magic Shark and Demon Mountain had high endurance levels.

After all, the two of them were like robots. They could fight tirelessly and endlessly if they were not worn out and had enough Cores to provide energy.

Levi did not have many Cores of the Undead in his hands.

He reluctantly exchanged a brand new Core for Magic Shark.

“Come on.”

As soon as Levi finished speaking, Magic Shark attacked him.

Levi did not use any weapons. He only needed to use his palms.

With his current strength, using the Golden Cross Slash to deal with Magic Shark would be a little bullying.

Two grand knights were fighting in the wilderness.

[Seal of Hell Proficiency +1]

[Seal of Hell Proficiency +1]

Magic Demon fought tirelessly as Levi’s Seal of Hell’s proficiency increased.

At the same time, the energy in the Core of the Undead was also constantly being consumed.

From the initial 100% to 90%…

Unknowingly, half an hour had passed.

After half an hour of high-intensity battle, half of the energy of the Core of the Undead in Magic Shark’s body had already been consumed.

After such a high-intensity battle for half an hour, most grand knights who were not endurance-type would have been exhausted.

On the other hand, Levi felt that he had just finished warming up and was ready to go all out.

“So this is Transcendent Endurance. This Special Effect is too useful.”

Levi did not waste any more of the Core’s energy, and there was no need to test his escape time.

He had already wholly felt the most vital part of Transcendent Endurance.

That was to transform into a fighting machine that did not know fatigue or pain!

Grand knights were mighty, but they would still nave to avoid the sharp edge of the enemy’s attacks and flee in a large-scale war..

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 138 - Chapter 138: Transcendent Endurance, Vast as the Great Lake! (2)

Chapter 138: Transcendent Endurance, Vast as the Great Lake! (2)

Translator: Nyoi-Bo Studio Editor: Nyoi-Bo Studio

Even a grand knight would quickly exhaust his stamina in battle. Eventually, he would be killed.

...

Even the Fist of the Empire could only flee in the face of an army, let alone an ordinary grand knight.

This was the equivalent of how masses of ants could overwhelm an elephant.

Moreover, the difference in physical fitness between a grand knight and a mortal was only about ten times. Although mortals were weak, they were still relatively strong.

However, Levi could use it to his advantage after obtaining his Transcendent Endurance.

Even if he were surrounded by thousands of soldiers, as long as Levi’s defense was not broken and he suffered no severe injuries, he would have enough stamina to fight.

Of course, it was only limited to killing one way out.

But defeating a whole troop single-handedly?

Levi reckoned that not even a legendary knight, let alone a grand knight, could achieve that.

After all, thousands of fully armed soldiers attacking one person with weapons would exhaust him to death.

Thousands of soldiers and horses avoiding a powerful enemy was a science that could only appear in literary works.

In other words, if he had the wizard’s power, he could summon the wind and rain, thunder and lightning, and use those calamity-level spells to attack indiscriminately in a large area. Then, he should be able to destroy thousands of troops by himself. Yet he should not be an ordinary wizard.

If Levi’s Frost Giant’s Sigh had zero cooldown and unlimited firepower, he could barely fight against an army of thousands alone.

After all, he still had the Frost Giant Armor, Transcendent Defense, and Transcendent Endurance. This might be an advantage that some official wizards did not have.

Unfortunately, these were just illusions.

From what Levi knew, even a wizard could not cast spells with unlimited firepower.

Every spell needed to be prepared through meditation in advance, through the spell model, and then through the casting materials. It could only be released after consuming Mind Power and the power of Aether.

Even if the spell was fixed on an item like the Frost Giant Armor, which could be quickly charged with the precious [Aether Stone], it could only use the spell once a day.

However, Levi had Transcendent Endurance, so he did not do it for the sake of fighting against the entire world alone.

There were armies under his command in war and specializations in every field.

His enemies would always be the other grand knight, not the thousands of soldiers.

In short, with Transcendent Endurance and Transcendent Defense, Levi’s proficiency panel had two items that had reached the Transcendent level.

Facing a grand knight of the same level, Levi was already in an invincible position.

“Very good. With my strength, I shouldn’t be as passive as I was in the Tuva Empire when I went to the Evernight Kingdom.”

Levi recalled how he had to flee in panic whenever he encountered the Fist of the Empire. He was in quite a sorry state.

The current him might not match the Fist of the Empire.

However, he still had the strength to fight, and saving his life was not a problem.

Unknowingly, Levi had already reached the peak of the knight.

All of this was thanks to Levi’s 10% sweat and the 90% assistance from the proficiency panel.

He had to admit that without the help of the panel, even if Levi was the top genius in the world, he could not have attained such an achievement.

It was not that Levi’s talent was not good, but that mortals had their limits.

If he wanted to break his limits, he had to be inhuman or cheat like the proficiency panel.

“The pleasure of increasing one’s strength is intoxicating.”

“Pack up and prepare to depart for the Evernight Kingdom.”

After giving the butler and Sam some instructions, Levi took advantage of the darkness of the night while the people in his territory were still asleep.

He already carried two swords and a snuff bottle and brought Magic Shark.

Magic Shark carried a large luggage bag, and the master and servant left Black Water Valley.

Levi felt much more relaxed with Magic Shark’s help on this long journey. Furthermore, with Magic Shark protecting him along the way, his cultivation was more at ease.

High up in the sky, amidst the blue sky and white clouds, Harris, the snow eagle, followed behind Levi.

Levi would better view the Evernight Kingdom’s future with Harris.

As for Demon Mountain, Levi did not plan to bring him along. With his current strength, whether he brought along his two companions did not make much of a difference.

The main reason why Levi brought Magic Shark along was to increase his proficiency in the Seal of Hell in the Evernight Kingdom.

He let the grand knight-level Demon Mountain guard the house to prevent powerful enemies from invading and stealing his home.

The living dead summoned by the Seal of Hell could stay far away from their master, but they could not carry out complicated instructions. They could only carry out combat actions mechanically.

Levi did not expect Demon Mountain to do anything complicated. He just wanted Magic Shark to take care of his castle and territory.

If a mighty grand knight like the Magic Shark invaded, with the help of the three brothers and the Red Blood Cavalry, it should be enough to eliminate the enemy.

Now that the three brothers all had armor, their defense was strong. Even a peak knight was no match for the three brothers. With their brute force, even a

non-defensive grand Imight would not feel good if slapped.

Moreover, the Red Blood Cavalry served as a trump card..

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 139 - Chapter 139: Transcendent Endurance, Vast as the Great Lake! (3)

Chapter 139: Transcendent Endurance, Vast as the Great Lake! (3)

Translator: Nyoi-Bo Studio Editor: Nyoi-Bo Studio

This time, Levi would not be robbed by enemies like last time.

...

The current defense of the Black Water Valley was not inferior to some Earl’s territories. Some Earls did not even have the strength of a grand knight.

Moreover, his enemy, the Duke of Montenegro, was busy caring for himself. He was preparing to fight against the royal family and the Southern Coalition Army in the Northern Expedition. He would not waste his troops to deal with him.

In the end, he was just a tiny character.

Baron Levi was nothing in front of the grand ambitions of the Duke of Montenegro.

Levi was relatively at ease on this trip.

However, Levi still hid all the valuable items in the Montenegro Mountain Mountain Range shelter to be safe.

If the territory was gone, so be it. After all, the region was such a big thing Levi could not hide it.

He could not let the territory drag him down. He guarded the environment every day and could not go anywhere.

However, there were still quite a few gold coins in the shelter that Levi had meticulously earned.

Levi feared the enemy would find shelter and take away his vast wealth. If that happened, he would have to start from scratch.

The following day, before the sun had risen, the Icewind City had already appeared before Levi.

With Levi’s current walking speed and endurance, he quickly brought Magic Shark to the Icewind City.

He had already found a guide for this trip to the Evernight Kingdom some time ago.

The language of the Evernight Kingdom belonged to a different language family.

In short, their language combined the characteristics of the wording of the Emerald Kingdom and the Tuva Empire to form their unique language.

Initially, the nobles and people of the Emerald Kingdom and Tuva Empire moved much of their population to the northernmost land to develop new territories.

Ultimately, because the mountains were high and the emperor was far away, the climate was cold, and no one went there. In addition, they continued to seek independence, which slowly formed the current Evernight Kingdom.

Other than the early immigrants, very few locals lived there.

The Icicle Islands that Levi was going to this time had a group of true natives who had lived in that area since ancient times.

For this long journey, the guide Levi had found was also a wandering knight Levi had recruited from the Shining Tavern.

The Evernight Kingdom had been rather dangerous recently, with constant wars and Snow Demons. In addition, it was already quite cold, and it was always winter there. If he went there, he would suffer. Therefore, Levi spent 100 gold coins this time to find someone willing to lead the way and act as a translator.

In the Shining Tavern, Levi ordered a cup of Snowflake.

Entering the private room that he had booked in advance, Levi finally met his agent.

He could not help but laugh in his heart. This entrusted person was an old acquaintance of his.

He looked at the knight with a sad face and a smile. “Wild Dog, we meet again. I didn’t expect you to be such a language genius. Do you know the language there?”

This guide was none other than the Wild Dog Knight.

The Wild Dog knight also saw the familiar White Wolf Mask. He didn’t know whether to laugh or cry.

“Sir, you travel the world. You go wherever you want, right? Don’t worry, I, Wild Dog, have been in this line of work for decades and am proficient in many languages. I won’t lie to you!”

“Alright, then, get ready to set off,” Levi shrugged and said with a smile.

The Wild Dog knight sighed in disappointment, “I originally wanted to stop after finishing that last job, but who knew that God’s plan would fail…Sigh, let’s not talk about it. It’s all disappointment.”

Levi was not in the mood to gossip about Wild Dog’s private affairs. He brought Wild Dog out of the city and called Magic Shark, who had been waiting in the wilderness for a long time.

Wild Dog looked at the burly man, who was more than two meters tall and was like a wall. His entire body was covered in armor, and only two holes were in his eyes, revealing his dark blue eyes.

Wild Dog Knight gulped, “Sir, what’s going on?”

Levi patted Wild Dog’s shoulder. “Don’t worry; this is one of my seniors. You can call him ‘Magic Shark.’ He’s coming with us this time. Because he was injured, he couldn’t speak. We should try not to disturb him. He doesn’t have a good temper.”

Wild Dog Knight was shocked. With such an expert accompanying him, he was indeed a figure from a large family.

However, with such a powerful being following behind him, Wild Dog Knight felt at ease, but at the same time, he also felt a little afraid.

This powerhouse gave him a feeling that he was too strong. In Icewind City, there were not many people who could give him this feeling. The Earl of Silver Mountain was one of them.

“D\*mn it; he can’t be a grand knight, right?”

He was shocked but did not dare ask the man.

He was getting more and more curious about the man’s identity. There was a senior who seemed to be a grand knight. Although old, Wild Dog Knight could see that Magic Shark was a guard or servant. Otherwise, why would Magic Shark carry such heavy luggage for him?

The wild dog knight made a wild guess, “A grand knight as a servant. This is at least the treatment of the eldest son of a grand duke.”

Most importantly, from the looks of it, the man’s strength was also extraordinary. He felt it was not much different from his senior, Magic Shark.

During the last trip to the Holy City, Wild Dog had also seen the White Wolf fight.

Although intense then, it felt like he was only a high-level knight. This time, just from his aura, he must be at least a peak knight!

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 140 - Chapter 140: Transcendent Endurance, Vast as the Great Lake! (4)

Chapter 140: Transcendent Endurance, Vast as the Great Lake! (4)

“Who is he?”

“I can confirm that he is a genius who cultivates the knight’s breathing techniques, and his breathing techniques require ambergris. As far as I know, the Royal Family’s breathing technique requires ambergris… Wait, I know; he must be the illegitimate son of the old Emerald King!

...

“White Horse Edward, White Wolf Geralt…

“It all made sense!

“In addition to the grand knight-level guard, everything made sense!”

At the thought of this, Wild Dog Knight felt enlightened. He had found the truth, and he gradually understood everything…

Even though he was a thousand miles away from the truth!

With a taciturn expert like Magic Shark by his side, Wild Dog was no longer as chatty and laughing as he was during the Holy City trip. He was inevitably a little reserved in front of an expert.

The team headed north. Wild Dog Knight was indeed mighty.

Along the way, Levi did not encounter any bandits or ferocious beasts. The journey was very smooth.

Occasionally, some ignorant fellows would attack Levi, but they would all be crushed to death by Magic Shark.

When Magic Shark attacked, his strength stunned the Wild Dog. This kind of terrifying pressure was a grand knight!

Evernight Kingdom was not too far away. Levi and Wild Dog only took about 10 days to reach it. If not for the fact that they had to slow down for Wild Dog, Levi and Magic Shark would have arrived in seven days at most.

As they went further north, the temperature dropped.

It was the Month of Flowers when fresh flowers bloomed.

However, they saw endless snowy mountains and highlands along the way.

Then, there was the even more desolate frozen land.

The temperature was getting lower. Fortunately, Levi and his two companions were knights, so the cold was not a problem.

Half a month later, they arrived at the capital of the Evernight Kingdom, Snow City.

This city was not the largest and most magnificent but the most extraordinary and shocking city Levi had ever seen.

The entire city, be it the city walls, the buildings inside, the towering cathedral, or the magnificent royal castle, were all piled up or carved from thick ice.

“Your Excellency must be shocked as well. It was the same when I first saw it. Even during the warmest time of the year, it is comparable to the cold winter month of Icewind City.”

“Do you see that colossus that is tens of meters tall?”

Wild Dog Knight pointed toward the square in front of the capital.

“That’s the Snow Goddess statue!”

Levi looked at the tall, slender, and ice-blue female giant statue. She stood expressionlessly in front of the palace, welcoming travelers from all directions.

Although it was just a giant statue, Levi felt that it had a charm to it. This made him think of the portraits of the gods in the Holy Brilliance Church or the Storm Church.

Whether it was the merciful Heavenly Father, the dignified and domineering Lord of Storms, or the cold and solemn Snow Goddess, perhaps the gods trapped in the astral world were watching the human world through these statues.

“I still have to keep a low profile. I must find the Realm of the Unbelievers as soon as possible,” Levi sighed and followed Wild Dog Knight into the city.

Compared to the Sacred City of Lantis, the Snow City was lonely.

Occasionally, there would be some wandering knights coming in and out.

These Wandering knights were either bounty hunters or mercenaries recruited by the Evernight Kingdom to fight against Snow Demons.

Levi and Wild Dog Knight entered as bounty hunters. On the streets, the doors of the houses along the way were tightly shut, and many shops were closed.

When they entered, a team of fully armed cavalrymen came in from outside the city gate.

They looked exhausted and riddled with wounds. Their weapons were shining with a silver luster. It was the glow of mithril.

The leader of the group was a middle-ranked knight. He looked like he had lost his spirit as if he was numb.

“This should be the army that the Evernight Kingdom has built to hunt Snow

Demons over the years. It seems that they have lost this battle.”

“Although ordinary Snow Demons have average strength, they are immortal and have many of them. Even an elite army might be wiped out if they are not careful. Do you want to join the Hunting Team?”

Wild Dog Knight looked at the retreating figures of those people and asked helplessly.

He was shocked when he learned White Wolf had come to the Evernight Kingdom to hunt Snow Demons.

Wasn’t this seeking suicide?

Snow Demons knew no fatigue. Unless their Frost Hearts were removed, they would never die.

Even if one were a grand knight, he might die if he were careless in dealing with Snow Demons.

There was no lack of powerful existences among Snow Demons.

Over the years, Snow Demons that could be compared to knights or grand Imights had been discovered over the years.

One would have no way out if he encountered such a Snow Demon while underprepared.

“Yes, I know what to do. After you arrange for me to join the Hunting Team, you can wait for me at the Snow City. After I’m done here, you can bring me to Icicle Islands,” Levi said.

He had understood all of these situations, but with his Transcendent Endurance, defense, and many trump cards, it would not be a problem for him to protect himself.

To others, this place was filled with Undead and was hell on earth. To him, this place was a paradise for cultivating the Seal of Hell..

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 141 - Chapter 141: Transcendent Endurance, Vast as the Great Lake! (5)

Chapter 141: Transcendent Endurance, Vast as the Great Lake! (5)

Translator: Nyoi-Bo Studio Editor: Nyoi-Bo Studio

This time, Levi wanted to use the Seal of Hell to the maximum and store enough Cores of the Undead before leaving.

...

Wild Dog Knight rubbed the back of his head and said embarrassedly, “Alright, then, be careful, sir. I’ll wait for you in the Snow Capital City. I’ll help you keep an eye on the sale of Frost Heart. However, I’ve heard that Frost Heart seems to have been purchased by the royal family and the church. Very few of them are circulating.

After all, he only needed to lead the way for the White Wolf, and he could earn 100 gold coins. There was no danger in staying in Ice City.

He could tell White Wolf was probably here to collect Frost Heart.

He did not know what that was used for, but that was the man’s secret.

“Just try your best. We will meet at the Shining Tavern in Snow Capital City.

Don’t run around. I don’t want to find out that you have gone to see Heavenly

Father in heaven after killing Snow Demons.”

Wild Dog Knight boasted, “Don’t worry; this isn’t our first time working together. You’ve seen my character; I’m reliable.”

Levi nodded and parted ways with Wild Dog Knight.

While traveling with Wild Dog Knight, Levi had learned several common languages of the Evernight Kingdom, enough for him to communicate with the people here.

The difficulty of learning the language in the Evernight Kingdom was much lower than in Tuva. It was similar to Japanese and Chinese.

Next, aside from needing Wild Dog Knight to continue leading the way to Icicle Islands, Levi did not need to bring him to translate for him at all times.

He would not always force Wild Dog Knight to follow him. If he did, he would only be a burden in the hunt for Snow Demons. After all, Wild Dog Knight was just a low-level knight. He was probably too weak.

After parting with Wild Dog Knight, Levi first visited the Shining Tavern in the city to establish some missions.

The task was nothing more than the things from before, such as the Turbellarian Egg, breathing techniques, etc.

He might have to stay in the Evernight Kingdom for a while, so he might as well try his luck here.

The trip to the Holy City was a lucky one.

He hoped that the Goddess of Luck would continue taking care of him.

When he left the Shining Tavern, Levi’s complexion was good. He had already gained a basic level Bloodline Breathing Technique: Silver Mink Breathing Technique.

Fifty gold coins for it; it was a good deal.

This speed-type Bloodline Breathing Technique had twenty-four tiny figures. A beautiful and handsome silver giant mink was in the middle of the inheritance diagram.

This seemed to be a legendary beast that was circulating in the extreme north. It was rumored to travel through the void at a breakneck speed!

“Not bad. I can cultivate to the maximum of level 5 and gain two points to break through. I can arrange it in the next few days.”

Levi’s Siren Breathing Technique was only 2 points away from breaking the limit, and he could continue to gain experience points. This Silver Mink Breathing Technique was a timely help.

“As expected, the Goddess of Luck still loves me.” “My cultivation will reach its maximum within two months.”

Levi was in a good mood.

To him, cultivating a basic breathing technique was as easy as drinking water. Learning a peak level-5 breathing technique every two months was easy for him.

Moreover, he did not need to use many breathing techniques recently, so he might not even need two months. One month would be the maximum.

After leaving the Shining Tavern happily, Levi rented a quiet place in the capital. This would be his next residence in the capital. He would not go before he reached the maximum of the Seal of Hell.

Then, he went to the kingdom’s military station and registered for tomorrow’s hunting operation.

The kingdom would not pay hiring fees for wandering knights like Levi, who took the initiative to participate in the hunting operation. Moreover, Levi and the others had to prepare their weapons and defensive equipment.

However, to encourage more wandering knights to join the Hunting Team, the Royal City would provide a little subsidy based on the number of Snow Demons killed, which was better than nothing for Levi.

And the standard to determine the number of Snow Demons killed was the “Frost Heart.”

This was the Core of the Undead that Levi needed.

A Frost Heart could get him a subsidy of 5 gold coins. Naturally, Levi was not interested in it. However, this price was still attractive for those wandering knights in dire straits with no fixed residence.

Relying on this method, the Evernight Kingdom had gathered many wandering knights from other regions in the past few years.

Relying on the help of these outsiders, the Evernight Kingdom could barely resist the growing Snow Demon disaster..

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 142 - Chapter 142: Fierce White Wolf! (1)

Chapter 142: Fierce White Wolf! (1)

Translator: Nyoi-Bo Studio Editor: Nyoi-Bo Studio

At night, Levi organized the things for tomorrow’s operation.

...

Although he had absolute confidence in his strength, he was still used to preparing in advance.

After all, he was unfamiliar with this place. Levi had to be wary of the Snow Demons and the people here.

Then, Levi opened his proficiency panel.

[Seal of Hell: Level 2 (500/5000)]

“A normal Core of the Undead can provide 100 Proficiency points. The Seal of Hell’s maximum is level 5, so I need 34500 proficiency points. In other words, I’ll have to kill 345 Snow Demons. That isn’t too difficult,” Levi calculated.

Of course, besides cultivating, Levi also needed to store many Cores of the Undead for future use.

The level 5 Seal of Hell required five Cores of the Undead, which was quite a considerable consumption. Therefore, Levi needed to store at least 1,000 Cores. Coming to the Evernight Kingdom was difficult, so it was better to get more at once.

Of course, he was unsure if the Seal of Hell’s maximum was level five. It was just that the Constantine Family’s ancestor had cultivated to level five, but that did not mean that the seal’s limit was level five.

“Try to settle it in a month; then we’ll set off for Icicle Islands.”

Levi had a sleepless night. After becoming a grand knight, he needed very little sleep. He only needed to sleep for a few hours every day. It was okay, even if he did not sleep for a few days.

This was the Liver Emperor’s self-awareness. How could Levi sleep before he became the strongest?

He cultivated breathing techniques and waited for the arrival of tomorrow.

The Blood Whale Breathing Technique was already at its maximum, and there were no other endurance breathing techniques to break through the limit, so this could be considered a temporary graduation.

Levi could only cultivate the Giant Rhinoceros Breathing and Black Snake

Breathing Techniques. Levi could develop the Giant Rhinoceros Breathing Technique to the maximum level 8 by the end of the year if everything goes smoothly. Of course, there was also the Silver Mink Breathing Technique that he had just obtained.

Thinking of this, Levi took out the breathing technique inheritance diagram.

He began to cultivate the breathing technique according to the posture shown on the inheritance diagram.

A few hours later, another new skill appeared on Levi’s proficiency panel.

[Silver Mink Breathing Technique: Level 1 (1/1000)]

“I’m getting faster at cultivating elementary breathing techniques.”

Levi could not help but remember that he had spent one or two months learning the Frost Wolf Breathing Technique, but now, he only needed a few hours.

“The secret medicine of the Silver Mink Breathing Technique is widespread. It’s the mink claw. It’s straightforward to obtain it in the extreme north.”

With the supply of secret medicine, Levi was confident that he could push this breathing technique to maximum within two months.

The time spent cultivating the breathing technique flew by. After Levi rested for a while, it was already dawn.

In the extreme north, the time of day was limited, so the sky outside was still pitch-black.

It was already time to gather. Levi packed his things and set off for the military camp with Magic Shark.

When he arrived, there were already many wandering knights at the scene. They had all brought their defensive equipment, weapons, and rations. Many of them looked highly excited.

After all, for every Snow Demon killed, they could receive 5 gold coins from the kingdom.

This was already a considerable reward for these wandering Imights who had no skills, no territory, and nothing to do all day.

Killing a few more Snow Demons would allow them to get decent equipment.

Those who signed up for the Hunting Team and passed the screening were at least Knight Attendants.

Theoretically, mortals could also kill Snow Demons with mithril weapons, but that was inefficient. Moreover, mithril weapons were not popularized.

Rather than handing the mithril weapons to mortals, it was better to hand them over to knights. At the very least, they had to be Knight Attendants. Only then could they hunt Snow Demons relatively efficiently.

Levi noticed that regardless of whether these wandering knights wore armor, they all had a mithril longsword. It could be seen that mithril could restrain Snow Demons. This was already a well-known fact in the region.

However, although the weapons consisted of mithril, their mithril purity was too low, perhaps not even 1%. Such weapons could only cause limited damage to Snow Demons. It might take a long time to grind a Snow Demon to death completely. It was only slightly stronger than iron weapons but better than nothing.

After all, they were relatively poor wandering knights. They had saved up a long time to buy this bit of mithril.

Levi immediately felt superior.

He realized that not only was his strength far superior to these people, but he was also a crane in a flock of chickens.

His equipment was far exceptional.

His mithril sword was highly pure, and after Levi’s continuous recasting, it had almost reached 50%.

It could be said that Levi’s Frostmourne cost thousands of gold coins in mithril alone, which was beyond the imagination of the wandering knights.

Not to mention Levi’s 100% pure Frost Giant Armor.

With such luxurious equipment, it would be hard not to kill thousands of Snow Demons.

Soon, all the teams that had left the city to participate in the hunting operation were gathered. There were a total of 200 people.

The Knight Attendants and Quasi-Knight comprised most of this team of two hundred Deoole.

There were only about 20 Official Knights, and most of them were low-level knights. There were very few mid-level knights and only one high-level knight. He was a burly man with a nose ring, and he was very eye-catching in the crowd..

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 143 - Chapter 143: Fierce White Wolf! (2)

Chapter 143: Fierce White Wolf! (2)

Translator: Nyoi-Bo Studio Editor: Nyoi-Bo Studio

The team had no peak knight, let alone a grand knight.

...

Seeing this, Levi was relieved.

He had already used the Siren Breathing Technique to change his body shape.

He was currently 1.8 meters tall, and his body shape was standard. He was average and not very eye-catching. Compared to those muscular, athletic men who cultivated strength-based breathing techniques, Levi seemed a little petite.

However, it was evident that no one dared to underestimate the man wearing the White Wolf Mask based on the aura that Levi emitted.

In particular, Levi was followed by a burly man who looked like he was not to be trifled with. Therefore, everyone stayed far away from Levi and dared not approach him.

In the eyes of these rookies, Levi was at least a high-level knight, and Magic

Shark beside him should be a peak knight.

With such a combination, no one dared to be snubbed.

This was also the effect that Levi wanted to achieve. He did not want to attract too much attention.

However, he did not want to be looked down upon by others, which would cause unnecessary trouble.

Not long after, the captain in charge of this hunting operation walked out of the camp. He was a captain of the Queen’s guards of the Evernight Kingdom and had the strength of a peak knight. This time, he was ordered to lead this mob to hunt Snow Demons.

He glanced at everyone and paused momentarily when he saw Magic Shark and Levi before continuing.

He coughed and said, “Knight from afar and brave warriors! I am Knight Kader, the leader of this Demon Hunting Operation. First of all, on behalf of the Snow Queen, the daughter of God, I would like to express my heartfelt respect to all of you!

“No matter where you come from or what purpose you have come here for, you can stand here bravely today and wage war against the evil Snow Demons that threaten the survival of humanity!

“This action had already obtained the Queen’s approval!

“After successfully defeating and eliminating Snow Demons, all the brave warriors who participated in the hunting operation would be rewarded by the Queen!

“This time, we are going to Snow Valley City, north of the capital. Many citizens of the kingdom are trapped in the city and urgently need our help.

“Before we set off, I need to warn everyone that in the wilderness between Snow Valley City and Snow City, there might be some Snow Demon remnants that have not been exterminated or even some Snow Demon nests.

“Don’t fall behind on the road, don’t act on your own, and don’t split up!

“There are a lot of Snow Demons in their nests. Some of them might even be Imights or grand knights. Trust me, with your mithril swords with poor purity, you could barely defeat so many Snow Demons, no matter how skilled you are. Before you grind them to death bit by bit, they would have killed you 10 times!

“Therefore, you are not allowed to act on your own!

“Snow Valley City has already fallen, and a large number of Snow Demons might wander inside. If you want to keep your life, listen to my commands once you enter the city. Otherwise, don’t blame me if you die!

“If you still have any questions, you can ask me. If you are afraid, you can withdraw. If you have no comments, we will set off immediately!”

Although the wandering knights would be a powerful force if they were to gather, the biggest problem was that they were a group of people who were unrestrained and undisciplined. Hence, a significant problem was that they did

not obey discipline.

And to kill a terrifying existence like the Snow Demon, everyone had to obey the command to carry out the task.

That was why Knight Kader had come up to emphasize this point again and again, and Levi also agreed with this point.

After reorganizing themselves, under the lead of Knight Kader, the team set off towards the city’s outskirts.

Outside, it was a world of ice and snow. Everyone had prepared enough rations to not starve to death in the wilderness.

In a world of ice and snow, even if one were proficient in hunting, one would still face the awkward situation of being unable to cook without rice.

Therefore, most of their luggage was used to store dry rations.

As for water, they did not lack it. If one was thirsty, he could eat some snow.

Levi had only brought little rations.

Before setting off, Levi had already filled up the whale sac.

Under normal circumstances, he would not starve to death even if he did not eat or drink for three months.

Even if he had to use breathing techniques frequently, it would not be difficult to persist for ten days to half a month.

It was more than enough for him to go out and hunt monsters.

Learning the Blood Whale Breathing Technique was the best choice for Levi. In this era where technology was not advanced, and there were no legendary storage items, having a whale sac was too convenient!

In the cold wind, the team marched forward. According to Kader’s description, reaching Snow Valley City at its current speed would take about two days.

The current situation in Snow Valley City was not optimistic. Although the citizens and the army tried their best to resist the Snow Demons, their equipment and strength were not good enough. In front of the indestructible Snow Demons, they might be unable to hold on for long.

“Buddy, my name is Bray. What’s your name? We can take care of each other for this operation, hehe.”

A big guy appeared beside Levi and smiled, revealing his big front teeth. He looked a little silly.

However, Levi knew that as a wandering knight, no one could be a fool if they could cultivate the high-level knight realm. These were most likely just appearances.

“No need. I can take care of myself,” Levi refused.

With his strength, he did not need to form a team. That would only drag him down..

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 144 - Chapter 144: Fierce White Wolf! (3)

Chapter 144: Fierce White Wolf! (3)

Translator: Nyoi-Bo Studio Editor: Nyoi-Bo Studio

He only needed this team to bring him to a place with many Snow Demons. Then, he would stay there and slowly kill Snow Demons until the Seal of Hell reached its maximum level.

...

“Uh, alright…”

The big guy scratched his head in embarrassment and left resentfully.

He could tell that the real powerhouses among the 200 people besides Knight Kader were him and Levi.

Bray was not interested in Levi but the burly man covered in armor beside Levi.

This man might be a real grand knight!

He would be safe if he could cling to the grand knight, even in a disadvantaged position.

Unfortunately, he was heartlessly rejected by Levi.

Kader watched the commotion on the other side, and his heart stirred.

Among this group, the only ones he could not see through were the man in the White Wolf Mask and the burly, athletic man who was always by his side.

These two people gave him a massive sense of oppression.

Thus, he was worried that this man would play some tricks along the way.

However, his worries were unnecessary. Levi thoroughly listened to his commands and never ran around.

The next day, when they were only a day away from their destination, Levi and the others passed by an abandoned castle.

This seemed to be the territory of some noble. Now, whether it was the castle or the residential houses outside, it was obvious that they had been abandoned for some time.

“Three years ago, this place was still a prosperous territory. Until one day, Snow Demons appeared in the territory,” Knight Kader said to the team.

Levi thought of his own Black Water Valley. If the Snow Demon calamity could not be resolved, then the Black Water Valley’s fate in the future would not be any better than this territory.

The situation was more severe than he had imagined.

At this time, the great nobles of the Emerald Kingdom were still fighting endlessly.

In the afternoon, the team was reorganized. Everyone rested, ate, and settled their physiological needs.

After finishing the headcount, Knight Kader found that a few people were missing.

“Why haven’t they returned after so long?” “Captain, maybe they went to take a dump?”

Bray was a chatterbox.

“Did you take so long to take a dump?” Kader snapped.

“Everyone else, stay where you are and wait for orders. Two of you, come with me to check out the situation,” Knight Kader said.

“Me!” Bray raised his hand first, and Kader gestured for him to go over.

Kader then looked at Levi. He was worried that something had happened to those people, so he wanted to find a strong person to accompany him.

Levi thought for a moment and raised his hand.

If it were a Snow Demon, he could collect some Cores of the Undead.

Kader nodded and called Levi over.

For some reason, he felt bringing the man in the White Wolf Mask would be more reliable.

“Everyone else, wait here. We’ll go take a look.”

After bringing Levi and Bray along, Kader headed in the direction where the few people who had just disappeared had left. Levi left Magic Shark behind to wait for orders.

Not long after, they arrived at a small gathering place.

He could faintly hear the sounds of fighting.

Levi immediately became alert, but his Spider Sensing did not warn him.

Presumably, there should not be any danger.

He placed his hand on Frostmourne, ready to strike at any moment.

It was the same for Kader and Bray.

They carefully walked forward and slowly entered the village.

“This should also be the territory of a small noble. You two, be careful. There might be Snow Demons entrenched here,” Kader said.

“Tsk tsk tsk, my blood is already boiling.”

Kader also drew his mithril sword.

Soon, an abandoned castle and an uninhabited village appeared before them.

There was a wandering knight’s corpse at the village entrance. A few Snow Demons with ragged clothes, withered bones, and blue flames in their eyes were eating the carcass.

“This is the consequence of disobeying orders!” Knight Kader cursed.

“Save him?” Bray asked.

“Don’t save them. There are only three at the village entrance. Who knows how many more Snow Demons are inside? Those people are seeking death,” Kader said coldly.

Even if he was a peak knight with a mithril sword of decent purity, he could only deal with three Snow Demons at once. If it went beyond three, his life would be in danger.

And there were probably at least a dozen Snow Demons in this small village. This was already a tiny Snow Demon nest. They were entrenched here, devouring the living beings that passed by.

Suddenly, Levi sensed something rushing toward him through his Advanced Vibrosensing. It was swift.

He pulled out Frostmourne, and a slender leopard-like monster suddenly rushed out.

The monster’s chest was empty, and its eyes burned with blue flames.

Bray was the first to be attacked. The speedy monster lay on Bray’s upper body, biting Bray. Fortunately, Bray was wearing armor. Although the quality was average, it blocked the monster’s attack.

“D\*mn it! This is the Snow Demon after the Snow Leopard mutated,” Knight Kader frowned slightly.

It was not just humans that could mutate into Snow Demons. Animals could too..

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 145 - Chapter 145: Fierce White Wolf! (4)

Chapter 145: Fierce White Wolf! (4)

Translator: Nyoi-Bo Studio Editor: Nyoi-Bo Studio

Creatures like Snow Demons were similar to Levi’s “living dead.”

...

The stronger one was when they were alive, the stronger they would be after mutation.

Ordinary people who had mutated into Snow Demons, Knight Attendants, or some strong people could be killed with mithril weapons.

If a Snow Demon had mutated into a knight, coupled with its indestructible characteristic, unless the mithril sword were pure, no knight would be a match for it.

As for the snow leopards in this world, although they only had the strength of a Quasi-Knight after they matured, they were swift and agile. Therefore, dealing with them would be challenging even for an Official Knight.

The Snow Demon caught Bray off guard. He roared angrily and threw the snow leopard down from his body. Then, he raised his vast axe and attacked, but the snow leopard dodged it.

“Calm down, don’t attract the other Snow Demons,” Kader said with a frown.

“It’s too late. They’re already here.”

Levi pointed at the entrance of the village. He did not know when, but there were already 13 Snow Demons. Most were humanoid, while a small number were hounds or mutated creatures. They all emitted a blue light and charged at the trio quickly.

“Let’s go, don’t linger in the battle! Lure them to the main group and use the advantage of numbers to kill them. Even if we kill these Snow Demons, we will waste much energy and pay a big price. There is still one day before the destination. We can’t waste our energy here!” Even Knight Kader, a peak Imight, was so afraid of these Snow Demons, which surprised Levi.

Knight Kader unsheathed his longsword and slashed at the snow leopard charging at him.

The snow leopard was cut in half at the waist and wailed in pain. There were burn marks on the cut, but they were relatively weak.

But soon, the blue light spread, and the bones were put together again.

Kader’s expression was gloomy. He did not care about the snow leopard anymore and quickly retreated.

After failing twice, the snow leopard charged toward Levi.

Without saying a word, Levi stabbed his sword into the snow leopard’s chest.

Instantly, the highly pure Frostmourne burned the snow leopard’s body, causing it to struggle.

The snow leopard lunged at Levi but was caught by Levi’s large hand filled with black energy.

Crack!

Levi only used a light force, and the snow leopard’s fragile skull was crushed!

He tore the snow leopard in half from the middle.

Then, Levi used Frostmourne to pin the snow leopard to the ground. He stepped on the left side of the snow leopard’s body with one foot and the other on the other side.

“I want to see how you can put them together! ” Levi sneered.

He forcefully took out a stone that was emitting a dark blue light.

This stone was slightly larger than the one he had obtained before.

The quality should be a little better; perhaps it could provide more energy.

This was the Frost Heart.

After putting it away, Levi looked at the Snow Demon charging at him and stretched his muscles. He did not need a high-level combat technique like the Golden Cross Slash to deal with these ordinary Snow Demons.

Levi used Basic Sword Techniques and Frostmourne to reap their lives.

He violently stepped on a Snow Demon and crushed its head, getting increasingly familiar with the movements of taking out Frost Heart.

He did not care about the Snow Demon that attacked him.

Surging black gas burned around him. These Snow Demons, transformed from ordinary people, could not break Levi’s defense.

He was still very safe as long as he did not run out of energy,

As for Levi, who had Transcendent Endurance, a dozen ordinary Snow Demons would not exhaust his stamina. At most, it would just be a warm-up.

Ultimately, all the Snow Demon’s bones were scattered on the ground. Levi put away the 14 Frost Hearts in satisfaction. This was 1400 Seal of Hell Proficiency points.

Kader and Bray were stunned.

They suddenly realized that compared to the Snow Demon, this man who called himself White Wolf Geralt was even more terrifying….

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 146 - Chapter 146: Book of Kungu, Level 5 Hell! (1)

Chapter 146: Book of Kungu, Level 5 Hell! (1)

Translator: Nyoi-Bo Studio Editor: Nyoi-Bo Studio

“Let’s go and take a look inside the village.”

...

Levi waved at Knight Kader and Bray.

Knight Kader was stunned for a moment before he hurriedly nodded.

Then, he realized that something was wrong. He was the team leader.

Why did he listen to an outsider like White Wolf?

However, he recalled how the man had torn the snow leopard apart with his hands just now.

He had yet to calm down.

“So Snow Demons can be killed like this.”

Bray rubbed his chin and said what Knight Kader wanted to express.

Levi walked on his own. He had only shown off a little earlier, but it seemed like he had scared the two people in front of him silly.

“Sir, you’re not here to earn rewards. You’re here to hone yourself, right?” Knight Kader smiled bitterly.

Levi did not answer, which was a silent agreement.

Knight Kader silently followed behind Levi.

The person in front of him was not a real wandering knight.

A wandering knight would not be such a strong expert.

It was even more impossible for a wandering knight to have so much money to use mithril to forge a longsword.

He should be a grand knight because of what he had just done. No wonder he felt that he was not simple at first glance.

The iron-armored burly man beside him should also be a grand knight, and he must be a guard of the White Wolf!

It must be so! Knight Kader could not think of any possibility besides the disciples of the great nobles going out for training.

Levi led the Knight Kader and Bray to search the village, but they did not find any other Snow Demons. They only saw the corpses of a few people.

“This is the outcome of disobeying orders. Without Your Excellency White Wolf’s powerful strength, even we would have been implicated in danger,” Knight Kader sighed, quietly flattering Levi.

Finally, they returned to the team.

Knight Kader told the others that the few people who went to the Snow Demon next to hunt Snow Demons had all died.

This made the others’ restless hearts immediately calm down.

The following operation went much smoother.

The group finally arrived at Snow Valley City the following evening.

Corpses could be seen everywhere outside Snow Valley City.

These seemed to be the leftovers of the Snow Demons.

Knight Kader’s expression was solemn as he quietly led the group into the city.

Levi followed them.

Bones covered in frost could be seen everywhere in the city. It was a scene of hell on earth.

“Is there anyone alive here?” Levi’s heart skipped a beat.

Although they were all people who had nothing to do with him, looking at so many corpses frozen by the roadside, he felt indescribable.

Before the return of the Dark Wave, the ordinary people of this world could barely survive under the exploitation of the nobles.

After the return of the Dark Wave, it became a problem for ordinary people to survive.

Levi sensed the movements around him. He did not care about the large group and left silently with the Magic Shark.

He planned to hunt Snow Demons near Snow Valley City in the following period. After achieving his goal, he would return to the Snow Capital City and bring the Wild Dog Knight to Icicle Islands.

Kader looked at the leaving White Wolf. He wanted to say something, but he did not dare.

With White Wolf in this city, he felt an inexplicable sense of security.

A wandering knight looked at Levi with dissatisfaction and muttered, “Team leader, that person acted without permission!”

Bray and Knight Kader looked at him like he was a fool.

“If you have a mithril weapon almost made of pure mithril like him, and you can tear Snow Demons apart with your bare hands, step on snow leopards, and kill more than ten Snow Demons by yourself, you may also act alone. I don’t mind. I can’t wait for you to kill more Snow Demons to save the people of our kingdom,” Knight Kader sneered.

After hearing this, the person did not dare to say anything else.

Someone said unhappily, “Just a pure mithril weapon? If you give me a pure mithril weapon, I can also kill Snow Demons.”

Knight Kader ignored these people.

There were too many self-righteous people in this world.

The White Wolf and the burly man beside him were most likely grand knights.

With a high-purity mithril sword, they should be safe as long as hundreds of Snow Demons did not surround Levi simultaneously.

Of course, it couldn’t be so absolute.

After all, Snow Valley City had been one of the top ten cities in the kingdom before the Snow Demon calamity. The permanent population had reached 100,000.

This was once the city of Duke Bluefeather, a noble of the Evernight Kingdom.

In the first year after the Snow Demon calamity, Snow Valley City became one of the origins of the Snow Demons.

A preliminary estimate was that one-tenth of the city’s residents, which was ten thousand people, had become Snow Demons.

These tens of thousands of Snow Demons spread out from Snow Valley City and swept across the surrounding cities and territories.

In just a few years, less than ten percent of the residents in Snow Valley City were still alive.

Relying on the kingdom’s support, the surviving soldiers and civilians could barely fight against the Snow Demons entrenched in the city.

Most of the deaths were not caused by Snow Demons but by starvation, disease, or chaos.

Even though the military had hunted down many Snow Demons over the years, a conservative estimate was that there were still thousands of Snow Demons in Snow Valley City.

Once the number of Snow Demons exceeded a hundred, even for a grand knight, his life would be in danger!

After all, Snow Demons were not ordinary people.. They were undying, fearless, and terrifying Undead that only knew how to kill!

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 147 - Chapter 147: Book of Kungu, Level 5 Hell! (2)

Chapter 147: Book of Kungu, Level 5 Hell! (2)

Translator: Nyoi-Bo Studio Editor: Nyoi-Bo Studio

Of course, in Snow Valley City, the scariest thing was not these thousands of

...

ordinary Snow Demons.

What was genuinely terrifying was the mutated Snow Demons in the city’s center city, Bluefeather.

These Snow Demons were once the retainer knight of Duke Bluefeather and the soldiers of the Bluefeather Guards. After they turned into Snow Demons, they still wandered around the Bluefeather Castle and guarded the castle.

In the castle’s depths, the former ruler of the city, the famous noble of the kingdom, Duke Bluefeather, who had the power of a top-tier grand knight, had also become a Snow Demon.

Some people had seen Duke Bluefeather sitting on the throne from afar. After turning into a Snow Demon, he seemed even stronger and more terrifying. His body was covered in an inextinguishable blue flame. He could even ride a skeletal warhorse and patrol the castle like a nightmare knight who had returned from hell!

Therefore, Bluefeather Castle became a forbidden area in this city. No one dared to go inside to investigate. Even grand knights did not dare to enter.

However, Kader’s goal this time was not to exterminate the Snow Demons but to transfer a group of survivors.

“I hope that person will be fine. He must not go to the Bluefeather Castle,” Knight Kader muttered in his heart.

Levi and Demon Shark wandered the streets.

He fully activated his Advanced Vibrosensing and was on full alert. Although he was powerful, this was Snow Demons’ nest. He was not invincible, so he still had to pay attention to his safety.

In some houses, some survivors who were hiding poked their heads out. When they saw the knight coming, they ran out.

An older man walked out shakily. He was emaciated, and no one knew how he had survived in this city.

The older man asked expectantly, “Old master knight, are you here to save us?

Did the Queen send you here?”

“A rescue team is coming. You have to wait here for them to come,” Levi said.

He wanted to kill the Snow Demon, so he did not have the energy to save these people or the obligation to do so.

However, he could point out a way for these people. It was a piece of cake.

“Alright then…Thank you, knight. Be careful. The closer you get to the city center, the more Snow Demons there are. ”

The older man warned before returning to his shelter.

For most ordinary people, the survival rate of staying in the city was much higher than leaving the city.

Levi sighed. If he could, he would have wanted to save these people.

Yet, he was powerless.

“However, killing Snow Demon can be considered saving lives,” Levi thought.

Suddenly, Levi looked at his left hand. His Advanced Vibrosensing sensed something was lying in an ambush in the alley on the left.

At first, Levi thought it was a Snow Demon.

It was not until he went over that he found a person.

Levi had an impression of him. He seemed to be one of the level knights in the group that set off this time.

Seeing that the ambush had been discovered, this person charged at Levi without a word.

The long sword slashed down, but Magic Shark’s body blocked it.

Kacha.

Magic Shark’s giant black palms directly broke this inferior longsword.

Then, Magic Shark punched the man in the chest. He flew out and fell into a pile of junk.

Levi walked over and looked at the mid-level knight.

He asked, “Who sent you?”

The mid -level knight was dumbfounded.

After he heard from Knight Kader that the White Wolf had a pure mithril sword, he was blinded by greed.

He thought the White Wolf could kill Snow Demons because of the pure mithril sword.

Therefore, he followed him. Relying on his familiarity with Snow Valley City, he had hidden himself in advance, hoping to kill Levi by surprise and seize his sword.

Now, he deeply regretted it, and fear filled his heart.

In the next moment, his head was separated from his body, and he died with a grievance.

Levi skillfully touched the corpse. “Three Cores of the Undead.”

“60 gold coins.”

“Eh, what’s this?”

Levi took out a thick booklet from the mid-level knight.

The book’s cover had been torn off, so Levi could not see what it was. However, after flipping through some of the contents, the corners of his mouth could not help but curl up.

The manual was called the Book of Kungu.

From the introduction of the manual, Kungu was a pharmaceutical and medical master from hundreds of years ago in the Gaia Empire. He was an existence that even the knowledgeable people of the church paled in comparison.

Gaia Empire, a country far from the Emerald Kingdom.

It was unknown how this mid-level knight got this book.

The Book of Kungu recorded many basic medical knowledge, pharmaceutical Imowledge, and many medicinal illustrations. There were also many secret pharmaceutical recipes.

These medicines were not the poisons on the Man-Faced Spider Breathing Technique inheritance diagram but natural medicines used for treatment. What shocked Levi the most was that this master cracked the secret recipes of many of the “sacred medicines” held by the church.

Levi took a cursory look. Hundreds of prescriptions were recorded in the Book of Kungu, with quite a few sacred medicines prescriptions. These prescriptions were suitable for many diseases, and they were all related to some of the common conditions of the people in this world.

In the end, the manual owner mentioned that he had no choice but to hide his medical and pharmaceutical knowledge due to the suppression of the Church of Earth.

The Church of Earth was the national religion of the Gaia Empire. They believed in the “Mother of Earth.” It was said that this god was inextricably linked to the “Heavenly Father..”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 148 - Chapter 148: Book of Kungu, Level 5 Hell! (3)

Chapter 148: Book of Kungu, Level 5 Hell! (3)

Translator: Nyoi-Bo Studio Editor: Nyoi-Bo Studio

“This grandmaster named Kungu is knowledgeable. Many of the prescriptions he mentioned are very valuable. Unfortunately, with the church’s existence, it was destined that it would not be popularized.”

...

“Most of the prescriptions are useless to me. With my grand knight physique, although I am not immune to all diseases, I will not get common typhoid and other diseases.”

“On the other hand, these prescriptions for treating external injuries are beneficial. I can refine some in the future and keep them with me just in case.”

One of the formulas for the sacred medicines was one Levi had bought for Fred. It was called the Sacred Blood Potion.

Its effect was to quickly heal some significant internal and bone injuries and accelerate the healing of wounds. It was comparable to the “Black Jade Intermittence Cream” in Wuxia novels.

Levi discovered a material he had seen before in the recipe of the Sacred Blood Potion.

“The blood of the Earthly Dragon Beast.”

“How miserable for Earthly Dragon Beasts. Their entire bodies are highly sought after..”

Levi mourned for the Earthly Dragon Beast and memorized the formula.

He would refine some Sacred Blood Potions for himself if possible.

He did not plan to sell the medicine to earn money. That would be stealing money from the church, and he would be easily targeted.

Moreover, he was a Blacksmith Master, so he was not short of money.

He would make the medicine for his use.

Levi found a safe place and let Magic Shark guard him while he finished reading the booklet with great interest.

It was already early the following day when he finished reading it.

He found that on his proficiency panel, his Pharmacy skill which was previously stagnant at level 3 for a long time, was already at level 4.

Apart from that, there was also a new skill. [Pharmacy: Level 4 (346/20000)]

[Medicine: Level 2 (33/5000)]

“The fourth level of the Pharmacy skill is not the limit. Moreover, the fourth level does not have any special effects.” Levi looked at the skill, his heart calm.

He had a lot of experience in life skills.

But now, it seemed that the potential of his Pharmacy skills was much more significant than he had imagined.

“It seems that wizards also need Pharmacy skills to make medicine. Part of the daily work of a wizard apprentice is to assist the teacher in making medicine. If I can build my foundation now, it will be much easier for me to become a wizard.”

As for his Medicine skills, Levi ultimately left them to fate.

He did not intend to save the world or heal the wounded. With his physical fitness, the medical skills of mortals were probably useless to him.

Satisfied, Levi put away the booklet and appeared on the street with Magic Shark.

This Book of Kungu could be considered an unexpected gain.

From Master Kungu’s tone, Levi felt that this master seemed to have some understanding of wizards. Perhaps he was an apprentice or a wizard himself. With the knowledge and wisdom of ordinary people in this era, it was still tough for them to master so many prescriptions, recognize so many medicinal herbs, and even crack the sacred medicine formulas of the church.

Levi did not venture deeper into the city for the next few days.

He had done his homework before coming here. There were a lot of Snow Demons in the center of the city, especially the Bluefeather Castle in the center of the town. It was a forbidden area.

Every time Levi got close to the Bluefeather Castle, his Spider Sensing would show signs of danger. His hair stood on end, telling Levi that there was an unknown danger within the castle.

Although this was less dangerous than the Fist of the Empire, it was slightly more complex than the evil spirit Naiad.

After all, Levi was now a grand knight.

The Bluefeather Castle still gave off such a dangerous feeling.

That meant that the castle was not simple.

However, just the Snow Demons at the city’s edge were enough for Levi to kill.

He had the strength of a grand knight, and his equipment was invincible. He also had the help of the Magic Shark. As long as hundreds of Snow Demons did not surround him, he had nothing to fear.

Levi’s hunting efficiency was ten times higher than the others.

Ordinary Snow Demons were no match for Levi.

He did not even need Frostmourne. With the black gas, armor, and brute force, he could hold Snow Demons down and forcefully open their skulls to retrieve Frost Heart.

No matter how hard the Snow Demons attacked Levi, they could not break through his defense.

On the first day, Levi killed over 100 Snow Demons at the city’s edge. When he came here, he had set a target of 1,000 Cores of the Undead and immediately completed one-tenth of it.

On the second day, he only killed 60 Snow Demons at the city’s edge because finding them at the border was getting harder and harder.

On the third day, there were even fewer.

Levi could only continue to venture deeper. Under his demonic claws, the number of Snow Demons in the city was visibly decreasing.

However, as he went further, the Snow Demons Levi came into contact with became stronger and stronger. From the beginning, he could kill one with a single sword strike, but later on, it became difficult.

These Snow Demons had the strength of Knight Attendants when they were alive. Their tolerance for mithril was higher than Levi had imagined. He frowned.

This degree of difficulty was still beyond his imagination.

This was only a Quasi-Knight-level Snow Demon. Killing would be even more troublesome if it were an Official Knight-level Snow Demon.

However, there was no risk to Levi as long as it was not a Snow Demon at the grand Imight level.

With his unlimited supply of Cores of the Undead, Demon Shark fought endlessly, and the proficiency of the Seal of Hell soared rapidly.

To quickly increase his proficiency, Levi would often let the Demon Shark do the fighting instead of himself.

Just like that, ten days later, the proficiency of the Seal of Hell was directly raised to level 5. [Seal of Hell: Level 5 (1/30000)]

“It’s not the limit?”

The Seal of Hell could now summon five living dead at the same time.

There were three more slots besides Magic Shark and Demon Mountain.

However, Levi did not have a grand knight’s corpse, so it was temporarily empty.

Five grand knights were already mighty.

However, this was not the limit of the Seal of Hell, which piqued Levi’s curiosity.

“Come on, let me see where your limit is!”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 149 - Chapter 149: Level 7 Seal, Hell Apostle! (1)

Chapter 149: Level 7 Seal, Hell Apostle! (1)

In Snow Valley City, Knight Kader led a team on the street to kill the Snow

Demons. Vice team leader Bray cooperated perfectly and successfully destroyed a Snow Demon that had mutated from a low-level knight.

...

“Bray, do you feel that the number of Snow Demons in Snow Valley City has decreased?” Knight Kader said.

Hearing this, Bray nodded and said, “Indeed. Initially, we thought we could encounter Snow Demons with just a few steps and didn’t need to take the initiative to search. But now, we must explore to find Snow Demons. This doesn’t make sense. Did all the Snow Demons in this city gather in Bluefeather

Castle?”

Kader frowned, “That’s possible.”

However, the figure of the White Wolf flashed across his mind.

In these ten days, they did not meet him again.

He felt that the decrease in Snow Demons in the border city area might also be related to the White Wolf.

Two fully armed grand knights, paired with a mithril sword of extremely high purity, might not be any less efficient than their Hunting Team.

After ten days of cleaning, they cleared the Snow Demons in the border areas and saved many survivors.

This rescue work was much smoother than what he had imagined.

This was because the number of Snow Demons in the entire border city area was far lower than he had expected.

This was a good thing for Knight Kader.

However, it was a bad thing for many wandering knights.

Many wandering knights had yet to kill Snow Demons since their departure. On the one hand, they were too weak. On the other hand, they had not encountered any Snow Demons along the way.

They encountered a few scattered ones, but they were also killed by the experts on the team, such as Bray.

They had no chance of obtaining Frost Heart.

Someone complained, “Team leader, why don’t we walk into the city?”

“If you want to die, you can go in by yourself. The danger in the depths of the city is far beyond your imagination. Even a grand knight might die,” Kader scolded the wandering knight angrily, and the latter shut his mouth.

Kader laughed coldly in his heart. If it weren’t for the two grand knights who had helped them clear out a large portion of the Snow Demons at the edge of the city area, this 200-man team would not have lost 20 people in these 10 days.

His main goal was to bring as many survivors back as possible, so he did not want to complicate things and go deep into the city area.

The probability of survivors in the city’s depths was minimal, so there was no need to take the risk.

“Such an expert appeared in Evernight Kingdom. I must report to the Queen when I return,” Knight Kader thought.

The Queen of the Evernight Kingdom was a rare female grand knight. She liked to recruit strong people under her command and befriend heroes from all walks of life.

Kader felt the Queen would be very interested in White Wolf and the grand knight beside him.

He hoped the two would not die in Snow Valley City.

Magic Shark, clad in iron armor, was like a war machine. In the city’s depths, he charged toward Snow Demons.

Although the Magic Shark’s sword was not as good as Levi’s Frostmourne, it still contained one-tenth of mithril content, far surpassing the blades of the

Hunting Team.

Therefore, the efficiency of Magic Shark in hunting Snow Demons was very high.

To conserve his energy, Levi had not done anything these days.

Although he had three months’ worth of food energy stored in his whale sac, he consumed ten days’ worth due to a previous battle. Now, there was only one and a half months left.

That could not last more than a month. Not even half a month if a big battle occurred.

He had long since run out of food, so after reaching level 5 of the Seal of Hell, he no longer fought alone. Instead, he used the Magic Shark to farm Snow

Demons. He only cared about picking up Cores of the Undead after the fight.

[Seal of Hell Proficiency +1]

[Seal of Hell Proficiency +1]

[Seal Of Hell: 5

Up until now, Levi had killed more than 400 Snow Demons.

According to the information he had received, he had reduced the number of Snow Demons in the city by about one-tenth in ten days.

This efficiency was simply terrifying. They were genuinely an army by themselves. “This feels so good.”

“This feeling is unparalleled; it’s extremely cool! ” However, something was different from Levi’s plan.

Level 5 Hell’s Seal was not the limit.

Initially, he had planned to kill some Snow Demons after reaching level 5

before returning.

Now, he could only continue to gain experience here.

Fortunately, he had a grand knight like Magic Shark, so his efficiency was pretty good.

“When we get to the city’s depths, I can continue fighting if we can find food to replenish.”

“It feels good to be a mage and control the living dead, even though I’m not great,” Levi was delighted.

He played games, and his favorite genre was the Stacked Armor Style.

The second was the Summoning Style. Players who played darker games preferred classes like Necromancers.

One word to describe the Summoning Style: cool.

“Unfortunately, I don’t have the grand knight’s corpse, even though I have three summoning slots,” Levi felt a little regretful.

“After I kill the Duke of Montenegro, I’ll turn him into my living corpse and make him do the dirtiest and most tiring work every day.”

“There’s also Pale Shadow. He would not be able to escape. One day, I’ll turn him into a walking dead too.”

Levi wanted his enemies to be enslaved forever and let them experience the feeling of living awfully like animals!

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 150 - Chapter 150: Level 7 Seal, Hell Apostle! (2)

Chapter 150: Level 7 Seal, Hell Apostle! (2)

Levi’s vacant summoning slots were prepared for his enemies.

“Continue to work hard. No matter what, I must cultivate my Seal of Hell to the maximum! I must not miss this chance.’

...

Levi thought going to the Evernight Kingdom was difficult, so he did not want to waste this opportunity.

Five days later… “298.”

“299.”

“300. ”

Levi’s expression was as calm as an ancient well. He was focused on following behind Magic Shark, watching as Magic Shark used his Frostmourne to kill in all directions.

After giving Magic Shark his weapon, his efficiency was much higher. It was at least three times higher.

Besides the giant Magic Shark in front of him were three freshly made “living dead. ”

These three living dead were very weak, and they were only following behind the Magic Shark.

These three living dead were all from the wandering knights who had come looking for trouble with Levi.

Levi had summoned them to increase his Proficiency skills in the Seal of Hell.

He had a large pile of Cores of the Undead on him right now. However, if he used only the Magic Shark, the amount of Cores consumed would be far less than what Levi could obtain.

This also meant that the speed at which he gained Proficiency points for Seal of Hell was too slow. After all, only Magic Shark was helping Levi earn Proficiency points.

As such, Levi could only turn the corpses of these few mid-level knights into living dead, using them to increase the speed of gaining Proficiency skills.

The effect was immediate.

Although they were weak, they provided Levi with plenty of Proficiency points.

Therefore, Levi’s cultivation speed increased by several times.

Magic Shark killed the 300th Snow Demon. Levi’s Seal of Hell leveled up once again. [Seal of Hell: Level 6 (1/40000)]

“It’s not the maximum? It’s already at level 6….”

“Unbelievable. My current Seal of Hell realm has surpassed the Constantine Family’s ancestor….”

“To be honest, the difficulty of cultivating the seal is much lower than that of breathing techniques, where the only problem was too few casting materials. It really wouldn’t be difficult to cultivate the seal.’

Levi was calm.

If so, he would continue to work hard. He refused to believe it.

Could this seal continue?

If this seal could reach level 10,000…

Summoning 10,000 living dead, wouldn’t even wizards tremble upon the sight?

Therefore, he felt there must still be a limit to the Seal of Hell.

“Perhaps level 7 is the upper limit.”

“Let’s work hard for a while more. Anyway, I reserved a month for myself,” Levi thought.

He had six summoning slots when the Seal of Hell reached level 6.

Now, he could add another cannon fodder.

Therefore, along the way, he would pay attention to whether there were any corpses of the living dead that he could barely make do with.

Unknowingly, Levi had already entered deep into the inner urban area.

“As long as we don’t enter the castle for now, we should be safe,” Levi muttered as he sensed the danger coming from Spider Sensing.

In the end, Levi did not manage to find the corpse of a knight.

He could only use the corpses of ordinary people to make up the numbers.

In any case, he did not expect them to fight. He just wanted to gain Proficiency points for himself.

Moreover, even if Levi was given six grand knights, he felt he might be unable to control them.

To the master, controlling the living dead was not entirely without consumption. It would consume his spiritual energy.

Spiritual power was imaginary, but it did exist.

Wizards cultivated spiritual power, but Levi was not a wizard.

However, as a grand knight, his spiritual power was higher than that of ordinary people.

He roughly estimated that with his current spiritual power.

At most, he could control five grand knights.

If he wanted to control the sixth grand knight, he would have to be at least a top-tier grand knight.

In the blink of an eye, another ten days had passed.

Levi had been in Snow Valley City for 25 days.

The Hunting Team had long since brought the kingdom’s citizens back. Levi constantly killed Snow Demons before them, so Knight Kader’s rescue operation went smoothly.

The only ones who were unhappy were probably the wandering knights.

They had initially wanted to get some Frost Hearts in exchange for the bounty.

In the end, many did not even kill a single Snow Demon.

Even though they said they were brave, no one dared to go deep into the city.

After witnessing a few wandering knights dismembered by dozens of Snow Demons in a few seconds, they became utterly obedient.

By then, Levi had already arrived at the periphery of Bluefeather Castle.

He looked at his panel.

[Seal of Hell: 6 (30000/40000)]

“D\*mn it; we were so close. In the end, in the vast Snow Valley City, other than the scattered Snow Demons in the various area, we didn’t see them at all.’ Up until now, Levi had killed over a thousand Snow Demons.

According to Levi’s information, there were at most three to four thousand Snow Demons in Snow Valley City.

“I’m still short of 100. It’s too slow to find them one by one in other places. Why don’t we try it in the castle?” Levi looked at the towering castle.

As a duke’s castle, Bluefeather Castle was very imposing.

The buildings inside were densely packed. It resembled a small city within a city.

The black castle was like a dormant beast sleeping in front of them.

The roars of many Snow Demons could be heard..

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 151 - Chapter 151: Level 7 Seal, Hell Apostle! (3)

Chapter 151: Level 7 Seal, Hell Apostle! (3)

Translator: Nyoi-Bo Studio Editor: Nyoi-Bo Studio

Levi took out all the Cores of the Undead from the corpses.

...

“We don’t need them anymore. Keeping them might ruin things.”

Levi brought Magic Shark with him. His figure was light as he arrived at the city wall of the Bluefeather Castle.

Then, he gently touched the wall with his palm.

He used his Advanced Vibrosensing to sense the movements in the castle.

The range of his Advanced Vibrosensing was thirty meters.

Therefore, he wanted to see how many Snow Demons were within a 30 -meter radius with him as the center. He tried to estimate the density of the Snow Demons and then decide whether to enter.

“Five.”

“It’s not high, but it’s not low either.”

“We can try it or send a few cannon fodder to lure some out of the castle.” “I’m worried I may accidentally draw out all the Snow Demons in the castle.” In the end, he decided to give it a try.

He injected the Core of the Undead into the body of a mid-level knight living dead.

He let the living dead slip in through the broken castle gate.

Not long after, Levi felt that there seemed to be Snow Demon attacking the living dead. He hurriedly controlled the walking corpse to slip out.

Then, Levi saw a bunch of Snow Demons chasing after the living dead. When they reached the door, they stopped. After wandering around for a while, they went back.

“What’s the situation?”

Levi was a little puzzled. Why did these Snow Demons not leave the castle?

He did not believe it, so he switched to another living dead and tried again. He even let the Magic Shark give it a try and found that those living dead chased him to the door and never came out again.

After pondering momentarily, Levi climbed up the city wall with a grappling hook and sneakily peeked inside.

Snow Demons were everywhere within the castle, and the deeper one went into the court, the denser the Snow Demons were.

No wonder they could not find Snow Demon outside. They were all gathered here.

Hundreds of Snow Demons had gathered under the tallest building in the castle, which could be the tower of the duke’s mansion. They were all wearing light Bluefeather armor.

“This seems to be the Snow Demons mutated from Duke Bluefeather’s army.”

Levi also discovered more than ten Snow Demons of the knight level, whose aura and clothing were different from ordinary Snow Demons, wandering around.

“12 of them. The weakest is at the level of a mid-level knight, and the strongest is at the level of a peak knight.”

“No, there’s still one more.”

Levi suddenly saw a giant Snow Demon whose body size was not inferior to that of a Magic Shark. His entire body had rotted so that only bones were left, but he was still patrolling the castle professionally.

“13 Imight-level Snow Demons, and even a grand knight-level one. No wonder no one dares to come here.”

Levi knew that unless an ordinary grand knight had a high-purity mithril sword and Transcendent Endurance like his, it would be tough for them to be a match for a grand knight-level Snow Demon.

This was because not only were the Snow Demons as strong as a grand knight, but they also had no weaknesses. They were indestructible and unafraid of death. They had also mastered the combat techniques of grand knights, making them highly terrifying.

Only he could deal with such monsters.

“If it’s just this grand knight, he shouldn’t give me the same sense of danger as the Spider Sensing. Are other dangers in this castle?” Levi observed the situation and hesitated whether he should charge in.

He currently lacked 100 Cores of the Undead, which could allow him to make level 7 of Seal of Hell. In addition, he also needed to store hundreds of Cores for his future use.

Most of the remaining Snow Demons in this city seemed to be in this castle. If he did not go in, looking for those scattered elsewhere would be a waste of time.

“Retreat once you have collected enough Cores of the Undead.”

Levi finally made his decision.

“I have Transcendent Defense, Transcendent Endurance, Top-tier Strength, Top-tier Strength, Top-tier Perception, and divine artifacts like the pure mithril Frost Giant Armor and Frostmourne. Not to mention, I have trump cards like the four great seals. Although there’s a certain degree of danger, it shouldn’t be a problem for me to protect myself. I don’t have to go too deep,” Levi analyzed.

After preparing the casting materials, he brought the Magic Shark into the castle.

He let the Magic Shark block in front. Once there was an enemy he could not defeat, he would let the Magic Shark sacrifice himself and let him escape.

As soon as he entered, the Snow Demons noticed Levi.

At least a dozen of them charged toward Levi.

Levi brought Magic Shark to a city wall.

This way, he would not have to worry about enemies behind him.

“Come on.”

Levi was already prepared.

Magic Shark transformed into a killing machine and stood before Levi, using Frostmourne to kill in all directions. Levi’s black hand would occasionally crush some of them who slipped through the Magic Shark’s defensive net, and their Cores would be taken out.

[Seal of Hell Proficiency +1]

[Seal of Hell Proficiency +1]

As Levi fought, he estimated the Magic Shark’s remaining battery based on his proficiency.

Once the battery was almost exhausted, he sneaked out of the castle with Magic Shark.

He replaced Magic Shark with a new Core of the Undead.

None of the Snow Demons left the castle.

This puzzled Levi. He did not understand why these Snow Demons were like this.

Logically speaking, Snow Demons had no sense of territory. They wandered around, searching for any flesh and blood creatures like locusts.

However, the Snow Demons in Bluefeather Castle seemed not to leave the castle.

“Was there some kind of treasure in this castle?” Levi pondered.

“But I’m not interested. I only want to cultivate the Seal of Hell, take the Core of the Undead, and leave this d\*mn place.”

Levi suppressed his curiosity and greed, which would only endanger him.

It was better to fill up the Seal of Hell steadily.

Just like that, relying on this method, Levi kept going in and out of the castle, using Magic Shark to fight Snow Demons.

In just one day, Magic Shark had killed over a hundred Snow Demons. Its efficiency was several times higher than outside.

On the third day, Levi’s Seal of Hell finally broke through again.

[Seal of Hell: Level 7 (Maximum), Special Effect: Hell Apostle]

“D\*mn it; I’ve finally reached my limit!”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 152 - Chapter 152: Legendary Weapon, Lion King’s Pride! (1)

Chapter 152: Legendary Weapon, Lion King’s Pride! (1)

Translator: Nyoi-Bo Studio Editor: Nyoi-Bo Studio

After a month, Levi had finally cultivated the Seal of Hell to its maximum.

...

Unexpectedly, its maximum was not the fifth level but the seventh!

“Level 7. I suspect this seal’s creator didn’t think it could reach the seventh level when he created it.”

“Not everyone with the proficiency panel can be like me. Whenever I cast a spell, I can gain one proficiency point.”

“Constantine’s ancestors were at the peak of their bloodline, and they only reached the fifth level. Constantine himself didn’t even reach Level 5.”

“I, Levi, have reached Level 7!”

Levi did not know whether to laugh or cry.

Level 7 Seal of Hell could summon seven “living dead.”

“What we lack the most now is the corpse of a grand knight.”

Levi had a headache.

Other than Magic Shark and Demon Mountain, he still lacked the corpses of five grand knights.

“Duke of Montenegro, Earl of Blood, Earl of Silversilk, and the Pale Shadow…”

These four were Levi’s enemies, and he had to get rid of them in the future.

Hence, Levi had already reserved four spots for them.

There was still one more, and Levi had not thought of it yet.

He could not kill innocent people for the body of a grand knight.

“Why don’t we destroy the Fist of the Empire?”

“Stop, stop, stop. This kind of dangerous idea is not advisable.”

Thinking about how terrifying the Fist of the Empire was, with its three-meter-tall body and inhuman aura, Levi was still not confident he could defeat him.

Maintaining a heart of reverence for the strong at all times could allow one to walk further on the road.

“Forget it. If it doesn’t work out, I’ll think of a way to eliminate the Bird of

Death. D\*mn this organization. They tried to assassinate me three times.”

After killing the Five Shadows of Death, Magic Shark, and Demon Mountain, Levi could form his own “Seven Demon Brothers.”

“The Seven Demon Brothers doesn’t sound good. How about the Seven Knights of Hell?”

“Forget it. Names aren’t important. It’s still too early to gather seven grand Imights.”

If he could gather seven grand knights and turn them into living dead… In that case, Levi had nothing to fear among the powers in the world apart from the church.

Seven grand knights and himself.

Even the governments of the seven countries must be terrified.

Abandoning his fantasies, Levi opened up the new special effect on his proficiency panel.

[Hell Apostle: You have been dealing with lone souls in hell for a long time.

Your affinity with hell creatures is different from ordinary people.]

The first thing Levi felt when he saw this unique effect was confusion.

“Hell creatures. It seems that only wizards can come into contact with them.”

“This special effect isn’t beneficial to me right now.”

Levi’s current understanding of hell creatures was too little.

In short, this was not something that he could come into contact with at his level.

“I’ll ask Tuten in the future.”

Levi shook his head and decided to ignore the Special Effect for now.

During this period, he had kept Tuten in the snuff bottle, not giving him a chance to come out.

“Although the Seal of Hell is at level 7 now, I’ve almost used up all the Cores of the Undead. I still have to get a few hundred more for future use.”

“100 Cores for a grand knight… I’ll need 700 Cores.”

Levi calculated and decided to get another 700 Cores of the Undead before retreating.

There was something strange in the castle. If he could not go deep, he could only farm at the edge for a few more days.

He stuck to his plan and entered the castle again.

A few Snow Demons charged toward Levi.

This time, Levi planned to do it himself.

He had not exercised his muscles and bones for a few days, and his hands were itching.

He had Magic Shark guard the side, and Frostmourne was unleashed.

A Snow Demon was split into two. Levi let Magic Shark collect the Core.

His farming efficiency was much higher than that of Magic Shark.

Moreover, he did not even need to use any Cores. In just half a day, Levi had killed 200 Snow Demons.

The difference between these ordinary Snow Demons and Levi was too significant.

Their indestructible characteristics were useless in front of Levi’s Frostmourne and the Frost Giant Armor.

Some of the Snow Demons attacked Levi’s body. He was fine, but the Frost Giant Armor burned them until smoke rose.

Just like that, Levi had obtained 300 Cores in a day.

Levi found a safe place to rest and recover his strength at night.

At the same time, he also found some dried meat and food in the city. They were all from other people’s cellars, which solved Levi’s food crisis.

The next day, Levi continued farming Cores.

After one more day, he could go back.

After Levi’s crazy killing spree during this period, nearly half of the Snow Demons in Bluefeather Castle had been killed by Levi.

The remaining Snow Demons were entrenched around the tower in the castle’s center.

Levi looked at the tower from afar. He could vaguely see blue light coming from the top of the building.

“What’s that?” Levi felt that there must be some secret hidden in that tower. The source of his Spider Sensing was also in that tower.

Therefore, he did not dare to go in.

“Forget it. I’ll explore again when I’m stronger in the future.”

Levi shook his head and continued to kill Snow Demons at the edge.

Suddenly, the entire castle shook violently before returning to normal.

Levi, farming monsters on the other side of the castle wall, immediately became alert. Looking at the tower in the distance, he saw that the strange blue light was brighter than before..

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 153 - Chapter 153: Legendary Weapon, Lion King’s Pride! (2)

Chapter 153: Legendary Weapon, Lion King’s Pride! (2)

Beneath the tower stood a tall, imposing figure draped in a white fur cloak. He was the Duke Bluefeather, and all that was left of him was his ice-blue bones.

The owner of this castle…

...

Besides him, 13 knight-level Snow Demons stood on both sides, their expressions respectful. Even the grand knight-level Snow Demons knelt as if worshipping their king.

The Thirteen Bluefeather Cavalry were the thirteen knight retainers under the command of Duke Bluefeather. The grand knight Snow Demon, Blue Mountain Knight, was the confidant of Duke Bluefeather, also known as the Duke’s Left

Hand.

“His…” Duke Bluefeather roared.

It was as if he was giving an order to the Thirteen Bluefeather Cavalry.

He instinctively guarded this tower. When he woke up from his deep sleep, he realized that his people seemed to have decreased dramatically during the days he was asleep. This made him very angry.

He looked at the tower behind him, which was glowing with blue light. He left hundreds of mutated Snow Demon soldiers to guard this place.

He let out an angry roar, like the wails of the Undead from hell.

Then, a skeletal warhorse covered in ice-blue flames ran out of the tower. Duke

Bluefeather got on the horse and took the long-handled hammer from the Blue Mountain knight. It was Duke Bluefeather’s favorite weapon when he was alive, Deep Blue Hammer!

The head of the giant hammer looked like a blue flame lion. It was arrogant and overbearing as if it could crush everything that came its way!

The hammerhead was even more magnificent. It was carved with gorgeous patterns and even some mysterious and complicated runes.

As for the hammer’s handle, it was forged from the rarer material, Luminant gold!

The giant hammer was painted with a layer of frosty blue paint. As time passed, without the care of the craftsmen, the color gradually weathered and fell off, revealing the beautiful silver hammer head.

If it were someone who knew about it, they would be amazed.

How rich and prodigal was he to use so much mithril and Luminant gold to forge a heavy hammer weapon!

Few people knew the origin of this weapon. Only Duke Bluefeather knew how extraordinary it was.

It was the most potent weapon in the world that he could rely on.

Although it was now called the Deep Blue Hammer, this weapon had a more resounding name in the past.

“Lion King’s Pride!”

This hammer was a legendary weapon because its owner was a legendary Imight who had fallen.

Lionheart Knight, Rhine

This person’s name appeared in the mouths of countless bards, knights, nobles, and even many commoners. It also appeared on the “Lion King Spirits” barrel in the Shining Tavern.

Duke Bluefeather held the heavy hammer that weighed hundreds of kilograms in his hand as if holding a knight’s sword.

Then, he rode on the skeletal warhorse and led his Thirteen Bluefeather Cavalry, the knights who had once shocked the entire Evernight Kingdom.

They charged toward the unknown enemy!

Levi suddenly felt something was wrong.

He did not need to use his Advanced Vibrosensing to feel the earth shaking as if thousands of troops were charging at him.

At the same time, Spider Sensing began to alert him.

Levi’s expression changed. He did not care about Snow Demons, whom he had yet to obtain the Core of the Undead. He immediately ordered the Magic Shark to cover the rear.

He quickly ran out of the castle, followed by the Magic Shark.

He heaved a sigh of relief and was ready to see what was happening.

He saw a blue skeletal giant riding on a skeletal warhorse. Its entire body was covered in blue flames, and it held a blue hammer that seemed to be able to kill an Earthly Dragon Beast. It led a team of elite Snow Demons and charged toward him.

What changed Levi’s face the most was that these people f\*cking rushed out of the castle’s gate.

Hundreds of Snow Demons, led by the blue skeletal giant, charged forward.

“D\*mn it; it seems like it’s not that those Snow Demons can’t leave the castle.

This intelligent Snow Demon Commander ordered them not to leave the castle. Now that Master has come out, they have also rushed out.”

Levi analyzed the situation as he slipped away.

He felt that he could defeat the blue skeleton giant. The opponent should be Duke Bluefeather, a top-tier grand knight who was probably on the same level as the Earl of Silver Mountain. He should not be his match, even if he became a Snow Demon.

The problem was that the 13 retainers and the hundreds of Snow Demons following them were too many. Levi could not deal with so many Snow Demons.

“We must find a way to separate Duke Bluefeather from the other Snow Demons.”

Thinking of this, Li Wei had the Magic Shark run in the opposite direction when they were at a crossroads.

Levi went to the right, while Magic Shark went to the left.

The Snow Demon army behind them shook the heavens and earth as they roared and howled, splitting into two.

A few of the retainer knights led most Snow Demons to chase after Magic Shark.

The rest of the knights, including the grand knight, followed behind Duke Bluefeather and continued to chase after Levi.

Rumble! Under Duke Bluefeather’s giant hammer, the horse hooves smashed and crushed all obstacles, whether houses or walls!

“So strong, this is much stronger than the Magic Shark and Demon Mountain!” Levi was running in front, but he did not panic.

With his Top-tier Speed, it would not be a problem for him to escape if he could not beat the game..

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 154 - Chapter 154: Legendary Weapon, Lion King’s Pride! (3)

Chapter 154: Legendary Weapon, Lion King’s Pride! (3)

Translator: Nyoi-Bo Studio Editor: Nyoi-Bo Studio

He did not believe that Duke Bluefeather could keep chasing him.

...

These Snow Demons would have left the city long ago if that was the case.

Since they had not left yet, it meant that there was something in the city that they wanted to protect.

Levi jumped on the eaves like a nimble gibbon.

Duke Bluefeather rode on his skeletal warhorse and turned into a bulldozer. Houses collapsed, and the earth shook.

“D\*mn, that heavy hammer…lt seems to be made of mithril, and its purity is extremely high. Perhaps it’s even higher than my Frostmourne?” Levi’s eyes were blinded by the fading blue hammer in Duke Bluefeather’s hand.

“A top-grade weapon! So much mithril! Although it can’t compare to my Frost Giant Armor, it’s still priceless!” Levi was shocked.

The mithril used to make this hammer was enough to forge many Frostmourne.

“I have to find a way to get this hammer.”

“You’re a mere Undead Snow Demon. I don’t believe I can’t subdue you!” As Levi ran ahead, Duke Bluefeather seemed angered by Levi’s escape.

He muttered non-stop as he rode on the skeletal warhorse.

Then, Levi’s Spider Sensing attacked, and he sensed extreme danger.

The sense of danger did not come from the duke!

It was the hammer in his hand!

Levi’s heart skipped a beat.

The Siren Seed in his body had exploded entirely!

His entire body was like an arrow that left the bow. With a bang, he jumped from one house to another.

At the same time, Levi cast a spell.

“Seal of Protection!”

Boom!

A bright silver light spun around Levi, protecting him!

With the support of Bright Silver Protection, Levi suddenly turned around and ran in another direction.

On the other side, Duke Bluefeather seemed to have finished his rambling.

He held the blue hammer the next moment and leaped up from the skeletal warhorse.

Behind Duke Bluefeather, a giant shadow appeared. It was yellow, muscular, round, and strong as if made of stone. Duke Bluefeather held a heavy hammer in his hand as if the giant shadow was carrying a heavy hammer!

Then, he descended from the sky.

The giant roared silently.

The heavy hammer smashed into the ground!

Boom!

It was as if an earthquake had occurred.

Levi’s sense of danger reached its peak.

It was already infinitely close to the feeling of facing the Fist of the Empire back then.

Within a 30-meter radius of the fan-shaped area in front of Duke Bluefeather, the sky collapsed, and the earth cracked. Houses collapsed as if they were sent flying by a massive shock wave!

A large wall flew towards Levi, shattering the Seal of Protection.

The remaining force hit Levi’s body and sent him flying.

He could feel the incredible power being transmitted to him and could not help but groan.

“Spells! This was also a weapon that was enchanted with magic! It’s the same as the Frost Giant Armor!”

Levi was surprised and delighted.

He was shocked that the power of this spell was even more terrifying than the Frost Giant’s Sigh. If he hadn’t run fast, coupled with the Seal of Protection and the layers of layered armor, even if he was a grand knight, he would have suffered severe injuries and broken bones if the shockwave had hit him! He could even be shattered into pieces!

He was happy he had decided to come to Snow Valley City this time.

Initially, he had only wanted to grind to gain Proficiency skills for the Seal of Hell. He did not expect such a good thing. “Since that’s the case, I’ll play with you!”

“This kind of spell must have a long cooldown time. I should be able to finish him off if I deal with it carefully.”

Levi first distanced himself from Duke Bluefeather.

“We have to finish the Snow Demons as soon as possible!”

“Otherwise, my Transcendent Endurance wouldn’t be able to wear them down.” Levi thought of a countermeasure.

Rumble! Duke Bluefeather and his retainers were unstoppable, chasing after Levi, the enemy that they instinctively felt threatened by.

Levi stomped his foot and jumped up. The house under his feet collapsed, and Levi jumped into the sky.

“You’re not the only one who knows spells!” Levi snapped his fingers.

Behind him was a sigh, and the tall and indifferent Frost Giant’s phantom appeared out of nowhere!

Levi smashed the ground and used Frostmourne to pierce through the head of a retainer knight.

At the same time, he struck out with the Seal of Flame!

The terrifying high-temperature flame instantly melted the snow under his feet, and the snow flowed!

Then, the Frost Giant behind him snapped its fingers, and a lonely sigh echoed in the street.

In the next moment, everything was frozen!

The already cold temperature dropped sharply again!

Levi knew this spell would not substantially affect Snow Demons, but he only needed the Frost Giant’s Sigh to restrict their movements for a while!

The snow water froze the knights’ feet once again.

Of course, it was only time before they escaped.

Levi fully activated his Advanced Vibrosensing, and a strong wind rushed over. He narrowly dodged, and the terrifying dark blue hammer smashed into the ground. The ice surface cracked, and the floor tiles below also broke. The cracks spread far away.

“What great power.”

Levi’s Frostmourne slashed out.

Golden Cross Slash!

Advanced Ripple Force!

Duke Bluefeather raised his hammer and attacked again.

This slash was aimed directly at the skeletal warhorse beneath it!

Smash!

The warhorses that could destroy houses were like burning hot iron blades slicing through wax statues in front of Levi’s high-purity mithril Frostmourne!

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 155 - Chapter 155: Legendary Weapon, Lion King’s Pride! (4)

Chapter 155: Legendary Weapon, Lion King’s Pride! (4)

Translator: Nyoi-Bo Studio Editor: Nyoi-Bo Studio

Crackling sounds rang out.

...

The skeletal warhorse was split into two and struggled on the ground.

This was also a Snow Demon, most likely a mutated version of Duke Bluefeather’s mount.

This was not an ordinary warhorse. It was several times larger than a regular warhorse.

But in front of Levi, it was not worth mentioning!

The warhorse wanted to assemble, but Levi’s surging black gas filled the air under his feet. He stomped on its skull and took out the Core of the Undead. “Very good. Now that the mount is gone let’s have a fair duel!”

Back gas rose and surged around Levi’s body like flames burning fiercely. He was bathed in the black flames, and his body began to expand.

“There are no living people in this city for a long time. There’s no need to use Bone Shrinking Transformation.” Top-tier Strength filled Levi’s limbs and bones.

Bang!

Levi shot out. He wanted to rely on his speed advantage to finish these guys quickly!

Golden Cross Slash!

This time, without the skeletal warhorse, Duke Bluefeather was like a little giant, swinging his hammer and smashing it at Levi!

Too slow!” Levi dodged Duke Bluefeather’s attack.

Duke Bluefeather was a strength-type knight who was not good at speed. He also used a heavy hammer that had a slower attack speed. When Levi’s top speed burst out, Duke Bluefeather could not attack him quickly.

Kacha.

Frostmourne shattered the broken armor of the Duke Bluefeather.

Bang!

The heavy hammer approached him from a tricky angle, and Levi could not dodge it.

He used Frostmourne to block, but his entire body was smashed into the house behind him. The wall collapsed, and Levi spat out a mouthful of dust, but he was unharmed.

“D\*mn it. He’s quite difficult to deal with.”

Levi dodged, but the other grand knight, the Blue Mountain Knight, had already charged over, slashing his greatsword at Levi!

The strength of Blue Mountain Grand Knight was about the same as that of the Demon Mountain.

Levi dodged the Blue Mountain Knight’s attack and tore apart his Dragon Armor, exposing the Frost Giant’s Armor.

“Come!” Levi hugged the Blue Mountain Knight.

The pure mithril armor of the Frost Giant Armor was like a red-hot branding iron, burning the Azure Mountain Knight. Only because he was a grand knight-level Snow Demon, he had a strong tolerance for mithril. He would have died long ago if it were an ordinary Snow Demon.

Duke Bluefeather ignored him.

Levi and the Blue Mountain Knight were sent flying.

With the Frost Giant Armor, most of the force was neutralized.

With Levi’s Transcendent Defense, the remaining force could not cause much damage to him, but it was still inevitable that he would be lightly injured.

After all, Duke Bluefeather’s Transcendent Strength and mithril hammer were extraordinary.

If Levi had not stacked the thickest armor, any other grand knight would have been heavily injured even if they had not dodged the Fist of the Empire.

However, Levi acted as if nothing had happened. The Blue Mountain Knight that he was hugging from behind was already on the verge of melting.

The Blue Mountain Knight was a defensive grand knight. Unfortunately, his defense was useless in front of Levi’s mithril armor. His strength was not as good as Levi’s, so he could not break free.

In the end, Levi was again sent flying by Duke Bluefeather. He had already smashed the Blue Mountain Knight in front of him.

Holding the fist-sized Core of the Undead in his hand, Levi spat a mouthful of blood and coughed.

“I’m injured. I don’t even know when was the last time I was injured.”

In terms of breaking Levi’s defense, he was willing to admit that Duke Bluefeather was the strongest!

Transcendent Strength coupled with the mithril hammer…

This kind of lethality was indeed terrifying!

Now that he had dealt with a grand knight, the rest was easy.

His Transcendent Endurance made Levi tireless, just like Snow Demons!

He charged forward again and engaged Duke Bluefeather in battle.

Duke Bluefeather’s retainer knights also rushed forward.

Many of them had been injured by Duke Bluefeather’s heavy hammer.

The duke’s hammer was made of mithril and practical against Snow Demons.

Just now, the Blue Mountain Knight had been killed by his mithril hammer and Levi’s Frost Giant Armor.

Very soon, only Levi and Duke Bluefeather were left on the battlefield. Levi was in pain all over his body. He could not withstand many blows, even with his defense and physique.

He panted heavily as he prepared the Seal of Flame.

The range of the heavy hammer was too extensive. Levi realized getting hit by the Golden Cross Slash in close combat was straightforward.

He decided to only use the Seal of Flame from now on. He wanted to burn this skeleton giant into black ashes!

Boom!

Yellow and white flames engulfed the area. Duke Bluefeather rushed over and bathed in the fire. The smell of burnt flesh filled the air!

It stared at the raging flames and continued to attack. What welcomed it was another raging flame that had already been prepared!

“This Snow Demon sure is stubborn. Why didn’t it dodge?” Levi could not help but say.

After about a dozen Seals of Flame, the massive skeleton of the Duke Bluefeather was charred black. It continued to charge at Levi.

Levi had used up all the casting materials for the Seal of Flame.

He could only use Frostmourne again to fight the charred skeleton giant in the city.

After countless houses collapsed, Levi finally pierced through the head of Duke Bluefeather. The lower half of his body was gone.

Because of the grilling just now, his bones had become something like charcoal. In the continuous battle, they had been exhausted, and black ashes were everywhere along the way.

Levi broke the skull of the Duke Bluefeather, and with the Seal of Protection, he finally removed the massive Core of the Undead from the head of the Duke Bluefeather.

“Good heavens, this Core of the Undead is as big as a child’s head. This should be enough for Magic Shark and the others to use for a long time.”

Without the Core of the Undead, the bones of Duke Bluefeather fell apart and turned into a pile of black ashes. Only a blue hammer was left lying on the ground quietly.

Levi was not in a hurry to pick up the hammer. He first ate some food and took healing medicine before resting for a while.

He stood up and picked up the mithril hammer.

He looked at the heavy hammer shaped like a lion’s head.

“How impressive. This doesn’t look like the hammer of the Duke Bluefeather. It should be something from hundreds of years ago.”

Looking at the hammer, Levi muttered to himself. With his craftsman’s eyes, he could naturally tell that the hammer was of the highest quality in terms of workmanship or material.

After Levi rubbed off all the blue paint, the original appearance of the hammer was revealed.

He carefully caressed the weapon. It was 1.5 meters long, and its head was made of mithril with a purity of at least 90%. The handle was also made of mithril, and the handle was made of bright gold, which was even rarer than mithril.

“This… He’s too rich.” Levi was shocked.

The more he looked at the hammer, the more familiar it looked.

Previously, when it was blue, he felt that this hammer seemed to be a replica of a legendary knight’s weapon.

Because legendary knights were too famous, many people would imitate the shape of their weapons and follow their style.

This was a normal phenomenon, so Levi did not mind.

Now that the color was gone, he realized this was not a f\*cking replica. It was the real thing.

This was the weapon of Lionheart Knight Rhine!

“Legendary weapon, Lion King’s Pride!”

The world generally called it the Lion King’s Heavy Hammer!

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 156 - Chapter 156: Sweep the Castle! (1)

Chapter 156: Sweep the Castle! (1)

Translator: Nyoi-Bo Studio Editor: Nyoi-Bo Studio

In Snow Valley City, Levi was hiding in a room, holding and observing a hammer.

...

He toyed with the handle of Lion King’s Pride.

It was shrinking in and stretching out.

“This hammer handle can be adjusted in length.”

Even though Levi had seen many good things, he still could not help but smile as he looked at the hammer.

“A legendary weapon! This is a legendary knight’s weapon! This is the closest I, Levi, have ever been to becoming a legend.”

Lion King’s Pride was one of the world’s most potent knight weapons!

It would at least be a divine weapon like Heavenly Sword or Dragon Slaying Saber in Wuxia novels.

Just like his Frost Giant Armor, calling it a peerless divine weapon was not an exaggeration.

“Of course, this world was not a Wuxia novel. Here, weapons of this level were called legendary weapons!”

Two conditions had to be met to fulfill the requirements for a legendary weapon.

One was that a legendary Blacksmith Master forged it, and the materials used were rare and peerless.

The second was that a legendary knight had used it.

Although the quality of the Frost Giant Armor was comparable to the Lion King’s Pride, the person who wore the Frost Giant Armor was a grand knight far less famous than a legendary knight. Moreover, the Frost Giant Armor was a defensive piece of equipment, not a weapon.

Therefore, strictly speaking, the Frost Giant Armor could not be called a legendary weapon.

Defensive equipment was no less valuable in a battle than weapons. It was even more helpful.

However, as time passed, everyone could only remember the weapons a specific legendary figure used. No one cared about the defensive equipment that silently protected this legendary figure.

Of course, the Frost Giant Armor was also a legendary weapon in Levi’s heart. He might have been in danger several times if not for it.

He would not have dared to face so many Snow Demons if he did not have the Frost Giant Armor.

There was a small mechanism on the Luminant Gold handle of Lion King’s Pride. This mechanism could adjust the length of the hammer.

It allowed the Lion King’s Pride to be a long-handled sledgehammer that could be used for 80 points or a short-handled sledgehammer that could be used for 40 points.

With Levi’s current height, it was a little difficult for him to use a 1.5 -meter-long sledgehammer. Therefore, he adjusted the length of the sledgehammer slightly and made it slightly longer than a meter.

On the hammer of the Lion King’s Pride, the majestic and handsome silver lion roared silently, domineering and unreasonable!

Of course, Levi was most concerned about the mysterious runes on the hammer. This was the work of a wizard.

Unfortunately, this hammer had no manual like the Frost Giant Armor.

“It should be some shockwave-type spell. Its power is a little stronger than the Frost Giant’s Sigh. The Frost Giant’s Sigh is a control-type spell, and this is a

lethality-type spell.”

Thinking about the power of the hammer , Levi felt terrified.

The Snow Demon had no strategy, so he used the spell randomly.

If he had struck Levi when he was close to him, he would have been heavily injured even if he did not die. At that time, he would not be able to escape. “It seems that some spell is needed to activate it.”

Levi carefully observed the Lion King’s Pride, but in the end, he could not find any enchantments.

There were no clues about Duke Bluefeather either. Besides the Lion King’s Pride, everything else on Duke Bluefeather had turned to dust.

“D\*mn it; this spell can’t be wasted like that, right?” Levi was speechless.

He was unwilling to accept this. Although the Lion King’s Pride was already mighty, where a single hammer strike would break the bones of a platin-armored grand knight, the most powerful thing was still its spell. “I have to go back and look for it. I think there should be some clues.”

“Since Duke Bluefeather can use it, he must have found the spell of the Lion King’s Pride. The answer might be in that castle.”

“Now that Duke Bluefeather is dead, the danger in the castle should be gone.

We should be careful.”

“Right, I forgot about the Magic Shark.”

Levi went to the battlefield to loot the corpses but found nothing. They were all scrap metal.

He did not dare to delay and immediately went to look for Magic Shark.

On the other side, in a corner of the city, Magic Shark had been forced into a

desperate situation by many Snow Demons.

Snow Demon crawled all over its body. The energy in the Magic Shark’s body was almost depleted.

If Levi had not forged a set of mithril armor for it, perhaps Magic Shark would have been gone by now.

However, from the looks of it, even with the mithril armor, he was about to die. He would be eaten by these Snow Demons sooner or later.

At this moment, the earth and mountains shook. A figure holding a sledgehammer jumped up on the roof in the distance with a loud bang. The house collapsed, and ice shards and dust flew everywhere!

“Swish!”

Levi shouted!

An earth-shattering smash!

Boom!

Although he did not have any spells to support him, with Levi’s terrifying strength and Lion King’s Pride, he could unleash a powerful attack!

The shockwaves still sent the Snow Demons flying.

“Thankfully, I got here in time. Otherwise, how would I explain to his brother,

Demon Mountain!”

Levi’s hammer smashed onto the body of a Snow Demon and flattened it. This was the power of a mithril hammer!

The Snow Demon immediately fell apart. Levi took out the Core of the Undead, single-handedly pulled down a Snow Demon, and pressed it to the ground!

“Die!”

Another hammer strike!

The Snow Demon split open, and so did the earth.

Its Core of the Undead was safe.

The material of the Core is rigid. It will only become fragile when the energy of the armillary shell is exhausted..

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 157 - Chapter 157: Sweep the Castle! (2)

Chapter 157: Sweep the Castle! (2)

Translator: Nyoi-Bo Studio Editor: Nyoi-Bo Studio

“Magic Shark, use this.”

...

Levi threw the Lion King’s Pride to the strength-based grand Imight.

Levi still used Frostmourne.

Magic Shark silently took the Lion King’s Pride. Although his two-meter-tall body was not as big as Bluefeather Duke’s, he could still use it.

Moreover, Magic Shark was a strength-type weapon. Using Lion King’s Pride would be more suitable than Frostmourne.

Boom! Boom! Boom!

Levi and Magic Shark stood back to back, forcefully carving out a bloody path among the Snow Demons.

He brought Magic Shark and ran wildly until they ultimately got rid of the group of Snow Demons.

After a short rest, Levi quickly inspected Magic Shark’s body.

‘Multiple fractures and his kidney was eaten? There were only three fingers left on his left hand…lt’s too tragic.” Levi had a headache.

At this moment, he realized that Magic Shark could also be “tired.” Although Magic Shark could fight endlessly for the Core of the Undead, that was only in theory.

Magic Shark was also made of flesh and blood. Even though some “fatal injuries” would not cause Magic Shark to die, its body would still wear down gradually until its “durability” dropped to zero.

“If only there were a way to repair Magic Shark,” Levi pondered.

Suddenly, he looked at the Lion King’s Pride in Magic Shark’s hand.

Even a grand knight’s body of flesh and blood could not compare to a body of steel without the support of the black gas. If he were to replace the broken parts of Magic Shark with the steel prosthetic limbs he had forged, he wondered if it would work.

The brain was the core of the “living dead” summoned by the Seal of Hell. As long as the brain of Magic Shark was not destroyed, theoretically, Magic Shark should be able to function normally.

As for the brain, Levi could forge a better mithril helmet for Magic Shark. Under normal circumstances, it would not be damaged.

Magic Shark’s limbs and torso were the most accessible places to wear out.

“In that case, I can try to modify Magic Shark in the future. With my skills as a craftsman, it won’t be a problem for me to forge some prosthetics. It was better to take it slow. The most difficult power problem was solved with the Core of the Undead. Everything else was easy to deal with.”

However, with Levi’s current level, he naturally could not forge steel prosthetics. He guessed that wizards could.

“I really can’t make do with this for now. In the worst case, I will swap out Magic Shark,” Levi sighed.

“Let’s go, Devil Shark. We’ll continue. This time, we’ll clear out all the Snow Demons in the castle.”

Levi gave Magic Shark a new Core of the Undead.

He also replenished his food. The castle’s cleaning went smoothly without Duke Bluefeather and his retainer knights.

As the Lord of Snow Valley City and the Duke of the Evernight Kingdom, Levi looked forward to the harvest of Duke Bluefeather’s mansion.

Levi and Magic Shark worked together. Levi had Frostmourne, and Magic Shark had Lion King’s Pride!

Levi had Transcendent Endurance, while Magic Shark had the Core of the Undead!

The two men transformed into Snow Demon meat grinders. Five days later, the Snow Demons in the castle were all gone.

In the open space of the castle, Levi looked at the pile of Cores of the Undead on the ground and felt extremely satisfied.

“It’s enough for a long time.”

“Especially since I obtained more than ten knights’ Cores and two grand knights’ Cores. The cruising ability of a grand knight’s Core was a hundred times that of an ordinary one.”

Levi packed the Core of the Undead into a bag and had Magic Shark carry it on his back.

“The next step is to search for treasures. I have to be extra careful. I can’t let my guard down because there’s no Snow Demon.”

Levi grabbed a bunch of materials for the Seal of Protection, ready to cast Bright Silver Protection at any time!

Magic Shark stood behind Levi, protecting him.

Bluefeather Castle was massive, and Levi began to explore between rooms.

However, Levi did not go to the tower that was emitting blue light in the middle. His intuition told him that it was not a simple place. It was very likely that Duke Bluefeather had guarded the tower. He wanted to figure out the situation here from other sites.

The ancient castle exuded the aura of time. The Bluefeather Family was also an old family, and Levi traveled through it.

Levi opened the rooms one by one. The interior looked the same as a few years ago. There were no changes. The tables, chairs, and vases were all in perfect condition.

However, there was a layer of frost on the surface of these things.

“This is a sudden disaster. Only living beings will be affected. These dead things

seem to be fine,” Levi speculated.

It was said that this place was one of the sources of the Snow Demon’s mutation, so Levi was extremely cautious.

After all, he might face something from the Dark Wave from the Multidimensional Plane.

Half a day later, Levi had already cleared most of the buildings and rooms of Duke Bluefeather.

Apart from some remnants of Snow Demons, there was nothing else.

However, Levi found some treasures in a highly hidden underground secret room.

With Advanced Vibrosensing, Levi could quickly tell which parts of the castle were empty and which secret chambers were hidden.

Therefore, such a chamber would not pose a problem to him unless Duke Bluefeather built a room deep underground, beyond the range of Advanced Vibrosensing.

In front of Levi in the secret room were treasures from Duke Bluefeather. There were jewelry, jewelry, paintings, and rare antiques..

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 158 - Chapter 158: Sweep the Castle (3)

Chapter 158: Sweep the Castle (3)

Translator: Nyoi-Bo Studio Editor: Nyoi-Bo Studio

“Good stuff. It’s worth over ten thousand gold coins in total. But it takes up too much space and can’t be removed.”

...

Levi looked at the paintings, antiques, and other artworks.

“I’ll leave it here for now. Take it slowly in the future. First, find the breathing technique and the like.”

Unfortunately, Duke Bluefeather was not a collector of breathing techniques.

Levi searched around but could not find any breathing techniques.

Levi circled the area, not missing a single corner.

He gently knocked on the wall, placed his palm on it, and carefully perceived it.

Suddenly, something caught Levi’s attention.

“There’s a secret room.”

Levi was delighted.

He carefully came to the secret room and found a switch after searching for a long time. He activated the Seal of Protection and pressed the button.

There were no hidden weapons. A stone door slowly opened.

It was pitch black inside.

“Magic Shark, you go in front.” Levi had Magic Shark walk in front while he held the casting materials for Seal of Protection, ready to activate his defense and run away at any time.

However, it was obvious that Levi was being paranoid.

There were no traps or monsters inside.

There is no mountain of gold and silver.

There was only a tightly closed treasure chest.

“Was it some kind of treasure chest?” Levi thought.

The treasure chest was made of mithril mixed with refined iron. It was even locked with a lock made of pure mithril.

And this place did not have the key to the treasure chest.

“This is the real treasure trove!”

Levi could not find the key from Duke Bluefeather either, which made him frown.

“I can’t find the key now. I can only try to break it open by force. The box is too hard. It won’t work if I use my Frostmourne to break it.”

“We have to find a weapon made of metal that is stronger than mithril.”

“Wait, I have something.”

Levi was delighted.

“Magic Shark, give me the hammer.”

Magic Shark silently handed Lion King’s Pride to Levi.

Levi looked at the handle of the hammer.

“Made from pure Luminant gold, it should be the hardest thing in the world; there is no other!”

“With the Lion King’s Pride and my Golden Cross Slash’s high -level Ripple

Force, I should be able to break it open forcefully!”

Levi took the hammer and held the joint between the handle and the hammer head.

His veins bulged, and black smoke permeated the surface of his body. White smoke rose, and his entire person was like a steam locomotive about to start!

Rumble!

It was a resounding ring!

This was Levi’s first use of a blunt weapon to execute the Golden Cross Slash!

With his current Advanced Waves realm, it should not be a problem for him to

use blunt weapons or even his palm to unleash it!

However, Levi was still worried about using his physical body. He was afraid that he would lose 800 points if he killed 1,000 enemies.

He planned to wait until he reached the limit of the Black Snake before he tried to use the Advanced Ripple Force with his palm.

Boom!

The handle of Lion King’s Pride trembled, and the space rippled.

This ripple power was second only to the Advanced Ripple Force!

The next moment…

Bang!

Levi’s full-powered Ripple Slash shattered the entire mithril chain!

Levi quickly brought the hammer over and raised it high. White smoke came out from his mouth and nose.

Levi wanted to use the Lion Kings Pride to smash his opponent if there were any Undead monsters in this treasure chest! There was no response from Spider Sensing.

Levi was scaring himself again.

This was not the first or second time such a situation had happened.

“It’s always right to be careful,” Levi muttered as he got Magic Shark to open the mithril treasure chest.

There was only one item in the treasure chest.

It was a gray bag that emitted a bloody smell.

The more abnormal the situation was, the more cautious Levi was.

There were some veins on the surface of the gray bag. Looking closely, one could see it trembling slightly as if alive.

“What is this?” Levi was quite knowledgeable, so he was dumbfounded at this moment.

Spider Sensing showed that this thing should not be dangerous.

However, Levi’s Advanced Vibrosensing allowed him to sense that the invisible tremor was coming from the gray bag.

‘Magic Shark, go and take it.”

Levi quietly took a few steps back and hid behind Magic Shark. Seal of Protection in his left hand, Seal of Flames in his right, and the casting materials for Seal of Dragon Might in his pocket.

If this bag were up to something, he would directly use the seals!

Magic Shark silently picked up the bag with his big hand. Three cracks suddenly appeared on the pack’s surface when he lifted it.

Two above and one below.

The crack on it slowly opened, revealing the strange red pupil inside.

Then, the crack below also opened, revealing a pair of white and sharp teeth.

Crack, crack.

Their teeth collided, producing a terrifying grinding sound.

“Babble, babble, babble, babble.”

Levi could not understand a bunch of words from this thing’s mouth.

Although Levi did not understand what it was saying, looking at its angry expression, he had reason to believe that this d\*mned mouth was scolding him.

Crack.

Magic Shark gave the bag a big slap.

A black handprint was imprinted on its “face.”

“Shut up,” Levi scolded angrily. The sound of this thing was too irritating.

Instantly, the bag fell silent.

Blinking its eyes, it looked at Levi with an angry expression.

“Interesting. It seems to be alive.”

“A pocket monster?”

For a moment, Levi was unsure.

He took out his snuff bottle from his bosom.

Then he twisted open the lid of the snuff bottle, and a puff of black smoke filled the air.

The shadow of the bald man appeared in front of Levi.

In the next moment, the burly man was grabbed by Levi’s black hand.

“Tuten, what is this?” Levi pointed at the pocket monster in Magic Shark’s hand and asked coldly.

Tuten looked like he was suffocating and then looked in the direction Levi pointed.

When he saw the pocket monster, he was slightly shocked.

“This is something from our sect. Where did you find it?” Tuten asked.

“I’m asking you, what is this thing?” Levi asked coldly.

“This is… Bag of Gluttony,” Teuton recalled some distant memories and said slowly..

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 159 - Chapter 159: Demigod, Blue Frost Lord! (1)

Chapter 159: Demigod, Blue Frost Lord! (1)

Translator: Nyoi-Bo Studio Editor: Nyoi-Bo Studio

“Bag of Gluttony?”

...

“You mean this bag can eat a lot? Or does this bag have other uses, such as storing some items?” Levi could not help but think of it as a storage item.

“You guessed it right. This bag is indeed very “edible.” Ordinary people can’t withstand it, and its function is storing things. If you let me go, I don’t mind telling you how to use this bag.”

After Tuten finished speaking, he fell silent.

“Sir Tuten, you still don’t understand the situation,” Levi smiled sinfully, and black gas surrounded his body like a demon king had just appeared!

“What do you want?” Teuton exclaimed.

“F\*ck you!” Levi grinned.

His smile was so creepy and perverted in Tutan’s eyes.

The black gas hand rubbed Tuten like cotton. It pulled him into a long strip and then rolled him into a circle.

“Stop fighting.”

“Ahhhh! It hurts!”

Immediately, a shrill scream rang through the secret room.

A moment later, the weak Tuten said, “Stop beating me. If you want to exchange for Meditation Art, you’ll have to use the souls of the four grand

Imights. ”

Seeing this, Levi stopped attacking.

“I told you, as long as you obey my orders, I won’t do anything to you. Otherwise, I don’t care if I can learn Meditation Art. You don’t want to be tortured by my black gas every day, right, Sir Tuten?”

Levi’s voice was cold. He was not joking.

He needed a weapon spirit that obeyed him, not one that dared to negotiate with its master.

“Alright, I won’t dare to do it again,” Teuton said weakly.

Levi let go of Tuten and gave him a good beating.

After recovering, Tuten looked at the Bag of Gluttony and said numbly, “The Bag of Gluttony is a type of magic tool developed by a wizard from the School of Death. Once this magic tool was invented, it quickly spread throughout the School of Death, especially among the sorcerer apprentices.

“Because it solved a significant problem for the wizard: the problem of portable storage.

“It is said that this is a magic tool made from a stomach pouch called the Baal Serpent, combined with some School of Death spell I don’t know about.

“The Baal Serpent was one of the more common hell creatures. It was a hell creature that the School of Death wizards could summon with the First-Ring Spell, Undead Summoning.

“This creature was said to be inextricably linked to Lord Baal, the Archdevil of Hell.

“A Baal Serpent was as petite as an arm but could swallow an elephant.

“Wizards had been eyeing the innate ability of the Baal Serpent for a long time.

“The wizard of the School of Death was the first to devise a way to use its innate ability.

“This was the origin of the Bag of Gluttony.

“I had one when I was alive, but my mentor, unfortunately, took it away.

“To use the Bag of Gluttony, you must prepare enough blooded food.

Otherwise, it will eat everything you put into your stomach.”

“Your things might disappear from this world, appear in hell, or appear in other planes. Who knows?

“Where the stomach of the Baal Serpent was connected to was a mystery in the wizard world, at least until I became a weapon spirit.

“Under normal circumstances, as long as the Bag of Gluttony was never hungry, there was no need to worry about such a situation. It would be fine if the Bag of Gluttony did not starve.”

After Tuten finished speaking, Levi felt despair in his heart.

This thing had been locked up in here for several years.

It must be starving. Even if Duke Bluefeather had stored some good stuff in there, there was a high chance it would not have any.

D\*mn it.

“Is there a spell?” Levi asked.

“No need for a spell.” Tuten shook his head. “You must poke the Bag of Gluttony three times with your index finger.”

Naturally, Levi did not trust Tuten completely.

Who knew what evil intentions this artifact spirit had?

He put Tuten into the Pot of Equal Value to prevent this guy from playing tricks.

Then, he let the Magic Shark gently knock on the bag of gluttony three times.

Magic Shark’s attack was a little heavy, causing the bag of gluttony to howl in pain.

In the end, it opened its mouth. The mouth, initially the size of an average person, split open like venom.

Levi also saw the space inside. It was about one cubic meter in size.

Fortunately, there were some bones scattered in the Bag of Gluttony. They seemed to be from various animals.

“It’s alright. It looks like the food inside hasn’t been finished yet, so it’s not starving.”

After confirming that there was no danger, Levi called out to Tuten.

“The Bag of Gluttony can grow,” said Tuten.

“You can think of it as the stomach of a living Baal Serpent, possessing an independent life form.”

“However, the growth process is prolonged. Under normal circumstances, after feeding for a year, the space inside will only expand a little: the space of a human head.”

“Of course, if the quality of the flesh you feed is very high, this bag will increase. After all, the terrifying thing about the Baal Serpent is that it can strengthen itself by devouring other life forms. The older the Baal Serpent, the stronger it is.”

“Judging by the size of this Bag of Gluttony, it’s most likely made from a young Baal Serpent. Therefore, its appetite is minimal at this stage. The original owner should have stored a lot of food in advance. In addition, Baal Serpent sometimes sleeps, so fortunately, the things inside should still be there,” Tuten said..

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 160 - Chapter 160: Demigod, Blue Frost Lord! (2)

Chapter 160: Demigod, Blue Frost Lord! (2)

Translator: Nyoi-Bo Studio Editor: Nyoi-Bo Studio

Levi had Magic Shark put its hand into the Bag of Gluttony and fumbled around, causing it to squirm. It looked like it was very uncomfortable. “Be gentle, Magic Shark. Don’t be too violent,” Levi frowned. Finally, everything in the Bag of Gluttony was taken out.

...

Levi looked at everything with anticipation.

“A large pile of gold bars and a breathing technique inheritance diagram.”

“That’s all?”

“Just this?”

Levi looked at the empty Bag of Gluttony.

He did not have the spell he wanted to cast on Lion King’s Pride.

Suppressing his disappointment, Levi picked up the gold bars and weighed them in his hand. He estimated that the gold bars were worth more than 100,000 gold coins.

“Forget it; I’m still not satisfied with money.”

Levi told himself in his heart. He fed some of the food he brought to the Bag of Gluttony and brought it to the kitchen of Bluefeather Castle.

A large amount of aged jerky was inside, which should be considered blooded food.

The Bag of Gluttony was stuffed with food. He wondered how such a small bag could swallow so much food.

Finally, it burped in satisfaction.

“How long does it take to feed him again after he’s full?” Levi asked.

“This is different according to the stage of the Bag of Gluttony. Generally speaking, if it is hungry, it will constantly squirm, tremble, and make a rumbling sound, just like a hungry person,” Tuten said with a bitter smile.

Levi did not say anything. He picked up the breathing technique inheritance diagram and looked at it. On the ancient goatskin paper was a giant bird resembling an ostrich walking on the old land. There were 70 small people around it.

There seemed to be an island on the back of the giant bird. Clouds and mist lingered on it, making it look like a fairyland.

“It’s another excellent Bloodline Breathing Technique. It’s a strength-type.”

The name of this breathing technique was called the “Ostrich Mountain

Breathing Technique.”

The ostrich was a legendary land bird that carried mountains on its back. It could not fly and always had the mountains on its back as it moved toward the sun. It did not know fatigue and would grow bigger and bigger with the accumulation of time and wind from birth to death. When its lifespan was exhausted, and it died of exhaustion, it would completely transform into a mountain peak.

“Strength-type breathing technique account for half of all breathing techniques. There are many of them,” Levi could not help but complain.

There were very few defensive breathing techniques. As for the Perception-type breathing technique, Levi had not encountered any other besides the Man-Faced Spider Breathing Technique.

“This isn’t a place for cultivation. Let’s go back to the Snow Capital City and cultivate. It’s time to explore the last place.”

Levi put away the breathing technique and did not put it in the Bag of Gluttony.

“The workmanship of that hammer is very familiar. It should be the work of the Earth School of Thought.” At this moment, Teuton suddenly said.

“What do you know?” Levi asked calmly.

“This should be the most classic First-Ring Spell of the Earth School of Thought, [Mountain Giant’s Wrath]!

“I only know about this spell but don’t remember the exact magic. This kind of Quasi-Wizard tool that wizards give to a few crucial people among mortals is usually custom-made. It requires a specific bloodline or breathing technique to use.

“I remember that you used a spell from the School of Ice. You should have a similar Quasi-Wizard Tool on you, right?” Tuten said.

Levi’s doubts were resolved.

“Duke Bluefeather and the Lionheart Knight don’t belong to the same family.

This so-called Quasi-Wizard weapon is different from the Frost Giant Armor. It doesn’t require the bloodline or breathing technique of the Lionheart Knight.”

“Forget it; I’ll find the magic eventually. If I can’t solve it for now, I’ll think about it in the future. This hammer alone has greatly increased my strength without this spell,” Levi could not help but comfort himself.

He was very envious of the power of that spell. It was much more potent than the Frost Giant’s Sigh. If he was caught off guard, he could use a smash.

It could directly turn a grand knight into ashes.

Thinking of this, Levi suddenly shook his head.

“No, I can’t turn it into ashes. If so, how will I create the living dead?”

“From the looks of it, it doesn’t seem like it’s a big deal that you don’t know spells.”

After figuring this out, Levi placed Tuten into the Pot of Equal Value and the mithril treasure chest before leaving the basement with Magic Shark.

Levi only brought some small and valuable ones out of the antiques and artwork outside. He did not get any large ornaments or sculptures.

The space in this bag was still too small. It could not hold that much. He would come back for it when he had the chance in the future.

In any case, ordinary people could not find this place.

“Bluefeather did not carry the Bag of Gluttony with him but sealed it in the treasure chest after preparing a large amount of food. He must have discovered something and knew he had little time left. That’s why he did that.”

“This sudden disaster has directly destroyed a duke’s family. This is the terror of the Dark Wave…”

Levi sighed in his heart.

He slowly came outside the central tower, looked at the building that was faintly emitting blue light, and then called Tuten out.

When Tuten appeared and saw the blue light, his expression changed as if he

had recalled some bad memories.

“What is this?” Levi asked..

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 161 - Chapter 161: Demigod, Blue Frost Lord! (3)

Chapter 161: Demigod, Blue Frost Lord! (3)

Translator: Nyoi-Bo Studio Editor: Nyoi-Bo Studio

“I’m not sure, but this feeling seems to be a sign of the invasion of the Blue Frost…”

...

‘What Blue Frost?”

“A disaster, a terrifying disaster from the Blue Frost Plane.”

“How terrifying?”

“Let’s put it this way. The ruler of the Blue Frost Plane, the [Blue Frost Lord], exists at the demigod level. A long time ago, the Blue Frost Lord had invaded the mortal world under the summoning ritual of his cultists. That great invasion of the Blue Frost Plane had formed the ice continent today. How terrifying do you think it is?”

Tuten’s heart trembled.

“Hurry up and leave before the subsequent explosion of the Blue Frost. It is terrifying and freezing, and those who are corrupted by it can also become dead. Wizard calls it [Blue Frost Undead].

“[Blue Frost Undead] was undying and extremely terrifying.

“I remember that some research by the Grand Wizard found that the Blue Frost Plane seemed inextricably linked to Hell.

“I don’t mind. After all, I’m an artifact spirit. But you have to be careful. You might be corrupted by the Blue Frost and become a [Blue Frost Undead].”

After Tuten finished speaking, he waited for Levi’s question.

Levi hesitated again as he looked at the blue tower.

His Spider Sensing a faint sense of danger.

It seemed that Tuten did not lie to him.

Moreover, Blue Frost sounded like something of a very high level. Levi was not sure if the Spider Sensing was accurate.

Ultimately, Spider Sensing was just a Special Effect of the knight’s breathing technique. Levi was not sure if he could predict the danger that involved demigods.

He was curious about what was inside and whether there were any wizard or supernatural items.

However, he knew in his heart that the outcome would not be good with his current strength if he entered blindly.

After looking deeply at the tower, Levi left Bluefeather Castle with Magic

Shark.

Levi wandered around the abandoned city for a few days to see if he could find anything else.

He did not expect the unexpected gain.

He found three breathing technique inheritance diagrams in some noble houses in this city.

Thunder Bird Breathing Technique, Swift Dog Breathing Technique, and the Sandigo Breathing Technique.

The first two breathing techniques were shallow Bloodline Breathing

Techniques, both speed-type. However, their qualities were average and could only be cultivated to level 5 and level 4, respectively.

The Sandigo Breathing Technique was a strength-based breathing technique that could be cultivated to the limit of level 6.

Levi learned these three new breathing techniques on the same day.

Levi obtained four breathing techniques, including the Ostrich Mountain Breathing Technique, many Cores of the Undead, and the legendary weapon, Lion King’s Pride.

This trip to Snow Valley City could be considered a good one.

“Many abandoned cities like Snow Valley City due to Snow Demons. These are all precious places.”

Like a tiger, the Snow Demons that others feared were hardly life-threatening to Levi.

Therefore, he felt he could spend more time in Evernight Kingdom and go to other lost cities to pick up scraps.

In the Month of Warmth of the Holy Brilliance Calendar Year 101, Levi returned with a full load and brought Magic Shark back to the Snow Capital City.

He was travel-worn, carrying two swords and a black cloth bag. The Bag of Gluttony was too strange, so Levi could only wrap it in a typical cloth bag. Otherwise, if a bag suddenly had two eyes and a mouth, it would scare others terribly.

With the Bag of Gluttony, Levi’s travel was much more convenient.

He folded the Lion King’s Pride into the Bag of Gluttony.

This legendary weapon was too eye-catching, and Levi usually did not use it. Moreover, he was already used to Frostmourne, so he did not need to use the Lion King’s Pride in regular battles.

There was also a pile of gold, Cores of the Undead, some small artwork, and food.

“It’s beautiful to have a storage bag. It’s a must-have for home and travel.” Levi was in a good mood.

He came to the Shining Tavern and looked at the commission he had issued, but he still found nothing.

As for the antiques and artworks Duke Bluefeather obtained, Levi gave them to the Wild Dog Knight and asked him to sell them cheaply.

In this war era, everyone was in danger, and the willingness to buy this flashy art was very low.

Therefore, these items were only auctioned off for a few thousand gold coins.

However, Levi was already delighted.

He did not lack money at all now.

Just that pile of gold bars was enough for him to use in his next life.

“No matter how much money I have, it’s a worldly possession. I have to convert it into my true strength,” Levi sighed.

In his residence in Snow Valley City, Levi spent two days mastering the basics of the Ostrich Mountain Breathing Technique.

[Ostrich Mountain Breathing Technique: Level 1 (1/1000)]

“I currently have two excellent breathing techniques. Giant and Ostrich Mountain can be cultivated to the peak of level 9. The Giant Rhinoceros

Breathing Technique can also be cultivated to the peak of level 8.”

“What I lack is endurance, physique, defense, and perception. These types of breathing techniques are relatively rare.”

Levi planned to train all types of breathing techniques to the limits of what a knight could achieve.

The main ingredient in the secret formula of the Ostrich Mountain Breathing Technique was the egg of a black ostrich.

The black ostrich was a land bird that appeared in the desert area in the western part of the kingdom. It was three meters tall, had immense strength, dashed, and had the power of a knight.

However, compared to Earthly Dragon Beasts, black ostriches were more common.

Black ostrich eggs could also be bought in the market because they were very delicious.

Therefore, many people would steal black ostrich eggs yearly during the breeding season.

Then, they would sell it to the greedy nobles at a high price.

“Any problem that can be solved with money is not a problem.”

Levi strolled around the Ice Snow Capital City.

He discovered that people were buying black ostrich eggs in the capital.

He immediately contracted all of them and made them into a secret medicine that was enough to cultivate for a few months.

Levi and the Wild Dog Knight agreed to set off for Icicle Islands tomorrow.

“I hope I can gain something..”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 162 - Chapter 162: Great Ice Ape King! (1)

Chapter 162: Great Ice Ape King! (1)

Translator: Nyoi-Bo Studio Editor: Nyoi-Bo Studio

The following day, Levi emerged from his state of cultivating the breathing technique.

...

He was in high spirits.

“Silver Mink Silver Mink Breathing Technique has reached its Maximum.”

[Silver Mink Breathing Technique: Level 5 (Maximum), Special Effect:

Intermediate Speed.]

“I can infuse it with the Siren Breathing Technique and break through its limits.”

Levi’s Siren Breathing Technique was only 2 points away from breaking through.

The Silver Mink Breathing Technique could provide 2 points.

Soon, the fusion was completed.

The fusion of these low-level breathing techniques did not pose much of a burden to Levi.

Levi opened the interface again.

[Siren Breathing Technique: Level 7 (1/50000). Top-tier Speed. Bone Shrinking Transformation]

“When the Siren Breathing Technique reaches level 8, I’ll have Transcendent Speed. At that time, under full power outburst, I should be able to run 100 meters in one second. My explosive speed is about the same as a high-speed rail for a short period.”

A mortal could reach the speed of a high-speed rail. This was indeed inconceivable. This was the power of the breathing technique.

Of course, it could only be used for a short period. For an ordinary speed-type grand Imight, it would not last long.

However, Levi had Transcendent Endurance, and his burst time was extended. He should be able to last longer than the other grand knights.

Standing up, Levi began to enjoy his time.

He wanted to fill up the whale sac before his journey.

Not only that, but Levi also replenished the Bag of Gluttony with some food.

Since the Bag of Gluttony was not as reliable as the previous one, Levi carried most of the valuable items and did not put them inside the Bag of Gluttony.

After all the preparations, Levi brought Magic Shark and called for the Wild Dog Knight.

He quietly left the city of ice and snow.

In Snow Valley City, the Hunting Team led by Knight Kader arrived at the city once again.

This time, the team had 300 people.

He was determined to go deener to save more neonle-

However, the situation was not right.

“Why haven’t we met any Snow Demons after walking for a long time?”

The team members muttered and complained, “Yeah, what’s happening?

Where did the Snow Demons go?”

Knight Kader had a solemn expression.

“Be careful; Snow Demons might be hiding in the city’s depths,” he said.

However, when their team went further, he was shocked that the Snow Demons in the city’s depths were even rarer.

“This is impossible. There have to be at least a few thousand Snow Demons here. How could they all disappear in just a month?”

Knight Kader frowned. This phenomenon was too strange and abnormal. It made him feel unreal as if he was dreaming.

Then, the team went deeper until they arrived in front of the castle in the middle.

There were still a few Snow Demons.

“Had those two people cleared out all the Snow Demons in this city in just a month?”

“Even if it were two grand knights, it would still be tough.”

It was not that no grand knight had come here before.

However, although grand knights were strong, they could only kill 20 to 30 ordinary Snow Demons in a day. This was under the condition that they had a

high-purity mithril sword. Moreover, they had to rest well the next day to replenish their strength.

After all, even a grand knight could not be surrounded by too many Snow Demons. They could only attack those alone or in small groups of three to five. Otherwise, their lives would be in danger.

Moreover, there were many knight-level Snow Demons in Snow Valley City.

This made it so that no grand knight would come here to kill the Snow Demons.

However, Levi had the Frost Giant Armor, all-rounded warrior attributes, and Transcendent Endurance. His endurance was far beyond that of the other grand Imight.

Although Magic Shark’s strength was average, it could fight tirelessly if it had enough Cores of the Undead.

These two tireless killing machines worked together, and their efficiency was several times that of the other grand knight.

“No matter what, it’s convenient to save people now,” Knight Kader thought, hurrying to save some survivors.

Then, he returned to the Snow Capital City and told Snow Queen Elsa what he had seen.

Queen Elsa sat on the frozen throne in the magnificent palace, wearing a gorgeous ice-blue dress. She held her chin and seemed to be in deep thought.

In front of her was the kneeling Knight Kader.

The Queen asked., “You’re saying that the Snow Demons in Snow Valley City have been eliminated?”

“Yes, Your Majesty. I led two grand knights in the Hunting Team a month ago. They moved freely after entering Snow Valley City.

“From the looks of it, these two grand knights should have killed these Snow Demons,” Knight Kader said.

“They’re not from our country, right?” Queen Elsa asked. “No, he sounds like someone from the Emerald Kingdom.”

“How’s the situation over at the Bluefeather Castle?” Elsa asked.

“I’m too weak to go in and investigate the Bluefeather Castle, but from the looks, there shouldn’t be many Snow Demons left,” Kader said.

“Quickly contact these two grand knights and have them come to my palace for a chat.”

Oueen Elsa seemed to have found a life-saving straw.

The Snow Demon crisis would significantly improve if these two people were willing to work for her.

Therefore, no matter the price, she had to fight for them.

“Alright, Your Highness. I’ll send someone to look for him immediately..”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 163 - Chapter 163: Great Ice Ape King! (2)

Chapter 163: Great Ice Ape King! (2)

Translator: Nyoi-Bo Studio Editor: Nyoi-Bo Studio

Knight Kader hurriedly sent troops to search the city.

...

Unfortunately, Levi had left the matter behind and hid his achievements and fame.

Icicle Islands was further north.

There was very little vegetation along the way.

Everything was desolate.

A few days later, Levi reached the northernmost city of the Evernight Kingdom.

Jackdaw City was famous for the white crows circling in the sky.

When Levi arrived, a flock of white crows was eating a frozen corpse.

However, the city did not seem to have a Snow Demon crisis. Along the way, Levi did not see any Snow Demons.

Jackdaw City was a small city with a population of less than 10,000.

Levi and his team came here mainly to find a local guide and translator familiar with Icicle Islands and the natives.

The Wild Dog Knight had only been to Jackdaw City. He had never been to the Icicle Islands and did not know the native language.

With the power of money, Levi and his team quickly found a suitable candidate.

A minority cultural scholar who had been living in Jackdaw City for a long time: Professor Bruce.

Levi and the others sat in a private room in an ordinary tavern.

“Great Ice Ape King?”

Professor Bruce drank his liquor and listened to Levi’s description.

“The Great Ice Ape King is the totem belief of the Insai people,” Professor Bruce asked.

“Other than the Great Ice Ape King, are there any other Snow

Apes on Icicle Islands?” Levi asked.

“No, Ice Apes were widely distributed in the extreme north hundreds of years ago. However, for some unknown reason, they went extinct suddenly.

“Only after I studied the culture of the Insai that I learn that there was one last living Ice Ape on Icicle Islands.

“The Ice Ape had escaped extinction and survived in that unworldly land. It had become more robust, long-lived, and intelligent than ordinary Ice Apes. It had even become a religion of the Insai people.

“On the Icicle Islands, a prehistoric giant beast called the Armored Mammoth existed. The strength of this massive beast was comparable to an existence like the Earthly Dragon Beast. It was hazardous.

“These giant beasts often bullied the Insai until the Ice Ape appeared and chased them away.

“Gradually, the Ice Ape became the totem of the Insai people. They regularly paid tribute to the Ice Ape and provided much food to please it.

“The Ice Apes were there to chase away Armored Mammoth and some foreign invaders.

“Therefore, I believe this can be considered a symbiotic relationship,” Professor Bruce talked about his research field.

Hearing this, Levi was sure that the Great Ice Ape King was the Ice Ape he needed.

“Professor Bruce, please lead the way,” Levi said.

Jackdaw City was not far from Icicle Islands.

A day later, Levi and his team arrived at Icicle Islands.

It was more like a mountain peak than an archipelago.

There was no sea.

Because it was too cold here, the seawater was frozen all year round, forming an endless Snowfield. The constant compression and freezing of these snow layers formed those mountains.

People lived here, and Levi had to admire the adaptability of humans.

Professor Bruce brought Levi to meet the chief of the Insai tribe.

There were only about a thousand people in the tribe.

Levi saw that they were all wearing thick fur clothing.

Professor Bruce said something to the chief. Ultimately, the head looked angry, and Professor Bruce left resentfully.

“The chief didn’t agree to take us to see the Great Ice Ape King, saying we would disturb the rest of the Great Ice Ape King,” Professor Bruce said.

“Give these to him.” Levi took out 100 gold coins and handed them to Professor Bruce.

Professor Bruce took the money and entered the chief’s house.

Finally, he smiled and said, “Money is handy. The chief said he would bring us to see the Great Ice Ape King tomorrow morning.”

Gold was omnipotent.

Levi could not help but sigh.

With money, one could do whatever they wanted.

Because of the power of money, the chief agreed to bring Levi and his team to see the Great Ice Ape King and arranged a room for them to stay in.

Naturally, Levi did not sleep. Instead, he continued to cultivate. The next day, the chief came to Levi’s door early in the morning.

“Let’s go.” Professor Bruce said excitedly.

He had never seen the Great Ice Ape King before.

To become the totem belief of a human tribe, it must not be simple.

The Great Ice Ape King was entrenched on the highest iceberg on the Icicle Islands. Not long after, the chief brought Levi and his team here.

He also brought a lot of food, most of which was meat.

A tribe like theirs could only rely on hunting for a living.

If he wanted other food, he would have to go outside to exchange for it.

Therefore, sacrifices were usually made with meat.

The chief shouted as if he was communicating.

At the same time, similar shouts came from the high-icicle mountain.

Hearing this voice, the chief led Levi and his team up the mountain.

Mortals like the chief and Professor Bruce could only climb the mountain with specially made spiked shoes. As for Levi and Magic Shark, they could quickly jump high into the air and stab their swords into the ground to climb. When Levi arrived at the top of the mountain, he saw a deep, pitch-black snow cave.

This must be the residence of the Great Ice Ape King.

Levi was not hurrying to move forward because he could sense a slight danger from Spider Sensing..

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 164 - Chapter 164: Great Ice Ape King! (3)

Chapter 164: Great Ice Ape King! (3)

Translator: Nyoi-Bo Studio Editor: Nyoi-Bo Studio

This meant that the Great Ice Ape King should have the strength of a grand Imight.

...

Before he figured out the situation, it was better not to be in a hurry to make a move.

After the chief and his team came up, Levi quietly followed behind the chief.

The chief bowed every three steps and every five steps towards the cave where the Great Ice Ape King was.

Finally, at the exit of the cave, in the darkness, Levi saw a pair of dark green eyes that were as big as copper bells.

Then, the owner of the eye slowly walked out of the cave.

A massive creature about two stories tall appeared in front of Levi.

Not to mention in front of mortals like the chief and Professor Bruce.

Even the Wild Dog Knight shivered instinctively in front of such a terrifying beast.

Exaggerated, bulging abdominal muscles, round and powerful arms, and white hair under the frost.

The chief immediately prostrated on the ground and brought the food to the Great Ice Ape King.

The Great Ice Ape King did not enjoy it as usual. Instead, it stared coldly at Levi and the Magic Shark.

In front of these two insignificant people, it felt strangely threatened.

Levi smiled, indicating that he had no ill intentions.

The chief made Levi and his team kneel before the Great Ice Ape King.

How could Levi kneel before a beast? He did not say anything and left the place silently with Magic Shark and Wild Dog Knight.

After the two of them left, the Great Ice Ape King began to enjoy the food.

It expressed its dissatisfaction. It was furious at the chief’s casually bringing strangers to its place!

The chief felt bitter in his heart. He did not want to bring strangers here.

But he had given too much.

In the next few days, Levi, the Magic Shark, and Wild Dog disappeared from the chief’s sight. He thought the group of foreigners only wanted to see the totem and left after seeing it.

Levi had not left but had been hiding in the surroundings.

“This is the last Ice Ape. To obtain an endless supply of Ice Ape’s Blood, I can only capture this Great Ice Ape King alive and not kill it. Otherwise, there won’t be enough Ice Ape blood,” Levi thought.

If captured alive, he could obtain their blood regularly and receive an endless supply of secret medicine like the three brothers.

Moreover, as a higher-level Ice Ape, the effects of the secret medicine made from the blood of the Great Ice Ape King must have far exceeded that of ordinary Ice Apes.

The Great Ice Ape King was a fierce beast at the level of a grand knight. It would be tough to capture it alive.

For this thing to become a totem of a human tribe meant its intelligence was not low.

Levi had to think about how to capture him alive.

“As long as we can capture it alive, we can slowly use the Heart of Ambition to tame it when we return.”

“The strength of the Great Ice Ape King should be its strength. I must weaken its strength first or let the Great Ice Ape King consume the Man-Faced Spider’s Kiss to control it. No, forget it; I can’t let the poison contaminate its blood.” If he wanted to tame a beast of this level, he had to subdue it first.

Defeating the Great Ice Ape King was not a problem, but capturing it alive was much more difficult.

“Oh right, the Book of Kungu has recorded the formula for a type of anesthetic. I can try making it. Although it’s for humans, the Great Ice Ape King should be affected by it if I increase the dosage.”

Thinking of this, Levi returned to Jackdaw City overnight.

He casually made up some utensils and bought some medicinal herbs.

He was ready to start refining the anesthetic.

This anesthetic was known as the “Sleeping Potion.”

It was invented by Kungu and was used when performing surgery on some patients.

With Levi’s current level 4 Pharmacy skills, refining anesthetics was a piece of cake.

Not long after, he had refined a hundred portions of medicine.

This dosage should be enough to make the Great Ice Ape King dizzy.

Then, Levi rented a forging shop and forged particular shackles with refined iron and mithril.

In this way, Levi would make a move when the Great Ice Ape King was unconscious. The Magic Shark, with extraordinary power, would temporarily suppress the Great Ice Ape King, and then Levi would shackle the Great Ice Ape King.

“This should be fine.”

Carrying the poison and shackles, Levi returned to the iceberg where the Great Ice Ape King was.

To make it easier for him, he chose to act in the wee hours of the morning.

This was the coldest time of the day.

The people of those tribes usually slept in their houses and would not come out.

Although the Great Ice Ape King did not seem afraid of the cold, it must be sleeping.

The Wild Dog Knight and Professor Bruce had returned to Jackdaw City.

Levi waited silently. When it was dawn, he quietly climbed up the iceberg.

Looking at the pitch -black cave, he prepared the Seal of Protection and Dragon Might casting materials. The Seal of Protection could be used to protect himself, and since the Seal of Dragon Might could attack evil spirits with illusory mental bodies, it should also be able to cause a mental impact on the Great Ice Ape King. Even if the effect was not noticeable, it could weaken the Great Ice Ape King’s strength as much as possible without killing it. This was the effect that Levi wanted to achieve.

At the same time, black gas surrounded Levi’s body. He took out the Lion King’s Pride from his Bag of Gluttony.

If his previous plan did not work, Levi would break the legs of the Ice Ape King with his hammer and bring it back by force.

With the Great Ice Ape Kings physique, he could quickly heal it with the sacred medicine he refined.

Magic Shark followed behind Levi and arrived at the cave of the Great Ice Ape King.

However, there was no response from the Advanced Vibrosensory, nor was there any response from Spider Sensing.

“Don’t tell me he ran away?” Levi could not help but curse in his heart. As expected, when he went in to take a look, the Great Ice Ape King was gone, and the cave was empty.

This fellow was indeed brilliant. It might have sensed Levi’s threat, so it had run away during the night.

However, with the footprints of the Great Ice Ape King, Levi finally found a glimmer of hope. He followed the footprints and hurried through the night. Not long after, Levi followed the footprints and arrived at an ice mountain canyon.

On the outside of this ice mountain canyon, other than the footprints of the Great Ice Ape King, there were also the footprints of another giant beast that looked like the footprints of an elephant.

“Hmm? Why did the Great Ice Ape King come looking for the Armored Mammoth? Aren’t they enemies?”

Levi sneaked in and finally found that the Great Ice Ape King was holding a pile of food and enjoying it, facing the armored mammoth.

“Poor Insai tribe. Two beasts played him. These two fellows have become intelligent..”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 165 - Chapter 165: Extraordinary Power! (1)

Chapter 165: Extraordinary Power! (1)

Translator: Nyoi-Bo Studio Editor: Nyoi-Bo Studio

Old men are wise, and old things are evil.

...

Levi could confirm this.

Previously, the actions of the Great Ice Ape King to drive away the Armored Mammoth beast should have been planned.

In this way, the Great Ice Ape King could continuously obtain food from the humans without sowing through faith and then give it to the Armored Mammoth.

Two days ago, after being frightened by him, this beast smelled danger and immediately ran away to find his brother Armored Mammoth.

“It’s a bit troublesome now. It’s not a problem to defeat two grand knight-level beasts simultaneously, but it’s a bit troublesome to capture them alive at the same time.”

“Armored Mammoth is most likely the main raw material of a secret medicine for a breathing technique. It’s not worth much to kill, so we might as well capture it alive.”

Levi analyzed the pros and cons in his heart.

Although his current breathing technique did not require the Armored Mammoth, it might be needed.

To be prepared, he decided to capture these two fellow alive!

To be safe, Levi had Magic Shark guard this dungeon quietly.

He rushed back to Jackdaw City overnight and worked hard all day and night to produce another three hundred portions of Sleeping Potion.

To refine these anesthetics, the proficiency of his Pharmacy skills increased by more than 1,000.

As long as he could capture these two big fellows alive, he would be able to return.

All the trouble was worth it.

In the past, Levi had not developed the Wild Heart enough.

However, as he continued to grow stronger, Levi realized that the unique effect of Wild Heart was auspicious.

He had the Seal of Hell and could summon seven grand knights-level living dead.

He could use the Summoning Style; to use Wild Heart to tame powerful creatures gradually.

On the one hand, that could let Levi prepare the secret medicine for the breathing technique in advance.

On the other hand, it could also strengthen the territory and its strength.

At that time, he would directly create a team of armored giant beasts, three brothers, Armored Mammoth, and the Great Ice Ape King… It would be exciting to be in a battle with such strength.

Levi returned to the canyon.

The Great Ice Ape King was still here.

It seemed that it did not intend to care about its believers during this period.

“Let’s deal with the Great Ice Ape King first. This guy runs fast; we can’t give it a chance to escape.”

Levi took out his specially made arrowhead.

The arrowhead was made of bright gold and was hollow in the middle. It was filled with the Sleeping Potion.

To capture these two alive, Levi had gone all out.

Then, with his maximum archery skills, he could hit every shot.

The arrows filled with Sleeping Potion shot out one after another under Levi’s peak strength.

He had successfully broken through the defenses of the two giant beasts.

Levi had done his homework and knew where their defense was the weakest. Soon, the two giant beasts woke up from their slumber and looked around.

“Let’s go, Magic Shark. After this, we can go home.”

After Levi finished speaking, he had Magic Shark charge out.

Magic Shark was like a human tank, charging towards Armored Mammoth.

It would take some time for the anesthetic to take effect, and Levi was unsure if it would take effect, but he could only use it first.

At the same time, Levi arrived before the two giant beasts.

He used the Seal of Dragon Might that he had prepared beforehand.

As the flames rose, golden eyes appeared in the void. Then, with a dragon roar, an invisible spiritual impact swept toward the two giant beasts.

In the next moment, Levi noticed that both Armored Mammoth and Great Ice Ape King seemed to have been hammered by an invisible hammer, and their bodies trembled.

However, that was all. The Seal of Dragon Might was mainly targeted at evil spirits. It did not cause much damage to the minds of these living beings.

However, it was fine as long as it was effective.

Levi then released 10 Seals of Dragon Might in a row.

It made the two big guys lose their balance and sway.

In addition, the Sleeping Potion that Levi had used was a hundred times more effective than the average person’s.

The two giant beasts could not hold on any longer and fell to the ground with a bang.

Everything went much smoother than Levi had imagined.

“Although they have the strengths of a grand knight, they are still much easier to deal with.”

Nothing was more dangerous and terrifying than the strength of the geniuses.

Taking advantage of the two big guys’ sleep, Levi quickly put on the custom-made shackles mixed with mithril.

Only half a day passed.

The two giant beasts woke up from their slumber.

One could see how powerful their physiques were.

This was the first time Levi had seen Armored Mammoth.

This guy was as big as the Giant Rhinoceros or even more significant.

Its entire body was naturally covered with a layer of scales similar to that of the Earthly Dragon Beast, which made it invulnerable to swords and spears. Moreover, this fellow was also mighty.

Levi stood quietly in front of the two giant beasts.

The Great Ice Ape King glared at the man in the White Wolf Mask.

It did not expect to be found by this fellow even though it had taken the initiative to dodge.

D\*mn, humans!

The two giant beasts struggled, but the mithril shackles secured their limbs. They could only keep working on the spot.

Moreover, the damage caused by the Seal of Dragon Might and the anesthetic potion had made them a little tired, as if they had not slept for a month.

“I know you two are brilliant so I will get straight to the point. I will not hurt you if you obey me and become my pet. Instead, I will treat you well so you will not have to live in this barren wasteland and rely on deceiving mortals to exchange for some insignificant food..”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 166 - Chapter 166: Extraordinary Power! (2)

Chapter 166: Extraordinary Power! (2)

Translator: Nyoi-Bo Studio Editor: Nyoi-Bo Studio

“If you refuse to obey, then I’m sorry. Next, I’ll kill you, chop off your heads, peel off your skin, cut off your flesh, pull out your tendons, and pick out your bones… ”

...

Levi was like a demon king, sneering at the two big guys.

Be it the Great Ice Ape King or Armored Mammoth, they were both wild and untamed beasts.

How could they be scared by Levi’s casual threat?

Seeing they did not say anything, Levi was not in a hurry.

“Since that’s the case, don’t regret it.”

“Anyway, I have the Wild He; I can tame you sooner or later. It is just a matter of time. This place is perfect for cultivation. No one will disturb you.”

Levi decided to stay here for the time being. He wanted to use the Wild Heart to tame these two big guys, like how he tamed eagles.

Levi would return home the moment he finished taming them.

This bit of time was worth it to obtain their blood continuously.

Just like that, Levi began to live in seclusion in this uninhabited canyon.

He could have gone home now if not for these two giant beasts.

Levi took out the secret medicine of Ostrich Mountain. After consuming it, he began to cultivate. He had Demon Shark watch over these two big guys so that nothing would happen to them.

In the Month of Flowing Fire of the year 1011 of the Holy Brilliance Calendar, the two words ‘Flowing Fire’ had nothing to do with the northernmost land still covered in ice and snow.

Levi woke up from his cultivation.

After a month of cultivation, his Ostrich Mountain breathing technique was already at the fourth level.

He had the secret medicine and the accumulation of so many breathing techniques.

This breathing technique was not very difficult to cultivate.

[Ostrich Mountain Breathing Technique: Level 4 (1/20000), Special Effect: Beginner Strength]

However, after reaching level 4 of the Ostrich Mountain Breathing Technique, Levi had used up all the secret medicine he had stored up.

He had also been to Jackdaw City and Snow Capital City, but the black ostrich eggs were out of stock. Although this material was not as precious as Earth Dragon Blood, it was not easy to buy them.

Without secret medicine, the efficiency of practicing the Ostrich Mountain

Breathing Technique would be very low. He continued to practice the Black Snake, Giant Rhinoceros, and Siren Breathing Techniques that he had prepared many secret medicines for, and the Thunder Bird, Swift Dog, and Sandigo Breathing Techniques he had just obtained.

After spending a month together, the Great Ice Ape King and Armored

Mammoth’s attitudes towards Levi had improved.

However, he was still quite far away from taming it.

Thankfully, Levi had Wild Heart. If it were anyone else, it would be impossible to tame these naturally powerful and unruly giant beasts unless they were raised from a young age.

Levi was not in a hurry. He continued to endure the pain.

What he lacked the least was time and patience.

Just like that, Levi went from the Month of Flowing Fire to the Month of

Furnance and then to the Month of Wheatfield.

Taming these Dowerful beasts was different from snow eagles.

That kind of ordinary wild beast was easy to tame. However, the two beasts he was currently dealing with were too tricky. Even if one had a Wild Heart, it was a tough job.

In the past two months, the attitude of the two big guys had been improving.

After all, Levi would provide them with abundant food every once in a while. The food provided was also more delicious than those offered by the tribes.

Any problem that could be solved with money was not a problem.

Levi fed them well.

Their spiritual energy, which Levi had injured, had also begun to recover.

Levi also loosened some of their shackles.

He did not dare to let go of them all at once, afraid that these two guys were acting and would run away once he let go.

“Continue to tame them. It won’t affect my cultivation anyway.”

In the past two months, Levi had already pushed the Swift Dog Breathing

Technique and Thunder Bird Breathing Technique to their limits. When the Siren Breathing Technique reached its limits, he would fuse it with them and use it as a breakthrough point.

The progress bar of the Black Snake Breathing Technique had also increased quite a bit. It was a sure thing that he would advance to level 9 before the end of next year.

The Giant Rhinoceros Breathing Technique was not far from breaking through to the peak of level 8.

Levi might as well continue to gain experience and wait for his Giant Rhinoceros Breathing Technique to reach level 8. Then, he would be able to achieve Transcendent Power. Levi could beat them into submission with his power even if these two big guys did not obey him.

Just like that, Levi went from the Month of Wheatfield to the Month of Harvest.

At the end of the Month of Harvest, Levi came out of his cultivation state.

With the limits of the Giant Rhinoceros Breathing Technique, he could feel that his body had begun to develop rapidly again in the past few months.

He had grown from 1.9 meters to 2 meters.

“D\*mn it; I don’t want to be so tall and strong.”

Levi looked at his bulging muscles and exerted a little strength. His veins bulged, and black gas filled the air. He placed his hands on the ground and wielded more power.

Rumble!

With a loud bang, Levi cut off a large piece of ice and pulled out.

Levi quickly lifted the ice block that weighed several thousand kilograms and threw it out. The ice block was thrown far away and fell to the ground, turning into powder.

This action made the two big guys who were eating stop. They were shocked. They did not expect this human to use such a weak body to accomplish something that only big guys like them could do.

Levi panted slightly. He could lift such a heavy thing with his Top-tier Strength in the past, but now, he could do it much more quickly and even throw it out..

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 167 - Chapter 167: Extraordinary Power! (2)

Chapter 167: Extraordinary Power! (2)

Translator: Nyoi-Bo Studio Editor: Nyoi-Bo Studio

This was the change brought about by Transcendent Power.

Levi opened his proficiency panel.

...

[Giant Rhinoceros Breathing Technique: Level 8 (Maximum), Special Effect:

Transcendent Power]

[Transcendent Power: Your power has already exceeded the maximum of mortals. You truly possess the strength of nine bulls and two tigers in the literal sense.]

Levi could feel the power filling his limbs and bones.

The power was so great that he was intoxicated.

He stretched his body and walked with imposing steps to the front of the two big guys.

“Now, have you thought it through?” Levi asked.

After more than three months of taming, it should be about time.

“If you’ve thought it through, I’ll let you go.”

Then, the Great Ice Ape King was the first to nod its head, like a chick pecking at rice.

Armored Mammoth also used its nose to show its submission.

Only then did Levi untie the shackles on the two big guys?

Levi would not hesitate to kill them if they still chose to escape and attack him.

However, it was clear that Levi’s three months of taming had succeeded.

After being released, these two big guys stretched their muscles and bones slightly before lying on the ground to show their submission.

“Very good. Come home with me now.”

Levi loosened his fist and jumped onto the back of Armored Mammoth. He then started to head back in the direction he came from.

The Wild Dog Knight did not see Levi for a long time. He left a message to Levi in the Shining Tavern, saying that he had already returned to the Emerald Kingdom.

Returning to the Emerald Kingdom from the Evernight Kingdom was relatively easy. Riding on Armored Mammoth, Levi returned home.

He had been out for too long this time, so he did not know how the territory was doing.

He missed his little shelter.

In the Month of Northern Wind of the year 1011 of the Holy Brilliance Calendar, Levi took various remote paths and returned to his Black Water Valley. After all, Armored Mammoth and the Great Ice Ape King were too shocking.

He had never heard of anyone taming such a ferocious beast.

Levi temporarily placed the two of them in the Montenegro Mountain Range.

The space in the castle was a little too challenging to keep them.

Moreover, that would scare the servants and soldiers inside to death.

Now that the two of them had been completely tamed by Levi, they would not run away. They also treated Li Wei as their master.

Levi sent a few trustworthy and courageous soldiers to care for these two big guys.

He named the Great Ice Ape King “Hapes” and the Armored Mammoth

“Hendry.”

In this way, the “Hen-Ha Two Generals” were formed.

Under Levi’s sugar-coated bullets, Hapes quickly fell.

It realized that following Levi was much more comfortable than being a totem in the Insai tribe. It did not have to worry about food and drink.

Hendry fell in love with this place.

The lack of food previously made wild beasts like them become intelligent and learn to cheat.

Now, he was living where he could eat as he pleased. Wasn’t that beautiful?

Therefore, Levi took advantage of Habes being in a good mood.

Levi took out a basin of Frost Ape Blood.

A basin of Frost Ape Blood secret medicine should be enough for Levi to use for a week.

A week later, with Habes’ physique and Levi’s nutrition supplements, Levi could continue drawing blood without affecting it.

“Perfect.”

Levi was in a good mood. He had finally solved the problem of cultivating the Giant Breathing Technique.

Now, only the Vortex Beast Breathing Technique was left.

After returning to the shelter, Levi began cultivating the Giant Breathing Technique.

At the same time, he also ordered different people to go to Icewind City and other cities to purchase black ostrich eggs in large quantities to be used to concoct the secret medicine of the Ostrich Mountain Breathing Mountain.

In the coming days, the Black Snake Breathing Technique, the Ostrich Mountain Breathing Technique, and the Giant Breathing Technique would all be Levi’s focus.

Of course, the collection of shallow breathing techniques continued.

After all, if he wanted to evolve the cultivation technique to legendary quality in the future, he would need many shallow breathing techniques.

After returning to the country, Levi learned about the Royal Coalition Army’s Northern Expedition outcomes.

The good news was that the alliance army had broken through Montenegro Mountain City.

The bad news was that the Duke of Montenegro was not in Montenegro Mountain City.

Other than a bunch of ignorant civilians, the Duke of Montenegro was nowhere to be seen.

Some people said that the Duke of Montenegro had fled with his family’s wealth when he saw that victory was hopeless.

No matter what, the Royal Coalition Army had taken over Montenegro Mountain City.

“Where did the Duke of Montenegro go?”

“With his personality, he definitely wouldn’t run away.” “There’s a high chance that he’s plotting something big.”

Levi did not care about this.

Anyway, it had nothing to do with him.

It would be fine if the Duke of Montenegro did not die too soon.

After all, his Black Snake Breathing Technique would reach level 9 next year.

At that time, he should be able to seek revenge from the Duke of Montenegro.

Levi had been waiting for this day for far too long.

He wanted to trample on the dignity of the Duke of Montenegro and crush him to death.

Not long after, the Duke of Montenegro appeared in the southern Tulip Hill.

He had personally brought a large army with him. Together with the Earl of Silversilk and the Earl of Blood, the Montenegro Mountain Army had conquered half of the entire southern territory.

Hearing that the Duke of Montenegro was still alive, Levi could not help but breathe a sigh of relief.

The tragedy of the Wild Boar Knight could no longer be repeated.

He had to send him to hell personally.

Of course, there were also the two rascals beside him.

As for the territory itself, Levi did not care much about it.

After obtaining Duke Bluefeather’s wealth, money was not a problem for Levi.

The territory was a money-making tool, so whether they had it did not matter.

On the contrary, many troublesome things would follow if they took over the territory.

Before becoming a wizard, it was good to be able to live in a small place like Black Water Valley.

Time flew.

The war was still not over, which was good for Levi.

Outside the battlefield, Levi calmed down and focused on his cultivation.

In the first month of the year 1012 of the Holy Brilliance Calendar, with the help of secret medicine, the Giant Breathing Technique quickly reached level

4..

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 168 - Chapter 168: Level 9 Black Snake! (1)

Chapter 168: Level 9 Black Snake! (1)

Translator: Nyoi-Bo Studio Editor: Nyoi-Bo Studio

[Giant Breathing Technique: Level 4 (1/20000), Special Effect: Beginner Strength.]

...

“The Giant Breathing Technique is at its maximum at level 9, while the Giant Rhinoceros Breathing Technique is at its maximum at level 8. There’s no need to break the limit of the Giant Rhinoceros Breathing Technique anymore. After the Giant Breathing Technique reaches level 9, the limit of level 8 of the Giant Rhinoceros Breathing Technique can be converted into five breakthrough points for the Giant Breathing Technique.”

“In any case, the current Transcendent Power is completely sufficient.”

According to Levi’s estimation, he would need 7 breakthrough points to break through the limit of level 9.

He had obtained the Sandigo Breathing Technique some time ago, also the strength-type breathing technique. Moreover, it was a level 6 technique that could be converted into three points to break through.

The Sandige Breathing Technique and the Giant Rhinoceros Breathing

Technique should be enough for the Giant Breathing Technique to break through. After the Giant Breathing Technique reached level 10, Levi would fuse the Ostrich Mountain Breathing Technique and see if the breathing technique could break the limit again after level 10.

In short, Levi did not lack any strength-based breathing techniques.

During this cultivation period, Levi’s Siren Breathing Technique also greatly improved.

However, to prevent the Black Snake Breathing Technique from being unable to suppress so many level 8 breathing techniques, Levi temporarily slowed down the cultivation speed of the Siren Breathing Technique.

He wanted to reach level 9 of the Black Snake breathing technique before reaching the maximum of the Siren Breathing Technique.

This was more reliable.

“Now that my Giant Breathing Technique is on the right track, I’m only missing the Vortex Beast Breathing Technique.”

“In terms of seal cultivation, the proficiency of the Seal of Flame is slowly increasing. It is estimated to reach level 3 next year. The Seal of Dragon Might has stagnated, and so has the Seal of Protection.”

“The Golden Cross Slash is slowly improving.”

“Now is the golden time for me to develop. I won’t go anywhere next. I’ll cultivate in peace and first raise the Black Snake to level 9.”

Levi made his next plan in his mind.

After the two generals arrived in the territory, they lived in luxury. Levi was happy to do so. After all, they were the guarantee for his future breathing technique cultivation.

Everything in the territory was normal now. Levi filled the whale sac again and fed the Bag of Gluttony to its fill.

He felt that this storage tool was too useless. It was not the kind of divine artifact he had imagined, like the storage ring.

After all, he had to feed them occasionally, or there was a risk of losing the items.

However, Tutensaid that the Bag of Gluttony was probably the earliest version, and the later versions might be improved. However, he had left the wizarding world too long, so he was unsure.

Levi did not dwell on it. After all, having a storage item was already a vast improvement.

The path had to be taken step by step, just like his experience.

Levi continued his seclusion.

He even placed the breathing technique that he had mastered entirely in the Shining Tavern in exchange for some potential collectors of breathing techniques.

He was looking forward to learning breathing techniques he had never known before.

At the same time, inside the Icewind City, the Earl of Silver Mountain, who had gone out with the army, had also returned to Silver Mountain Castle.

He was exhausted. Even with his strength as a grand knight, he seemed to be exhausted from this battle.

He looked at the soldiers who were training and the mithril armor and weapons he had prepared. He suddenly felt that all his preparations were meaningless.

No one cared about Snow Demons.

Until now, it was still the same.

This made the Earl of Silver Mountain feel very discouraged.

He went to look for his old friend Adolf, the head priest of the Icewind Church and expressed his worries.

Adolf shook his head and said with a bitter smile, “I can’t persuade them either unless the Pope personally persuades them. In this chaotic world, it’s good enough to be alive. Don’t worry too much. I heard that there’s also good news from the Evernight Kingdom. It seems that a city with many Snow Demons has been successfully wiped out. It seems that the Evernight Kingdom still has some strength. Let’s wait and see.”

Adolf was just a retired head priest who was in the second tier. Although he was still a big shot in Icewind City, no one in the kingdom would care about an old man’s words.

The Earl of Silver Mountain could only return helplessly.

Just like that, the days passed.

Some people were happy, while others were sad. This was all there was to the world.

To live peacefully in a corner was the ideal of many people.

For example, Levi was in a frenzy in God’s Sanctuary.

It was the year 1012 of the Holy Brilliance Calendar, the Month of Germinal.

The Giant Breathing Technique was now at level 5.

For Levi, cultivating breathing techniques before level 7 was as easy as flipping his hand. Breaking through was as easy as drinking water.

As for Levi’s Black Snake Breathing Technique, the progress bar was also halfway done.

However, it was still far from enough. If he wanted the strength to fight against the Duke of Montenegro, he would have to be at least at the maximum of Black Snake’s level 9.

Coupled with the fact that the other party might have mastered the power of evil spirits, it might be more stable for him to reach level 10!

Just as Li Wei was secluded, a strange change occurred in Icewind City.

A few days ago, the Earl of Silver Mountain had been attacked by a powerful evil spirit after returning from the battlefield.

Although he was lucky enough to keep his life, he had to pay a great price to recover barely.

His strength was no longer at its peak, and he did not know when he would recover.

The invasion of the evil spirit angered the head priest Adolf of the Icewind Church. The evil spirit frequently doing bad things under his eyes made it intolerable, and he swore to fight the evil spirit to the end.

However, not long later…

Adolf was also attached….

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 169 - Chapter 169: Level 9 Black Snake! (2)

Chapter 169: Level 9 Black Snake! (2)

Translator: Nyoi-Bo Studio Editor: Nyoi-Bo Studio

He was old and weak, and his strength was not even as good as the Earl of Silver Mountain, who was at his peak. If he did not rely on some trump cards of the church, he might not even be able to keep his life.

...

For a time, everyone in Icewind City was in a state of panic.

The unknown evil spirit seemed to be picking on the strong.

In the following period, some knights were attacked one after another. Such knights died before the mysterious and terrifying evil spirit.

Nearly ten knight nobles or wandering knights died in Icewind City in the next two months.

Some voices of doubt about the church began to appear among the people, but of course, these voices soon disappeared.

Although Adolf felt embarrassed for the safety of himself and the residents in the city, he still applied for the headquarters to send stronger people over.

The current team leader of the Seven Holy Knights of the World arrived at Icewind City.

He was also a top-notch grand knight. His real name was unknown, but the knights called him the “Black Submerged Knight.” He was no weaker than Adolf at his peak.

He was also Adolf’s disciple.

Inside the Icewind Church, the Black Submerged Knight looked at Adolf on the sickbed and could not help but smile helplessly.

The Black Submerged Knight said strangely, “I didn’t expect the famous Holy

Sword Knight to be down and out. He can’t even deal with an evil spirit?”

The grey-robed wise man Adolf said unhappily, “Little brat, cut the crap. I didn’t ask you to come here to scold the old man. How could this evil spirit be my match if I were ten years younger?”

The Black Submerged Knight stopped joking and asked seriously, “Alright, let’s get down to business. Teacher, what evil spirit is it this time? Tell me so I can be prepared.”

“It should be a dangerous evil spirit, and, likely, it’s not ordinary. According to my information, it’s very likely the legendary Soulstealing Nun. You have to be careful when dealing with this kind of evil spirit. Cultivating the church’s spiritual secret, the Furnace Method is best. I regret not cultivating the Furnace Method back then. I only focused on physical cultivation and neglected spiritual cultivation. It didn’t work.”

The Black Submerged Knight said, “The Furnace Method? I’ve cultivated it, but not very deeply. After all, it’s a spiritual secret technique. It’s a waste of time, and progress is plodding. It’s imaginary, invisible, and untouchable. I think there shouldn’t be many people in the church who have the patience to cultivate the Furnace Method to the great success realm.”

“Then you should be careful when you make a point. If you really can’t do it, then give up. Your life is more important. The Soulstealing Nun is not something an ordinary, dangerous evil spirit can compare to. The Silver Mountain Knight is also a top-notch grand knight, yet he is still not her match.”

After Adolf finished speaking, he let the Black Submerged Knight leave.

After his disciple left, he stared at the dome in a daze.

“This bunch of people from the church belittled the wizards, but in the end, they still have to practice the sorcerers’ Meditation Art to deal with evil spirits.

What a joke.”

“For the sake of an imaginary god, we gave up the true path of wizard. If God cares about us, why has the world suffered more over thousands of years?”

Adolf sighed. His faith wavered as he grew older and saw more of the world.

After coming out of seclusion, Levi also learned about the invasion of the evil spirit in Icewind City.

“Again? It had not been long since the last evil spirit attack, and the situation was getting increasingly serious.”

“I wonder if the rascal Montenegro Mountain is behind this.”

“Forget it; it has nothing to do with me. I’ll continue to use my experience and strive to reach the limit of the Black Snake Breathing Technique as soon as possible.”

Levi continued to cultivate in seclusion. The more he tried to avoid panic, the more he could not afford to panic.

Time passed in cultivation. Just like that, half a year passed amidst the storms of the outside world.

It was the year 1012 of the Holy Brilliance Calendar, the Month of Harvest.

In the shelter, Levi’s body was undergoing a vast transformation.

His entire body seemed to be shrouded in black gas. The black gas attached to the surface of his body, and traces of patterns began to spread on the surface of the black gas, circle by circle, layer by layer, row by row.

This made Levi look like he was covered in a layer of ferocious scales.

These scales made of black gas emitted a metallic luster. As Levi breathed, they kept colliding and overlapping, and the faint sound of metal colliding could be heard.

Levi opened his eyes and looked at his body, which was covered in scales. He stretched out his hand, and the back of his hand was also covered in scales.

With a thought, these scales disintegrated into black gas and returned to his body.

With another thought, the black gas reappeared and transformed into half-illusory and half-real scales on his body.

“Is this the defense of a Level 9 Black Snake?” Levi muttered to himself.

He looked at his heart. The Black Snake Seed was even more lifelike now. It circled Levi’s heart, spiraling and coiling around it without stopping.

In front of the powerful Level 9 Black Snake Seed, the other Life Seeds paled in comparison, unable to look directly at the Black Snake Seed.

Levi opened his proficiency panel.

[Black Snake Breathing Technique: Level 9 (Maximum, breakthrough available, current progress 0/7), Special Effect: Black Scale (Gas)]

The Transcendent Defense effect had been upgraded to a new impact, Black Scale.

“Black Scale: A scale formed from powerful black gas. The more solid the scale, the stronger the defense. Black Scale is divided into three stages: Gas, Liquid, and Solid. The higher the level, the stronger the defense..”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 170 - Chapter 170: Level 9 Black Snake! (3)

Chapter 170: Level 9 Black Snake! (3)

Translator: Nyoi-Bo Studio Editor: Nyoi-Bo Studio

Levi looked at the introduction of the Special Effect and could not help but smile bitterly.

...

“As expected, there’s still no way to escape the curse?”

“If I want to become stronger, I must be inhumane?”

“A level 9 Black Snake only has black scales in the form of gas. From the looks of it, a level 10 Black Snake should have black scales in liquid form. A level 11 black snake should have the strongest black scales in the form of a solid. Why does it feel like the breathing technique is returning to its ancestor? Step by step, I’m getting closer to those legendary monsters…”

Levi pondered.

If there was no upper limit to the breathing technique, would he become…Black Snake with a Candle?

The Holy Snake of Salvation surrounded the world and illuminated all directions.

Levi was a man who wanted to become a wizard.

Why did it feel like he was running on the road to becoming a monster?

Levi did not know whether to laugh or cry.

He started to think. If the limit of the Black Snake Breathing Technique were to allow him to possess the scales of the Black Snake, then he would be able to use the Black Snake Breathing Technique.

Would the other breathing technique be the same?

He had many breathing techniques, but they still gave him an inhuman characteristic.

After the Siren Breathing Technique reached the limit of level 9, would he grow eight legs?

After the Man-Faced Spider’s breathing technique reached the peak of level 9, would his entire body be covered in spider hair?

There was also the Giant breathing technique, the Blood Whale Breathing Technique…

As more breathing techniques reached their limits, would he eventually become a monster that did not look like anything?

“Whatever. As long as I can pursue power, everything is worth it.”

Levi cleared his mind. He firmly believed that strength was the most important thing. For this reason, it was fine for him to become a bit inhuman.

This was not a monster but an ultimate creature!

It was a perfect form that was constantly evolving as life became stronger!

“The Black Snake Breathing Technique requires 7 points to break its limit.

Among the breathing techniques I had obtained from the Earl of Silver Mountain, a defensive breathing technique can be cultivated to the limit of level 4. I can cultivate it together during this period. However, I’m still lacking in defensive breathing techniques…”

“I’ll take it slow. With the Black Snake Breathing Technique at the peak of level

9 and the other breathing techniques, my strength is no longer inferior to the Fist of the Empire. I should be the strongest grand knight below the legendary level, even better than ordinary top-notch grand knights.”

“Next, it’s time to settle the accounts.”

“With my current strength, I can take revenge on the Duke of Montenegro.”

Besides the Black Snake Breathing Technique, Levi’s other main breathing techniques had also improved.

The Siren breathing technique was not far from breaking through to level 8, and Levi would soon be able to master Transcendent Speed.

The Giant Breathing Technique was also about to reach level 6. The effects of the secret medicine made from the blood of the Great Ice Ape King were far better. This allowed Levi to practice the Giant Breathing Technique much faster than he had imagined.

The only thing that was progressing slowly was the Vortex Beast Breathing Technique. Since it was no secret medicine, this breathing technique was still at level 4 after a long time.

The level 4 Vortex Beast Breathing Technique gave birth to the effect of strengthening Levi’s body’s recovery ability, disease resistance, poison resistance, and self-healing ability.

Unfortunately, the quality of the Special Effects was too low, and the effect was not too apparent to Levi. He was a top-tier grand knight. Hence this little bonus was not much.

After reaching the Advanced Waves, the Golden Cross Slash’s cultivation was prolonged even with the proficiency panel.

If he did not have the proficiency panel, Levi might not have been able to reach the Advanced Waves realm even after he died.

“The next step is to break through the limits of the Black Snake Breathing Technique while improving the other types of breathing techniques to level 8 and above. I’ll strive to obtain more Transcendent attributes. Although I’ve mastered Black Scale, Transcendent Power, Transcendent Endurance, and the Transcendent Speed I’m about to master, that’s not enough. I still have

Transcendent Physique, Transcendent Perception, and so on, left.”

Levi tidied up the shelter and used the Bag of Gluttony to pack everything he needed to bring.

“I must be fully prepared to seek revenge from the Duke of Montenegro. He is mysterious and powerful, so I can’t be arrogant.”

“The Book of Kungu that I obtained previously recorded the materials for the Sacred Blood Potion for healing. I’ve also prepared all of them. I can refine some to save my life.”

Although the Sacred Blood Potion materials were expensive and difficult to obtain, money meant one could do whatever they wanted.

Levi did not lack money.

With his mighty financial power, he had already gathered the materials for the Sacred Blood Potion during this period.

Now, it was time to refine it.

Levi stayed in the shelter for a few days, quietly and patiently refining potions.

He had refined a total of 20 Sacred Blood Potions. The cost of these potions alone was a few thousand gold coins.

The Sacred Blood Potion could heal injuries quickly.

He could use the Sacred Blood Potion to speed up healing his wounds if injured.

After that, Levi refined and replenished several Man-Faced Spider series poisons.

After this refinement, Levi’s proficiency in making potions increased by quite a bit. Only by constantly refining new brews could his proficiency continue to grow. In the future, if he had the time and energy, regardless of whether the potions in the Book of Kungu were helpful to Levi, he would refine some to push his skills to the limit.

Levi was currently in the shelter, preparing for his journey.

He was like an assassin sharpening his weapon before carrying out a hunting mission, polishing his equipment step by step.

He reforged Frostmourne into a pure Mithril sword. The material came from the Mithril chest. Under the meticulous polishing of his craftsman, a silver sword that shone with silver light appeared out of nowhere.

Ten years to sharpen a sword, but the frost blade had never been tested!

Levi had been forging this sword for ten years.

Levi had been preparing for this revenge operation for ten years.

When the sword was drawn, it would kill.

He thought, “That rascal Montenegro Mountain, I am Baron Black Snake..

Prepare to die!”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 171 - Chapter 171: Transcendent Speed, Bullet Time! (1)

Chapter 171: Transcendent Speed, Bullet Time! (1)

Translator: Nyoi-Bo Studio Editor: Nyoi-Bo Studio

It was the year 1012 of the Holy Brilliance Calendar, Month of Northern Wind.

...

The cold wind howled, and snowflakes fluttered.

The mountain was covered in snow, and the Black Water Valley was covered in white.

“You guys stay here and guard the house. Do you hear me? Don’t run around.”

Levi looked at the three brothers and the Hen-Ha Two Generals while Harris stood on Levi’s shoulder and looked at them smugly.

Because its owner wanted to take it out, not the five big guys, which satisfied Harris.

The three brothers and the Hen-Ha Two Generals wanted to go out and have fun.

However, they were too big, and Levi was not going to war. He was only going to kill the Duke of Montenegro.

Bringing these five big guys along would be too eye-catching.

The two generals and the three brothers could only look at Levi resentfully, lying on the ground, not daring to say anything.

Levi said goodbye to them and asked the person in charge of feeding them to give Habes more delicious food.

A few days ago, he had extracted a lot of Habes’ blood in one go, sufficient for him for a few months. He did not know how long this revenge mission would last, so Levi prepared as many potions as possible.

Levi looked at the snow-covered Black Water Valley, the frozen Black Water River, the smoky village, and the towering Black Snake Castle.

He took Magic Shark and the Demon Mountain and left without looking back.

Harris followed in the sky and slowly disappeared into the horizon.

Compared to last year’s Icewind City, this year’s Icewind City was mainly deserted.

The doors of every house were tightly shut, and no one was on the streets.

“Has the evil spirit not been dealt with yet?”

Levi had been busy with his cultivation a while ago, and even the trade with the Earl of Silver Mountain had been made by someone else in his place, so he did not know much about the situation in Icewind City.

From the looks of it now, there was a high chance that the evil spirit in Icewind

City had not been dealt with yet.

Levi first went to the Shining Tavern to see if there were any recent gains.

Unfortunately, he found nothing.

The Turbellarian Eggs were still not found.

As for the breathing techniques, he did not gain anything either.

All the breathing techniques in the vicinity of Icewind City had either been bought by Levi or by some hidden breathing technique collectors. In short, there were no breathing techniques that were still circulating in the market.

Levi sat in the Shining Tavern for a while and discovered that the evil spirit was still in Icewind City.

According to the unreliable information from gossippers, the vice-captain of the Seven Holy Knights of the World, the Black Submerged Knight, had also come to the Icewind City some time ago to clean up the evil spirits.

The Black Submerged Knight was a true top-notch grand knight at his peak.

His strength was even more potent than the Earl of Silver Mountain. His power in the Emerald Kingdom was enough to rank in the top five.

Many people initially thought this wave would be settled with the arrival of the Black Submerged Knight.

Unexpectedly, the result was that the Black Submerged Knight was not a match for the evil sDirit.

The Black Submerged Knight ran away. Before he left, he brought his teacher, the head priest of the Icewind Church, Adolf, and temporarily took refuge.

Many people said the church had temporarily given up on Icewind City.

Therefore, the population loss of Icewind City was severe in this half a year.

Many rich people had already left this city for other cities.

Those with no money or way of escaping could only live here in fear. They did not even dare to come out in broad daylight.

“Is it that serious? I wonder how the Earl of Silver Mountain is doing?

Just as Levi was about to leave, he suddenly saw a group of people surrounding the Bounty Mission area.

A new mission had appeared.

Immediately, a group of people surrounded them to watch the show.

“Given the evil spirits in the city continuing to cause trouble, the Earl of Silver Mountain has specially recruited extraordinary people to hunt down the evil spirits. Anyone who can eliminate the evil spirits will be rewarded with a high-grade baron’s territory or the corresponding gold coins.” “Interested people can go to Silver Mountain Castle to register.”

Everyone looked at the new bounty. “Even the Earl of Silver Mountain is helpless?”

“This evil spirit is too terrifying.”

“Who would dare to accept this? This is suicide. Although the baron’s territory is good, it’s not worth my life.”

The crowd discussed animatedly. After a while, they dispersed.

Levi turned around and left the Shining Tavern.

In Silver Mountain Castle, several figures stood at the mansion’s entrance.

One of them was an ordinary-looking man wearing a White Wolf Mask.

It was Levi. He was among the crowd.

Not long after, the Earl of Silver Mountain looked at Levi and the others.

At this moment, the Earl of Silver Mountain was a little pale.

“Thank you for coming. I’m sure you know how difficult dealing with the evil spirit this time is. Therefore, before you carry out this mission, you must think clearly and act according to your abilities. If you lack confidence in your strength, you should withdraw now. Otherwise, if something happens, there’s no one to blame,” Earl of Silver Mountain said.

He looked around.

There were two who seemed to be grand knights. One wore a White Wolf Mask, while the other wore heavy armor and was tall and sturdy.

The others were not even grand knights.

Facing evil spirits could only lead to death.

However, these people must have been mentally prepared since they dared to come.

No one chose to retreat after the Earl of Silver Mountain finished speaking.

The White Wolf Mask said, “Earl, can I change the reward if I complete the mission? I don’t want the baron’s territory, and I don’t need gold coins.” The Earl of Silver Mountain asked, “Oh, then what do you want?”

The White Wolf Mask responded casually, “I haven’t thought about it yet, but it’s not an excessive request. Let’s wait until I catch the evil spirit..”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 172 - Chapter 172: Transcendent Speed, Bullet Time! (2)

Chapter 172: Transcendent Speed, Bullet Time! (2)

The other grand knight sneered, “What an arrogant tone. As if the evil spirit is already in your pocket.”

Levi ignored him and quietly waited for the Earl of Silver Mountain’s reply.

...

“Sure. If you can capture the evil spirit alive, as long as the conditions are not too excessive, I can agree,” he responded.

Then, the Earl of Silver Mountain invited Levi and the others to the meeting hall.

“Everyone, according to the information I received from the church, this evil spirit is the Soulstealing Nun. This kind of evil spirit was relatively strong among the dangerous levels. The Soulstealing Nun could absorb the souls of people. For example, if the soul was strong enough, a grand knight could resist it for some time.

“If it were a mortal or an ordinary knight, their soul would be taken away instantly, and they would die!

“The Soulstealing Nun’s killing cycle is a week, and its targets are all male Imights. From the information I’ve received, the Soulstealing Nun likes to possess women, especially the church nuns. Therefore, when looking for this monster, you can try to find a breakthrough through the church.

“The last time the Soulstealing Nun killed someone was three days ago, and the location was in an old noble’s house east of the city. Therefore, I guessed that the next time she would appear would be four days later.

“As for the rest, if anyone had any questions, they could ask them anytime.” The Earl of Silver Mountain looked at everyone.

Seeing no one had questions, the Earl of Silver Mountain finally said, “I wish you all success.”

After that, everyone dispersed and prepared to get rid of the spirit. Levi had helped to remove the spirit because the Earl of Silver Mountain had something he wanted.

The four excellent breathing techniques and the perfect Red Lotus Breathing Technique!

Levi had been coveting it for a long time.

The current him was much stronger than before.

Level 9 Black Snake, with the Special Effect Black Scale protecting his body, the Seal of Dragon Might, Remnant Sound of Gold, and other effective methods against evil spirits.

He had everything.

A dangerous level of evil spirit should not be a problem.

During this period, Levi also inquired about the official classification of evil spirits through the Shining Tavern.

Restricted Grade, Dangerous Grade, Calamity Grade.

The restricted ones were like the chained evil spirit. They were fragile. If a grand knight was prepared, they could deal with them.

The dangerous level included Naiad. Ordinary grand knights were no match for her, but they could still escape if lucky.

Above that was the most dangerous type, the Calamity Grade evil spirits!

The nameless evil spirit suspected of having killed the White Horse knight and the old king was a Calamity Grade evil spirit, which was terrifying.

However, Levi felt he could still fight even if it were a Calamity Grade.

After all, he had his actual trump card, the Seal of Dragon Might.

After comprehensively analyzing his strength, Levi felt that killing or even capturing this evil spirit alive would not be a problem.

“The evil spirit will appear in four days.”

“He likes to possess women and only kills men. He also likes to attack the strong.”

“There are only so many experts in Icewind City. They are the Earl of Silver

Mountain, the grand knight who also accepted the spirit-removing mission, and me. Other than that, there might be some hidden grand and some knights.”

“The Earl of Silver Mountain has already been attacked once. The probability of the evil spirit failing to attack and then looking for the Earl of Silver Mountain is not high. Therefore, the Earl of Silver Mountain has not been attacked a second time after such a long time.”

“So, the one most likely to be attacked is me or another grand knight. Let’s see who the evil spirit is looking for.”

Levi did not intend to take the initiative to look for the evil spirit.

He found a hotel and stayed there.

Magic Shark and Demon Mountain protected him.

Levi entered a state of cultivation.

The Siren Breathing Technique was about to reach level 8.

If he could upgrade the Siren Breathing Technique before the evil spirit appeared, his strength would increase by another story, and he would be more at ease when facing the evil spirit.

At the same time, the others began to search for evil spirits in the city.

The Earl of Silver Mountain sat there with a bitter expression, looking into the distance.

His original intention was to recruit some real experts to remove the spirit.

Unfortunately, from the looks of it, it still failed.

Those people who accepted the commission seemed to be inferior to him.

They had no chance if he was not a match for the evil spirit.

The Earl of Silver Mountain did not have much hope.

Even the vice-captain of the Seven Holy Knights of the World, the Black Submerged Knight, was not a match for the evil spirit. This evil spirit was probably close to the Calamity Grade.

The Earl of Silver Mountain prayed, “Dear Heavenly Father, I hope a miracle will happen.”

Three days later, in the small hotel, the Siren Seed in Levi’s chest suddenly started dancing wildly, just like the legendary North Sea Kraken.

Levi opened his eyes.

“Siren Seed. Level 8.”

Levi was delighted.

He felt the energy in his body, making his body even lighter and more explosive.

[Siren Breathing Technique: Level 8 (Maximum, breakthrough available, current progress 0/6). Special Effect: Transcendent Speed, Bone Shrinking Transformation]

“Transcendent Speed: Your speed surpasses the limits of mortals and most ordinary things. Your reaction speed is even more abnormal, and your attack speed is faster. The moment you move, the movements of mortals are like slow motion in your eyes. Bullet time is reflected in reality.. You can easily catch arrows and hidden weapons shot at you with your bare hands!”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 173 - Chapter 173: Transcendent Speed, Bullet Time! (3)

Chapter 173: Transcendent Speed, Bullet Time! (3)

Translator: Nyoi-Bo Studio Editor: Nyoi-Bo Studio

He looked at the new Transcendent Speed.

...

Levi heaved a sigh of relief.

Finally, before dealing with the evil spirit, his strength had soared again.

The current Levi already possessed four Transcendent attributes.

They were Black Scale, Transcendent Power, Transcendent Endurance, and Transcendent Speed.

Anyone with one of these four Transcendent attributes could be called a grand Imight.

But Levi had four!

He could only be described as a monster.

Levi’s whole body exploded and shot out.

He turned into an afterimage and brought up a trail of dust.

The high-speed wind pressure could not shake the protective black gas around Levi.

“So fast. It feels like I’m flying.”

Levi stopped moving. He had already covered a hundred meters in one second.

“With my Transcendent Endurance, this extreme burst of speed should last five minutes.”

In other words, the current Levi could run dozens of miles in five minutes at full speed.

To him, no means of transportation in this era was as fast as his feet.

“Now, I’m even more confident dealing with the evil spirit.”

Levi returned to Icewind City and quietly waited for the arrival of tomorrow.

The next day, his competitors had already started to search for the evil spirit early.

Levi sat quietly at home.

Levi muttered, “That evil spirit might come looking for me. If it’s still in this city…”

Levi had already prepared the casting materials for Seal of Protection, Seal of Flame, and Seal of Dragon Might.

The Black Snake species in his body was even more ready to attack and drown the evil spirit with surging black gas at any time.

Magic Shark and Demon Mountain were loyal guards protecting him on both sides.

Levi waited from day to night.

The evil spirit did not appear.

“Did it look for the other grand knight?”

Levi’s heart skipped a beat.

His figure leaped and left the room. Magic Shark and Demon Mountain followed behind him.

Soon, Levi found the grand knight.

He was waiting at the church.

Seeing that the other party was refined, Levi knew there was a high chance that the Soulstealing Nun had not appeared yet.

At the same time, Levi’s Spider Sensing perceived danger.

The source of the feeling was in the church.

“Looks like it’s going to possess a nun?”

Levi thought of the hint given by the Earl of Silver Mountain.

After the evening class, the nuns returned to their dormitories.

Only one nun did not return. Instead, she sneaked out of the church door.

Her face was expressionless as she mumbled meaninglessly.

Under the moonlight, the nun began to run. She ran faster.

She was so fast that she exceeded the limits of mortals. The nun’s body had already begun to crack. A mortal’s body could not run so fast at all.

The nun rushed towards the grand knight.

The heavily armored grand knight sneered, “You’re here indeed. I’ve been waiting for you for a long time.”

Wisps of black gas emerged from his armor and danced wildly in the night.

The nun was like a ghost, appearing behind the grand knight.

The grand knight turned around and slashed his greatsword forward.

The nun wailed silently.

A soul-stirring power swept through the entire arena.

The grand knight paused.

She seemed to be struggling, but after killing so many people, the nun’s strength was much more potent than before. The grand knight worked for a while and fell into a temporary state of absent-mindedness.

From afar, Levi could see the nun’s long tongue sticking out of her mouth like a

tentacle, reaching into the grand knight’s mouth. In the next moment, an illusory shadow appeared.

That was the soul of a grand knight!

“What a powerful mental attack!”

At this moment, Levi had already rushed up.

This was the best time to deal with the Soulstealing Nun.

The Soulstealing Nun seemed to have noticed Levi’s arrival.

Her head suddenly turned 180 degrees.

She wanted to wail at Levi.

Levi’s Remnant Sound of Gold was already unsheathed. The greatsword stabbed into the Soulstealing Nun’s mouth.

“I’ll make you scream!”

The surging black gas was injected at the same time!

Boom!

Accompanied by this surge of black gas, the nun’s head exploded.

Blood splashed everywhere.

The Soulstealing Nun, hiding in the cave, appeared before Levi.

At the same time, the soul of the grand knight who was pulled out was about to disappear.

Levi’s body was surrounded by black gas as he took form.

“Black Scale!”

Gaseous scales began to cover Levi’s body.

Layers upon layers, metal clashing!

The nun’s long tongue struck Levi’s chest.

It was as if she had hit an iron plate.

Levi’s right palm turned into a claw and grabbed the Soulstealing Nun’s tongue.

At the same time, Levi released the lamp spirit.

“Tuten, take the soul of that grand knight,” Levi said coldly.

Seeing this, Teuton immediately ran over excitedly.

Before the grand knight’s soul dissipated, it was devoured.

Tuten’s artifact spirit body also became more solid.

The soul of this grand knight was a pleasant surprise.

Levi let Magic Shark and Demon Mountain carry the grand knight’s corpse while he grabbed the Soulstealing Nun’s tongue, ignoring her ghost claw attacks.

He brought this evil spirit and quickly ran into the wilderness.

It was not good for Levi to use his true strength and trump cards near the church.

In the wilderness, Levi descended from the sky.

The ghost claws had already shattered his black scales.

But when the ghost claw touched his Golden Robe, it lost strength.

Levi stretched his muscles and bones as he looked at the Soulstealing Nun with a sinister smile.

“Now, let me see your strength.”

Levi’s black gas black hand ripped off the Soulstealing Nun’s tongue and grabbed her arm.

He swung it around in the air.

Her mouth moved slightly. Levi knew that she was going to launch another attack.

He directly used the Seal of Dragon Might!

The descend of Dragon’s Might!

Under the trembling of Dragon’s Might, the Soulstealing Nun’s attack was interrupted.

Not only that, but her figure had also faded a little.

“Just this?”

Levi continued to attack fiercely.

His Seals of Dragon Might seals poured down.

The Soulstealing Nun’s figure kept fading.

Her most powerful attack could not be used before Levi.

The other attacks were just so-so, and there was a limit to her strength. It could not break through Levi’s Level 9 Black Snake’s gaseous Black Scale and the Golden Robe underneath.

This was the strength of the Black Snake!

In the end, Levi, who had lost interest in the evil spirit, cast more than ten Seals of Dragon Might in a row.

It shattered the evil spirit’s body.

Black gas grabbed it.

Levi asked Magic Shark and Demon Mountain to wait for him in the wilderness with the grand knight’s corpse.

He grabbed the Soulstealing Nun and walked towards Silver Mountain Castle.

Only now did Levi realize that, unknowingly, as he continued to cultivate, he could already beat up the evil spirit that everyone was terrified of….

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 174 - Chapter 174: Level 3 Flame Stream, Black Snake Returns!

Chapter 174: Level 3 Flame Stream, Black Snake Returns!

(1)

Translator: Nyoi-Bo Studio Editor: Nyoi- Bo Studio

...

In Icewind City, within the Silver Mountain Castle, the Earl of Silver Mountain was handling government affairs when a figure suddenly appeared behind him silently.

He turned around and saw the knight with White Wolf Mask.

A robust black gas permeated the air in that person’s hand. An illusory evil spirit was struggling in the black gas. It was fragile and seemed like it would dissipate with the wind at any moment.

The Earl of Silver Mountain’s expression froze.

“Sir…Did you succeed?”

Levi nodded.

“It’s time for the Earl to fulfill his promise,” Levi said.

The Earl of Silver Mountain looked at the White Wolf in disbelief.

Was this still the evil spirit that almost made him die without a burial place?

However, seeing the appearance of the evil spirit, the Earl of Silver Mountain knew it could not be wrong. This was the dangerous evil spirit, the Soulstealing

Nun.

“Alright, what do you want?” Earl of Silver Mountain asked.

“I want your breathing technique inheritance diagram,” Levi said.

Earl of Silver Mountain looked at Levi and suddenly felt a sense of deja vu.

There was someone who had made the same request to him.

Golden Warhammer Tyra.

The Earl of Silver Mountain seemed to have thought of something.

However, he was an intelligent person. He would not say anything since the other party could quickly kill a Dangerous-level evil spirit.

Hence, he was not his match.

Therefore, he wisely did not ask his question.

Sometimes, one shouldn’t have curiosity.

It was fine as long as the two parties had no conflict of interest.

“Sure. ”

The breathing technique inheritance diagram was nothing as long as he could eliminate this evil spirit.

It was just a hobby.

The Earl of Silver Mountain thought momentarily and added, “However, I am sorry that I cannot give you the breathing technique of our Silver Mountain Clan. I hope that you can understand. As compensation, I am willing to pay you an additional 2,000 gold coins.”

“No problem,” Levi said.

Every noble placed great importance on their ancestral breathing technique.

Even if others could not cultivate the Bloodline Breathing Technique, they wouldn’t easily show it to others.

This was a symbol, a legacy, and a bottom line.

Thus, Levi did not insist.

Anyway, he was already handsomely rewarded with the other five breathing techniques.

Not to mention that he could take two thousand gold coins for free.

Very soon, Levi took away all the copies of the breathing technique inheritance diagrams from the Earl of Silver Mountain’s collection.

The Earl of Silver Mountain’s collection of so many years was all gone.

This pained the Earl of Silver Mountain.

However, compared to the safety of himself and his territory, these breathing technique inheritance diagrams were not worth mentioning.

The Earl of Silver Mountain knew what was more important.

The Earl of Silver Mountain asked, “Sir, how do you plan to deal with that evil spirit?”

“Of course, I would kill it,” Levi said.

He rubbed it hard and wiped out the evil spirit bit by bit with the black gas. He used the tools he had prepared beforehand to store the Evil Spirit Dust.

“Earl, if fate allows, we will meet again.”

The White Wolf chuckled and waved his hand before leaving the mansion.

The Earl of Silver Mountain stood rooted to the ground.

“Times have changed…

This was the most direct feeling that the Earl of Silver Mountain had.

Although he did not know about the Dark Wave, he could feel that the world was heading in the wrong direction daily.

Evil spirits, Snow Demons, or other monsters were about to appear.

Along with the appearance of these supernatural forces, some powerful and mysterious existences that had been hidden among the people began to appear.

His Excellency White Wolf seemed to be such a person.

Perhaps one day, even if a legendary wizard appeared before the Earl of Silver Mountain, he would feel normal.

The Earl of Silver Mountain returned to his mansion and sighed helplessly.

Levi had already returned to the wilderness.

The exorcism in Icewind City was just a small interlude.

He found Magic Shark and Demon Mountain. They were guarding the body of the nameless grand knight.

“You’re not even a match for an evil spirit’s combined might, yet you still dare to come and get rid of the spirit. Humans seem to like to overestimate themselves, unlike me, who will always underestimate myself.”

Levi took out the anti-corrosion materials he had prepared and began to process the nameless grand knight’s corpse. After he was done, he used the casting materials for Seal of Hell to resurrect him.

This was the third time he had made a living dead, so he was familiar with it.

Soon, the grand knight’s corpse stood up shakily. From the beginning, it was not agile, but later, it was no different from usual.

“You shall be called Demon Hai.”

Levi hastily gave the living dead a name.

“From now on, I would have 3 living dead companions.”

Levi laughed in his heart.

With the help of three grand knights, his path to revenge was much more stable.

He then took out the breathing technique inheritance diagrams he obtained from the Earl of Silver Mountain.

There were five books, and Levi looked forward to the Red Lotus Breathing Technique most.

It was a perfect-grade breathing technique.

In the center of the inheritance diagram, the flames of the red lotus scorched the sky and earth, and the boiling lava swallowed everything. In the center of the fire, an indomitable two-legged beast raised its proud head, and its red breath spewed like the breath of a legendary dragon, tearing the sky and destroying the earth!

This was a powerful existence in myths and legends: Red Lotus.

It was said this was a terrifying existence that could tear a dragon apart with its bare hands, comparable to the gods.

Of course, this was only the saying of the breathing technique inheritance diagram. After all, in his family’s legend, the Black Snake was also very excellent.

It was customary for every family to boast about their symbol..

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 175 - Chapter 175: Level 3 Flame Stream, Black Snake Returns!

Chapter 175: Level 3 Flame Stream, Black Snake Returns!

(2)

However, Levi had seen many breathing technique inheritance diagrams, but none were as oppressive as this two-legged beast. Even his own Black Snake seemed to be inferior.

...

“A strength-type breathing technique with a total of 101 miniature human figures. I can cultivate it to level 10 of the perfect Bloodline Breathing Technique!”

“Even the Giant Breathing Technique paled compared to this breathing technique. ”

“In the future, my main strength-type breathing technique will become the

Red Lotus Breathing Technique. I’ll use the Giant Breathing Technique and the

Giant Rhinoceros Breathing Technique to break through the limits.”

The Red Lotus Breathing Technique should represent the highest level of the knight’s breathing technique.

After all, the legendary breathing technique itself was a false concept. A breathing technique that had given birth to a legend could be called a legendary breathing technique.

“The main ingredient of the Red Lotus’ secret medicine is the Earth Dragon

Blood… ”

“Earthly Dragon Beasts again.”

Levi could not help but mourn for the Earthly Dragon Beast.

“However, the Earthly Dragon Beast’s blood is much easier to obtain than ambergris.”

This was good news for Levi. He was afraid of encountering something like the Turbellarian Egg. If that happened, it would be troublesome to cultivate the Red Lotus Breathing Technique.

Putting away the Red Lotus Breathing Technique, Levi looked at the other four breathing techniques.

They were the Elephant Turtle Breathing Technique, the Thunder Wolf Breathing Technique, the Saint Ant Breathing Technique, and the Heavenly Bull Breathing Technique.

The Saint Ant Breathing Technique and the Heavenly Bull Breathing Technique were strength-based.

Levi took a look. One could cultivate to the peak of level 7, while the other could grow to level 8.

It was far inferior to Red Lotus.

As Levi did not lack a strength-type breathing technique for the time being, he decided to put it aside for now and choose whether to cultivate it in the future.

He looked at the Elephant Turtle Breathing Technique.

This breathing technique was a rare defensive breathing technique.

There were a total of sixty-eight miniature human figures.

It should be able to cultivate to the limit of level 9.

It was on the same level as the Black Snake Breathing Technique.

On the inheritance diagram, a giant elephant with thick limbs and a tortoiseshell-covered body stood in the wilderness like a mountain.

“This is a good thing. I have to cultivate it. It can be used to break the limit of the Black Snake Breathing Technique.”

Levi thought to himself that it was just right.

This peak-level defensive breathing technique could be exchanged for 6 limit breaking points.

In addition, Levi had obtained another basic defensive breathing technique.

The limit breaking points added up were enough for the Black Snake to break through.

Therefore, this breathing technique was a must.

As for the secret medicine required for the Elephant Turtle Breathing Technique, the main ingredient was the Armored Mammoth Levi had tamed some time ago!

“I knew it. Fortunately, I was prepared and brought the Armored Mammoth back in advance!”

Levi could not help but sigh.

After learning so many breathing techniques, he completely understood the routines of these breathing techniques.

The secret medicines required were similar to the giant beasts on the inheritance diagram.

The last breathing technique was the Thunder Wolf Breathing Technique, a speed-type technique.

It could be cultivated to the limit of level 7.

The secret medicine was the flesh and blood of the Blue Wolf.

Blue Wolves were a relatively common type of wild beast, so it was not difficult to deal with them.

“This way, there’s no problem with the Siren Breathing Technique breaking through the limit.”

“This is a wave of spirit removal and blood earning.”

After Levi finished organizing his gains, he brought his three living dead companions and left Icewind City overnight.

He wanted to go to the South.

It was not very sensible for him to go to Montenegro Mountain City.

Of course, he would gather information about him before seeking revenge from the Duke of Montenegro. Only by getting to the bottom of it would he be able to ensure his success.

Levi had also thought of a suitable candidate.

The two Earl of Blood and Earl of Silversilk were doing well in the South.

With Levi’s speed, it would not take him more than a few days to travel from Montenegro Province to Lush Forest Province.

In the past few days, he had been moving forward in the uninhabited wilderness and would practice the Seal of Dragon Might when he had nothing to do.

The Evil Spirit Dust he obtained after killing the Soulstealing Nun was enough for him to upgrade the Seal of Dragon’s Might to level 2.

The Duke of Montenegro seemed to have mastered the trump card to control evil spirits. Levi might have to face the Duke of Montenegro and the evil spirits he held.

Therefore, Levi had to prepare his most powerful weapon against evil spirits.

This time, Levi went straight to Flower City in Tulip Hill.

This was a city that belonged to him.

Although it was the Month of the Northern Wind, the South was not too cold.

On Tulip Hill, there were still lush flowers and trees.

After Levi set foot on this land, the memories that belonged to the body’s original owner seemed to have started to surface slowly.

Soon, he arrived at Flower City.

From afar, he could see this giant city.

The resident population was much more than that of Icewind City.

All kinds of flowers were planted around the city. The flowering period of these flowers was staggered to ensure that the city was in full bloom all year round.

Along the way, he could see some troops leaving Flower City. It was likely that they were heading to the front line.

Levi looked at the giant city, his heart as calm as an ancient well.

“It’s been ten years. I’m back.”

Flower City’s entrance and exit checks were rigorous during the war.

It was a pity that Levi did not need to take the right path to enter.

After entering the city, Levi was not in a hurry to find the Earl of Blood.

He found a place to stay and temporarily arranged for his three companions to settle down.

Then, he went to the Shining Tavern and sat the entire afternoon, listening to the customers’ conversations through his Advanced Vibrosensing.

According to the information he had received, the Duke of Montenegro had set up a new base in Storm City by the sea, the territory previously controlled by the Earl of Silversilk..

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 176 - Chapter 176: Level 3 Flame Stream, Black Snake Returns!(3)

Chapter 176: Level 3 Flame Stream, Black Snake Returns!(3)

Translator: Nyoi-Bo Studio Editor: Nyoi-Bo Studio

Now that Montenegro Mountain was here, the Earl of Silversilk gave up his territory.

...

The Earl of Blood was not in the city these few days. He had personally led a team to attack another Earl’s territory with the Montenegro Mountain Army. He estimated that he would return victorious in a month.

After obtaining the information he wanted, Levi returned to his residence to continue cultivating.

He planned to wait for the Earl of Blood in Flower City. He could run away from the monk, but not the temple.

He had to ask this earl if he was used to living in Flower City.

About ten days later, Levi’s Seal of Dragon Might finally broke through to level 2.

The level 2 Seal of Dragon Might did not bring any substantial changes, but its power was a little stronger than before.

At the same time, Levi’s Seal of Flames had finally reached level 3.

The yellow-white flames had advanced to the azure-blue flames.

The range of the flame had also increased to four meters, and the stability had also improved.

4m was already out of the attacking range of most knights’ weapons.

Levi could rely on the Seal of Flame and his Transcendent Speed to kill other grand knights without injuries.

Levi was confident he could kill even the former Fist of the Empire.

Therefore, though Levi was still cautious when facing Montenegro Mountain, he was confident.

Among the four seals, the only one that had not broken through was the Seal of Protection.

After all, Levi had yet to find a second piece of Pyroxene.

Just like that, Levi patiently waited for a month.

In the middle of the Month of Winter in the year 1012 of the Holy Brilliance Calendar, with the noise outside the city gate, Levi knew that the Earl of Blood had returned.

He was wearing a White Wolf Mask and standing quietly in front of the window on the second floor of his room.

They watched as a large group of people walked over amidst the cheers.

The leader rode a tall horse and wore blood-red scales. He wasn’t tall, but his face was ruddy. He held a blood-red spear, and even his hair was blood-red.

Judging from the smug expression on the Earl of Blood’s face, it was evident that he had won the battle.

Levi looked on silently.

The Earl of Blood walked past Levi amidst the cheers.

“I heard that there will be a banquet tonight. After the banquet ends, it will be time for me to take action.”

Levi made up his mind.

This was because the primary purpose of this trip was to capture the Earl of Blood alive. Levi did not plan to bring the three brothers along. Their speed and movement techniques were not good enough and were only suitable for a head-on battle, not a sneak attack.

He began to prepare the items for the operation and repeatedly confirmed them individually.

Levi left his house when night fell and disappeared like an ordinary passerby.

“Time for revenge.”

In the Flower Castle, the Earl of Blood sipped his wine and looked down at the celebrating nobles and knights.

His life had never been so fulfilling.

He followed the Duke of Montenegro and stood out among the Southern nobles.

His reputation as Earl of Blood spread throughout the South in just a few years.

He became the terrifying “Bloody Butcher” of many nobles.

When the Duke of Montenegro ultimately unified the entire country, he would become the king.

The Earl of Blood would also become the “left hand” of the king.

All of this was no longer in the distance.

The nobles and knights returned to rest after eating and drinking to their hearts’ content.

The Earl of Blood was not sleepy. He sat there and drank alone.

Under the starry night, a shadow appeared in front of him.

The Earl of Blood shouted, “Enemy attack!”

His guards began to protect him, and the Earl of Blood also picked up his spear. A qualified knight would never let his weapon leave his sight.

Boom!

A figure landed heavily on the ground, causing the floor to crack.

Levi stretched his muscles and bones, clenching his fists and making cracking sounds.

His entire body was emitting a terrifying black aura. This black aura gave the Earl of Blood a feeling of deja vu.

He saw the black scales on the back of the figure’s hand.

“Black Snake?” he exclaimed. Aren’t you dead? I saw you die with my own eyes!”

“How is that possible? How was this possible? How can the dead be resurrected?”

The Earl of Blood seemed to recall something.

This surprised Levi. He thought that the kingdom caused his father’s death.

From the looks of it, it seemed to be related to the Earl of Blood.

“My dear Earl of Blood, long time no see.”

The White Wolf said with a smile as if it was an old friend who had not known each other for a long time.

“Kill this person, and you will be heavily rewarded!” The Earl of Blood commanded his soldiers to charge forward while he held his spear and charged at Levi.

The spear was surrounded by black gas. The quality of the Earl of Blood’s ancestral breathing technique was not inferior to the Black Snake Breathing Technique. He could also cultivate to become a top-notch grand knight. Unfortunately, his talent was average, and his strength was only that of an ordinary grand knight.

“Die! No matter why you have been resurrected, with the Duke of Montenegro around, you will still go to hell sooner or later!”

The Earl of Blood’s spear shot out like a dragon, and a cold light shot out. The black gas entangled the blood-red spear.

Frostmourne unsheathed!

Golden Cross Slash!

Invincible Advanced Ripple Force!

Kacha.

Although the Earl of Blood’s spear was also a mithril spear, it was a pity that its density was average. In front of Levi’s Golden Cross Slash and the pure mithril sword, Frostmourne, which he was getting increasingly familiar with, the Earl of Blood was disadvantaged.

Just one collision was enough to make him weak.

“So strong! It is you, this sword-slashing technique!”

The Earl of Blood was scared out of his wits and lost his will to fight.

This was the f\*cking Black Snake Knight returning from the dead for revenge.

The black-scaled black aura that could only appear when one cultivated to the peak, as well as the familiar iron-slashing sword technique that was even more powerful than before death…

Without the Duke of Montenegro by his side, how could he be a match for the Black Snake Knight?

The Earl of Blood was afraid of death. He knew he could not defeat the Black Snake, but he was a speed grand knight. He was determined to make use of his speed advantage and escape.

His body suddenly burst forth, and his entire body shot out. After dodging Levi’s attack, he did not continue fighting and quickly fled.

In terms of strength, the Earl of Blood knew that he was very ordinary.

However, in terms of escape speed, he was one of the best among the Southern nobles!

He had to escape and inform the Duke of Montenegro about this!

“I have Transcendent Speed too!” Levi sneered, and his entire body exploded with power.

This time, he had to let the Earl of Blood experience true despair!

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 177 - Chapter 177: Ashen Shadow? (1)

Chapter 177: Ashen Shadow? (1)

Translator: Nyoi-Bo Studio Editor: Nyoi-Bo Studio

Before the Earl of Blood could run far, he realized that the God of Death had caught up with him. His speed was not slower than his!

...

The Earl of Blood exclaimed, “How is this possible? The Black Snake Knight only had a strong defense, but when did he become so fast? Are you the Black Snake Knight?”

Levi did not reply. Instead, he exploded and closed in on the Earl of Blood. The Earl of Blood could only stop and continue to attack Levi with his spear.

However, Levi grabbed his large hand and pulled his blood-red spear back.

At the same time, a palm landed on the Earl of Blood’s chest.

With just one palm, the Earl of Blood was sent flying like a kite with a broken string and landed on the ground in pain. “How is the difference so big?”

The Earl of Blood doubted his life.

Even the Duke of Montenegro could not suppress him so quickly.

Could the Black Snake Knight be resurrected and become a legendary knight?

Wasn’t this a plot that only appeared in the stories of bards?

The Earl of Blood’s mind was in a mess.

The person’s strength in front of him had already exceeded his inherent understanding.

He looked at the figure that was like a demon god walking over step by step.

He knew that he was probably doomed.

Levi gave the Earl of Blood another sound beating.

The Earl of Blood was on the verge of death, like a weak lamb in front of Levi.

He pried open the Earl of Blood’s mouth and placed the Man-Faced Spider’s Kiss into his mouth. He let the Earl of Blood consume it and let it completely fuse with his body, preventing him from using the black gas to force out the poison.

Then, Levi left the castle with the Earl of Blood.

They arrived at a quiet place.

The Earl of Blood asked, “What did you feed me just now?”

His intuition told him that it was some poison.

“It’s nothing. It’s just a little poison that will make you wish you were dead.”

“When this poison takes effect, you will feel as if ten thousand spiders are biting you in your head, heart, limbs, bones, and internal organs. It will make you feel pain and itch and wish you were dead,” Levi smiled and said.

The Earl of Blood almost fainted, “You are so vicious and despicable.”

“Compared to you and the Duke of Montenegro, I’m still far from being able to compare,” Levi sighed.

“Who exactly are you? The Black Snake Knight was dead, and no one was left in the Black Snake Family. No one in this world could possess such a powerful black-scaled black aura. Wait a minute… You’re Levi?” The Earl of Blood’s expression changed as if he had recalled something even more terrifying.

“Next, I will ask, and you will answer. If you perform well, I will give you the antidote and spare your life. I need you to cooperate with me to do some things.

“Otherwise, I will let you die in the pain of the ten thousand spiders devouring your heart. Everything you have, title, territory, and descendants will become a dream,” Levi said with a smile.

He did not answer the Earl of Blood’s question directly, which made him even more afraid.

With Levi’s current strength, it would not be challenging to assassinate all the Earl of Blood family members.

The Earl of Blood might not be afraid of death, but Levi knew that what they feared most for the nobles in this world was not death but the end of their family’s legacy.

As expected, when he heard that Levi would attack his family, the Earl of Blood was no longer calm.

“What do you want me to do?” he asked.

The man in front of him had such strength.

The other party was an expert who was even more terrifying than a top-notch grand Imight.

Even the Duke of Montenegro was no match for Levi.

Next, Levi interrogated the Earl of Blood. The Earl of Blood told Levi everything he knew.

“Now, you can go back. Remember our agreement.”

After the interrogation, Levi patted the Earl of Blood’s shoulder and spoke kindly like an old friend.

The Earl of Blood nodded mechanically and left without looking back.

He had just witnessed the terror of the person in front of him.

This was already beyond the scope of his understanding of grand knights.

Powerful, mysterious, invincible, like a demon king!

Regardless of whether he was a Black Snake Knight or Baron Levi, he was not an enemy he should provoke.

Levi narrowed his eyes and was unafraid that the Earl of Blood would complain to the Duke of Montenegro.

Since he dared to take revenge on the Duke of Montenegro, he had absolute confidence in his strength.

He had many assassination techniques and supernatural abilities. He was more terrifying than an army to a grand knight like the Duke of Montenegro.

Moreover, there was the Man-Faced Spider’s Kiss, the Sword of Damocles hanging above the Earl of Blood’s head.

As long as the Earl of Blood had any disloyalty, the grand knight would die without the antidote.

The Earl of Blood also feared death, so the poison should still be effective.

Meanwhile, Levi had also learned about the Duke of Montenegro’s situation from the Earl of Blood.

Meanwhile, Levi had also learned about the Duke of Montenegro’s situation from the Earl of Blood.

First, the Duke of Montenegro was undoubtedly a top-tier grand knight.

However, the Earl of Blood could not tell how strong he was. In short, the Earl of Blood could not last more than ten rounds against the Duke of Montenegro.

This was the power of the Duke of Montenegro, who had also mastered some evil spirit techniques.

The Earl of Blood had seen it with his own eyes, but he did not know how it was controlled.

This was the Duke of Montenegro’s secret..

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 178 - Chapter 178: Ashen Shadow? (2)

Chapter 178: Ashen Shadow? (2)

Translator: Nyoi-Bo Studio Editor: Nyoi-Bo Studio

And now, the Duke of Montenegro was sitting on the Throne of Storms in Storm City by the sea.

...

There were several grand knight guards, an elite troop of several Knight Attendants, and an army of several thousand people around him. They were guarding the throne at all times, protecting it tightly. They were worried that the Duke of Montenegro’s enemies would use the beheading tactic.

In the eyes of most people in this world, no one could shake the Duke of Montenegro.

Besides that, Levi also discovered the real cause of his father’s death.

The Duke of Montenegro was the mastermind behind his father’s death. The Earl of Blood and the Earl of Silversilk were accomplices.

The false information the Duke of Montenegro provided caused his father’s army to be surrounded by the Tuva Empire. In the end, after his father fought to the death and came out, he was personally killed by the Duke of Montenegro!

All of this was a scheme by the ambitious Duke of Montenegro.

When the Tuva Empire started a war against the royal empire during the

Millennium Holy War, the Duke of Montenegro also secretly fueled the fire.

It was said that the Duke of Montenegro was acquainted with the influential figures in the Tuva Empire.

He had to find out more after getting the information he wanted from the Earl of Blood.

Levi let the Earl of Blood continue to play his role.

Then, when the Earl of Blood had a chance to see the Duke of Montenegro, he would bring him along.

It was not impossible but unnecessary for him to break in directly.

There was still a particular risk in doing so. It was best to use the method of infiltration and assassination. It was more secure.

As for the Earl of Blood, Levi would turn him into a living corpse after he completed the quest.

Then, he would kill all the members of the Earl’s family, leaving no one alive.

With that, Levi could take back Tulip Hill.

Whether he continued to be a lord or retired, handing over the territory to others and collecting the money himself was fine.

Besides the Duke of Montenegro’s information, Levi also received exciting data from the Earl of Blood.

It was about his old enemy, the Bird of Death’s Voice.

According to what the Earl of Blood knew, the Duke of Montenegro had hired an assassin from the Bird of Death’s Voice to assassinate a great noble in the south.

The time was set at the end of the month.

This assassin was Levi’s old acquaintance, Pale Shadow.

This made Levi a little happy.

He was worried that he would not be able to find Pale Shadow.

He did not expect to see him again so soon.

“I’m looking forward to it.”

Levi sighed in his heart.

In the following days, he lived in Flower City.

He cultivated silently while asking for the information he needed in the Shining Tavern.

During this period, his Giant Breathing Technique reached level 6.

With the blood of the Great Ice Ape King, the Giant Breathing Technique was

very fast to cultivate.

Moreover, Levi had already reached the limit of how many breathing techniques he could use.

This allowed his breathing technique to progress faster.

Even a breathing technique as tricky as the Giant Breathing Technique was not difficult for Levi.

The Red Lotus Breathing Technique, the Thunder Wolf Breathing Technique, and the Elephant Turtle Breathing Technique had all been mastered.

Now, Levi’s breathing technique system has taken shape.

The defensive breathing technique would be focused on Black Snake. The other breathing techniques would all be used to break through the limits of the Black Snake Breathing Technique.

Strength-based breathing techniques were based on the Red Lotus.

The speed-type breathing technique was temporarily focused on Siren Breathing Technique.

Endurance-type breathing technique was mainly based on the Blood Whale.

Perception-type breathing technique was the Man-Faced Spiders.

As for the type of constitution, he would temporarily focus on the Vortex Beast.

If he had a better substitute in the future, he would switch to a better breathing technique. After all, the quality of the Vortex Beast was too poor, and he could only cultivate it to the limit of level 7.

On the other hand, the Earl of Blood had not done anything so far.

Levi even asked him to take out the breathing technique inheritance map to test the Earl of Blood’s honesty.

Although he was unwilling, the Earl of Blood did not dare to resist.

Strangers had threatened his family during this period.

This made him realize that Levi was not trying to scare him.

Moreover, he felt like he was dying every night when he went to sleep. It was as if countless spiders were crawling all over his body.

He did not know if the poison Levi mentioned was real, but he did not dare to take the risk. Otherwise, he would die!

He could only do whatever Levi said.

Just like that, Levi obtained another top-notch speed-type breathing technique inheritance diagram.

Blood Beast Breathing Technique.

This was a speed-type breathing technique that could be cultivated to the limit of level 9.

“Perhaps this breathing technique can replace the Siren Breathing Technique and become my main focus in speed-type breathing techniques in the future.”

After obtaining this breathing technique, Levi also incorporated it into his cultivation system.

“I’ve learned too many breathing techniques during this period. I need some time to digest them. I can’t learn new ones.”

Levi woke up from his breathing technique cultivation state.

He had just learned the five breathing techniques of Ostrich Mountain, Red Lotus, Elephant Turtle, Thunder Wolf, and Blood Beast.

All of them were of excellent quality or above.

His strength would soar again when he reached the limits of these breathing techniques.

Time passed daily, and soon, it was the end of the month.

Levi got up from his cultivation state.

“Magic Shark, Demon Mountain, Demon Hai, follow me.”

Having made preparations, Levi, who was fully armed, brought his three living dead companions out of the city.

He was going to welcome Pale Shadow.

The Green Bug Territory, the territory of the Scorpion Family, was a notorious family and was unpopular among southern noble circles..

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 179 - Chapter 179: Ashen Shadow? (3)

Chapter 179: Ashen Shadow? (3)

Translator: Nyoi-Bo Studio Editor: Nyoi-Bo Studio

However, this family, which was not welcomed by the Southern nobles, was one of the few families in the South who dared to confront the Duke of Montenegro in recent years. Not only that, but the Scorpion Family’s Saint Scorpion Army had also caused a lot of trouble for the Montenegro Mountain Army.

...

The leader of the Scorpion Family was an ugly old man. He looked old, but no one dared to question his authority in the family.

The name of the poisonous Scorpion Knight can be used to stop children from crying at night.

In a luxurious public bathhouse, prostitutes were playing in the bath.

Some of them were young and tender, budding. Some were plump, mature, and gorgeously dressed. Others of them were old and still had their charm.

The Scorpion Knight, whose vitality had declined, did not care that women had drained his last energy.

He hugged them left and right, drinking fine wine.

This was the everyday life of a noble.

What kind of aristocrats were those who cultivated every day like ascetics to become stronger?

For example, White Horse Knight, who had been cultivating to become stronger daily, died in the end. It was all for nothing. He was already strong but still could not protect himself well.

This was fate!

The Scorpion Knight had established his priorities.

In the thick fog of the bathhouse, there were traces of white gas that were barely noticeable.

The Scorpion Knight felt the prostitute’s body sink.

He was a grand knight, so he might not have felt much about the poisonous fog.

However, these ordinary people quickly fainted.

Soon, they stopped breathing.

A figure wearing the face Bird of Death Mask appeared on the beam at the top of the bathtub.

Then, he gently jumped down.

The Scorpion Knight picked up his weapon, a thin sword, and then stood in the bath naked.

He looked at the incoming enemy.

The Scorpion Knight sneered, “You’re from the Bird of Death’s Voice.

Interesting. Is this the work of the Duke of Montenegro?”

The Bird of Death Mask did not change at all. He stretched out his right hand and pointed. A black-light left his body and turned into a small black sword!

Whoosh!

The small sword was swift.

Although the Scorpion Knight was old, he still had the foundation of a grand knight.

He roared and split the black concealed weapon with his thin sword.

The Scorpion Knight sneered, “Come out, babies!”

He whistled as he attacked.

Unknowingly, the area around the bath was already packed with poisonous black scorpions surrounding the Bird of Death’s Voice assassin.

These scorpions were Saint Scorpions, one of the most deadly poisons in the world. Like the Ring-tailed Sea Snake, they were also one of the raw materials Levi used to concoct the Man-Faced Spider’s Tears.

The most terrifying thing about the Scorpion Family was that they could control scorpions.

The figure under the Bird of Death Mask laughed coldly, “As expected, you’re cautious. You even brought so many poisonous insects to visit the brothel.”

Saint Scorpions were not scorpions. Their shells were extraordinary, extremely tough, and tenacious. In addition, they were highly poisonous, and their toxic needles could pierce through the gaps in armor and pierce the enemy. Even a grand knight’s black gas protection could not last long.

Thus, even as a grand knight, he dared not slack off. There were probably thousands of Saint Scorpions in front of him.

In addition, although that old man was weak, he was once a grand knight. He could not underestimate his opponent.

He turned into an afterimage. He had to finish this old man off quickly! The black dagger stabbed toward the Scorpion Knight’s chest.

The Scorpion Knight tried his best to defend while controlling more and more Saint Scorpions to attack.

Levi placed his palm on the wall outside the public bathroom building, feeling the battle inside.

“It has already started.”

“Magic Shark, Demon Mountain, Demon Hai, you guys seal off a direction each.”

Levi asked the three brothers to stand guard in their respective positions.

After all, the speed of the Pale Shadow was the fastest among all the enemies he had seen. Therefore, even with Levi’s strength, he had to be careful that this guy would escape.

After he was ready, he snuck in.

He looked at the two people who were having a heated fight.

He could not help but sigh in his heart.

“How can they kill people like this?”

After Levi finished speaking, he shot into the battlefield like a cannonball. He descended from the sky, and his two-meter-tall body landed on the ground, sending a bunch of poisonous scorpions flying.

This made Pale Shadow and the Scorpion Knight’s expressions change drastically simultaneously.

The Scorpion Knight thought that Pale Shadow had a new companion.

At first, the Pale Shadow thought it was reinforcements the Scorpion Knight invited.

When he saw the familiar White Wolf Mask, he seemed to have recalled some bad memories.

“It’s you? Little thief!”

Pale Shadow was shocked and furious.

He did not expect the little thief he had looked down on back then to possess such terrifying strength.

Scorpion Knight judged the situation and immediately said, “Sir, help me kill

Pale Shadow. I…”

Before the Scorpion Knight could finish, Levi’s sword unexpectedly chopped off its head. Its head rolled on the ground as if it did not expect the person in front of it to be so crazy as to kill it.

“Noisy.”

Levi kicked away the head Knight.

In the next moment, he saw countless scorpions gathering and lying on the head of the Scorpion Knight as if they were sucking something in the air.

Levi released Tuten and asked him to retrieve his soul.

Unexpectedly, Tuten shook his head and said, “The soul is gone. I guess these scorpions have devoured it.”

The scorpion was strange, and Levi did not have time to think about it. He could only let Tuten return.

He looked at Pale Shadow.

“Next up is our time.”

Levi moved his muscles and bones, and his bones creaked. The black scales formed by the black gas made a metallic sound.

A series of hidden weapons formed from black gas shot toward Levi.

Levi did not dodge. The black gas daggers that had once scared him to death could not break through the layer of black scales on Levi’s body.

Boom! Levi suddenly accelerated!

In a flash, he appeared in front of Pale Shadow, who was terrified.

Was the speed of the person in front of him not weaker than his?

This was the capital that he was proud of. It was his most substantial reliance as an assassin for so many years!

Levi’s longsword slashed out, but Pale Shadow barely dodged.

In the next moment, there was a loud bang.

The four walls of the public bathroom suddenly collapsed.

Three burly men in heavy armor kicked the wall and raised their swords, charging at Pale Shadow.

His expression changed drastically. He realized that so many knights had surrounded him without him knowing!

He knew that he had to do everything he could to escape. Otherwise, he would die without a burial ground!

His body burst out, and his Life Seed trembled at high speed as if it was about to explode. He was overdrawing the potential of the Life Seed! “I will take revenge for today in the future!” Pale Shadow said coldly.

However, a dragon’s roar was heard.

Under the level 2 Dragon’s Might, Pale Shadow felt like a heavy hammer hit him.

His figure paused. In a battle between experts, every breath was crucial. The three brothers all pounced forward and pressed him down.

“Another one, let’s go!”

Levi knew that this was not a place to stay for long.

His black aura forced the Saint Armor Scorpions away, and he brought his three brothers away from the battlefield.

“It’s a pity I didn’t find a method to control the poisonous insects..”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 180 - Chapter 180: Substitute! (1)

Chapter 180: Substitute! (1)

Translator: Nyoi-Bo Studio Editor: Nyoi-Bo Studio

Pale Shadow was paralyzed and surrounded by three burly men like a dead man in the wilderness.

...

“Move aside.”

Levi pushed aside Demon Mountain, Demon Shark, and Demon Hai.

The three demonic brothers obediently stood at the side.

Levi looked at the Pale Shadow on the ground, who was on the verge of death.

Levi had already left behind his mask at the scene of the incident. This way, it would be convenient for Bird of Death’s Voice to take the blame for the Scorpion Knight.

“What a pity. That old man’s poisonous insect technique is quite magical. His Saint Scorpions seem to be able to devour human souls. It’s said that in the legends of some civilizations, the Saint Scorpion is related to the Underworld. It’s a messenger of death. Perhaps this Saint Scorpion is also some mutant.”

“I still have to visit the old man’s family some other day to see if I can find a way to control this poisonous insect.”

Originally, Levi wanted to let Tuten devour the soul, but he found that the old man’s soul had already disappeared.

After thinking about it, it could only be because of the scorpion.

After taking off the mask, Levi saw the actual appearance of the Pale Shadow for the first time.

He had a thin, pale face and looked like a noble. His eyes were gloomy, and he looked like a legendary vampire.

Unfortunately, he had not seen much and was not knowledgeable.

After looking at it for a long time, he did not recognize who he was. He must be a great noble. After all, grand knights were raised by great nobles.

“Hello, Your Excellency Pale Shadow. I didn’t expect us to meet in such a way,” Levi said.

“Who are you?” Pale Shadow asked.

“Who am I? Don’t you know? After all, you tried to assassinate me three times! Your Excellency is forgetful,” Levi mocked.

“What is it? Was it you? How is that possible?”

In the Bird of Death’s Voice history, there were three consecutive assassination failures and only one. This made the Pale Shadow remember it clearly…

The Pale Shadow did not expect the White Wolf Mask before him to be Baron Levi!

No wonder the assassination failed. This baron had hidden his true strength. His strength was far more terrifying than what the information said.

He was not an ordinary knight, not even an ordinary grand knight. Even a top-notch great knight could not be this strong!

Since his debut, the only person who gave the Pale Shadow such a sense of oppression was the three-meter-tall man from the Tuva Empire. Fist of the Empire.

If the Pale Shadow had known that Baron Levi was so powerful, he would never have sent his men to assassinate him.

Unfortunately, time could not rewind.

“Although I know the answer, I still want to ask again. Lord Pale Shadow, who entrusted you to kill me?” Levi asked again.

“If you tell me the truth, I will let you die a more dignified and comfortable death. I will not find trouble with your family.”

He had asked the assassins who had tried to assassinate him but failed, but none had told him the answer.

Pale Shadow knew that he was going to die. Moreover, there was no harm in telling Levi about the current situation. After all, that big client was already a public enemy. He had torn apart the loincloth of the law and had nothing to worry about.

“Duke of Montenegro,” Pale Shadow said calmly.

“Thank you for informing me.”

After asking the question, Levi stabbed the Pale Shadow’s chest with his sword, allowing him to die a quick and painless death.

He did not have much to ask about the Pale Shadow.

Even if he asked, the other party would not tell him.

Moreover, he had no idea what the family behind the Pale Shadow was.

What he said just now was to scare him.

Levi released Tuten, who had just eaten a grand knight’s soul. Tuten patted his belly and looked at the fresh grand knight’s corpse on the ground.

“You… Are you a grand knight, Reaper?”

Even Tuten was shocked.

The strength of a grand knight had already touched the threshold of Transcendence.

Once one stepped into this realm, they were different from mortals.

Although his fate was not up to the heavens, he could avoid most man-made disasters in the mortal world.

Even if he was an apprentice when he was alive, if he was close to a grand knight and did not prepare spells in advance, he might still be killed by the great knight. After all, those passive spells used to strengthen the body were official spells, and only official wizards could master them.

The physical bodies of these apprentices were very fragile.

Unless they were the second generation of a wizard family, or if they had found a good teacher and had some defensive Wizard Tool given by the teacher, they could be crushed by a grand knight in close combat.

Thus, Tuten knew how difficult it was to kill a grand knight.

In other words, how terrifying was this man’s strength?

Especially since he was suspected to be a descendant of the four great families and had mastered the seal’s power.

Tuten felt that he had followed the right master.

If this man embarked on the journey of a wizard and had good talent, he might be able to do well in the wizard world.

“Hurry up and consume it. We’re missing a grand knight. Remember to prepare the Meditation Art in advance. It won’t be long before the third grand knight arrives,” Levi said calmly.

He was excited that he could learn Meditation Art soon.

He would let the Duke of Montenegro fuel him to learn Meditation Art! Levi had already thought of this beforehand, and it was also one of the few

rituals he felt..

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 181 - Chapter 181: Substitu! Evil Spirit!! (2)

Chapter 181: Substitu! Evil Spirit!! (2)

Translator: Nyoi-Bo Studio Editor: Nyoi-Bo Studio

Tuten, this brawny man nodded vigorously, like a chicken pecking at rice. He opened his mouth wide and swallowed the soul of the Pale Shadow.

...

“How satisfying! The soul of a grand knight tastes delightful,” exclaimed Tuten.

“Let’s go back,” Levi said.

Upon hearing this, Tuten promptly returned to the snuff bottle and closed the lid himself.

Meanwhile, Levi searched through the Pale Shadow’s corpse, looting his belongings. He found a small bag of gold coins, some hidden weapons, poison powder, and a small piece of parchment.

In the end, he didn’t find the breathing technique inheritance diagram, but he did discover something else he desired. The parchment didn’t contain the breathing technique inheritance diagram. Rather, it held a secret skill, a technique to master a higher level of black gas usage, the Black Devil Blade.

“This is it!” Levi’s excitement grew.

One of the main reasons he had been interested in the Pale Shadow was precisely this black gas secret technique. He hadn’t expected the Pale Shadow to carry it with him.

After putting away the item, Levi preserved the Pale Shadow and turned him into a living dead.

“I’ll name you Specter,” Levi said. “On one hand, it was in memory of the deceased Pale Shadow, and on the other, Specter suits a speed-oriented grand knight better. Shan, Hai, and Sha were all strength-based grand knights.

However, Specter, as the only speed-type grand knight living dead created by Levi, complemented the speed advantage of my grand knight army, making it a fitting name for him.

The Pale Shadow, in full force, had proven to be faster than Levi’s Transcendent Speed, most likely due to his superior breathing technique quality compared to Levi’s Siren Breathing Technique. That’s why Levi quickly used the Seal of Dragon Might to capture him. Otherwise, it would have been quite challenging.

“Let’s return to the city,” Levi said, leading the current Four Generals of the MO family toward Flower City.

Meanwhile, chaos reigned in the territory of the Scorpion knights. Someone had discovered the corpse of a Scorpion knight in a public bathhouse. It was naked, pitiful, and covered with poisonous scorpions.

Additionally, they found a Bird of Death Mask.

Those knowledgeable about the matter knew that this was the work of the Bird of Death’s Voice.

This was the doing of an assassin hired by the Duke of Montenegro, the Scorpion Family’s enemy.

The successors of the Scorpion Family expressed strong dissatisfaction and condemnation towards the Duke of Montenegro for resorting to hiring assassins. They were determined to assemble a new army and fight against the Duke of Montenegro to the bitter end.

However, without the restraining presence of the Scorpion knights, the

Scorpion Family was also in turmoil. Many people wanted to take the throne of the family head.

The world was now in complete chaos, and the once-revered rules and systems were being abandoned by numerous ambitious figures. In this tumultuous era, they all aimed to make their voices heard, to reshape the world, and to establish their legacies.

The news of the Duke of Montenegro’s involvement in hiring assassins to target southern nobles quickly spread among other noble families. Everyone couldn’t help but marvel at the Duke of Montenegro’s ruthless and extreme methods.

He had forsaken all aspects of nobility and knightly honor, transforming into a full-fledged tyrant, a devil!

Meanwhile, Levi, who had easily dispatched the Scorpion knight, had returned to Flower City and resumed his monotonous journey of cultivation. During this period, amidst his cultivation, Levi also studied the Black Devil Blade.

The origin of this black gas combat technique, obtained by the Pale Shadow, remained unknown, but after studying it, Levi found it immensely gratifying.

Through the contents of the booklet, Levi discovered the various ways black gas could be utilized.

The other grand knights were mere novices compared to the creator of the Black Devil Blade when it came to developing and employing black gas. They barely scratched the surface, wasting the true potential of this powerful resource.

Black gas, as an extraordinary power within a knight’s grasp, offered an array of possibilities to explore!

The Black Devil Blade’s usage of the black gas was mainly divided into three stages, they were black gas condensing blades, black gas leaving the body, and evil spirit lingering!

Among them, the first stage was relatively easy to cultivate. Under normal circumstances, a grand knight could master it after one or two years of cultivation.

The second stage, where the black gas left the body, required three to five years.

The first two stages were relatively straightforward.

However, it was the third stage, where the evil spirits lingering occurred, that proved to be particularly challenging. The Pale Shadow had practiced the black gas secret technique for over a decade, mastering the first two stages to perfection, yet he had never managed to grasp the secret technique of the evil spirit lingering.

Evil Spirit lingering was the most potent move of the Black Devil Blade.

This technique allowed the black gas within the body to be released, manifesting behind the user as a black gas incarnation. The appearance of the Black Gas Incarnation would be randomly generated based on the user’s innermost desires.

The Black Gas Incarnation was entirely composed of black gas. It would manifest behind the user during battles and would conceal itself within the user’s body when not in combat.

The strength of the Black Gas Incarnation depended on the user’s abilities. When it materialized behind the user, it gave the sensation of an evil spirit emerging from the shadows.

Hence, the creator named it “Evil Spirit Lingering”!

The primary purpose behind developing this secret technique was to enable grand Imights to combat evil spirits effectively.

Imagine having had a horrifying doppelganger, entirely composed of black gas, which was an extension of yourself, fighting alongside you. When released during battle, it essentially created an extra powerful force out of thin air.

Despite cultivating for more than ten years, the Pale Shadow had yet to reach the threshold of evil spirit lingering..

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 182 - Chapter 182: Substitu! Evil spirit!! (3)

Chapter 182: Substitu! Evil spirit!! (3)

Translator: Nyoi-Bo Studio Editor: Nyoi-Bo Studio

However, Levi knew why he did not grasp the mystery behind it.

...

“Because the secret skill of evil spirit lingering had already gone beyond the realm of physical cultivation for knights. To condense the black gas into such a precise and obedient incarnation, knights needed extremely powerful spiritual energy to control it!”

“In other words, the possession of evil spirit lingering is a product of the combination of physical and spiritual cultivation.”

Levi was a practitioner of seals and had done some research on wizards. He immediately found the problem.

“Therefore, if I cultivated a Meditation Art and strengthened my spiritual force, it should have been very easy for me to master the secret technique of evil spirit lingering.”

“The cultivation of spiritual force is also crucial, especially when facing enemies like wizards.”

“If the Pale Shadow’s mental strength had been strong enough, the effect of the

Seal of Dragon Might on him would have been minimal.”

“This is the consequence of lacking spiritual force cultivation. I currently lack it as well, but after learning Meditation Art, this shortcoming can be remedied.”

“In every civilization and era, there have always been religious cultivation schools advocating the simultaneous cultivation of spiritual energy and the body. Some call it the integration of body and soul, while others call it the integration of mind, soul, and spirit. In any case, the mainstream view is that the cultivation of the body and the mind should be on par.”

“I, Levi, wanted to become a man with a 6A panel. My biggest shortcoming was my spiritual power. Once this was remedied, I would have been complete in this mortal world. ”

Levi had learned a lot from the Black Devil Blade.

After obtaining this secret skill, he had begun to cultivate it.

A few days later, Levi stretched out his palm, and the black gas on his fingertip continued to spread forward, eventually turning into a long blackthorn.

“Black gas condensed blades can use black gas to simulate the appearance of any weapon, thereby increasing the power of the black gas. The highly condensed black gas itself is the most terrifying weapon! When it reached the limit, knights could free their hands and no longer need weapons. This was because no weapon could be more useful than a weapon made of pure black gas. Even a mithril weapon couldn’t compare to a black gas weapon.” “I was already at the beginner level of the Black Devil Blade.”

Levi thought to himself as he opened the proficiency panel.

Levi.

[Black Devil Blade: Level 1 (1/1000)]

“As expected, it appeared on the proficiency panel. From now on, things will be easier. Cultivate it quickly to reach level 2. The ability of black gas leaving the body will become even more powerful.”

It was very simple to increase the proficiency of the black gas secret technique, he just needed to continuously use the black gas to form the consolidated weapon. Levi was not familiar with it at the beginning, but as he became more and more familiar with it, his proficiency with the Black Devil Blade skyrocketed.

With his current realm and vision, it was easy to cultivate the first two stages of the Black Devil Blade.

In the year 1013 of the Holy Brilliance Calendar, at the beginning of the first month, Levi’s Black Devil Blade had already reached level 2.

He accomplished this feat in less than two months of cultivation, mainly because he dedicated most of his time to practicing the breathing technique. Otherwise, he would have achieved it even faster.

Levi.

[Black Devil Blade: Level 2 (1/5000)]

In the wilderness, black gas condensed into a shuriken in Levi’s palm.

Then, with a gentle swing, the shuriken separated from his body.

Unfortunately, after flying for about a meter, it turned into a ball of black gas and disappeared without a trace.

“The most important goal of level 2 is for the black gas to leave the body without dispersing. This way, the knight will possess an efficient and dangerous long-range attack method.”

Since Levi advanced to the rank of grand knight and his enemies’ strength had increased, bows and arrows had long been eliminated by Levi.

Now, with the Black Devil Blade, Levi could finally put his max-level archery to good use!

“Unfortunately, the distance is too short. I need it to fly at least dozens of meters to unleash its full power!”

“Continue practicing.”

After reaching level 2 of the Black Devil Blade, Levi’s training routine shifted to condensing darts with black gas and throwing them.

Having a foundation in max-level archery, this kind of throwing was a piece of cake for Levi. He hit the target every time with ease.

From the beginning, where the black gas leaving the body dissipated one meter away, to later distances of two meters, three meters…

By the end of the month, Levi could keep the black gas twenty meters away from his body without it dispersing.

His proficiency with the Black Devil Blade at level 2 had also increased by one-fifth.

“Not bad, not bad.”

“At this rate, I can reach the peak of the second rank within five months.” However, Levi’s peaceful training life was about to come to an end.

The Earl of Blood informed him that the Duke of Montenegro requested support from the Earl of Blood’s forces to go to the capital.

During this period, the Montenegro Mountain Army had been pressing their borders.

The Royal Coalition Army and the southern nobles were preparing for a final battle against the army led by the Duke of Montenegro in the capital. After this decisive battle, the fate of the king and the bandits would be decided.

“The capital?”

Levi whispered to himself. He had never been to the capital before.

“It’s time for me to settle things with the Duke of Montenegro,” he thought.

On that day, Levi packed his belongings and brought the Four Generals of the MO family.

He disguised as one of the Earl of Blood’s soldiers and blended into the army.

The Earl of Blood looked at the White Wolf Mask and the four guards who seemed extraordinary.

“It seems… They all have the strength of grand knights… Is this person truly from the Black Snake family?”

Even the pope wouldn’t have four grand knights as his guards.

Unless the Seven Holy Knights of the World did nothing but revolve around the pope every day.

At this moment, the Earl of Blood realized that refraining from playing tricks was the right decision.

This man, who appeared to be a resurrected Black Snake Knight, was incredibly powerful!

His methods surpassed the Earl of Blood’s wildest imagination!

About a month later, the Earl of Blood’s army also arrived at the final battlefield. In the Montenegro Mountain military camp, a chilling atmosphere permeated the air.

In the center of the Montenegro Mountain army camp, the army surrounded the Duke of Black Montenegro’s encampment.

Levi remained in the military camp, waiting for the opportune moment to strike, while the Earl of Blood provided him with intelligence on the Duke of Montenegro.

“Now is not the best time to take action.”

“When the final decisive battle begins, the Duke of Montenegro won’t have any spare troops to protect himself. That will be my best opportunity.”

Levi was patient, keeping a low profile in the military camp, practicing discreetly.

On the other side, the royal family and the Southern Coalition Army continued to gather. Over the desolate wilderness, the dusk clouds hung low, and the cold wind blew relentlessly.

The great battle was about to commence..

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 183 - Chapter 183: Final Battle! (1)

Chapter 183: Final Battle! (1)

Translator: Nyoi-Bo Studio Editor: Nyoi-Bo Studio

The year 1013 of the Holy Brilliance Calendar, the Month of Germinal.

...

It was a season of sprouting life and vibrant energy.

Over the wilderness of the Green Dragon territory, an aura of impending doom loomed.

Two great armies stood facing each other from a distance. On one side, there were the royal family and the Southern Noble Coalition Army, guarding the capital.

Facing them was the Northern Coalition Army led by the Duke of Montenegro, assembled at the gates of the city.

The young king adorned himself in the emerald Holy Armor, exuding an air of noble green radiance.

The Jade Royal Family revered the color green.

Before the king, the Seven Godly Swords stood in formation, representing the pinnacle of elite forces.

All other available grand knights that the royal family could muster were also present, gathered for this final confrontation.

This was the decisive battle, where a victory might lead to the royal family learning from its mistakes, revitalizing the nation, and embarking on reforms.

However, failure in this battle would reduce the Jade Royal Family to mere dust in the annals of history.

Below the capital, the Montenegro Mountain Empire would ascend to the stage of history.

Below the capital, the Montenegro Mountain Army amassed, dark and foreboding.

This army’s temperament vastly differed from the Southern Coalition Army. They were rugged, wild, and fiercely valiant, akin to the northerners. It was for this reason that the southern nobles often referred to the northerners as “barbarians.”

The Duke of Montenegro stood protected within the army ranks, his gaze calm and assured as if he had already foreseen his victory.

With the blaring of war horns, the Montenegro Mountain Army surged forward, guided by various war beasts and siege weapons.

Shieldmen, archers, and an array of diverse troops advanced toward the frontlines.

Without delay, the Duke of Montenegro commenced the battle.

On the opposing side, the elite forces represented by the Seven Godly Swords led a fully armed army charging forth toward the battlefield.

In such a hostile battleground, they knew they had to neutralize the war beasts and siege machines first. Otherwise, it would be detrimental to the defending rorces.

Even the sturdiest of city walls could not withstand the repeated assaults of these armored behemoths.

Meanwhile, Levi remained concealed within the army of the Earl of Blood, patiently waiting for the right opportunity.

During this period, he had not found a suitable chance to strike.

The Duke of Montenegro from the Montenegro Mountain was being exceedingly cautious. He stayed within the military camp, heavily guarded by a retinue of soldiers, which made Levi hesitant to act hastily.

Assassinating the Duke of Montenegro required absolute success, failure was not an option. Otherwise, once he went into hiding, it would be difficult for Levi to find him.

Thankfully, Levi possessed the virtue of patience. He spent this time honing his skills while waiting for the opportune moment.

By now, he could throw hidden weapons condensed from black gas as far as 30 meters.

This battle was expected to last for several days.

Levi planned to allow the royal family and the Southern Coalition Army to deplete the Duke of Montenegro’s energy and resources before taking action. He wanted to carefully observe the situation before making his move.

For three days, Levi remained quiet amidst the thunderous clash of war.

During this time, both sides experienced victories and setbacks, but there were no significant breakthroughs.

On the fourth day, the war escalated into a full-blown frenzy.

Even the elite guards of the Duke of Montenegro joined the fray.

Levi knew that this was the best opportunity to strike.

Though the Duke of Montenegro still had two grand knights as his right-hand men and a sizable army, this was the moment of their weakest defense.

If Levi didn’t act now, his chances would only diminish.

Levi summoned the Earl of Blood, who had just returned from the battlefield and instructed him to lead his army to pave the way for Levi’s upcoming actions.

Soon, chaos erupted within the Montenegro Mountain Army camp.

The forces of the Earl of Blood abruptly turned against the Duke of Montenegro, rushing towards him with hostility.

On the other side, the Duke of Montenegro frowned as he observed the turmoil in the distance.

“Earl of Blood…” he murmured to himself.

“Come, follow me to see what’s happening.” The Duke of Montenegro spoke coldly.

This was the critical moment of the great war. Was the Earl of Blood planning to betray them?

Or had the Earl of Blood been swayed by the nobles from the South?

He had been lurking within his army, acting as a spy.

No matter the circumstances, this deeply offended Montenegro Mountain.

He wanted to make the Earl of Blood understand the dire consequences of betrayal.

When the Kingdom’s army saw the Montenegro Mountain army camp suddenly thrown into disarray, they took the chance to mobilize a vast number of troops. They aimed to seize this opportune moment to defeat the Duke of Montenegro’s forces and annihilate the rebel army!

Levi and his allies were concealed within the Earl of Blood’s army, using it as a shield to swiftly reach the vicinity of the Duke of Montenegro Mountain.

There, they spotted the middle-aged nobleman riding on a warhorse, adorned in mithril armor, and wielding a colossal sword. He was none other than the Duke of Montenegro.

“Earl of Blood, you dare betray me!”

The Duke of Montenegro raised his greatsword, exuding a murderous aura.

The Earl of Blood couldn’t help feeling helpless.

“Sorry, Lord Montenegro Mountain, but I merely seek to survive.”

The Earl of Blood explained, convinced that his choice was justified when he thought about the terrifying power of that person.

“Then prepare to meet your doom! I will personally take your head today!”

The Duke of Montenegro charged on horseback, swinging his greatsword horizontally, and cutting down any soldier blocking his path.

“You must also be prepared to face death!”

At that moment, a group of brawny men, resembling wild bulls, broke through the enemy’s formations and fought their way out.

Levi led the Four Generals of the MO family as they charged from the side! His overwhelming black aura danced wildly, brushing off any attack from cold weapons on the battlefield.

He plunged straight into the Duke of Montenegro’s army.

“Die!”

Frostmourne was unsheathed!

Levi moved like a sharp knife, piercing through the enemy lines.

All enemies blocking his path were shattered.

The Magic Shark, Demon Mountain, Demon Hai, and Demon Specter transformed into reapers, harvesting the lives of their foes..

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 184 - Chapter 184: Final Battle! (2)

Chapter 184: Final Battle! (2)

Translator: Nyoi-Bo Studio Editor: Nyoi-Bo Studio

Levi had already equipped them with the best-quality Core of the Undead, enough to sustain their combat for a long time.

...

The sudden appearance of five grand knights startled the forces of Montenegro Mountain. He couldn’t comprehend how they had suddenly emerged.

However, he reacted quickly and used the advantage of his larger numbers to surround Levi and the others.

Unfortunately, whether it was Levi or the living dead, they were all tireless killing machines.

With the assistance of the Earl of Blood’s army, Levi managed to break through.

Levi successfully reached the Duke of Montenegro’s presence.

Boom!

Golden Cross Slash!

Advanced Waves!

Levi unleashed his most powerful killing move!

His sword came down upon the Duke of Montenegro.

The Duke of Montenegro blocked the attack with his greatsword.

In the next moment, he felt as if his giant sword was about to be overpowered.

“An expert!”

The Duke of Montenegro didn’t dare to underestimate his opponent. He knew he had encountered a rare master!

“Go to hell!”

Levi swung his sword at the Duke of Montenegro once again.

The Duke of Montenegro swiftly responded.

“Your strength is impressive, one of the best in the kingdom. Though I don’t know why you want to assassinate me, since you dared to come, be prepared to face death!” The Duke of Montenegro sneered, and an unparalleled aura burst forth from his body.

In Levi’s eyes, this aura was comparable to the Fist of the Empire.

Even the top-notch grand knights were not a match for it.

Simultaneously, the Duke of Montenegro’s body began to grow taller and taller, from his normal height to two meters, two meters three, two meters five… up to 2.8 meters.

An indomitable black demon appeared on the battlefield.

“I had intended to save this trump card for the Nation Guarding Divine Sword, but since you’re so eager to meet your end, I’ll grant your wish!” His body was enveloped in black gas, even submerging his armor.

His back was incredibly broad, resembling a true black whale.

On his back, grotesque bulging muscles formed a ridge, akin to that of a giant whale’s spine!

His wide-open mouth exhaled white vapors, resembling venom.

The Duke of Montenegro’s monstrous appearance startled even his soldiers.

They hastily retreated from the battlefield.

Seeing this, Levi remained composed, as he knew the Duke of Montenegro had likely perfected the ancient breathing technique, much like Levi’s gaseous black scales, which showcased some similarities to a black whale.

The Duke of Montenegro was on the verge of becoming a legendary knight.

Nevertheless, this outcome was well within Levi’s expectations.

Spectral figufigures through the void, transforming into concealed black gas projectiles, aimed at the Duke of Montenegro’s back.

However, the Duke of Montenegro’s dense black gas either deflected or trapped

all of the projectiles, thwarting their attempts to breach his defenses.

Unperturbed, the Duke of Montenegro dismounted from his horse, causing the earth to tremble upon his landing.

“Pale Shadow, have you betrayed me too?” He squinted his eyes, emanating a fierce aura. Only the Pale Shadow possessed such a distinctive attack.

Specter remained silent, offering no response.

The Duke of Montenegro had realized that the person before him had somehow manipulated the Pale Shadow through an unknown spell. “Very well. I’m becoming increasingly intrigued by your secrets.”

“Black Sea Infinite Slash!”

Like Levi, the Duke of Montenegro had mastered advanced combat techniques.

This was the Montenegro Mountain family’s ancestral “Black Sea Sword Skill”!

It was a perfect-grade sword skill!

The Black Sea Sword Skill was executed with tremendous force, capable of cleaving mountains, opening the heavens and earth, and creating a torrential force that could overturn rivers and seas!

Magic Shark, who stood in the Duke of Montenegro’s way, was sent flying by a single sword strike, soaring hundreds of meters before crashing to the ground…

Levi noticed that the Magic Shark’s armor had been completely torn apart.

However, he couldn’t spare any attention to the Magic Shark at the moment.

As long as he could take down the Duke of Montenegro, everything would be worthwhile.

Golden Cross Slash vs. Black Sea Sword Skill!

The supreme Ripple Force clashed once more against the Duke of Montenegro’s greatsword.

The Duke of Montenegro’s weapon was also crafted from exceptionally pure mithril.

Otherwise, it wouldn’t have been able to withstand the impact of Levi’s Frostmourne.

No one dared to approach the battlefield where Levi and the Duke of Montenegro were engaged in their fierce battle. It felt as if the mountains were collapsing and the earth was cracking.

Indeed, the Duke of Montenegro was formidable. Among all the people Levi had encountered, he ranked only second to the Fist of the Empire.

Without relying on any seals or spells, Levi could only barely suppress

Montenegro Mountain with his current status as an all-rounded warrior.

However, what Levi didn’t know was that the Duke of Montenegro was even more astonished.

One must understand that he had cultivated the Montenegro Mountain family’s Montenegro Mountain breathing technique to an unparalleled level, surpassing all predecessors.

Even the White Horse Knight might not be his match.

Yet, he was, being suppressed by a Nameless individual.

The Duke of Montenegro swung his sword, cleaving Specter that attempted to ambush him into two halves.

Levi couldn’t help but mourn for Specter. He had only been on duty for a few days and was already rendered useless.

Currently, only Demon Mountain and Demon Hai remained on the battlefield.

Seeing this, Levi pretended to be overwhelmed and quickly withdrew.

The Duke of Montenegro was at the peak of his power. He gazed at the fleeing assassin and chased after him.

This assassin must not be allowed to escape!

Since Montenegro Mountain had already been forced to reveal his strongest form, he couldn’t afford to waste this opportunity and had to kill the assassin to prevent any future harassment or assassination attempts.

At this point, Montenegro Mountain had a clear understanding that the betrayal of the Earl of Blood was undoubtedly connected to this assassin.

Moreover, this assassin must have mastered some form of witchcraft, which intrigued the Duke of Montenegro even further!

Levi and the Duke of Montenegro chased each other across the wilderness..

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 185 - Chapter 185: Final Battle! (3)

Chapter 185: Final Battle! (3)

Translator: Nyoi-Bo Studio Editor: Nyoi- Bo Studio

The Duke of Montenegro was determined to kill Levi and left the main army.

...

Levi continued to pretend that he was no match for the Duke of Montenegro.

He used the Magic Shark and Demon Mountain to try and hold off the Duke of Montenegro, but the gap in their strength was too great.

In just a few moves, the Duke of Montenegro sent them flying, leaving them crippled with missing limbs.

This deeply pained Levi. Although they were inexperienced, they were still his valuable allies.

To see them on the verge of being defeated by the Duke of Montenegro so quickly was truly heart-wrenching.

It could only be said that these living dead, created by ordinary grand knights, were indeed no match for a top-notch expert like the Duke of Montenegro, comparable to the Fist of the Empire.

“You only know how to run?” The Duke of Montenegro sneered.

Levi ignored the taunt and continued to use the living dead to distract Montenegro Mountain. Occasionally, he used the black gas condensed blades to sneak attack Montenegro Mountain, trying to provoke his anger.

As they continued the chase, the two of them had already distanced themselves from the main army, reaching an uninhabited wilderness.

At this moment, Levi stopped. He was panting heavily as he gazed at the pursuing Duke of Montenegro.

The armors of Demon Mountain and Demon Hai were torn apart by the Duke of Montenegro. Each time they were sent flying by his attacks, they would fall to the ground and then rise again to continue fighting.

Of course, the Duke of Montenegro was also covered in wounds, but his demonic-like body still stood tall and imposing.

“Black Sea Stacking Mountains!”

The Duke of Montenegro swung his greatsword down, and a vast amount of Black Gas Entwined around the blade, making it seem like the greatsword was carrying the weight of a mountain and the sea.

Faintly, the sound of waves crashing against the shore could be heard.

Levi’s Transcendent Speed was fully unleashed, turning him into a blur. Only now did he truly reveal the incredible power of his Transcendent Speed!

Although the Duke of Montenegro lacked Transcendent Speed, his keen combat instincts allowed him to adapt to any changes!

Boom!

Levi’s attempted sneak attack was blocked by the Duke of Montenegro. At the same time, a tremendous force sent Levi flying.

It was as if he had been hit by a mountain.

Boom! Levi crashed into the cliff behind him, creating a massive crater.

He stretched his muscles and bones, feeling the soreness spreading throughout his entire body.

“Phew, it seems like it’s going to be very difficult to deal with an expert like the Duke of Montenegro without using seals,” Levi analyzed in his heart.

The Duke of Montenegro seemed to have mastered a strength-based breathing

technique that reached the Maximum of the tenth level. It was far from being comparable to his Giant Rhinoceros breathing technique, which was at the Maximum of the eighth level.

Levi’s extraordinary power was no match for the Duke of Montenegro’s.

That sword strike just now was the best proof.

Even if he possessed an advanced combat technique like the Golden Cross Slash, it was futile against the overwhelming power of the Duke of Montenegro.

With a thunderous roar, the Duke of Montenegro’s sword slashed towards Levi.

Levi decided not to waste any more time.

Earlier, he refrained from using spells while amidst the main army due to concerns about attracting too much attention.

But now that he had drawn the Duke of Montenegro out, he could drop the pretense.

Swiftly dodging Montenegro Mountain’s Mount Hua Splitting Force, Levi snapped his fingers. “I am a mage, and I won’t hold back any longer.” Frost Giant’s Sigh!

The Frost Giant materialized behind Levi.

Upon seeing this, the Duke of Montenegro did not hesitate and retreated while simultaneously throwing out a piece of parchment with mysterious patterns drawn on it.

Boom!

A fire bird screeched as it soared into the sky, circling the Duke of Montenegro to protect him.

Crack, crack.

The cold wind swept through, freezing everything.

However, the Frost Giant’s Sigh, which had always been effective, failed this time.

It was evident that the Duke of Montenegro possessed a wizard’s tool.

“There was indeed a spell solidified on that parchment!”

“You truly know the secrets of wizards! Those grand knights were also corpses controlled by you, right? I couldn’t sense any vitality from them. They’re all dead…”

The Duke of Montenegro said coldly.

He looked at the ice and snow with lingering fear.

If he hadn’t decisively used his trump card.

It was a mysterious item obtained from an ancient tomb.

Then, it was very likely that he would have been frozen in there as well.

Once he fell into it, his fate could be imagined.

In a battle between experts, the slightest mistake could bring disastrous consequences!

The mysterious item he obtained could only be used once.

He had originally prepared to face a more important enemy.

Now, he was forced out by this d\*mn assassin.

“You forced me. Next, I’ll show you what true hell is like!”

The Duke of Montenegro grinned hideously and charged at Levi again.

At the same time, he muttered something and took out two small golden boxes from his pocket.

Then, he tore the boxes with brute force.

The two evil spirit phantoms howled and rushed toward Levi.

This was the Duke of Montenegro’s last batch of gold products obtained from the ancient tomb. The ones he obtained previously were used to create chaos in various places.

After realizing that the assassin was very formidable, the Duke of Montenegro had no choice but to use his final and most powerful trump card.

These two evil spirits were both dangerous-level evil spirits!

As they appeared, they completely ignored the Duke of Montenegro and charged straight at Levi.

It seemed that the legends about the Duke of Montenegro controlling evil spirits were indeed true.

Levi remained calm and composed.

The black gas around his body began to solidify and transform into black scales, layer upon layer, protecting him like armor!

He charged forward and then unleashed the Seal of Dragon Might that he had prepared long ago!

As the golden flames surged, the dragon’s eyes slowly opened, and the sound of a dragon’s roar echoed!

An invisible spiritual shockwave swept out!

The level 2 Seal of Dragon Might was even more powerful than before!

With just one strike, the two danger-grade evil spirits trembled, seemingly terrified.

Even the Duke of Montenegro felt his consciousness being shaken.

At the same time, upon seeing Levi’s black scales, memories rushed back to the Duke of Montenegro’s mind.

“This black scale… You are a Black Snake Knight?!”

“No, it’s not possible. Black Snake is dead. I killed him with my own hands! Are you Levi?” The Duke of Montenegro’s expression changed drastically for the first time.

“And this sorcery, are you from one of the four great families?”

In that short moment, he was shocked twice by Levi.

Firstly, Levi’s identity as a member of the Black Snake family, and secondly, the sorcery power that Levi possessed was comparable to the power of the four great families that the Duke of Montenegro knew!

The Duke of Montenegro had some understanding of the four great families, so when he found out about the Spirit Exorcism Manual, he immediately sent his men to retrieve it.

He had never expected that the Black Snake family was a descendant of the four great families!

Levi dodged the Duke of Montenegro’s attacks.

While avoiding the attacks, Levi used his Seal of Dragon Might to directly obliterate the two evil spirits. The power of the level 2 Dragon’s Might was extraordinary. Under Levi’s relentless assault, the two evil spirits quickly turned into dust.

At this moment, Levi removed his White Wolf Mask, revealing his youthful face. The corners of his mouth curled up, revealing a bright smile with his big white teeth.

“Lord Duke, so you still remember me..”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 186 - Chapter 186: Ripple Divine Montenegro Mountain! (1)

Chapter 186: Ripple Divine Montenegro Mountain! (1)

Translator: Nyoi-Bo Studio Editor: Nyoi-Bo Studio

Of course, the Duke of Montenegro still remembered Levi.

...

“Levi, you’re still alive. I didn’t expect you to be a member of the four great families.”

The Duke of Montenegro said in a low voice as he continued to attack. “I’ve been searching for the four great families for so long, hoping to obtain their extraordinary powers. But I never expected that your Black Snake family is a member of the four great families! Schneider is a false surname, right?

Your true surname should be one of Constantine, Winchester, Duncan, or Van

Helsing, right?”

“Only those with the bloodline of the four great families can master sorcery! Grasp true extraordinary power!”

It was evident that the Duke of Montenegro had some understanding of the four great families.

Levi neither confirmed nor denied it.

He had obtained the Spirit Exorcism Manual from one of the Duke of Montenegro’s subordinates, so it was normal for the Duke of Montenegro to know some secrets of the four great families.

After Levi destroyed the evil spirits, he took advantage of the Duke of Montenegro’s momentary distraction.

He attacked the Duke of Montenegro with the Seal of Flame.

A four-meter-long azure-blue flame spurted out, engulfing the Duke of Montenegro.

The Duke of Montenegro no longer had any trump cards.

He could only use his black gas to resist.

Sizzle.

The azure-blue flames burned the Duke of Montenegro.

Among them, there were also hidden weapons condensed from Levi’s black gas.

The black gas cones were blocked by the Duke of Montenegro’s protective black gas.

Bathed in flames, he laughed maniacally.

“Hahahaha!”

“Spitting fire out of thin air, this is witchcraft. Hahaha, you truly are a member of the four great families!”

“I’ve searched high and low, but obtained it without any effort!”

“Your father was defeated by me, and you won’t be any different!”

“I will kill you, and your bloodline will be mine!”

The Duke of Montenegro seemed to have been searching for individuals from the four great families.

He might have mastered some sort of secret blood-altering technique, allowing him to possess the extraordinary bloodline of the four great families and cultivate the “witchcraft” in his heart.

Now, he mistakenly believed that Levi, who had mastered witchcraft, was a member of the four great families.

It was as if he had finally caught a glimmer of hope.

The Duke of Montenegro, forced into a corner by the flames, was not afraid. Instead, he smiled happily. He thirsted for power and strength!

A true extraordinary power!

In his view, even though he had cultivated the ancestral breathing technique to its utmost limit, he still couldn’t be considered extraordinary.

Only those who could command the wind and rain and control the supernatural forces of thunder and fire could truly be extraordinary!

It was evident that Levi had mastered such power!

This was exactly what the Duke of Montenegro had been longing for!

The Duke of Montenegro laughed maniacally.

Boom! The black gas surrounding him exploded.

It was akin to a small black mushroom cloud erupting.

The Montenegro Mountain, surging with black gas, roared angrily.

“Black Whale Roar!”

He bellowed, and a terrifying sound wave swept out.

This attack, which was similar to the sound wave technique, swept across the entire arena. It was not a spiritual attack, but more like a spiritual attack.

Levi had a splitting headache and blocked his ears with black gas.

As the Duke of Montenegro charged forward, Levi used his Advanced Vibrosensing to dodge the Duke of Montenegro’s lethal strike, while Frostmourne continued to assail the Duke of Montenegro.

The Duke of Montenegro seemed to be aware of Levi’s formidable sorcery, and he was attacking Levi relentlessly, not giving him any opportunity to cast spells.

‘IWvo brawny men were locked in combat in the wilderness.

The Duke of Montenegro’s mind appeared to have been corrupted by the black gas. He no longer cared about the battle’s surroundings and simply attacked Levi with sheer madness.

Just relying on the pinnacle of his black whale’s black gas made Levi feel extremely challenged.

Fortunately, Levi’s attributes were more comprehensive, allowing him to resist being suppressed by the Duke of Montenegro.

“Black Whale Crashing Mountain!” The Duke of Montenegro swung his sword again and again.

Levi kept dodging. Even though he was wearing the Frost Giant Armor and had the black scale’s defense, he did not dare to take the Duke of Montenegro’s attacks head-on.

Boom! Levi was caught off guard and was sent flying by the Duke of Montenegro. He crashed into a large tree, causing it to collapse, and dust filled the air as Levi coughed.

The Duke of Montenegro leaped forward, swinging his greatsword.

Instead of Levi’s Frostmourne, a giant hammer suddenly appeared before the Duke of Montenegro.

The legendary weapon, Lion King’s Pride!

Boom!

Lion King’s Pride combined with Golden Cross Slash!

The terrifying force shattered the Duke of Montenegro’s mithril greatsword!

Crack! The greatsword shattered and flew out.

The Duke of Montenegro stared at his empty palm. Levi charged towards him with the heavy hammer.

“This is… the lionheart knight’s hammer!”

“It would be a waste to give you such an excellent weapon.”

“No wonder you’re so strong. You must have inherited the legacy of the lionheart knight. Haha, it’s all mine, the legacy of the legendary knight is also mine!”

“Levi, you’ve surprised me so much!”

The Duke of Montenegro decided not to use his weapon.

Relying on his advantage in black gas, he utilized his fists, elbows, legs, feet, and even head, turning any part of his body into a weapon.

He was proficient in powerful physical techniques, unlike ordinary knights. He remained composed in the face of danger and attacked once more.

The attack was still swift and fierce, capable of splitting mountains and rocks!

“Black Whale Wags Its Tail!”

With a whip kick, he swept towards Levi.

Levi’s hammer came crashing down!

Boom!

The Duke of Montenegro evaded the fatal blow.

Bang, bang, bang!

“Too cumbersome.”

Levi discarded the Lion King’s Pride.

While the hammer was formidable, it wouldn’t hit anyone without a surprise attack. The tactic he used just now could only be employed once..

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 187 - Chapter 187: Ripple Divine Montenegro Mountain! (2)

Chapter 187: Ripple Divine Montenegro Mountain! (2)

Translator: Nyoi-Bo Studio Editor: Nyoi-Bo Studio

He wondered how the lionheart knight used the hammer. There must be a specific hammer technique…

...

At the same time, Levi noticed that the Duke of Montenegro was starting to show signs of exhaustion. This was the price he had to pay for not possessing Transcendent Endurance. He had already consumed too much stamina during their previous exchange.

In contrast, Levi felt like he could keep fighting for another hundred rounds without any issues.

His hands wrapped around the black gas, and the black gas transformed into sharp blades. He constantly relied on his speed advantage to cut open insignificant wounds on the Duke of Montenegro’s body.

At that moment, Levi decided to utilize the advanced Ripple Force of the Golden Cross Slash without relying on any weapon for the first time in his life.

The mighty Ripple Force surged into Levi’s arms, manifesting on his palms.

His black gas-filled hands trembled and shook as if the energy was about to disperse at any moment.

“Break! ”

Levi struck out with his palm, colliding with the Duke of Montenegro’s attack.

Crack.

Levi could hear the sound of bones breaking within the Duke of Montenegro’s body.

The Duke of Montenegro cried out in pain and quickly distanced himself from Levi.

“What a domineering force!” the Duke of Montenegro exclaimed.

Unyielding, Levi continued his assault.

As expected, he could successfully execute the Golden Cross Slash without any weapon, and the power of this unleashed attack was even greater.

“In the future, I might as well call it the Golden Ripple Divine Palm.”

Levi continued to fight the Duke of Montenegro using the Golden Ripple Divine Palm he had just developed. Gradually, the Duke of Montenegro’s decline became more and more evident.

Conversely, Levi felt increasingly energized.

The Duke of Montenegro was shocked. He couldn’t believe that he, the invincible Duke of Montenegro, was no match for the seemingly insignificant Levi!

“This is the power of an extraordinary bloodline! I must have it! To achieve true transcendence, to master sorcery! No ambition or kingdom can compare to it, not even the Church!” The Duke of Montenegro’s madness became apparent.

His desire to uncover Levi’s secrets grew stronger and stronger.

He firmly believed that Levi’s extraordinary strength was due to his extraordinary bloodline from the four great families.

Levi looked at the Duke of Montenegro, who had gone mad and silently mourned in his heart.

“You still want to fight against the Church? Dream on.”

“Not even the four great families dare to confront the Church. The Duke of Montenegro is too conceited,” thought Levi.

The forces displayed by the mortals were merely a fraction of the Church’s true terror.

What made the Church truly terrifying was that they served as representatives of the Gods.

They must possess some hidden cards related to the Divine Power. Otherwise, why would legendary knights or legendary families fear the Church and eventually face annihilation?

Every time Levi used wizardry-related powers, he exercised extreme caution, ensuring that he was in an isolated location. He feared that if the Church discovered his abilities, they would perceive him as a threat and kill him.

The Duke of Montenegro did not care. He had just cultivated the Montenegro Mountain breathing technique to its limit, but he still struggled to fully control its power.

Each time he transformed into a 2.8-meter-tall demon form, he lost some of his sanity. The longer he remained in this state, the harder it was to return to normal.

The battle with Levi had lasted for quite some time.

In the end, both the Duke of Montenegro and Levi sustained injuries. However, Levi, equipped with the Frost Giant Armor and Black Scale Defense, only suffered minor wounds.

In contrast, the Duke of Montenegro’s meridians were shattered by Levi’s Golden Ripple Divine Palm, and his bones were crushed.

If not for his high cultivation and the protection of black gas, his body would have been torn apart by Levi’s numerous Golden Ripple Divine Palms.

Levi panted for breath. Even with his Transcendent Endurance, he was starting to feel fatigued after such an extended battle.

The Duke of Montenegro was like a puddle of mud, but he persisted and used the last of his strength to attack Levi.

In the end, Levi delivered a palm strike to the Duke of Montenegro’s chest, shattering his heart and the massive black whale residing within it.

“Phew, he’s finally dead. It wasn’t easy.” Levi sighed in relief, confirming that the Duke of Montenegro had ceased breathing. He then took a moment to catch his breath and rest.

Meanwhile, he instructed Tuten to retrieve the Duke of Montenegro’s soul. The Tuten man felt numb from consuming the souls of grand knights for the past few days.

The Duke of Montenegro was undeniably powerful, comparable to the Fist of the Empire, despite both being top-tier grand knights. He had concealed his true strength for many years, leading everyone to believe he was just an ordinary top-tier grand knight.

After Levi’s brief rest, he gathered the remaining forces, Magic Shark, Demon Mountain, and Demon Hai, though Specter was incapacitated after being severed by Montenegro Mountain.

Although Magic Shark and the others were missing limbs, they could still serve as laborers to some extent.

He then had the three MO brothers retrieve Specter’s corpse, which he promptly destroyed using the Seal of Flame.

Once the battlefield was cleaned up, Levi carried the Duke of Montenegro’s corpse with him and left the area.

Next, he needed to find a safe place to practice Meditation Art.

Back on the battlefield, the soldiers began to panic when they noticed that the Duke of Montenegro wasn’t chasing after the enemy.

Levi and his companions were too fast for mortal soldiers to catch up to.

The two grand knight guards were occupied with the Earl of Blood, making it impossible for them to rescue the Duke of Montenegro.

In addition, the combined forces of the royal family and noble alliance took advantage of the situation to launch a large-scale attack, forcing the Montenegro Mountain Army into a defensive stance.

Their commander had unexpectedly chased after an enemy who had intruded upon the battlefield at a crucial moment, leaving the soldiers feeling uneasy

about their situation..

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 188 - Chapter 188: Ripple Divine Montenegro Mountain! (3)

Chapter 188: Ripple Divine Montenegro Mountain! (3)

Translator: Nyoi-Bo Studio Editor: Nyoi-Bo Studio

The most frightening thing was that the Duke of Montenegro had not returned yet.

...

In addition, the betrayal of the Earl of Blood further complicated the situation. Earl Morton, the Duke of Montenegro’s eldest son and the second-in-command of the Montenegro Mountain Army had to temporarily call off the attack. The Northern Coalition Army was chased away by the royal family and the Southern Coalition Army.

Inside the tent, Earl Morton, who bore a resemblance to his father and possessed the strength of an ordinary grand knight, was furious.

“Can someone tell me what happened to my father? Haven’t they found him yet?” Earl Morton questioned. None of the generals dared to look him in the eye.

“It’s all the Earl of Blood’s fault! He allowed the enemy to infiltrate our army.

Perhaps he knows something about the enemy and the whereabouts of Lord Duke of Montenegro,” said a grand knight who was the Duke of Montenegro’s deputy.

“Where is the Earl of Blood? Capture him!” Earl Morton said.

“I’ll bring him here immediately. We have captured the Earl of Blood,” assured a general who promptly set out to find him.

After a tense wait of fifteen minutes, the general returned, his face pale, and with a trembling voice, he confessed, “Lord Earl, the Earl of Blood… is also missing. ”

‘What? Wasn’t he captured? How could so many people fail to keep an eye on one Earl of Blood? A useless bunch! ” Earl Morton erupted in anger and desperation.

“The squad guarding the Earl of Blood was completely wiped out. It appears someone poisoned them…” the trembling general explained.

Who was it that had such guts?

He dared to go against the Duke of Montenegro!

“It must be a conspiracy orchestrated by those d\*mned southern nobles!” “They must have enlisted a formidable expert from somewhere.”

Even the Earl of Silversilk was filled with panic.

If the Duke of Montenegro perished, the remaining allied forces would be hard-pressed to face the oncoming might of the royal family and the Southern Coalition Army.

Earl of Silversilk had joined the Duke of Montenegro in rebellion, betraying many southern nobles who had once been on good terms with him.

Now that the leader of the rebellion was missing, he knew that if he were caught, his fate would be grim.

He had prepared to flee. Once the war was conclusively lost, he would have to escape. He could no longer stay in the Emerald Kingdom.

With his family’s resources, he could seek refuge in the Tuva Empire.

Joining the Tuva Empire seemed like a good choice. The emerging regime in the Tuva Empire needed support from influential foreign nobles like himself.

While the Montenegro Mountain Coalition Army was becoming agitated and heatedly discussing their situation, the victorious royal family and the Southern Noble Coalition Army, led by the Seven Godly Swords, had already withdrawn to the safety of the capital.

They refrained from pursuing the enemy, primarily due to the mysterious and strange circumstances surrounding the battle. They feared it might be a trap orchestrated by the cunning Duke of Montenegro to lure them in and annihilate them.

The southern nobles and the royal family were also baffled by the unexpected turn of events. A powerful noble suddenly revolted within the Montenegro Mountain Coalition Army, leading to the chaos that allowed them to gain an advantage.

“I heard the Duke of Montenegro is missing?” the young king inquired, taken aback by the recent intelligence report.

“Yes, that’s correct. A mysterious expert managed to turn the Earl of Blood against him, infiltrated the Duke of Montenegro’s army, and engaged in a fierce battle with him. Eventually, the Duke of Montenegro went after that person and never returned,” the Nation Guarding Divine Sword informed.

“Where did this mysterious expert come from, and why did he help us? Can we find out his identity?” the young king wondered.

“We haven’t been able to determine that yet. The appearance of that expert was too sudden. He possesses great power, roughly on par with the Duke of

Montenegro. At the very least, he’s at the level of a top-tier grand knight,” the Nation Guarding Divine Sword replied.

“The heavens must be on our side,” the young king exclaimed with joy.

“Surely, he is a divine warrior sent by our Heavenly Father to aid us in quelling the rebellion. This marks the beginning of our comprehensive counterattack!”

“Spread the word! Assemble all our forces and crush the rebel army in one decisive blow!”

In the wilderness, within a secluded mountain forest, Levi was examining the Duke of Montenegro’s corpse.

After a thorough search, he found nothing but a few parchment maps detailing battle strategies, which was expected. The Duke of Montenegro spent most of his time on military arrangements and command, unlikely to carry any other personal items with him.

“What a shame.”

“But it’s not a total loss. After all, I managed to obtain a considerable amount of

Evil Spirit Dust.”

“And there are also two golden boxes…” “The golden boxes can seal evil spirits. Why didn’t I think of that?”

Li Wei couldn’t help but smile bitterly.

On the other side, the Earl of Blood had already been turned into a living dead by Li Wei.

With the death of the Duke of Montenegro, his revenge had been avenged.

The Earl of Blood had no meaningful purpose left.

Coincidentally, Li Wei had lost one of his living dead, and he could use the Earl of Blood as a replacement.

Li Wei transformed the Earl of Blood into a second-generation Specter, replacing the Pale Shadow.

He felt pity as he looked at Magic Shark and the others. Magic Shark had become a one-armed hero, Demon Mountain a crippled figure, and Demon Hail s leg was also limping due to being completely shattered and irreparable.

In this aspect, the living dead were far inferior to the Blue Frost Undead.

The living dead lacked self-healing abilities and wore out too quickly.

For now, Li Wei couldn’t find a solution, so he would have to change them more frequently in the future.

As for the Duke of Montenegro’s corpse, it was beyond repair.

Li Wei’s Golden Ripple Divine Palm had shattered all the bones in his body, turning his entire corpse into a pile of mud. Even with the Core of the Undead, it was impossible to make the corpse stand up.

This battle has allowed Li Wei to fully develop the most powerful move of the Ripple Force.

That is to directly unleash it with his palm, without the need for any weapons.

This force is even more direct and ferocious!

Moreover, with the strength of the level 9 Black Snake, his palm can easily withstand the backlash effect of the Ripple Force.

“There’s one more thing. It seems mv distinctive black scale feature is too conspicuous. Whether it’s the Earl of Blood or the Duke of Montenegro, as soon as they see my black scales, they can immediately identify me. So, I should use the black scales less in the future. Anyone who has seen them must die!”

Li Wei summarized the lessons from this battle and reminded himself to be cautious.

Finally, he summoned Tuten, who was overfed.

“Meditation Art, bring it out..”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 189 - Chapter 189: Deep Sea Meditation Art, Son of Chaos! (1)

Chapter 189: Deep Sea Meditation Art, Son of Chaos! (1)

Translator: Nyoi-Bo Studio Editor: Nyoi-Bo Studio

Tuten floated out of the Pot of Equal Value.

...

The current Tuten appeared even more robust than before, resembling an Aladdin from another world.

“I didn’t expect you to gather the souls of three grand knights so quickly.” “According to the Principle of Equal Exchange, I will give you the Meditation

Tuten looked serious, a complete transformation from his usual demeanor. At this moment, he seemed like a true artifact spirit.

Levi remained on high alert. If Tuten pulled any tricks, he would destroy him instantly.

The opportunity to learn Meditation Art would still come later. Safety was the top priority.

Soon, a colorless, transparent, diamond-shaped crystal floated out of the Pot of Equal Value and appeared before Levi.

“Before learning the Meditation Art, you should first use this Heart of Aether to test your potential as a wizard,” Tuten said.

“Wizard potential? Do wizards also require qualifications?” Levi asked with a furrowed brow.

“Of course, just as knights need a bloodline for their breathing techniques, wizards also require innate qualifications. However, in your case, being a descendant of the four great families, it’s unlikely that you lack the potential for wizardry,” Tuten explained.

Levi wasn’t so sure. He wasn’t a descendant of the four great families. He had relied on proficiency panel training to hone his skills.

Thus, there was a real possibility that he might not have the aptitude to be a wizard.

Levi felt unprecedentedly tense.

“If I lack the qualifications for wizardry, then I’ll just stick to being a knight. I’ll continue improving, and maybe I can find a way to train using the proficiency panel,” he thought.

“How do I test for wizard potential?” Levi asked, trying not to scare himself.

“Simply hold the Heart of Aether in your hand and concentrate on sensing the power contained within,” Tuten instructed.

Levi grasped the Heart of Aether in his palm.

He closed his eyes and entered a state of trance.

At this moment, he seemed to have entered a chaotic world.

The sky was filled with endless gales, and the ground was desolate. Between the mountains flowed lava, while monstrous tsunamis roared across the sea…

Earth, Fire, Wind, and Water!

In the myths and legends of this world, these were the original forms of everything, the supreme will!

All things were shaped by Earth, Fire, Wind, and Water, and the gods represented these elements.

Tuten gazed at the Heart of Aether in Levi’s palm.

Suddenly, the Heart of Aether emitted four colors of light, which were crimson, yellow, blue, and black.

Seeing this, Tuten shook his head discreetly and sighed softly.

“It’s a pity. Although you possess the aptitude of a wizard, it is rather common. In this lifetime, you might only become a wizard’s apprentice, and it’ll be challenging to reach the level of a full-fledged wizard.”

Despite Tuten’s disappointment, he concealed it well.

Levi observed the Heart of Aether, radiating its four-colored light.

“What do you mean? Do I have the potential to become a wizard?” Levi inquired with a furrowed brow.

“The good news is, yes, you do have the potential. The bad news is that your talent is quite ordinary. Nevertheless, it still surpasses that of most mortals in this world,” Tuten reassured.

“As long as I have the potential, that’s enough.” Levi breathed a sigh of relief.

Regardless of the level of talent, he had the proficiency panel to rely on.

“The power of Aether, which we often talk about, is detached from the world. It primarily manifests in four basic forms, corresponding to the elements of Earth, Fire, Wind, and Water. New manifestations can arise through different combinations and evolutions of these four elements, such as thunder, ice, light, and more.”

“No matter what, everything ultimately stems from the same source, Earth,

Fire, Wind, and Water are the origins of all things and the beginning of life.”

“In the eyes of a wizard, whether you are a God or a human, the root of your existence can be traced back to Earth, Fire, Wind, and Water. Wizard aptitude determines whether you have an innate affinity for these elements. This allows you to make quicker progress in cultivating the Meditation Art and aids in comprehending the mysteries when constructing the corresponding spell models.”

“Generally speaking, the aptitude of a wizard with a single affinity is much higher than that of a wizard with multiple affinities. Being attuned to all four elements of Earth, Fire, Wind, and Water is considered to have the lowest potential. Trying to master everything at once is like trying to chew on too much at once. In wizardry, you can think of affinity as a pre-existing cake, a fixed amount that cannot be changed. If you have a single affinity, your affinity with that element is complete, it’s like having a whole cake. However, if you have two affinities, your talent will be divided into two halves, and if you have all four affinities, each will be reduced to a quarter.”

“But there’s no need to be discouraged, as the vast majority of ordinary people in this world are lost without any wizard aptitude. Among those who have the potential, less than one percent have the talent of a single-element affinity.”

“In the wizarding world, geniuses with a single affinity are referred to as Children of the Elements, while ordinary people with four affinities are known as Children of Chaos.”

“To be honest, I am also a Child of Chaos.”

Levi was not at all disheartened.

“I want to learn and master as much as I can. Using learning as an excuse is for mediocre people. With the proficiency panel, having a single affinity would be a waste. I want to have multiple affinities, Earth, Fire, Wind, and Water. I want to master them all! ” Levi exclaimed, his excitement mounting.

After hearing this, Levi was not discouraged at all.

On the contrary, he was extremely excited.

He was determined to become an all-rounded warrior.

Having multiple affinities was just perfect for him. He would pursue the path of the 6A panel to the end!

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 190 - Chapter 190: Deep Sea Meditation Art, Son of Chaos! (2)

Chapter 190: Deep Sea Meditation Art, Son of Chaos! (2)

Translator: Nyoi-Bo Studio Editor: Nyoi-Bo Studio

Seeing that Levi was not affected at all, made Tuten very impressed.

...

In terms of mentality, he was far inferior to Levi.

When he first found out that he was the most ordinary Child of Chaos, he felt depressed for a long time.

“But that’s true. To become a wizard, he’s already above everyone else. This person is quite open-minded,” Tuten thought.

“Come, give me the Meditation Art,” Levi said.

In the Pot of Equal Value, a small slate, the size of a palm, appeared and floated in the air.

“This is a recording slate. It contains the basic Meditation Art of the Ocean

School of Thought. The Ocean School of Thought focuses on the study of water, and their Meditation Art is gentler and more suitable for beginners,” Tuten explained.

“I thought it was from the School of Death,” Levi said as he took the slate. It was small but heavy.

“The Meditation Art of the School of Death is rather dangerous. If it’s not a last resort, there’s no need to pursue it,” Tuten warned.

Through his conversations with Tuten, Levi learned that the wizarding world was divided into two major schools based on different research directions.

One was the Nature School or the Elementalist School, which studied the elements of earth, fire, wind, water, lightning, ice, and so on.

This could be further divided into the Earth School of Thought, the Burning School of Thought, the Storm School of Thought, the Ocean School of Thought, the Lightning School of Thought, and the School of Ice.

Because this was the oldest, most traditional, and most fundamental research direction, it was also known as the traditional school, old school, and basic school.

The other was the school that studied life, death, alchemy, dreams, and other unnatural elements, also known as the new school.

Within these schools, the most prestigious wizards, such as the Grand Wizard or Legendary Wizard, usually formed factions, similar to the research scholars in major industries in his previous life.

These were the major school categories, and there were even more detailed subcategories, but Levi was too preoccupied with other matters to delve into them at the moment.

He had to find a way to step into the Realm of the Unbelievers first.

He briefly glanced at the Meditation Art that Tuten had sent over.

It was called the Deep Sea Meditation Art.

“Are there any other types of Meditation Art?” Levi asked.

Tuten shook his head. “No, it’s best not to try to do something that is beyond your ability. Although being a Child of Chaos allows you to learn any

Meditation Art from the Nature Faction, I don’t recommend doing so. It’s better to specialize in one path. Our affinity is far inferior to the Children of the

Elementals, so we shouldn’t waste time trying to learn too many Meditation Arts with the mindset of acquiring more spells from the Nature Faction. This is my advice based on experience.”

“Alright then.” Levi just wanted to see if Tuten had any other Meditation Art so that he could cultivate a new one after reaching the maximum potential of his current technique.

However, he was overthinking it.

Meditation Art and breathing techniques were two completely different paths of cultivation.

One focused on enhancing physical abilities through various postures and breathing techniques.

The other required emptying the mind and entering a state of meditation, detaching from the self, and continuously refining one’s spiritual power.

Meditation Art made the intangible cultivation of spiritual power more structured.

In the wilderness, Levi set aside all other matters.

The ongoing war between the North and South no longer concerned him.

His priority was to master the basics of Meditation Art.

Afterward, he could slowly eliminate any remaining enemies.

Although the Duke of Montenegro was dead, there were still some survivors that needed to be dealt with.

For instance, the descendants of the Duke of Montenegro posed potential dangers.

To ensure his safety, Levi also planned to eliminate them, the descendants of the Bloody family and the still-living Earl of Silversilk.

However, his immediate priority was to master the basics of meditation.

Within this secluded forest, he had the protection of his four grand knights, making Levi feel secure as he lived a reclusive life, detached from worldly affairs.

In the year 1013 of the Holy Brilliance Calendar, during the Month of Flowers, two months had passed since the Duke of Montenegro went missing.

The Northern Coalition Army had all but confirmed the Duke of Montenegro’s death, which came as a heavy blow.

Who could be such a formidable enemy capable of defeating the Duke of Montenegro?

Were there equally powerful adversaries among the southern nobles?

These questions remained unanswered.

Over the past two months, the Duke of Montenegro’s eldest son, Earl Morton, had led the army in multiple battles against the Southern Coalition Army, experiencing both victories and defeats.

There were victories and losses.

However, it was difficult to take down the capital in one go. They could only retreat to other regions and make a final struggle.

The Duke of Montenegro was dead.

However, the power he had built would not fall so quickly.

For now, Levi chose not to carry out the final eradication of the Montenegro Mountain family, considering the chaotic nature of the world, which made it more suitable for him to exploit the situation.

This was the worst era, but also the best era.

Levi, who was immersed in his meditation cultivation, no longer had a sense of time.

He lived like a savage, living in a cave all day. In the morning, he meditated in the forest, in the afternoon, he practiced breathing techniques in the wilderness, and at night, he honed his sword skills.

This disciplined routine allowed Levi to grow stronger with each passing day.

The Deep Sea Meditation Art served as the fundamental Meditation Art of the Ocean School of Thought. Practitioners had to constantly visualize themselves meditating in the depths of the ocean, delving deeper into their consciousness, diving into the most profound corners of their minds, and unlocking their hidden potential.

Through this process of profound introspection, Levi refined his spiritual power.

According to the Deep Sea Meditation Art, the cultivation of spiritual power for wizard apprentices could be divided into three stages..

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 191 - Chapter 191: Deep Sea Meditation Art, Son of Chaos! (3)

Chapter 191: Deep Sea Meditation Art, Son of Chaos! (3)

Translator: Nyoi-Bo Studio Editor: Nyoi-Bo Studio

“Sunlit Sea, Lightless Sea, and Dark Sea.”

...

“The Sunlit Sea represents the first stage of the Deep Sea Meditation Art. At this stage, one’s consciousness can only sink into the shallow depths, a realm that exists at the boundary between reality and illusion. Here, everything remains within the scope of cognition. This stage corresponds to low-level wizard apprentices.”

“The Lightless Sea is the second stage of the Deep Sea Meditation Art. When the sea of consciousness reaches this point, visibility diminishes to the point where one cannot even see their finger. They have drifted far away from reality and entered the realm of illusions. The spiritual power becomes even stronger. This stage corresponds to intermediate-level wizard apprentices.”

“The final stage, the Dark Sea, is the ultimate level of this entry-level

Meditation Art. The consciousness delves into the deepest part of the sea, an unknown and eerie territory where everything appears bizarre and surreal. To maintain sanity in such a place, one needs significantly stronger mental strength and willpower. This stage corresponds to high-level wizard apprentices.”

“Beyond this lies the domain of official wizards, a realm still distant from my current state.”

During this period of meditation and cultivation, Levi’s became increasingly enigmatic. Although he had not yet fully mastered the Meditation Art, he could sense some changes taking place.

“As expected of a Meditation Art, even reaching the entry level is so difficult. I can only imagine how much more challenging the further cultivation will be,” Levi sighed with a mix of admiration and frustration.

Despite two months of practice, Levi had not yet achieved proficiency in the Deep Sea Meditation Art. It remained unrecorded on the proficiency panel.

Summoning Tuten, Levi inquired, “Under normal circumstances, how long does it take to master a Meditation Art?”

Tuten pondered for a moment and replied, “Let’s take the Deep Sea Meditation Art as an example. For those with the aptitude of a Water Element Child, it could take as little as one month or even three to five days to get started. In general, within a month, most should have entered the basics. However, for Children of Chaos, it may take half a year at the fastest, but there’s no upper limit.”

“D\*mn?” Levi couldn’t help expressing his discontent inwardly.

The slow progress in mastering the Meditation Art and its absence on the proficiency panel left him disheartened.

“Is there any shortcut to improve meditation? Like supportive potions?” Levi inquired further.

“Yes, but don’t even think about it. Each major faction possesses its supportive cultivation potions. Potioneering is a profound field of knowledge, and these prescriptions are the most closely-guarded secrets of the respective factions. Intellectual property protection is strictly enforced among wizards, making these prescriptions challenging to acquire. Additionally, the required ingredients for cultivating Meditation Arts are extremely rare, even in the

Realm of the Unbelievers. Usually, only official wizards have access to them.”

“Other than the regular potions that have been tested by countless wizards, all other so-called shortcuts for Meditation Arts are unreliable. Once you deviate from the right path, the consequences can be unimaginable,” Tuten said.

“Sigh, the path of a wizard is so difficult from the very beginning.” Levi sighed in his heart.

“Your top priority is to find the entrance to the Realm of the Unbelievers and your guide. Leave this world first. The invasion of the blue frost is not a good sign. It signals the return of the Dark Wave. The human world has distanced itself too far from the supernatural and the mysterious. Facing the impending torrential waves, I believe the secular church is powerless to resist.

“Once the Dark Wave returns, no existence in the mortal world can escape its impact. The only way to avoid it is to enter the Realm of the Unbelievers. Moreover, it is only there that you can find a suitable mentor.”

“Wizards cannot cultivate on their own. They need to absorb the wisdom of their predecessors. A good mentor will make your path as a wizard smoother.”

“It was because I didn’t have the fortune to meet a good teacher that I ended up meeting an unfortunate end… Haha,” Teuton recalled the past with a self-deprecating chuckle.

“This is also why I don’t recommend you join the School of Death. People from the School of Death deal with hell creatures and death all day long, and their minds can become twisted and overly selfish. If you’re not careful, you could easily be misled.”

Levi also wanted to enter the Realm of the Unbelievers, but he could not find anyone from the four great families. He did not even know an official wizard, so how could he contact his guide?

Only the descendants of the four great families might still have the means to enter the Realm of the Unbelievers.

The progress of Levi’s Meditation Art was slow, but he was not discouraged. As long as he could confirm his qualification to become a wizard, he would be at ease. It was just a matter of spending a little more time to get started. Whether it took half a year, three years, or ten years, he was willing to wait!

“But, to be honest, the Children of the Elements’ cultivation is incredibly fast.” Levi sighed in his heart.

“Even though I, as a Child of Chaos, may be slow in my cultivation, I have many choices for the future. I can learn any Meditation Art or spell from Nature Faction, earth, fire, storm, ocean, thunder, ice, whatever I want!” Levi comforted himself.

On the other hand, the Children of the Elements could only cultivate the

Meditation Arts and spells of the Elementalist School they were affiliated with. This limitation existed because different elements have distinct characteristics, leading to varying focuses in different schools of thought.

The Earth School of Thought and the Ocean School of Thought emphasized defense, the Burning School of Thought and the Lightning School of Thought emphasized offense, and the Storm School of Thought and the School of Ice emphasized control.

“I want to learn them all!”

This was Levi’s future development plan.

With the proficiency panel, everything was possible.

“I haven’t been completely empty-handed during this period. I’ve gained quite a lot from the breathing technique.”

During his practice, Levi’s various breathing techniques had shown significant improvement.

However, Levi’s current level of attainment was so high that the progress wasn’t very noticeable to him.

As for the Black Devil Blade, its maximum distance from his body had now reached fifty meters.

Within this fifty-meter range, Levi’s black gas-concealed weapons hit their mark with 100% accuracy.

“Forget it, let’s go back home. The war won’t end anytime soon.”

Levi stood up, deciding not to roam the wilderness anymore. Since it would take some time to master the Meditation Art, he could return home and cultivate slowly.

Moreover, the secret medicine he brought with him had been completely used up..

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 192 - Chapter 192: Red Lotus Form! (1)

Chapter 192: Red Lotus Form! (1)

Translator: Nyoi-Bo Studio Editor: Nyoi-Bo Studio

With Levi’s current speed, he could travel from the south to the north in just a few days.

...

He returned to his territory and found that everything was in order during the time he was away. The three brothers and the Hen-Ha Two Generals were doing well.

After returning to the territory, he heard some reports from the servants. Nothing had happened recently.

Lying on his bed in the shelter, Levi was in a good mood.

“Montenegro Mountain is dead, the Earl of Blood is dead, and now we only need to deal with the Earl of Silversilk. I’ll rest for a while before going after him.”

“For now, I’ll let Montenegro Mountain’s forces and the royal family fight each other. I can’t intervene further, or I’ll be helping the royal family too much. It’s best if both sides weaken each other. That outcome would be more beneficial to me.”

“The war will probably come to an end in one or two years. Without the Duke of Montenegro, the Montenegro Mountain family probably won’t be able to win…”

“This rebellion that swept across the entire country will eventually fail. ”

“Montenegro Mountain’s last words indicated that he might have some knowledge of the four great families. I wonder if I can obtain information about them from him.”

Levi’s breathing technique had reached the pinnacle in this world. He had already defeated Montenegro Mountain, which was comparable to the Fist of the Empire. On the path to becoming a knight, his only goal was to become a legendary knight.

In the future, he planned to focus more on the path of the wizard. He would continue cultivating the knight’s breathing technique, constantly pushing its limits to see how far he could go.

During this period, Levi had been learning about basic wizard knowledge from Tuten. This would help him avoid being deceived once he entered the world of wizards.

His dealings with the Earl of Silver Mountain were nearly complete. Levi’s old friend had recovered well after being severely injured by the evil spirit over the past few months.

Overall, Levi wished for the Earl of Silver Mountain to live a long life. With him defending Icewind City, even if the Snow Demons invaded, Levi would have a buffer.

Once the evil spirit in Icewind City was dealt with, Adolf head priest returned.

He had aged even more, so the Church sent a young grand knight to assist the head priest.

Aside from visiting the Shining Tavern every month to gather information, Levi rarely went to Icewind City.

He spent days and nights in the shelter practicing Meditation Art and breathing techniques.

Time flew by, and the year 1014 came to an end.

With the arrival of the new year, 1015, the war between the North and the South was nearing its conclusion.

The Montenegro Mountain Coalition Army suffered successive defeats, and the Earl of Silversilk, an important noble, fled with his family overnight, seeking refuge in the neighboring Tuva Empire.

Meanwhile, the Southern Coalition Army was continuously regaining lost territory.

The Montenegro Mountain family retreated again and again until they finally made their last stand in Stormwind City.

They were putting up a final struggle.

The rebellion of Montenegro Mountain, which had once raged like a prairie fire, ended like this after more than two years.

However, with Storm City’s military strength, they could likely continue their resistance for another half a year.

The southern nobles were already contemplating how to divide the territories of the rebellious northern nobles.

Meanwhile, in the Black Water Valley, Levi experienced a miraculous state.

His consciousness seemed to have entered a sea of consciousness.

The sea of consciousness was endless and bottomless.

The golden sunlight shone on the surface of the sea, creating sparkling and glistening waves.

“The Sunlit Sea!”

“I’ve mastered the first stage of the Deep Sea Meditation Art. Now, it’s time to continue diving and tempering my spiritual power.”

Levi’s consciousness was immersed in this golden ocean. The warm sunlight enveloped him, strengthening his spiritual power.

“A wondrous place, does it truly exist?” Levi suddenly pondered.

He gazed at the sea of consciousness, which, so far, showed no signs of any living beings or other entities in its shallow, sunlit expanse.

“It’s probably just an illusion, a mere symbol,” Levi mused.

Withdrawing from the sea of consciousness, he looked down at the slate in his palm.

On the slate were rows of characters, resembling the waves of an ocean.

In some ways, this Meditation Art was similar to the breathing technique.

Levi had previously wondered whether knights might be the experimental result of wizards using the bloodlines of powerful supernatural creatures and combining them with humans. He had asked Tuten about this, but Tuten wasn’t entirely sure, only mentioning that the origins of knights were deeply ancient.

Among the wizard, there indeed existed a school devoted to the forbidden art of life cultivation, the Life School of Thought. Its main focus was the study of bloodlines and mutations, with Ms. Rollin being one of its prominent figures.

The Life School of Thought delighted in using bloodlines from various extraordinary beings to synthesize and create even more mystical creatures. Talking mushrooms and six-winged swans were among their creations. They would even employ these forbidden life spells to transform their bodies, turning themselves into monstrous beings.

However, the Life School of Thought was relatively new compared to knights, who had been present on the earth much earlier.

Thus, the origin of knights could be traced back to a far more ancient time.

Levi decided not to dwell further on this question.

Over the past year, his cultivation had made tremendous progress.

First and foremost, he had finally mastered the Meditation Art.

The moment his consciousness entered the Sunlit Sea, he achieved the standard for mastery.

This meant that Levi had officially embarked on his journey as a wizard..

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 193 - Chapter 193: Red Lotus Form! (2)

Chapter 193: Red Lotus Form! (2)

Translator: Nyoi-Bo Studio Editor: Nyoi-Bo Studio

Of course, he had only just stepped into the realm of a low-level wizard.

...

He was still a low-level wizard apprentice who hadn’t even mastered a single Zero-Ring Cantrip.

Levi—

[Deep Sea Meditation Art: Level 1 (1/1000)]

“No matter what, I can now call myself Wizard Levi in the future,” Levi thought with delight.

After spending thirteen years in this world, he had finally set foot on the path of becoming a wizard. It was a promising beginning.

Levi summoned Tuten.

“Now that I have mastered Meditation Art and become a low-level wizard apprentice, do you have any spell models for cantrips? Give me around eight to ten,” Levi requested.

Tuten shook his head with a bitter smile. “A low-level wizard apprentice can only master up to three Zero-Ring Cantrips, and unfortunately, I don’t have any spell models here. In general, spell models can only be obtained in the Realm of the Unbelievers, and you would need to visit each school and pay a price for them, an equivalent exchange.”

“Spell models are the core patents of each school and are not randomly shared. It’s also rare for them to appear in the human world. For now, focus on cultivating the Meditation Art and strengthening your spiritual power. You can delve into spells later once you have laid a solid foundation.” Tuten advised.

“What? No spell models at all?” Levi furrowed his brows.

Tuten shrugged. “None at all, I’m afraid.”

“Since there are no spell models available, I’ll concentrate on mastering the Meditation Art and hurry to find the Realm of the Unbelievers.” Levi sighed inwardly.

Over the past year, aside from breaking through in the Meditation Art, Levi had made significant progress in his other skills as well.

Levi—

[Black Snake Breathing Technique: Level 9 (Maximum, breakthrough available.

Current progress: 1/7). Special Effect: Black Scale (Gas)]

[Blood Whale Breathing Technique: Level 8 (Maximum). Special Effect:

Transcendent Endurance]

[Giant Rhinoceros Breathing Technique: Level 8 (Maximum, breakthrough available). Special Effect: Transcendent Power]

[Siren Breathing Technique: Level 8 (Maximum, breakthrough available). Special Effect: Transcendent Speed, Bone Shrinking Transformation]

[Giant Breathing Technique: Level 8 (145/100000). Special Effect:

Transcendent Power]”

[Ostrich Mountain Breathing Technique: Level 7 (23367/50000). Special Effect:

Top-tier Strength]

[Blood Beast Breathing Technique: Level 7 (1245/50000). Special Effect: Top-tier Speed]

[Thunder Wolf Breathing Technique: Level 7 (Maximum, breakthrough available). Special Effect: Top-tier Speed]

[Red Lotus Breathing Technique: Level 7 (288/50000). Special Effect: Top-tier Strength, Red Lotus Blood]

[Elephant Turtle Breathing Technique: Level 7 (467/50000). Special Effect:

Top-tier Defense]

[Vortex Beast Breathing Technique: Level 3 (3567/10000)

With the assistance of the Great Ice Ape King’s blood, the Giant Breathing Technique successfully broke through to the eighth level, giving birth to a new Transcendent Power.

Given some time, this breathing technique would reach its maximum potential. Levi wanted to see what changes would occur once the Giant Breathing Technique reached its Maximum.

As for the Thunder Wolf Breathing Technique, it was a level 7 speed-oriented breathing technique that Levi had already practiced to its limit.

Cultivating this third -rate breathing technique of excellent quality posed no difficulty for him.

Initially, Levi planned to use the Thunder Wolf Breathing Technique to surpass the limits of the Siren Breathing Technique.

However, after obtaining the better Blood Beast Breathing Technique, which could be cultivated to the ninth level, he decided to hold onto it and use it to surpass the limits of the Blood Beast Breathing Technique.

The speed of the blood beasts was much stronger than that of the siren, similar to the Pale Shadow’s breathing technique.

It’s just that the Earl of Blood, as a practitioner, wasn’t very skilled and didn’t fully demonstrate the power of the blood beasts.

However, this could be Levi’s main speed-oriented breathing technique in the future.

In addition, the Elephant Turtle, Ostrich Mountain, and Red Lotus Breathing Techniques had all been cultivated to level 7.

Before the seventh level, the proficiency required for a breakthrough wasn’t much, and for the current Levi, cultivation was progressing quickly.

Once the Elephant Turtle Breathing Technique reached the limit of the ninth level, he could merge it with the Black Snake Breathing Technique and help the Black Snake break through its limit, charging toward the peak of the tenth level.

Although the defense provided by the gaseous Black Scale was very strong, it was still far inferior to the liquid Black Scale.

With the Black Snake Breathing Technique at the peak of the tenth level, Levi would be able to face powerful opponents like the Duke of Montenegro with greater confidence.

And when the Black Snake Breathing Technique reached the peak of the eleventh level, it would likely reach the legendary level.

At that time, the Black Gas could transform into solid Black Scales, making Levi akin to a real invulnerable Black Snake, covered in impenetrable scales.

Among these breathing techniques, the Red Lotus Breathing Technique was the only one that was more unique and special.

This breathing technique had a new special effect after the fourth level, Red Lotus Blood.

“Red Lotus Blood: You can burn and heat your blood for a short period, thereby gaining all-around enhancement of your physical qualities, including strength, explosiveness, speed, endurance, defense, and perception. This special effect cannot be upgraded, but it will slightly improve with the advancement of your realm. After using the Red Lotus Blood, there will be a recovery period during which it cannot be used again. Otherwise, it may cause a decline in cultivation or even more severe life-threatening damage to the body’s foundation!”

This Red Lotus Blood was similar to the Siren Breathing Technique’s “Bone Shrinking Transformation” and the Man-Faced Spider Breathing Technique’s “Spider Sensing”. They were all extremely rare second special effects.

Most breathing techniques, such as the Black Snake, had only one special effect. The higher the quality, the higher the upper limit of the Special Effect.

Breathing techniques with a second Special Effect were something that could only be found by chance.

Levi had learned so many breathing techniques, but he had only come across three with a second special effect.

The second special effect could not be leveled up. It could only slightly improve with the increase in the realm.

But there was no doubt.

Red Lotus Blood was an extremely powerful special effect..

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 194 - Chapter 194: Red Lotus Form! (3)

Chapter 194: Red Lotus Form! (3)

Translator: Nyoi-Bo Studio Editor: Nyoi-Bo Studio

This was a purely explosive Special Effect that could enhance Levi’s attributes in all aspects.

...

It was an incredibly powerful skill.

Levi had tested it as soon as he obtained it.

After using the Red Lotus Blood, all of his attributes had been significantly enhanced. The increase varied slightly depending on the attribute. For some stronger attributes, such as the main attribute of the Red Lotus Breathing Technique (strength), could be increased by 50%. As for some weaker attributes, such as speed, they only increased by about 10% of the original. Nevertheless, any increase, even if it was only 10%, was already terrifying.

Especially for someone at Levi’s level, every 1% increase in attributes represented a significant advancement.

During battles, when all his body’s attributes suddenly increased by ten to fifty percent, it was an extraordinary boost.

However, the Red Lotus Blood had its drawbacks.

The strain on the body was considerable. After Levi used it last time, he needed a recovery period of half a month. During this time, Levi’s strength was not at its peak.

Thus, the Red Lotus Blood was a skill that came with significant costs. It was a trade-off where Levi inflicted damage on the enemy while his own side suffered a smaller but comparable level of damage.

Levi believed that in the world, there were only a few individuals who could make him use the Red Lotus Blood willingly.

With his current strength, even if the Fist of the Empire came, he would have to kneel before Levi.

In addition to the breathing techniques, Levi’s Black Devil Blade had also reached the Maximum of level 2.

Levi-

[Black Devil Blade: level 2 (Maximum, breakthrough available)]

Perhaps due to his limited spiritual power, he was still unable to comprehend the third stage, the evil spirit lingering.

However, the Maximum of level 2 Black Devil Blade was already very effective for him.

He could now condense the black gas into concealed weapons and throw them up to a hundred meters away, almost the same range as an arrow.

But the power of the black gas concealed weapons was formidable. It could tear through armor and penetrate the defense of a grand knight.

“Now, both my close-combat and long-range attacks are much stronger than last year. It’s just a shame that there’s no worthy opponent. Life is truly as lonely as snow.” Levi sighed.

He was indeed powerful, not boastful. His strength was real.

The current Levi, even if all Four Generals of the MO family attacked him together, they wouldn’t last more than a few rounds. Levi could defeat them with a single palm, as easily as dealing with children.

Levi had mastered the Golden Ripple Divine Palm to perfection, and he had become increasingly adept at using it. With one strike, he could break his opponent’s meridians, shatter their bones, and unleash the force of the ripples, wreaking havoc on their internal organs!

This was an ultimate technique!

A move that could guarantee a kill!

Levi stepped out of the shelter.

“Now that I’ve mastered the basics of Meditation Art, I can slowly cultivate it

“Next, I still need to gather information about the four great families.” “Perhaps the Duke of Montenegro’s son might know something.”

“After staying at home for so long, it’s time to go out and explore.”

Levi was now full of confidence. Unknowingly, he had already reached such a high level on the path of becoming a knight that he could stand at the summit, overlooking all others.

“Legendary knight, I’m getting close.” “However, I should still remain low-key.”

“I don’t need to show off in front of the Church.”

“To the gods, legendary knights are just slightly bigger ants. Whether it’s an ant or a legendary knight, does it make a difference? They can be crushed with a flick of a finger.”

Levi knew what was going on.

He packed his belongings. This journey shouldn’t take too long.

The main purpose was to settle things with the Montenegro Mountain family and the Silversilk family.

“I heard that the Earl of Silversilk defected to the Tuva Empire. It’s a good opportunity for me to revisit the old place. I wonder where that kid from the Fist of the Empire is now.” Levi mused.

Not long ago, he had been running in fear from the aftermath of the Fist of the Empire.

But now, he was no longer afraid.

Even without using the power of the seals or the abilities of a wizard, Levi was confident that he could defeat the Fist of the Empire.

This was his confidence in the Golden Ripple Divine Palm that he had created.

In a few years, the Golden Ripple Divine Palm would evolve into the Golden Revolving Divine Palm.

By then, Levi wondered who in the world could withstand his palm strike?

Three days later, Levi left the Black Water Valley.

The battle-damaged versions of the Four Generals of the MO family followed closely behind.

This time, Levi had another goal for this trip, which was to eliminate Magic Shark and the others and replace them with a new batch of living dead.

Other than Specter, Bloody Earl, whether it was the Magic Shark, Demon Mountain, or Demon Hai, were all severely damaged, affecting their combat strength.

Hence, Levi’s immediate task was to recruit a fresh batch of living dead.

Currently, Levi’s level-7 seals had a total of seven summoning slots.

However, Levi’s standards had risen. Ordinary grand knights were no longer appealing to him. After the seven generals were fully formed, only top-notch grand Imights would be qualified to join the Demon Army.

This way, he would be able to display his true power in a battle against a top-notch expert.

Otherwise, he would have been sent flying by the Duke of Montenegro’s blade, just like that time.

Levi first went to Icewind City.

He met the Earl of Silver Mountain again, disguised as the Golden Warhammer.

“Lord Earl, this is the final transaction. Once this batch of goods is delivered, our deal will be completed,” Levi said.

The Earl of Silver Mountain’s expression was complex as he gazed at the Golden Warhammer. “Master, you should prepare to seek refuge in the south. I have just received accurate information that the Snow Demon has already appeared in Montenegro Mountain City. The kingdom and the southern nobles have abandoned the northern territory.”

‘What? It appeared in Montenegro Mountain City already? So fast?” Levi couldn’t help but feel surprised.

During this period, everyone had been preoccupied with the civil war, and Levi was focused on cultivating and gaining experience, causing him to completely forget about the Snow Demon.

He had not expected the Snow Demon to appear in Montenegro Mountain City so quickly.

“Yes, the sky in the center of Montenegro Mountain City… It split open, and people witnessed a burst of blue light. Then, blue snowflakes began to fall from the sky. Among the snowflakes, some people transformed into Snow Demons, biting their loved ones to death, consuming their own flesh and blood, and killing their comrades…”

“Master, winter has arrived. The true disaster has arrived..”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 195 - Chapter 195: All Settled! (1)

Chapter 195: All Settled! (1)

Translator: Nyoi-Bo Studio Editor: Nyoi-Bo Studio

In Silver Mountain Castle.

...

Levi looked at the Earl of Silver Mountain, who had a worried expression, and asked, “I wonder, Lord Earl, what are your plans now? Will you continue to defend the northern territory or head south? You have earned quite a lot of military achievements during the civil war, so acquiring territory in the south shouldn’t be too difficult.’

The Earl of Silver Mountain shook his head. “For the time being, I have no intention of going south. Montenegro Mountain City is still quite distant, and I cannot abandon the Icewind Territory.”

“Sigh, thank you for your reminder, Lord Earl. Take care. I might consider going south in the future,” Levi said.

“Master, take care,” the Earl of Silver Mountain watched his departing master and sighed continuously.

Unlike Master Levi, he had his family to consider, as well as the many subjects who needed his protection. He couldn’t simply leave Icewind City so easily.

Levi wandered through the Icewind City, utilizing his Advanced Vibrosensory to sense everything around him.

Many wealthy individuals had already begun packing their belongings and were leaving the city with their families. The roads outside were crowded with migrating people.

The already harsh conditions in the north were further exacerbated by the impending Snow Demon calamity, causing many to lose faith in the region.

Levi suddenly understood why the Duke of Montenegro had so quickly given up on Montenegro Mountain City and led his army south to settle in Storm City. The Duke of Montenegro must have sensed something unusual and foreseen the impending disaster, prompting him to evacuate in advance.

“When the southern conflict settles, I may also consider relocating the military and civilians of Black Water Valley to the south. Likely, we won’t be able to stay in Black Water Valley anymore. If one day, the blue frost suddenly erupts in Black Water Valley, I might also become a Snow Demon.”

In the face of the blue frost, everyone was equal. Whether one turned into a Snow Demon depended on probability, regardless of nobility or commoner, Imight or common folk. However, in general, the closer one was to the epicenter of the blue frost eruption, the higher the probability of becoming a Snow Demon. For instance, the source of the Bluefeather Castle was almost entirely inhabited by Snow Demons.

Levi then went to the Shining Tavern and looked around. At present, the only remaining missions were Pyroxene and Turbellarian Egg. All the other issues had been resolved by Levi.

Among the four seals, the Seal of Flame had reached the third level, the Seal of

Dragon Might was at the second level, the Seal of Protection was also at the second level, and the Seal of Hell was at its Maximum.

However, Levi was not yet able to secure a steady supply of the Casting materials required for the maximum level of Seal of Hell, unlike the Seal of Flame, which he could obtain in relatively small quantities.

After the Duke of Montenegro had presented him with two evil spirits, his proficiency with the Seal of Dragon Might had once again increased, now halfway to reaching level 2.

However, the Proficiency of the Seal of Protection had almost come to a standstill, and replenishing the Pyroxene was now his top priority.

He wasn’t sure if it was due to his cultivation of Meditation Art, but Levi felt that his perception had improved slightly compared to before.

Eventually, after finding nothing in the Shining Tavern, Levi decided to leave the north and head southeast, making his way southward. During the journey, he continued to cultivate while on the move.

A week later, they arrived at Flower City.

From a distance, Levi could see troops of southern nobles escorting the captives of the Bloody family.

“It seems that the Bloody family has been rooted out.” Levi pondered.

“This territory is rightfully mine. I want to see how the kingdom handles it next.” Levi’s heart skipped a beat.

To be honest, with his current strength, he could boldly reclaim the Tulip Hill territory.

However, he was accustomed to keeping a low profile, and the idea of suddenly becoming the lord of a large territory and living under the scrutiny of other nobles and the royal family made him feel uneasy.

Thus, Levi refrained from taking immediate action.

Moreover, the current situation was not entirely clear, and he didn’t want to get involved hastily.

In any case, from a legal standpoint, he was still the lord of these two territories.

It was just that he had never held any real authority over them.

Now, the people of Black Water Valley and Levi himself were facing the issue of migrating from the north to the south.

Levi felt that relocating to Flower City would be a good option.

After all, it was his property.

“After I finish dealing with the current matters, it’s time to consider reclaiming the territory. I can’t always be so low-key. Being too low-key is equivalent to being cowardly. I need to assert my legitimate rights with my strength.”

On the night of Flower City, amidst the fragrance of earth and flowers, the members of the Bloody family fell silently.

The next day, as the sun rose, the kingdom’s army discovered that all the captives of the Bloody family had died the previous night. Their bodies were cold.

Despite conducting a lengthy investigation, the kingdom couldn’t find the mastermind behind the killings.

When this news reached the capital, the king was also shocked.

Levi had already left Tulip Hill with the meager wealth he had looted from the Bloody family.

In reality, there wasn’t much wealth, just a few gold coins.

Most of the Bloody family’s wealth had been used for war expenses. The wealth accumulated from managing Tulip Hill over the past few years wasn’t substantial.

After leaving Flower City, Levi continued heading east.

Unlike the people in the North who were filled with anxiety, the Southern nobles were basking in the anticipation of an impending victory. Around Storm City, the army had successfully surrounded the rebel forces.

Under the cover of darkness, Levi sneaked into the city.

Inside the castle, Earl Morton, the son of Duke Montenegro, couldn’t sleep.

His eyes were bloodshot, and his hair had turned prematurely white, making him look much older than he was.

The situation seemed dire, and he couldn’t accept it.

“Father, when will you return?” Earl Morton felt a sense of grief. Without his father, the Northern Coalition Army was falling apart. Many prominent northern nobles had already surrendered..

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 196 - Chapter 196: All Settled! (2)

Chapter 196: All Settled! (2)

Translator: Nyoi-Bo Studio Editor: Nyoi-Bo Studio

A figure unknowingly appeared in front of Earl Morton.

...

“Who are you?” Earl Morton gazed at the newcomer, realizing that his guard, a grand knight, had already perished in the hands of this individual.

Though the grand knight wasn’t at the top level, being killed by this person without a sound made it clear that his strength was terrifying. Earl Morton composed himself and remained calm. “Who are you?”

“I am a friend of your father,” Levi said softly.

“You killed my father?” Earl Morton asked.

“Yes, that’s correct,” Levi replied.

After a moment of silence, Earl Morton seemed to feel some relief.

“Do it,” he said.

“Where is your family’s breathing technique inheritance diagram? Tell me, and I’ll end your life quickly,” Levi inquired.

The Montenegro Mountain family’s breathing technique was of perfect quality, which Levi was looking forward to.

“In the fireplace.” Earl Morton’s expression was devoid of emotions, filled with deathly calmness.

Levi’s face changed in reaction.

As he approached the fireplace, he discovered some ashes, remnants of the burned breathing technique inheritance diagram, barely visible.

Levi sighed inwardly as he killed Earl Morton.

Perhaps aware of his family’s desperate situation, the Son of Montenegro Mountain had deliberately burnt the breathing technique inheritance diagram, leaving no hope for his family. Levi couldn’t comprehend this decision.

Nevertheless, Levi remained determined to search for it himself.

That night, a massacre unfolded in the Montenegro Mountain mansion.

Levi continued killing while searching for clues about the four great families that the Duke of Montenegro might have left behind, as well as the breathing technique inheritance diagram of the Montenegro Mountain family.

He finally found a clue about the four great families. It was a red letter.

In one corner of the letter, there was a small inscription, ‘Winchester”.

On the back of the letter was a depiction of a grand city, the capital, the Emerald City!

“The capital, the Winchester Family is in the capital,” Levi muttered to himself.

Though the letter was blank, it was the most valuable clue Levi had discovered so far.

“It’s a shame that I haven’t found the breathing technique inheritance diagram. They’re heartless,” Levi cursed.

He suspected that Earl Morton might have deceived him, and the real inheritance diagram had already been moved somewhere unknown.

“D\*mn of the Montenegro Mountain!”

Levi cursed inwardly and decided to temporarily give up his search.

He stashed the few treasures he had plundered into the Bag of Gluttony and quietly left Storm City.

The following day, as the sea breeze blew and the sun rose over the ocean, Earl Morton and the grand knight’s corpses were also transformed into living dead by Levi.

They replaced the near-decommissioned Magic Shark and Demon Mountain.

Levi didn’t bother giving them new names.

He had grown accustomed to the names of the Magic Shark and Demon Mountain. Regardless of future changes, their names would remain unchanged.

“Goodbye, old friends,” Levi said as he used the Seal of Flame to destroy the old Magic Shark and old Demon Mountain. He then equipped the new Magic Shark and Demon Mountain with the armor from their predecessors.

“Now that this matter is settled, I’ll head to the Tuva Empire first to deal with the Earl of Silversilk. After that, I can set off for the capital.”

Levi pondered, “1 wonder if dealing with the four great families will be easy.”

Leaving the beach with his living dead companions, Levi found that the distance between Stormy Hill and the Tuva Empire wasn’t too far. In a few days, he reached the Holy City after receiving news that the Earl of Silversilk had gone there.

Despite the passing years, the Holy City still stood magnificently.

Levi first visited the stronghold of the Bird of Deaths Voice located outside the Holy City. After so many years, this stronghold was already empty.

“Forget it.” Levi shook his head.

Everything in the world was as white as the clouds.

He didn’t know where his enemies had gone.

He also let go of that obsession.

Inside the Holy City, Levi paid a visit to the Shining Tavern and was surprised to discover the whereabouts of his Turbellarian Egg.

The seller was a noble merchant from the Molten Kingdom. It was said that in the swamps of their country, there was a creature called the Turbellarian.

Turbellarian Egg was a delicious food. The seller had originally missed the delicacies of his hometown, so he had brought some with him.

However, he did not expect that someone in the Tuva Empire would buy this at a high price. He had the intention to use the Turbellarian Egg to open up the foreign market.

Levi happily discussed the details of the trade with the noble.

“The Vortex Beast Breath Technique has also been resolved.” Levi sighed in his heart.

He was about to become a legendary knight, and this problem was finally solved.

The Turbellarian Egg was a pleasant surprise. Levi’s goal for this trip was still to deal with the Earl of Silversilk.

He asked around in the Shining Tavern. With the help of money, the current

Earl of Silversilk had become a high-ranking official in the Imperial Government’s Finance Department and lived in the high and mighty inner city area.

In the Silversilk Manor, a beautiful and elegant lady was teaching her daughter to practice the Aristocratic Dance of the Tuva Empire.

This was the Silversilk Lady. She had a graceful figure. Although she was already in her forties, she maintained herself well and had the demeanor of a mature woman.

Her daughter was about the same age as Levi. She was dressed in noble clothes and was exquisitely dressed. There were small freckles on her face that did not affect her appearance. She was wild and young.

“Wnat a Deautltlll scene.” A burly man descended trom tne SKY and crusned tne noble floor tiles.

This burly man was two meters tall and muscular. He wore a black robe, and behind him were four brawny men covered in armor..

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 197 - Chapter 197: All Settled! (3)

Chapter 197: All Settled! (3)

Translator: Nyoi-Bo Studio Editor: Nyoi-Bo Studio

‘Who are you?” The Silversilk Lady’s expression changed. She had roughly guessed that it must be the killers sent by the great southern nobles who had chased them to the Tuva Empire.

...

“I beg you, we are innocent. Please don’t kill us.” The Silversilk Lady suddenly Imelt on the ground. She even pulled her daughter, who had yet to figure out the situation, down and knelt on the ground with her.

“Madam, where’s your husband?” Levi asked.

“He went to report on his work.” The Silversilk Lady did not dare to raise her head. She lowered her head, her long eyelashes trembling as she spoke in a low voice.

“Then I’ll wait for him to return.” Levi found a place to sit down.

“You guys sit down too. I’m just a friend of the Earl of Silversilk. I won’t do anything to you.” Levi said.

To dispel the Silversilk Lady’s doubts, Levi kept chatting with the mother and daughter.

They talked about some local customs and strange things.

The innocent girl giggled at Levi’s humor.

In order not to embarrass Levi, the Silversilk Lady smiled awkwardly but politely.

The mother and daughter were busy preparing a sumptuous dinner for Levi.

When the Earl of Silversilk finished his report and returned to the mansion, he was dumbfounded.

Five brawny men were sitting at a long table in his house. The one in the lead was still enjoying the delicious food. His wife was scooping soup for him. There were tears on her face…

In an instant, the Earl of Silversilk realized what was going on. He thought he was cuckolded.

“D\*mn it, what did you do to them? Why did you hurt my family, you b\* stards!” The Earl of Silversilk cursed.

“Lord Earl, long time no see.” Levi took off the White Wolf Mask. He saw that Silversilk’s expression had changed from astonishment to shock, and then disbelief.

“Black Snake Knight… Wait, you’re Levi? Why are you here?” Silversilk instantly drew his sword and attacked Levi.

The Silversilk knight was just an ordinary grand Imight with average strength.

In Levi’s eyes, his movements were too slow.

Levi gently dodged Silversilk’s attack, and then the Golden Wave Divine Palm smashed Silversilk’s sword.

He grabbed the Earl of Silversilk’s arm and slapped him with his palm. The Earl of Silversilk crashed into the wall of his mansion like a kite with a broken string and spat out a mouthful of blood.

In front of Levi, an ordinary grand knight would not be able to withstand a single blow!

Looking at Levi, who was like a demon king, the Silversilk Lady and her daughter were terrified. The powerful husband in the lady’s heart and the invincible God of War in her daughter’s heart.

In front of this person, they felt so fragile.

“You killed the Duke of Montenegro, and you killed the Bloody Earl, right? I finally know why the Duke of Montenegro disappeared that day. It was you. I didn’t expect you to have grown to such a terrifying level after not seeing you for more than ten years. The Black Snake Knight has a good son.”

“Kill me and let my family go. They don’t know what happened back then. I

swear in the name of the Silversilk family that they will never appear in front of you again!” The Earl of Silversilk knew that he was no match for Levi, and he only hoped that his family could continue to exist.

“Hand over the breathing technique inheritance diagram and your wealth,” Levi said.

“I can take it out, but can you let my family live? We didn’t kill you back then,” the Earl of Silversilk said.

“It’s precisely because you didn’t kill me that you have today.” Levi sneered.

“Hand over the items, and I will let your wife and daughter die quickly. Otherwise, you don’t want to see your beautiful wife and kind-hearted daughter being tortured by me in front of you,” Levi said.

“You…” The Earl of Silversilk almost fainted.

However, he still did as Levi said.

Levi had obtained the Silversilk family’s remaining wealth and the breathing technique inheritance diagram.

The Silversilk family did not have much wealth left, and most of it had been used by the Earl of Silversilk to buy official positions. To Levi, this bit of money was better than nothing.

The breathing technique inheritance diagram was a strength-type breathing technique at the Maximum of the eighth level. Levi had already learned too many strength-type breathing techniques and could not learn them all at once, so he had no intention of learning this one for the time being.

After killing the Silversilk knight, he ended the lives of the other members of the Silversilk family.

Any potential enemy had to be eradicated, cutting off all possible threats.

Levi piled their corpses together and set the Silversilk Mansion ablaze.

“Let’s go, Demon Hai.” Levi patted the Earl of Silversilk’s shoulder and left.

That’s right, he had turned the Earl of Silversilk into a living dead.

He replaced the severely damaged Old Demon Hai, whose combat strength had greatly decreased.

During the battle with the Duke of Montenegro, Levi’s army of the living dead suffered heavy losses. The Specter had been cut in half on the spot, and Magic Shark, Demon Hai, and Demon Mountain had also suffered heavy injuries.

Now that he had finally replaced them with new ones, they did not lose an arm or a leg.

If there was a chance in the future, Levi would replace all the living dead with the top-tier grand knight. For now, he could only make do with them. Black smoke rose as the inner city of the Holy City burst into flames. When the guards arrived, all that was left was scorched earth.

“It’s the mansion of the Earl of Silversilk…”

“Most likely, it’s the enemies of the Emerald Kingdom who are here to seek revenge.”

After investigating for a while, the empire stopped further investigation.

Since they had already received a huge sum of money from the Earl of Silversilk, the rest did not matter.

This position could be sold to others who needed it.

Levi, who had already avenged himself, felt empty.

He didn’t feel very refreshed. To him, he didn’t take these people to heart from the beginning.

These people were nothing more than unremarkable waves on the path of a wizard.

Levi did not return to the Black Water Valley but headed towards the capital.

He wanted to find the Winchester Family in the capital and establish contact with them first.

Emerald Capital City.

The once thriving land now appeared somewhat desolate.

The many years of civil war had drained the country’s vitality.

When Levi arrived at the capital, he saw the soldiers and civilians celebrating the fall of Storm City.

“Without realizing it, I’ve done a good deed for the kingdom. Sigh, I’m always like this, doing good deeds without leaving my name.” Levi sighed.

If he had not killed the Duke of Montenegro, the war might not have ended like this.

However, in general, such an outcome was better than the Duke of Montenegro becoming a king and ruling the empire. He would wait for the Duke of Montenegro to establish a unified Montenegro Mountain Empire and become the Emperor of Black Mountain.

Under the circumstances where he had the power of the whole country, it was difficult for Levi to deal with the Duke of Montenegro.

In the distance, the majestic and tall cathedral came into view.

“The headquarters of the Church of Holy Light.”

“There might be even more secrets of the wizard and gods hidden in here.” Levi sighed in his heart.

The two years of war did not affect the Church at all.

On the contrary, the hardships of the war led more people to believe in the benevolent Heavenly Father, and the Church prospered during the war.

Therefore, when the Church faced secular wars, they would usually not help or interfere. They allowed the conflicts to unfold as long as their preaching was not disrupted.

From the Duke of Montenegro, Levi only knew that Winchester was in the capital, but he was unsure of the exact location.

He frequented the Shining Tavern in the capital, spending afternoons drinking wine and eavesdropping on others’ conversations.

A month later, Levi, who had been waiting in the tavern every day, finally heard the words “Winchester” from the mouth of a waiter.

“Winchester…This surname is rare.”

“Winchester…Winchester.”

Levi glanced over and saw a middle-aged gentleman with a cashmere hat, smiling as he accepted the wine from the waiter..

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 198 - Chapter 198: An Official Magus Can Live for 200 Years! (1)

Chapter 198: An Official Magus Can Live for 200 Years! (1)

Translator: Nyoi-Bo Studio Editor: Nyoi-Bo Studio

Mr. Wenster was a very elegant gentleman. He wore a wool coat and a gold-inlaid monocle on his left eye. The lens was polished from some kind of gem and shone beautifully under the sun.

...

He ordered a glass of wine and leisurely read a book in the afternoon sun.

In this noisy tavern, he seemed out of place.

Levi ordered two cups of Nameless Wine.

He arrived in front of Mr. Wenster.

Wenster looked at the brawny man who had suddenly appeared and frowned.

Levi tried his best to put on a friendly smile.

“Sir, do you mind if I sit here?” Levi said politely.

“As you wish, sir.” Wenster shook his head.

He continued to drink and focused on his affairs.

“My name is White Wolf Geralt. Your Excellency Wenster, would you mind coming to the private room to talk about something?” Levi changed the topic and whispered to Wenster.

Wenster’s expression changed slightly.

He didn’t know how this White Wolf Geralt knew his name, but from the looks of it, he was here for him.

“Don’t worry, I have no ill intentions.” Levi shrugged and said.

Wenster nodded and followed Levi to the private room.

“Geralt is a fake name, right?” Wenster suddenly said after entering the private room.

“Wenster isn’t real either, right? Mr. Wenster?” Levi said with a faint smile.

The corner of Wenster’s eyes slightly changed. He took a sip of wine and said lightly, “Let’s go, let’s talk somewhere else. This isn’t the place to talk.”

“Sure.”

Levi wrapped his robe tightly and followed Wenster out of the Shining Tavern.

As for the Four Generals of the MO family, they had already been hidden by Levi in the wilderness.

After all, they were going to meet the real four great families. Levi, being an impostor, naturally did not dare to bring them along.

Following a winding path, Levi accompanied Wenster to a secluded mansion. After ensuring that there were no followers, Wenster poured some of his homemade grape wine for Levi and said, “You must have come here for wizard matters.”

Levi nodded in agreement. “It seems I’m not the first one to come looking for you.”

Wenster nodded back, saying, “Of course, you are not the first one to come seeking wizard. Although our family usually takes the initiative to search for potential wizards, there are times when powerful individuals, like yourself, come knocking on our doors.”

Levi inquired, “So, how can I become a wizard?”

“Don’t worry, I need to conduct some necessary tests on you,” Wenster replied. He retrieved a diamond-shaped stone from his home, similar to the one owned by Tuten, the Heart of Aether, used to test a person’s wizard talent.

Under Wenster’s guidance, Levi underwent the test again, and the results were the same as before, affinity with Earth, Fire, Wind, and Water, all four elements.

“Children of Chaos…” Wenster’s eyes showed a tinge of disappointment.

“Sigh, what was I expecting? Children of the Elements are already extremely rare existences. However, there is still a chance for a Child of Chaos to become an official wizard. It’s just that the hope is a bit slim,” Wenster sighed internally.

As the successor of the Winchester Family, his responsibility was to seek out potential wizard talents in the capital. Over the decades he had been doing this work, he had encountered only one Child of the Elements. Each time he discovered a Child of the Elements, he would receive rewards from the official wizards.

Unfortunately, finding a Child of the Elements was more a matter of luck than anything else.

“Do I have very poor talent?” Levi looked at Wenster’s expression and asked the obvious.

“It’s already good enough to possess talent. After all, I don’t even have the talent to become a wizard, so I can only pass my days in this mortal world,” Wenster replied with a bitter smile.

“Then when can I enter the wizard world?”Levi asked. He had been waiting for this moment for too long.

“There’s no problem with the test. However, the official wizard responsible for guiding you is currently occupied. Let’s wait a little longer. During this time, we have already gathered a group of potential wizards and when the official wizard is available, they will take you into the world of wizards,” Wenster said.

He continued, “By the way, I can sense that your spiritual power is different from ordinary people. You must have practiced Meditation Art, right?”

“Yes, that’s correct. Is there a problem?” Levi inquired, surprised that this person could discern such details. But then he realized that being perceptive was a natural trait for someone in Wenster’s line of work.

“It’s nothing significant. It’s just that some wizards prefer individuals who have not learned other Meditation Arts. They favor a blank slate, so to speak. Of course, some don’t mind this at all,” Wenster explained.

Levi had not expected these intricacies, and Tuten hadn’t mentioned them either.

“Don’t worry, it’s not a big deal. In any case, being a wizard apprentice with the skill level of a grand knight is highly sought after in the wizarding world. Having a solid foundation is much better than being a complete novice,” Wensite reassured.

“As for the official wizard’s arrival, let me show you something.” Wenster smiled and took out a blood-red paper with some runes inscribed on it. In the corner, there was a tiny Winchester family emblem.

Seeing the blood-red paper, Levi realized that the Duke of Montenegro also desired to become a wizard. But given his age, Levi wondered if any wizards would even be interested in him..

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 199 - Chapter 199: An Official Magus Can Live for 200 Years! (2)

Chapter 199: An Official Magus Can Live for 200 Years! (2)

Translator: Nyoi-Bo Studio Editor: Nyoi-Bo Studio

“This is fire paper. When you are about to set off, this paper will burn, and then you can come to find me within seven days. I usually reside here.” Wenster handed the red fire paper to Levi. After inspecting it and finding nothing wrong, Levi kept it.

...

“Remember, seven days, don’t be late,” Wenster emphasized.

“Thank you. I won’t disturb you any longer.” Levi thought for a moment and handed a booklet to Wenster.

Wenster looked puzzled, but when he took the booklet and glanced at it, he couldn’t help but be shocked. “Is this a letter from our ancestors?”

After excitedly finishing reading the words, Wenster said, “According to the instructions of our ancestors, I will reward you. Please wait a moment.”

Wenster went back into the house and rummaged through his belongings. He came back with a small box and opened it, revealing it to be filled with gold coins.

“I know you probably don’t need money, but besides money, we don’t have much else to offer. I hope you understand,” Wenster said apologetically.

Levi glanced at the box, which held a little over 1,000 gold coins. It was a small amount, but it was better than nothing to him. He accepted the money and quietly left the mansion.

Wenster stared at the Spirit Exorcism Manual in a daze. He had some Imowledge about the seals on it and had studied them before.

However, due to the lack of systematic guidance, his understanding of them was quite shallow. Whether it was the Seal of Dragon Might or the Seal of Protection, he had only scratched the surface.

Honestly, as the bloodline of the first ancestor became thinner and thinner, Wenster didn’t know how many more years the Winchester Family could continue.

He could never have imagined that the outsider he had just met had already mastered their family’s seals to such a high level.

Leaving the capital, Levi didn’t have any strong attachment to the place. To be honest, after meeting the members of the four great families, he realized that they were just like anyone else.

“Families tied by bloodlines will eventually decline, even extraordinary ones.”

“There are no invincible families.”

“It’s most important to strengthen oneself.”

Levi remained calm.

“Next, it’s just a waiting game.”

“That’s not a bad thing. Before becoming a wizard, I’ll strive to further develop my skills as a knight. This way, when I enter the world of wizards, I’ll have some self-protection.”

Although Levi had never been to the wizarding world, he understood that the law of survival of the fittest would remain unchanged.

Wizards were not a group of virtuous individuals, as seen in Tuten’s tragic fate. Carelessness could lead to being killed by one’s mentor and turned into an artifact spirit. Though not all wizards were like this, it was enough to demonstrate the cruelty of the wizarding world.

Essentially, wizards were humans, but ones who wielded transcendent powers without necessarily being bound by corresponding laws. Without the restraints of morality and law, the dark side of human nature could magnify.

With the Four Generals of the MO family, Levi returned to Black Water Valley. For now, everything seemed normal there, but Levi couldn’t predict when the blue frost would arrive.

Upon learning that blue frost had already invaded Montenegro Mountain City, Levi no longer felt safe in his shelter.

“I need to move, relocating to Tulip Hill. Even if blue frost appears in the south, it will probably take a long time.”

“Based on the current trends, it’s unlikely that blue frost will reach the south within the next ten years.”

Levi contemplated his options. He was a person of action and after careful consideration, he promptly decided to lead his people southwards.

Black Water Valley was no longer a viable option, and its potential was nearly depleted. The harsh and cold conditions in the northern region limited agricultural growth.

For so many years, the reason why Black Water Valley had developed and expanded was mainly because they had purchased food from the South. “Now that the war has been decided, it’s time for me to take back my territory.” With this determination, Levi began the process of relocating his territory.

Upon hearing about the move, some of the people didn’t understand while others were very excited. Nevertheless, they all unconditionally respected their lord, Levi’s decision.

With the Black Water Valley being substantial, the preparations for the move lasted for almost a month. Levi’s butlers were working tirelessly while Levi himself continued to oversee the moving progress, only occasionally intervening as needed.

In the year 1014 of the Holy Brilliance Calendar, during the Month of Harvest, after the final wave of wheat had been harvested, the massive migration army of the Black Water Valley set out.

Levi gazed at the territory he had called home for over a decade, feeling sentimental.

“We’ve managed to withstand so many enemies, but in the end, we couldn’t resist the wrath of nature,” Levi sighed.

The blue frost calamity was more dreadful than any natural disaster.

During this period, he went to Montenegro Mountain City to assess the situation. The city was a living hell with the Snow Demons inflicting torment on the mortals.

The kingdom’s army had suffered significant losses and was forced to retreat from Montenegro Mountain City. Compared to Snow Valley City, Montenegro Mountain City had a much larger population, making it even more perilous for the entire Northern Territory to face such a snow demon disaster.

As a result, Levi decided to relocate to the South.

But he wasn’t alone in this decision.

Many other lords also chose to move south, either by purchasing territories at high prices, reclaiming unclaimed lands in the dangerous southern wilderness, or aligning themselves directly with some of the prominent lords in the south.

Numerous feudal lords trom the north, who were once revered, became refugees after the Snow Demon disaster.

In contrast, the astute nobles in the South took advantage of the situation and prospered financially..

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 200 - Chapter 200: An Official Magus Can Live for 200 Years! (3)

Chapter 200: An Official Magus Can Live for 200 Years! (3)

Translator: Nyoi-Bo Studio Editor: Nyoi-Bo Studio

Levi did not need to buy land, as he already had territory in the south.

...

Tulip Hill and Stormy Hill.

After much consideration, he decided to enter Tulip Hill.

Although he might encounter some trouble later.

But it was better than waiting for death in the Northern Territory.

Moreover, with his strength, the kingdom would not say anything if he took over Tulip Hill.

No matter what, when Levi moved to the South, he would face some challenges. He was already mentally prepared.

Levi liked to keep a low profile and did not like to cause trouble, but that did not mean that he was afraid of trouble.

He had not practiced this breathing technique to make himself suffer.

Along the way, with Red Blood Cavalry clearing the way, some inconspicuous mountain bandits and roaming knights were easily dealt with.

Sam was now a Quasi-Knight, and if everything went well, he had the hope of becoming an official knight in the next few years.

As an official knight that he had personally nurtured, Levi still felt a sense of accomplishment.

“My lord, if we go to Flower City like this, won’t the nobles in the south chase us out?” Sam was a little uncertain.

Although Levi was the lord of Tulip Hill, everyone knew that after the Civil War, the Earl of Blood was in control of Flower City.

Now that the war was over, although the Bloody Earl was dead, Flower City was still under the command of the King’s army, led by one of the Seven Godly Swords.

From Sam’s point of view, the royal family’s attitude was obvious.

That was, Flower City would not be handed over to its true owner, Baron Levi, temporarily.

“Don’t worry, they won’t.”

Levi patted Sam on the shoulder.

Then, he looked ahead.

Levi had been keeping a low profile for too long. It was only right for him to occasionally reveal a little bit of his strength in exchange for a little bit of respect.

In the Flower City, the Red Willow Divine Sword, one of the Seven Divine

Swords, was practicing his swordsmanship.

As the second divine sword of the Seven Godly Swords, he was second only to the Nation Guarding Divine Sword and was the top swordsman of the kingdom.

The Red Willow Divine Sword himself looked like a sharp sword.

Not only was he powerful, but he also had the strength of a top-notch grand Imight.

He was also the son of the Duke of Red Willow.

Duke of Red Willow had always been close to the royal family.

Especially after the Civil War.

The Red Willow family, as a great contributor to quelling the rebellion in the north, was highly regarded by the royal family.

Therefore, the important task of temporarily guarding Flower City was handed over to the Red Willow Divine Sword, a powerful and prestigious figure.

Guarding another important city, Storm City, the lair of Montenegro

Mountain, was the Nation Guarding Divine Sword, the first of the Seven Divine Swords under the King. Similarly, this was also Baron Levi’s territory.

Perhaps no one would have thought that the owners of these territories.

They were already on their way south.

Now, Levi had arrived in the warm south.

To avoid being too conspicuous, he only brought the three Giant Bears of the Northern Territory from the north and did not bring Hen-Ha Two Generals.

The Hen-Ha Two Generals were too huge, and Levi planned to secretly bring them here after the troubles in the south were completely resolved.

Otherwise, it would be hard to explain why Levi was able to tame so many giant beasts. Levi was not afraid of the kingdom, but he was worried about the Church.

Levi sat on the bear’s back. With the Four Generals of the MO family protecting him, he felt very safe.

His consciousness swam in the shallow sea. He tried to dive deeper but failed.

The golden sunlight warmed Levi’s spirit. Finally, Levi’s head emerged from the golden ocean.

At the same time, he felt that his mental strength had increased by a trace…

[Deep Sea Meditation Art Proficiency +1]

With the system announcement completed, Levi, who was on the bear’s back, also finished his meditation.

“I can only increase my proficiency by 1 point per day. That’s too slow.” Levi worried.

He opened the proficiency panel.

Levi-

[Deep Sea Meditation Art: Level 1 (257/1000)]

“It’s been almost a year since I mastered it, and I’m still at Level 1. It’ll take ages to reach Level 3,” Levi grumbled in his heart.

No matter how hard he practiced the Deep Sea Meditation Art, he could only gain 1 point of proficiency every day.

This was because after completing a full round of meditation, his mental strength would enter a temporary state of fatigue, and needed to “cool down” until the next day to continue cultivation.

This was entirely different from the breathing technique.

As long as his body could endure it, Levi could cultivate the breathing technique tirelessly.

However, with the Meditation Art, there was nothing Levi could do.

He called out Tuten and asked, “Tuten, under normal circumstances, how long does it take for a wizard apprentice with the talent of the Children of Chaos to progress from low-level to mid-level?”

Tuten thought for a moment and replied, “It usually takes more than five years, and that’s just for the standard of mental strength. To be truly promoted from a low-level wizard apprentice to a mid-level one, besides having sufficient mental strength, you also need to master a certain number of spells. Otherwise, even with strong mental power, lacking the necessary spells would still prevent you from being considered a true mid-level wizard apprentice.”

“A truly qualified low-level wizard apprentice needs to master at least one Zero-Ring Cantrip to be called a wizard apprentice. Without mastering spells, no matter how strong the mental strength is, it will not have any combat power. The upper limit of the Zero-Ring Cantrip that a low-level wizard apprentice can master is three. An intermediate wizard apprentice would have five Zero-Ring Cantrips, and an advanced wizard apprentice would have ten Zero-Ring Cantrips. ”

“Grasping ten Zero-Ring Cantrips and at least one true First-Ring spell, as well as having a strong enough spiritual force in your mind that’s in the form of gas, is the true threshold of becoming an official wizard.”

Levi listened to Tuten’s description.

“In that case, my cultivation speed is quite fast.” he made a comparison. “An official wizard. It’s said that after becoming a first-circle wizard, one has a lifespan of 200 years. This is the difference between a wizard and a knight.

Although a grand knight is very strong, their lifespan is not much longer than a mortal’s. In essence, their lifespan is no different from a mortal’s. They only live longer because they can avoid some mortal diseases and calamities.”

“Moreover, grand knights will grow older, and their blood essence will weaken.

Their strength will not increase but instead decrease.”

“But the wizard is different. The older a wizard is, the longer they live, the stronger they become.”

“The more ancient he is, the more knowledge and experience he obtains, the more combat techniques he has, and the more spells he has mastered.” Tuten’s face was full of envy, and Levi was also looking forward to it.

The path of a wizard was long and difficult.

However, he thought that grand knights were not as bad as Tuten said.

Because being a grand knight was not the end of the path of a knight.

Although Levi had never seen a legendary knight, if he died of old age, he should be able to live for 200 years…

Moreover, with the proficiency panel, he could continuously fuse the breathing technique to break through the limit. On the path of a knight, a legendary Imight might not necessarily be the end..

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 201 - Chapter 201: Return of the King! (1)

Chapter 201: Return of the King! (1)

Translator: Nyoi-Bo Studio Editor: Nyoi-Bo Studio

It was the year 104 of the Holy Brilliance Calendar, the Month of Northern Wind.

...

A group of travel-worn people slowly arrived on the road outside Flower City.

At the very front of this group of people were three tall and sturdy armored bears. A young man meditated on the back of the giant bear in the middle with his eyes closed.

Behind him, nearly two hundred armored cavalrymen were riding on Scarlet Warhorse, all looking mighty.

The people behind them were wearing thick clothes from the Northern Territory. They sized up the passersby curiously and confidently.

“Oh my god, it is the Month of Northern Wind, yet these people are not dressed for winter?”

“Isn’t that so? Short-sleeved shirts. Is this how Southern people behave?”

“At this time, there are still flowers by the roadside. As expected of Flower City.”

The blacksmiths chatted in surprise. They had never left the Northern Territory and had no idea how incredible the outside world was.

This was the current situation of most ordinary people in this world.

They might never leave the territory they lived in for the rest of their lives. They did not know how big the world was, nor how wonderful the outside world was.

Sam watched all of this nervously. He was ready to follow the lord into a great battle.

He knew the kingdom would not quickly return Flower City to the lord.

These d\*mn big shots constantly bullied the weak and feared the strong.

Levi’s army and a few thousand civilians had fled from the north. Although they were escaping, they had sufficient supplies, so everyone was in a good mental state. They did not look like refugees at all.

Below the city tower, the door was tightly shut.

Levi rode on a giant bear and stood at the city gate carrying two swords.

He did not say anything, nor did he take any further action.

Instead, he sat leisurely on the giant bear and looked at the city.

He knew that the big shot inside would give him an answer.

Not long after, he went up the city gate tower.

Red Willow Divine Sword, wearing light armor and holding a longsword, frowned. The teams of fully armed soldiers beside him looked at the mighty army below the city as if facing a great enemy.

“Where did this army come from?”

This army was insignificant, with less than a thousand people. Moreover, most were part-time militia.

However, the 200 fully equipped Blood Red Cavalry had shocked Red Willow Divine Sword.

One had to know he was one of the Seven Godly Swords!

The Red Willow Family only had 300 armored cavalrymen guarding Flower City, and from the quality of their equipment, they were inferior to the cavalrymen who had suddenly appeared.

His heart stirred. He thought it was the remnants of the Northern forces, so he ordered the thousands of soldiers guarding the city to enter a state of war.

At this moment, the city guards of Flower City were on high alert, looking at the three giant bears below.

“Giant Bears of the Northern Territory. Who could tame them as pets?” “I don’t know. I’ve never heard of this person.”

“It’s fine. We have the Red Willow Divine Sword. Even if the Earthly Dragon Beast comes, it will die.”

Everyone whispered to each other. They felt extremely at ease when they thought of the Seven Godly Swords on their side.

Finally, before Levi could speak, Red Willow Divine Sword said, “Who are you? Why did you lead your army here?”

The Red Willow Divine Sword pressed down on its longsword, ready to fight at any moment.

His voice was loud and clear, calming the morale of the army.

Levi stroked the bear’s head and said, “Black Snake Baron Levi, the master of the Tulip Hill.

“I want to ask you, why did you send troops to occupy my territory? According to the kingdom’s laws, this is undoubtedly an invasion and a declaration of war against lord! ”

After Levi finished speaking, the three Giant Bears of the Northern Territory roared toward the sky. Their terrifying roars spread throughout Flower City.

“This…”

This time, Red Willow Divine Sword was shocked.

“Baron Black Snake…You’re still alive.” He had almost forgotten about this person.

“What? Does the Red Willow Divine Sword want me dead?” Levi smiled. His grand knight strength was unleashed without holding back.

His opponent’s heart skipped a beat.

During the years of the Civil War, the kingdom had long forgotten the existence of Baron Levi.

A grand knight suddenly appeared out of nowhere, and it was Baron Levi.

Red Willow Divine Sword was bewildered.

“I’m following the orders of the kingdom to guard this city. If you object to my actions, you can go to the capital and ask His Majesty for a second opinion.” Thinking of his own identity, Red Willow Divine Sword calmed down.

“In that case, there’s no room for discussion about?” Levi asked.

“Sir, please return. In terms of military strength, you are inferior to me. Don’t do anything unwise. I am the Seven Godly Swords! My words and deeds represent the will of the kingdom!”

The Red Willow Divine Sword give up the city just because of a grand knight who suddenly appeared.

First of all, he could not verify Levi’s identity. Secondly, even if Levi was honest, he was only following the orders of the kingdom to protect this city. He was not wrong at all.

At that time, the higher-ups would not do anything to him!

Levi sneered.

As expected, these people would not cooperate if he did not use force.

“Seven Godly Swords? I only have one question. Can your words and actions represent the will of the kingdom? Are you worthy?”

After Levi finished speaking, he got off the bear and walked to the city gate step by step.

“What do you want? If you leave now, I can still let you live. Otherwise, I’ll kill you without mercy!” The Red Willow Divine Sword shouted angrily.. He pulled out his sword, and black gas surrounded the blade!

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 202 - Chapter 202: Return of the King! (2)

Chapter 202: Return of the King! (2)

Translator: Nyoi-Bo Studio Editor: Nyoi-Bo Studio

“I, Baron Levi, want to go home, that’s all!” After Levi finished speaking, he turned into an arrow.

...

His speed was breakneck. He turned into a black blur and disappeared from the eyes of the guards on the city gate tower.

At the same time, a terrifyingly thick Black Gas Entwined formed around Levi’s palm.

Inside Levi’s body were the Black Snake, Giant Rhinoceros, Red Lotus, and Ostrich Mountain Life Seeds. They roared.

Levi had not gone all out since the battle with the Duke of Montenegro Mountain.

After such a long cultivation period, his strength was no longer the same as before. With the support of many top-notch Special Effects, he had already reached a terrifying level!

The Advanced Ripple Force gathered in Levi’s right palm.

This was Levi’s full-powered attack!

He was confident that no grand knight, not even the Fist of the Empire, could withstand this attack!

Boom!

Golden Ripple Divine Palm!

With a palm strike, ripples bubbled, air currents rotated, gathered, and exploded!

Boom!

Under Levi’s palm, the thick iron city gate suddenly deformed and dented!

Boom!

Boom!

After a few palm strikes, Levi stood in front of his burly body.

The city gate, which required a siege beast to break through, collapsed with a bang.

Dust flew into the air, and the soldiers behind were dumbfounded.

They thought that some giant beast was attacking the city gate.

But now, it was a person.

What kind of monster was this?

Even a grand knight break the city gate with his bare hands.

Was he still human?

At this moment, Levi did not look like a human.

His entire body was covered in black gas, and his whole person was like a black fog giant.

His eyes were filled with killing intent.

“I am Baron Levi, the Lord of the Tulip Hill. Next, I will take over the city that belongs to me. Put down your weapons! Whoever launches a sneak attack shall die!”

When Levi finished speaking, the few soldiers facing him dropped their weapons in fear.

“Sam, come, carry out my order!” Levi said.

Then, the three brothers charged into the city with earth-shattering steps. Sam also led the Blood Red Cavalry and other soldiers into the city.

The Red Willow Divine Sword on the city tower was shocked.

He was amazed by Levi’s courage, but he was even more shocked by Levi’s strength.

“A top-tier grand knight?”

“Even the Black Snake Knight is nothing special in this world, right?” However, the Red Willow Divine Sword decided to do something.

Levi’s actions were no different from slapping his face.

“You trespassed into Flower City. I will punish you according to the laws of the kingdom!” The Red Willow Divine Sword leaped up from the city tower and slashed down at Levi with a sword technique that descended from the sky. Levi pulled out Frostmourne and used Golden Cross Slash to block!

Clang!

One sword clash, the victor was decided!

The Red Willow Divine Sword trembled violently. His sword kept shaking and wailing as if in great pain.

“This person’s sword skill level is not inferior to mine!” This caused Red Willow Divine Sword to go numb.

Who was this god?

F\*ck! With his strength, even the Nation Guarding Divine Sword, the leader of the Seven Godly Swords, would not defeat him.

But at this point, he could not retreat.

As he ordered his soldiers to surround Levi’s soldiers, he took the lead and charged toward Levi again.

Levi sneered. He could quickly kill the Red Willow Divine Sword if he fully unleashed his strength.

However, with so many people, he naturally would not use any abilities related to wizards.

However, just relying on the breathing technique was enough to defeat Red Willow Divine Sword!

They fought.

The three brothers charged forward, following behind the Blood Red Cavalry and killing the enemies. Instantly, blood flowed like a river, and flowers were covered in blood.

Under Levi’s attacks, the Red Willow Divine Sword was like a small boat that could capsize any moment. He was forced into a corner by Levi.

After so many moves, his sword had already been broken by Levi. Now that he was holding a broken sword, Red Willow Divine Sword was dumbfounded. “Seven Godly Swords? It seems like you’re not much, after all!”

Levi grabbed his broken sword with his large hand and struck out with his Golden Ripple Divine Palm!

With a single palm strike, Red Willow Divine Sword flew around like a broken catkin- This nalm strike would not take Red Willow Divine Sword’s life-

However, this palm strike had already crippled the Red Willow Divine Sword’s Life Seeds.

His grand knight cultivation was gone…

The Red Willow Divine Sword was already unconscious. His entire strength lay in his sword skills.

He could not turn the situation around because his sword skills were ripped away.

Levi picked up the Red Willow Divine Sword and shouted from the city tower.

“Those who don’t want to die, put down your weapons!”

Levi was like a demonic god, exuding a peerless aura. His black gas covered the sky, and the Red Willow Divine Sword hung weakly in his hand.

When the soldiers in the chaotic battle saw that their commander had been taken down, they immediately lost their will to fight.

It had only been a few minutes since the battle started, and the Red Willow Divine Sword, one of the Seven Godly Swords under the King, had already been taken down by the other party.

There was no need to continue fighting with such a vast disparity in strength.

The three brothers and the Blood Red Cavalry killed some who resisted.

According to the law, Levi could have defended himself against such an act.

Soon, this farce ended.

Levi ordered his subordinates to arrange for the captives who had surrendered.

He looked at the dazed civilians in the city.

“Everything will be the same as before. Remember that your lord is Baron Black Snake,” Levi smiled.

“Baron Black Snake…Are you Baron Black Snake?” Some of the older residents could not believe it..

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 203 - Chapter 203: Return of the King! (3)

Chapter 203: Return of the King! (3)

Translator: Nyoi-Bo Studio Editor: Nyoi-Bo Studio

“Of course, it’s true. My father is a Black Snake Knight,” Levi said. “I see. I thought Baron Black Snake had forgotten about this city..

...

An old man sighed.

“Welcome home, Baron Black Snake!”

“Welcome home, Earl!”

The people who understood the situation had already begun to welcome him.

To them, it did not matter who became the lord. As long as he could feed them, he was a good lord.

“Go home, all of you. It’s okay.”

Levi waved his hand and dismissed the crowd.

Next, he wanted to see what the kingdom’s attitude was.

He had severely injured the Seven Godly Swords! What would the kingdom do next?

No matter what, Levi had his residents of Black Water Valley enter Flower City.

Since there was no place to stay for the time being, they could only remain in Flower Castle for the time being. Anyvvay, Flower Castle was massive.

When the Earl of Blood occupied the castle, it was renamed Bloody Castle. Now that Levi was back, he had to change it back.

Levi changed his name to Black Snake Castle to publicize his sovereignty.

“Now, only Storm City is left. I’ve already made my stance clear. If the kingdom is kind, they should return Storm City to me.”

Levi stayed in Black Snake Castle and stood atop the castle, waiting for the kingdom’s response.

Now that he had captured a bunch of Red Willow Divine Sword’s soldiers, it would depend on the attitude of the kingdom and the Duke of Red Willow’s family.

Entering Flower City, Levi did not alarm too many people.

Everything was still the same as before, and the people’s lives remained the same.

After some rest, Levi held a speech on the first day of the year 1015 of the Holy

Brilliance Calendar.

He held a speech in Flower City to announce the return of the Black Snake Family.

After returning to Flower City, Levi waited for the kingdom’s people to arrive.

While waiting, he cultivated.

Although the progress of Meditation Art was slow, his breathing technique was improving very quickly.

There would be a breakthrough in a breathing technique every once in a while.

With a sufficient supply of secret medicine, the Vortex Beast Breathing Technique, a stubborn technique, was quickly pushed to the limit by Levi.

This breathing technique belonged to the third-rate category and was of excellent quality. It was not difficult to cultivate, but Levi did not have any secret medicine previously, so he had put it aside and did not cultivate it.

[Vortex Beast Breathing Technique: Level 7 (Maximum, breakthrough available, current progress 1/5), Special Effect: Top-tier Physique.

The Vortex Beast Breathing Technique was at its limit at level 7. It was indeed the most trashy breathing technique of excellent quality.

“It’s a pity that physique-type breathing techniques are relatively rare. So far, other than the Vortex Beast, I’ve only found a basic physique-type breathing technique. ”

Levi looked at the new special effect.

[Top-tier Physique: Your body’s resistance to diseases, viruses, and toxins is abnormally strong. Your self-healing ability is also extraordinary.]

Levi lightly cut his arm with his dagger.

He wanted to test how robust the self-healing ability of Top- tier Physique was.

Fresh blood flowed out of the wound.

To a grand knight, this was just a tiny wound.

The blood on Levi’s wound began to thicken and scab in just a few minutes without using bandages or potions.

Levi only felt a slight pain. His Transcendent Endurance made him highly resistant to pain.

Using a knife to cut his own body was similar to an ordinary person being cut by a corn leaf.

“What a powerful self-healing ability!” Levi exclaimed in his heart.

“This is only Top- tier Physique. If it’s a Transcendent Physique, it should be even more powerful. It seems that I have to find more breathing techniques related to physiques. At the very least, I must raise this special effect to the

Transcendent level. This will be of even greater help to me!”

Overall, the bonus of Top-tier Physique to Levi was still small.

With Levi’s current strength as a top-tier grand knight, even without this particular effect, it would not take long for him to recover from those superficial wounds.

Hence, Levi was looking forward to the Transcendence Physique even more.

Besides the significant breakthrough in the Vortex Beast Breathing Technique, the Ostrich Mountain Breathing Technique had also reached level 8, giving Levi the “Transcendent Power” Special Effect.

There are three special effects on him, including “Transcendent Power.”

They came from the Giant Rhinoceros Breathing Technique, the Giant Breathing Technique, and the Ostrich Mountain Breathing Technique.

Levi intended to use these breathing techniques to break through the limits of the Red Lotus Breathing Technique, which was at the peak of level 10. Of course, the specifics would depend on the actual situation.

A low-quality strength-based breathing technique like the Giant Rhinoceros Breathing Technique was enough to break the limit.

As for the giant, he would temporarily keep the first-rate breathing technique of excellent quality like the Ostrich Mountain Breathing Technique.

Other than that, the different breathing techniques were not far from level 8.

However, level 8 to level 9 required 100,000 proficiency points.

Even with Levi’s current cultivation speed, it would not be easy for him to reach level 9. He could only take it step by step.

On the other hand, the third level of the Black Devil Blade, the evil spirit lingering, still had no progress.

Levi estimated it would be difficult to achieve with his low-level wizard apprentice’s spiritual power. Perhaps only middle-level wizard apprentices could master the evil spirit.

Levi’s current spiritual power was already far higher than that of an ordinary grand knight. Although he was only a low-level wizard apprentice, he had his specialties.

The first-level Deep Sea Meditation Art had already made his spiritual power extraordinary.

It was just that there was no quantitative standard at the moment, so there was no way to show it.

The benefits of increasing one’s spiritual power were huge.

Levi’s spirit was much better than before, and his senses were sharper.

Coupled with the Advanced Vibrosensing Special Effect, everything within thirty meters was Levi’s absolute domain.

Within this range, he was an existence that controlled everything!

Levi did not know when he would be able to enter the wizard world, so he was constantly paying attention to the changes in the fire paper.

At the same time, in the capital, the news that Baron Black Snake had returned to Tulip Hill finally reached the royal palace. The young king listened to the messenger’s report and thought deeply..

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 204 - Chapter 204: Black Snake Breaks Its Limit! (1)

Chapter 204: Black Snake Breaks Its Limit! (1)

Translator: Nyoi-Bo Studio Editor: Nyoi-Bo Studio

In Emerald King City, the young king listened to the news.

“Baron Black Snake…”

...

The king brought up distant memories.

He had almost forgotten that there was such a family.

According to the kingdom’s laws, Baron Levi was the legal heir of Tulip Hill and Stormy Hill.

However, because of the Duke of Montenegro Mountain’s interference, the royal family had initially wanted to turn a blind eye and take back the two territories.

The Black Snake Family had been silent for too long. He thought Levi, the heir, would not care about this matter.

Unexpectedly, Levi chose to come to the South because of the Snow Demon calamity.

The king summoned his ministers to discuss this matter.

In the end, everyone reached a consensus.

That was to let this matter pass and not mention it again.

After all, the kingdom was unreasonable from the beginning.

The kingdom, which had just ended a long war, was extremely fragile. It was on the verge of death.

The kingdom no longer wanted to make a big fuss.

Moreover, Baron Levi seemed to be a top-notch grand knight like his father. Even the Red Willow Divine Sword of the Seven Godly Swords was no match for him.

Baron Levi was still in his prime. At this time, there was no need to become enemies with a top-notch grand knight.

Besides, Levi knew that the Black Snake Knights and their soldiers had sacrificed their lives for the country.

However, the kingdom had tacitly allowed the Duke of Montenegro Mountain to take over the kingdom’s territory, which was also a mistake. This caused the Duke of Montenegro to become more arrogant and eventually catalyzed the rebellion.

Therefore, everyone thought about it and decided that letting Baron Levi return to his territory was the most suitable choice.

With the gifts of the kingdom, the emissaries set off for Tulip Hill.

Not long after, in Stormy Hill, the Nation Guarding Divine Sword also led his team to evacuate from this place.

In the last few days of the year 1014 of the Holy Brilliance Calendar.

Levi also received a reply from the kingdom.

The kingdom had approved of his actions.

He was legal in the first place, so the kingdom could not say anything.

Otherwise, if the power of the nobles were shaken, the king would not be able to sit firmly as the alliance’s leader.

Levi replied, expressing his gratitude and loyalty to the kingdom and flattering the new king.

Then, the Duke of Red Willow came with a dark expression. He brought ransom money to take his son and his army away.

Levi also readily let him go.

If looks could kill, Duke of Red Willow’s old eyes could kill him countless times.

After all, he was the one who crippled the future star of their clan, the Red

Willow Divine Sword.

However, this old fellow could not say anything. He had also received compensation from the kingdom.

Moreover, even his son was no match for Levi. Levi’s current strength was more significant than the Black Snake Knight from back then.

Gradually, the Southern nobles knew that the mighty “Black Snake” had returned and was entrenched in Tulip Hill.

Levi’s fame also began to spread on a small scale.

The titles of “Giant Bear Lord” and “Black Snake Lord” also began to spread.

Although this was not what Levi wanted, he could do nothing about it.

Keeping a low profile was not to suffer grievances. Sometimes, it was better to have a fierce reputation for avoiding trouble.

Of course, there had to be a limit.

That was enough for now. From now on, he just had to live a stable life. People could be famous but not too prominent. The fattest pigs were the easiest to send to the slaughterhouse.

“No matter what, I can live a more stable life now,” Levi murmured.

He heard that the Snow Demons of the Northern Territory had appeared at the edge of the Earl of Silver Mountain’s territory.

This made him very glad that he had moved to the South.

How could he cultivate if he stayed in the north and was worried daily?

Sometimes, people had to admit defeat.

Facing the Snow Demon calamity in the Icewind City, Levi could only wish luck to his old friend, the Earl of Silver Mountain.

Levi was not very happy after taking back Tulip Hill and Stormy Hill.

With so many territories, it was troublesome.

Especially since Stormy Hill and Tulip Hill were not close to each other.

He was also lacking talents in his territory.

Levi’s focus was always on cultivation, and he could not waste too much energy on the territory.

He had no choice but to spend a lot of money to recruit talents to help him manage his territory.

Previously, he only needed to manage the Black Water Valley, and the talent problem was not prominent.

Tulip Hill and Stormy Hill were both famous.

Levi knew that many people were coveting his territory.

Recruited talents were not as sure as those nurtured by oneself.

However, Levi had no choice. His heart was not on this territory. He did not want to give up his family’s business now that he was a lord.

“Don’t provoke me. I’m great to get along with. Really…” Levi muttered.

He hoped that the great nobles in the South would be sensible. Otherwise, there might be fewer great knights in this world.

After settling the matters of the territory, Levi cultivated in peace, waiting for the fire paper to burn.

It was the year 1015 of the Holy Brilliance Calendar.

Levi gave a speech in Flower City and officially announced his return.

The kingdom even sent messengers to congratulate him.

This surprised Levi.

It had been more than ten years since Levi had transmigrated to this world.

He had also grown from a little boy to a 25-year-old man..

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 205 - Chapter 205: Black Snake Breaks Its Limit! (2)

Chapter 205: Black Snake Breaks Its Limit! (2)

He was two meters tall, with solid muscles, a well-defined face, and a rough beard.

Levi’s current style was getting further from the original intention of a handsome young master and a pale-faced young man.

...

Instead, he felt like he was Xu Ke’s version of Yan Chixia.

Levi also went to the Black Water Valley and brought Hen-Ha Two Generals to Tulip Hill. Levi hid them in the dense forest behind Flower City and listed this area as restricted.

He was doing this for the safety of his subjects.

There were two grand knight beasts. If anyone went in, there was a high chance that they would not return.

With these two giant beasts guarding Flower City, ordinary enemies would not even know how they died.

The time passed, and another half a year had passed in the blink of an eye.

It had been over half a year since Levi moved into Flower City.

Big cities also had their advantages.

At least Levi did not need to enter the city frequently when he went to the Shining Tavern.

However, Levi did not lack anything.

Therefore, the number of times he went to the Shining Tavern decreased.

Most of the time, he was cultivating.

Occasionally, he would go to the Shining Tavern to eavesdrop on other people’s conversations.

Or rather, he wanted to see if there was any trace of the Pyroxene.

Meditation Art was still gaining one point of proficiency per day.

However, this was a good thing for the cultivation of breathing techniques.

After all, there was still much time left after cultivating the Meditation Art daily.

During this time, Levi used it to cultivate his breathing techniques.

On average, he now slept less than three hours daily and saw Flower City at three in the morning every day.

He did not need so much sleep with his current physique and fitness.

Three hours was enough for him to rest efficiently.

Under such intense training, his breathing technique progressed at a rapid pace.

However, his breathing technique had its emphasis.

This was because Black Snake had been stuck at the peak of level 9 for a long time.

Therefore, Levi has been cultivating the Elephant Turtle Breathing Technique, an excellent defensive breathing technique.

After more than half a year of hard work, Levi had already reached the limit of this breathing technique.

[Elephant Turtle Breathing Technique: Level 9 (Maximum, can be broken), Special Effect: Elephant Armor (Gas)]

After reaching the peak of level 9, the Elephant Armor effect of the Elephant Turtle Breathing Technique was essentially similar to the Black Scale Special Effect of the Black Snake Breathing Technique.

Moreover, Levi tested it out and found that the defense of the Elephant Armor was almost the same.

However, the Elephant Armor made him look like a turtle.

It was not as beautiful as Black Scale.

Levi’s body was now covered in layers of gaseous shell that looked like a turtle shell.

suddenly, Levi noticed a problem.

The Elephant Turtle and Black Snake Breathing Techniques could be used simultaneously.

However, the special effects of the Elephant Armor and the Black Scale could only appear once.

“Looks like the special effects can’t be easily stacked, ” Levi sighed.

He thought if the Elephant Armor and Black Scale effects could be stacked, he would not merge the Elephant Turtle Breathing Technique with the Black Snake Breathing Technique.

But now, it seemed that Levi was overthinking.

It was just like how two extraordinary defenses could not be stacked simultaneously.

The Elephant Armor and Black Scale could not be stacked simultaneously.

Since that was the case, Levi had nothing to be nostalgic about.

He had merged the Elephant Turtle Breathing Technique with the Black Snake Breathing Technique, and in addition, he had obtained a basic defensive breathing technique.

Levi’s Black Snake Breathing Technique broke through the limit once again.

[Black Snake Breathing Technique: Level 9 (1/150000), Special Effect: Black Scale (Gas)]

“I can continue cultivating the Black Snake Breathing Technique. When I reach the peak of level 10 of the Black Snake, my cultivation level should be on par with the former Fist of the Empire and the Duke of Montenegro.”

After Black Snake broke the limit, it surpassed the excellent quality breathing techniques category.

It should be a genuine perfect breathing technique.

Levi left the castle and went into seclusion for half a year.

The fire paper remained silent.

Levi always carried the fire paper, afraid he would miss the gathering.

“The efficiency of the wizard is low,” Levi could not help but complain.

His stomach was growling, and the whale sac was empty.

And the Bag of Gluttony seemed to be hungry.

He asked the servants to prepare a large table of food for him.

He also prepared an entire cow for the Bag of Gluttony.

Next, it was time for the two gluttonous kings to have their “gluttonous time.”

While eating, Levi listened to the report of the newly recruited officials of Flower City.

The territory’s financial and military aspects were taken care of by the people Levi brought out from Black Water Valley.

One was in charge of the money, and the other was in the army’s order. Both were extremely important, especially the one doing finances.

Flower City was not Black Water Valley. The annual revenue was still considerable, even for the wealthy Levi. He could not give it up.

In addition, the income of Storm City could not be underestimated.

This was also why the Duke of Montenegro wanted to take down these two territories no matter what.

So far, everything in the territory was normal.

The situation was much better than Levi had imagined.

Perhaps it was because he still had the prestige he had left behind some time ago, so everyone behaved obediently.

Moreover, his neighbors also expressed their goodwill to him in various ways.

After all, he was still young and at the peak of his strength.

A top-notch grand knight alone was enough to intimidate most enemies.

Moreover, the three Giant Bears of the Northern Territory who had torn countless enemies apart, and the well-equipped Red Blood Cavalry had left a deep impression on the others..

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 206 - Chapter 206: Black Snake Breaks Its Limit! (3)

Chapter 206: Black Snake Breaks Its Limit! (3)

Translator: Nyoi-Bo Studio Editor: Nyoi-Bo Studio

The Giant Bear of the Northern Territory was a symbol of courage. He could tame three giant bears as pets. In the impression of others, Levi was a rude, barbaric, and violent barbarian from the North.

...

Such a person was unreasonable.

Not to be provoked.

The hypocritical Southern nobles naturally understood this logic.

Finally, Levi heard a report on the security of the territory.

“Lord, there have been some strange murders in the territory recently. My strength is low, so I can’t determine who the murderer is. However, I suspect the murderer shouldn’t be a human,” the sheriff reported uneasily.

“Oh? Not a human.

Levi did not care much about the matters in the territory.

However, when he heard that the murderer might not be a human, he was no longer sleepy.

He smelled the scent of an evil spirit.

“It just so happens that my Seal of Dragon Might is almost at level 3. Let’s see which lucky fellow has delivered food.”

Levi’s Evil Spirit Dust was almost entirely used up to increase the Seal of Dragon Might’s proficiency.

Now, there were only some essential ones left for actual combat.

He was worrying about not having any evil spirits.

He was even considering opening a spirit- removal firm.

At that time, he could get lords tortured by evil spirits to pay him for removal. He could get the Evil Spirit Dust and money, and the lords would be safe.

It was the best of both worlds, a win-win situation.

“Bring me to see the dead. I want to see who dares to cause trouble in my territory,” Levi sneered.

The sheriff brought Levi to the morgue.

Levi looked at the three corpses in the morgue.

“The wounds on these three victims are similar. I suspect that they should be the same attacker… It’s what people say.”

The sheriff lifted the white cloth, and Levi looked at the slightly stinky corpses.

“What about the heart?”

Levi suddenly realized that the heart of the corpse was gone.

“When I found it, the heart was already gone.”

When the sheriff thought of such a heart-digging demon hiding in the shadows of Flower City, he could not help but tremble.

Levi carefully observed the corpses.

The first corpse was an ordinary person. His heart was missing, and his body was withered.

The second corpse was an official knight. It seemed like he was a minor noble. Similarly, his heart was missing.

“Even an official knight is no match for it. It might be an evil spirit.” Levi analyzed in his heart.

However, he had never seen an evil spirit attack with the heart.

According to Levi’s understanding, creatures like evil spirits generally did not attack physically. Instead, they attacked the soul directly.

For example, the Soulstealing Nun and Naiad were the same.

If it was a physical attack, the evil spirit had to be a physical body. It could not carry out physical attacks in its spirit state.

“Don’t tell me there evil spirits with physical entities?” Levi muttered

“I understand. Continue to increase your patrols and investigations. The criminal might be a human, but he disguised himself as a monster by digging out his heart. If you find a possible enemy, don’t make a move and report to me first,” Levi said.

From the looks of it, it did not matter if the murderer was human.

In short, ordinary knights should not be a match for him.

“Yes, Lord!” The sheriff panted and retreated as if he had been pardoned. It was a little difficult to breathe in front of the two-meter-tall lord.

Levi closed the door.

He released Tuten.

Now, he could not decide, so he asked Tuten.

No matter what, Tuten was still a wizard apprentice.

His knowledge and experience far exceeded his own.

When Tuten saw the dead, his expression turned solemn.

“If we exclude the mischievous human murderer, then the closest and most likely way to kill someone like this is the work of the Blood Clan.”

“Blood Clan? Isn’t it an evil spirit?” Levi asked.

“It shouldn’t be an evil spirit. The victim’s heart is missing, and all the blood in his body has been sucked dry. According to the wizard’s research, the Blood Clan had appeared in the human world long ago and had never left. They came from the intersection of the many planes of the Ancient Age. They were monsters left behind after creatures from certain planes invaded our world.”

“You have to be careful. The Blood Clan isn’t as easy to deal with as ordinary evil spirits or snow demons. Evil spirits are aberrations born from the combination of mortals with powerful obsessions and the Dark Wave. Snow Demons are the aberrations of the Undead that the blue frost has infected. Although they have some supernatural characteristics, their strength is limited.

“However, the Blood Clan is different. They were powerful creatures from some planes. They were as powerful as the legends said. Moreover, unlike the bards’ tales, the Blood Clan did not fear silver, sunlight, or garlic. Although they did not like the sunlight, they would not die when they met the sunlight like in the stories.

“Even for wizard apprentices, the Blood Clan was not easy to deal with, and the powerful Blood Clan would cause even official wizards a headache. My suggestion was to report this matter to the Church and let the Church send professionals to deal with it,” Tuten said.

“The Church? Count on them?”

Levi could not help but think of the evil spirit wreaking havoc in Icewind City for over half a year.

They could not even deal with a Dangerous-level evil spirit, let alone the Blood Clan.

“Do you have any books about monsters? As a wizard apprentice, monster knowledge should be a compulsory course. Otherwise, how could one deal with monsters?” Levi took the opportunity to ask.

He was lacking such a thing now. He needed to catch up on some monster knowledge to know his enemy and be more calm when facing the monsters revived from the Dark Wave.

A thin book appeared in the Pot of Equal Value.

“Knowledge is money. Monster manuals are also very valuable. After all, the knowledge of many monsters is the research results of some wizards. They usually won’t give it to others easily. However, mine is considered a more basic one. It’s about some common monsters. According to the Principle of Equal Exchange, give me the soul of a knight, and this manual is yours,” Tuten said nervously.

“No problem.”

Levi randomly found a prisoner on death row in the dungeon and exchanged the booklet with Tuten.

Franken Wizard’s Monster Manual.

“Looks like you still have a lot of good things here.” Levi looked at Tuten with a faint smile.

Seeing this, Tuten immediately slipped back into the pot. Levi shrugged and returned to the castle to start learning..

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 207 - Chapter 207: Full Moon Night, Feast of Blood! (1)

Chapter 207: Full Moon Night, Feast of Blood! (1)

Translator: Nyoi-Bo Studio Editor: Nyoi-Bo Studio

Levi cultivated for the next few days while reading the monster manual he had just obtained.

...

Franken was a celebrity in the wizard world.

He came from the Life School of Thought, and his primary skills were Monster Studies, Mutation Studies, Bloodline Studies, and Transformation Studies.

Especially in Monster Studies, Franken wizards were highly famous, also known as “Monster Franken.”

This was because he had personally created many famous man-made monsters.

“Stan” was one of them. It was a stitched monster with infinite strength. The primary material used to make it was the corpse of a grand knight. Of course, it would be better if there was the corpse of a Giant, but the Giant was more complex to provoke than the grand knigh t.

Stan was much stronger than a grand knight.

This was because he was a monster stitched together by a wizard. Not only did he combine the powerful physical attributes of a grand knight, but he also had some spell abilities. He was the best choice for many wizards to guard their homes.

Some poor souls who accidentally entered the wizard’s residence would usually end up miserable after meeting Stan.

Because of Stan’s fame, Franken was also famous.

His work was regarded as a model by many monster lovers.

This included the creator of the Pot of Equal Value.

Therefore, when he created this Pot of Equal Value, he also placed a monster manual inside.

There were not many monsters in the monster manual, but they were all classic monsters.

Among them were the classic legendary monsters such as “Blood Clan,” “Werewolf,” “Ghoul,” “Vampiric Bird,” “Deer Head Spirit,” and “Chicken Snake.”

Levi read with great interest.

In this world, Blood Clan members were still relatively robust.

The Blood Clan was divided into two types, the Primary Blood Clan and the Secondary Blood Clan.

The original Blood Clan was the first generation from another plane. They were mighty, and usually, only official wizards could handle them.

However, the original Blood Clan members were scarce because they had come from the last ancient plane intersection. After that, there was no replenishment in numbers. The original Blood Clan members could not reproduce. They were all products of the “Blood River Will.”

The Blood River Will should be a master of the Multidimensional Plane, similar to the Blue Frost Lord of the Blue Frost Plane. He was at least a demigod.

As time passed, the first batch of native Blood Clan who came in with the plane convergence gradually died of old age or unnatural deaths. As a result, the number of native Blood Clan members worldwide was scarce.

Even if there were, they slept in tombs deep in the mountains or remote ancient castles.

The original Blood Clan members had a long lifespan. They could survive for thousands of years while in deep sleep. To humans, this was almost equivalent to immortality.

Therefore, in the classification of wizards, the Blood Clan, Giants, and elves were famous for their longevity.

As for the Secondary Blood Clan, they were the servants of the native Blood Clan members who had been transformed using ancient rituals.

This was what most people called the “Blood Clan.”

These Blood Clan members were afraid of sunlight. They hid in the crowd and drank human blood in the dark.

Of course, some Secondary Blood Clan members possessed strong willpower and moral sense. They were blood-sucking livestock, but such people were relatively rare.

To the Blood Clan members, human blood was like delicious milk tea, while livestock blood was like spoiled milk that was difficult to swallow.

“The Secondary Blood Clan members should be causing trouble in my territory. The strength of the Secondary Blood Clan members is generally at the level of a grand knight. Some of the stronger ones might have the level of a top-notch grand Imight or even a legendary knight,” Levi muttered.

During this period, he sent people to the territories of other nobles to investigate. He found similar murders had also occurred in different regions over the years.

It was not because he came to the City of the Flowers that he became like this.

This meant that these people, who seemed to be from the Blood Clan, were not targeting him.

This was their way of living since ancient times.

It was just that he was more meticulous in his public security investigation.

That was why he found this clue.

The battle would be over if it were any other lord or ordinary person who died.

Due to widespread famine and war, they would not care about people dying daily.

These lives were not enough to attract the attention of those lords.

As long as these potential dangers did not threaten the lord’s rule, no one would care about them.

Levi did not know if he should make a move against the Blood Clan.

According to Franken, the Blood Clan was more united.

Because they were small groups, they often emphasized internal unity. Only in this way could they survive in the cruel human society.

“Forget it; let’s not bother about it for now. Let’s let it go as long as it’s not too frequent. I’m about to become a wizard, so let’s not complicate things,” Levi thought.

He was not afraid of the Secondary Blood Clan members. He was worried about the Primary Blood Clan, which only an official wizard could handle.

Levi estimated that if he relied on the power of a knight, he would need to be at least a legendary knight to deal with them.

“The Blood Clan members are born with extraordinary strength, speed, physique, and powerful recovery abilities. They even have spell abilities, which are much more powerful than a grand knight.”

“However, Blood Clan members are more afraid of fire. My Flame Seal will be a sharp weapon against them. The black gas can also deal with them,” Levi thought. Although he did not plan to take the initiative to attack, he had to be wary of others. If these Blood Clan members noticed him, he would not hesitate to attack..

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 208 - Chapter 208: Full Moon Night, Feast of Blood! (2)

Chapter 208: Full Moon Night, Feast of Blood! (2)

Translator: Nyoi-Bo Studio Editor: Nyoi-Bo Studio

Who cares if he lacked the support of the Primary Blood Clan?

...

Since these old antiques had been hiding in the human underground world, they were afraid of humans and did not want to cause too much trouble in the human world. Otherwise, there was no need to be so secretive.

However, as the Dark Wave revived, perhaps these old antiques were starting to be dishonest.

This was because the plane they lived in was about to converge again.

At that time, a new Primary Blood Clan might be invading this world.

“This is troublesome. Can evil spirits, Snow Demons, and the Blood Clan be any more chaotic? Was it the revival of the Dark Wave?” Levi was speechless.

Each of these guys was harder to deal with than the last.

It was hard to imagine how the humans would face the invasion of these monsters without the wizard’s help and just relying on the rabble of the Church.

Levi felt that the wizard would probably make a move.

After all, wizards needed humans to replenish their blood. They should be unable to watch so many mortals die in the Dark Wave.

The wizard had not made a move yet because the situation had just begun. They would not make a move yet.

“Who cares? Saving the world has nothing to do with me, ” Levi was no longer worried.

He continued to return to his everyday life.

In the following days, there were several similar murders every month. The rumors of “Mind Flayers” were rampant.

Even a blacksmith Levi brought over from Black Water Valley had been killed.

This made Levi, who originally wanted to turn a blind eye, unable to sit still.

“D\*mn it! How dare you take advantage of me, out of all people,” Levi cursed in his heart.

He decided to investigate first to see if the Blood Clan members were behind this.

Now, the Mind Flayers have seriously affected the everyday lives of the residents of Flower City.

With so many murders every month, who could stand it?

However, after concluding the characteristics of so many murders, Levi discovered some patterns.

They liked to commit crimes at night, and their targets were usually vagrants or wandering knights. Moreover, they preferred to attack young adults. There were no old people among all the victims so far. They were all young men or

women.

Other than that, these murderers did not leave behind many clues.

On the other hand, Levi had his subordinates focus on the investigation according to the monster manual. He had also hired some professional detectives, who were all capable and expensive.

Levi did not intend to alert the enemy. He wanted to see if he could find the murderer secretly.

Generally speaking, the Blood Clan members were no different from ordinary people under normal circumstances.

However, there were still some characteristics.

For example, they had pale faces, which was unhealthy. They often had dark circles under their eyes, which was what the monster manual introduced.

Other than that, they liked to move in the dark, and the full moon was their favorite hunting time.

According to Franken’s preliminary research, it seemed that during the full moon, they could sense the power of the “Blood River Will” from their distant hometown, which they believed in, and obtain the blessing of strength.

Therefore, combining these characteristics, Levi planned to try and see if he could bait and find the murderer.

In the following days, although the lord had increased security patrols, some people would still go missing every month. In the end, the corpses of these people were found in the corners of the city or the wilderness. Without exception, they all had no hearts, and their blood was dried.

The Church of Flower Citv also sent people to investizate.

However, Levi really could not complement the ability of this group of people.

Without their “God,” this group could not do anything.

Of course, on the surface, Levi maintained a good relationship with the Church and had never stopped donating small amounts of money.

No matter what, the Church was still the true overlord of the country. There was no need for him to make things difficult for them. With the care of the Church, it was easier to do things.

Tonight was the night of the full moon.

Dark clouds floated in the sky, casting shadows on the ground.

The moonlight shone on Flower City. Inside the castle, Levi wore a black robe and cloak, carrying two swords on his back and wearing a White Wolf Mask. He quietly slipped out.

He wanted to see which d\*mned Blood Clan member was causing trouble in his territory.

There was no one else on the streets because of the Mind Flayers rumors besides some homeless people.

Levi’s body shrunk and became thin. He hid in the shadows and activated his

Advanced Vibrosensing.

So far, there has been no response from Spider Sensing.

He came to the top floor of the Church. This was the highest point of Flower City, and he could overlook the entire city.

“Come on, little b\*stard, let me see you.”

Levi’s muscles tensed up, ready to move at any time.

A drunken wandering knight had just come out of Shining Tavern in an empty alley. He reeked of alcohol and burped.

He staggered on the street.

In the corner of the tavern, a slender, curvy figure wrapped tightly and raised her head silently. A veil covered the lower half of her face, but one could vaguely see that it was a female face.

She pursed her lips and stretched lazily, letting out a sexy moan.

A fat customer at the side looked at this young lady and could not help but feel his hormones rise. He used alcohol to strengthen his courage and impulsively blocked her..

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 209 - Chapter 209: Full Moon Night, Feast of Blood! (3)

Chapter 209: Full Moon Night, Feast of Blood! (3)

Translator: Nyoi-Bo Studio Editor: Nyoi-Bo Studio

He felt vulgar doing so, yet he inadvertently glanced at the lady’s huge chest and could not help himself.

...

“Beautiful young lady, it’s so late, and you’re still drinking in the tavern. Are you homeless? Why don’t you go to my residence and rest for the night?” This was a fat noble with a plump figure, and he was also an official knight.

The fat man stopped the lady, who could not help but frown.

She looked at the wandering knight who had left and then at the fat noble. She sighed softly and said, “Sure.”

Fatty did not expect this young lady to agree. Instantly, he took his drink and pulled the young lady’s hand.

She didn’t resist and let out a grunt, allowing Fatty to hold her hand.

She followed Fatty home.

The fat noble’s house was located in the inner citv.

Even now, he still felt like he was dreaming.

Although that young lady’s face was still hidden, her breasts tempted him. Even if she looked like a bat, Fatty did not mind. Her body was the most important.

What was the difference in looks when the lights were turned off at night?

The fat noble did not bring the woman to his house but to the hotel.

Because he had sobered up and felt that it was not good to bring her home.

It would be easy for them to find him after the matter.

She asked faintly, “Didn’t you say we were going to your house?”

“I forgot to bring my key. Shall I get a room?” Fatty asked softly.

The woman did not say anything. She pulled Fatty to a dark alley with slender hands and pressed him against the wall. Her beautiful, white, slender fingers touched the Fatty’s chest, and she even supported one hand against the wall as if she were going to be-press the Fatty.

Fatty could not help but swallow.

He did not expect this woman to be so proactive.

Something was wrong. How could there be such a good thing in the world?

Even if such a good thing existed, would it be his turn?

A gust of cold wind blew over, and Fatty suddenly felt that he was completely sober.

He looked at the woman. There was an indescribable coldness under her beautiful face.

For some reason, he recalled the rumors about the Mind Flayers.

“This…” Fatty had not finished speaking.

The beautiful woman in front of him started to tear apart.

From her back, a ferocious bone spur extended out. The towering thing on her chest also popped out.

They were not her breasts.

Instead, they were two pairs of ugly lumps. The lumps had two slits, like two human heads. They were filled with fine teeth that hissed.

“Monster…”

Fatty was shocked, but he still subconsciously used the black gas.

Unfortunately, his black gas was extremely weak in front of this monster.

Like a thin piece of paper, it broke with a stab.

The beautiful woman had wholly turned into a monster. Her wet skin was red, revealing the veins of her muscles. She seemed to have no skin. Her bald skin was secreting mucus. Her face had become like a bat, showing sharp teeth, and her mouth was split open to the roots.

The moon behind her seemed shrouded in a layer of blood-red mist, like a river of blood across the sky. It was strange yet fascinating.

Fatty wanted to speak, but talking in the face of this monster’s terrifying aura was tough for him.

This was the difference between ordinary knights and Blood Clan members. It was too big!

Kacha.

The monster’s sharp claws dug out Fatty’s heart.

What came out of the heart was blood pulled by a mysterious force and flowed against the flow.

The blood finally gathered and turned into a mini blood river. It was sucked by the two meatballs in the monster’s chest, and Fatty visibly shriveled up.

The monster’s aura seemed to have become a little stronger.

“Delicious…This is much better than the blood of livestock. Why doesn’t the Elder allow us to drink human blood? This is delicious.”

The monster did not understand. Its body began to return to normal. Fatty had already become a dried corpse. The deliciousness of human blood made it fm-opt pvprvthincy

A dagger condensed from black gas tore through the air and stabbed deeply into its head.

The dagger exploded in its head, and the liquid inside splashed everywhere.

The monster was in pain. It turned its head mechanically. Its face, which had been blown up, was a little puzzled. Half of its head looked forward.

It saw the figure charging over like a phantom.

“A human grand knight…”

Although the grand knight was not its match, it did not want trouble, so it escaped first.

The skull that the black gas dagger had shattered also gradually recovered.

For a Secondary Blood Clan member like it, even though it could not be reborn like the Primary Blood Clan member, it was not afraid of such a trivial “fatal wound.”

Levi looked at the monster. White bones suddenly stretched out on its two ribs, connected to bright red wings.

“It is the Blood Clan! D\*mn it!”

Levi sent out another two blades of black gas toward it.

Bang! Bang!

It was in pain. It roared angrily and flapped its wings to fly up. However, it did not escape.

Instead, it flew towards Levi.

At first, it did not want to fight, but this reckless grand knight forced it.

As a noble Blood Clan, it should not have to live in the shadows of humans!

It had never approved of the Elder’s idea of living peacefully with humans. It had had enough of drinking the blood of livestock like a human ascetic every day!

Humans believed that those not of the same race would have different hearts.

Why should they follow the wishes of humans?

The Blood Clan was more muscular and superior. Humans were just lowly food.

Now, it could feel that the power of the Blood River Will was gradually approaching this world.

At that time, even more true Primary Blood Clan members, more potent than the “Elders, ” would descend into this world.

They no longer needed to live in the shadows.

The Blood Clan should live in this world with their heads held high!

Humans were food, so they had to have an awareness of food!

Its wings tore through the air and charged toward Levi..

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 210 - Chapter 210: Legendary Knight! (1)

Chapter 210: Legendary Knight! (1)

Translator: Nyoi-Bo Studio Editor: Nyoi-Bo Studio

Levi’s expression was solemn. Black gas surrounded his body and finally condensed into Black Scale that sounded like gold and iron.

...

“From the looks of it, it’s undoubtedly a Secondary Blood Clan member.”

The aura of the Primary Blood Clan was much stronger than this.

Levi would have run away without saying a word if it were the Primary Blood

Clan.

Levi’s black gas transformed into a sharp blade in his palm.

It slashed at the incoming opponent.

The sharp claws of the Blood Clan member collided with the black gas, producing an ear-piercing sound of metal colliding.

One collision was enough for Levi to discover that its strength was not under his own.

Moreover, his opponent could fly, and its speed was not slow.

“I have to end this quickly. I can’t let it fly away. If it has external support, I won’t be able to rest in peace.”

Originally, Levi wanted to turn a blind eye, but this d\*mn thing did not give him any face.

Bang! Black gas filled the sky, dancing wildly and rising.

Levi used his palm as a claw and grabbed its hind leg.

It lost its balance and fell from the sky after being caught by the black gas.

Levi took advantage of the situation.

The floor cracked, and rocks flew everywhere.

Frostmourne was unsheathed and nailed the Blood Clan monster to the ground.

Given the Blood Clan’s physique, Levi knew that these external injuries were nothing.

In terms of self-healing ability, even if he had Transcendent Physique, he could not compare to the mighty self-healing power of the Blood Clan.

Their self-healing ability did not come from themselves but from the supreme “Blood River Will”!

It was far beyond imagination, even if it was a Secondary Blood Clan.

Levi did not dare to be negligent. While the Blood Clan monster was nailed to the ground, he had already prepared the Seal of Flame.

The level 3 Seal of Flame’s azure-blue flames were like ghosts in the night.

It swept out with a bang!

The sizzling sound of oil was heard.

It wailed in agony. Its cries echoed in the empty alley.

“As expected, a weak monster!” Levi smashed the monster’s head with a punch. He relied on his powerful level 9 Black Scale and Frost Giant Armor to withstand his opponent’s ferocious attacks.

These attacks could easily tear apart the defense and armor of ordinary grand knights.

This Blood Clan monster was slightly more substantial than an ordinary top-tier grand knight because its attributes were robust. It was equivalent to a weakened version of Levi.

In particular, its physique and strength were slightly more substantial than Levi’s.

Fortunately, Levi had the seal.

Surging seals were sent out one after another.

Its body was burnt, but even so, it did not die. Instead, it struggled violently and broke free from Levi’s restraints.

It knew that it was no match for the grand knight.

Its short burst of power was no weaker than the human grand knight in front of it, but his endurance was too powerful.

He was not human at all!

Moreover, his defense was monstrous.

It flapped its bone wings and took off.

How could Levi let it go?

If this monster flew away, it would be impossible for him to catch it again.

Blood Clan members were good at hiding and could even change their appearance. As long as they wanted to hide, Levi could not find them.

Levi grabbed its wings and was brought up from the ground. Without hesitation, he snapped his fingers.

The phantom of the Frost Giant appeared.

The vampire looked even more terrified.

It roared, “A wizard tool?”

It was evident that the Blood Clan knew about Wizard Tools.

First-Ring Spell, Frost Giant’s Sigh!

The cold wind blew past, and it seemed out of place in the warm winter night of Flower City.

The monster’s body began to stiffen. Its bodily fluids had already been frozen, but its physical fitness was extreme, and its heart was still thumping.

Levi’s Frostmourne took the opportunity to stab its heart.

He poured out the black gas, and the black gas surged into his heart.

The surging black gas burst his opponent’s heart.

Compared to the brain, the heart was the monster’s weakness.

In addition, the Frost Giant’s Sigh had a freezing effect.

Snowflakes fell from the sky.

They fell together.

There was also the corpse of the Blood Clan. It fell straight to the ground from a height of 100 meters.

Levi stepped on its corpse and crashed to the ground.

The frozen body had lost its powerful defense and became fragile.

Coupled with the fact that it was falling from a high altitude, the impenetrable corpse directly smashed into the ground and shattered into pieces.

However, it was still not dead!

This made Levi understand why Blood Clan monsters were so troublesome.

“It’s a pity that I don’t have the inheritance of the Van Helsing Family.

Otherwise, it would be much easier to deal with them.”

Levi could only use the Seal of Flame to continue attacking.

In the end, the Blood Clan monster’s corpse was roasted until only a charred and dried skeleton was left. It shattered into ashes, and it was utterly dead.

Levi used the iron box he had prepared beforehand to put the remains of the corpses into it.

Levi felt this would be useful if the Blood Clan corpse were a casting material.

He looked at the mess on the ground.

Levi cleaned up the apparent traces of battle.

He placed the dry wood on the ground, scorched black by the Seal of Flame.

He placed the torn clothes of the Blood Clan monster and the fat noble’s body in the fire and burned them.

The fire burned brightly at night.

“In this case, it can cover up the traces of my Seal of Flame,” Levi muttered.

Then, he left.

He killed a Blood Clan member.

He was still a little nervous.

What if there was some inexplicable connection between the Blood Clan monsters?

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 211 - Chapter 211: Legendary Knight! (2)

Chapter 211: Legendary Knight! (2)

Translator: Nyoi-Bo Studio Editor: Nyoi-Bo Studio

They would not come looking for revenge, right?

...

The following day, a group of people gathered in the deserted alley.

“Last night, there seemed to be a ghost crying here. Do you think there are evil spirits in the city?”

“It looks like an intense battle broke out here.”

“The ground has cracked open. It’s too terrifying. I can already imagine how powerful both sides are.”

“Well, it can’t be the Mind Flayers, can it?”

“It’s possible. I heard that the Lord was investigating the Mind Flayers. I wonder what the result is?”

People discussed and gradually dispersed.

A month passed in the blink of an eye.

Sure enough, no more signs of the “Mind Flayers.”

The serial murder case seemed to have finally come to an end.

In the castle, Levi also heaved a sigh of relief.

It had been a month, and no Blood Clan monsters had come to seek revenge.

It seemed that this monster might be an exception.

The mastermind behind the serial murders in Tulip Hill and the nearby territories should be the Blood Clan monster he killed

Now that it was dead, the nearby area was peaceful.

Somewhere in the Emerald Kingdom, in a remote abandoned castle, was a gloomy place with no sunlight all day.

This place had been deserted for a long time.

The castle had long since been forgotten after its owner died.

Not far from the castle, there was a mass grave.

There were tombstones everywhere in the cemetery.

On the tombstone, there were no names.

Instead, they were from animals.

Deer, wild boars, night ravens, and animal skeletons were piled under these tombstones.

In a dark corner of the castle, a coffin seemed to have decayed.

The coffin was covered, and some hexagram patterns were carved in blood around it. They were demonic and mysterious.

Behind the coffin was a suit of armor.

It was a dark red armor that emitted an ancient aura. The armor looked rusty, and it was inevitable to be like this after staying in a dark and humid place for a long time.

Next to the armor was a 1.5 -meter-long scythe. It looked like a blood-colored crescent moon, emitting a faint black light. The scythe looked made of mithril, with some rune patterns carved on it. There were some small letters on the scythe’s handle.

“Brad. ”

The coffin suddenlv opened.

A shriveled corpse suddenly sat up.

A rat appeared beside the coffin.

The rat was soon turned into a dried corpse.

It was as if he had drunk life-saving holy water.

The shriveled corpse said hoarsely, “How long have I been sleeping?”

He arrived outside the castle and looked at the Bloodbread Forest behind the court.

This was the sapling he had planted before he fell asleep.

The Bloodbread Tree was rare.

This kind of tree could emit a strange fragrance.

It lured all kinds of wild animals in the forest to come under the tree to eat the leaves of its trees.

However, the leaves of the Bloodbread Tree were poisonous.

These wild animals would die instantly after eating them.

Their blood would be absorbed by the powerful roots of the Bloodbread Tree and stored in the trunk.

He exerted strength in his palm and gently stabbed it into the hard trunk of the Bloodbread Tree.

Blood oozed out of the wound like resin. The blood turned into a river flowing in the air and finally entering his mouth.

With the continuous infusion of blood, his shriveled body began to fill up. Finally, he turned into a handsome man two meters tall and slender.

His voice was no longer hoarse. It was as if he had returned to his youth.

“Judging from the growth of these Bloodbread Trees, I should have been asleep for two hundred years. The last time I walked in the human world, I used the identity of Blood Knight Brad. Unfortunately, that identity has been remembered by the Church, so it’s not convenient to use it.”

“If it weren’t for the death of a junior, perhaps I would still be in a deep sleep. It seems that these juniors began to feel uneasy while I was in a deep sleep.”

“To kill a Third-generation of the Secondary Blood Clan, he must have the strength of a top-tier grand knight. He should be close to a legendary knight. I wonder if there are any new legends in the human world after such a long time.”

The handsome man’s figure changed into a slightly aged old man.

“This time, I’ll change my identity.” “The identity of a legendary knight is too dazzling.”

“From now on, I will be Knight Anderson.”

The self-proclaimed Knight Anderson returned to the castle.

When he reappeared, he was already wearing rusty dark red armor and a sickle wrapped in cloth.

He was the “Elder” of the Blood Clan, one member Levi had killed. Although he was not a Primary Blood Clan member, in the hearts of many clan members, his prestige was not inferior to that of a Primary Blood Clan member.

After all, he belonged to the First-generation of the Secondary Blood Clan members, the strongest of the Secondary Blood Clan. Other than that, he also had another identity.

The legendary knight, Blood Knight Brad.

Two hundred years ago, he used to walk in the human world as Blood Knight Brad. After he became a Blood Clan member, he had always asked himself to uphold justice and eliminate evil with the honor and morality of a knight.

He was one of the very few peace-loving members of the Blood Clan. Since his debut, he had never drunk human blood and always cultivated with wild animals’ blood.

In the end, he became a legendary knight step by step.

Unfortunately, his identity as the legendary knight Brad became increasingly famous, and his prestige increased..

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 212 - Chapter 212: Legendary Knight! (3)

Chapter 212: Legendary Knight! (3)

Translator: Nyoi-Bo Studio Editor: Nyoi-Bo Studio

It was a severe threat to the faith of the Church.

...

Therefore, the Church had its eyes on him.

The pope of that generation used his “foundation” to encircle and suppress him.

Ultimately, he could only fake his death and escape. He hid in the castle and slept for a long time, slowly healing his injuries.

It was only now that he had fully recovered.

Just because a junior was dead, it became the fuse to awaken him.

Anderson had lived for so long, so he knew there was a high chance that the Blood Clan member did not remember his teachings and had been discovered by human experts by feeding on human blood.

He did not know if the one who killed her was the Church or some other human powerhouse.

“The Blood River Will is also continuously infiltrating this world with the awakening of the Dark Wave. Sigh, this isn’t a good thing.”

Anderson knew that a Blood Clan member like him was an anomaly.

Most of the Blood Clan members, especially those belonging to the Primary

Blood Clan, did not have the moral concepts and excellent and evil concepts of humans.

They would take human blood for granted, just like how humans ate beef. They would not feel guilty at all.

Humans were also in their homeland because this was the law of their survival. The humans there were the blood food raised by the Blood Clan. They were pigs.

It was just like how humans in this world raised livestock.

“No matter what, I will try my best to prevent the worst from happening,” Anderson muttered.

His figure disappeared into the forest. He wanted to go where the junior died and visit the expert who could kill the Blood Clan member.

He would not mind teaching them a lesson if they were from the Church.

Even a good person like him would be angry if his good intentions were treated like a donkey’s liver.

Now that the Blood River Will had infiltrated his body, his power would be more powerful. He felt it was time for the Church to pay the price for its immoral actions two hundred years ago.

Naturally, Levi did not know that a First-generation of the Secondary Blood Clan, a legendary knight, had targeted him.

He was still waiting for the fire paper to burn.

“D\*mn it, why aren’t you burning? I’m running out of patience.”

Levi stayed at home, cultivating Meditation Art and breathing techniques while waiting for the Magi to come and pick him up.

The Meditation Art’s proficiency increased daily at a tortoise-like speed, regardless of the weather. Levi was helpless against it.

His breathing technique was still changing day by day, breaking through rapidly.

It was the year 1015 of the Holy Brilliance Calendar, the Moon of the Wheatfield.

Tulip Hill had a bumper harvest. The territory was filled with joy.

During this period, Levi’s army also expanded.

After all, to defend such a large territory, the original Black Water Valley troops were not enough.

During this period of cultivation, Levi was also looking for his successor.

This successor had to be loyal to him. When he left the territory and headed to the wizard world, he would continue to manage the place and wealth for Levi. This way, when he returned, he could bring the wealth over.

As far as Levi knew, there were also mortal gathering places in the wizard world. In these human gathering places, gold coins were still the common currency.

When he became a wizard apprentice, he could still use gold coins to buy basic living materials or supplies.

Although some alchemy wizards had mastered the real “alchemy” and could create materials like gold.

However, the cost of such alchemy was extremely high. The price of artificial gold was several times that of natural gold, and it was not universal at all.

Therefore, gold was still the currency some wizard apprentices or mortals used to transact ordinary goods. It was still precious.

This was also why Levi decided to take back Tulip Hill and Stormy Hill.

He needed to support a force in the human world that could provide him with cultivation resources in the wizard world.

Many wizards did this.

Perhaps some prominent merchant association or power was behind it.

There were traces of wizards.

Therefore, Levi could not relinquish the territory, which was part of his wealth and spiritual land.

Unfortunately, he was still young.

It seemed too late to marry a wife and have a child to inherit his territory.

Levi did not have such thoughts, so he still had to find a reliable agent in the human world.

This agent must be loyal to him, and it would be best if he had the strength of a grand knight. Only then would he be able to intimidate ferocious people.

“I’m worried.”

Levi was worried.

He could only think of two methods.

One was to use the living dead controlled by the Seal of Hell to replace him and guard the territory.

The advantage was absolute loyalty and sufficient strength.

The downside was that their intelligence was too low, and they could not handle complicated lord matters. Moreover, this living dead probably could not be used in the human world after he entered the wizard world.

The second method was to use the Man-Faced Spider’s Kiss to control a grand knight for his use. The advantage was that it was a living person with no problem with intelligence.

The disadvantage was that such a grand knight was threatened by death and might not be loyal enough. Moreover, to maintain this relationship, he had to give the grand knight the antidote every year.

“If only there were a spell that could control real living people. There must be such a spell, but I haven’t mastered it yet, nor does that d\*mned Tuten.” Levi sighed.

If he had that kind of enslavement spell, he could enslave a grand knight for his use and manage his territory.

“Forget it; I’ll take it one step at a time. There’s still time, anyway. I can pay attention to things in this area during this period.”

Levi walked out of the castle. He had been cultivating his breathing techniques during this period, and his strength had improved a little.

However, Levi already had this particular effect, so there was little chance of repeating it.

It had to break through to level 9 to allow his speed to rise to another level.

This time, Levi came out of seclusion mainly because he wanted to walk to Green Bug Territory.

He still did not want to give up on the Scorpion Knight’s method of controlling scorpions.

He decided to find a way to see this method before he left the human world and entered the wizard world.

This way, he could have another trump card..

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 213 - Chapter 213: The Wizard’s Insect Taming Book! (1)

Chapter 213: The Wizard’s Insect Taming Book! (1)

Translator: Nyoi-Bo Studio Editor: Nyoi-Bo Studio

When Levi left Tulip Hill, a plain-looking old man in armor also stepped into Flower City.

The old man was the First-generation of the Secondary Blood Clan.

To not attract attention, he dyed his dark red armor black.

After all, his current identity was Knight Anderson, a wandering knight.

And not the Blood Knight Brad.

That legendary knight was already dead…

He first went to Shining Tavern.

“Your Excellency, today’s pass is Blood Wine.”

The burly man at the entrance of the Shining Tavern reminded him warmly. He was afraid that Anderson would not understand, so he even introduced the origin and symbolic meaning of the Blood Wine to him.

Knight Anderson smiled.

“Blood Wine?”

He immediately ordered a cup of Blood Wine and drank it in one gulp.

Blood Wine was not blood, but red wine. It was as red as blood and was called blood wine.

This wine tasted lovely.

“Not bad,” Anderson laughed.

“Thank you for the compliment. After drinking this cup of Blood Wine, I hope you will be as famous as the Blood Knight!” said the burly man.

Anderson cursed in his heart. Was he famous everywvhere? He wanted to live a low-key life now.

“It is not wise to go against the Church. When you thought the Church was already rotten, the d\*mned Church would always be like a centipede that had died but would revive. It was unknown where they had gotten their hands on some so-called “Sealing Sacred Objects.”

These sacred objects often had miraculous powers. It was said that the Gods blessed them with incredible strength. Of course, using them often required the Church to bear a considerable price. Therefore, the Church would not use such “resources” if it could.

The power of the Sealing Sacred Objects was very great. Once, an influential Primary Blood Clan member committed evil for a while and sucked the blood of an entire town, creating a shocking disaster.

The Church of Holy Light immediately used one of the powerful Sealing Sacred Objects. The Primary Blood Clan member, which had destroyed a town and killed several official wizards, was burned under the item.

Therefore, even someone as powerful as Anderson would not go head-on with the Church.

However, if he taught the Church a lesson and made them suffer a little, it would at least make his two hundred years of suffering a little better.

Knight Anderson wandered around Shining Tavern alone.

His perception was powerful. Whether due to his robust body or his cultivation of a legendary knight, he had a perception that surpassed that of ordinary grand Imights.

Therefore, eavesdropping on some conversations was too easy.

There was no better place to gather information than Shining Tavern.

Knight Anderson asked around.

He found that Blood Clan members had been roaming around Flower City some time ago. There were also some in the nearby territories.

“Mind flayers. It should be Venina.”

“Poor Venina. I often told her that her desires shouldn’t control her. She should

De tne master or ner aeslres, not a slave to tnem. It seems 11Ke sne nas DroKen her precepts.”

Venina was the name of the female Blood Clan member that Levi had killed.

She could be considered a Third-generation of the Secondary Blood Clan who was exceptionally talented in Knight Anderson’s memories.

“If the Church killed you, I will avenge you.”

“But if it’s the revenge of the people you hurt, then I can’t do anything about it.” This was the limit of what Knight Anderson could do.

Deep in his bones, he was more inclined to think of himself as a human.

Therefore, he preferred to stand on the side of the humans.

Therefore, even though he knew Venina had done the evil first, his moral principles and knight made it impossible for him to side with Vinella.

He was causing trouble for the Church primarily because of the personal grudge between him and the Church.

Finally, Knight Anderson left the tavern.

He wandered the city and finally found the place where the incident happened, the trace of aura left behind by Venina.

The battlefield had been leveled and repaired by Levi’s men.

However, Anderson’s sense of smell was extremely sharp. He could smell Venina’s scent.

He followed her scent and continued to search.

Finally, he stopped in front of the towering Black Snake Castle.

“The Church does not kill her. Interesting.”

“I didn’t expect the Lord of Flower City to be so powerful,” Anderson muttered. He politely approached the castle’s edge and asked the guard, “Cough…Young man, I’m a wandering Imight. I have something to report to the lord. Please help me inform him.”

The guard said, “Old man, the lord has gone out. Please return.”

“Alright then,” Knight Anderson shook his head.

Naturally, he could barge in.

However, it was impolite to barge into someone else’s castle like that, and it did not conform to his inner moral code.

It was precisely because he had strictly followed the moral code for so many years that Knight Anderson could constantly suppress the desire of the Blood Clan in his body.

So he slowly left; he planned to stay in this city, first to feel the changes of the times, understand some things, and simultaneously wait for the lord’s return.

Levi was already in the territory of the Scorpion Knight.

Since he killed the Scorpion Knight, Levi had been unable to forget about those strange scorpions.

“Although insects aren’t beasts, the Wild Heart should be usable, right?” Levi muttered.

He thought he would catch and tame a few if he could not find a method to control the poisonous scorpions..

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 214 - Chapter 214: The Wizard’s Insect Taming Book! (2)

Chapter 214: The Wizard’s Insect Taming Book! (2)

Translator: Nyoi-Bo Studio Editor: Nyoi-Bo Studio

Compared to the humongous beasts like Hen-Ha Two Generals Ha, these elusive poisonous scorpions were more suitable for actual combat.

It was also convenient for Levi to carry it with him.

Within the city, the kingdom had rewarded the Scorpion Family for their contribution to quelling the rebellion in Montenegro Mountain.

The current patriarch of the Scorpion Family was an ordinary grand knight.

This grand knight was Knight Lyle. He was in the secret room of his family, studying the private method left behind by his father.

Saint Insect Defending Technique.

One of the saint insects in this secret technique was Saint Scorpions, which were highly poisonous. Their most potent thing was its iron shell, which was impenetrable and extremely hard.

Knight Ryle’s father, the Scorpion Knight, had once controlled over a thousand Saint Scorpions at his peak. If he were prepared, the average grand knight would not be a match for these Saint Scorpions. Even top-tier grand knights might fail.

This was the most precious treasure of the Scorpion Family.

It was also the foundation of their family.

However, many of the Saint Scorpions escaped after his father’s death.

Knight Ryle had captured less than one-tenth of them.

These hundred Saint Scorpions were his last seeds.

It was very troublesome to raise a Saint Scorpion. It needed fresh flesh and blood as food.

However, this was only the lowest level of blood food. The Saint Scorpions that were nurtured had average strength.

The best Saint Scorpions had to be fed by living creatures that had just died.

Among the living beings in the mortal world, humans were the best. Using humans to feed Saint Scorpions was undoubtedly against human ethics.

Therefore, he had to nurture Saint Scorpions secretly.

In the secret room of the Scorpion Family, Saint Scorpions were hibernating in the Scorpion Pond, and living people on the verge of death were thrown into the Scorpion Pond.

Most of these people were criminals, vagrants, refugees, captives, or people who had offended the Scorpion Family.

They were thrown into the Scorpion Pond, and soon, their bodies were covered with Saint Scorpions. They struggled, but it was useless.

Knight Lyle’s expression was cold.

The Scorpion Family had always been ruthless.

It was an old tradition of his family to feed the living Holy Armor.

The Saint Scorpions nurtured in this way would be even more powerful.

When Knight Lyle watched the scorpion eat a living person, there were sounds of fighting coming from outside.

This made him frown. He wore his armor, picked up his weapon, and left the secret room.

A black-clothed man wearing a Bird of Death Mask inside the castle stood at the top of the tower, looking down at the soldiers below.

The arrows shot by the soldiers could not get close at all. They were all scattered by the black gas around him. “An expert, an absolute expert!”

Knight Lyle was shocked.

“Are you from the Bird of Death’s Voice?” Knight Lyle asked. He pressed his weapon, ready to attack at any moment.

Although the other party was suspected to be a top-tier grand knight, and he was no match for him, this was the territory of the Scorpion Family, after all.

He did not believe they could not subdue a grand knight with so many people.

Levi looked down at the grand knight. According to the information he had received, this was the current head of the Scorpion Family, the heir of the old Scorpion Knight.

“I heard that the Scorpion Family can control poisonous insects and make enemies tremble in fear. I’ll tell you straight. I’m very interested in the method to control poisonous insects. I’ll leave now if you hand over the technique and poisonous insects,” Levi said.

In his heart, he felt that he had finally stepped into the ranks of the fanatics.

The Scorpion Family had no enmity with him in the past or the present.

Knight Ryle was furious and sneered, “Your Excellency, you sure are arrogant. The Scorpion Family has been famous in the South for hundreds of years. This is the first time we’ve been threatened. Even the Duke of Montenegro has never given in. You’re just an assassin of the Bird of Death’s Voice, and you want to get your hands on our ancestral secret technique? What a joke!” ‘Men, crossbowmen, shoot this person to death!” Knight Lyle said.

The Scorpion Family’s army swarmed over.

Levi’s expression did not change. Like a bat knight, his black cape fluttered as he leaped high, releasing countless poisonous gases.

“As expected of the despicable Bird of Death’s Voice, using poison right from the start. Quick, everyone, hold your breath! Don’t breathe in poison gas!” Knight Ryle personally nocked his bow and shot at Levi.

Levi grabbed the arrow shot by Knight Lyle and threw it out. The hand was wrapped in black gas!

Puchi.

The arrow shot into Knight Lyle’s armor.

Knight Lyle’s expression changed drastically. His arrowhead had been dipped in the poison of the Saint Scorpions.

Who would have thought that the enemy would be so assertive? Not only could he catch the arrow with his bare hands, but he could also reflect it and break his armor.

This kind of usage of black gas was unheard of/ “Then I’m sorry.”

Levi turned into an afterimage and swept over.

With a loud boom, a group of soldiers flew when he landed on the ground. Levi appeared in front of Knight Lyle.

“I mean what I say, Patriarch of the Scorpion Family,” Levi threatened. Knight Lyle looked at his opponent, who had easily defeated him.

At this moment, he was terrified. The enemy was so powerful.

It was far beyond his imagination.

In his opinion, even the legendary knight in the legends were nothing more than this, right?

“Think carefully, Patriarch of the Scorpion Family. Is your life more important, or is the secret technique more important?” Levi said..

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 215 - Chapter 215: The Wizard ‘s Insect Taming Book! (3)

Chapter 215: The Wizard ‘s Insect Taming Book! (3)

Translator: Nyoi-Bo Studio Editor: Nyoi-Bo Studio

The Patriarch of the Scorpion Family was panicking. In the end, he was forced by Levi’s tyrannical power and ordered his subordinates to retreat. He brought Levi into the secret room where the Saint Scorpions were raised.

Levi looked at the poisonous scorpions in the pond.

“It’s this thing. It can devour souls,” Levi looked at the Saint Scorpions and muttered.

However, Levi frowned when he saw the people being devoured by the scorpions.

“You feed the scorpions with living humans?” Levi asked.

“These people won’t live long even if they aren’t fed to the Saint Scorpions,” Knight Lyle said.

“They’re just people who are about to die. You’ll do the same if you want to nurture powerful Saint Scorpions.”

Levi said nothing.

Under the threat of death, Knight Lyle handed a sheepskin notebook to Levi.

Levi took the sheepskin notebook and glanced through it.

It should be the method to control the poisonous insects.

“Saint Insect Defending Technique. Saint Scorpions and many other poisonous insects can be raised and tamed. This is a good thing. It should be the masterpiece of a wizard.”

Although Levi did not look closely, he could tell that it was not something that an ordinary person could create. It must be a work written by a wizard who studied the school of poisonous insects and monsters.

Wizards had a wide range of research. It was customary for a school that specialized in poisonous insects to exist.

“That’s right; you didn’t lie to me.”

“Unfortunately, I’m an assassin of Bird of Death’s Voice. I don’t keep my word and am despicable and shameless.”

Levi sneered and shattered Knight Lyle’s heart meridian and Life Seeds with a palm strike, killing him instantly.

An ordinary grand knight like him was no match for Levi.

No matter what, since he had already offended the Scorpion Family, he could offend them to the end.

The Scorpion Family was a family that held grudges. If he let Knight Lyle go now, although he did it as Bird of Death’s Voice, he might be found in the future.

It was better for him to die.

After Levi killed Knight Lyle, he searched the secret room.

According to the Saint Insect Defending Technique, there were usually unique breeding bags for poisonous insects.

He searched for a while and finally found a strange bag hanging on the wall. It seemed to be sewn from some animal’s fur, and there seemed to be some runes flashing on it.

“This should be it.”

Levi picked up the bag and opened it with the magic of the secret technique. He jumped into the scorpion pond and used his black scales to protect his body while grabbing the poisonous scorpions with his bare hands.

He could feel that the Saint Scorpions were nibbling at his black scales.

“What a powerful poisonous insect. My Black Scales are invulnerable but can’t withstand its bite. As expected of a mutated insect bred by a wizard,” Levi praised in his heart and became even happier.

His strength could rise to another level when he mastered this method of controlling poisonous scorpions.

This way, after he entered the wizard world, he would have more means to deal with his enemies.

He was delighted!

Suddenly, Levi remembered that the Saint Scorpions could devour souls, so he took out the corpse of Knight Lyle.

Immediately, a bunch of Saint Scorpions lay on Knight Lyle’s head.

They were crawling on the ground as if performing some evil ritual.

Then, they sucked in the air.

Tuten was released by Levi and said when he saw this scene, “What a powerful insect. It can devour souls. This poisonous scorpion is undoubtedly a creation of the wizard from the School of Insects.”

“Is the School of Insects also a Wizard School?” Levi asked.

“That’s right. However, it’s a relatively unpopular school of thought. People

tend to classify it as the School of Mutation. After all, it’s a weirdo who studies mutated poisonous insects.”

Soon, before his Black Scales were bitten to pieces, Levi finally put all 100 Saint Scorpions into the bag.

Knight Lyle’s soul was also devoured.

After devouring Knight Lyle’s soul, Levi noticed that a few scorpions seemed to have eaten until they were round.

They lay motionless on the ground as if they had overeaten.

“I hope they won’t die from being stuffed, ” Levi thought.

“As long as this method of controlling poisonous insects can be displayed on the proficiency panel, it will be convenient.”

He picked up Knight Lyle’s body and wrapped it up.

Although he was an ordinary grand knight, he could still be considered the fifth member of his living-dead family.

It was not a problem for him to be cannon fodder.

This was the rational use of corpses.

When the five generals of the living-dead family were all crippled in the future, their flesh could be fed to the Saint Scorpions and recycled.

“An evil secret technique, but… I like it.”

The more evil it was, the more powerful it was.

For the sake of strength, Levi did not mind becoming one of those weirdos.

He searched the Scorpion Family’s mansion and found a few more Saint Scorpions that had escaped.

Levi also found the Scorpion Family’s breathing technique inheritance map. Unfortunately, it was the strength-type breathing technique that he disliked the most. It could only be cultivated to the peak of level 8 and was considered a second-rate breathing technique of excellent quality.

In the end, Levi threw down the mask of the Bird of Death’s Voice and sneakily returned to Black Snake Castle in Flower City with Knight Lyle’s corpse. After returning, Levi turned Knight Lyle into a walking dead. Levi named it “Demon Scorpion.”

It was used to commemorate the poor Scorpion Family.

At this point, Levi already had Magic Shark, Demon Mountain, Demon Hai, Specter, and Demon Scorpion under his command.

What a luxurious lineup!

“There are still two empty seats left. I wonder which two lucky fellows will benefit from it. This fixed establishment is a blessing that these people took 500 years to cultivate,” Levi laughed in his heart.

Conversely, the Scorpion Family received terrible news a few days later. “An assassin of the Bird of Death’s Voice attacked the Scorpion Family.”

This major event became the gossip topic of the Southern nobles after dinner.

The kingdom strongly condemned the despicable behavior of Bird of Death’s Voice.

During this period, Levi had been studying the Saint Insect Defending Technique without sleep or food, preparing to record the method of controlling poisonous insects in this secret technique on his proficiency panel..

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 216 - Chapter 216: Levi’s First Spell! (1)

Chapter 216: Levi’s First Spell! (1)

Translator: Nyoi-Bo Studio Editor: Nyoi-Bo Studio

Saint Insect Defending Technique.

It was indeed not simple.

This was a genuine wizard book.

This was what Levi felt when he studied the secret technique these days.

The author of this manual was unknown, but there was no doubt that the author was the Master of the School of Insects that Tuten mentioned.

The contents of this manual were profound. To Levi, it was even more difficult to comprehend than breathing technique inheritance diagrams.

Many of the terms were incomprehensible to those not senior researchers of the School of Insects.

From Levi’s perspective, this book was meant for professional wizards.

It was not something that a half-wizard like him could comprehend quickly.

“I picked up a treasure.”

Levi was overjoyed.

As for the other contents, Levi was still unable to comprehend them.

However, there was no problem with the Saint Scorpians.

After all, if the Scorpion Family could understand it, he would have no problem with it.

According to the classification of all the different insects in the multi-dimensional planes, the insects in the world could be divided into three classes.

High -grade insects often come from multi-dimensional planes. They were powerful, and wizards did not dare to provoke them easily. If too many of these insects existed, it would be the most terrifying insect plague in the world.

Even wizards had to avoid them.

Middle-grade insects were also relatively rare. Many of them were hybrids of the visitors from the multi-dimensional planes and the insects of this world.

As for the low-grade insects, they were some ancient insects of this world, such as Saint Scorpions.

It was a relatively famous poisonous insect.

The Saint Scorpions itself was a highly poisonous creature in the world.

The Man-Faced Spider Tears that Levi had refined required the poison of the Saint Scorpions.

However, the Saint Scorpions’s most vital point was that its shell was tough and impenetrable. It could even bite the black gas and even devour souls.

If these poisonous insects devoured souls, there was a slight chance they would evolve their life level.

It was possible to evolve from a low-grade insect to a medium-grade or even a high-grade insect.

Of course, this required a long nurturing process.

Generally speaking, no wizard would do such an extra thing.

This was because a single Saint Scorpions’s strength was limited.

A large group of Saint Scorpions was required to form considerable power.

If he wanted to nurture a large group of evolved Saint Scorpions, the time, energy, material, and financial resources needed were unimaginable.

Therefore, the School of Insects wizards preferred to cultivate high-grade insects directly.

“It doesn’t matter. I’m patient anyway.”

After Levi saw it, he felt that this Saint Insect Defending Technique was not simple.

It was also very suitable for him.

If one day, he could use the proficiency panel to nurture thousands of evolved Saint Scorpions, then with a wave of his hand, the army of scorpions would cover the sky and devour everything.

This would be a living natural disaster.

“Not bad.”

Levi was comprehending the Saint Insect Defending Technique.

The bag used to store the Saint Scorpions was called: Bug House.

To a certain extent, the Bug House was also a Wizard Tool.

Moreover, it was a spatial magic tool similar to the Bag of Gluttony. However, the Bag of Gluttony was a creation of the School of Death.

The Bug House was a creation of the School of Insects.

This kind of Wizard Tool only had one use.

To become the little pets of the wizards of the School of Insects.

Of course, the Bug House was of a higher grade than the Bag of Gluttony.

This was because the Bug House could also be used to store other things, as long as one did not worry about the items being eaten by the bugs.

“Interesting. It’s like I have two storage items. No matter what, the Bug House is more reliable than the Bag of Gluttony. I can put my important things in the Bug House. I must ensure that the poisonous bugs I put in won’t devour the things in the bag,” Levi was delighted.

Currently, there were more than a hundred Saint Scorpions in the Bug House.

The opening of the Bug House required a mantra, and Levi had already memorized it.

Levi placed his essential things in the Bug House, such as hammers and a large amount of gold.

Saint Scorpions ate flesh and souls, not metals, so they would not be eaten.

At the same time, Levi took a Saint Scorpion from the Bug House and placed it in his palm.

He used black gas to grab the Saint Scorpion, and it kept struggling in his hand.

It also used its sharp mouth to gnaw at Levi’s black gas defense.

“So powerful. What is this mouth made of? A knife can’t cut my black scales, but this mouthpart can bite. Although it can only bite a little, it will be very terrifying if it bites a lot.”

Levi looked at the poisonous insects curiously.

He planned to try the Saint Insect Defending Technique’s method of controlling the Saint Scorpions.

There were two ways to control Saint Scorpions.

The first method was the Blood Defense Technique. Simply put, it was to continuously feed his blood to the Saint Scorpions once a day. The advantage of this method was that it would take effect faster, but the disadvantage was that it would harm the body. Moreover, as the number of Saint Scorpions increased, it was evident that feeding them with his blood was impossible every day. In any case, Levi would not do this. Over time, it would harm his body, and the gains would not compensate for the losses.

Scorpion Family used this simple method to control the Saint Scorpions.

Levi planned to use the second method, Divine Obstruction.

As the name suggested, it was a technique that used one’s spiritual force to control the Saint Scorpions.

This was the most authentic way to control it. After all, wizards cultivated spiritual power, the most suitable way to control it..

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 217 - Chapter 217: Levi’s First Spell! (2)

Chapter 217: Levi’s First Spell! (2)

Translator: Nyoi-Bo Studio Editor: Nyoi-Bo Studio

However, using mental power to control Saint Scorpions also required a corresponding spell.

The authentic School of Insects’ control spell on the Saint Scorpions was called

“Sacred Insect Touch.”

This was a proper First-Ring Spell, and it was evident that Levi could not cast it.

Although this Saint Insect Defending Technique seemed to have recorded the “spell model” of this First-Ring Spell.

However, to Levi, who had no foundation in spell, that was like a humanities student reading calculus. He could not understand it at all. Therefore, he could only settle for the next best thing.

He used a Zero-Ring Cantrip to barely control it.

Levi felt it was feasible to use it with his Wild Heart.

He would use the traditional Blood Defense technique if it did not work.

This Zero-Ring Cantrip was called the “Insect Controlling Technique.”

It might sound like a high-end technique, but the earliest inventor of this trick was a wizard apprentice who could not make it in the wizard world. After returning to the human world, it was unknown how he devised this trick by controlling poisonous insects as a circus trick.

A trick.

Generally speaking, their power was not that great.

Therefore, the effect of this Insect Controlling Technique was much worse than that of a proper First-Ring Spell.

However, the Insect Controlling Technique was straightforward to learn.

Over time, it became a must-learn trick for some school wizards.

Levi looked at the spell model of the Insect Controlling Technique.

Such a simple spell model was drawn on a flat surface. Because of its simple structure, it could be displayed on a two-dimensional surface.

According to Tuten, the complicated high-level spells and models were all displayed in the crystal ball in a three-dimensional form.

That was the only way to display the spell model’s complicated structures.

Therefore, according to some wandering poets, wizards would always hold a crystal ball in their hands and stare at it in boredom.

This was a wizard studying the spell model.

However, the Insect Controlling Technique was not a complicated spell. It was the most straightforward trick and was only a little more advanced than the tricks of a charlatan.

No matter what, this was still a challenge for Levi.

Before this, Levi had never learned any spells, nor had he had a systematic teacher to teach him.

Therefore, he had no confidence that he could successfully construct the spell model of the Insect Controlling Technique.

In the following time, Levi even stopped cultivating the breathing technique. His daily work was only left with acquiring Meditation Art and comprehending the spell model of the Insect Controlling Technique.

At least he had a guide, Teacher Tuten.

Although Tuten was not very skilled, he had mastered some cantrips as a wizard when he was alive. He was also quite Imowledgeable about the construction of spell models for cantrips.

With Tuten’s explanation, Levi had a preliminary understanding of spell model construction.

The spell model was similar to setting up a program and writing code.

Levi needed to constantly observe the spell model and then use his mental power to construct the spell model

This was the foundation of learning spells. Only by mastering the spell model could one cast spells in the future.

The critical step for the wizard to create a Wizard Tool was to build this model on some weapons or props. This step was called “solidification.”

Of course, the prerequisite for solidification was that he had already grasped the spell model.

Moreover, not all spell models could be solidified on items. Only some could.

The Insect Controlling Technique could be solidified. If Levi could master the Insect Controlling Technique’s spell model, he could solidify this spell onto some unique materials. For example, he could refine an “Insect Flute”, which could barely be considered a Wizard Tool.

At that time, he only needed to control the Insect Flute to control the Saint Scorpions.

However, spell solidification was a skill that only the official wizard had.

Even if a wizard mastered a cantrip, they could not solidify it on a Wizard Tool.

The spell model of the Insect Controlling Technique only had three significant structures.

It looked like a triangle.

However, this was not a simple triangle. There were many essential spell nodes on it.

The spell nodes must all be completed. The first step of the spell model must be completed. The first step of the spell model must be completed.

The more advanced the spell model, the more complicated it was.

Triangles, quadrants, pentagons, hexagons, and complex hexagons, hexagrams, and octagrams. The higher the spell level, the more complicated the model structure, and the number of nodes involved would also increase.

Levi looked at the simplest Insect Controlling Technique and realized he needed to construct dozens of spell nodes.

Tutan had said that complicated magic spells had nearly 100 nodes.

This made Levi think of the tiny figures on breathing technique inheritance diagrams. The two seemed to have the same effect in this aspect.

Official spells had hundreds, thousands, or even tens of thousands of nodes. The higher the level, the more nodes there were, and the more complicated it was.

Levi could imagine it would take the wizard years or even decades to construct a complex spell model.

This was like constructing a building in his mind—the more complicated the spell, the higher the structure, and the higher the difficulty level..

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 218 - Chapter 218: Levi’s First Spell! (3)

Chapter 218: Levi’s First Spell! (3)

Translator: Nyoi-Bo Studio Editor: Nyoi-Bo Studio

Of course, Levi did not need to worry about this yet.

He only needed to build these dozens of nodes and the Insect Controlling Technique model, which would be a breakthrough.

Levi spent a month comprehending.

During this month, Levi did not even cultivate breathing techniques.

He practised the Meditation Art day and night and then comprehended the spell model of the Insect Controlling Technique.

After working tirelessly for a month, Levi had only completed half of the nodes.

The difficulty of learning spells gave Levi a deep impression.

He did not know if it was because he was a beginner or if it would be like this in the future.

If he continued to progress at this speed, it would be tough for him to become an official wizard.

When he asked Tuten, Tuten’s answer made Levi completely relieved.

“If a wizard can build his first spell model in a month, even if it’s the simplest cantrip, then he’s a genius in the field of spell model construction.

“It would be slower for the first time because it was a process of starting from scratch. It would be much better after that. Of course, some complicated spell model would still take a lot of time, so the wizard would always be busy.” This made Levi feel at ease. His construction speed was not slow.

He did not have an official wizard as his mentor, so he felt he could be considered a small wizarding genius.

So what if he was one of the Children of Chaos? His ability to comprehend spell models was pretty good.

During this period, Anderson came to the castle to find Levi again.

However, Levi had been in closed-door cultivation, so he told his subordinates that he would not meet anyone who came looking for him.

Knight Anderson did not disturb him and continued to wait for Levi in Flower City.

He had plenty of patience as a Blood Clan member with a long lifespan.

The more he thought about it, the more he felt that this master of the Black Snake Castle was not simple.

Therefore, he wanted to meet this young man.

Within Black Snake Castle, Levi put all his heart and soul into constructing the spell model.

In the second month, he was pleasantly surprised to find that the speed of his node construction seemed to have increased a little.

Initially, he could build a node in a day and a half. Now, he could make a node every day.

“Practice makes perfect. This is the truth.”

Levi was delighted and struck while the iron was hot.

Meditate, construct, meditate, construct…The cycle repeated.

Finally, at the end of the Month of Northern Wind of the year 1015 of the Holy Brilliance Calendar, a precise and mysterious spell model lit up like a star in Levi’s mind.

If Levi’s mind was compared to a star map, this spell model was like a constellation connected by starlight.

After nearly two months, the spell model of the Insect Controlling Technique was finally constructed successfully!

This was a great encouragement to Levi.

Without a mentor, he had comprehended a spell model by himself.

“Levi, as expected of you!” Levi gave himself a thumbs up in his heart.

Of course, he was not arrogant and complacent.

“Building spell model is only the beginning of spell cultivation. Next, you’ll need to improve through continuous spellcasting practice to become more skilled, accurate, and powerful.”

The cultivation of spells was similar to that of seals.

There was no shortcut to increase proficiency, which was to practice spellcasting continuously.

Of course, if he were a Son of Element, his cultivation speed would be faster than a Children of Chaos like Levi.

Thanks to their affinity with a single element, they were able to cultivate the Meditation Art and spell of the corresponding elemental school as if the gods blessed them.

However, the Insect Control Technique was a spell from the school of the worm .

It was closer to the Life School of Thought, School of Death and School of Alchemy.

The tremendous significance of the birth of a new school was to give way for most ordinary wizards with the talent of the Children of Chaos.

This was because they had the lowest requirements for elemental affinity compared to the old Elementalist School.

Of course, the lowest requirement did not mean any criteria.

To become a wizard, one had to have the talent of a Children of Chaos.

This was because regardless of whether it was the new or old school, in terms of origin, it relied on the four great wills of creation, Earth, Fire, Wind, and Water!

However, the old school relied heavily on elemental affinity, while the new school relied less.

After successfully constructing the spell model of the Insect Controlling Technique, Levi opened his proficiency panel.

He realized that a new skill had appeared on the proficiency panel. [Insect Controlling Technique: Level 1 (1/1000)]

“Perfect. Once you get on my proficiency panel, I’ll cultivate you to the maximum!” Levi said confidently.

The next step was simple. He would practice the Insect Controlling Technique.

Insect Controlling Technique did not require casting materials.

He only needed to use his spiritual power to communicate with the poisonous insects he controlled continuously.

Levi took out a Saint Scorpion, and his mental strength flowed along the constructed Insect Controlling Technique spell model. After circulating it, it became a faint connection. He instantly felt that he had an invisible hand, or rather, it was similar to the Mother Tree on Pandora.

This was the high-level Wild Heart, which allowed Levi to use his spirit to communicate with Saint Scorpions.

Of course, the advantage of the Wild Heart was that it could be used on all kinds of wild beasts. However, the Insect Controlling Technique could only communicate with mutated insects, not even ordinary ones.

There were specializations in every field and no distinction between good and evil.

Soon, Levi sensed the Saint Scorpion’s emotions. It was sometimes confused, irritable and crazy.

Under Levi’s reassurance, the Saint Scorpion gradually calmed down.

Levi tried to remove the black gas and gently touched the Saint Scorpion with his hand.

It did not attack Levi.

“Success! Initial control successful!” Levi was delighted.

At the same time, a system notification came. [Insect Controlling Technique Proficiency +1]

“I’ll start cultivating!”

From now on, Levi could be considered a true low-level wizard apprentice!

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 219 - Chapter 219: Red Lotus! Golden Blood! (1)

Chapter 219: Red Lotus! Golden Blood! (1)

Translator: Nyoi-Bo Studio Editor: Nyoi-Bo Studio

It was the Month of Winter of the year 105 of the Holy Brilliance Calendar.

Flower City was still as warm as spring.

Levi came out from his cultivation state.

According to the information from the front line, Montenegro Mountain City had fallen.

Snow Demon invaded the Northern Territory.

A few of the Church’s Seven Holy Knights of the World led the members of the knight group and began to hunt Snow Demons.

The good news was that ever since the blue frost broke out in Montenegro

Mountain City, the other cities in the north had not.

The Pope claimed he had received an oracle from the Heavenly Father; God had already noticed everything in the human world and would punish evil. God wanted the world to unite and fight against blue frost!

Levi expressed his grave doubts.

“If God cares, then what about those who died before?” Levi sighed.

Rather than relying on God, it was better to rely on oneself.

Be it a knight or a wizard.

This was the best way for mortals to protect themselves.

If he were an ordinary lord like before, his fate might not be much better than ordinary people’s.

After this period of cultivation, Levi continued to practice casting spells.

Levi’s Insect Controlling Technique had finally reached level 2.

[Insect Controlling Technique: Level 2 (1/5000)]

The level 2 Insect Controlling Technique was closely related to the Saint Scorpions.

Levi could control the Saint Scorpion now.

Of course, the number of Saint Scorpions he could control could not exceed ten.

If there were more than ten of them, the excess Saint Scorpions would bite him.

At level 1, Levi could control a Saint Scorpion.

Therefore, he guessed that if his level was ten times higher, he should be able to control 100 of them.

At level 4, he could control 1,000 of them.

Level 5: 10,000…

Of course, the prerequisite was that the Insect Controlling Technique could be cultivated to level 5.

10 Saint Scorpions did not have much combat power. He would need at least a hundred to threaten a grand knight.

Levi could only take his time.

He had already spent too much time trying to learn the Insect Controlling Technique.

Next, he had to pick up his breathing techniques again.

After all, from the looks of it, the breathing techniques were still ones that could increase his strength the most.

Levi came out of seclusion today because, recently, there was always someone looking for him. He had already looked for him several times.

Initially, Levi did not want to pay attention to him, but the soldier told him the person might be a grand knight, so Levi had better go.

Levi thought for a moment and decided to meet him.

He had an old face, a slightly hunched body, pitch-black armour, and a head full of silver hair. However, the apparent aura of a grand knight made it so that no one dared to ignore this old man.

It was Knight Anderson, who had visited the thatched cottage three times. “Esteemed Lord Levi, I am Knight Anderson. I have something to discuss with you.”

The old man was neither servile nor overbearing as he went straight to the point.

Levi’s Spider Sensing perceived a faint sense of danger, which made his expression solemn.

The newcomer was an expert.

Even though he had only displayed the strength of a grand knight, with his superhuman senses and spiritual energy, Levi could sense that Knight Anderson was a powerful being.

He was the strongest knight he had ever seen, at least not weaker than the Duke of Montenegro and the Fist of the Empire.

As the other party stood there, he felt like he had returned to his original state and was one with the world.

“Sir Anderson, why are you looking for me?” Levi asked after sending the servants away.

Knight Anderson sighed and said softly, “Did you kill a Blood Clan member some time ago?”

Hearing this, Levi’s heart changed.

He did not expect to be exposed after being so cautious.

Was this old man also a member of the Blood Clan?

As expected, there should be some connection between the members of the Blood Clan.

Levi thought to himself that it was troublesome.

However, he was not very flustered.

With his strength, as long as the other party was not a Primary Blood Clan member, he was not without the ability to fight.

At most, he would activate the Red Lotus Blood and risk his life.

Moreover, from his attitude, it did not seem he was here to cause trouble.

“What do you mean?” Levi did not admit it, nor did he deny it. He pretended to be confused.

Knight Anderson smiled. “I have no ill intentions. I am simply confirming this matter with you. Venina is the name of the Blood Clan member you killed. She is my junior, and she has an eccentric personality and is overly indulgent. I am not here to avenge Venina.”

Levi naturally did not believe him and replied, “I don’t know what you’re talking about.”

In any case, he would not admit that he killed her.

Knight Anderson said calmly, “Forget it; it’s not a big deal. I’ll say it directly. I’m also a member of the Blood Clan and Venina’s senior. According to the rules of the Blood Clan, under normal circumstances, we’ll carry out the craziest revenge on those who kill our fellow Blood Clan members. However, I’m a bit special; I won’t take revenge on you. I want to take Venina’s corpse away. I can sense that Venina’s aura is in your castle. If not for my moral code, I could have snuck into the castle without your knowledge and taken her corpse or snatched it back from your hands.

“But my heart doesn’t allow me to do that.

“I hope that you can hand over Venina’s corpse to me. As a form of thanks, I can grant you a request within my capabilities. I’ll provide you anything, whether wealth or some secret techniques..”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 220 - Chapter 220: Red Lotus! Golden Blood! (2)

Chapter 220: Red Lotus! Golden Blood! (2)

Translator: Nyoi-Bo Studio Editor: Nyoi-Bo Studio

“I think you are a wild wizard. If you want to enter the Realm of the Unbelievers, I can introduce you to a mentor. I know some wizards with good character,” Knight Anderson said softly. His expression was sincere, and he did not seem to be faking it.

This made Levi confused, and he was sceptical.

He did not believe this world had such a Blood Clan member.

Not to mention the Blood Clan, not many humans followed the rules and the moral code.

However, this person was influential.

His old eyes seemed to be able to see through everything.

This made Levi trust the authenticity of his words.

From the looks of it, he was likely to be a legendary knight or an official wizard. It was indeed not difficult for such a strong person to kill him.

There was no need to lie to himself.

Yet, Levi was still stubborn, “I don’t know what you’re talking about, sir.”

Knight Anderson did not know whether to laugh or cry. This lord was quite interesting.

He had already said that, but he still did not believe him.

It was only because Anderson had a good personality. They would have already chopped Levi into pieces if it were any other Blood Clan member.

“Alright, you can come and find me anytime. I live at 13 Tanton Street,” Knight Anderson said, waved his hand and left.

“You’re a Blood Clan member,” Levi said.

“Aren’t you afraid of the Church’s punishment for openly appearing in the human world?”

Knight Anderson turned around and smiled, “I’m not afraid. I believe that you won’t tell on us. After all, we all have secrets.”

Knight Anderson finished speaking, and he disappeared from Levi’s sight.

Levi pondered.

“This old fellow should be a senior of the Blood Clan. He’s likely a first-generation Blood Clan, but it’s unlikely that he’s a Primary Blood Clan member, known to be a bunch of complete lunatics. They completely look down on humans and treat humans as blood food. They won’t be so polite to

me.

“His performance must have been due to his strong willpower, causing the will of the Blood Clan not to erode his will as a human. He was not simple.”

Moreover, with a glance, this old fellow could tell he was a wild wizard. He should be able to sense that his mental strength differed from ordinary people.

This also sounded the alarm for Levi.

Perhaps some of the powerhouses in the Church had also seen through his background.

The consequences would be unimaginable if the Church discovered that he was secretly becoming a wizard.

As for the “wild wizard” that the old man mentioned, it was a name that the wizards in the Realm of the Unbelievers gave to the group of wizards who wandered outside the Realm of the Unbelievers and hid in the human world without any organization or mentor.

Therefore, there were some wizard groups in the world but very few.

Firstly, the Church would watch him in the human world. He would have to hide all day long and be in fear. It would be downright uncomfortable. For example, Levi was now using a spell but did not dare to show it to others. He feared it would accidentally leak to the Church and cause trouble.

Secondly, in the secular world, the power of ether elements was fragile.

Whether it was constructing spell models or casting spells here, the effects were far inferior to those in the Realm of the Unbelievers. The same person casting the same period would have different power.

Moreover, wizards had to communicate with their peers to improve. It was not easy to achieve anything behind closed doors. Individual wisdom was not as good as collective wisdom. It was impossible to find wizards in the world to communicate with each other. No one was willing to be here.

Levi had no choice but to stay here temporarily.

Although Knight Anderson was sincere, Levi could not trust him.

In the future, Levi could take out the corpse and exchange it for something he needed if he did as he said.

He had shown enough sincerity but was still a Blood Clan member, so Levi must be careful.

If he had some method to resurrect Venina, and she came back to life for revenge, wouldn’t Levi be asking for trouble?

He did not think about Anderson. The days of cultivation passed, but there was still no news of the fire paper.

On New Year’s Day of the year 1016 of the Holy Brilliance Calendar, Levi’s Red Lotus Breathing Technique was at level 8.

[Red Lotus Breathing Technique: Level 8 (1/100000), Special Effect: Transcendent Power, Red Lotus Blood.

This was the Special Effect of Levi’s Transcendent Power.

Levi was already calm and collected in the face of a breakthrough in his breathing techniques.

Right now, Levi has a bunch of breathing techniques of level 8 and above. His strength was increasing daily. He was lying low and cultivating quietly. He did not cause any trouble and kept a low profile.

It was also New Year’s Day when explosive news spread from the Tuva Empire to the Emerald Kingdom.

The Fist of the Empire reappeared.

This top-notch expert, the unparalleled God of War born in the storm, killed the new king, who had yet to warm up on the throne with lightning-fast methods as soon as he appeared.

Later, he was chased by the Knight Storm of the Church of Storm. He relied on his terrifying strength to kill three grand knights. Then, even after the head priest of the Church of Storm used the “foundation” of the Church, he still escaped to the outer seas.

The reason why he went to the outer seas was because of another significant event.

Someone found a treasure map left behind by the Golden Knight Gregor.

Golden Knight Gregor was one of the legendary knights. He was powerful and left behind countless legends..

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 221 - Chapter 221: Red Lotus! Golden Blood! (3)

Chapter 221: Red Lotus! Golden Blood! (3)

Translator: Nyoi-Bo Studio Editor: Nyoi-Bo Studio

He was mighty. It was said that the blood flowing in his body was golden in color and emitted a golden light. He was invulnerable to swords and spears, indestructible to Vajra, and resistant to water and fire!

This was the famous Golden Blood!

Some said that Golden Knight Gregor was a descendant of a robust foreign race, while others said that he was a descendant of a wizard.

There are many opinions, but one truth was that Golden Knight Gregor had also mastered powerful sword skills. He was an actual sword expert. The current Seven Godly Swords were like brothers before the Golden Knight.

According to the treasure map, the Golden Knight Gregor had left his wealth on an isolated island in the outer seas.

It was said that in the last years of Golden Knight Gregor’s life, because he was dissatisfied with the rule of the Church, he spent a lot of money to build a vast ship and set out to sea to search for something.

When he went to sea, the Golden Knight took his ship full of wealth, brought several grand knight servants under his command, and took everything that belonged to the Golden Knight to the sea!

After that, there was no more news.

Now, the treasure map had reappeared.

The mysterious treasure of the Golden Knight was on an isolated island in the outer seas!

Do you want to obtain the wealth of the Golden Knight Gregor?

Do you want the most potent power, authority, and breathing techniques worldwide?

Do you want to become a legendary knight?

Then let’s go to the sea.

Golden Knight Gregor left everything there.

With this unknown news, the coastal areas of the Tuva Empire took the lead in launching a grand voyage adventure.

Even the Fist of the Empire was no exception. They went out to sea to search for Gregor’s treasure.

This craze had now swept across the Emerald Kingdom.

Levi did not know whether to laugh or cry.

“These people are bored. ”

“With the navigation and shipbuilding technology of this era, it’s impossible to find the treasure of the Golden Knight. Moreover, this news might be fake.”

In any case, Levi did not believe it at all.

He would not participate in such boring activities.

However, he would still occasionally pay attention to the gossip of the dare and the movements of the Fist of the Empire.

This three-meter-tall man left a deep impression on Levi.

Levi wanted a big fight with the Fist of the Empire to test his current strength.

However, it was clear that the chances of this were slim.

Levi would not go to the Fist of the Empire just to spar.

“However, could Golden Knight’s powerful sword skill be my Golden Cross Slash?” Levi suddenly thought of a problem.

The Golden Cross Slash was taught to Levi by the Serpent Vulture Knight.

The Serpent Vulture Knight said that if cultivated to the highest level, it would be a perfect or even legendary sword skill.

Golden Knight Gregor was a legendary knight.

Levi believed only a legendary knight could create such a powerful sword skill.

Levi did not stop cultivating his Golden Cross Slash during this period.

If his guess were correct, he estimated he could cultivate the Golden Cross Slash to the perfected level 6 this year.

The Golden Cross Slash of level 7 corresponded to the power of Revolving Force.

Of course, it was because of the invention of the Golden Ripple Divine Palm.

Levi’s Golden Cross Slash was only in name.

It would be more appropriate to call it the Golden Ripple Divine Palm.

While Levi was paying attention to the voyage situation, he was also quietly gaining experience in his territory.

The mysterious and powerful Blood Clan member did not bother him during this period. He seemed to have become an ordinary old man and settled in Flower City. Levi occasionally ran into him when he went to the Shining Tavern.

He would even smile kindly at Levi.

Levi’s Spider Sensing also rarely alerted him.

This meant that the old man did not have any ill intentions and did not have any intentions of harming Levi.

Levi was a little tempted.

He was an influential member of the Blood Clan. He had lived long and even had friends with the official wizard. The other party had a lot of connections. He might not need the fire paper if he could introduce him. He would not need to wait for news from the four great families.

If willing to speak, he could enter the Realm of the Unbelievers.

However, the biggest problem was that he was a Blood Clan member.

This had always been Levi’s concern.

In this dilemma, Levi continued to gain experience.

In the Month of Flowing Fire of the year 106 of the Holy Brilliance Calendar, the City of Flowers was extremely hot, and the heat wave swept across.

After a long period of practice, Levi’s Golden Cross Slash was a powerful sword technique he had obtained from Sir Fred.

He had finally reached the limit of level 6.

[Golden Cross Slash: Level 6 (Maximum, breakthrough available), Special Effect: Advanced Vibration, Advanced Waves]

“The Golden Cross Slash has reached a bottleneck. I knew breaking through to the highest realm wouldn’t be easy,” Levi muttered.

He had been focusing on the Golden Cross Slash recently because it had been stuck at the sixth level for a long time. He wanted to break through to the seventh level as soon as possible and grasp the power of the Revolving Force.

However, reality proved that the Revolving Force was not easy to grasp.

Previously, he encountered no bottlenecks from level 1 to level 6. He broke through on his own when he reached.

However, from the sixth to the seventh level, he needed to think of a way to break through the bottleneck to break through the limit and grasp the Revolving Force.

“But how do we break the limit?”

Levi was worried. Now, he was only one step away.

“Tremble, Ripple, Circle.”

“According to my previous understanding, using vibrations to create ripples and ripples to create swirls is not wrong.”

“What should I do to break through?”

Levi left the castle and went to Shining Tavern, listening to the other knights discussing the news of the Golden Knight Gregor’s treasure.

After half a year, the voyage had become less popular. A bunch of people were lost in the sea or returned empty-handed.

Based on his analysis, Levi guessed that the Golden Cross Slash might be the sword skill of the Golden Knight Gregor. Therefore, the Golden Knight might be the key to breaking through the Revolving Force..

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 222 - Chapter 222: Level 10 Black Snake! (1)

Chapter 222: Level 10 Black Snake! (1)

Translator: Nyoi-Bo Studio Editor: Nyoi-Bo Studio

In Shining Tavern, Levi listened quietly.

He ordered a cup of wine and leisurely listened to the travelers’ conversations.

Many of them were related to Golden Knight Gregor’s treasure.

During this period, he investigated and gathered rumors about the Golden Knight. He felt that his Golden Cross Slash was very likely to be created by the Golden Knight.

However, for the imaginary possibility’s sake, he went to sea to search for the unrealistic treasure.

Levi also felt that it was unrealistic.

Therefore, he continued to wait quietly.

He wanted to see who the final winner of this grand voyage was.

At that time, he could pay a targeted visit.

However, Levi believed that it would not be difficult for him to comprehend Revolving Force alone as long as he was given some time.

In the tavern, Knight Anderson was also drinking in a corner.

Levi thought for a while and ordered a glass of wine before coming to Knight

Anderson.

Knight Anderson smiled and said, “Have you thought it through?”

“That’s right,” Levi said.

“But I hope you can understand me. As a lord, I must protect my people.”

Levi began to play the moral card. After all, he seemed to be a rare old knight who truly abided by the rules of a knight.

“Of course I understand. That’s why I didn’t take revenge on you,” Knight Anderson said.

Levi nodded and brought Knight Anderson back to Black Snake Castle.

He took out Venina’s ashes and said calmly, “This is the corpse of that Blood Clan member.”

“What?” Knight Anderson’s old face twitched. “Your Excellency is kind. You cremated this junior of mine.”

Levi smiled awkvvardly, “I heard that the Blood Clan has a powerful regenerative ability. I was forced to do this.” Knight Anderson casually put away the box.

The box disappeared from his hand.

Levi knew that this old man had an actual storage item. He was indeed not simple.

To be able to befriend a wizard as a Blood Clan member, he was indeed a big shot.

“Thank you for your kindness. What is your request?” Knight Anderson asked.

Levi thought momentarily and asked, “May I know which sect your wizard friend is from?”

Anderson thought momentarily and said, “I have two wizard friends. One is in the School of Death, and the other is in the School of Alchemy. Which school is your Meditation Art from?”

Levi thought momentarily and said, “Ocean School of Thought.”

Upon hearing this, Anderson frowned slightly, “The Ocean School of

Thought…l don’t know anyone from the traditional school, but I’ll ask around. If any official wizards from the Ocean School of Thought are still looking, I’ll help you get a spot.

“You must know that wizards from traditional schools like the Nature School are more arrogant and do not like to interact with us foreign races.

“On the other hand, the wizards of the new guilds were more open and tolerant because their foundations were still shallow. Therefore, the wizard friends I knew were all from the new guilds.

“It was not easy to get along with the traditional schools,” Knight Anderson sighed. He was knowledgeable, and Levi felt that the old man seemed to know more than Tuten.

However, from the looks of it now, this Blood Clan member was a very traditional knight. He was a rare gentleman who was honest, trustworthy, and abided by justice. It was scarce to see someone like him.

If he could build a good relationship with this old fellow, Levi might be able to get some benefits.

“Knight Anderson, do wizards from the School of Alchemy still need apprentices?” Levi asked.

He thought about it and decided not to consider the School of Death.

It was mainly because of Tuten’s encounter that he kept a respectful distance from the School of Death. Although he knew every school had wicked people, he did not have a good impression of the School of Death.

“I’ll help you ask. He has several wizards under him now, so you might not have many opportunities to stand out. Moreover, your Meditation Art is from the Ocean School of Thought, so it might not meet his requirements,” Knight Anderson said.

Levi wanted to say that he could cultivate any Meditation Art of any sect, but after thinking about it, he decided against it.

He would let Knight Anderson help him inquire about it first while waiting for news on the fire paper.

He would use both methods, whichever was suitable.

After completing the transaction, Levi held a banquet at home to entertain Knight Anderson.

A legendary knight was also a human. He had to do his part in the ways of the world.

Previously, Levi had been too vigilant, but now that everyone had gotten to Imow each other, Levi was naturally more enthusiastic.

Knight Anderson might have been lonely for too long.

He had no descendants.

The so-called junior was not related to him by blood.

However, because he was a First-generation of the Secondary Blood Clan, he had the earliest experience, the most robust strength, and the highest prestige, so everyone called him “Elder.”

After the banquet, Levi enthusiastically sent Knight Anderson home. Before Knight Anderson left, he said, “Your talent as a knight is top-notch. Even if you become a wizard in the future, don’t give up on the path of a knight. The legendary rank might not be the end of the path of a knight, but there is always a layer of imprisonment that prevents me from seeing the path ahead. If you become a legendary knight one day, we can exchange our experiences. I don’t have the talent of a wizard, so there is no hope for a wizard in this life. I can only place my hope on the path of a knight..”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 223 - Chapter 223: Level 10 Black Snake! (2)

Chapter 223: Level 10 Black Snake! (2)

Translator: Nyoi-Bo Studio Editor: Nyoi-Bo Studio

With Anderson’s legendary knight realm, he could tell that Levi was already a top-notch grand knight at his age. This meant that Levi’s talent was top-notch, not inferior to Anderson’s back then.

Another essential reason he wanted to befriend Levi was that there were too few existences like him and Levi in this world.

Especially when it came to legendary knights, there was almost no communication with their peers.

After all, most legendary knights were not born in the same era. Even if they did, they were unwilling to show their faces because of the Church.

Therefore, in Anderson’s opinion, every person with the potential to be a

legendary knight was worth befriending.

“Thank you for your warning, Sir Anderson. I will continue on the knight’s path,” Levi thanked him sincerely.

This old man was an extraordinary person.

With Levi’s current knowledge of breathing techniques, only a legendary knight could compare to him. Therefore, Anderson and Levi had an enjoyable conversation and regretted not meeting each other earlier.

Levi also learned Knight Anderson was the once famous legendary knight, Blood Knight Brad!

This knight was well-known, and everyone acknowledged this fact.

Levi was more at ease with Blood Knight Brad’s character.

Levi knew that he could not be a romantic hero in this era.

This kind of mentality and perseverance was too strong.

In addition to the fact that he was a member of the Blood Clan, it was even rare for him to be able to do this.

In terms of cultivation, they were partners on the same path.

In the long cultivation process, there had to be someone to talk to and discuss cultivation with him so he would not feel lonely.

Unfortunately, Knight Anderson did not have the talent of a wizard.

However, because of the Blood Clan member’s identity, many wizards might have died, but he would not.

It was the Month of Harvest of the year 1016 of the Holy Brilliance Calendar.

Levi’s Meditation Art was slowly cultivated.

During this period, Knight Anderson often came to Levi to discuss the mysteries of breathing techniques. He did not expect Levi to have such a deep understanding of breathing techniques at a young age.

Levi knew that this was all thanks to his hard work and experience.

Every time he gained proficiency, it was a little bit of comprehension and understanding. Over time, his grasp of breathing techniques was far beyond that of ordinary people.

Most importantly, Levi had cultivated a bunch of breathing techniques simultaneously. This was probably unprecedented.

Therefore, no matter what type of breathing technique it was, Levi could master it with ease and thoroughly.

Levi also learned about advancing to a legendary knight from Knight Anderson.

Such knowledge was highly precious, even more so than Meditation Art.

This was because Meditation Art was relatively easy to obtain in the world of the wizards. Still, the legendary knights’ understanding and breakthrough methods were scarce.

After all, looking at the history of the seven countries, even grand knights were like carp crossing the river.

However, legendary knights were as rare as phoenix feathers.

Blood Knight Brad was one of the seven legendary knights the Shining Tavern had specially brought out to commemorate. He had an extraordinary status.

Through Knight Anderson’s explanation, Levi learned that the legendary knight needed a second transformation of their Life Seeds.

After this transformation, the Life Seed would transform the body of the legendary knight. According to the different characteristics of the breathing technique, a “supernatural organ” would be born in the body.

If one said that grand knight relied on black gas to become extraordinary…

The most significant difference between a legendary knight and a grand knight was that they could directly use the Life Seed to evolve their bodies.

It allowed a specific part of his body to become extraordinary, to achieve the

goal of becoming extraordinary and reborn!

This was the power of a legendary knight.

However, Levi was still a distance away from the legendary knight realm.

His current supernatural organ was not even at level 10.

Levi estimated that the extraordinary organs born from the Black Snake Breathing Technique should be related to defense.

‘Will my skin turn into scales, and will I be turned into a Naga?” Levi smiled bitterly in his heart.

There was still a distance between him and a legendary knight, and he could only think about it now.

Moreover, according to Anderson, breaking through to the legendary knight level usually required robust mental strength.

According to the standard of a wizard, to break through to a legendary knight, one would need to have the mental strength of an intermediate wizard apprentice.

This was another reason why legendary knights were rare. Most ordinary people could not reach the intermediate wizard level without practicing Meditation Art.

If someone were born with such spiritual power, that person would be a hot shot and a legendary genius.

However, most knights had no talent to cultivate as wizards, so there was no way to improve their spiritual power. Ultimately, they could not break through to the legendary knight even if they were as talented as the White Horse Knight.

Knight Anderson had also become a Blood Clan member by chance, which solved the problem of mental power and made him legendary.

“As expected, a knight must be one with his body and soul in the end,” Levi understood.

He now had a basic understanding of the path of a legendary knight, which most grand knights did not have.

Because there were too few legendary knights, there was no system to summarize the experience of becoming a legendary knight..

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 224 - Chapter 224: Level 10 Black Snake! (3)

Chapter 224: Level 10 Black Snake! (3)

Translator: Nyoi-Bo Studio Editor: Nyoi-Bo Studio

It was only because Levi had befriended Anderson that he learned to break through to the legendary realm.

Time flew by. Levi asked about the Golden Knight’s treasure while silently cultivating in the castle.

Of course, he would also pay attention to the Snow Demon calamity in the North.

What surprised him was that he did not know if it was the so-called oracle of the Church that had taken effect.

In short, after the blue frost spread to Montenegro Mountain City, it did not continue to descend North.

Up until now, Icewind City was alright. Other than some Snow Demons from Montenegro Mountain City, there was no blue frost tragedy.

Nothing happened in his Black Water Valley.

Levi did not know whether to laugh or cry.

However, he did not regret his decision.

He realized the South was still better after getting used to living in the South.

Whether it was the climate or Droduction development. the South was superior to the North.

Levi’s path to becoming a lord was slowly getting on the right track. With professionals managing the territory, at least the finances of Flower City and Storm City did not fall much compared to before.

Levi had not found a suitable successor yet.

He would also need someone to manage his territory when he left the human world.

He could only take it one step at a time.

Time passed in the blink of an eye, and it was the Month of the Northern Wind.

After a long cultivation period, Levi’s Giant Breathing Technique finally reached its limit.

[Giant Breathing Technique: Level 9 (Maximum, breakthrough available), Special Effect: Frost Arm (Gas)]

After the Giant Breathing Technique reached the peak of level 9, his Transcendent Power evolved into Frost Arm.

Levi could feel that his strength was much more muscular than before.

Now that he was facing the Duke of Montenegro, he would not be much weaker than him.

This was Levi’s first strength-based breathing technique that had reached the peak of level 9.

He also had Ostrich Mountain, Giant Rhinoceros, and Red Lotus Breathing Techniques at level 8.

Undoubtedly, the final primary cultivation of the strength-type breathing technique was the perfect-grade Red Lotus.

A miserable piece of news was that after Levi’s Giant Breathing Technique reached level 9, his height reached 2.2 meters, and his weight had reached 600 to 700 pounds…

Although it was not as exaggerated as the Fist of the Empire, Levi still had a headache with its size.

If not for the Siren Breathing Technique’s Bone Shrinking Transformation effect, such a large body would have affected his life. However, this was something that could not be helped. Strength was not something that came out of thin air. It was something that came from the continuous strengthening of the body.

The giant inside Levi’s body was saturated with black gas, which then wrapped around Levi’s arms.

A bone-chilling sensation spread from his arms, and Levi could feel that the surrounding temperature had dropped slightly.

His arms were emitting cold air. Water vapor condensed around him into frost as if he was wearing ice armor.

“The Giant Breathing Technique has such a weak frost effect after reaching level 9?” Levi was slightly stunned.

His arms were like the giant arms of a frost giant. His muscles were full, exaggerated, and full of strength.

Levi slammed his palm on the wall.

A layer of frost immediately covered the wall.

Levi placed his arm in the water.

After a while, the bucket of water was also covered in ice.

“Amazing, this should be a spell-like ability. Although it’s fragile, this effect is better than nothing,” Levi murmured in his heart.

This Frost Arm effect was even more potent than he had imagined.

Levi experimented with the new Frost Arm effect again and again. In the end, the entire room was covered in a thin layer of frost.

Of course, such an effect would not cause any effective damage to the enemy in actual combat.

But for Levi, this seemed to be an inspiration.

“If this Special Effect continues to be promoted, will I be able to gain a real spell-like ability? I don’t need to use ice spells to freeze everything with a single palm strike. Just like the legendary Frost Giants?”

“Isn’t this the birth of an innate divine ability with the body?” Levi pondered.

Of course, this would only be known after Levi continuously upgraded the Special Effects.

However, as a strength-type breathing technique, there were many of them, so Levi did not have to worry about the Giant Breathing Technique breaking the limit.

His strength had steadily increased again.

Levi was also quite happy.

He went to Shining Tavern for a drink to celebrate.

Then, he went to chat with Knight Anderson for a while.

Knight Anderson told Levi that he had asked his wizard friend to help Levi ask some of the Ocean School of Thought wizards to see if anyone needed to recruit apprentices.

Unfortunately, they had yet to reply.

Levi was curious about how Knight Anderson communicated with the wizards, but since Anderson did not take the initiative to say it, Levi was too embarrassed to ask. This might involve other people’s secrets.

Anderson told Levi before he left.

He could feel that some Blood Clan members seemed to have awakened from their slumber.

He told Levi to be careful during this period.

Knight Anderson was not the only one in Venina’s social network.

The other Blood Clan members might not be as easy to talk to as Anderson.

He was worried that Levi would have a conflict with them.

This way, no matter which side was injured, it was not the outcome he wanted to see.

Regarding this, Levi expressed that as long as they did not provoke him, he would not cause trouble.

Anderson was also helpless. He could only tell Levi that if any Blood Clan members were to cause trouble for him, he could look for Anderson. This way, Anderson might be able to mediate between them, and everyone would be able to resolve significant issues..

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 225 - Chapter 225: Level 10 Black Snake! (4)

Chapter 225: Level 10 Black Snake! (4)

Translator: Nyoi-Bo Studio Editor: Nyoi-Bo Studio

Levi expressed his gratitude to Anderson.

After returning home, Levi ordered his subordinates to strengthen the patrols in Flower City.

“I have to say, the Blood Clan members are troublesome,” Levi sighed in his heart.

In this situation, he could only try to increase his strength before possible revenge arrived.

Levi was not afraid of the others as long as it was not Anderson, a legendary knight, or a member of the Blood Clan.

With his trump card, if these Blood Clan members dared to provoke him, he would kill them.

Of course, resolving the conflict through a knight would be better.

It was the new year 107 of the Holy Brilliance Calendar.

Levi’s Insect Controlling Technique was now at level 3.

The number of Saint Scorpions he could control had reached a hundred.

He only had so many Saint Scorpions now.

Levi opened Bug House, and 100 Saint Scorpions swarmed out.

They gathered around Levi’s body, and Levi gave them orders through the Insect Control Technique.

The current Levi could already control these Saint Scorpions to perform attack commands.

Of course, Levi still had limited use of the level 3 Insect Controlling Technique.

He would have to reach level 4 to be more effective.

However, there was a problem. Levi did not have enough Saint Scorpions.

Fortunately, there were male and female Saint Scorpions among the hundred. It was not a problem for them to reproduce continuously, but it would take some time.

Levi could tell that the development of these Saint Scorpions differed significantly from one to another.

Some of them were huge and ferocious, while others were smaller and listless.

This involved a vital research field of the School of Insects: breeding mutated insects. They would constantly select Saint Scorpions with good bloodlines and quality for targeted breeding. They would be fed with particular evolutionary drugs, and their offspring would have a higher probability of giving birth to stronger Saint Scorpions.

This was the method of human intervention to make the Saint Scorpions mutate in a good direction continuously.

Ultimately, this low-grade insect might one day transform into a terrifying high-grade insect.

However, Levi did not have enough knowledge in this area. Culturing the Saint

Scorpions involved a lot of wizard knowledge, including pharmaceutics, mutation, bloodline, and even alchemy. He had not learned any of these systematically, so he could only let nature take its course.

When he reached the wizarding world, he could try to cultivate it.

During this period, besides the breakthrough in his Insect Controlling Technique, Levi had another breakthrough: the Black Snake Breathing Technique. He had successfully reached the limit of level 10.

[Black Snake Breathing Technique: Level 10 (Maximum, breakthrough available), Special Effect: Black Scale (Liquid)]

With the level 10 Black Snake Breathing Technique, Levi successfully advanced

to the ranks of the strongest knight below legendary.

At this stage, he was more potent than the so-called top grand knight and was only a step away from becoming legendary. According to some online novels in his previous life, he could be called a half-step legendary knight. The former White Horse Knight, the Fist of the Empire, and the Duke of Montenegro were all experts at this level.

An ordinary grand knight was no match for a powerhouse like them. Only a top-tier great knight could barely fight them.

Previously, Levi had relied on his many breathing techniques and his all-rounded attributes to be comparable to a top-tier grand knight. Levi depended entirely on his cultivation to be on par with the Fist of the Empire.

At Levi’s heart, the Black Snake Seed was even more lifelike. The Black Snake with a Candle was extraordinary, and its eyes were sharp, emitting a mighty majesty.

Beneath the black snake were the two-legged giant beasts roaring at the sky.

There were also Frost Giants, Blood Whales, Siren, Giant Rhinoceroses, Ostrich Mountain, Blood Beasts, Thunder Wolves, Vortex Beasts, etc.

Countless ancient legendary beasts were fighting inside Levi’s body, making it lively.

This made Levi feel like his body had turned into a zoo.

Levi came out of his seclusion. Suddenly, he felt a warmth in his chest.

He hurriedly took out the fire paper from his chest.

Then, to Levi’s surprise, the fire paper started to emit green smoke and self-ignite.

“There’s finally news.”

Levi complained. He had waited bitterly for a few years.

There was finally news from the four great families.

“There’s no time to find a successor.”

Suddenly, Levi thought of something. If he left, what would happen to his territory?

He had yet to settle these matters.

Levi packed up his essential items while thinking of countermeasures.

He had thought about this problem before.

He had also found some candidates.

However, although these people had good management skills and were loyal to him, their strength was not much.

Take Sam, for example. Although Sam was now an official knight and Levi trusted him, Sam’s prestige in Flower City was far from enough.

With their opponents’ strength, they would probably get restless if Levi left his territories for long and never returned.

Everyone only behaved like obedient babies under Levi’s fierce might.

Once Levi left, it would not be long before many took risks driven by their interests. At that time, it was very likely that they would usurp power and take their territory’s wealth.

Therefore, Levi had always wanted a grand knight loyal to him to manage his territory..

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 226 - Chapter 226: Level 10 Black Snake! (5)

Chapter 226: Level 10 Black Snake! (5)

Translator: Nyoi-Bo Studio Editor: Nyoi-Bo Studio

All he needed to do was to act as his will and supervise the territory.

“I should ask Knight Anderson. He might have some good suggestions.

Moreover, I’m about to leave this world, so I have to bid farewell to this good friend of mine.”

Levi packed everything he needed to prepare for his trip to the wizarding world and placed them in the Bug House and the Bag of Gluttony.

Gold, breathing technique inheritance diagrams, secret medicine, Lion King’s Pride…

The ingredients for the secret medicine should be found in the Realm of the Unbelievers. The resources there were much more prosperous than in the human world, so Levi was not worried about the secret medicine.

After everything was prepared, it was up to the three brothers and Hen-Ha rlkvvo Generals Ha. These pets Levi had tamed in the human world could not be taken away. Although Bug House could store living things, it was obvious that it could not keep these big guys.

Moreover, Levi felt that staying in the human world was the best place for them.

If Knight Anderson did not have a solution to the problem of Levi’s successor, Levi would temporarily entrust the territory to the few people he trusted the most. They were all from Black Water Valley. Under long-term influence and brainwashing, they were obedient and loyal to Levi. They did not have to worry about betrayal.

Then, he would make the three brothers and Hen-Ha Two Generals listen to these people in the future.

With five “divine beasts” guarding the territory, he should not have to worry in the short term.

This was especially true for Hapes and Hendry, who had long lifespans and could live for at least a hundred years. Levi felt that this method was feasible.

Finally, it was Harris, the snow eagle.

Snow eagles did not have long lifespans. When Levi took over Harris, he was not young. After all these years, Harris was already old.

Levi patted Harris’ head and smiled, “You are free now, Harris. You can pursue what you want in the future or retire in this castle.”

Harris tilted his head and looked at Levi. Levi could feel Harris’s sadness. Ultimately, Harris chose to spend his remaining years in the castle. His hunting ability had deteriorated too much. If he went outside, he might starve to death.

After dealing with the follow-up matters of the territory, Levi went to 13 Tanton Street and found Knight Anderson drinking chicken blood.

Seeing Levi’s arrival, Anderson elegantly wiped the blood off the corner of his mouth and said, “Looking at your expression, it seems like you’re leaving?

Levi nodded. “Yes, I received a message from the four great families. I should be able to go to the Realm of the Unbelievers, so I came to bid farewell to you.”

Knight Anderson smiled, “Congratulations then. You don’t come to me for no reason. You must have something to ask of me this time.”

“Yeah,” Levi smiled bitterly.

Then, Levi told Anderson about what he had been worrying about.

Anderson laughed, “You’re just like me. You only care about cultivation and don’t find a partner. Otherwise, you could have left behind a few children.

“The current situation is indeed very awkward. To you, pursuing the path of a wizard is more critical.

“For the territory, you want to find someone to transfer it to on the surface and let him become a lord legally, but this person must be completely loyal to you and not betray you. On the surface, he must be a lord, but he must be your spokesperson in the human world?”

“That’s right. Sir Anderson, are you willing to be the lord for fun? Haha,” Levi asked half-jokingly.

Anderson shook his head. “Stop fooling around. I don’t want to be a lord. I’d rather be alone.

“The Blood Clan does have a secret technique called the Blood Slave Curse. Those the Blood Slave Curse hits will become your Blood Servant and be loyal to you.

“However, the Blood Slave Curse can only be cast by us, Blood Clan. Why don’t you become a Blood Clan member? I can help you hold a transformation ceremony and let you become a Blood Clan member with a long lifespan. The price is to hide in the darkness and dislike the sun. From now on, you can only be accompanied by blood,” Anderson joked.

Levi quickly shook his head. He did not want to rely on blood to survive in the future, nor did he want to lose sunlight, nor did he want to be treated as an alien by the wizard.

Other than that, he had no objections to the Blood Clan.

“Other than the Blood Slave Curse, does Sir Anderson have other methods?” Levi asked.

Anderson shook his head.

“Why don’t you let me see this Blood Slave Curse, Sir Anderson? What if I have the blood of the Blood Clan too?” Levi said jokingly.

Anderson thought momentarily and said, “I still owe you a favor. Are you sure you want to use this favor to exchange for a spell useless to you?”

Levi nodded.

He had no other choice now.

As for the rest, he did not feel at ease.

From Knight Anderson’s description, the Blood Slave Curse was what he needed.

If he could learn this, he should be able to solve his problem.

“Alright, this is your choice. Don’t go back on your word.”

Anderson passed a chant to Levi.

Levi memorized the chant.

“Then I’ll take my leave. If Sir Anderson needs help, please come to my castle and look for my butler. If Sir Anderson leaves the world and goes to the Realm of the Unbelievers, we might meet again and continue to discuss the knight’s path,” Levi said..

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 227 - Chapter 227: Level 10 Black Snake! (6)

Chapter 227: Level 10 Black Snake! (6)

Translator: Nyoi-Bo Studio Editor: Nyoi-Bo Studio

“Forget it, forget it. I don’t even have the talent to become a wizard. Going to the Realm of the Unbelievers is just asking for trouble. I’d better live in the human world,” Knight Anderson said enviously.

He was very envious of Levi’s knight and wizarding talent. Levi had many paths, while he only had the knight’s way.

As for his identity as a Blood Clan, the strength of a Secondary Blood Clan reached its realm; if he wanted to be stronger, he could only be a Primary Blood Clan member, which was even more difficult.

After bidding farewell to Knight Anderson, Levi returned home to study the Blood Slave Curse.

He planned to give it a try in three days. If it did not work, he would immediately head to the capital. Levi’s current speed would only take two days to reach Emerald King City.

Therefore, four days was still sufficient.

On the other hand, Knight Anderson had received news from an old Blood Clan friend who had been sleeping for a long time. He left Flower City to visit his old friend.

For a long-lived existence like his, every friend who lived in the world was worth cherishing.

In the castle, Levi began to chant the incantation of the Blood Slave Curse.

To cast the Blood Slave Curse, there must be a corresponding curse target. This target was the person who the Blood Clan would enslave.

Levi found a prisoner in the prison as his experimental subject.

He felt that since his proficiency panel could ignore the knight bloodline curse and the bloodline restrictions of transcendents, it might be able to overlook the bloodline restrictions of the Blood Clan.

Of course, this was only Levi’s guess.

After all, the bloodline restrictions of the Blood Clan were on a completely different level from the previous two.

No matter what, the first two were still within the human race. The difference in bloodline was not significant.

However, the Blood Clan was utterly different from the humans.

Therefore, Levi was not confident he could master the Blood Slave Curse.

After Levi finished reciting the Blood Slave Curse, the prisoner did not react.

There were no signs of the Blood Slave Curse Knight Anderson had described to Levi being successfully cast.

“Can’t I?” Levi muttered.

He tried many times.

None of them succeeded. This meant that Levi had no way of mastering the Blood Clan’s spell.

Thinking about it, it made sense. The Blood Clan and the human race were completely different races. No matter how heaven-defying the proficiency panel was, there should be no way for him to cross the restrictions and let him learn the Blood Clan’s spell.

This Blood Slave Curse was essentially a spell ability of a supernatural creature like the Blood Clan. It was an innate magical ability and a divine power.

Although he knew he might have failed, Levi did not give up. He continued to experiment with the Blood Slave Curse over and over again. However, the prisoner did not feel he was under his control from the beginning to the end.

Just like that, Levi’s Blood Slave Curse still did not succeed on the second day of the experiment.

This made Levi feel helpless.

“If it doesn’t work out, we can just sell the territory to the kingdom and sell it for a good price.”

Levi did not want to sell Tulip Hill and Stormy Hill unless necessary. The money from selling these two territories at once would not be able to match the profits from long-term operations.

Levi cleared his mind and thought carefully, wondering if there was any other way.

The night was silent.

Levi looked at the full moon in the night sky.

He was prepared to try it again during the night of the full moon. Many Blood Clan members were related to the night of the full moon. It might not work usually, but it would work on the night of the full moon.

The prisoner Levi had tortured for an entire day had dark circles under his eyes and was tied up.

The prisoner said, “Just kill me, don’t nag in front of me. I’m going crazy from your nag.”

Since yesterday, Levi had been nagging him about some weird things. He could not stand it anymore.

Levi ignored him.

When he finished chanting the general incantation on the night of the full moon, he felt his heart heat up.

A warm current began to spread in his heart.

He was surprised that the blood mist-like Blood Beast Seed on his heart had reacted to the moon night as he chanted the incantation.

“What’s the situation?”

Levi continued to chant.

The Blood Beast Seed jumped, and wisps of black gas flowed.

However, in Levi’s eyes, this black gas could no longer be called “black gas.” This was because the aura was blood-red…

At the same time, blood gas circulated through Levi’s limbs and bones. As Levi chanted, his pupils became bloodshot.

In his field of vision, the hazy full moon in the sky seemed to have turned blood-red.

He could vaguely see a river of blood flowing on the full moon. The river of blood was rolling and extremely thick. Some creatures were wandering inside.

There were all kinds of blood-red creatures and ferocious Blood Clan creatures. As the blood river flowed, all the blood rivers gathered on a vast blood lake in the middle of the full moon.

Levi saw a ball of blood mist swirling and changing as if alive in the blood lake.

Many Primary Blood Clan members prostrated themselves around the blood-colored fog and worshipped it.

The shape of the blood-colored mist was highly similar to the Blood Beast Seed in his body!

The situation of the Blood Clan worshiping the Blood Beast was similar to the picture of the little people worshiping the Blood Beast on the Blood Beast Breathing Technique inheritance map. “Blood Beast…ls it related to Blood River Will?”

At this moment, Levi was shocked.

According to Wizard Franken’s notebook, the blood river on the moon that Levi had just seen should be the Blood River Will.

It was this blood river that gave birth to the Blood Clan.

In the blood river, Levi saw the humanoid Blood Clan members described in the notebook and other types of Blood Clan members that were even more powerful than those.

A ball of blood mist was scattered and unstable in the middle of the blood lake. It was precisely the breathing technique inheritance diagram that the Earl of Blood had inherited from his ancestors. Blood Beast!

Levi realized that he seemed to have unintentionally glimpsed a hint of the truth behind the breathing technique inheritance diagram.

“Blood Beasts are not creatures of this world. They are powerful creatures from the plane where the Blood River Will is located…”

Levi thought carefully and was very afraid.

A mere knight’s breathing technique was related to a powerful existence in the Multidimensional Plane.

The knight’s path was profound.

No wonder knights could walk on the earth so early. No wonder the legend of the Seven Knights of the Sky was spread in the Church of Holy Light.

Knights were indeed not simple!

After Levi finished reciting the incantation, an inexplicable power surged into Levi’s body, or more accurately, into the Blood Beast Seed in his body.

Then, an illusory blood-red chain began to extend from Levi’s back. The chain went straight into the prisoner’s chest and tied up his heart tightly.

A mysterious connection began to connect between Levi and the prisoner. Levi realized that he seemed able to control the prisoner’s every move.

“Raise your head,” Levi said.

The prisoner raised his head. Levi opened the prisoner’s chest and saw the position of the prisoner’s heart.

A ball of blood-red mist slowly appeared and condensed into a blood mist mark.

This was a Blood Beast!

At the same time, a notification came from the proficiency panel.

Levi auickly opened it.

[Blood Beast Breathing Technique: Level 8 (56743/100000), Special Effect: Transcendent Speed, Blood Contract.

(10,000 words! Year 2023! Happy New Year! Today, there was another ten thousand-word chapter! The protagonist enters the wizard world! The journey of the wizard begins! If you go past the 230th floor by midnight tomorrow, you can add another chapter this month.. Just don’t repeat it!)

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 228 - Chapter 228: Entering the Wizard World! The Ashen Tower! (1)

Chapter 228: Entering the Wizard World! The Ashen Tower! (1)

Translator: Nyoi-Bo Studio Editor: Nyoi-Bo Studio

The Blood Slave Curse was completed.

Levi had a complicated expression.

He did not know if it was because of the proficiency panel, the uniqueness of the Blood Beast Breathing Technique, or a combination of these two factors.

In short, on this full-moon night, he had learned the curse technique only the Blood Clan could master.

He felt that he might have activated some of the hidden attributes of the Blood Beast Seed by chanting the Blood Slave Curse on the night of the full moon.

As a result, he felt the Blood River Will that only the Blood Clan could sense.

Then, by chance, he obtained one of the Blood Clan’s innate abilities, the Blood Slave Curse.

However, the Blood Slave Curse was the second Special Effect of the Blood Beast Breathing Technique:

Blood Contract.

Levi opened the Special Effect of the Blood Contract:

[Blood Contract: An unfair contract established by Blood River Will. Those you contract must obey your orders unconditionally and be loyal to you unconditionally. They must not betray or resist you. They will not even have the slightest thought of disobeying you. Your will is the will of the contracted. This contract cannot be upgraded. As long as the level of the agreement is not higher than yours, this contract can be effective on any existence lower than the Blood Beast. This contract can only be effective on one accord.]

“What an overbearing contract! This is even more powerful than the Blood Slave Curse that Knight Anderson told me about!”

When Anderson gave Levi the Blood Slave Curse, he mentioned that the Blood Slave Curse could only be used on races other than the Blood Breeds. It was usually used primarily on humans or some other weak races.

However, Levi’s Blood Contract seemed to be a higher-quality Blood Slave Curse.

No matter what race it was, as long as it was not much more vital than him, and as long as its level was lower than Blood Beasts, he could contract them.

This meant that Levi could even contract Blood Clan members.

“Perhaps I can even form a contract with Knight Anderson,” Levi smiled.

Of course, he would not do that.

After all, he was not a villain.

Levi looked at this prisoner.

“Master!” The prisoner said. He looked at Levi with fanaticism in his eyes. It was as if a fanatic believer had met the God he believed in.

Levi knew that this was accurate control.

Moreover, it was controlled by the subjective initiative of the person being controlled.

The person controlled by the Blood Contract could manage the territory for him under absolute loyalty.

“Now, kill yourself,” Levi said to the prisoner.

When the prisoner heard this, he did not hesitate. He smiled and said, “Master, can I borrow your sword?”

Levi handed the Frostmourne to the prisoner.

After the prisoner received the sword, he stabbed it through his heart without hesitation, just like a robot executing an order.

The prisoner was dead.

The Blood Beast Mark on his chest began to dissipate.

The Blood Contract could only be used on one person.

If the contracted person died, the contract would lose its effectiveness.

Naturally, Levi would not waste this precious opportunity on a prisoner.

He was in a good mood. Now, he could find a grand knight and contact him.

Then, he would transfer his territory to him and let him manage it.

As a hands-off shopkeeper, he only needed to occasionally come to the human world to withdraw money.

It was perfect.

“But who should I look for next?”

Levi thought to himself. Grand knights did not tend to be silly. He had the Blood Contract now but lacked a suitable target.

“Forget it. We’ll talk about it tomorrow morning.”

Levi decided to have a good night’s rest.

He took out the Blood Beast Breathing Technique he had obtained from the Earl of Blood and stared at the mist-shaped [Blood Beast] in the middle of the inheritance diagram.

“Looks like the Blood Beast Breathing Technique isn’t simple.”

“Blood Beasts might also be a type of Blood Clan member. Moreover, they might be a higher-level Blood Clan creature.”

The Blood Beast Breathing Technique was a breathing technique similar to the Black Snake Breathing Technique. It was a first-grade breathing technique of excellent quality.

Therefore, Levi felt that if the legendary [Blood Beast] and [Black Snake with a Candle] existed, they should be on the same level.

And the giant beast [Red Lotus] behind the perfect-grade breathing technique seemed to be of a higher level than the previous two.

“All along, I thought the legendary creatures behind these legends were all the big families’ ancestors. Now it seems that I might be wrong.”

“Since the Blood Beasts might exist, then the Black Snake, Red Lotus, Frost Giant… They might all be real.”

“Furthermore, they are very likely powerful existences from other dimensions.”

“This also shows that the potential of the knight’s breathing technique is extremely great. It is not what it seems on the surface.”

Levi’s confidence in breaking through to the legendary knight grew.

“Perhaps the Black Snake Breathing Technique or the Giant Breathing Technique can give birth to a second or even a third Special Effect. They need an opportunity to be activated.”

Levi lay on the bed, considering the suitable candidate for the Blood Contract.

“Why don’t I directly contract with the King?” Levi suddenly had a crazy thought.

He might as well turn the King into his contractor without anyone noticing.

In that case, the entire kingdom would be his, not to mention these two territories.

“Forget it, forget it. The risk is too great. Let’s prevent the Church from finding out.”

The King needed to interact with the Pope frequently. With the Church’s background, it would be easy to discover the King’s peculiarity..

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 229 - Chapter 229: Entering the Wizard World! The Ashen Tower! (2)

Chapter 229: Entering the Wizard World! The Ashen Tower! (2)

Translator: Nyoi-Bo Studio Editor: Nyoi-Bo Studio

“Then I’ll contract my neighbor.”

Levi remembered another earl in the eastern part of his territory, Earl Redbud of Redbud Territory. He was also a grand knight.

“Earl Redbud it is.”

Levi did as he was told and immediately equipped himself. He planned to take advantage of the darkness of the night.

He left the castle and looked at the cold, round moon in the sky.

Levi could not calm down for a long time since he saw the Blood River illusion on the full moon.

“If everything goes well, we can go to the capital tomorrow. I wonder if we can see the moon in Realm of the Unbelievers ,” Levi sighed.

A gust of cold wind blew over, and the hair on Levi’s arm stood on end. He instantly became alert. Spider Sensing!

Danger!

From the corner of his eye, a black shadow charged at him at lightning speed.

The black shadow was too fast.

It was even faster than Levi’s Transcendent Speed.

Boom!

Levi felt a strong force.

He was sent flying.

He smashed into the ground.

Dust and rocks flew everywhere. Levi stood up solemnly in the pit, his face covered in dust.

Liquid Black Scale flowed all over his body. They crisscrossed each other and made hissing sounds.

However, a hideous hole in his chest broke through despite the liquid Black Scale defense of the peak tenth level.

A claw mark appeared on Levi’s Frost Giant Armor, leaving a scratch on it.

Levi was slightly shocked as he looked at the slender figure before him.

“As expected of a Blood Clan. Are you here to avenge Venina?” Levi asked.

In front of him was a young noble dressed in luxurious clothes. He was handsome and slightly pale. His body was slender and well-proportioned, and his entire body emitted a faint aura of blood.

The young man’s expression was cold. “You have the smell of that old fellow I hate. I knew it. That senior fellow always favors you, humans. He knows you killed Venina but did not kill you to avenge her; he even stayed in your city and became your so-called friend. How laughable.

“Let me introduce myself. My name is Andrew, a Blood Clan noble. Venina is my good friend,” Andrew said with a gloomy expression.

Levi sighed in his heart. As expected, the Blood Clan members had a way to sense each other. Killing one would attract a whole bunch of them.

However, Levi was not afraid.

“You’re just a Secondary Blood Clan member. You’re neither human nor ghost but a noble Blood Clan. Compared to the old man, I don’t feel any nobility from you,” Levi mocked.

Andrew sneered in disdain.

Not all Blood Clan members respected the Elder.

This was especially true for a strange creature like Knight Anderson.

He came to take revenge because he sensed Anderson had left Flower City entirely.

Andrew knew that if Anderson were in Flower City, he would cause trouble. He would be a good guy and stop him from taking revenge on humans. He would abide by his boring morality and justice.

The old man did not understand that the moment he became a Blood Clan member, he was no longer on the same side as humans.

Thinking of this, Andrew did not waste any more time. He could feel that the lord in front of him was mighty.

Among all the grand knights he had seen, he was one of the top three. This person had already touched the threshold of a legendary knight.

However, Andrew was still confident in killing him because he was a noble Second -generation Secondary Blood Clan member.

There were very few Second-generation in the Secondary Blood Clan. He had once fought with a legendary knight among humans and relied on his powerful physique to battle his opponent. Therefore, he did not think the lord before him could be compared to a legendary knight.

Suddenly, Andrew turned into an afterimage and charged toward Levi again.

Levi’s speed was not as fast as the latter’s, so he stood where he was without any intention of dodging.

With Advanced Vibrosensing, he could sense Andrew’s attack direction, but the other party was too fast. Even if he felt it, it would not be easy to dodge.

This was a crushing speed.

If it was converted into a breathing technique, Andrew’s speed was at least a speed-type breathing technique at the limit of level 10.

Boom!

Levi was sent flying again. He fell to the ground and felt his internal organs churn.

Taking advantage of being sent flying far away, Levi leaped over the city wall and ran towards the wilderness.

Andrew sneered and chased after him, “Weak human, you can only become the prey of the Blood Clan. I won’t kill you quickly. I will slowly suck your blood and turn you into a dried corpse. I will seal you in Venina’s wax statue and let you repent for your sins forever!”

Levi remained silent. Andrew’s figure disappeared and chased after him again.

Boom! Levi’s back was hit again.

His liquid Black Scale was scattered once again.

Fortunately, the pure mithril Frost Giant Armor was mighty, and Andrew did not break through Levi’s defense.

After all, the liquid Black Scale had already neutralized most of his strength.

Levi’s entire body was blasted into the wilderness, and he only stopped after crashing into a large tree.

He wiped the blood from the corner of his mouth and smiled.

Andrew smiled sinisterly, “A small piece of prey with rough skin and thick meat is more delicious when eaten.”

Under the moonlight, Levi’s body began to grow. Usually, to avoid appearing too bulky and barbaric, Levi used Bone Shrinking Transformation to maintain his height at around 1.9 meters..

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 230 - Chapter 230: Entering the Wizard World! The Ashen Tower! (3)

Chapter 230: Entering the Wizard World! The Ashen Tower! (3)

Translator: Nyoi-Bo Studio Editor: Nyoi-Bo Studio

Now, he had ultimately let go of himself. The black gas around him danced wildly, spreading and tearing his clothes apart.

The black gas of the Giant Seed coiled around his arms, and then frost appeared, condensing into a vambrace.

This was the Special Effect of the Giant Breathing Technique, Frost Arm. His strength began to increase exponentially.

In his body, the seeds of the Ostrich Mountain and the Giant Rhinoceros began to explode, and their strength rose again.

Levi, over two meters tall, stretched his muscles and bones. If he could not defeat this Blood Clan member, even if he went all out, he would use the Red Lotus Blood!

Undoubtedly, Andrew was the most potent enemy Levi had ever met. He had already surpassed the Fist of the Empire!

Perhaps only a legendary knight could fight against this person.

Tonight, on the eve of his journey to the Realm of the Unbelievers, Levi finally welcomed the battle he had dreamed of!

He wanted to use this battle to test his strength!

“Come on, bug,” Levi mocked.

Bang!

Andrew exerted his strength again.

He turned into a black wind and seemed to be everywhere, like a shadow following him.

Around Levi, countless shadows of Andrew appeared.

Suddenly, long nails appeared on Andrew’s hand, like the claws of a wolf.

“Bloody Sharp Claw!” Andrew charged over.

This was the physical technique of the Blood Clan!

Levi picked up a thick tree trunk on the ground and started spinning on the spot.

Crack, crack.

A moment later, the tree trunk was cut off section by section.

Another hit struck Levi’s face.

At the same time, Levi’s palms were filled with black gas, transforming into black ghost claws that grabbed his opponent’s sharp claws.

“I caught you!” Levi shouted.

Boom!

Golden Ripple Divine Palm!

He picked Andrew up and slammed him to the ground.

Andrew was smashed to the ground.

His gorgeous robe was torn to shreds, revealing a slender figure that seemed to be made of steel.

The ground cracked, and dust flew everywhere.

Andrew escaped Levi’s ghost claws and quickly pulled away from Levi.

His face was ashen. He did not expect himself to be defeated.

Levi’s attack shattered the bones in his arms.

However, his Blood Clan’s recovery ability was potent. It was said that the Primary Blood Clan could not stop the Blood River, and the Blood Clan could not die!

In other words, even if the original Primary Blood Clan members were killed in different terms, their faithful souls would return to the Blood River and be reborn.

Although he belonged to the Secondary Blood Clan and could not do this, it was still easy for him to instantly heal some injuries that seemed impossible for humans to recover from.

“Blood Moon Cross Slash!” Andrew suddenly pulled out a long sword and slashed at Levi.

It could be seen that he was also a sword expert.

He knew that he could not fight Levi head-on. Otherwise, his body would be shattered by Levi’s strange power. Even if he did not die, it would cause trouble for him.

The rapid self-healing of the Secondary Blood Clan also required energy consumption. In a short period, it was impossible to heal quickly many times.

Levi pulled out Frostmourne as well.

Golden Cross Slash vs. Blood Moon Cross Slash!

Bang! Bang! Bang! Bang!

The light of swords and sabers floated in the forest.

The most potent battle in the world occurred in the wilderness at night.

Wherever Levi and Andrew passed, the trees collapsed.

A casual slash from them could cause massive damage.

In the end, Levi’s Golden Cross Slash was still a notch higher.

Andrew’s longsword was cut in half by Levi.

He threw away his sword and charged at Levi.

If it wasn’t for the fact that he wanted to test the strength of his breathing technique…

Levi only needed the Frost Giant’s Sigh and his seals to kill the enemy.

Andrew’s attack was powerful, and he could always break through Levi’s liquid Black Scales. Unfortunately, Levi still had the Frost Giant Armor, so he had a high chance of making mistakes.

However, Andrew could not do that. He had to constantly dodge Levi’s attacks because he would end up miserable once Levi seized the opportunity.

But Andrew did not want to give up just like that. He was a noble Blood Clan member.

Moreover, it was a whole moon night today. It was his home ground!

He did not plan to play with his prey anymore. His body began to expand like a giant beast was about to crawl out of his slender body.

Andrew’s clothes were completely ripped apart. The naked Andrew had already turned into a monster with blood-colored muscles exposed. He had no skin and was covered in blood-colored mucus. He was four meters tall and looked like a thin ghost. His right arm had turned into a pale bone blade! This was his BloodClan form, utterly different from Venina’s. Every Blood Clan member has their characteristics.

“Blood Storm!”

Andrew’s entire body spun rapidly, almost turning into a high-speed spinning top. The bone blade cut through the void, cutting through the air, forming a blood-red storm that devoured everything around it.

This was Andrew’s killer move!

After releasing his Blood Clan form, he had the combat strength of a legendary knight!

Boom!

Andrew, who was like a blood-red tornado, arrived.

It was swift.

Levi took a deep breath and looked at the blood-colored tornado that had entered the Frost Giant’s Sigh range.

The Seal of Protection lit up on his body with a bright silver light. At the same time, the liquid Black Scales poured out and piled up around Levi!

Boom!

An ear-piercing cutting sound was heard.

The Bright Silver Protection was quickly shattered.

At the same time, the liquid Black Scales were also blown away, turning into black gas and dissipating.

Levi hugged the spinning storm..

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 231 - Chapter 231: Entering the Wizard World! The Ashen Tower! (4)

Chapter 231: Entering the Wizard World! The Ashen Tower! (4)

Translator: Nyoi-Bo Studio Editor: Nyoi-Bo Studio

Then, he snapped his fingers.

The Frost Giant phantom appeared behind Levi.

The frost passed through, and everything was frozen.

Frozen Moment!

His liquid Black Scale had been completely shattered, and even the Frost Giant Armor had deep scratches for the first time. This had never happened before.

This was an attack comparable to a legendary knight!

This was also the source of Andrew’s confidence.

The Frost Giant Armor was not invincible. Ultimately, it was just a mithril armor that the witch had customized for Mellon. The unique thing was that it was enchanted with a spell.

However, Levi was still holding Andrew down. If the Black Scale were broken, then it would condense again!

A steady stream of black gas surged in the Black Snake Seed. The Black Snake

Seed had already exploded.

Wounds also appeared on Levi’s body.

He already knew where his current limit was.

That was, he could receive an attack comparable to that of a legendary knight.

Andrew, who was in front of him, was temporarily frozen.

However, the Blood Clan’s body was too strong. Although his body was frozen and his movements were slow, he did not lose his combat power entirely like the other grand knight.

He looked at Levi’s spell in shock.

“You’re a wizard?”

“I knew it. How could an ordinary grand knight be a match for Venina?”

“That silver light just now seems to be the work of the Winchester Family. Are you a Spirit Exorcist of the Winchester Family?”

“The Blood Clan and the Transcendent families have always had a blood feud. Today, let’s settle the old and new grudges together!” Andrew grinned.

In the next moment, the azure-blue flames engulfed everything.

Levi had already seen his limits through this battle. He would not hold back like before.

The seal that he had prepared beforehand was already blasted out.

Ice and fire were two different things. In an instant, Andrew was in so much pain that he wanted to die.

One must know that Levi’s Seal of Flame was almost at level 4.

Powerful!

The Blood Clan was weak, to begin with!

Therefore, this sudden attack of flame flow directly changed the situation.

Struggling in the flames, Andrew was engulfed by another Seal of Dragon Might.

“This is a flame flow? This was the Constantine Family’s seal? How did you master the seals of both the Winchester and Constantine Families?” In the flames, the panic-stricken Andrew cried out.

His frozen body had yet to recover. Immediately after, the golden eyes appeared in the void, and the Dragon’s Might was swept out!

Moreover, at some point in time, poisonous scorpions had crawled all over his feet, gnawing at his flesh and blood.

Levi used all his trump cards to ensure he could kill his opponent.

His body once again swelled up to two meters and five meters.

Boiling black gas emerged from the Red Lotus Breathing Technique. Levi’s blood began to heat up like it was about to burn. His body was emitting steam, and he exhaled countless white gas. Under his skin, blazing blood flowed.

Boundless power filled Levi’s body. His physical attributes, strength, speed, physique, perception, and defense were all enhanced!

Boom!

Levi descended from the sky and took advantage of the effect of the Frost Giant’s Sigh to beat his opponent.

He pressed Andrew to the ground, and Andrew kept struggling. At this moment, his strength was utterly crushed by Levi!

Levi held Andrew down tightly, and his Golden Ripple Divine Palm poured down, shattering almost all of Andrew’s body, causing blood and flesh to fly everywhere.

However, Andrew did not die.

The powerful physique of the Blood Clan was terrifying.

Levi suddenly thought of something. “Why should I kill him? I can put him under a contract!”

Thus, he began to chant the Blood Contract.

He heard Levi chanting a familiar incantation.

Andrew’s expression changed drastically.

“How do you know the Blood Slave Curse? You’re not a Blood Clan member!”

Andrew was utterly shocked by the person in front of him.

What was the identity of this human?

Why did he know a little about everything?

Andrew did not think that Levi’s Blood Slave Curse would work. He would have sensed the Blood Clan’s aura if he were a Blood Breed. However, he didn’t feel anything.

There were only two possibilities for this situation. One was that his bloodline was too weak, and his realm could not sense it. The other was that his lineage was too high and covered his Blood Clan aura. Even his Second-generation Secondary Blood Clan bloodline could not perceive it.

Behind Levi, a blood-red chain stretched out.

Andrew struggled, but he was frail.

Even with the robust physique and self-healing ability of the Blood Clan, he could not recover quickly after being attacked by Levi countless times.

In the end, the blood-red chain locked Andrew tightly. Then, the Blood Beast Mark began to appear on Andrew’s chest.

Andrew’s eyes began to change. His expression was regular, but he said, “Master.”

“Crush your own heart,” Levi said.

Andrew grabbed at his heart without hesitation, but Levi stopped him.

He heaved a sigh of relief and finally confirmed that the Blood Contract had successfully subdued Andrew.

To be safe, Levi tied Andrew up and cleaned up the battlefield before bringing Andrew back to the castle.

He suddenly realized that he did not need to trouble Earl Redbud anymore.

This Blood Clan member seemed more suitable.

In the underground secret chamber of the castle, Andrew’s injured body had already begun to heal. Levi could not help but admire the self-healing ability of the Blood Clan. They were too strong. These mortal injuries could be recovered..

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 232 - Chapter 232: Entering the Wizard World! The Ashen Tower! (5)

Chapter 232: Entering the Wizard World! The Ashen Tower! (5)

Translator: Nyoi-Bo Studio Editor: Nyoi-Bo Studio

No wonder some people wanted to be part of the Blood Clan, not humans.

Humans were still too weak!

Levi asked Andrew and learned that his identity before he became a Blood Clan member was Earl Lille. He was the patriarch of a count’s family two hundred years ago, but this family had already disappeared.

“Can you change your appearance?” Levi asked.

According to the Franken Wizard’s Monster Manual, the Blood Clan was very good at hiding. They could change their appearance and imitate the people they had seen.

That was why the Blood Clan members could hide so long and profoundly in the human world.

Andrew nodded, “This is the basic ability of the Blood Clan.”

“Alright, from now on, you will take my appearance. I want you to replace me and be the lord of Tulip Hill and Stormy Hill. Remember, from tomorrow onwards, you are Levi,” Levi emphasized.

Andrew nodded. This was the advantage of being a Blood Servant. They could follow the rules set by Levi unconditionally.

It was equivalent to having the loyalty of the living dead and still having the consciousness of when they were alive, not a robot.

Absolute loyalty! This was what Levi needed.

“Yes, Master,” Andrew said.

Levi told Andrew about the things he needed to take note of in the future and some of his habits.

He wanted him to pretend to be him in the future.

For example, he made him not go out and say he was in “seclusion” if someone came looking for him. He disallowed him from having any dealings with the Church, from exposing his identity as a Blood Clan member, and only drinking the blood of livestock in the future.

Andrew naturally understood his master’s meaning.

“Don’t worry, Master.”

Just like that, Levi finally solved the problem of his territory after he left.

To him, this was the best outcome.

With Andrew assuming his identity and overseeing the territory, he was loyal and decisive. Significantly few people in this world were more potent than Andrew. Andrew was almost unbeatable as long as the Church did not discover him.

Even he needed to use all his trump cards to defeat Andrew. This was the true strength of a legendary knight.

Moreover, Andrew had a very long lifespan. After a few decades, Andrew could completely change his appearance and remain the lord as Levi’s son. In the future, he could even be Levi’s grandson…

Until Andrew died.

However, there were some risks in Andrew’s impersonation, but overall, this was the best choice for Levi.

After settling the problem of the territory, the following evening, when Levi was about to leave for the capital, Knight Anderson returned. He looked at Levi with a strange expression.

“Why do I feel Andrew’s aura on you?”

Levi shrugged and said casually, “Andrew came to find trouble with me, and I turned him into a Blood Servant.”

each other, even if Andrew changed into his appearance and disguised himself, Anderson would still be able to perceive him.

Therefore, Levi decided not to pretend anymore. He wanted to clarify things with Knight Anderson and lay his cards on the table.

Anderson had a look of disbelief, “That’s impossible. I didn’t sense any Blood Clan aura on you before. Were there any Blood Clan members in your ancestors?”

“I’m not sure,” Levi thought momentarily and said seriously.

“Anyway, I’ve mastered the Blood Slave Curse.”

Anderson sniffed carefully in front of Levi like a hound.

After a while, he looked puzzled and said, “That’s strange. I didn’t sense the aura of the Blood Clan before. Now that I’m smelling it again, there seems to be a fragile aura. Although it’s very faint, it’s indeed the aura of the Blood Clan. Was my nose malfunctioning?

Anderson doubted his life.

Logically speaking, with his identity as a First-generation Blood Clan member, he should not have made a mistake.

Levi guessed that it might be because he had used the Blood Slave Curse on the night of the full moon and activated the Blood Clan attribute of the Blood Beast Breathing Technique. That was why Andrew, a First-generation Blood Clan powerhouse, could sense this weak Blood Clan aura.

“It can’t be. Could there be a Blood Clan member in my ancestors?” Levi said with a changed expression.

“That should be the case. Otherwise, you wouldn’t have mastered the Blood Slave Curse. Moreover, the Blood Slave Curse can’t be used on Blood Clan members under normal circumstances. In your case, it means that the Blood Clan member from your ancestor should be a true high-ranking Blood Clan member and not an ordinary one. Only high-ranking Blood Clan members can enslave low-ranking Blood Clan members,” Anderson said as if he had seen a ghost.

In his impression, there did not seem to be any high-ranking Blood Clan members who had come to this world. Of course, he could not rule out the possibility that some high-ranking Blood Clan members had hidden in the human world during the early realm intersection and left behind bloodlines with the humans of this world.

“Perhaps. Anyway, I’m leaving today. I’ll let Andrew continue to be the lord in my place. Sir Anderson, if another Blood Clan member comes looking for trouble with Andrew, I’ll have to trouble you to take care of him,” Levi said.

Levi was mainly worried about Knight Anderson’s attitude. Although Anderson had a good personality, he had taken in a Blood Clan member as a Blood Servant. If Anderson were dissatisfied, he would be in trouble.

Now, it seemed that he was overthinking. Knight Anderson did not care too much about it.

Anderson sighed and said, “I didn’t expect you to go to the wizard world so soon. I thought we could have a good chat after you advanced to the legendary realm in the human world. Forget it; we’ll talk about it in the future. Maybe I’ll get bored in the human world and go to the wizard world to look for you..”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 233 - Chapter 233: Entering the Wizard World! The Ashen Tower! (6)

Chapter 233: Entering the Wizard World! The Ashen Tower! (6)

Translator: Nyoi-Bo Studio Editor: Nyoi-Bo Studio

“Alright, we’ll meet again.”

“See you again.”

There were not many words in the farewell between men.

Levi bid farewell to Anderson and quietly left the territory on the empty night.

Andrew had already transformed into Levi’s appearance and continued to act as Levi’s agent in the mortal world.

A Blood Clan powerhouse with a long lifespan and who could change his appearance at will had become the territory’s lord. He was much stronger than another ordinary grand knight.

Levi’s five members of the living-dead family were also hidden in his territory. He definitely could not bring them into the Realm of the Unbelievers.

Levi took out their Core of the Undead. In the future, when he reached the Realm of the Unbelievers, he would slowly gather the Seven Generals of the Living-dead Family lineup.

After doing everything, Levi left Flower City overnight. He took his things and arrived at the capital in less than two days.

He took out the fire paper that was still burning and walked to the door of a remote mansion.

This was Wenster’s mansion. He used his high-level Advanced Vibrosensing to sense around, and there seemed to be quite a few people inside.

He took a deep breath and stepped into the mansion. Inside, Levi saw a dozen young people and Wenster, whom he had not seen for a long time.

Among them, there was a young man who was very eye-catching. He was tall and close to three meters. He stood out among the crowd.

“Fist of the Empire, Emperor Mu.”

Levi’s heart slightly changed.

He did not expect that this person would come as well.

He thought that the Fist of the Empire was still at sea.

After all, the grand voyage to find the treasure of the Golden Knight Gregor had not ended yet.

But now, he had returned early and contacted the four great families. He probably wanted to become a wizard.

“Interesting, ” Levi muttered.

He and the Fist of the Empire were fated.

However, with time, he no longer had the fear and oppression he held in the past. He could already face such an expert calmly.

These were all potential apprentices that Wenster had found in the past few years.

These people were all talking and laughing at this moment. It was obvious that they had known each other for some time.

They had all rushed over immediately after receiving the news of the fire paper and arrived a while earlier than Levi.

The Fist of the Empire stood there alone. There was no one around him.

The aura he emitted was too powerful, as dazzling as the sun. No one dared to approach him.

When Fist of the Empire saw Levi arrive, he only glanced at him. A big shot like Fist of the Empire would not recognize a nobody like Levi. If Levi were not strong enough, he would not even bother to look at him.

“Sir Geralt, you’re here,” Wenster had quite an impression of Geralt. After all, he had sent him the handwritten letter of his ancestor, which was very useful for his cultivation.

“Sir Webster, I’m not late, am I?” Levi asked.

Wensterr responded, “No, the official wizard has already arrived. Wait for three more days. When everyone is here, I’ll take you to him.”

Levi nodded, found a seat, and sat down.

He looked at these wizard apprentices and saw that most were nobles and a few were commoners.

One of them was a commoner child dressed in ordinary clothes. He was young and looked to be only 14 years old.

From their conversation, Levi learned that this young man was called Jagri.

He was a rare seedling of a wizard with a dual affinity with water and fire. Although he was not as good as a Child of the Elements with a single affinity, he could still be considered a genius.

Therefore, Wenster thought highly of him, saying that this child was an apprentice personally selected by an Intermediate Wizard from the Ocean School of Thought.

Levi knew that only wizards above the third circle could be called Intermediate Wizards among official wizards. Intermediate wizards were usually the leaders of a large wizard organization in the Realm of the Unbelievers.

With an Intermediate Wizard as his teacher, Jagri had a meteoric rise.

In addition, his natural talent was not bad, so as long as he did not die prematurely, advancing to an official wizard was a sure thing.

This made the other young wizards envious. They grabbed hold of Jagri and chatted with him. Their voices were filled with flattery and envy. If they could build a good relationship with Jagri, it would be the same as making friends with a future official wizard. It would be easier for them to mingle in the wizard world.

However, due to his background as a commoner, Jagri was not used to such hypocritical compliments. He just kept smiling foolishly. He was very reserved, but he was also too embarrassed to offend these young nobles.

Levi sighed. This was reality.

He had not even entered the Realm of the Unbelievers, yet this was already happening.

In the next three days, people came here one after another.

In the end, Wensterhad recruited thirty-six wizard apprentices over the past two years.

Among them, only Jagri had two elements. Most of them were Children of Chaos, and some had triple elements.

The various factions in the Realm of the Unbelievers had already reserved those apprentices with two to three types of affinity.

Levi, one of the Children of Chaos who lacked elemental affinity, had no reservations.

“We’ll set off tonight,” Webster said.

Wizards naturally would not appear in the capital. There were many people here, and it was close to the Church..

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 234 - Chapter 234: Entering the Wizard World! The Ashen Tower! (7)

Chapter 234: Entering the Wizard World! The Ashen Tower! (7)

Translator: Nyoi-Bo Studio Editor: Nyoi-Bo Studio

In the middle of the night, Wenster brought Levi and the rest out of the city and headed straight for the wilderness.

They arrived at a beautiful valley with beautiful lakes and mountains the following day.

They saw a dilapidated wooden house in the forest by the lake. On the shore, a middle-aged, tall, thin man dressed in ordinary noble clothes was fishing.

“Lord Ron, I’ve brought everyone here. There are a total of thirty-six wizard talents,” Wenster said respectfully.

It was evident that Lord Ron was an official wizard, and he was also the one who brought Levi and the others into the Realm of the Unbelievers.

Levi was still on his guard. So far, there had been no hints from the Spider

Sensing. If this wizard wanted to harm him, he would immediately run away.

Wizard Ron nodded slightly, “Well done. There’s someone with dual elements in this batch. You’ve worked hard.”

Ron threw a small bag at Wenster. It was likely a bag of treats.

“Then I’ll take my leave first. I hope everyone here can become an official wizard one day,” Wenster finished his work and left in a hurry.

Ron glanced at Levi and the rest.

There were not many people he paid attention to.

Unlike the “geniuses” like Jagri, who had two or three elements, only Levi and the Fist of the Empire caught his attention among the Children of Chaos.

Ron’s Detection spell could sense that these two were powerhouses among grand knights. The feeling they gave him was already infinitely close to that of legendary knights.

“Not bad.”

Ron was delighted. Legendary knights were also very rare in Realm of the Unbelievers.

Some famous legendary knights had statuses that were not inferior to the official wizards.

To a wizard, having a legendary knight as an apprentice was not bad.

However, he frowned slightly because these two people had already cultivated the Meditation Art. Their spiritual power was different from ordinary people.

Ron did not think about this anymore. He looked at these young figures whose eyes were filled with confusion, anticipation, or determination. He could not help but think of when he embarked on the wizard journey a hundred years ago. He was in high spirits. Now, the cruelty of the wizarding world had smoothed the edges of time.

“My name is Ron, the guide of your wizard path, a member of the [Pan-Plane Wizard Council]. From today onwards, you will embark on a journey you have never imagined, pursuing the truth you can never reach. In this process, you may face many unimaginable dangers and strange things. Therefore, before entering the Realm of the Unbelievers, I want to tell you that the wizarding world is less beautiful than you think. You can live the rest of your life in the human world, but in our world, all the power and status you have now will start from scratch.

“Therefore, if you are not determined to become a wizard, think carefully before stepping in. Are you ready to become a wizard?

“I will give you seven minutes to consider. After seven minutes, those still willing to follow me will stay, and those who are unwilling will leave. Turning back will be difficult once you set foot on this path.”

Ron’s expression was solemn as he spoke in the standard language of the Emerald Kingdom.

With a wave of his hand, the ordinary noble attire on his body changed into a black wizard robe with flame patterns.

These young people looked at the wizard and decided in their hearts.

Naturally, Levi did not hesitate.

He had already made this decision when he knew about the wizard’s existence.

As time ticked by, some of the young nobles struggled.

In the end, six chose to turn around and leave, returning the way they came.

Only 30 people remained standing.

Perhaps the wizarding world was exciting, but to them, they were not ready to face that unknown world.

Wizard Ron was expressionless. He took a piece of parchment and spread it on the ground. There was something like a map drawn on it.

He muttered something as if he was reciting a spell.

Then, the parchment continued to expand, and the map grew. Levi stared at the map carefully.

The map had endless blue oceans, red deserts, ice fields, black mountain ranges, and green forests.

Levi felt this map was similar to the current map of the Seven Kingdoms, but it was not the same.

On these maps, Levi also saw some “doors.” These “doors” suddenly appeared on the flat map, shining brightly. It was very magical.

They probably used this tool to enter the Realm of the Unbelievers.

“Realm of Ice.” “Realm of Azure Cloud.”

“The Realm of Life.”

“These are the names of Realm of the Unbelievers, ” Levi had some understanding of the wizarding world and muttered.

Then Ron looked at the nervous newcomers and said, “Next, stand at the door where I tell you to stand when I read the name. This map is the distribution map of all the schools under the Pan-Plane Wizard Council. Each school occupies a Realm of the Unbelievers. I will assign you to a school according to your elemental affinity. This map will send you directly to the receiver of the corresponding school. There, your teachers have already sent people to wait. They will contact you. In the future, you will follow your teachers and cultivate well. As long as you become an official wizard, you will automatically become a member of the Pan-Plane Wizard Council. You will also truly appreciate the wonders of the Wizard World..”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 235 - Chapter 235: Entering the Wizard World! The Ashen Tower! (8)

Chapter 235: Entering the Wizard World! The Ashen Tower! (8)

Translator: Nyoi-Bo Studio Editor: Nyoi-Bo Studio

After Ron spoke, he began to call.

He named Jagri first.

“Jagri, the Ocean School of Thought, standing before the Realm of Azure Cloud.’

The young man, Jagri, did not think of being called first and immediately stood before the Realm of Azure Cloud door.

The Realm of Azure Cloud was on the map above the endless blue sea. “Montell, the School of Death, standing before Realm of Hell.”

The young man named Montell was unwilling, but he did not dare to disobey. He stood before the eerie Realm of Hell door.

Soon, Ron had finished assigning all the newcomers to their respective guilds.

Fortunately, Levi was also assigned to the Ocean School of Thought.

“Fortunately, it’s not the School of Death. Perhaps it’s because I cultivate the Meditation Art of the Ocean School of Thought,” Levi guessed.

Next to Levi was a three-meter-tall giant. It was the Fist of the Empire, Emperor Mu.

He was also assigned to the Ocean School of Thought.

This made Levi feel that he was fated to be with the Fist of the Empire.

It was because Emperor Mu had also cultivated the Meditation Art of the Ocean School of Thought.

“Remember, although I have temporarily divided you into different schools, it doesn’t mean you have to walk the path of this school in the future. No matter your school, many wizards from other schools will be mixed in. So if you are lucky enough, you can still learn the Meditation Art and spell of your favorite school. ”

“In addition, when you are in the Realm of the Unbelievers, you must master the common language of the wizard as soon as possible. Many wizards in the Realm of the Unbelievers come from various regions of the Seven Kingdoms and other planes. Therefore, everyone uses the common language created by the wizards.”

“Now that everyone has been assigned to their respective sects, I will activate the teleportation. Close your eyes, and don’t look around,” Ron urged.

Then, the vast map began to spin. The illusory doors suddenly opened, and the figures in front of the doors disappeared one by one.

This map was developed by the wizards of the Pan-Plane Wizard Council as a new Wizard Tool. This way, they could avoid looking for the entrances to the Realm of the Unbelievers scattered worldwide and directly carried out fixed-point teleportation.

Naturally, Levi did not dare to open his eyes. He waited until he felt his feet on the ground, and his Advanced Vibrosensing sensed the wind and footsteps before he opened his eyes. The Fist of the Empire and Jagri were beside him. Levi looked around and found himself on the deck of an ancient ship.

Under their feet were highly complicated arrays and runic patterns.

The three of them stared at each other.

Three people wearing different wizard robes were chatting on the ship’s deck.

After noticing that people had teleported over, they turned around. There were two men and a woman. They did not look old. The woman looked even younger than Levi, probably in her early twenties.

One of the blue-robed wizards with the most potent aura asked, “Who’s Jagn?

Jagri raised his hand.

“I’m your senior, an official wizard Leo. Your talent is not bad, and you’ve been accepted as an apprentice by my teacher, the Island Master of the [Whale Song Island]. From now on, you’re a member of the [Whale Song Island],” Leo said confidently. He deliberately used the Emerald language to facilitate understanding.

It could be seen that Whale Song Island was a very famous force in the Realm of Azure Cloud.

“Alright, Senior Leo,” Jagri rubbed the back of his head and laughed.

“Let’s go. The teacher is already waiting for you,” Leo said.

Then, he whistled, and a slender whale-type sea beast suddenly appeared on the sea’s surface. He pulled Jagri and jumped onto the back of the sea beast.

Then, he smiled and said to the other man and woman, “If there’s a chance, you two are welcome to come to Whale Song Island to taste my wine.” Then, the beast disappeared from the sea at a breakneck speed.

In the end, the remaining man and woman discussed in low voices. Then, the woman took out a die, and the two seemed to be deciding who to choose by rolling the dice.

After rolling the dice, the man smiled. He walked to Fist of the Empire and asked, “Emperor Mu, I’m a high-level wizard of [Sighing Sea Breeze]. The master of [Sighing Sea Breeze] is a Second-Circle Wizard [Sage Mason]. Are you willing to join [Sighing Sea Breeze] and become a wizard apprentice?” The Fist of the Empire immediately nodded.

Levi had learned from Wenster that although the Fist of the Empire had talent in the wizard, he was also one of the Children of Chaos like Levi. Therefore, from the Fist of the Empire’s point of view, being accepted as an apprentice by a Second-Circle Wizard was already far beyond his expectations.

Just like that, Levi was left alone to enjoy the sea breeze. He seemed to have no other choice.

The woman was wearing a grey wizard robe with a sun tattoo on her chest. Her black curly hair was naturally draped over her shoulders. She smiled and said, “I’m a high-level wizard of the [Gray Tower], Winnie. Are you willing to become an apprentice of the Gray Tower? The owner of the Gray Tower is

Herman, a white-robed wizard and a wizard from the famous Ocean School of

Thought.”

Levi nodded. “I’m willing. Hello, Senior. Please take care of me in the future.” Winnie nodded.

“Then we’ll just take this ship back to the island. We’ll probably reach the island where the Gray Tower is tomorrow morning. You can come to my room to sit,” Winnie greeted Levi and walked into the cabin.

Levi saw that the Fist of the Empire had followed the wizard from Sighing Sea

Breeze into the room. Obviously, other than the official Wizard Leo of Whale Song Island, the people of the Gray Tower and Sighing Sea Breeze did not have their means of transportation.

They could only take this public transportation to pick up the new students.

Levi sighed in his heart and entered Winnie’s cabin..

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 236 - Chapter 236: Demigod and Legendary! (1)

Chapter 236: Demigod and Legendary! (1)

Translator: Nyoi-Bo Studio Editor: Nyoi-Bo Studio

The sea’s surface was calm, and white waves sparkled under the sunlight.

The ancient ship advanced at a constant speed.

Winnie sat on the bed in the classically decorated cabin and leaned lazily against the wall. Her wavy hair shone in the sun and turned pale gold.

She casually crossed her right leg over her left leg. The loose gray wizard robe could not hide her slender legs.

Levi was sitting on a high stool with a severe expression, waiting for his senior to speak.

“Junior, how old are you?” Winnie asked.

Because Levi had not mastered the common language, Winnie also communicated with Levi in the Emerald language.

Unlike Levi, she was born in the Realm of the Unbelievers. However, because her mother was from the Emerald Kingdom, she was fluent in the Emerald language.

“Twenty-seven, ” Levi said.

“Junior, you should shave your beard. I thought you were forty,” Winnie chuckled.

“Although I’m younger than you by two years, I entered the tower earlier, so I hope you don’t mind me calling you junior,” Winnie said.

Levi smiled and nodded. He did not care about these titles.

“Are you a noble of the Emerald Kingdom?” Winnie said.

Levi nodded.

“Geralt is also a fake name, right?” Winnie said with a smile.

“Yes, Senior, you may call me Levi,” Levi responded.

Anyway, this was the wizarding world; there was nothing to hide.

“I knew it, but it doesn’t matter. In this world, no one cares what your name is anyway. It’s just a boring code name, so I’ll call you Junior Levi from now on,” Winnie said.

“For wizards, no matter what your identity was before you came in, even if you were the King of the Seven Kingdoms, we wouldn’t care.”

“In the eyes of wizards, the power and status in the secular world are just a bunch of short-lived mayflies playing a boring game. What the wizards value more is knowledge, power, and your status in the Pan-Plane Wizard Council,” Winnie took a sip of water and continued.

“Let me tell you about the situation of our Gray Tower so that you can have a

basic understanding.”

“Thank you, Senior.” Levi nodded and thanked her sincerely.

“Yes, this is my duty. There’s no need to thank me.”

“The Grey Tower was founded 400 years ago by Salman, the first generation White Robe Wizard. The current Tower Master Herman was Salman’s apprentice, a Second-Circle Wizard. As for Wizard Salman, he had already advanced to a Third-Circle Wizard a hundred years ago. After becoming an Intermediate Wizard, he left the Grey Tower and went to the Star Tower.” Levi nodded. A Third-Circle Wizard could live for 400 years.

He had never heard of the Star Tower, and Tuten was not from the Ocean School of Thought, so he did not know much about it.

Winnie seemed to have noticed Levi’s confusion and said, “The Realm of Azure Cloud is also known as the Endless Sea. Our Gray Tower is located at the edge of the Endless Sea, and the Star Sea is in the center of the Endless Sea. That is where the Star Tower is located. The Star Tower is the most significant force in the Realm of Azure Cloud, gathering wizards from all over the Endless Sea. The Star Tower also maintains the order of the Realm of Azure Cloud. However, it is too far away from you and me. You will know in the future.

“Back to the main topic, our Gray Tower now has a Second-Circle Wizard, Tower Master Herman.

“Also, three First-Circle Wizards teach meditation, magic, and general knowledge. You’ll see them when you reach the Gray Tower, and I’ll introduce them to you in detail.

“As for wizards, the Grey Tower has a fixed quota of 30 people, and I am one of them. Our Grey Tower pursues quality over quantity so that we may have fewer people than other organizations, but our strength is not weak. We are enough to rank in the top five among the Wizard organizations in the nearby sea. Our Grey Tower is more united, and everyone gets along well.

“Besides the Gray Tower, the nearby sea areas with more prominent wizard organizations include the Sighing Sea Breeze, the Whale Song Island, the Dark Sea Cave, and the Undead Ship. There are more than ten of them.

“Whale Song Island was the most powerful among them because their current Island Master is a Third-Circle Wizard. Other than that, the other forces were similar. They usually had a Second-Circle Wizard overseeing them.

“Of course, there are some other small forces. Because the Realm of Azure Cloud area is too small, it is mainly distributed as an archipelago. Therefore, some official wizards have not joined the significant forces on other small islands in our sea area. In the future, you should not randomly land on the island in this sea area. Every wizard hates it when others enter their territory without the owner’s permission.

“Although the Pan-Plane Wizard Council forbids wizards from killing each other in private and advocates that the Wizard Tribunal should handle disputes, trespassing on the territory of other wizards is not handled by the Pan-Plane Wizard Council. The Island Master could kill you on the spot,” Winnie introduced Levi patiently.

She often mentioned an organization.

That was the Pan-Plane Wizard Council.

This was a cross-sect, even cross-plane wizard organization.

Wizard leaders of the old and new schools of thought jointly launched it. To protect the interests of all the wizards in the world, maintain order among the wizards, and fight against other forces. It was an all-encompassing and powerful organization..

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 237 - Chapter 237: Demigod and Legendary! (2)

Chapter 237: Demigod and Legendary! (2)

Translator: Nyoi-Bo Studio Editor: Nyoi-Bo Studio

The sponsors were usually some Legendary Wizards and Grand Wizards.

In the world of wizards, only a Ninth-Circle Wizard could be called a Grand

Wizard.

Beyond that, they were Legendary Wizards.

According to Tuten, a Grand Wizard was a powerful existence comparable to some demigods of the Multidimensional Plane.

On the other hand, Legendary Wizards surpassed demigods and could be compared to gods in the Multidimensional Space.

That was why Tuten said the witch of the School of Ice, Witch Gullwig, was the closest woman to the Snow Goddess.

According to the first article of the Pan-Plane Wizard Council’s Pan-Plane Wizard Constitution: No matter what sect you were from, no matter what region you were from, once you became an official wizard, you would be a member of the Pan-Plane Wizard Council. The Pan-Plane Wizard Council would protect your life rights, property rights, and intellectual property rights to original spells.

There were also some protective rules for wizards.

After all, the life of a wizard was also cherished.

Of course, most of the protection was in principle, but it was challenging to implement due to manpower and technical difficulties.

There were still many lawless fanatics in the wizarding world.

Levi listened to Winnie’s explanation while matching the wizard he had heard from Tuten.

The findings were the same.

It seemed that these two people were not lying to him.

The ship sailed slowly until it reached a vast island.

Sighing sounds came from the sea breeze.

“This is the voice of the Sighing Banshee in the sea. This island is the Sighing Island, the territory of the Sighing Sea Breeze,” Winnie pointed out the window and introduced.

Levi watched as the Fist of the Empire got off the ship under the lead of the high-level wizard. Then, they took a small boat and headed for the island.

Levi looked at the disappearing figure of the Fist of the Empire. This legendary figure had become a nobody in the wizard World.

“Will the Sighing Banshee attack the humans?” Levi asked.

Besides the monsters described in the Franken Wizard’s Monster Manual, he knew nothing about the creatures in the Realm of the Unbelievers.

“No, they are afraid of people and hide far away when they see people.

However, many powerful sea beasts and extraordinary creatures exist in the Realm of Azure Cloud. They mastered spell-like abilities and were not friendly to humans. These extraordinary creatures are even a headache for wizards. Therefore, other than the fixed safe routes established by some wizards, don’t run around,” Winnie instructed.

Levi looked out the window and suddenly felt a little worried.

In this boundless sea, would he be able to concoct all the secret medicines for breathing techniques?

Although he had arranged for Andrew to continue searching for breathing technique inheritance diagrams and secret medicine in the human world, it seemed that it would be tough to send them over quickly.

Sigh, forget it.

If he could not find the secret medicine, he could slowly work on it as a wizard.

As long as he became an official wizard, his lifespan would be two hundred years.

It would be more than enough.

Levi had thought it through.

“Senior, what should I do if I want to return to the human world?” Levi asked.

“Return to the human world? It would be best to go to the Star Tower, where there is a sub-dimensional portal to the human world. However, using the sub-dimensional portal would cost a considerable price. Even if you were an official wizard, you would feel highly pained. Therefore, you should not go back if it is not an important matter. Why would you go back to the human world? That was not a place for wizards.

“If you need to contact your family and friends in the human world or mail something, you can go to the Star Sea to find Owlery. The Owlery is an organization under the Pan-Plane Wizard Council. They have ways to contact your family in the human world. You can pay the corresponding mailing fee and let their people pick up things from the human world or send something over. This cost is much lower than returning to the human world yourself. The kind of mail was limited to non-living objects and items allowed by the law.

Living objects or prohibited items could not be brought in without permission. This would be considered smuggling.”

Levi nodded.

Before he became an official wizard, he might not have had the chance to return to the human world.

They chatted and laughed as the giant ship braved the wind and waves and finally arrived at a vast island.

The island was hidden in the fog in the sea. Two twin towers could be vaguely seen standing side by side in the mountains. Each building was nearly a hundred meters tall and stood in the sky.

“Junior, we’re here.”

Winnie patted Levi’s shoulder gently.

Levi stood up and took his luggage.

Winnie looked at Levi’s bow and smiled, “Junior has gained a lot in the human world.”

Levi smiled and said, “They’re all scrap metal. Senior, you wouldn’t care about them.”

Winnie covered her mouth and chuckled. The fog in front of her gradually dispersed, and a sea beast covered in brass armor and countless nails appeared before Levi, giving him a slight shock.

The size of the sea beast was similar to the killer whale in his previous life. A breathing hole was on its head, and a black chimney extended. White hot steam spewed out, making a loud sound.

“Junior Brother Levi, don’t be afraid. This is the alchemical creature [White

Tower No. 7] developed by our Tower Master. Besides being good at the Ocean School of Thought, our Tower Master is also quite proficient in the School of Alchemy and likes to study alchemical creatures. Therefore, if you occasionally see some strange iron-skinned monsters on the island, don’t panic. These are all alchemical creatures..”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 238 - Chapter 238: Demigod and Legendary! (3)

Chapter 238: Demigod and Legendary! (3)

Translator: Nyoi-Bo Studio Editor: Nyoi-Bo Studio

After Winnie finished speaking, she muttered something. Then, her body floated down from the ship lightly like a feather and landed on White Tower No. 7.

It looked like some cantrip.

“Come down, junior. It shouldn’t be a problem for a grand knight, right?” Winnie said.

Levi nodded and jumped down from the tall boat. With a bang, he landed on White Tower No. 7’s head.

White Tower No. 7 swayed and was almost smashed to the bottom of the sea.

The seawater flooded over and soaked the defenseless Winnie.

“Uh… I’m sorry, Senior, I’m too heavy,” Levi was a little embarrassed. He did not expect this alchemical creature to be so fragile.

He was close to becoming a legendary grand knight and simultaneously cultivated strength, physique, and defense breathing techniques. This caused his physical density to be much higher than ordinary people’s.

He was tall, to begin with, and he was wearing the Frost Giant Armor, which made him weigh more than a thousand pounds.

The impact of falling from the tall ship was undoubtedly too significant.

“Pfft.”

Winnie smiled and said, “It’s okay. Just don’t break the Tower Master’s White

Tower No. 7. You won’t be able to afford it.”

Winnie stroked the seawater on her long hair. Her soaked wizard robe clung tightly to her body, highlighting her perfect figure.

On the other hand, Levi was staring at the island in front of him. The island was even more significant than the territories of some barons in the human world. Its diameter should be close to 100 miles. The island was surrounded by fog, and there were mountains and primitive forests everywhere. There was no end to it, and the low roars of wild beasts could be heard.

White Tower No. 7 slowly advanced and finally arrived at the island’s coast. After landing on the island, White Tower No. 7 stopped and lay on the side, not moving.

Winnie jumped down and led the way. Levi followed silently.

The Gray Tower looked very close but was still far from the coast. To take care of Winnie’s speed, Levi strolled.

Winnie had a cantrip that could speed up the journey but did not think it was necessary. It had been a long time since a newcomer had come to the Gray Tower. It was not easy for her to get a chance to chat with the newcomer, so she would not miss it.

Along the way, the taciturn Levi was forced to chat with his talkative senior.

Fortunately, he was a wily old fox in his previous life, so it was not a problem for him to deal with a wizard like his senior sister, who had few interpersonal relationships.

Not long after, they arrived at the bottom of the Grey Tower.

“I’ll take you to see the Tower Master first. Every new wizard has to see him,” Winnie said.

Levi nodded and followed.

The Tower Master lived in the White Tower all year round. The White Tower was the residence of an official wizard. There were seven floors, and the Tower Master lived on the highest floor.

The other three First-Circle Wizards stayed on the lower level. Some empty floors in the White Tower were still prepared for future official wizards, while the first level was not occupied.

The hundred-meter-tall White Tower was as tall as the office buildings in his previous life.

Levi entered the first floor of the White Tower. Inside was a vast circular square. There were some uniquely shaped wooden planks on the court. Levi looked at them and saw that they were all the schedules of wizard courses; some were the mission boards and other public function areas.

A stone pillar ran through the entire White Tower at the center of the square. Levi saw a giant frosty white snake on the post as thick as a water tank coiling around it.

The giant snake was huge, and each scale was the size of a palm. It was emitting a metallic luster. It coiled around the pillar, raised its head, and stuck out its tongue. It cast a cold aura as it stared at Levi.

The aura of the giant snake made Levi feel a massive sense of oppression.

Even the First-generation Blood Clan member, the legendary knight Anderson, did not give Levi such a massive sense of oppression.

“A transcendent creature! A true transcendent creature! Moreover, it was at least comparable to an official wizard,” Levi exclaimed in his heart.

“Let’s go. Let Jorman Gund take us to the seventh floor,” Winnie said. She gently approached the white snake’s side and reached out. The white snake lowered its head and let her stroke it.

“Junior, come here. Don’t be afraid. Jorman Gund is the pet of the first Tower

Master when he was young. He is a [Frost Ice Python] raised by the first Tower Master. His age is the same as the Gray Tower, and he has witnessed the changes in our organization for 400 years.”

Winnie looked smug. This was something to be proud of.

As Levi walked over, the white snake stuck its tongue beside him. Levi could feel that the Black Snake Seed in his body seemed provoked, and an invisible pressure was emitted from his pupils.

Then, the white snake quietly turned its head back.

It no longer dared to sniff around Levi.

Levi could feel the Black Snake Seed’s strange movements.

If the Black Snake with a Candle existed, even if the white snake was a transcendent creature, it was still a little brother in front of the mighty Black Snake.

Then, the white snake’s tail wrapped around Levi and Winnie, and its body coiled around the giant pillar, spiraling into the sky.

Soon, they reached the seventh floor.

After putting Levi and the others down, the white snake stared at Levi and silently descended.

The seventh floor was very spacious. Levi saw all kinds of rooms, all of which were decorated with skull symbols that represented danger. One wrote, “Tower Master Forbidden Area.. Trespassing will be severely punished!”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 239 - Chapter 239: Demigod and Legendary! (4)

Chapter 239: Demigod and Legendary! (4)

Translator: Nyoi-Bo Studio Editor: Nyoi-Bo Studio

Finally, they stopped at the entrance of a small house.

Because they had already informed him beforehand, Winnie dared to bring Levi to the seventh floor. Otherwise, the consequences of trespassing on the seventh floor’s residence would be dire.

According to the rules of the Pan-Plane Wizard Council, every legal wizard organization registered in the Pan-Plane Wizard Council had the right to formulate their own rules within the scope of the constitution.

Therefore, in the Grey Tower, the Tower Master was the one who set all the rules in the tower.

The door of the tiny house was tightly shut. Levi’s Advanced Vibrosensing

could sense the person inside. It must be the Tower Master. On the lock of the wooden door, there was a carved Ouroboros.

The snake kept spinning.

After leaving the lock, the wooden door automatically opened.

A creaking sound echoed in the tower.

In the small house, an old man in a gray robe and a tall hat was reading a thick book.

Levi noticed the right arm under the old man’s long sleeves was made of mithril.

The old man turned around and stared at Levi with eyes full of wisdom.

“Teacher Herman, this is Levi. He is one of the new batch of people sent in from outside. He is also a grand Imight,” Winnie said like a lark.

“Hello, Lord Tower Master,” Levi quickly greeted.

The Tower Master stared at Levi, and the alchemical body on his right arm suddenly extended, crossing a distance of three meters and gently coiling around Levi like a long snake.

Then, the cold metal palm gradually withdrew.

Winnie seemed to be used to this situation.

Although Levi felt a little uncomfortable, he could not say anything.

The Tower Master suddenly said, “Hmm, your spiritual power is not bad, almost reaching the level of an Intermediate Wizard. However, your spell power is a little weak. It seems that you practiced it blindly in the human world.”

“Yes, Lord Tower Master, I fumbled alone,” Levi said.

“It’s not bad. With the Children of Chaos’s talent, you could cultivate the Meditation Art to this level at this age. I can see that your temperament and perseverance are not bad. Moreover, you still have to cultivate the breathing technique, and the effort you put in is not comparable to that of the wizards in this Gray Tower. Many wizards look down on Children of Chaos. No matter your talent, as long as you have some shining points, you can be put in an important position.”

The Tower Master did not seem dissatisfied with Levi’s talent as a Children of Chaos. Instead, he affirmed Levi’s talent.

“Thank you for your compliment, Tower Master,” Levi said respectfully. Although the Tower Master looked strange, his personality was good.

The Town Master said, “Winnie, take your junior down. Bring him to meet the other wizards and familiarize him with the rules and environment of the tower. I still have to continue my research.”

“Yes, Teacher.” Winnie smiled and bowed to the Town Master. Then, she took Levi and rode the white snake Jorman Gund to the other wizard floors to meet the rest.

Among the other three wizards of the Grey Tower were two male wizards and one female wizard. Each of them was highly mysterious and powerful to Levi.

They were official wizards, even if they were only First-Circle Wizards.

In the nearby sea region, the status of a group member was extremely high.

Therefore, only the official wizard could apply for an island from the Star Tower and become the owner.

In fact, with Levi’s talent as a Children of Chaos, the chances of becoming an official wizard were slim if he did not have the proficiency panel. About one in every ten Children of Chaos could become a wizard.

It would be much better if they had a three-element affinity. They could become a wizard in their lifetime.

Dual affinity meant that there was a chance for him to become an Intermediate Wizard.

As for the Children of the Elements, as long as they did not die prematurely, it would not be a problem for them to become high-level wizards.

Everyone believed only Children of the Elements hoped to become Grand or Legendary Wizards.

Ofcourse, there were always exceptions. In the current Pan-Plane Wizard Council, many powerful existences were still not Children of the Elements but had ordinary talents. However, they often had other aspects surpassing others, such as perseverance and luck.

In the end, Winnie brought Levi to meet every official wizard.

The two of them returned to the Gray Tower together.

The White Tower was the residence of an official wizard.

The Gray Tower was the residence of wizard apprentices.

At present, including Levi, the Gray Tower has a total of thirty wizards apprentices.

Apart from that, there were also many wizard apprentices outside of the Gray Tower on this island. They could not become official wizards, and there was no hope of breaking through. Therefore, they left the Gray Tower and worked in other organization departments to obtain cultivation resources.

Unlike the White Tower, the Gray Tower had 30 floors.

Therefore, it looked a little like the pigeon coop from his previous life.

However, the advantage was that every wizard could occupy a level, and each level was huge.

Levi was assigned to the ninth level.

The gray tower did not have an elevator like White Snake.

He had to walk upstairs.

Fortunately, Levi was a grand knight, so reaching nine floors in one go was easy.

Winnie handed the ninth-floor key to Levi.

The key was a bracelet with runes engraved on it. With this bracelet, one could simultaneously open the door by chanting the incantation for the ninth floor. It was very convenient.

“Junior, you should rest first. Today is your first day here, so you should recover your energy. Tomorrow, you will officially start your life in the Wizard Tower. In the future, keep in touch. You can go to the 24th floor and look for me.”

Winnie waved goodbye to Levi..

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 240 - Chapter 240: Demigod and Legendary! (5)

Chapter 240: Demigod and Legendary! (5)

Translator: Nyoi-Bo Studio Editor: Nyoi- Bo Stud io

It was said that according to the unwritten rules of the Gray Tower, only high-level wizards were qualified to live on the 20th floor. Every year, the White Tower would conduct an end-of-year assessment for the apprentices of the Gray Tower. The assessment content included courses and actual combat. The final ranking was based on the evaluation. The better the order, the higher the living floor. This was a symbol of honor and status. Moreover, the various facilities and functions on the upper floors were more complete.

Levi smiled and waved his hand in response.

Watching Winnie’s back disappear from his sight, Levi chanted the spell to open the door to the ninth floor.

When he entered, the gate closed automatically.

What greeted his eyes was an empty, huge living room and various small rooms.

There was a bathroom, kitchen, bedroom, meditation room, spell practice room, storage room, and everything else!

Levi estimated that the area of the ninth floor should be several hundred square meters.

Even though he was a wizard apprentice, this place was much better than the one in his previous life.

It was simply a mansion, not inferior to his castle in the human world.

There were also some landscape oil paintings hanging on the walls. The scenery in these oil paintings was dynamic. Swaying wheat, soaring eagles, open waves…

Levi casually tidied up the house to see if there were any dangerous sites.

After checking, he placed some of his luggage on the ground.

“Phew, it went much smoother than I thought. Both Senior and the Tower Master seem to be good people. It doesn’t matter if I can enter a powerful wizard organization. I need a safe wizard organization to cultivate in. Now it seems that the Grey Tower is indeed not bad. Of course, it’s also possible that they’re all pretending. After all, I’m new here and don’t know anything,” Levi muttered.

It was his first time coming to such a faraway place, and he did not know what to do for a while. It was the same feeling he had in his previous life when he went from a small county to the Imperial University of Political Science and Law on the first day of school. He was a little confused and at a loss.

He was not tired now, so he might as well continue cultivating breathing techniques.

No matter where he went, the fine tradition of cultivating breathing techniques could not be abandoned.

While cultivating breathing techniques, Levi was also thinking about his next step.

First of all, he still had to continue cultivating as a knight.

He was now at the peak of Black Snake level 10. He needed 8 points to break through, but currently, Levi has no extra defensive breathing technique.

Before he left the human world, he had asked Andrew to continue collecting breathing techniques from the human world. Now, it seemed that even if Andrew had ordered them, he would not be able to give them to him quickly, so he had to rely on himself to manage them in the wizard world.

Next, he had to find a new source of ambergris in the Realm of the Unbelievers.

Apart from that, Levi also had the Giant Breathing Technique at the peak of level 9, as well as the level 8 Red Lotus, Ostrich Mountain, Giant Rhinoceros, Blood Whale, Siren, Blood Beast, the level 7 Thunder Wolf, Vortex Beast, as well as a few shallow breathing techniques that had been cultivated to the limit.

As for the Red Lotus, Ostrich Mountain, and Blood Beast Breathing Techniques, they had no limits and had to continue cultivating.

As for the seals, Levi felt it should be easy to prepare all the required materials in the Realm of the Unbelievers.

He planned to search for a way to find a way out.

He would try to push all four seals to the maximum in the next few years.

This way, even if he did not advance to an official wizard, he would have the ability to cast spells comparable to a First-Ring Spell with the help of the seals.

Moreover, the seal did not take up his spell slots. After cultivating it, it was equivalent to having four more spell slots than another wizard.

Golden Cross Slash’s sword skill required time to comprehend Revolving Force, so he put it aside for now.

As for his lifestyle skills, he did not need to worry about his level 2 Medicine skills. However, he might be able to upgrade his level 4 Pharmacy skills.

Finally, there was the Deep Sea Meditation Art and the Insect Controlling Technique.

This Meditation Art was almost at level 2 under Levi’s efforts in the past few years. At that time, his spiritual power would reach the level of an Intermediate Wizard.

He still had to work on the Insect Controlling Technique. In the future, he had to think of a way to cultivate Saint Scorpions.

In short, after Levi concluded, he realized that even if he did not consider the wizard courses that he would have to learn in the future, he would spend a lot of time cultivating his current skills.

“Take it slow,” Levi smiled bitterly and sighed.

He did not dare to sleep on the first day.

He spent the entire night cultivating breathing techniques on the ninth floor.

In the middle of the night, Levi sensed through his Advanced Vibrosensing that the apprentice downstairs seemed to have brought a woman in. Then, they had sex.

The soundproofing of every floor of the Gray Tower was excellent, but Levi’s Advanced Vibrosensing was too perverse, so he could almost sense the movements in half of the Gray Tower.

The White Tower was no match for him. The official wizard there had established isolation magic circles for their residences, and Levi’s Advanced Vibrosensing was useless.

Levi had always lived in a giant castle when he was in the human world, so no one else was around him.

Here, they could only stay in buildings.

Levi did not know whether to laugh or cry at this rare experience, similar to staying in a cheap hotel chain in his previous life. He could only block his senses and cultivate quietly.

The next day, the bell in the bell tower at the top of Grey Tower rang automatically.

Levi also came out from his cultivation..

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 241 - Chapter 241: Demigod, Legendary, God-Like, Klein! (6)

Chapter 241: Demigod, Legendary, God-Like, Klein! (6)

Translator: Nyoi-Bo Studio Editor: Nyoi-Bo Studio

This was the alarm clock for apprentice wizards to gather.

After Levi put away all his items, he put the Frost Giant Armor on the wizard robe he had received yesterday. In the Gray Tower, the apprentice wizards’ robes were gray, so they were also called Gray-Robed Wizards.

Once they became an official wizard, they would be qualified to wear white robes and live in the White Tower, which was much better.

Even though they were all wearing gray robes, there was a difference.

There was a star embroidered on Levi’s wizard robe, which meant that he was a low-level apprentice wizard.

Senior Sister Winnie’s wizard robe was embroidered with a sun, representing a high-level apprentice.

The medium level was naturally the moon.

Levi looked at himself in the mirror. He was over two meters tall, wearing a wizard robe, and with his muscular body and beard, Levi had the temperament of the melee wizard Gandaph.

He was in a good mood. Carrying his two swords on his back, he went downstairs.

The entire Gray Tower was where the apprentice wizards lived, while the wizards lived in the White Tower.

Other than that, there were also some areas, such as the small garden which was deep in the forest in the center of the island, and also the alchemy cave located in the crater of a volcano, and so on.

These places had little to do with the current Levi.

The wizard courses in the Gray Tower were all self-selected. There were no compulsory courses, only electives.

Every apprentice could choose the courses offered by the teachers according to their current progress and needs.

Meditation Art, Spells, and General Education were divided into basic and advanced courses.

Levi was a newbie, a wild wizard who had learned everything on his own. Naturally, he chose the most basic courses.

In the morning classes, there was only one basic class.

“Introduction to Wizards’ General Education”.

This course was designed for newbies like Levi.

Normally, there would only be one session per week. Because the number of newcomers to the Gray Tower was very low, there would not be many of them in a year.

Levi walked into the classroom and saw a high-level apprentice wizard wearing a gray robe that has a sun pattern.

He was the substitute teacher for this class. The official wizards were too busy, and high-level apprentices usually taught this kind of basic class. The apprentices could earn points by teaching.

With the points, one could purchase a spell model, Meditation Art, magic wand, and other wizard tools in the White Sail Alley of the Gray Tower.

Of course, in addition to accumulating points, one could also use Aether Stones to buy it. These stones often contained rich elemental energy. It was an important resource for wizards’ cultivation and was also the general equivalent of the entire wizards’ world.

Levi was the only one who attended the basic general education class.

The teacher gave a simple self-introduction and began the lesson.

The knowledge taught by the teacher was very systematic, and general knowledge was what Levi lacked. After all, Tuten was not a professional teacher, and there were many things that he did not teach Levi.

Just like that, Levi finished his first lesson and the teacher left in a hurry.

In this Gray Tower, every wizard and apprentice was busy.

They seemed to have endless courses, research, and cultivation. Levi looked at the bracelet on his right hand. There was a number on it.

“10.”

This was the initial point that the Gray Tower gave to every apprentice wizard.

Otherwise, without points, it would be difficult to advance in the Gray Tower.

“If these points were to be exchanged for Aether Stones, there would be ten of them. Unfortunately, Aether Stones can only be exchanged for points,” Levi muttered to himself.

Aether Stones were the hard currency, and points could only be used in the Gray Tower’s area.

Levi arrived at White Sail Alley.

He casually walked into a wizard tool shop. He needed to buy a wizard tool.

“Hello, I need to buy a Klein Crystal,” Levi asked.

“Low-grade Klein Crystal is 5 points each.” The shopkeeper was a lifeless, old, high-level apprentice wizard. He was not one of the 30 apprentice wizards in the Gray Tower. Because of his age, he basically had no hope of breaking through to an official wizard. He had been removed from the list long ago. Now, he was arranged by the White Tower to guard the shop and spend his later years in peace.

Levi used half of his points to buy a fist-sized crystal ball.

This crystal ball was very crucial.

The wizard’s training would not be able to do without it.

After buying the crystal ball, Levi looked at the various kinds of wizard tools in the display window, with the majority of them being magic wands.

“The low-grade Swordfish Wand costs 20 points. It can slightly increase the power of spells and has a solidified Zero-Ring Cantrip [Water Arrow]. Do you want it?” The old man asked.

“I’m just looking. I can’t afford it,” Levi replied.

He had shopped around for items like wands, and the cheapest one cost 20 points.

For example, the shop’s treasure, a top-grade wand, cost 500 points.

It was said that this wand could be used by an official wizard, and there were three First-Ring Spell solidified on it.

On one hand, wands were used to assist wizards in casting spells. A good wand could shorten the casting time, increase the power of spells, and save mental strength and spell power. On the other hand, if some spells were solidified in the wand, it would reduce the casting process when facing enemies, and they only needed to chant to cast spells.

According to the general education class in the morning, Levi knew that only apprentice wizards and low-level wizards would use wands to assist them. After the intermediate level, they would all cast spells without a wand..

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 242 - Chapter 242: Demigod, Legendary, God-Like, Klein! (7)

Chapter 242: Demigod, Legendary, God-Like, Klein! (7)

Translator: Nyoi-Bo Studio Editor: Nyoi-Bo Studio

Therefore, most of the wands, even the best ones, were only in the category of Quasi-Wizard tools and were still not considered official wizard tools.

In terms of value, these wands were not as precious as Levi’s Pot of Equal Value. Many official wizards did not even have official wizard tools, let alone apprentice wizards.

But no matter what, he couldn’t afford it.

He was poor. He had ten thousand taels of gold, but he could only let them accumulate dust.

Levi shook his head and left the shop with a sigh.

Now that he only had 5 points left, it was better to use them sparingly.

He didn’t need the wand for now. After all, he had only mastered one Zero-Ring Cantrip, Insect Controlling Technique.

The spells from the School of Insects didn’t really require a wand.

After returning to his residence, Levi took out the Klein Crystal.

This was an item required for wizards’ cultivation. It cost 10 Aether Stones outside, but in the organization, it only cost 5 points. This was the benefit of joining the organization.

Levi placed his hand on the Klein Crystal ball.

He entered a state of meditation.

Above the Klein Crystal ball, symbols began to appear.

“Spiritual Force: 4”

“Spell Power: 15”

Looking at the numbers, Levi could not help but frown.

No wonder the Tower Master said that his spiritual power was fine, but his spell power was not enough.

The threshold spiritual force for intermediate apprentice wizards was 5 points, and he was already very close.

According to the general education teacher, the normal spiritual force value of 4 points should be 40, which meant that 1 point of spiritual force represented 10 points of spell power.

The so-called spell power was a product of a wizard’s spiritual force cultivation.

If spiritual force was a bucket, then spell power was the water in the bucket.

In the early days, it was said that wizards needed to consume spiritual force to cast spells, including what Tuten had introduced to Levi before. However, after learning in the general education class, Levi knew that this theory had been eliminated.

Wizards were a group that pursued innovation and truth. They would not blindly worship the past and believed that the present was better than the past.

The truth could be infinitely close, but there was no way to truly grasp it. Therefore, the theoretical changes in the wizards’ world were also constantly evolving.

Tuten was old history. It was not his fault. After all, he had stayed in the human world for so long, and he had no contact with wizards.

According to the latest research theory of a legendary wizard 300 years ago, it was more accurate to say that casting spells consumed spell power. The relationship between spell power and spiritual force was related.

The higher the spiritual force, the stronger the spell power. Spiritual force determined spell power.

“No wonder I became weak when I use the Insect Controlling Technique a few times because I did not have enough spell power.”

Levi recalled the process of practicing the Insect Controlling Technique and came to a realization.

“The Insect Controlling Technique is a simple three-structure spell model. Each casting requires three points of spell power. With my current level of spell power, I can only cast it five times. After that, I need to rest and meditate for a long time to recover my spell power. My upper limit of spell power is too low. I

need to think of a way to increase my upper limit of spell power. This is the top priority.”

Levi put away the Klein Crystal.

So far, there were only two ways to increase the upper limit of one’s spell power.

The first was to constantly increase the upper limit of one’s spiritual force. This was the most important thing. However, because everyone’s talent was different and their physiques were different, the upper limit of one’s spiritual force would often differ greatly.

The upper limit of a Children of the Elements’ spell power would be far higher than a Children of Chaos’ if they had the same spell power and realm.

With the help of the proficiency panel, Levi’s cultivation of Meditation Art improved, so his spiritual force also increased very quickly. Although it was still not as good as some of the Children of the Elements, at least he had a dual-element affinity, far surpassing that of ordinary Children of Chaos.

However, as his spiritual force increased rapidly, Levi’s upper limit of spell power also increased.

At this time, there was only one way to increase the upper limit of his spell power in the short term, and that was to take potions.

The potion that increased the upper limit of spell power was sold in the potion shop in White Sail Alley. It was called Green Elf’s Tears.

However, Levi took a look. A bottle of low-grade [Green Elf’s Tears] that could increase one spell power point cost a total of two points. If Levi wanted to increase his maximum spell power to the level that his spiritual force should have, which was 1+0 points, he would need 50 points.

This made Levi feel like he was about to lose his balance. In the Gray Tower, any important cultivation resources required points.

Therefore, he had to think of a way to earn some points.

Levi did not go to class in the afternoon. The classes in the afternoon were all advanced spell classes. With his current points, he could not exchange for a new spell model. Insect Controlling Technique was not taught here, so there was no need for him to go to class.

After practicing the breathing technique and Meditation Art, he went to the hall on the first floor of the White Tower to see if there were any missions to

earn points..

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 243 - Chapter 243: Blood Beast Limit Breaker, Deep Sea Level 2!

Chapter 243: Blood Beast Limit Breaker, Deep Sea Level 2!

(1)

Translator: Nyoi-Bo Studio Editor: Nyoi-Bo Studio

The hall on the first floor of the White Tower.

Jorman Gund the White Snake had been dozing off.

Until he saw the tall young man walking in with two swords on his back.

It silently watched the young man.

This person was naturally Levi.

Levi looked at the white snake.

“If I use the blood of this white snake to make the Black Snake Secret Medicine, the effect should be very good.”

The effect of the Black Snake Secret Medicine was mainly related to the snake blood.

Previously, when Levi was in the human world, and because they were all mortal snakes, he had casually made them.

However, there were some snakes in the wizard world that were at the level of Transcendents, and Levi started to think about it.

Of course, he didn’t dare to fight Jorman.

He just felt that he could pay attention to some extraordinary creature materials in the future.

Levi was the only one in the hall.

The other apprentices were either in class or training.

Levi looked at his quest bar.

All members of the Gray Tower had the right to issue missions.

After the other party completed the mission, he only needed to pay the points.

It was similar to the Bounty Pane of the Shining Tavern.

These missions usually gave very few points, usually only 1 point.

The missions that gave more points were issued by official wizards, also known as the “White Tower Mission”.

Of course, the difficulty of the white tower mission would also increase.

Moreover, the white tower missions that were easy to complete were in high demand. Usually, once they appeared, they would be snatched away by the apprentice wizards.

The rest were usually missions with high requirements, low points, and even a little dangerous.

[White Tower Mission: Recruiting an apprentice to assist the teacher in completing the pharmaceutical mission. The requirement is to have basic pharmaceutical knowledge, be proficient in pharmaceutical techniques, and have patience. Reward: 5 points (per month) Poster, Wizard Marlene]

[White Tower Mission: Take care of the herbs in the small garden, be responsible for daily watering, fertilizing, pest control, and preventing the intrusion of wild beasts. Reward: 30 points (per year) Poster, Wizard Marlene]

[White Tower Mission: Head to the Blacksail Wizard Market and maintain order. Requirements: Possesses the strength of a mid-level apprentice wizard or above. Reward: 100 points (per year) Poster, White Robe wizard Herman]

After walking around, Levi realized that there were only a few White Tower Missions that had not been accepted. They were all daily quests. These quests took a long time and were not cost-effective, so they were not very popular among the apprentice.

Levi was helpless. Other than these missions, he had no other choice.

Wizard Marlene was one of the three official wizards. She was the teacher who taught the wizards’ general education course and was also the pharmacist of the Gray Tower. Most of the potions in the potion shop in White Sail Alley were made by Wizard Marlene, including the [Green Elf’s Tears] that Levi needed.

Among these three missions, the third mission was issued by the Tower Master. It was also the one with the highest reward, but it was also the most difficult. This was a long-term mission.

The Blacksail Wizard Market was not on this island. It was located on a nearby Blacksail Island.

Blacksail Island did not belong to any organization in the vicinity. It was more like a trading center. Wizard organizations such as the Gray Tower, Whale Song Island, Sighing Sea Breeze, and other wizard forces in the sea area traded with each other. It was on this island that, over time, formed a market.

In the Blacksail Wizard Market, there were a large number of unorganized wizards or apprentice wizards who also set up stalls there.

As for the Gray Tower, they naturally had their own businesses in that market. They sold potions and wizard tools to earn Aether Stones from the hands of those wizards who did not belong to any organization.

The market was a mix of good and bad, and there were also a few unscrupulous outlaws who liked to cause trouble in the market. In the end, these large wizard organizations had a discussion. Each organization sent some people out to form a law enforcement team in the Blacksail Wizard Market, which was responsible for maintaining the daily order of the market.

Levi thought that with his current strength, it was better for him not to join the law enforcement team. When he reached a certain level, he could consider earning points. After all, the points for this mission were quite a lot. Levi accepted the quest and went to Witch Marlene’s room on the third floor of the White Tower.

Witch Marlene was an old lady with white hair, wrinkled skin, and a bloated body. She was fiddling with her flowers and plants at the moment.

“Madam Marlene, I am Levi who applied for the pharmaceutical apprentice mission.” Levi coughed and said.

Madam Marlene turned around. Her eyes were very big and looked a little strange. She looked like Yubaba from Hayao Miyazaki’s anime. She laughed in a hoarse and sharp voice, “You must be the new one.”

“Yes.” Levi nodded.

“Do you know anything about pharmaceutics?” Marlene asked, obviously not believing Levi.

“Teacher, I worked as a pharmacist in the human world for a period of time, so

I know a little,” Levi answered.

He was a man who possessed level 4 in pharmaceutics.

In the human world, he was already known as a pharmaceutical master.

However, he didn’t know what level he was at when it came to pharmaceutics.

“Oh, I have a relatively simple potion formula here. Take it. If you can concoct the potion within seven days, you will pass the preliminary assessment,” Witch Marlene said.

Levi nodded and took the formula. Witch Marlene even gave Levi some herbs, so that he would not have to buy them since he had no money.

“Thank you, Ms. Marlene.”

Levi took the formula and hurried back to the ninth floor of the Gray Tower.

Although Witch Marlene looked a little scary, she was probably the kindest wizard in the Gray Tower..

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 244 - Chapter 244: Blood Beast Limit Breaker, Deep Sea Level 2!

Chapter 244: Blood Beast Limit Breaker, Deep Sea Level 2!

(2)

Translator: Nyoi-Bo Studio Editor: Nyoi-Bo Studio

Some apprentice called Witch Marlene Granny Marlene.

This was because these young people would ask Granny Marlene for help when they were in trouble. Granny Marlene would guide them when she had the time.

“This Gray Tower is pretty good.”

Levi muttered to himself.

The prescription that the Witch Marlene gave him was called the Bread Potion.

This was the most common potion formula for apprentice wizards, so it was not considered precious.

The reason why it was called Bread Potion was because the effect of this potion was to fill one’s stomach and replenish one’s strength.

It was similar to biscuits.

Ordinary wizards would drink a small bottle of Bread Potion every morning and not need to eat for the whole day. This way, they could save a lot of time for cultivation and research.

Since coming here for two days, Levi had not seen any wizard cook. He was the only one who cooked in the kitchen every day.

“Life without good food is too boring.”

Levi went to White Sail Alley and spent 1 point to buy a full set of potion refining equipment. This equipment was of much better quality than the ones he had in the human world. They were more professional and could be used for a long time.

Looking at the 4 points on his bracelet, Levi could not help but speed up his pace.

He divided the ingredients for the Bread Potion into ten portions, and then he first studied the formula. With his current Pharmacy standards, he could basically understand it even though it was a potion formula. This was because after he read the potion formula, he realized that the sacred medicines formulas recorded in the Book of Kungu were actually potion formulas.

The principles of the two were similar, and Levi learned quickly.

In just one afternoon, after wasting seven sets of materials, Levi successfully concocted a Bread Potion.

[Pharmacy Proficiency +20]

The level 4 Pharmacy skill that had not been used for a long time also began to increase in Proficiency.

Levi was overjoyed. As expected, this simplest potion was not a problem for his level 4 Pharmacy skill.

After seven attempts, he succeeded.

After that, Levi refined three portions of Bread Potion.

Bread Potion was the cheapest potion. One point could buy a large bottle from the potion shop, and a large bottle was enough for an apprentice wizard to drink for half a year.

As such, this formula was not worth much, and Levi would not refine this potion to earn points.

He drank two small bottles himself and was not full.

However, his stamina had recovered a little.

Other apprentice wizards might be able to fill their stomachs with a small bottle.

However, Levi had to drink at least ten bottles to be full.

After all, he was a top-tier grand knight, and if he wanted to fill up his whale sac, Levi would have to drink at least a large bottle.

However, this potion, to be honest, tasted bad. It was very bitter.

Levi felt that it was better to eat.

This was one of his few pleasures.

Drinking potions every day to survive made him feel like a complete robot.

After refining the potion, Levi performed a breathing technique and lay on the bed to rest.

“I wonder how the territory is doing?” Levi murmured softly.

The flow of time in the Realm of the Unbelievers was exactly the same as in the human world.

In essence, this was a world, but it was a different parallel plane.

This was a sub-dimensional portal, so Levi did not have to worry about a day in the sky being equivalent to a year on the ground.

Wizards did not have the habit of keeping track of time. They had a long lifespan, so they did not have a concept of time.

Levi did not think about the territory and went to sleep comfortably. Refining potions also consumed spiritual force.

The next morning, Levi had no classes.

He took the Bread Potion that he had refined yesterday and found Ms. Marlene, who was preparing to go to class.

Ms. Marlene glanced at the Bread Potion, sniffed it, and drank it in one go.

“Gulp.”

Ms. Marlene’s stomach growled.

“Not bad, Levi. Your Pharmacy skills are much better than I thought. Many high-level apprentice wizards are not as good as you. From now on, you are my pharmaceutical apprentice.” Witch Marlene smiled.

She felt that she had found an apprentice with good Pharmacy talent.

“Thank you, Ms. Marlene. You should go to class. I won’t disturb you anymore.

If you need anything, just call me at any time.” Levi smiled happily.

Marlene patted Levi’s head, which made him feel a little strange.

He felt that this teacher really treated him like a child.

But thinking about it, it made sense. Witch Marlene was said to have lived for 150 years. According to the maximum lifespan of a First-Circle Wizard, she was already in her later years.

She seemed to have the same talent as Levi, a Children of Chaos. It was already not easy for her to become an official wizard. Without a cheat like Levi had, and without other fortuitous encounters, it would definitely be very difficult for her to break through to a Second -Circle Wizard.

It was said that a Second-Circle Wizard had a lifespan of 300 years.

Once they reached the third circle and became an Intermediate Wizard, they would have a lifespan of 500 years.

Witch Marlene went to class. Before class, she gave Levi some tasks and two new potion formulas. One of them was called Smurf’s Leap, and the other was Blood Elf’s Wail.

She told Levi to use these two potions as practice until he could master them and increase the refinement success rate to at least half.

Levi would then be able to provide her with assistance in refining a precious potion.

If Levi could help her complete the production of that potion, she would give Levi an additional reward of points.

“Smurfs and Blood Elves….”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 245 - Chapter 245: Blood Beast Limit Breaker, Deep Sea Level 2!

Chapter 245: Blood Beast Limit Breaker, Deep Sea Level 2!

(3)

Translator: Nyoi-Bo Studio Editor: Nyoi-Bo Studio

This reminded Levi of the Green Elf’s Tears.

These three potions were from the same series.

Levi realized that being a Pharmacy apprentice was pretty good.

He could get the potion formula for free.

Smurf’s Leap potion was also a basic potion, but it was a little more advanced than the Bread Potion. It could quickly recover a wizard’s spell power in a short time. One Smurf’s Leap could recover a wizard’s spell power that would take twelve hours to recover in a short time.

As for the Blood Elf’s Wail, it could increase a wizard’s spiritual force and physical strength in a short period of time. It reduces fatigue and allowed a wizard to be in a high-efficiency state.

These two potions could be exchanged for 10 bottles with 1 point at the potion shop in White Sail Alley.

This was considered a common potion for apprentice wizards, so the consumption was relatively large.

Usually, one would drink these two potions frequently during battle.

The formulas for these two potions were very common, but they also cost 1 point.

Fortunately, Levi was the apprentice of Witch Marlene, so he could get it for free.

Levi went to White Tower Town and used gold coins to buy some herbs and materials for refining potions.

White Tower Town was located on the other side of the island. It was a small mortal town. Many of them were descendants of apprentice wizards. Because they did not have talent, they could not join the Gray Tower and could only stay on the island. Over time, it formed a small town.

The residents of this small town mainly served the wizards. They farmed, weaved, hunted, fished, and collected herbs.

A large portion of the fruits of their labor were sold to wizards, which was considered the logistics department of the Gray Tower.

He calculated that the cost of the materials for a Smurf’s Leap was about 10 gold coins.

It was not as expensive as he had imagined. In the human world, one could not even buy a bottle of ambergris. After all, this was the raw material for magic potions.

The cost of the materials for the Blood Elf’s Wail was similar to the Smurfs.

Therefore, he thought of a new money-making plan, which was to sell potions.

Levi had gold coins. Although he did not count the gold coins he brought from the human world, he had 150,000 gold coins.

If all these gold coins were used to buy potion materials, he could buy 15,000 portions!

If only 10,000 of these 15,000 potions were successfully refined into potions, in theory, if all of them were sold, they could be exchanged for 1000 points.

For 1000 points, usually, only high-level apprentice wizards would have this much. One must know that even if they went to the Blacksail Wizard Market to enforce the law for a year, they would only get 100 points.

However, Levi did not plan to exchange points directly. Points could only be circulated in the Gray Tower, and there were limitations.

He planned to go to the Blacksail Wizard Market to sell potions. He had already inquired about it. At the Blacksail Wizard Market, the price of a bottle of potion was also one-tenth of an Aether Stone.

If that was the case, Levi estimated that the gold coins he had on him could be exchanged for 1000 Aether Stones!

This was a huge sum of money, and even official wizards might not have it. Unlike points, Aether Stones were very precious.

Of course, refining 15,000 potions would take a long time. It might take Levi many years to complete.

Moreover, the production of medicinal herbs on the island was limited.

Most importantly, sales were the most difficult problem.

Because there were many people selling this potion, Levi was most worried

that he would not be able to sell it after refining it. Therefore, it was still very difficult to implement this plan.

This was only Levi’s initial thought.

He didn’t need so many Aether Stones for the time being.

Levi bought a total of 20 sets of materials, which was the total production of White Tower Town in the past few days.

Regardless of whether Levi would sell the potions or not, he had to refine these two potions. After all, this was also the mission of Witch Marlene.

For the next few days, Levi either cultivated or did alchemy.

His Pharmacy skills continued to improve, and his proficiency began to rise again.

Witch Marlene said that Levi’s Pharmacy skills were better than many high-level apprentice wizards.

According to Marlene, the realm of pharmacists was the same as that of wizards. They were also divided into nine circles. In the Pan-Plane Wizard

Council, there was a ninth-circle great pharmacist from the Burning School of Thought, but so far, there had not been a legendary pharmacist.

And below the first circle pharmacist was the Pharmacy apprentice. Just like the apprentice wizard, it could be divided into three levels: low-grade, middle-grade, and high-grade.

Levi’s current level 4 Pharmacy had basically reached the peak level of a mid-grade Pharmacy apprentice. This was still relatively rare among high-level apprentice wizards.

Not all wizards were pharmacists, and pharmacists were very expensive and time-consuming. If Levi did not have the proficiency panel, he would not have been able to reach level 4 so quickly.

Due to the scarcity of pharmacists, Witch Marlene was very optimistic about Levi.

She wanted to refine a second circle potion. Once she succeeded, she could go to the Pharmacy Association under the Pan-Plane Wizard Council to be certified as a second circle pharmacist.

A second-circle pharmacist had a higher status than an ordinary second-circle wizard.

For example, in the waters of the Gray Tower, there was only one second -circle pharmacist on Whale Song Island. Other than that, there was no one else.

Becoming a pharmacist was a time-consuming skill. A long time ago, pharmaceutics was a skill that every wizard had to master.

However, with the development of the wizard world, the division of labor became more and more specialized. Pharmaceutics was a slow and costly subject that was abandoned by most ordinary wizards. The legacy of pharmacists was constantly decreasing, which made the status of pharmacists rise..

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 246 - Chapter 246: Blood Beast Limit Breaker, Deep Sea Level 2!(4)

Chapter 246: Blood Beast Limit Breaker, Deep Sea Level 2!(4)

Translator: Nyoi-Bo Studio Editor: Nyoi-Bo Studio

The second-circle potion that Witch Marlene was about to refine required the assistance of a first-circle pharmacist. However, she was the only first-circle pharmacist in the entire Gray Tower.

She could only settle for the second best which was to look for four high -level pharmacy apprentices. Unfortunately, there was only one high-level pharmacy apprentice in the Gray Tower, and it was also a high-level apprentice wizard.

There were still three people left- She found an official wizard friend and a

high-level apprentice wizard from another force.

However, the last one was still unresolved.

Unexpectedly, Levi’s appearance surprised her.

Although the Bread Potion was simple, it was still a potion that only a middle-level pharmacy apprentice could master. Levi, a newcomer, could refine it in a day. This showed that Levi’s talent for making potions was very high.

She felt that instead of going out to find people from other forces, it would be better to spend some time directly cultivating an apprentice wizard of her own.

Anyway, she did not lack this bit of time now.

Marlene was old.

She wanted to train an official pharmacist for the Gray Tower before she passed away. It could be considered as repaying the Tower Master for saving her life.

Naturally, Levi did not know what Marlene was thinking.

A few days later, he successfully refined a Smurf’s Leap and a Blood Elf’s Wail.

These two potions could only be refined by the most outstanding middle-level pharmacy apprentice.

However, the success rate of a middle-level pharmacy apprentice was not high. Levi’s current success rate was only one in ten.

Generally speaking, only a high-level pharmacy apprentice could master these two potions and increase the success rate to half.

“It’s more difficult than I thought. It’s still too difficult for me to refine these two potions with my level 4 Pharmacy skills. I’d better use the Bread Potion and other formulas to cultivate Pharmacy to level 5 first before starting to refine them on a large scale.” Levi shook his head. The cost of these two potions was relatively high, and they were not suitable for practice.

A few days later, Levi brought the successfully refined blue and red potion to Ms. Marlene.

The blue and red potions were names that Levi had come up with himself. He felt that this was more appropriate and concise.

On the third floor of the White Tower, Marlene checked Levi’s potion. It seemed that she was very happy.

“Great. I’ve already transferred your first month’s points to your account in advance. Your Pharmacy talent is even better than mine back then. From now on, practice your pharmaceutical skills well. If you don’t have the money to buy materials, you can look for me. Strive to become a high-level pharmacy apprentice within half a year. At that time, I’ll arrange the next task for you.

“Little Levi, your talent as a wizard is not that good. For you, perhaps the path of becoming a pharmacist is a shortcut. As long as you can become a first-circle pharmacist, your status will not be inferior to a wizard.”

After Marlene finished speaking, she let Levi go back.

When Levi returned home, he opened his bracelet and saw that Ms. Marlene had given him 6 points.

It was 1 point more than what was stated in the mission.

It seemed like it was an additional reward for him.

As for his teacher’s suggestion for him to become a pharmacist, Levi would consider it. He felt that being a pharmacist might be his main way of earning money in the future.

However, he would never give up on the path of the wizard.

Strength was the most important thing. Everything else was secondary.

Moreover, Levi had also learned from Ms. Marlene that in the profession of pharmacists, starting from the third-circle potion, one needed to be in the corresponding wizard realm to be able to refine it. Therefore, the path of a wizard could not be avoided.

This was also the reason why high-level pharmacists were so rare.

Of course, Ms. Marlene did not have bad intentions. She did not know that Levi had the proficiency panel and thought that it would be difficult for Levi to achieve anything on the path of a wizard.

She thought that as long as Levi became a first-circle pharmacist and lived out the rest of his life, he should be satisfied.

No matter what, Levi was in a good mood. He now had another 10 points.

First, he would buy two Green Elf’s Tears to test the effects. If it could increase the upper limit of his spell power, then he might be able to refine this potion himself. It would definitely be much cheaper than buying it.

At that time, he would just have to be thick-skinned and ask Ms. Marlene for a potion formula.

White Sail Alley.

Levi spent 4 points to buy 2 Green Elf’s Tears.

He returned to the ninth floor of the Gray Tower.

He sat down in a meditative position, opened the potion, and drank it in one gulp.

The potion was bitter and it tasted bad.

Levi quickly entered a meditative state.

He dived into the faint golden ocean.

In the shallow sea, Levi found something different from his usual meditation. He found some golden spots of light.

Levi had seen these specks of light in his meditation before, but they were all sparse. He did not have a systematic wizard’s general education back then, so he did not know what these golden specks of light were.

Looking at it now, this was spell power.

Because his talent was average, the golden light spots he could come into contact with when he meditated were very few.

However, with the Green Elf’s Tears, Levi saw a lot more light spots than before.

These light spots surged into Levi’s mind, filling him with warm energy.

After Levi finished meditating, his Meditation Art proficiency increased by 1 point.

He placed his hand on the Klein Crystal ball again.

“Spiritual Force: 4”

“Spell Power: 16”

“As expected, the upper limit of my spell power has increased by 1 point.”

Levi smiled.

When he meditated the next day, he drank another bottle..

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 247 - Chapter 247: Blood Beast Limit Breaker, Deep Sea Level 2!

Chapter 247: Blood Beast Limit Breaker, Deep Sea Level 2!

(5)

Translator: Nyoi-Bo Studio Editor: Nyoi-Bo Studio

Then, his spell power reached 17 points.

Low-grade Green Elf’s Tears were only suitable for apprentice wizards. At the middle-grade apprentice wizard level, they would need the advanced version of the potion [Green Fairy Pearl], which was expensive, costing 5 points per bottle.

Therefore, Levi had to increase the upper limit of his spell power before his spiritual force advanced to the middle-grade apprentice level.

Year 1017 of the Holy Brilliance Calendar, the Month of Flowers.

On the sea, the vigorous search for the treasure of Golden Knight Gregor had ended.

When someone finally found the island where Golden Knight Gregor had buried his treasure, they realized that the island had already been occupied by someone else. The treasure of Golden Knight Gregor was already gone…

Everyone was guessing who had obtained the treasure.

Many people felt that the Fist of the Empire had succeeded.

After all, the Fist of the Empire was the most powerful, so it was most likely to obtain the treasure.

However, the Fist of the Empire had disappeared again. No matter how hard the people of the Church of Storms searched, they could not find it.

Therefore, this matter was left unsettled.

Meanwhile, in Flower City of the Emerald Kingdom.

Inside Black Snake Castle, Andrew, who looked like Levi, was playing chess with Anderson.

“Speaking of which, your master has been in the wizard world for half a year. I wonder how he is doing there? Has he become a legendary knight? I have high hopes for this kid.” Anderson smiled bitterly.

“Elder, there’s no need to worry. With my master’s standards, he will definitely be able to survive in the wizard world. My master is not an ordinary person. I

can feel a terrifying aura from him,” Andrew said.

During this period of time, with Andrew in charge, Levi’s territory was very peaceful and nothing happened.

The Emerald Kingdom had just ended the war and had begun to recuperate.

With the efforts of the Church and the various worlds, the Snow Demon calamity in the north had barely stopped the momentum of the south. For a long time, the South should be able to sit back and relax.

Andrew had also collected some ambergris and breathing techniques for Levi. He was waiting for Levi to come home when he had time.

In the Realm of Azure Cloud, Levi also spent half a year in the Gray Tower.

In this half a year, Levi had trained the Blood Beast Breathing Technique to the limit of the ninth level.

Levi–

Blood Beast Breathing Technique: Level 9 (Maximum, breakthrough available, current progress 0/7). Special Effect: Blood Wings (Gas), Blood Contract.

After reaching the limit of the ninth level of the Blood Beast Breathing Technique, the Transcendent Speed special effect from before had been upgraded to a new effect: Blood Wings.

“Blood Wings: Black gas gathers on your back and transforms into gaseous blood wings. Through the high -speed oscillation of the blood wings, your explosive speed, jumping ability, reaction speed, and so on will be greatly increased…”

The special effect of the Blood Wings was like an upgrade to Transcendent Speed.

“The Blood Beast Breathing Technique has reached the limit of the ninth level. Next, I can break through the limit. My current extreme speed-type breathing techniques include the Siren Breathing Technique, the Thunder Wolf Breathing Technique, the Thunder Bird Breathing Technique, and the Swift Dog

Breathing Technique.”

“The Thunder Wolf Breathing Technique at the limit of the seventh level provides 4 points to break through the limit, the Lightning Bird at the limit of the fifth level provides 2 points to break through the limit, and the Swift Dog at the fourth level provides 1 point. As for the Siren Breathing Technique, I’ll just keep it for now.”

The Siren Breathing Technique had been with Levi for so long that it could be considered a veteran breathing technique. Furthermore, the Siren Breathing Technique was a rare initial breathing technique with two special effects. Levi felt that there was no need to fuse with the Siren for the time being. Soon, the Blood Beast Breathing Technique had broken through its limit.

After resting for a while, Levi opened his proficiency panel.

Levi–

Blood Beast Breathing Technique: Level 9 (1/150000). Special Effect: Blood

Wings (Gas), Blood Contract

“Now, let’s test the effect of the Blood Wings.”

Levi went down to the ninth floor of the Gray Tower and left his residence. He came to a dense forest. Seeing that there was no one around, he ran in the direction of the small garden on the island.

The Blood Beast Seed in his body began to erupt, and a blood-red aura circulated through Levi’s limbs and bones, causing his speed to increase by a level. In addition, the excess blood aura also vaguely transformed into illusory bat wings on Levi’s back.

These bat wings looked very small and thin. If one did not look carefully, one would not be able to see them clearly. They were very illusory. However, as the bat’s wings flapped rapidly, it suddenly accelerated.

With a bang, Levi was like a loaded bullet.

He shot out, and the fallen leaves in front of him were sent flying.

Smoke and dust filled the path.

In less than ten breaths, Levi had already run two miles away.

“In other words, my current explosive running speed has completely stabilized at 100 meters per second. If I explode my seed, I might be able to go a little faster.”

Not long after, Levi arrived at the small garden in the depths of the island.

The reason why he came here was to complete the mission.

In the past six months, he had also accepted another mission from Ms. Marlene.

That was the task of looking after the small garden.

The small garden was located in the depths of the island. The elemental power was the densest there, and it was suitable for the growth of herbs.

This was the exclusive herb garden of the Gray Tower, and the director was Witch Marlene. Because she was the only one who knew the most about herbs, considering that herbs and medicine were complementary, Levi accepted this mission.

This mission could also earn 30 points a year. Although it was not as good as going to the Blacksail Market to enforce the law, it was safer.

Levi cultivated every day, and apart from practicing pharmacy, he only needed to set aside some time in the morning and evening to go to the small garden to look at the herbs planted. Watering the herbs would be enough..

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 248 - Chapter 248: Blood Beast Limit Breaker, Deep Sea Level 2!(6)

Chapter 248: Blood Beast Limit Breaker, Deep Sea Level 2!(6)

Translator: Nyoi-Bo Studio Editor: Nyoi-Bo Studio

In general, this mission was not difficult. The reason why many high-level apprentice wizards did not choose this mission was that this mission required them to learn a cantrip and occupy a spell slot.

This cantrip was called Flower Fairy’s Dew, and it was a Zero-Ring Cantrip belonging to the Ocean School of Thought.

Levi came to the small garden. He came to the first plot of land in the herb planting area and chanted a spell. As he chanted, mist surged from the herbs in this small plot of land and gathered here.

When the mist dispersed, the petals, leaves, and roots of these medicinal plants were covered in dew, like pearls embedded in the medicinal plants.

These dewdrops were imitating the dew of the Flower Fairy.

Flower fairies were a very magical and rare type of spirit.

It was said that some wizards had raised flower fairies in their gardens.

The flower fairies could take care of the herb garden for the wizard. Wherever they were, they would produce some rain. This rain was the favorite thing of plants. It contained rich elemental power and nutrients.

However, due to the large number of flower fairies captured by wizards, their numbers were extremely low. Most wizards or pharmacists did not have such things.

Later on, some wizards imitated the flower fairy’s ability and developed this zero-ring cantrip.

Of course, the effect of this cantrip was definitely not as good as the Flower Fairy’s, but it was still much better than the ordinary rain in nature.

Other than watering the flowers and applying fertilizer, the zero-ring cantrip, Flower Fairy’s Dew, had no combat power.

Generally speaking, only a pharmacy apprentice would learn this kind of trick. Many wizards would not waste their precious spell slots to learn this.

Levi was different. He was considering the path of a part-time pharmacist. Therefore, after accepting this mission, Levi looked for Witch Marlene and got the spell model of this cantrip from her for free, saving him another 2 points.

After that, he spent half a month learning the basics of this cantrip, and now, Levi had reached the third level.

Levi–

Flower Fairy’s Dew: Level 3 (5789/10000)

With the level 3 Flower Fairy’s Dew, Levi’s casting area was much larger than before.

In the small garden, a small plot of land was five square meters, and there were hundreds of such plots in the entire small garden.

The level 3 Flower Fairy’s Dew was just enough to cover an entire plot of land. Levi’s current maximum spell power had reached 36 points after consuming the potion.

It was almost comparable to his current 1+ points of spiritual force.

The Flower Fairy’s Dew required 2 points of spell power to cast, and Levi could cast it 18 times a day. He only needed to water once, and he could ignore it for a week.

Therefore, Levi could basically water all the herbs in the small garden once a

week.

To be honest, this kind of work was very tedious and tiring.

However, Levi was enjoying himself.

He had already been in the Gray Tower for half a year.

As a low-level apprentice wizard, he only had two cantrips, which were the Insect Controlling Technique and the Flower Fairy’s Dew. In the eyes of other apprentice wizards, these cantrips were not serious spells.

However, Levi did not mind. To be honest, with his current strength that was comparable to a legendary knight, he really did not care about the power of apprentice spells sold by the Gray Tower. They were not as powerful as his fists and seals.

On the other hand, Levi liked this kind of auxiliary cantrip.

Because all of Levi’s hard work in the past six months had been seen by Witch Marlene.

Therefore, Levi could feel that this official wizard’s attitude towards him was getting better and better.

She really saw Levi as her successor.

Levi knew very well how precious the legacy of an official pharmacist was. Therefore, everything he did now was worth it.

Moreover, his progress in the field of wizardry in the past six months was not without progress.

The current Deep Sea Meditation Art was about to break through to level 2.

After completing the watering task for the day, Levi sat in the small wooden house in the small garden to rest.

While meditating, he took out the Klein Crystal.

“Spiritual Force: 4”

“Spell Power: 36”

Levi looked at his bracelet.

Currently, he only had 8 points on his bracelet.

In the past half year, he had earned 25 points as a pharmacy apprentice. He had also earned some points by doing some other scattered missions.

Unfortunately, before these points could be accumulated, Levi bought the Green Elf’s Tears.

“When my spell power reaches 40 points, I will be able to upgrade the Deep Sea Breathing Technique to level 2. The entry-level standard for middle-grade apprentice wizard is 5 spiritual power points, and the upper limit of spell power is 50 points.”

After Levi finished his work in the small garden, he returned to the Gray Tower.

He happened to see Senior Sister Winnie, whom he had not seen for a long time, walking with a high-level apprentice wizard senior brother. It seemed that they were going out to sea.

“Junior Brother Levi, we’re going to Whale Song Island as guests. Do you want to come with us?”

Because everyone was very busy, Levi was even more busy with the pharmacy and watering flowers, so she rarely met Levi.

“I’m sorry, Senior Sister. This year’s assessment will be held in a few days. I won’t be going. There are still many courses that I haven’t completed.”

Levi looked at the eyes of the senior brother beside Senior Sister Winnie. It was obvious that he did not want Levi to come along, but because of Winnie, he was too embarrassed to say it.

Senior Sister Winnie was an extroverted person. She was beautiful and had a good temperament. She had many followers around her, many of whom were high-level apprentice wizards who lived on the 20th floor and above.

It was not that Levi was afraid of these apprentice wizards. To be honest, even if he did not use the magic seal and his quasi-wizard tools, he could easily defeat most of the high -level apprentice wizards of the Gray Tower just by relying on his knight’s ability.

However, Levi did not like to cause trouble.

“Alright, then we’re leaving.” Winnie and the senior brother left excitedly.

Levi returned to the ninth floor alone and went to his pharmacy lab.

After half a year of practice, his Pharmacy skills had just broken through to level 5 a few days ago, and reached the level of a high-level pharmacy apprentice.

As a high-level pharmacy apprentice, he could start to refine Green Elf’s Tears. He had already bought the materials in White Tower Town. The materials for the Green Elf’s Tears were relatively expensive, costing 100 gold coins per portion. However, it was still much better than spending 2 points to buy it.

For the next few days, Levi spent all his time in the pharmacy lab refining medicine. He also took part in the assessment. The final result was “Excellent” in the basic theory course, and “Fail” in the actual combat course…

As a knight’s abilities were not allowed to use in actual combat, Levi did not want to use his seals either. He did not have any combat-type spell, so Levi always took the initiative to admit defeat as soon as he got on stage, leaving both the opponent and the examiner speechless.

Fortunately, the consequences of failing once were not that serious. It was just that he would not be rewarded with any points. Levi did not care. As long as he did not fail more than three times, he would not be expelled.

He just quietly trained his pharmacy skills and followed the established goal step by step.

Seven days later, he was already proficient in making Green Elf’s Tears, and his success rate had reached half.

A month later, Levi’s spell power reached 40 points.

His spiritual force and spell power had both reached the limit of a low-level apprentice wizard.

In the end, on a quiet afternoon, Levi’s Meditation Art also broke through to level 2.

Levi’s spiritual force had reached the level of a mid-level apprentice wizard.

At this moment, he felt that his perception was stronger than before.

He used the Klein Crystal to check.

“Spiritual Force: 5”

“Spell Power: 43”

The moment his spiritual force reached the level of a mid-level apprentice wizard, the Black Devil Blade, which had been at its limit for a long time, had also broken through to level 3.

As Levi thought about it, a black gas appeared behind him.

The black gas rose and went to Levi’s back.

It condensed into a terrifying evil spirit with three heads and six arms, wielding nine swords!

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 249 - Chapter 249: Red Lotus Form and Nine Swords Form vs an Official Wizard! (1)

Chapter 249: Red Lotus Form and Nine Swords Form vs an Official Wizard! (1)

Translator: Nyoi-Bo Studio Editor: Nyoi-Bo Studio

Levi–

Black Devil Blade: Level 3 (1/10000)

According to the creator of the Black Devil Blade, after level 3, the black gas could be condensed into a Black Gas Incarnation, also known as the evil spirit lingering!

The appearance of this evil spirit would be formed according to Levi’s mind. It was random and not under Levi’s control.

Levi stood in front of the mirror and looked at his 2.2-meter-tall body. Behind him, there was an abstract and tall shadow.

He was even stronger than Levi. His muscles were almost as exaggerated as Platinum Star’s, and he was three meters tall. This black figure was covered in armor that looked like scales. He had six bulky arms, and each of them held a black gas sword.

The most ridiculous thing was that this evil spirit actually had three heads. Among the three heads, the right one was angry, the left one was smiling, and the middle one was expressionless.

Each of the three heads had a long sword in their mouths.

Therefore, this evil spirit held a total of nine swords, which looked very exaggerated.

At present, with Levi’s control over the black gas, he was unable to display the detailed appearance and features of the evil spirit in more detail. He could only vaguely make out some outlines.

However, just the malevolence of this silhouette alone was more terrifying than any evil spirit Levi had ever seen.

He looked at the appearance of the evil spirit and then muttered to himself.

“Three-heads, six-arms, and wielding nine swords. Looks like a green-faced Asura with fangs. Good heavens, he’s like a great demon king who crawled out of the abyss.”

“I’ll call you Nine Swords Asura.”

Levi called the evil spirit created and born from his mind: Nine Swords Asura.

All in all, this evil spirit was a little out of place in this world.

Perhaps it was because he came from a different world, and his heart had been influenced by the culture of his previous life.

What surprised Levi was that the Black Devil Blade was not at the maximum level even though it reached level 3. It could be cultivated further.

This made him look forward to the power of the Black Devil Blade after it reaches the limit.

He came to a room specially designed for apprentice wizards to test the power of spells. The room was very sturdy. Under normal circumstances, the apprentice wizards’ cantrips would not affect this room at all.

Levi clenched his fists and stretched his body. The evil spirit behind him, Nine Swords Asura, did the same thing.

He didn’t use Ripple Force. He just clenched his fist and punched at the wall.

Nine Swords Asura behind him did the same. The three-meter-tall phantom clenched its fist, and the black gas fist did the same thing as Levi. Levi and the evil spirit substitute’s attacks overlapped!

Boom!

The air exploded, the walls trembled, and gravel flew everywhere!

A fist print appeared on the wall.

The wall, which could withstand the impact of any apprentice cantrip, had a fist mark on it after Levi’s normal punch.

It was hard to imagine that if he used the Golden Ripple Divine Palm, the power of this evil spirit substitute’s punch would probably be able to shatter this wall.

“It’s terrifying. I wonder if it can break the defense of an official wizard.” Levi sighed.

After a few minutes, Levi’s evil spirit substitute, the Nine Swords Asura, suddenly dissipated.

With Levi’s current level 3 Black Devil Blade, the substitute could only last for a few minutes.

“Not bad, another trump card.”

“With my current Nine Swords Form and the explosive power of the Red Lotus Form, even a legendary knight shouldn’t be able to take a punch from me, right?”

Levi called the state of Burning Red Lotus Blood, Red Lotus Form. This was his strongest form without using wizard abilities. He could fight Andrew, who was comparable to a legendary knight, without losing.

Now, Levi had a new form, which he called the Nine Swords Form.

His intuition told him that the legendary knight was no longer his match when the two forms overlapped.

After he finished studying the Nine Swords Form, Levi opened his proficiency panel.

Levi–

Deep Sea Meditation Art: Level 2 (3/5000)

Insect Controlling Technique: Level 3 (690/10000)

Flower Fairy’s Dew: Level 3 (5678/10000)

Now, Levi’s spiritual force had advanced to the level of a mid-level apprentice wizard, and his spell power limit was 43 points.

Mid-level apprentice wizards could master five zero-circle cantrips.

Out of the five spell slots, Levi had only used two.

He still had three spell slots left, so he had to learn an offensive and defensive cantrip first.

Although his knight ability was powerful, this was the world of wizards after all. The methods of knights were much more monotonous than that of wizards.

Moreover, he couldn’t keep failing the annual combat assessment. If he failed for many years in a row, he would be removed from the Gray Tower’s apprentice wizard rankings.

Now, he had already become a high-level pharmacy apprentice.

He had fulfilled Witch Marlene’s request.

Next, he was going to look for Ms. Marlene.

On the third floor of the White Tower, Ms. Marlene watched as Levi refined the Smurf’s Leap and the Blood Elf’s Wail potions.

Levi had refined ten sets of materials, and seven of them were successful.

This was already the standard of a high-level pharmacy apprentice.

“Clap, clap, clap.”

Ms. Marlene smiled happily and clapped for Levi. She walked up to him.

“Little Levi, you’ve really surprised me. You were born to be a pharmacist.” Marlene sighed.

“Teacher, you flatter me. I’m just using other people’s sleeping time to make potions,” Levi said humbly..

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 250 - Chapter 250: Red Lotus Form and Nine Swords Form vs an Official Wizard! (2)

Chapter 250: Red Lotus Form and Nine Swords Form vs an Official Wizard! (2)

Translator: Nyoi-Bo Studio Editor: Nyoi-Bo Studio

The kind Granny Marlene smiled until the wrinkles on her face were trembling. She stood up and said with a smile,

“Since you’ve already advanced to a high-level pharmacy apprentice, I’ll give you some special training. After the training, I need you and three other high-level pharmacy apprentices to help me refine a second-circle potion, the

Eye Devil’s Gaze.”

“Yes, Teacher.”

As far as Levi knew, Eye Devil’s Gaze was an extremely precious potion that could simply increase the upper limit of a First-Circle wizard’s spiritual force. Most importantly, it could also increase the probability of a First-Circle Wizard breaking through to the second-circle.

Levi guessed that this potion was meant for her own use.

He knew that Ms. Marlene has been a First-Circle Wizard for a hundred years. She should have been stuck at the threshold of breaking through to the second circle long ago, but because of her talent as a Children of Chaos, she has been unable to break through.

Now that Ms. Marlene was getting old, she could not wait any longer. This time, refining the second-circle potion was to certify as a Second-Circle Pharmacist. On the other hand, it was also to help her breakthrough to become a Second-Circle Wizard.

Next, Marlene gave Levi special training. This special training mainly focused on the refinement of the second circle potion, Eye Devil’s Gaze, and also from the potion formula to the method of refining the potion, and the things to pay attention to.

Marlene repeatedly trained Levi.

Although Levi was only playing a supporting role in this round of refinement, he still had to be familiar with all aspects of this potion in order to provide better help to his teacher.

A month later, under Ms. Marlene’s special training, Levi’s level 5 Pharmacy proficiency had increased by quite a bit.

Levi felt that he might even become a First-Circle Pharmacist before he became an official wizard.

Apart from that, Levi had also obtained an extremely precious second -circle potion formula for free. This formula was not open for exchange in the Gray

Tower.

In the tower, only apprentice potion formulas can be exchanged.

In order to refine this potion, Marlene also invested a lot.

Moreover, she had already treated Levi as her personal disciple. If she could not break through to become a Second-Circle Wizard, her skills would not be lost before she died of old age.

Although wizards paid attention to the protection of intellectual property rights, for a witch like Marlene who had no descendants, she hoped that her legacy could continue, and the way of inheritance was naturally the master-disciple inheritance.

Levi was also sincerely grateful for Ms. Marlene’s guidance.

He was very glad that the atmosphere of the entire Gray Tower was exactly like the wizard organization he had imagined.

Everyone was busy and did not disturb each other, but there was also some warmth.

This was the best.

On the vast island in the Endless Sea, the gray twin towers had become the harbor where Levi could cultivate in peace.

On a sunny afternoon, after the special training was over.

Ms. Marlene brought Levi and another high-level apprentice wizard of the Gray Tower to the coast.

They were waiting for the ferry.

The wizards called it the Azure Ship.

It was the ancient giant ship that Levi had taken when he came here. These giant ships were developed by the wizards of the Star Tower. They were fully automated, unmanned maritime transport.

Under the effect of the magic circle, they absorbed the power of water and fire elements of heaven and earth, turning them into the driving force for navigation. Then, they would endlessly sail on the safe sea route opened up by the wizard pioneers in the Realm of Azure Cloud.

These routes basically covered all the wizard organizations in the Endless Sea, big and small. Basically, there would be a ferry to the Gray Tower every other week.

Even though wizards had already developed a high-level portal spell, it was obvious that only high-level wizards could learn and master it.

First-Circle Wizards would usually learn a flying spell, but it was only for short distances. There was no way for them to fly long distances.

Therefore, traveling on the Azure Ship was still an important way for wizards in the Realm of Azure Cloud to communicate with each other.

This time, Witch Marlene was going to take Levi and the others to a relatively far place, which was Whale Song Island.

If one wanted to be a Second-Circle Pharmacist, one has to go through the Pharmacist Association.

The only Pharmacist Association branch in this area was on Whale Song Island.

The president was the Second -Circle Pharmacist from Whale Song Island. There were only five First-Circle Pharmacists in this association, but there were more than 50 official wizards from the 10 wizard organizations in this area.

From this, it could be seen that official pharmacists were rare.

Basically, there was only one official pharmacist among ten official wizards.

Therefore, potions above the first ring were exceptionally expensive. Levi’s plan in the future was to become a First-Circle Pharmacist as soon as possible and then sell those first ring potions to make money.

Of course, an official pharmacist would probably need to have the Pharmacy skill at level 7, which was still far for Levi.

The Azure Ship arrived.

Witch Marlene took out her magic staff and began to chant an incantation. Then, Levi saw a pair of gorgeous wings of light suddenly spread out from her back. The golden wings of light were at least 20 feet wide.

“The two of you take White Tower No. 7 and hurry over. I’ll go first.”

After Marlene finished speaking, she flapped her wings of light and turned into an arc of light, flying forward quickly.

Levi was envious. He really wanted to become an official wizard and learn a flying spell..

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 251 - Chapter 251: Red Lotus Form and Nine Swords Form vs an Official Wizard! (3)

Chapter 251: Red Lotus Form and Nine Swords Form vs an Official Wizard! (3)

Translator: Nyoi-Bo Studio Editor: Nyoi-Bo Studio

Flying has always been Levi’s dream.

“Speaking of which, my Blood Beast Breathing Technique can also give birth to Blood Wings. It’s just that they’re too short and can’t fly. If the special effect is upgraded in the future, I wonder if it can fly.” Levi thought of his own breathing technique.

Perhaps one day, he would not need any spell at all. He could spread his Blood Wings and fly high into the sky!

After he finished fantasizing, Levi and the high-level apprentice wizard boarded White Tower No. 7.

The name of this high-level apprentice wizard was Oliver.

He looked like he was almost sixty years old.

To be honest, if he hadn’t broken through to an official wizard at this age, it would be very difficult for him to become an official wizard. He would probably be removed from the Gray Tower very soon.

Therefore, Oliver put his mind on upgrading his Pharmacy skill and eventually became a high-level apprentice wizard. Many of the potions in White Sail Alley were refined by Oliver.

“Junior Brother Levi, I didn’t expect you to be a high-level pharmacy apprentice in just half a year.” Oliver’s expression was full of envy. He had been immersed in the path of pharmacy for decades and barely became a high-level pharmacy apprentice.

This junior looked to be less than 40 years old. He had only entered the tower for half a year, but he was already a high-level pharmacy apprentice and had received the attention of Ms. Marlene.

This made him very envious.

“You flatter me. It’s just that when I was in the human world, I had already begun to learn pharmaceutics. I have a foundation in making medicine,” Levi replied.

“Junior Brother you’re really humble. I live on the 26th floor. If there’s a chance, you can come to my place and exchange our pharmaceutical experiences,” Oliver said.

Levi naturally agreed politely.

Soon, the two of them also boarded the Azure Ship.

The giant ship braved the wind and waves. Ms. Marlene was meditating alone, so Levi and Oliver did not disturb her. They each found a cabin to rest.

Most wizards were boring. They spent long periods of time doing research and resting, so they didn’t like to talk. They preferred solitude.

This voyage would take three days and Levi naturally cannot waste any time.

Levi planned to start refining potions to earn points after he returned from his trip. Then, he would buy two spell models. Only then would he officially become a mid-level apprentice wizard.

The current him only had the spiritual force of a wizard, but he did not have the corresponding actual combat spell.

His strength was that of a knight.

He could only be considered a half-baked wizard.

Moreover, after the Deep Sea Meditation Art reached level 2, it required a total of 5,000 proficiency points to reach level 3.

After level 2, Levi could gain 2 proficiency points through meditation every day.

According to the current progress of 2 proficiency points per day, Levi needed seven years to become a high-level apprentice wizard.

At that time, Levi would be thirty-five years old.

Although this speed was actually much faster than the other Children of Chaos, Levi was definitely not satisfied with the current situation.

He also had to prepare the potion to aid his spiritual force cultivation.

Three days of cultivation on the ship passed quickly.

As the Azure Ship slowly arrived at the harbor, Levi finally saw the lone island standing on the sea.

This island was called Whale Song Island, and it was several times larger than the island where the Gray Tower was located.

In the Endless Sea, the more powerful the organization, the larger the island they occupied. The larger the island, the more cultivation resources there were.

Of course, for the wizards of the Endless Sea, because most of them cultivated Meditation Art and spells of the Ocean School of Thought, their cultivation resources basically came from the vast sea, and only a small part came from the islands.

Levi and Oliver followed behind Marlene. At the harbor of Whale Song Island, there were already people waiting for them.

After all, Marlene was a First-Circle Pharmacist. Her status and reputation in this sea area were pretty well-known.

“Lady Marlene, I’ve been waiting for you.” An official wizard in a blue robe smiled.

Because the wizards of the Gray Tower were relatively friendly, the Gray Tower had a good relationship with most of the forces in this sea area.

Of course, there were also some who did not have a good relationship with each other. For example, the Undead Ship was a wizard organization from the

School of Death. Tower Master Herman had once killed the vice-captain of the Undead Ship, so the relationship between the two sides was irreconcilable.

The vice-captain was doing some illegal activities on the sea.

He caused the death of the beloved partner of Tower Master Herman, and naturally, the Tower Master couldn’t tolerate it. He found an opportunity to kill the vice-captain, causing the death of one of the two Second -Circle Wizards on the ship.

Herman lost his right hand during that battle. For this reason, he began to specialize in alchemy and installed an alchemical prosthetic body for himself.

The death of a Second-Circle Wizard from the Undead Ship was something that no organization could afford.

In the end, the ruling of the Wizard Tribunal under the Pan-Plane Wizard Council was:

The vice-captain had to bear most of the responsibility for the death. It was understandable for Herman to avenge his wife, but it was inappropriate to kill a precious Second -Circle Wizard. Herman compensated the Undead Ship 8000 Aether Stones, and this matter was considered settled.

Herman later paid the compensation according to the judge’s ruling, but the Undead Ship did not let it go. It directly left the Pan-Plane Wizard Council. This way, it would not be bound by the rules of the Pan-Plane Wizard Council. Of course, it would not be protected by the Pan-Plane Wizard Council in the

future..

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 252 - Chapter 252: Red Lotus Form and Nine Swords Form vs an Official Wizard! (4)

Chapter 252: Red Lotus Form and Nine Swords Form vs an Official Wizard! (4)

Translator: Nyoi-Bo Studio Editor: Nyoi-Bo Studio

In the Realm of Azure Cloud, this organization is called the illegal wizard organization or dark wizard organization.

Decades ago, the owner of the Undead Ship had launched a wizard war against the Gray Tower.

In the end, they were repelled by the tower master, but the Undead Ship did not give up. After becoming a dark wizard organization, they were lawless. Like pirates, they hid from the law enforcement officers of the Wizard Tribunal and became pirates in this sea area.

Levi, who was well-versed in the art of hiding, was already familiar with the social relationships of the Gray Tower. This was to avoid unnecessary trouble when he went out in the future.

If not for Ms. Marlene, Levi might never have come to Whale Song Island in his entire life.

He remembered Angele, who had a double affinity, was an apprentice in this organization.

That kid had a Third-Circle Wizard as his teacher, so he would definitely improve very quickly.

Witch Marlene’s arrival caused quite a commotion on Whale Song Island.

In the end, Levi finally met the legendary Second-Circle Pharmacist, the only Second-Circle Pharmacist in this sea area.

The pharmacist was a tall and thin wizard named Angus.

He had the strength of a Second -Circle Wizard and was the second-in-command on Whale Song Island.

Levi did not say a word and followed behind Ms. Marlene silently. Wherever the teacher went, he would follow.

Whale Song Island had a total of twelve First-Circle Wizards, two

Second-Circle Wizards, and one Third-Circle Intermediate Wizard.

They were one of the top forces in this sea area. If it wasn’t for the act of the Pan-Plane Wizard Council that forbade internal wars between wizard organizations, perhaps Whale Song Island would have unified this sea area.

“Ms. Marlene, what kind of potion do you plan to use to get certified as a Second -Circle Pharmacist?” Angus asked expressionlessly.

“Sir Angus, I want to use Eye Devil’s Gaze to verify my second circle,” Marlene said with a smile.

“So it’s Eye Devil’s Gaze. This second circle potion isn’t easy to refine.” Angus was slightly surprised.

“I heard that you invited four high-level pharmacy apprentices to assist you,” Angus asked again.

“Yes, but the main work is done by me. They are only doing some auxiliary work,” Witch Marlene replied.

“It’s fine. According to the Pharmacist Association’s certification rules, you can have apprentices to do auxiliary work. You only need to complete the main work,” Angus said.

After some necessary communication, Ms. Marlene was led by President Angus to a pharmacy lab.

The other two First-Circle Pharmacists from the association were also there.

To be certified as a Second -Circle Pharmacist, at least three pharmacists from the association, including the president, were required to be present.

Ms. Marlene started to get busy. Levi and the other four assistants also started to do their work according to what their teacher had taught them.

Levi carefully observed every step of his teacher’s work. These were all rare experiences. With this experience, it would be very useful for Levi to be certitlecl as a pnarmaclst In tne tuture.

Just refining the second circle potion took half a day just to prepare. Levi and the others were busy and now was not the most critical moment.

“Little Levi, Oliver… Next, you four will start to refine the four supplementary potions. Just follow what I taught you. When I reach the last step, pour the potions into my crucible.”

Witch Marlene had a serious expression. She had been preparing for a long time in order to refine the precious second circle potion. The consumption of the Aether Stone was not something that an ordinary First-Circle Wizard could afford.

Just the certification fee alone would cost a full 1,000 Aether Stones. Otherwise, why would the pharmacists in the association who were busy making money and researching potions waste their time to certify them?

Therefore, she could only succeed and not fail.

As the potion refinement began, Levi also started to get busy. He was in his own pharmacy lab, following his teacher’s instructions and proceeding in an orderly manner. Levi was confident in himself.

On the other side, the other apprentices also started to get busy.

Time passed by.

Half an hour later, Ms. Marlene was at the second last step of the potion production. At this time, Levi had already finished refining the supplementary potion.

[Pharmacy Proficiency +30]

Levi grabbed the supplementary potion and left. He was the first to finish it, so he was the most efficient.

This made Angus and the others pay special attention to Levi.

After a while, another two high-level pharmacy apprentices also finished making the supplementary potions.

Ms. Marlene was about to reach the last crucial step.

Logically speaking, the four high-level pharmacy apprentices should have finished making all the supplementary potions by now.

However, Oliver hadn’t come out yet!

Levi’s expression changed slightly. Something seemed to have happened to Oliver.

“Are the supplementary potions ready? I still have ten minutes before I can carry out the final step of the potion assembly.”

“Witch Marlene, Oliver is not ready yet.”

A high-level pharmacy apprentice replied anxiously.

Witch Marlene’s expression was a little ugly, but she calmed down and continued to refine her potion.

They couldn’t mess up now. If they messed up, they would be completely finished.

The supplementary potion had a time limit and needed to be prepared on the spot. That was why Ms. Marlene needed the assistance of pharmacy apprentices.

Otherwise, she could have refined it herself and brought it over..

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 253 - Chapter 253: Red Lotus Form and Nine Swords Form vs an Official Wizard! (5)

Chapter 253: Red Lotus Form and Nine Swords Form vs an Official Wizard! (5)

Translator: Nyoi-Bo Studio Editor: Nyoi- Bo Studio

“Little Levi, are you confident in helping Oliver?”

Ms. Marlene looked at Levi.

Levi could see the expectation in his teacher’s eyes. He took a deep breath and smiled. “Teacher, leave it to me. Just refine in peace.”

After Levi finished speaking, he went to Oliver’s room.

Oliver was anxious, his face red, and sweating profusely.

He was worried that Marlene would fail the certification because of him.

Then he would be in trouble.

Although Ms. Marlene was a good person, she probably wouldn’t punish him severely.

But Oliver would feel extremely guilty.

“Senior Brother Oliver, which step are you on? Let me do it,” Levi asked calmly.

When he saw Levi, it was as if he had seen a life-saving straw.

“Junior Brother, I’ve reached the fourth step. I’m too stupid. I clearly trained well before. Sigh, I dropped the ball at the crucial moment.” Oliver blamed himself.

“Senior Brother, move aside. Let me try. There should be no problem. There are only two steps left.”

Oliver immediately stepped aside. He was so nervous that he was about to suffocate.

Wizard Angus looked at the calm Levi, stroking his beard with a calm expression.

“Not bad, you have the potential to become an excellent pharmacist.”

“Indeed, his technique is very skilled and very calm. He is like an alchemical creature that accurately implements every step of the plan.” Another First-Circle Pharmacist said.

“It seems that the inheritance of the future pharmacists of the Gray Tower won’t be broken,” Angus said with a smile.

On the other side, after Levi took over Oliver’s work, he immediately analyzed the current situation and continued with the refining work.

After a while, Witch Marlene’s refinement job had finally reached the last step.

“Supplementary potion, hurry up.”

Marlene urged. Her emotions even fluctuated a little. It could be seen how important this matter was to her.

“It’s done.” Levi didn’t bother wiping the sweat off his forehead. He took the two bottles of supplementary potions and walked out of the lab.

Finally, at the last step.

Four bottles of freshly brewed supplementary potions were poured into Marlene’s crucible at the same time.

The final step of the assembly process was not something Levi and the others could meddle in.

Whether he could succeed or not would depend on her luck.

“You have to succeed.” Levi thought to himself.

As time passed, Ms. Marlene threw the eyeball of a certain creature into the crucible. The pot of potion boiled completely, and white mist filled the air. Levi noticed that countless potions began to pour into the eyeball.

Finally, at the bottom of the crucible, a black bead lay quietly at the bottom.

An entire crucible of medicine was absorbed by this bead.

The bead emitted a demonic black light, and its surface was densely covered with blood vessels, like an eyeball.

This was the second circle potion, Eye Devil’s Gaze.

Although it was strange, the refinement was indeed successful.

The sound of clapping rang out.

“Congratulations, Ms. Marlene. The Eye Devil’s Gaze has been successfully refined. Our branch has another Second-Circle Pharmacist.” President Angus congratulated her.

The other pharmacists also congratulated her.

Witch Marlene was sweating profusely and panting heavily as if she had just been in an intense battle.

She finally smiled, her wrinkled face filled with relief.

“Thank you, everyone. The potion has been successfully refined, so I won’t disturb you any longer. I’ll take a short rest and leave with my apprentices,” Witch Marlene said.

“Alright. The certification badge will be sent to you later,” President Angus said.

Witch Marlene kept the Eye Devil’s Gaze and walked towards the port with Levi and Oliver.

On the way, Levi saw Jagri. The young man was wearing a wizard robe and greeted Levi.

It seemed that he still remembered Levi.

Levi smiled in response.

After leaving Whale Song Island, Levi, and the others boarded the return ship.

“Thank you, Little Levi. If it weren’t for you, this refinement might have failed.” Ms. Marlene’s eyes were filled with sincere gratitude. This was really important to her.

Oliver lowered his head, not daring to look at Marlene.

Marlene sighed. “It’s fine, Oliver. Don’t worry too much. At least the result is good. You should pay more attention in the future and learn more from Junior Brother Levi.”

As if he had been pardoned, Oliver hid in the cabin and reflected on himself.

A notification came from his bracelet, and Levi looked at it.

[Points: 108]

Previously, Levi only had 8 points left.

Obviously, it was Ms. Marlene who had transferred him 100 points!

According to the requirements of the mission, Levi would only get 5 points in a month. Even if he completed it for a year, he would only get 60 points.

Obviously, this time, Ms. Marlene was delighted that she transferred 100 points.

“Teacher, this is too much…” Levi said. He was quite embarrassed. He felt that he had not done much work. Moreover, he had also obtained a lot of formulas from his teacher for free in the past six months. Now that he had so many points, he felt guilty.

“You’re welcome. You deserve it. The value of Eye Devil’s Gaze is far beyond your imagination.” Ms. Marlene patted Levi’s shoulder.

“Then I’ll accept it. Thank you, Teacher.” Levi said.

“Alright, I’ll go back to the cabin to meditate and rest. You should rest early too.” Ms. Marlene was very tired. She returned to the cabin, set up a protective spell, and began to rest.

Levi also returned to the cabin.

“With 100 points, I can buy a wand and also exchange two spell models. I’ll go to White Sail Alley to get them. I’ve been here for half a year, but my path as a wizard did not start taking off like now.” Levi pondered..

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 254 - Chapter 254: Red Lotus Form and Nine Swords Form vs an Official Wizard! (6)

Chapter 254: Red Lotus Form and Nine Swords Form vs an Official Wizard! (6)

Translator: Nyoi-Bo Studio Editor: Nyoi-Bo Studio

He returned to the cabin and began to cultivate the breathing technique.

The next night, the sky was starry and bright, and the sea was calm.

The Azure Ship advanced slowly. Occasionally, some magical sea beasts would come out of the water to breathe.

Levi was cultivating the Red Lotus Breathing Technique in the cabin when the hair on his arm suddenly stood up.

Spider Sensing!

There was extreme danger!

It had been a long time since Levi sensed such danger.

The last time he had this feeling was when he faced the Fist of the Empire when he was still weak.

He prepared casting materials to cast seals and looked out of the window.

At some point in time, the ship had actually sailed into a fog.

The gray fog covered the sea, and the stars in the sky could not be seen clearly!

He could faintly see a green light flickering on the surface of the sea in the distance.

There were also some low and suppressed roars coming from the fog.

“Little Levi, come out quickly. There’s an enemy attack.”

Witch Marlene also sensed danger approaching.

At this moment, her entire body was flickering with an ocean-blue light.

This was the Zero-Ring Cantrip, Wave Layering.

Layers of blue light are stacked around Marlene like waves.

Levi opened the cabin door and woke up Oliver, who was still sleeping.

Oliver appeared with a dumbfounded expression.

“What’s the situation?”

“Enemy attack,” Levi said.

Oliver immediately cast a Wave Layering spell on himself with his wand.

This was the most classic defensive Zero-Ring Cantrip of the Ocean School of Thought.

Low-level wizards and apprentice wizards liked to use it, and basically everyone has one.

Levi did not use any cantrip. He had the Frost Giant Armor and the level 10 Black Snake. When stacked together, the defense was stronger than this cantrip.

Moreover, he could still use the Seal of Protection at the critical moment.

In the fog, the Azure Ship continued to move forward.

“It’s the people from the Undead Ship. How did they know we were here? Angus did it?” Ms. Marlene looked at the green ghost fire in the distance with a solemn expression.

Levi immediately understood.

Someone on Whale Song Island must have leaked the news about Ms. Marlene.

President Angus and the other two First-Circle Pharmacists were all possible suspects.

Or rather, one of the four high-level pharmacy apprentices.

If it wasn’t him, then it shouldn’t be Oliver either. From Levi’s observation of Oliver over the past few days, Oliver wouldn’t betray the Gray Tower, but he probably didn’t have the guts to do so.

No matter what, someone must have been the snitch.

That person leaked Ms. Marlene’s whereabouts to the Undead Ship and the enemy forces of the Gray Tower.

Otherwise, there wouldn’t be such a coincidence in the world!

“Damn it.”

“I thought it would be safe to travel with an official wizard, but I didn’t expect to fall into such a crisis.”

The rapid self-healing of the Secondary Blood Clan also required energy consumption. In a short period, it was impossible to heal quickly many times.

At this moment, Levi was like a black-scaled man.

“I didn’t expect you to reach such a realm as a knight.” Ms. Marlene was a little shocked. “Protect yourself well. Since they’re here to kill us, it means that they’ve sent at least two official wizards. I’ll try my best to hold them back.

Find an opportunity to get close and see if you can break their defense. If you cant, jump into the sea and escape. I’ll help you fight for a chance to escape.”

“Alright.” Levi activated his Advanced Vibrosensing. In such a foggy environment, Advanced Vibrosensing was even more useful.

Suddenly, there was a whistling sound.

A dark green ghost fire quickly cut through the night sky and headed toward Levi and the others.

Levi dodged and jumped into the sea.

“Little Levi, be careful,” Ms. Marlene reminded.

She and Oliver would attract the enemy’s firepower while Levi would think of a way to launch a sneak attack.

In the sea, Levi kept diving. With his current lung capacity and physical endurance, he could dive hundreds of meters deep without any spells.

He quickly swam forward and kept floating up until he saw the outline of a wooden boat on the water.

On the bow of the wooden boat, there was a skull with two horns tied to it, looking extremely ferocious.

Levi did not dare to get too close, afraid that the official wizard above would sense him.

He had to wait for the battle between Ms. Marlene and the other party to begin so that the official wizard would not have the time to care about the movements under the sea.

Then Levi could only get close to it.

On the surface of the sea, the wooden boat quickly approached the Azure Ship.

These wooden boats were not big, only 30 meters long. They looked simple and crude, but on the surface of the wooden boats, some spell runes were flickering.

These were the transportation boats belonging to the Undead Ship.

The Undead Ship was a special organization. They did not have an island. Their base camp was a giant ship that was thousands of meters long. It was said that it was the creation of a famous ancient dark wizard.

After becoming a dark wizard organization, the Undead Ship wandered the outer seas. It usually hid in dangerous waters to avoid the pursuit of the Wizard Tribunal. From time to time, it would send people out to rob the people on the Azure Ship on the public route.

These wooden boats were the means of transportation that they had developed. The arrays on them allowed the wooden boats to withstand the waves and ordinary sea beasts on the sea. At the same time, they could also quickly carry out guerrilla attacks on the sea.

On the Azure Ship, Ms. Marlene waved her wand and finished chanting a First-Ring Spell: Sailfish Arrow.

This was a first-ring offensive spell of the Ocean School of Thought.

The sea-blue water elemental power condensed into a three-meter-long sailfish.

It was completely transparent, and light swirled around it.

The sailfish wagged its tail and rode the wind and waves. Like a missile, it quickly attacked the people on the wooden boat..

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 255 - Chapter 255: Red Lotus Form and Nine Swords Form vs an Official Wizard! (7)

Chapter 255: Red Lotus Form and Nine Swords Form vs an Official Wizard! (7)

Translator: Nyoi-Bo Studio Editor: Nyoi-Bo Studio

Oliver also began to attack with his cantrip, Water Arrow.

There were a few apprentice wizards from other organizations on the Azure Ship.

He also started to counterattack without hesitation.

The Undead Ship’s reputation in this area wasn’t very good.

“Hehe, Ms. Marlene, long time no see.”

A green-robed wizard with green skull paint on his face was cackling. He held a two-meter-long staff in his hand.

The attack of the Sailfish Arrow was completely blocked by his green ghost fire.

Beside him was a young green-robed wizard with a wand in his hand. He looked at Marlene on the Azure Ship with a smug expression.

In addition to this, on the Azure Ship, there were also a few apprentice wizards rubbing their palms and looking at the people on the ship.

No one noticed that Levi was holding his breath and staring at the bottom of the ship with a cold gaze.

Because the water medium had a longer range of transmission, Levi could sense the people on the ship through his Advanced Vibrosensing even in the deep waters.

He had already found his target, the young official wizard.

“Green Ghost Carter, tsk tsk, I didn’t expect an old fart like you to personally come out to rob us,” Ms. Marlene said.

“Ms. Marlene, hand over the Eye Devil’s Gaze, and I’ll give you a quick death,” Green Ghost Carter said.

“As expected, someone leaked the secret. These guys are here for the potion,” Levi muttered to himself.

“Stop talking nonsense, Old Green Ghost. Let’s see the truth with our hands.”

When enemies like the Undead Ship and the Gray Tower met, their eyes turned red.

After Ms. Marlene finished speaking, she cast another First-Ring Spell, Flying Fish’s Dance.

As a veteran First-Circle Wizard, her strength was not to be underestimated.

Hundreds of flying fishes that were condensed by the power of the water element blotted out the sky as they charged toward the wooden boats belonging to the Undead Ship.

“This is a small trick. Come out, Hell Strongman!”

Green Ghost Carter’s huge staff suddenly hit the ground.

A dark green diamond-shaped array appeared on the deck.

Then, the green door that looked like a space- time tunnel opened.

“Isn’t this the prototype spell of the Seal of Hell, Hell Summoning?”

Levi looked at the dark green door on the surface of the sea, ready to attack at any time.

After this First-Ring Spell was cast, a green stone claw appeared from the green door. Green flames burned on the stone.

In the next moment, a three-meter-tall hell rock giant appeared in front of Green Ghost Carter.

This stone giant was emitting green flames, and green runes flickered on its body, blocking all of the flying fish’s attacks.

The other First-Circle Wizard used a green energy cloak to block the attack.

“Go, Hell Strongman, begin your slaughter.”

Green Ghoul Carter let out a strange laugh. The stone giant suddenly exerted

force and crushed the deck.

Then, the seemingly cumbersome rock giant directly crossed the distance of dozens of meters and jumped onto the Azure Ship. “This monster’s physical fitness isn’t any weaker than a legendary knight.”

“As expected of a veteran First-Circle Wizard.”

Levi patiently waited for the right moment to strike. He only had one chance. Once the official wizard was prepared, it would be very difficult for him to kill an official wizard.

Ms. Marlene’s figure fluttered and dodged the rock giant’s attack.

Her expression was solemn as she sighed. Then, she activated the first circle defensive spell in her wand and began to chant.

Accompanied by her chanting, a whirlpool began to appear on the sea near the Undead ship.

Terrifying water elemental power gathered in this sea area.

In the next moment, a water pillar shot out.

A wizard from the Undead Ship was directly blown away by the water pillar and died.

“This is bad. This crazy woman used a second-ring spell. She’s going all out from the start.”

Green Ghoul Carter quickly got the rock giant to jump up and attack Ms.

Marlene who was in the air, but it couldn’t break the defensive spell for a while.

Water pillars began to emerge from the vortex, and in a flash, several apprentice wizards died immediately.

The other green-robed wizard from the Undead Ship saw this and began to chant. At the end of his wand, a green ghost fire with a diameter of one meter took shape, emitting a terrifying power.

He had to interrupt Marlene’s spellcasting.

While the young wizard was chanting a powerful First-Ring Spell, Levi quickly floated up and exploded out of the water.

He snapped his fingers, and the shadow of the frost giant appeared behind him.

There was a three-headed, six-sword-wielding Asura substitute in front of the frost giant’s phantom!

Levi held a sledgehammer in his hand, and golden Ripple Force rippled out.

The Bright Silver Protection on his body shone brightly in the night.

Frost Giant’s Sigh froze everything.

The Red Lotus Blood was burning, and the heat waves surged into the sky.

Red Lotus Form and Nine Swords Form, coupled with the power of the golden Ripple Force!

All of them were cast on the legendary weapon, Lion King’s Pride! This was the strongest attack that Levi had been planning for a long time!

“Die!”

The sledgehammer came crashing down.

The cantrip-level green protective shield on the young First-Circle Wizard’s body was instantly shattered!

The next moment, the sledgehammer fell on his body.

Earthen yellow runes appeared on his body, and his muscles turned into a rock-like texture.

This was his passive first-ring spell, Rock Body, which strengthened his body.

He had actually dual cultivated the Earth School of Thought.

However, the young wizard was still afraid.

With the support of the Red Lotus Blood, Levi’s strength was comparable to a

strength-type legendary knight, and his explosive power was unparalleled.

In addition, the power of the golden Ripple Force and the Nine Swords Form were superimposed.

The power of this hammer was unstoppable!

The rock body cracked open and blood flowed everywhere.

This was not the end.

The evil spirit double behind Levi had three heads and six arms, wielding nine swords!

Nine Blade Stream Profound Meaning, Killing Indiscriminately!

The Nine Swords Asura’s substitute held nine black gas swords, and the black swords danced wildly.

Like cutting vegetables, it cut the already cracked rock body.

He was slashed into countless pieces!

Levi’s attack had succeeded, and he immediately fled while he was still in his state.

Green Ghost Carter’s green flames blasted towards Levi, shattering his Bright Silver Protection and landing on his back.

The liquid black scales exploded, and the remaining force poured onto Levi’s Frost Giant Armor.

The painful, burning sensation of pain pervaded.

However, with Levi’s current Transcendent Endurance and powerful physique, these burns were not fatal.

“Damn, that old man is really dangerous. His reaction is too fast.”

Levi jumped into the water.

The Blood Wings shook the seawater, and just like the swordfish, they quickly pulled away from the Undead Ship.

In the distance, Ms. Marlene looked like a god who had descended to the mortal world.

The second-ring spell exploded into countless water pillars, shattering the wooden boat.

Green Ghost Carter was also hit. He looked at the minced corpse of the young wizard beside him and felt a chill in his heart.

The person just now was only an apprentice wizard.

However, his path as a knight was clearly comparable to that of a legendary knight.

The Gray Tower actually recruited a legendary knight as an apprentice wizard.

Looking at his appearance, he looked very young.

“Damn it!”

“Retreat. ”

“This old woman really doesn’t care about her life. She hasn’t even advanced to the second circle and she’s already forcefully using a second-ring spell.”

Moreover, the threat of a legendary knight was no weaker than a First-Circle Wizard.

“What bad luck, an official wizard died, I don’t even know how to explain to the captain.”

Green Ghost Carter did not linger in the battle. He cast a flying spell and led the surviving apprentice wizards into the distance.

On the surface of the sea, the remains of ships were floating everywhere.

Blood dyed part of the sea.

It was unknown when the stone giant had returned to hell.

Levi waited until he was completely safe before he fumbled around in the sea for a while.

In the end, he got a few small bags, which should be storage items.

He quietly put it away and returned to the Azure Ship.

In the chaos, Oliver had been torn apart by the rock giant and died a tragic death.

Ms. Marlene’s face was pale and she kept coughing. She returned to the deck.

“Teacher, are you alright?” Levi asked.

“It’s okay, I’ll bring you off the ship and change the route back to the tower.

‘I’ms route IS not sate anymore..”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 256 - Chapter 256: Flower Knight, Legendary Levi! (1)

Chapter 256: Flower Knight, Legendary Levi! (1)

Translator: Nyoi-Bo Studio Editor: Nyoi-Bo Studio

On the surface of the sea, Ms. Marlene’s light wings glided, bringing Levi forward slowly.

This way, the consumption of spell power was relatively low, and she could fly slightly longer distances.

After advancing for about ten miles, she landed on an uninhabited island reef.

“Let’s rest for a while,” Ms. Marlene said.

“Thank you, Teacher. Are you alright?” Levi asked.

“Not too good. Although I’ve already built a second-ring spell model structure, I’m not strong enough to cast a second-ring spell. I can only cast it after my spiritual force reaches the peak of a First-Circle Wizard. But in that situation, if I didn’t use a second-ring spell, Green Ghost Carter and another official wizard would have joined forces. We will have no hope of escaping,” Ms. Marlene shook her head and replied.

“Poor Oliver. Although he’s a little stupid and lazy, he’s still a good person. I’ll tell the Tower Master about this when I get back, and the Tower Master will give Oliver justice. All apprentice wizards of our Gray Tower are the children of the Tower Master. Even though he looks very busy and rarely cares about the apprentices, he’s cold on the outside but warm on the inside. In fact, he loves his apprentices very much.”

Marlene sighed.

Oliver’s corpse and storage items were all collected by Ms. Marlene. Levi thought of Oliver’s miserable appearance and could not help but sympathize.

As an apprentice wizard, Oliver’s strength was naturally not bad. However, in this sea, in front of an official wizard, the life of an apprentice wizard was as fragile as a candle in a lamp. A small boat in the sea could be destroyed at any time, and the people on the boat could die.

“I know that your knight realm is very strong, but I didn’t expect you to be able to kill a First-Circle Wizard. Although that person is obviously a rookie who has just stepped into the First-Circle Wizard realm, it is rare for a knight to kill a wizard in this wizard world. Usually, only legendary knights can do it,” Ms. Marlene said.

“It’s all because your second-ring spell attracted the wizard’s attention. Otherwise, I wouldn’t have been able to get close,” Levi replied. He wasn’t being humble. What he said was the truth.

It seemed that he had successfully killed an official wizard.

However, that was because on the battlefield, after casting a second-ring spell, Ms. Marlene was like a god that had descended from the heavens. She had attracted all the firepower of that wizard.

Thus, Levi was able to launch a sneak attack.

Otherwise, Levi felt that it would be very difficult for him to get close to an official wizard, even the weakest one.

He had mastered at least ten zero-circle cantrips and one first-ring spell. Judging from his performance, he had mastered at least two first-ring spells, and they were spells from different schools.

One of them was that terrifying green fireball, which was probably the School of Death’s first-ring attack spell.

The other was his passive spell that could turn his body into a rock body. It was obvious that it was a first-ring physical strengthening spell, which should be a classic spell of the Earth School of Thought: Rock Body.

If it wasn’t for the fact that Ms. Marlene was holding back the two official wizards, Levi would never have dared to try this.

“Little Levi, you’re a good person in every way, but you’re too humble. Overtly humble will become arrogance.” Ms. Marlene said with a smile.

“Only a legendary knight can break through an official wizard’s defensive barrier and shatter his physical strengthening spell.

“Tsk tsk, tell me, what’s your legendary name in the human world? Let me see if I’ve heard of it.’

Levi smiled bitterly and waved his hand. “Teacher, don’t make fun of me.

legendary knights are just tiny specks of dust in this wizard world.”

“Alright, alright. It’s fine if you don’t want to say it. Do you have a partner now?” Ordinary people couldn’t understand Ms. Marlene’s train of thought.

A second ago, they were still discussing the legendary knight, but the next moment, Levi was asked if he had a partner.

She was like the distant relatives he had in his previous life.

“No, I’m used to being alone,” Levi answered.

“I see. It’s a pity. With your future status and achievements, I think Winnie and you are quite compatible. However, since you like to be alone, I won’t try to be the matchmaker.

“Indeed, many wizards, like me, would realize that falling in love is a very boring thing after we become addicted to our cultivation,” Marlene said emotionally.

She had lived for 150 years, and she had only had feelings for someone before she became a wizard. After that, she had been cultivating alone until now.

Without any children or a partner, Ms. Marlene treated the Gray Tower as her home.

The reason why Levi wanted to be alone was because he felt that once he had a partner and children, he would have a weakness.

Moreover, he had the proficiency panel. Although he was a Child of Chaos, he would have a long way on the path of a wizard.

But what about his family?

For example, Winnie has a triple affinity.

She might not even be able to become an official wizard, let alone the future path.

Levi did not want to see his family die of old age in front of him.

In short, it was good to be alone without any worries.

Especially now that he didn’t need to worry about the territory anymore.

With Andrew, the destined worker, overseeing the territory, Levi felt extremely comfortable.

He rested on the island reef with Ms. Marlene.

Marlene continued to fly with Levi. After waiting for three days on another route, they boarded the Azure Ship and returned to the Gray Tower..

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 257 - Chapter 257: Flower Knight, Legendary Levi! (2)

Chapter 257: Flower Knight, Legendary Levi! (2)

Translator: Nyoi-Bo Studio Editor: Nyoi-Bo Studio

After saying goodbye to Levi, Ms. Marlene hurried back to the third floor of the White Tower. She needed to recuperate for a period of time and recover from the damage to her spiritual force caused by forcefully using a second-ring spell. Then, she would try to break through to a Second-Circle Wizard.

After returning to the Gray Tower’s ninth floor, Levi did not check his gains immediately.

“If the Second-Circle Pharmacist Angus from Whale Song Island leaked our

whereabouts, we might be in big trouble. Whale Song Island might look peaceful, but it might actually be colluding with the Undead Ship.”

This was not impossible. It seemed that the relationship between Whale Song Island and the Gray Tower was not bad, but no one knew what the overlord wizard organization of this sea area was thinking.

After all, Whale Song Island had the only Third -Circle Wizard in the sea area. If it were not for the rules of the Pan-Plane Wizard Council, Whale Song Island might have unified this sea area.

However, Levi did not have any evidence, so it was purely his own guess.

It was also possible that it was the other two high-level pharmacy apprentices who leaked the information.

Although the two apprentices were Witch Marlene’s friends, they might have some bad intentions.

There was still competition between different wizard forces. There were only so many resources in this sea, and it was inevitable that there would be conflicts.

“I don’t care. In the Gray Tower, even if the sky falls, the Tower Master will be able to take care of it. What’s there to worry about? The Tower Master was able to kill a Second-Circle Wizard a long time ago. His strength might be close to that of a Third-Circle Wizard now, and he seems unfathomable.”

Levi thought.

After all, the Gray Tower was also an organization that had given birth to a Third-Circle Wizard. Their legacy was not ordinary.

Moreover, the founder of the Gray Tower held a post in the Star Tower, his position was not ordinary. He was also an Intermediate Wizard. If they were really in trouble, they could even call their ancestor over.

There was no need to worry unnecessarily.

Levi looked at the bags on the ground. There were three in total.

One of them belonged to an official wizard, while the other two belonged to apprentice wizards.

The bag of an official wizard looked particularly delicate, with complicated spell runes on it.

Levi estimated that just this storage pouch alone could be sold for quite a bit of money.

He was fully armed and activated the Bright Silver Protection. Liquid black scales covered his entire body in case there were any traps on it.

The bag was tightly closed. Levi tried to open it physically, but after a long time, he could not open it at all.

Spell runes flickered as a surge of power protected the storage bag.

“Damn it, I think I need a spell to open it. This bag is quite advanced.”

Levi cursed.

Using brute force to tear it open was a way, but he was afraid of damaging the items inside.

This was the asset of an official wizard, and Levi would be heartbroken to see it destroyed.

In the wizard world, there were all sorts of storage items. He had never seen such a bag before, so he did not know how to open it.

He asked Tuten, but that old guy didn’t know either.

“I’ll try again after I study this bag properly. If it really doesn’t work, I’ll go find

Ms. Marlene. She should have a way to open it.”

Since he could not open the storage pouch of an official wizard, Levi could only settle for the next best thing.

The storage items of the two apprentice wizards looked similar to the Bag of Gluttony.

Levi easily opened it.

A large pile of miscellaneous items was scattered on the floor.

Apart from some of the wizard’s daily necessities and clothes, there were not many valuable items.

Levi did a summary:

66 Aether Stones.

A wand.

It was a sheepskin notebook. Levi looked at it and saw that it was a First-Ring Spell, Undead Summoning.

There was also a spell book from the School of Death that recorded the spell models of three zero-ring cantrips: Withering Ray, Soul Fire, and Corpse Burst.

Finally, there was a Meditation Art called Night Crow Meditation Art.

Apart from that, there were also some casting materials and ordinary gold.

To Levi, the amount of gold was better than nothing.

Of course, these storage pouches were also considered a harvest.

Levi unceremoniously put away the Aether Stones.

Up until now, he had been in the wizard world for half a year, and he still did not have a single piece of Aether Stone.

He did not expect that the people from the Undead Ship would actually send him an Aether Stone from afar. This was 66 points.

As for the wand, it was a pitch-black tree branch with a fork at the end, like the forked tongue of a poisonous snake. It had a very strange shape, and the style was dark.

“Viper Wand, a middle-grade wand. There are two zero-ring cantrips, Soul Fire and Undead Bone Armor.”

“Soul Fire is an offensive cantrip. It will produce a ball of ordinary green hellfire to attack the enemy. The Soul Fire can burn the body and soul, so this cantrip is a classic spell of the School of Death. Many official wizards also use it. The Soul Fire solidified in this wand has the power of a high-level apprentice wizard. It’s pretty good.”

“The Undead Bone Armor is a classic defensive cantrip of the School of Death. It can be condensed into a set of bone armor to protect oneself. It is enough to withstand a full-force attack from a high-level apprentice wizard.”

“This wand is considered a small masterpiece among the middle-grade ones. Other than the two solidification spell, it can also increase the casting speed of the apprentice wizard stage by 10%, and increase the power of the magic spells by 10%. In White Sail Alley, a wand of similar quality costs 50 points.”

Satisfied, Levi put away the Viper Wand.

Very good, he could save a lot of points again.

Whether it was in the mortal world or in the wizard world..

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 258 - Chapter 258: Flower Knight, Legendary Levi! (3)

Chapter 258: Flower Knight, Legendary Levi! (3)

Translator: Nyoi-Bo Studio Editor: Nyoi-Bo Studio

Hard work and legal means of earning money could not compare to a high-risk way of earning money like robbery.

It felt great to get them for free, but it was too dangerous. Moreover, such an opportunity was rare.

If not for Ms. Marlene, Levi would not have dared to attack a wizard.

Even if it was a high -level apprentice wizard, if Levi did not pay attention, it was possible that he would fail.

There were too many types of spells, and there were all kinds of them. Therefore, the strength of each high-level apprentice wizard would differ greatly due to the different spells they mastered, the different experiences in casting spells, and the different equipment.

Levi’s greatest harvest from these bags was naturally those spell models.

The sheepskin notebook contained a First-Ring Spell, Undead Summoning, that could summon the undead from hell.

This was the original spell of the Seal of Hell, so it was also known as Hell Summoning.

This First-Ring Spell was the most important spell in the early stages of the

School of Death. It was the most important source of combat power for the School of Death wizards in the early stages.

The weak undead skeletons from hell and the powerful Hell Strongmen summoned by Green Ghost Carter were all summoned by the first-ring Undead Summoning spell.

Carter’s greatest strength was the Hell Strongman he summoned, which was stronger than a legendary knight.

This Hell Strongman was impenetrable by blades and could ignore all spell attacks below the first ring. He was simply the best tank warrior, making Levi very envious.

Unfortunately, the First-Ring Spell was not something that Levi could get his hands on right now. He had to be at least at a high-level apprentice wizard’s rank, and his spiritual power had to reach 15 points before he could construct a First-Ring Spell model.

If one wanted to cast a First-Ring Spell, one’s spiritual force had to reach the peak of an apprentice’s 20 points. Of course, it would be best if one’s spiritual force advanced to an official wizard before casting it. It was very difficult to cast a First-Ring Spell as an apprentice wizard.

The three spell models recorded in the other spell book were also cantrips from the School of Death.

There was no need to say much about the Soul Fire. It was recorded on the staff.

As for the Withering Ray cantrip, Levi was quite interested in it. It could produce a ray of spiritual force that contained the power of death and withering to attack the enemy. After the enemy was hit, their spiritual force would be severely damaged, and the injured parts of their body would also wither and age. It was quite powerful.

The other Corpse Burst was to detonate the corpses within the range and rely on the impact and destructive power of the corpse explosion to deal damage to the enemy.

In Levi’s opinion, this cantrip was suitable for large-scale battlefields. If it was a one-on-one fight, it would not be very useful and would be of little value.

Because there was no corpse to detonate.

The apprentice wizard only had ten spell slots in total.

Levi probably wouldn’t waste any spell slots to learn this.

Soul Fire and Withering Ray were both very powerful offensive skills. In Levi’s opinion, they were much stronger than the attack spell of the Ocean School of Thought. After all, the Ocean School of Thought was not good at attacking but tocused on detense and control.

“Currently I have three spell slots. I need to leave two spell slots to learn the Ocean School of Thought’s cantrip to cope with the future assessment. So I can temporarily choose a School of Death’s cantrip.”

“The wand already has Soul Fire. Although I can only cast one spell per day, the initial Soul Fire is at the level of a high-level apprentice, and that will be enough.”

“So, I’ll learn Withering Ray first. After I become a high-level apprentice wizard, I’ll consider Soul Fire.”

There was no need to elaborate on the Night Crow Meditation Art. This was the School of Death’s Meditation Art at the apprentice stage, and Levi definitely had to learn it.

The School of Death was new, and it was different from the traditional

Elementalist School, where spells and Meditation Art had to be matched.

Spells had to be the same as the Meditation Art. This was a limitation that only traditional schools had. For example, if one wanted to cast the first ring

Burning Palm, one would need the corresponding Burning School of Thought’s Meditation Art. This was because different elemental schools’ Meditation Arts would produce different spell power.

Levi’s current Deep Sea Meditation Art was water-type, and it was perfectly compatible with the Ocean School of Thought’s spells. However, such spell power could not be used to cast the Burning School of Thought’s spells.

As for the School of Insects’ Insect Controlling Technique and the School of Death’s spell, they could be cast even with the current Deep Sea Meditation Art.

However, its power and effectiveness would be greatly reduced. In that case, Levi might as well use the Ocean School of Thought’s attack spell.

Although Levi did not like the School of Death, he was quite fond of its attack spell.

Vicious, insidious, and strange. They were all killing spells.

This was the specialty of the School of Death’s spells.

Levi felt that he could focus on the School of Death in the future. After all, the Burning School of Thought and the Lightning School of Thought had too high a requirement for elemental talent. As Children of Chaos, Levi’s cultivation was slow. Even with the speed increase on the proficiency panel, it was still slow.

Of course, if there was enough time, he would also cultivate the Burning School of Thought and Lightning School of Thought.

Levi put away all his gains.

“Next, let’s go to White Sail Alley to buy two cantrip spell models.”

Levi left the ninth floor of the Gray Tower and came to the White Sail Alley.

At the same time, in the foggy sea region of the outer seas.

A layer of gray fog lingered around this place all year round. The fog did not dissipate, and the sun could not be seen.

The sea was calm, but the roars of sea beasts could be heard from the sea. From time to time, some huge shadows could be seen wandering under the sea..

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 259 - Chapter 259: Flower Knight, Legendary Levi! (4)

Chapter 259: Flower Knight, Legendary Levi! (4)

Translator: Nyoi-Bo Studio Editor: Nyoi-Bo Studio

Among these sea beasts, the extraordinary ones that occasionally appeared stirred up the wind and waves, and were extremely terrifying.

In the center of the foggy sea, a dark green light flickered bit by bit.

After passing through the fog and arriving at the light, a huge ship that was like an island could be seen slowly stopping in the sea.

This was the Undead Ship.

Its existence was much longer than the Gray Tower.

It was the creation of a powerful dark wizard a long time ago.

The so-called dark wizards were similar to dark wizard organizations.

They were the kind of dark and evil wizards who were wanted by the wizard council because they had seriously violated the Pan-Plane Wizard Council’s charter. Basically, they were all extremely evil and did whatever they wanted.

That dark wizard had left behind many legends in this sea area.

He was the Undead Captain Jett, who was feared by everyone.

His ship was called the Black Mary.

Captain Jett was once the most powerful man in this sea area and had reached the realm of a Fourth-Circle Wizard.

Even in the Star Sea, he was considered an absolute expert.

Unfortunately, for some unknown reason, the captain was caught by the Star Tower’s law enforcement team after being at large for a long time. He was eventually executed. His ship, which was filled with hell creatures, evil spirits, and undead, was also destroyed and sank into the sea.

The remains of the ship were then found by the current organization, the Undead Ship, and repaired. Although it was dilapidated, it could still be used as a base for the organization.

The Undead Ship was actually docked in this foggy sea area.

On the Undead Ship, green ghost fire that looked like lanterns were flickering everywhere.

These were all undead creatures, Lantern Fire.

Lantern Fires were very weak, and low-level apprentice wizards could deal with them with some cantrips.

However, there were many of them. There were tens of thousands of Lantern Fires everywhere on the thousand-meter-long ship.

They patrolled the ship day and night, and the slightest movement would alert them, and then the Undead Ship would quickly escape.

After becoming a dark wizard organization, they would either run away or hide in dangerous waters that others would not go to.

Other than low-level undead like the Lantern Fire, there were also some undead skeletons, undead knights riding on skeletal warhorses, and even skeleton mages holding staffs on the ship.

At the very top of the cabin, a three-headed beast that was more than twenty meters long and had three heads was sleeping. The middle head had a single horn, and its flesh was rotten, revealing its ghastly white bones.

This was the Three-Headed Hell Lizard. It was powerful and was relatively rare among undead creatures. It looked ordinary, but its strength was close to that of a Second -Circle Wizard.

This was because this giant undead creature was a hybrid of the dragon race.

Although it did not have much dragon race ancestry, it was still mixed blood.

It was not even considered a hybrid like the Earth Dragon Blood. It could not be compared to the descendants of the dragon race who had degenerated to a level that even extraordinary creatures could not compare to.

The three heads of the Three-Headed Hell Lizard possessed three different types of spell abilities. They were innately powerful spell casters, and their bodies were incomparably tough.

Below the Three-Headed Hell Lizard, in the captain’s cabin.

Green Ghost Carter prostrated on the ground and looked at the black-robed figure on the throne of bones.

Half of the face of this black-robed wizard was a skeleton, and the other half was rotten flesh. It looked extremely distorted and terrifying.

His chest was also empty. There was no heart.

Black demonic flames burned in his eye sockets.

This was the current captain of the Undead Ship.

Dark Wizard Harland, but people remembered him more by his other nickname: Demon.

This was because his style was too avant- garde and terrifying, giving people a deep impression. However, this was the usual style of many wizards from the School of Death.

It was inevitable that he would be like this when he dealt with hell creatures, undead, and all kinds of death-type spells.

At this moment, Demon Harland’s eyes were filled with anger. The demon fire burned out of his head. It was the literal meaning of burning with rage.

“So, not only did you fail to get the Eye Devil’s Gaze, but you also caused the death of an official wizard from the Undead Ship, and then you ran back with your tail between your legs? And the one who killed our official wizard was an apprentice wizard of the Gray Tower?” Demon Harland said slowly.

Green Ghost Carter was trembling with fear.

In front of this powerful Second-Circle Wizard, even if he was a veteran First-Circle Wizard, he was nothing.

“Captain, it’s all my fault. I made a mistake. I didn’t expect that the Gray Tower would actually recruit a legendary knight-level apprentice wizard.” Green Ghost Carter frantically kowtowed and confessed.

“Hmph, useless trash!”

The Demon snorted coldly.

Even with a Second-Circle Wizard’s state of mind, he was about to explode.

The current official wizards of the Undead ship, not including Demon Harland, were only six.

Now, another had died, leaving only five.

Although their numbers were still greater than the Gray Tower, the problem was that the current Tower Master of the Gray Tower, the crazy old man who had almost replaced all his organs with alchemical prosthetics, was too powerful.

Other than that crazy old man, that damned white snake, the pet of the previous Tower Master, was also extremely strong.

In order to fight against the crazy old man, Harland refused to be outdone. Since he had a modified alchemical body, he shall directly turn himself into a half-human, undead monster.

If he didn’t want to be human, he won’t be human either!

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 260 - Chapter 260: Flower Knight, Legendary Levi! (5)

Chapter 260: Flower Knight, Legendary Levi! (5)

Translator: Nyoi-Bo Studio Editor: Nyoi-Bo Studio

Since he has the powerful second-circle transcendent creature, the White Snake, a mixed-blood of the dragon race. He shall go all out and capture a second-circle Three-Headed Hell Lizard from hell. It’s also a mixed-blood of the dragon race.

In the arms race, Demon Harland was no weaker than anyone else in his life!

It was even more impossible for him to lose to his arch-enemy, the Gray Tower.

The problem was that the wizard under him was disappointing.

An official wizard was killed by an apprentice wizard.

If word got out, it would be a joke.

If they went out to rob, they might end up losing everything.

The Demon was so angry.

However, he remembered that the apprentice wizard was a legendary knight.

Harland accepted his fate.

A hundred years ago, when he was still a First-Circle Wizard, he had fought with a legendary knight in the Star Tower. In the end, both sides were evenly matched.

That legendary knight was a woman.

She seemed to be very famous in the human world.

She was called Flower Knight Elena.

That damned woman had superb swordsmanship, and her powerful breathing technique made the confident Demon Harland suffer a lot.

After Demon Harland attained his second circle, he once wanted to take revenge on the Flower Knight.

It was a pity that he only found out when he went to the Star Tower that the Flower Knight had already advanced to a Third-Circle Wizard, and had advanced to the ranks of intermediate wizards. He could only return dejectedly.

Now, another legendary knight had appeared in this sea area.

This made Harland recall the past.

“Now is the time for me to use people. You have destroyed the official wizard that I have painstakingly nurtured. I will not punish you because it’s meaningless. Within a year, no matter what method you use, you have to create another official wizard for me. Otherwise…”

The Demon was burning with anger as he sneered.

“Don’t worry, Captain. I’ll definitely do it,” Green Ghost Carter said with a trembling voice.

He thought to himself, “Where am I going to find an official wizard? An official wizard is not that easy to find.”

“Also, check the name of that legendary knight and his wizard talent. If he has a double affinity or is a Children of the Elements, we must kill him before he becomes an official wizard.

“If it’s just a normal talent, it doesn’t matter. Anyway, he’ll become a

First-Circle Wizard at most. A legendary knight is the end of the knight’s path. Therefore, his strength can’t reach the second circle. It won’t affect our future plans. ”

Harland remembered that Elena was a Child of the Elements.

Her cultivation speed was too terrifying.

It made Harland feel like he was trash.

So, such a tragedy could not happen again.

“Alright, Captain. I will often send people to patrol the route near the Gray Tower. Once we find that legendary knight, we will kill him on the spot. However, what if he continues to hide in the Gray Tower?” Green Ghost Carter suddenly thought about it and asked again.

“We can’t start a wizard war with the Gray Tower for the time being. Recently, those damned law enforcers of the Star Tower have been looking for us all over the world. We can only make a move after I advance to the third circle. If he doesn’t come out, you can wait slowly. No one can be patient and stay in a broken tower for so long.”

Demon Harland looked at Green Ghost Carter with dissatisfaction.

Green Ghost Carter slowly retreated. Harland returned to his throne and continued meditating.

In a spell shop in White Sail Alley, Levi looked at the spellbooks in the display window.

These were all spell books for cantrip models.

A spell book for a first-ring spell would not be displayed in the display window.

Levi’s idea was to choose a control or defense type spell from the Ocean School of Thought, and an attack type.

[Zero-Ring Cantrip: Water Arrow]

[Spell Constitution: 3 Constitution] [Spell Consumption: 3 Spell Power]

[Spell Price: 20 Points]

For ottensive spells, Levi did not hesitate and chose a normal cantrip like Water Arrow. Although this cantrip was not very powerful, its structure was simple, and it consumed very little spell power. Levi was very experienced, and it would not take long for him to reach the limit.

Moreover, if he could cultivate the Water Arrow spell to its limit, its power would still be acceptable. At least, it would be enough for the apprentice wizard stage.

As such, Levi did not even bother to look at the other fancy attack spells.

In any case, the attack spells that he wanted to major in the future was from the School of Death.

As for the second spell, Levi chose a control-type spell.

His current level 10 Black Snake defense was already quite good. With the Frost Giant Armor, Levi could even withstand a casual attack from an official wizard.

Of course, Green Ghost Carter had used a cantrip to attack Levi at the end, so the power was average. If he had used a real first-ring spell, Levi might not have been able to withstand it. [Zero-Ring Cantrip: Tidal Grasp] [Spell Constitution: 5 Constitution] [Spell Consumption: 5 Spell Power]

[Spell Price: 40 Points]

This Tidal Grasp was much more difficult than Water Arrow.

There weren’t many control-type spells, and Tidal Grip was considered a classic control-type spell at the apprentice level of the Ocean School of Thought.

Summon the power of water elements to form a tidal cage to restrict the enemy’s movements.

However, this cantrip level of control could only imprison the enemy for a short period of time. For Levi, this was enough.

After buying the spells, Levi returned to the Gray Tower.

He happened to meet Senior Sister Winnie, who had finished a class.

“Junior Brother, didn’t you go to class?” Winnie asked.

“No, Senior Sister, you just finished your class?” Levi greeted politely. He remembered what Ms. Marlene had said and took another look at Winnie..

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 261 - Chapter 261: Flower Knight, Legendary Levi! (6)

Chapter 261: Flower Knight, Legendary Levi! (6)

Translator: Nyoi-Bo Studio Editor: Nyoi-Bo Studio

Well, she was indeed pretty.

If it was in his previous life, she would be the type that was out of his league. “Yeah, class just ended. Junior Brother, you’re hiding your strength.” Winnie said with a smile.

“What do you mean?” Levi asked in confusion.

“You helped Ms. Marlene to refine the second ring potion successfully, but you didn’t say anything about it,” Winnie pouted and said.

“Well, it’s not my credit. Four high-level pharmacy apprentices were involved.

Moreover, I only helped around, and there wasn’t much effect,” Levi explained.

“As for you being a legendary knight, I haven’t heard you mention it before. Now you are already an influential figure in the Gray Tower. You’re an apprentice wizard who killed an official wizard from the Undead Ship, yet you’re still pretending.” Winnie smiled.

“What? How did you know?” Levi was dumbfounded. Other than him, only Ms. Marlene knew about this. Perhaps Ms. Marlene told the Tower Master, but the other apprentices should not know.

“The White Tower’s reward for you has been announced, and the notice has been posted on the White Tower. Junior Brother, don’t you know?” Winnie was also dumbfounded.

After Levi returned, he had been busy researching spells.

“I’ll go take a look.”

Levi said goodbye to Winnie and quickly rushed to the White Tower.

When the white snake saw Levi arrive, it woke up from its sleep.

Levi came to the bulletin board.

[Gray Tower’s low-level apprentice wizard, who’s also a high-level pharmacy apprentice as well as a legendary Imight, Levi killed the official wizard enemy from the Undead Ship and protected Witch Marlene. He will be rewarded with 500 points. The Undead Ship belongs to the dark wizard organization, which is an evil force in the Realm of Azure Cloud. It has committed all kinds of crimes in our sea area. Everyone has a responsibility to fight against the dark wizard organization. Author, White Robe Wizard Herman]

“See, Junior Brother, you’re really low-key. To think that I even wanted to teach you. I didn’t expect you to be a hidden big shot. A legendary knight against a First-Circle Wizard,” Winnie said in disbelief.

Being a legendary knight was an honor that many people dreamed of. If Winnie became a legendary knight, she would find 10,000 bards to go to various regions every day to publicize her glorious deeds.

However, when she first met this junior, he looked like a newbie who had just arrived. He was also stupid and naive. After he came, he stayed at home all day and did not participate in the social activities between apprentices. As a result, most of the apprentice wizards in the Gray Tower still did not know what Levi’s name was.

In short, to be able to live without a sense of existence was quite amazing.

Levi didn’t know whether to laugh or cry.

He looked at the words on it and then at his bracelet.

“548 points… This happiness came too suddenly.”

Levi was a little confused.

He had never thought of telling the Tower Master about killing the enemy wizard.

He felt that this was not a big deal.

After all, the greatest credit was actually Ms. Marlene, who had restrained two official wizards.

Moreover, Levi was used to keeping a low profile, used to hiding himself, used to doing things silently without leaving his name. In order to avoid being noticed by the Church in the human world, he had become a person who lived in seclusion. Therefore, it was impossible for him to do such a thing that exposed his strength.

Even though Levi didn’t care, Ms. Marlene took it to heart.

Out of goodwill, she immediately told the Tower Master about the good news after she returned. She even gave Levi all the credit for killing the official wizard, and the Tower Master on the seventh floor was elated for the rest of the day.

Since he was delighted, he generously transferred 500 points to Levi.

That was 500 points. Many high-level apprentice wizards in the tower could not save so much despite staying in the tower for more than ten years.

Levi had only been in the tower for half a year.

He directly jumped to the top of the Gray Tower’s rich list.

He had even become an influential figure in the Gray Tower.

This made Levi somewhat unable to adapt. “Ms. Marlene.”

Levi suddenly felt a sense of warmth in his heart.

He had always thought of the world of wizards as a bad place. The strong preyed on the weak, and there was also the dark forest. That was why he had been keeping a low profile ever since he came.

But now, he realized that there were still kind wizards out there. Wizards were essentially human, and human nature was difficult to change.

It was the same for Anderson, who was part of the Blood Clan.

“Junior Brother, in the future, I’ll hang out with you in the Gray Tower. You have to protect me. After all, I was your guide, hehe.” Winnie laughed shamelessly.

Levi was dumbfounded. He bid farewell to Winnie and went to the third floor of the White Tower. He wanted to look for Ms. Marlene and thank her personally, but he remembered that she might still be recovering from her injuries, so he went back first.

Along the way, the other cold and aloof apprentice wizard seniors took the initiative to greet Levi, who had been in the tower for half a year.

“Junior Brother, what is your legendary name in the human world?”

“Junior Brother, when will you come to my home for a drink? I’ve always liked knights since I was young. Unfortunately, my family doesn’t allow me to be a knight. Now that a legendary knight is by my side, can I touch your chest muscles that are more developed than mine?”

“Junior Brother, thank you for showing mercy during the last test.”

“Junior Brother…”

In the past few days, Levi had met many unfamiliar seniors who had started to build up their relationships with him.

After learning of Levi’s glorious feat of killing an official wizard, they were all shocked beyond words.

In front of the window on the seventh floor of the White Tower, Tower Master Herman looked at Levi with a smile on his face.

He liked this kind of apprentice who kills an enemy directly without saying much. When he learned from Witch Marlene that Levi had smashed an official wizard who had learned body-strengthening spells with a hammer, he fell in love with this simple and violent young man.

“Not bad. Even if Levi’s wizard talent is average, with his Pharmacy talent and the strength of a legendary knight, his future status will not be inferior to an official wizard.” Tower Master Herman sighed.

For the next three months, Ms. Marlene had been recuperating.

Senior Sister Winnie was stimulated by Levi and meditated even harder.

She was quite talented and learned Meditation Art from a young age, so she has a solid foundation. There was still hope for her to become an official wizard in the future.

The Tower Master was obsessed with the study of alchemy and was about to switch from the Ocean School of Thought to the School of Alchemy. In Levi’s opinion, the Tower Master viewed having flesh and blood as being inferior and was going to walk the path of developing machinery.

Three months had also caused the popularity of Levi, the fake legendary Imight, to slowly die down.

In these three months, he didn’t dare to leave the ninth floor of the Gray Tower.

It was even more impossible for him to leave the island.

Now, he was an influential figure.

He was afraid of being remembered when he was outside.

Especially since he had offended the Undead Ship.

Perhaps those damned outlaws were preparing to ambush him on the sea lane.

Therefore, Levi understood.

Before he became an official wizard, he would not step out of the Gray Tower!

In any case, most matters could be settled in the Gray Tower.

As for the secret medicine and breathing technique required for his knight’s cultivation, Levi planned to find a representative to help him collect them.

He quietly hid at home and studied the few spell models he had just obtained, cultivating breathing techniques, Meditation Arts, and so on.

It was impossible for him to go out..

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 262 - Chapter 262: Extreme Ostrich Mountain, Maximum Limit Dragon’s Might, and Dragon Affinity! (1)

Chapter 262: Extreme Ostrich Mountain, Maximum Limit Dragon’s Might, and Dragon Affinity! (1)

Translator: Nyoi-Bo Studio Editor: Nyoi-Bo Studio

Waves were rolling in the blue sea.

A wooden boat was slowly moving along the sea lane around the Gray Tower.

On the wooden boat, Green Ghost Carter brought a few apprentice wizards.

“Keep an eye on him. It’s been three months. I don’t believe that kid won’t leave the tower.”

Green Ghost Carter followed Captain Demon Harland’s orders to wait for that d\*mn legendary knight on the sea lane near the Gray Tower.

It had been three months.

He had been waiting for a long time on the possible sea lanes of the Gray Tower.

There was no sign of the legendary knight.

He did see the other apprentices of the Gray Tower going out a few times. If it was any other time, according to Green Ghost Carter’s habits, he would have attacked them.

However, in order not to alert the enemy, he held back.

“D\*mn you little brat, I don’t believe that you can stay indoors for a year. If you stay indoors for a year, then I’ll wait for two years. If you stay indoors for two years, then I’ll wait for three years.”

The people on the Undead Ship were used to cultivating on the ship.

Therefore, Green Ghost Carter wasn’t worried about delaying his cultivation because of this. After all, it was usually these apprentices who kept an eye on him.

Just like that, on the sea lane near the Gray Tower, Green Ghost Carter waited for another three months.

He still hadn’t found the person he was looking for.

An apprentice asked cautiously.

“Why not? I’m not happy if I don’t kill that little bastard. It’s all his fault that I was punished by the captain.”

Days passed.

The Month of Beginning, Year 1018 of the Holy Brilliance Calendar.

The human world welcomed the new year again.

In the past year, the blue frost calamity would occasionally erupt in small areas within the Northern Territory. Compared to when it first appeared, the calamity seemed to be much weaker.

This put the Emerald Kingdom at ease. If the outbreak only occurred in the Northern Territory, then the royal family and other great nobles in the South did not have to worry.

Meanwhile, in the neighboring Evernight Kingdom, there was also a piece of major news.

That was the Snow Queen, a female grand knight who had broken through to the legendary level.

This surprised many people. Although the Snow Queen was also a top-tier grand Imight, she was still far from becoming a legendary knight.

Even the White Horse Knight couldn’t break through to the legendary level.

It was unbelievable that Queen Evernight had made a breakthrough.

In Flower City, where it was like spring all year round.

Anderson came to play chess with Andrew again.

The old man had settled down in Flower City. In his long life, besides continuing to study the way of knights, one of his few hobbies was playing chess.

“The Snow Queen has broken through to the legendary level. I didn’t expect that. It seems that the Church of Snow intends to support the Snow Queen. Otherwise, she wouldn’t have attained the legendary level,” Anderson said.

“Everyone says that the Snow Queen is the daughter of God, so it’s normal for her to become a legendary knight,” Andrew said while playing chess.

“Speaking of which, it’s been a year, and there’s still no news from Levi. Has he broken through to the legendary level?” Anderson mumbled.

“It shouldn’t be that easy to break through to the legendary level. Even my master needs some time. Elder, do you have any way to contact my master? I have something to give him,” Andrew said.

In the past year, he had collected a few breathing technique inheritance diagrams for Levi.

There was even a perfect quality physique breathing technique.

It was called the Undying Bird Breathing Technique.

It was said that after mastering it, one’s physique would be as strong as the legendary Undying Bird. One would be immune to all poisons, water, and fire. One could even… rise from the ashes.

Of course, these were all exaggerations, but it was true that this breathing technique could provide a very strong self-healing ability.

Andrew had spent a lot of effort to obtain this breathing technique.

“I can’t contact him either. I don’t even know which organization he went to. Wait for him to contact us. I hope that kid doesn’t die in there. Although there is order in the wizard world, it is also very dangerous,” Anderson said.

In the Endless Sea.

Inside the Gray Tower.

Levi had been in the Gray Tower for a year.

Some time ago, Ms. Marlene had already recovered from her injuries. It was said that she was about to attempt to break through to a Second-Circle Wizard.

If she could succeed, the Gray Tower would have two Second-Circle Wizards, which was undoubtedly a good thing for Levi.

Starting from the preparation work, it would take some time to break through, and very few people knew about this.

It was to prevent the people from the Undead Ship from arranging spies in the Gray Tower and causing trouble at the critical moment of the breakthrough.

The reason why Levi knew about it was because of Ms. Marlene. It was obvious that she trusted him.

On the ninth floor of the Gray Tower.

Levi woke up from his meditative state. His current state was much better than half a year ago.

The period of weakness from the Burning Red Lotus Blood had long passed.

In the past half a year, whether it was training as a knight or a wizard, Levi had gained a lot.

As for the path of a knight, Levi had successfully cultivated another breathing technique to its maximum limit.

Levi–

Ostrich Mountain Breathing Technique: Level 9 (Maximum, breakthrough available). Special Effect: Ostrich Feet (Gas)

“Ostrich Feet: Black gas gathers in the legs, forming gaseous ostrich feet. It will strengthen the power of the legs. A kick can cause an earthquake.”

The ostrich raised its head and puffed out its chest. Its long legs were strong and powerful. Black gas surged out from the heart area and surged into Levi’s legs.

Like the fine scales on chicken feet, Levi’s legs seemed to have become even more slender and powerful. The black gas on his feet spread and condensed, transforming into a pair of two-toed bird claws that looked like an ostrich’s..

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 263 - Chapter 263: Extreme Ostrich Mountain, Maximum Limit Dragon’s Might, and Dragon Affinity! (2)

Chapter 263: Extreme Ostrich Mountain, Maximum Limit Dragon’s Might, and Dragon Affinity! (2)

Translator: Nyoi-Bo Studio Editor: Nyoi-Bo Studio

Levi looked at himself in the mirror strangely.

He also summoned his Black Scale and Blood Wings.

“Black Scale, small black feet, bat wings, what kind of monster is this?” Levi was speechless.

He kicked, and the air exploded.

If this strong kick landed on a grand knight’s body, the grand knight would probably be smashed into pieces.

The special effect of the Ostrich Feet was an upgrade from the transcendent power of the Ostrich Mountain Breathing Technique.

“The Giant Breathing Technique is used to strengthen the arms, while the Ostrich Mountain Breathing Technique is used to strengthen the legs. Even though they are both strength-type breathing techniques, the area of strengthening is different. I wonder what the Red Lotus Breathing Technique strengthens?” Levi was looking forward to it.

The Red Lotus Breathing Technique was a perfect breathing technique, and its cultivation speed was the slowest among all breathing techniques. Fortunately, Levi had prepared many secret medicines before entering the world of wizards, so he did not have to worry about the problem of secret medicines for the time being.

Now that the Red Lotus Breathing Technique was about to reach level 9, Levi estimated that it would only take a few months.

At that time, he would see what kind of surprise the Red Lotus Breathing Technique would bring him.

Up until now, the only breathing techniques that Levi cultivated that were not at their maximum limit were the Red Lotus Breathinz Technique and the Blood Beast Breathing Technique which had just broken through.

“The Black Snake Breathing Technique’s breakthrough is on the agenda. I have to think of a way to get some defensive breathing techniques in the next few days. The world of wizards has existed for so long, and there will definitely be some knights who bring their breathing techniques in. I wonder if the Blacksail Wizard Market sells them.”

Levi thought to himself.

After experiencing the last unexpected disaster, and before Levi became an official wizard, he did not really want to leave the Gray Tower.

The outside world was too dangerous. It was better to stay in the tower.

With Levi’s current strength and status, he felt that he could hand this job over to someone else in the tower. As long as it could be done with money, there was no need for him to take the risk himself.

As for why he wanted to collect so many breathing techniques, it would be easy to explain if he said that he was a breathing technique collector.

Apart from the cultivation of breathing techniques, Levi has also been studying the Golden Cross Slash. He felt that he seemed to have some understanding of the Golden Revolving Divine Palm, but he was still a distance away from truly comprehending it.

After collecting more information, Levi was now basically certain that the Golden Cross Slash was the ultimate technique of Golden Knight Gregor.

He could not help but admire this legendary knight.

Every legendary knight had their own strengths.

Blood Knight Brad’s strong willpower and righteous principles.

Golden Knight Gregor’s sword talent and Golden Blood.

Lionheart Knight Rhine, Flower Knight Elena, Black Knight Blake, the Nameless Knight, and Snow Knight Flair. Although Levi had never seen these people before, they were all worthy of respect as they were mortals who created legends.

If there was a chance, Levi wanted to track down the traces of these legendary knights.

If possible, he could learn their powerful breathing technique and their combat techniques.

Perhaps it would be helpful for Levi to break through to the legendary realm and open up the path of a knight.

One could walk further on any path only by standing on the shoulders of the predecessors.

The greatest wisdom of humans was collective wisdom. That was why the wizards established the Pan-Plane Wizard Council, which ended the chaotic state of the early wizards. From then on, the development of wizard theory knowledge began to accelerate.

After half a year of cultivation.

Levi’s Black Devil Blade’s proficiency had also increased by quite a bit.

However, he was still far from breaking through to level 4.

After level 3, the cultivation speed of the Black Devil Blade had clearly slowed down.

Levi guessed that in order to reach level 4, one would need the spiritual force of a high-level apprentice wizard.

This black gas technique was a technique that combined one’s physical body and spiritual force.

What was important was balance. Levi was already at the peak of the knight realm, and he was only missing the legendary realm. In terms of physical cultivation, he could already be called a true grandmaster.

However, in terms of spiritual cultivation, he was still a mid-level apprentice wizard, a rookie.

Therefore, he could only take it step by step.

The last part of the training related to wizards was what Levi had spent the most time on in the past six months.

The Deep Sea Meditation Art was still at level 2, but its proficiency had increased a little. Without supplementary potions, Levi estimated that it would take another four to five years for it to reach level 3.

Apart from the Deep Sea Meditation Art, Levi had also mastered the second wizard Meditation Art.

Levi–

Night Crow Meditation Art: Level 1 (420/1000)

Perhaps it was because Levi had already learned the Deep Sea Meditation Art.

It was also possible that the Night Crow Meditation Art was new.

Thus, Levi had spent half a year increasing Night Crow Meditation Art’s proficiency by a large margin.

This speed was nearly three times faster than the Deep Sea Meditation Art.

Levi felt that perhaps the Meditation Art was similar to the breathing technique. The more Meditation Arts he learned, the higher his experience and realm, and the faster he could learn new Meditation Arts. Now, Levi’s spiritual force had already increased to 6 points.

His spell power has 60 points.

Now that Levi had a lot of points, he was able to max out all the potions that could increase the upper limit of his spell power.

The range of spiritual force for a mid-level apprentice wizard was 5 to 10 points.

Above 10 points would be a high-level apprentice wizard.

The range of spiritual power for a high-level apprentice wizard was from 11 to 20 points..

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 264 - Chapter 264: Extreme Ostrich Mountain, Maximum Limit Dragon’s Might, and Dragon Affinity! (3)

Chapter 264: Extreme Ostrich Mountain, Maximum Limit Dragon’s Might, and Dragon Affinity! (3)

Translator: Nyoi-Bo Studio Editor: Nyoi-Bo Studio

Hence, Levi was still far from becoming an official wizard.

After learning the Night Crow Meditation Art, Levi had completed the spell constitution of the School of Death’s Withering Ray.

To cast the Withering Ray, it required something called the Eye of the Gray Snake.

This kind of casting material was not sold in White Sail Alley.

This was because this was a casting material that only the School of Death would use.

This made Levi realize how difficult it was to learn spells from other schools.

This was also why wizards were divided into schools and gathered together.

In the territory of the Ocean School of Thought, finding the casting materials of the School of Death was a difficult problem in itself.

Of course, it could still be found in the Realm of Azure Cloud.

However, it was not that easy.

Levi reckoned that it would be sold in Blacksail Wizard Market.

Fortunately, there were some materials for casting Withering Ray in the storage bags of the few wizards. It was enough for Levi to reach level 2.

Therefore, after upgrading the Withering Ray to level 2, Levi could only temporarily stop the cultivation of this spell.

He switched to Water Arrow and Tidal Grasp.

Of the two spells, Water Arrow did not require casting materials, and it has a low difficulty. It was not even as difficult as Levi’s first spell, Insect Controlling Technique, which only had 30 nodes in total.

Therefore, Levi quickly constructed the spell constitution and had already cultivated his Water Arrow to level 2.

As for Tidal Grasp, it required a type of coral rock produced at the bottom of the sea as a casting material. It was sold in White Sail Alley, and it was not expensive.

However, the difficulty of this cantrip was slightly higher, and Levi was still at level 1.

As for the Insect Controlling Technique and the Flower Fairy’s Dew, these two cantrips…

After the cultivation reached level 4, it was already at its limit.

There were no special effects after these two cantrips reached their limits.

With the Insect Controlling Technique at the limit of level 4, Levi could control 1,000 Saint Scorpions.

However, after years of natural breeding, there were only about 300 Saint Scorpions in his Bug House.

The breeding cycle of the Saint Scorpion was too long, and some of the damn adults would even eat their own larvae. Levi studied the Saint Insect Defending Technique and found out that the larvae needed to be fed separately.

However, Levi only had one Bug House, so he temporarily kept the larvae in a small room on the ninth floor. He usually bought some sea beast meat from the White Tower Town to feed them.

Although the technique said that Saint Scorpions could evolve faster by eating humans, Levi naturally would not become a true demon and start a massacre just for this.

He would not be able to survive more than a month in that kind of wizard world.

Therefore, he always chose to feed the meat of the sea beasts. It was good enough as their meat was rich in nutrients.

All m all, Witnout tne guidance or tne scnool or Insects, Levi round It dltncult to walk on this path and could only fumble around on his own.

The effect of the Flower Fairy’s Dew, which was at the limit of level 4, was that the range of watering was a little larger, and the nutrients in the dew were also slightly more. Other than that, there were no qualitative changes. After all, this was just a cantrip. It was already quite good to have such an effect.

Levi was still in charge of the small garden.

Apart from him, the apprentice wizards of the Gray Tower did not have the ability to take care of those precious herbs as well as Levi.

The reason why Levi didn’t give up on the small garden quest was to repay Ms. Marlene’s kindness. These herbs were all Ms. Marlene’s painstaking efforts and many of them were precious raw materials for first-circle potions. Naturally, he couldn’t give them up.

Moreover, after Flower Fairy’s Dew reached level 4, Levi would not have to spend too much time in the small garden.

For the past six months, he had never left the island or sold medicine to earn money.

After all, just the 500 points awarded by the Tower Master were enough for Levi to spend for a long time.

Life was so unpredictable.

Just a moment ago, Levi was still worrying about the points, and he had come up with all sorts of money-making plans.

However, the next moment, Levi became rich.

Of course, the principle of making money from pharmaceutical production would not waver.

It was only a coincidence that he received 500 points for free.

His future consumption would only increase.

Therefore, Levi was still practicing his pharmacology.

It was estimated that by the end of the year, his Pharmacy skill would be able to reach level 6.

That was the standard of a high-level pharmacy skill.

The success rate of making normal potions such as blue potions and red potions was basically 80% or 90%.

Once he became an official First-Circle Pharmacist, the success rate of these apprentice-level potions would basically be 100%.

Levi did not have many classes during this period of time, so he had a lot of time to cultivate.

Now that Ms. Marlene was in seclusion, the advanced General Education class was temporarily suspended. Levi had already mastered all the basic General Education classes, and he basically finished them with full marks.

He had long mastered the common language of wizards. With this language, he could communicate with other wizards in the Realm of the Unbelievers without hindrance.

As far as Levi knew, due to the influence of some powerful wizard who explored other planes, the common language of wizards had already begun to spread in some places in the Multidimensional Plane.

This was called the cultural invasion before the arrival of the army.

During this period of time, Levi would also attend spell and meditation classes.

After all, he had always been cultivating by himself. It was inevitable that he would make some mistakes and not be able to keep up with the times.

The current Levi had basically mastered all of the spell and meditation theories at the apprentice stage.

In the future, he wouldn’t need to attend the basic classes anymore..

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 265 - Chapter 265: Extreme Ostrich Mountain, Maximum Limit Dragon’s Might, and Dragon Affinity! (4)

Chapter 265: Extreme Ostrich Mountain, Maximum Limit Dragon’s Might, and Dragon Affinity! (4)

Translator: Nyoi-Bo Studio Editor: Nyoi-Bo Studio

He would be able to save time to do his cultivation.

Furthermore, with his relationship with Ms. Marlene, he could consult her if he has any difficult questions.

One-on-one teaching was more efficient.

Among the four great seals that Levi had obtained in the early days, the Seal of Hell was already at its maximum, but there was no suitable living dead for Levi to command.

In the Gray Tower, it was not convenient for Levi to use the living dead, so this seal was temporarily useless.

Seal of Flame was also cultivated to level 4.

The flame had evolved into purple flames , and its temperature was increasing. The range of the flame flow had also reached seven meters.

The power of the current Seal of Flame was no less than the cantrip of the Burning School of Thought mastered by high-level apprentice wizards. When he advanced it to level 5, it would probably not be much weaker than the first-ring Burning Palm. At that time, it would be equivalent to Levi mastering a First-Ring Spell in advance.

As for the Seal of Dragon Might, it was the maximum when it was cultivated to level 3.

The level 3 Dragon’s Might dealt even more damage to the evil spirits. Unfortunately, no evil spirits dared to appear in the Gray Tower, so Levi could not test it out.

However, just the side effect of the level 3 Dragon’s Might, the spiritual assault, was enough to make the enemy suffer.

Apart from that, the level 3 Dragon’s Might also gave birth to a special effect called Dragon Affinity.

This special effect could increase Levi’s affinity with dragons and any dragon bloodline creatures, including purebloods, sub-dragons, hybrids, and so on.

In short, the biggest effect of this special effect was that Levi could now touch the head of the white snake Jorman Gund, a dragon hybrid.

This made Levi guess that if Senior Sister Winnie could touch the white snake’s head, could it be that she also had the talent of Dragon Affinity?

The final Seal of Protection was still at level 2.

It was also the skill that Levi planned to focus on upgrading this time.

As long as he raised this seal to level 3, he could reach the maximum.

Levi looked forward to the level 3 Seal of Protection’s special effect.

From the current pattern, Levi guessed that this special effect was most likely an affinity-type special effect.

The Seal of Hell has an affinity with hell creatures, while the Seal of Dragon has an affinity with dragons.

He did not know what kind of affinity the Seal of Protection had, but it was most likely related to the Earth School of Thought.

In short, Levi was more interested in the passive special effect of seals. This was something that could be used in the later stages of his life. The seal itself would definitely be eliminated as Levi’s strength increased.

After leaving the ninth-story Gray Tower, he stood up and went to White Sail Alley.

Some time ago, Levi had asked the owner of the material store from the alley to purchase a large piece of Pyroxene from the Blacksail Wizard Market.

Pyroxene was relatively rare in the human world, but it was still rather abundant in the world of wizards.

it was difficult to find it in the Realm of Azure Cloud.

Levi was quite the influence, and he had the ability to make money.

After giving the shop owner a few Aether Stones as a tip, the boss used his connections to get a piece from the Blacksail Wizard Market.

Today, Levi was there to take the goods.

He arrived at the materials store.

The boss was a fat man called Manla.

He was also an apprentice wizard and has a pretty good talent, which was triple affinity.

He was once an influential figure in the Gray Tower, and the Tower Master had high hopes for him. He believed that he had the hope of breaking through to an official wizard.

However, because he had fought with the apprentices of the Undead Ship when he was young, his spiritual force had been severely damaged, making it impossible for him to advance to an official wizard. He had decided to retire to help with the shop management for the tower and also to earn some points. “Hey, look who’s here. Our legendary knight, the great hero Levi!”

The boss joked.

Levi smiled and asked, “Has the Pyroxene arrived?”

The boss nodded. “It’s not easy to find this thing in the Realm of Azure Cloud. I asked my friend at the Blacksail Wizard Market to look for it for a long time.”

Then, he took out a large piece of Pyroxene. Levi looked at it and found that this amount was enough for him to cultivate the Seal of Protection to the maximum. “How much?”

“20 Aether Stones.”

Pyroxene was only a basic casting material, so it was not very expensive.

However, Pyroxene, a non-Ocean School of Thought item, could not be bought with points.

Levi paid the price without hesitation.

Then, he said, “Boss, help me look for breathing technique inheritance diagrams in the nearby wizard market. I like to collect breathing techniques. I won’t reject any type of breathing technique. I’ll pay you gold coins. If the quality is high enough, I can also pay for it with Aether Stones.”

“No problem. I, Manla, admire you for killing the wizards of the Undead Ship,” the boss replied with a smile.

His bright future was ruined by the Undead Ship.

Therefore, he hated the Undead Ship to the core.

Unfortunately, his strength was average and he could not take revenge on them.

Levi thanked the boss and left with the Pyroxene.

In this way, among the four great seals, other than the Seal of Flame, the other three seals were about to reach their maximum limit.

In the next month, Levi focused on cultivating the proficiency of the Seal of Protection.

Soon, the Seal of Protection was cultivated to its maximum.

Levi–

Seal of Protection: Level 3 (Maximum), Special Effect: Earth Pulse.

“Earth Pulse: You can feel the pulse of the earth. Your affinity with the earth elements will increase, and your cultivation speed for Earth School of Thought’s Meditation Art and spells will increase significantly.”

Levi looked at the special effect.

As expected, it was related to the earth element.

Without a doubt, the remaining special effect of the Seal of Flame should have a flame-related affinity..

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 266 - Chapter 266: Extreme Ostrich Mountain, Maximum Dragon Might, and Dragon Affinity! (5)

Chapter 266: Extreme Ostrich Mountain, Maximum Dragon Might, and Dragon Affinity! (5)

Translator: Nyoi-Bo Studio Editor: Nyoi-Bo Studio

“Although I’m a Children of Chaos, I have a special effect like earth affinity.

Even without the proficiency panel, my cultivation speed for the skills from the

Earth School of Thought will definitely be much faster than the Children of Chaos. Coupled with my proficiency panel, my actual talent might not be inferior to a double affinity’s. I have to learn it in the future. I can’t waste this affinity talent. ”

With a thought, a faint golden light enveloped his body, protecting Levi like a golden bell.

After Levi’s test, he found that the defensive power of this barrier was stronger than the cantrip of a high -level apprentice, but he did not know how it would compare to the original First-Ring Spell, Shield Effect.

Shield Effect was the most classic defensive spell of the Earth School of Thought. It could form a protective force field condensed from earth elements to protect the caster.

Many of the later defensive spells from other schools shadowed Shield Effect.

“A level 3 Seal of Protection, a level 10 Black Snake’s liquid Black Scale, and a Frost Giant Armor. My defense is even more abnormal. I feel that unless it’s an official wizard, a high-level apprentice wizard would not be able to break my defense.” Levi analyzed.

“Now I’m only left with flame flow. Once I reach Seal of Flame’s maximum level, my overall strength should not be inferior to that of an official wizard.”

Even a First-Circle Wizard who mastered four First-Ring Spells at the same time would be considered a veteran wizard.

Even so, Levi did not plan to leave the island.

He really liked these days when he could cultivate peacefully.

He did not yearn for the outside world at all.

Green Ghost Carter, who was lying in an ambush in the nearby sea area, became very anxious because Levi wasn’t going to leave the island.

On the ship, Green Ghost Carter’s face was gloomy.

He had been waiting for more than half a year.

God knew how he had endured it.

“This damned little brat, isn’t he going out?”

“Damn it, you darned little brat. If it really doesn’t work, I can only use my final trump card. ”

Green Ghost Carter returned to the cabin.

The Undead Ship had planted a spy in the Gray Tower, and he planned to let this spy lure Levi out and kill him.

On this day, Levi was practicing Water Arrow in the forest.

Water Arrow seemed ordinary, but it has many advantages, such as fast casting speed, low consumption of magic power, and no need for casting materials.

[Water Arrow Proficiency +2]

Levi held the Viper Wand in his hand and completed another round of casting.

There was a huge rock that he used to practice Water Arrow every day, and it had long been pierced through. Now, it was in the shape of honeycomb briquettes.

After practicing Water Arrow, Levi went to the small garden to water the plants.

He returned to the Gray Tower’s ninth floor.

At the door, an apprentice wizard stood there with a hesitant expression. When he saw Levi, he smiled and said softly, “Junior Brother Levi, you’re back.” “Senior Brother Noz, what’s the matter?”

Levi recognized this senior. He lived on the twentieth floor and above.

He was also the senior brother who went to Whale Song Island with Winnie as a guest.

He seemed to be close to Winnie.

It looked like he was pursuing Winnie, but she didn’t accept. She only agreed to be friends.

Then he continued to get along with Winnie as a friend.

He could be considered a bootlicker.

In any case, if it were Levi, he probably wouldn’t contact Winnie.

“Junior Brother Levi. I have something that I need your help with. After it’s done, you’ll receive benefits too.”

Noz said with a serious tone.

Levi’s expression did not change. He asked calmly, “What is it? If it’s within my ability, I can help you. We’re all seniors and juniors, so this is what I should do. ”

“Junior Brother, I encountered a storm some time ago and was stranded on an uninhabited island. I found the remains of an official wizard on the island. I suspected that the island was an ancient wizard organization. Unfortunately, there was a spell barrier at the entrance of the ruins. I was too weak to break it. I have to be at least a First-Circle Wizard to break the seal. I remembered that you are a legendary knight. Your attack is not inferior to a First-Circle Wizard, so I wanted to invite you to explore the wizard’s ruins with me. When the time comes, we’ll split the things inside equally,” Noz said softly.

“Where is that place? Is it in a safe sea area?” Levi asked.

“Although it’s not in a safe sea area, there are no dangerous sea beasts in that location, so there’s no danger. With my level as a high-level apprentice wizard and your strength as a legendary knight, there’s definitely no problem,” Noz replied.

Levi nodded and said decisively, “Senior Brother, I won’t be going. I’ve been busy practicing my spell and preparing for the upcoming year-end assessment.”

“What about after the year-end examination?

“My schedule is also full.”

“Junior Brother, you have to think carefully. These wizard ruins are definitely real. There must be a lot of good things inside. Aether Stones, spell books, wizard tools… These are all good stuff.” “Forget it, Senior Brother.”

“Alright, what about next year?”

“No, I’m not interested in the wizard ruins. I’m just a Children of Chaos. The spells of the schools are enough for me to cultivate for a lifetime. Senior Brother, you should find someone else.”

In the end, Noz left helplessly.

He returned to his residence.

“This damned Levi, he’s so stubborn. How could he not be tempted by this?”

Noz was speechless. The wizard ruins he mentioned were real and he did not lie to Levi..

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 267 - Chapter 267: Extreme Ostrich Mountain, Maximum Limit Dragon’s Might, and Dragon Affinity! (6)

Chapter 267: Extreme Ostrich Mountain, Maximum Limit Dragon’s Might, and Dragon Affinity! (6)

Translator: Nyoi-Bo Studio Editor: Nyoi-Bo Studio

He was the spy that the Undead Ship had placed in the Gray Tower.

However, in order to prevent being exposed, the Undead Ship would not use him most of the time.

“Forget it. Let’s tell Carter about this situation first. I can’t do anything about it.”

On the sea, Carter looked at Noz’s report.

“Damn it, this little brat, he’s not coming out, is he? I’m so angry!”

He flew into a rage.

“Teacher, are we still waiting?

“We’ll wait. I don’t believe that he’ll never leave the Gray Tower. If we go back now, we’ll only be scolded by the captain.”

Green Ghost Carter had finally gotten over it.

He had to capture this damned brat and torture him with those vicious spells from the School of Death.

In the Gray Tower, Levi’s daily life was dull and fulfilling.

Meditation, spellcasting, watering flowers, pharmacology, breathing technique, sword skill, Black Devil Blade.

Soon, it was time for the annual assessment.

In theory class, Levi did excellently in all of them.

He had already practiced Water Arrow to level 2.

Tidal Grasp had also broken through to level 2.

Level 2 was basically the standard of a mid -level apprentice wizard.

Levi felt that with his current level, he should at least be able to handle this year’s combat assessment.

However, one month before the actual combat assessment, only then did he

Imow about the Tower Master’s plan to properly train everyone’s actual combat ability.

To be better prepared to deal with the revenge of a dark wizard organization like the Undead Ship, starting this year, the actual combat assessment would be conducted at sea.

The assessment method was also very simple.

The team was led by the spell teacher, official wizard Marko.

The apprentices would go to the nearby sea to hunt for sea beasts.

For three days, anyone who killed a sea beast with the strength of a mid-level apprentice would pass the assessment.

If they could hunt sea beasts with the strength of a high-level apprentice wizard, then they would be considered excellent.

As for the transcendent sea beasts that were comparable to official wizards, that was out of the question.

In the entire Gray Tower, the only person who could kill a transcendent sea beast was probably only Levi.

Perhaps to take care of Levi, the rules of this year’s assessment had changed.

They could use any method to kill sea beasts.

In other words, even if Levi used his knight’s strength to kill a sea beast, it would still be counted in the assessment.

Perhaps it was because of the attack incident by the dark wizard.

It made the Tower Master realize that the protection of the apprentice wizards in the Gray Tower was too good.

Everyone had been at ease for too long and had already slacked off.

Therefore, those who passed the assessment would be rewarded with 20 points.

Those who are excellent would be rewarded with 50 points.

Those who hunt transcendent sea beasts would be rewarded with 200 points!

This was a decent reward for most apprentice wizards.

Therefore, everyone was eager to give it a try.

Hearing this news, Levi felt helpless.

Although the rewards of this activity were not bad, he really didn’t want to go out now.

Before becoming an official wizard, Levi did not want to leave the Gray Tower.

However, since this was the Tower Master’s rule, Levi did not dare to disobey.

The Tower Master must have considered the possibility of revenge from the Undead Ship.

He should have been prepared.

“However, with my current strength, level 4 Flame Flow, maximum protection, Dragon’s Might, and so many trump cards, I still have the power to fight against an official wizard.”

Levi was a cautious person and liked to make conservative estimates.

While waiting for the combat assessment, Levi was called to the seventh floor of the White Tower.

The Tower Master smiled at Levi and handed him a small bag.

“Take this. This is 300 Aether Stones. This is the reward from the Star Tower. Marlene applied for it for you half a year ago. There are rewards for killing evil dark wizards. Although the amount is not much, it is also the recognition of the Star Tower and the Pan-Plane Wizard Council for your actions.

“The reward was given out a little later, and it only arrived a few days ago. Take it. At this stage, you are also short of money,” the Tower Master said.

Levi was grateful. He quickly took the small bag and said, “Thank you, Tower Master. Thank you, Ms. Marlene.”

Ms. Marlene lived up to her title of Granny Marlene. She was really too kind.

Levi sighed.

He didn’t expect that Ms. Marlene had done so many things behind his back.

This was indeed heartwarming. “Teacher, you must succeed in advancing.”

Levi prayed in his heart.

He has truly treated the Gray Tower as his home in the world of wizards.

If he had the strength, he would definitely protect this place.

“I called you over because there are some other things,” the Tower Master said.

“Please say it.” Levi nodded.

“In this combat assessment, I feel that the Undead Ship will make a move against our apprentices. Their captain, Demon Harland, is an old enemy of mine. He has been scheming against us, so I will protect all of you in secret. If Harland makes a move, I will take action.”

“But I didn’t tell anyone about this. I suspect that there’s a mole in our tower, but I believe you because Marlene is very accurate in judging people.”

“If Demon Harland doesn’t come, then unless the situation is really critical, I won’t make a move. As a Second-Circle Wizard, if I make a move, it would be bullying the weak. With a veteran First-Circle Wizard like Marko here, you don’t have to worry about your safety.”

“Although Marko is strong, his strength alone is limited. So if he can’t handle it, I’ll have to trouble you to protect our apprentices. My original intention was to let you experience actual combat, not to let you die in vain. We’re nurturing wizards, not raising poisonous worms.”

“Although I’m a wizard and don’t know much about Imights, I know that those who can become legends on the path of knights are not ordinary people.”

“Although the Gray Tower is a small organization and isn’t worth mentioning in front of a large faction, I sincerely hope that every apprentice who comes here can treat this place as their home,” the Tower Master said sincerely.

Levi nodded. “Don’t worry, Tower Master. I’ll do my best to protect everyone.

However, if it’s beyond my ability, I hope you can help.”

After leaving the White Tower, Levi was completely relieved.

With the Tower Master overseeing the assessment this time, it was basically impossible for problems to occur.

Levi returned to the ninth floor of the Gray Tower.

“Another huge sum of 300 Aether Stones.”

“I didn’t think that killing a dark wizard would have such benefits.”

After putting away the Aether Stones, Levi began to prepare for the combat assessment.

Red potion to recover stamina and spiritual force, the blue potion to recover spell power, the sacred medicines to heal injuries, the poison for dipping weapons, the enhanced Sleeping Potion to anesthetize behemoths, and special chains that were purchased at a high price…

Just like how he had prepared for the slaughter in the human world, Levi proceeded in an orderly manner.

After everything was ready.

Three days later, Mr. Marko stood in the square, looking down at the thirty students.

He was quiet and didn’t like to talk, so he didn’t give any inspiring speeches.

“Let’s go..”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 268 - Chapter 268: Capture Dragon King Whale, Second-Ring Battle, Level Nine Red Lotus! (1)

Chapter 268: Capture Dragon King Whale, Second-Ring Battle, Level Nine Red Lotus! (1)

Translator: Nyoi-Bo Studio Editor: Nyoi-Bo Studio

On the sea, a twenty-meter-long brass fish was sailing on the surface.

The apprentice wizards stood on the back of the fish to rest and chat.

Brass was the cheapest alchemy material, followed by mithril, luminant gold, and so on.

Even in the wizard world, mithril and luminant gold were precious.

Therefore, large-sized alchemical creatures were usually refined from brass.

This behemoth was White Tower No. 9.

It was the most powerful alchemical creature refined by the Tower Master.

Its combat power in the sea was comparable to a First-Circle Wizard.

For the sake of this assessment, the Tower Master had also invested a lot.

In order to reduce the wear and tear of this alchemical creature and the consumption of Aether Stones, he was usually reluctant to use it.

With the addition of this copper lump, Levi felt more at ease about leaving the island.

To be honest, Levi was very interested in alchemy.

The Gray Tower also had some basic alchemy knowledge.

But he really didn’t have time now.

With his current talent, it would take too much time for him to dual cultivate the Meditation Art and spell of the Ocean School of Thought and the School of

Death.

Moreover, he had to take care of both pharmacy and breathing techniques.

After he became an official wizard, his lifespan would be extended to 200 years. At the same time, he would have some self-protection power in the wizard world. He felt that he could trv different schools’ skills.

Levi wished he had 48 hours in a day.

He was like a cultivation machine that was never satisfied.

He was tireless and never slacked off. He was constantly absorbing all kinds of experiences throughout the seasons.

It would take about a day to get to the assessment sea area.

It was rare for the apprentice wizards to gather together. At this time, they were chatting and laughing.

Winnie naturally sat with Levi.

Levi couldn’t cultivate while on this alchemical creature, so he chatted with Winnie casually while being on guard for possible enemies.

The first time he went out to sea, he encountered enemies, so Levi could not relax.

At the stern, Noz sat there alone.

He looked at Levi and Winnie with an extremely sad gaze.

“Damn Levi, no… No!”

Noz shouted in his heart.

He felt that ever since Levi became an influential figure in the Gray Tower, his relationship with Winnie became more and more indifferent.

Previously, Winnie would have laughed and chatted with him.

Now, every time he went to look for Winnie, she was always cultivating, and she would always reject him politely.

It was all Levi’s fault!

Noz felt indignant.

He did not want to be a spy anymore!

He only wanted the people from the Undead Ship to kill Levi.

Then, he would return to the ship.

It would be even better if he could snatch Winnie away.

Levi felt someone watching him.

“It’s him.” Levi glanced at Noz.

Noz forced a smile.

Levi smiled slightly.

“You still dare to smile? I will make sure you won’t be able to smile. So what if you are a legendary knight? In front of Green Ghost Carter, you are nothing.”

Noz snorted inwardly.

Levi felt that Noz was a little strange.

For some reason, every time he met Noz during this period, his Spider Sensing would have a weak reaction.

Although it was very weak, it was indeed a sign of danger.

Noz seemed to be very hostile towards him.

However, because Noz was too weak, this sense of danger was mild to Levi.

Levi could roughly guess that this had something to do with Winnie.

“It’s not my fault. Winnie insisted on sitting with me. I also wanted to be quiet for a while.” Levi was speechless.

After all, Winnie was his guide. Moreover, when Levi first arrived, he asked Winnie for advice on many things he did not understand. Levi could not be ungrateful.

But deep down, he didn’t have any feelings for Winnie.

Naturally, he was a little tempted.

After all, Winnie was good-looking, has an excellent temperament, a good figure, long legs, big breasts, a pleasant voice, and was very proactive.

As a man, it would be too hypocritical to not be moved.

However, he did not know if it was because he was too engrossed in cultivation that he lacked the desire of the secular world.

Levi was completely unable to raise his in terest with this faint feeling.

He only has feelings for the proficiency panel.

On the other side, Wizard Marko was sitting upright and meditating with his eyes closed.

Marko and Marlene had completely opposite personalities.

Marlene is gentle, considerate, and kind.

Marko, on the other hand, always has a straight face.

He was stern, old-fashioned, and strict.

This was how most apprentices felt about him.

However, the Tower Master told Levi that he could absolutely trust Marko.

This was an absolutely reliable wizard.

In order not to be targeted by the people from the Undead Ship, Levi, and the others did not follow a fixed route.

An official wizard from the Undead Ship had died, and they would definitely think of ways to take revenge.

The Tower Master had already thought of this.

That was why he was hiding in the dark.

He silently guarded the apprentices.

Levi scanned the area with his Perception, but he did not know where the

Tower Master was hiding.

In any case, it wasn’t in White Tower No. 9.

An expert like the Tower Master should have a very powerful concealment spell.

Perhaps he was hiding in the deep sea at this moment.

A day later, Levi and the others arrived at the trial sea area safely.

This sea area was called Silent Bay.

There were very few waves here, and it was not within the safe zone established by wizards. There were quite a number of sea beasts, and occasionally there would be some transcendent sea beasts that were comparable to an official wizard.

However, such transcendent sea beasts were not very common.

Therefore, this area was suitable for apprentices to take the trial.

Marko said coldly, “The assessment is starting. Everyone, be careful. Do your best. Safety comes first..”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 269 - Chapter 269: Capture Dragon King Whale, Second-Ring Battle, Level Nine Red Lotus! (2)

Chapter 269: Capture Dragon King Whale, Second-Ring Battle, Level Nine Red Lotus! (2)

Translator: Nyoi-Bo Studio Editor: Nyoi-Bo Studio

Although he didn’t say much, he could still make people feel warm.

Some apprentices who had mastered diving spells had already jumped into the sea to find their targets.

For most apprentice wizards, it was difficult to swim in the sea for a long time without spells and potions. Therefore, for this hunt, many of them had prepared some spells and potions that were convenient for diving in the sea.

Winnie drank a bottle of Swimming Fish Potion. She waved at Levi and entered the sea like a mermaid. Her posture was elegant as she began to look for prey.

Noz had also entered the water.

Levi looked in the direction that Noz had left.

He didn’t use any spells or props and jumped into the sea.

With his current physical fitness, it would be fine for him to soak in the sea for a day.

He followed Noz quietly.

Noz has been acting strange recently.

He seemed to have hostility toward him.

This caused the Spider Sensing to produce a hint of danger.

Levi naturally had to figure out what Noz was up to.

If it was just because of jealousy, that would be fine.

However, if he had any other dangerous schemes, Levi had to stop him and kill him right in the cradle!

He dived a hundred meters into the sea.

Holding his breath, he followed Noz from afar.

Noz seemed to be searching aimlessly.

Not long after, Levi actually followed Noz to a small island.

Noz went to the island and took out something.

It was a conch-like object with complicated patterns flickering on it.

“It’s actually a voice transmission conch. How could this guy have such a precious thing?”

Levi was slightly surprised.

The voice transmission conch was very expensive.

The seemingly ordinary sea conch was actually a type of transcendent creature. Although this transcendent creature did not have much combat power, it was very rare.

This transcendent creature could communicate with its companions within a thousand miles through the antennae on its forehead and its shell.

Later, wizards invented the First-Ring Spell called the Voice Transmission Technique.

This was a spell that could transmit sound over a short distance.

The wizards imitated this conch and combined the Voice Transmission Technique with the shell of the conch to refine this kind of wizard tool.

Through the shell of the conch, the Voice Transmission Technique could amplify the distance.

The two wielders could communicate remotely through a fixed incantation. Within a thousand miles, they could transmit their voices. It was very convenient.

Because of the rarity of this kind of conch, this kind of wizard tool was also very expensive.

Not to mention apprentice wizards, even most official wizards did not have such a voice transmission wizard tool.

That was why Levi was surprised.

“Could it be that Noz is a spy from another faction?”

Levi immediately became alert.

After Noz took out the voice transmission conch, he muttered something.

Not long after, a voice came from the other end of the voice transmission conch.

Levi was too far away to hear what it was.

However, when he saw Noz’s ferocious face, he knew he definitely had bad intentions.

“He’s definitely a spy. Damn it, I knew that this trip wouldn’t be so smooth.” Levi cursed in his heart.

If it weren’t for the assessment and also the Tower Master’s guarantee, he definitely wouldn’t go out.

The Tower Master also suspected that there was a spy in the tower.

Now, it seemed that the spy was Noz!

However, this was only his guess.

He didn’t hear what Noz was saying.

Without any evidence, Levi could not make a move.

Otherwise, he would have directly captured this fellow and let the Tower Master deal with him.

“The Gray Tower is the most ideal place for me to cultivate. Ms. Marlene, the Tower Master, and the others are all good to me. If anyone has any designs on the Gray Tower, I’ll be angry!”

Levi’s expression was cold. This was a deceptive world of wizards. It was not easy for him to have such a place where he could cultivate peacefully.

Levi was not in a hurry to make a move.

He quietly watched as Noz looked around before leaving as if nothing had happened.

On the first night, many apprentice wizards had already hunted some sea beasts. These sea beasts were at the level of low-level apprentice wizards.

In order to obtain a higher rank and better rewards, many people were still searching in the sea.

Levi had also killed a few sea beasts that were about the strength of a mid-level apprentice wizard to complete the mission.

To him, completing the test was a piece of cake.

But this time, he came out not only to complete the mission.

He still needed to find a powerful sea beast to become his mount.

Most of the sea beasts in Silent Bay were around the level of low-level apprentice wizards, and Levi was too lazy to hunt them down.

He knew that powerful sea beasts were all in the deep sea.

Therefore, he drank a bottle of deep water potion to assist in diving and dived into the deep sea.

In the blink of an eye, Levi had reached a depth of several hundred meters.

It was already very difficult for sunlight to penetrate this place. It was extremely dark.

In the water, Levi’s Advanced Vibrosensing’s range was even wider. He activated his Perception and carefully searched for the sea beasts in this area.

“Since Whale Song Island can tame sea beasts as mounts, why can’t I? Isn’t it much more convenient to have a sea beast as a mount?”

There were too many limitations when it came to taking a ship. There was only one ferry every seven days.

Moreover, the Azure Ship was too obvious, and it was easy for the Undead Ship to ambush them.

Sea beasts were different. They were agile.

Therefore, Levi wanted to capture a sea beast alive and use Wild Heart to tame it slowly.

In the deep sea, there was no sunlight..

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 270 - Chapter 270: Capture Dragon King Whale, Second-Ring Battle, Level Nine Red Lotus! (3)

Chapter 270: Capture Dragon King Whale, Second-Ring Battle, Level Nine Red Lotus! (3)

Translator: Nyoi-Bo Studio Editor: Nyoi-Bo Studio

Every half an hour, Levi had to go up to get some fresh air.

He kept diving, wanting to test the maximum depth to which his body could go.

Five hundred meters.

Six hundred meters.

One kilometer.

Levi dived to the depths of a thousand meters. The immense pressure squeezed his internal organs. If not for his strong body and the protection of the black gas, ordinary people would not have been able to withstand it.

Countless glowing sea fish were swimming around. The big fish ate the small fish, and the small fish ate the shrimps.

Suddenly, a huge shadow appeared in the water in front of him. Blue light flashed above its head as it charged towards Levi.

Levi used Tidal Grasp.

The spell of the Ocean School of Thought were the most powerful in the water.

Soon, streams of water formed a cage and surrounded the huge creature.

Levi could already sense the creature’s appearance through his Advanced Vibrosensing.

It was a creature that looked like an anglerfish.

It had an exaggerated abyssal mouth and was more than five meters long. Its body was covered in hard fish scales.

The strength of this sea beast should be at the level of a high-level apprentice wizard.

Especially in the sea, these beasts were even stronger.

Boom!

After the sea beast was controlled by Tidal Grasp, the Blood Wings on Levi’s back suddenly appeared.

Bang, accelerate!

A bloody trail appeared behind Levi, and bubbles surged up.

With Frostmourne in hand, Levi unsheathed his Golden Cross Slash.

One sword!

As the sword light shone in this Lightless Sea, that sea beast had already been cut in half.

It was torn apart by Levi from the middle.

“It’s too ugly, not worthy of being my mount.”

Levi was disgusted as he put the valuable materials from the sea beast into his storage bag.

Many of the casting materials of the Ocean School of Thought came from sea beasts.

Thus, the sea beasts were treasures. Their meat was a delicacy for Levi and the Saint Scorpions while other parts of the sea beasts could be used as casting materials.

Blood filled the seawater.

The smell of blood flowed along with the water.

Levi deliberately left the internal organs of the sea beast here.

He was preparing a bait. He wanted to catch a big fish.

He also placed a large bottle of the enhanced sleeping potion he had refined into its internal organs.

The sea beasts were larger in size, so they basically swallowed food in one gulp. He wasn’t afraid that they would not fall for it.

The bottle cap was made of a material that was easily dissolved. Once it entered the stomach of the sea beast, it would melt. Then, the large bottle of strengthened sleeping potion would be drunk by the sea beast.

Even transcendent sea beasts would be confused.

After everything was ready, he hid in a reef in the sea.

After a while, all kinds of fish began to appear here, eating the carcass of the giant anglerfish. In order not to destroy his bait, Levi directly used the Seal of Dragon Might to scare away these small fishes.

Not long after, the place became quiet.

After waiting for a moment, the deep sea water suddenly shook violently.

Levi activated his Spider Sensing.

His hair stood on end.

“There’s a big guy.’

Levi’s expression changed.

From his Spider Sensing, this big guy might not be an ordinary sea beast.

It would be a true transcendent creature.

Its strength might be comparable to a legendary knight or a First-Circle Wizard.

Thus, Levi did not dare to neglect it.

Liquid black scales covered his entire body. The casting materials for the Seal of Protection and the Seal of Dragon Might were also prepared. Although the Seal of Flame could be used underwater, its power would be greatly reduced, so Levi did not prepare it.

In his Perception, a sea beast with a streamlined body that was more than ten meters long appeared next to the pile of internal organs and began to eat without restraint.

This sea beast had a horn, and there seemed to be light flowing on its horn.

Its four limbs had already degenerated into four flippers.

Its body was covered in fine scales, and there were inverted spines on its back.

“Is this a Dragon King Whale?”

Levi’s heart skipped a beat.

He had learned about this sea beast in his General Education class.

It was a famous transcendent sea beast in the Endless Sea.

It was a true first-ring transcendent creature.

It possessed spell-like abilities comparable to First-Ring Spell.

There were two types.

One was the energy beam shot out by the horn on its head, which was called the Annihilation Beam.

This was the Dragon King Whale’s most feared spell ability.

This was because there had been a precedent of a Second-Circle Wizard’s second-ring defensive spell being destroyed by the Dragon King Whale’s Annihilation Beam.

According to theory, if the Dragon King Whale’s Annihilation Beam was charged for a long time, it could injure a Second-Circle Wizard.

Of course, this was only in theory. After all, the charging time of this skill was too long. It was easy to interrupt and dodge.

Apart from that, the Dragon King Whale also has a spell ability.

That was to spit out a powerful breath from its mouth.

It was called Dragon King’s Breath!

This was the most commonly used spell ability of the Dragon King Whale.

Every time the Annihilation Beam was used, it would cause a certain amount of damage to the Dragon King Whale itself.

Therefore, unless it was a critical moment of life and death, this big guy would not use it.

The most important reason why the Dragon King Whale was famous was that it was the most common dragon hybrid in this sea area.

The term dragon clan resounded throughout the entire Multidimensional

Even powerful wizards were extremely respectful and fearful of the Dragon Clan.

This was a race with ancient wisdom and power. Like the gods, they were synonymous with power in the eyes of mortals.

Among the seven kingdoms, there was one kingdom whose national religion was to worship the God of the King of Ten Thousand Dragons.

“If I could have a hybrid dragon clan transcendent creature as my mount, I’d be so awe-inspiring. The sea beasts on the Whale Song Island are much weaker than the Dragon King Whale..”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 271 - Chapter 271: Capture Dragon King Whale, Second-Ring Battle, Level Nine Red Lotus! (4)

Chapter 271: Capture Dragon King Whale, Second-Ring Battle, Level Nine Red Lotus! (4)

Translator: Nyoi-Bo Studio Editor: Nyoi-Bo Studio

Levi pondered.

The Dragon King Whale was very powerful, and Levi was a little afraid of it.

However, such an opportunity could not be missed.

Because the Dragon King Whale was a hybrid, its strength was stronger than ordinary transcendent sea beasts. It should be similar to a First-Circle Wizard.

However, if they were to fight, it would still be difficult to deal with a First-Circle Wizard.

After all, humans were too cunning, and there were too many types of spells that First-Circle Wizards could master.

Levi felt that if he was careful, subduing a Dragon King Whale should not be a

problem.

One had to know that he had just obtained a passive special effect called Dragon Affinity.

With this special effect, coupled with Wild Heart, Levi felt that he could give it a try.

For the sake of a dragon-hybrid transcendent creature, it was worth taking a

little risk.

“Besides, the Dragon King Whale is not just a mount. It can also be my fighter. With its protection, I’ll be safer in this sea area. After all, in this place, First-Circle Wizards are high-end combat forces.

“Apart from that, the glands of the Dragon King Whale could also produce ambergris. According to the wizards’ General Education, all creatures related to the Dragon Clan can produce ambergris. The purer the bloodline, the better the quality of ambergris. If the quality of ambergris increases, the faster I can cultivate the Black Snake Breathing Technique, the black gas that I cultivate will also become stronger.

“The Dragon King Whale’s blood was actually a substitute for the Earthly Dragon Beast’s blood.”

After learning more about mysticism in the wizard world.

According to Levi, the breathing technique master’s comprehension, those secret breathing techniques required the blood of Earthly Dragon Beasts or ambergris.

In essence, it required the trace of the Dragon Clan’s bloodline and aura in these materials.

And behind this breathing technique, there were huge beasts, such as the Black Snake with a Candle, the Giant Iron Crocodile, the red lotus, and other legendary existences.

It was very likely that they were alternative dragons or even pure-blooded dragons.

Therefore, he has a feeling now.

This type of breathing technique might be in the direction of the Dragon Clan, continuously purifying and evolving, and finally allowing Levi to have a body and ability that was as powerful as the Dragon Clan.

For so many reasons, Levi had no reason to let the Dragon King Whale go.

The Dragon King Whale was wolfing down the food.

It had no idea that Levi had drugged it.

Levi, on the other hand, quietly waited for the medicine to take effect.

How could the Dragon King Whale have imagined that at this thousand-meter-deep seabed, there was actually a cunning human who had set a trap for it?

After all, it was a transcendent creature, even after drinking a sleeping potion that was enough to knock out thousands of people, it continued to wander around as if nothing had happened for a short period of time.

Feeling helpless, Levi followed from afar.

Such large sea beasts usually wandered leisurely at the bottom of the sea.

If it swam at full speed, it would be fine for a short period of time, but if it swam for a long time, Levi would not be able to keep up.

He did not know how long he had been swimming with that sea beast. During this period, it even hunted some weak sea beasts. Levi had also witnessed the powerful strength of the Dragon King’s Breath.

A dark blue high-pressure water column was spat out, and the attack penetrated the defense of a sea beast at the rank of a high-level apprentice wizard.

However, Levi felt that he could handle it.

Other than these two spell abilities, the Dragon King Whale didn’t have any outstanding abilities.

It was not much stronger than the Earthly Dragon Beast, which was a top-notch beast in the secular world.

In the end, Levi noticed that the sleeping potion seemed to have taken effect.

The Dragon King Whale swayed as its body kept floating upwards. It wanted to go to the surface of the sea to take a breath.

When the Dragon King Whale came to the surface of the sea, Levi took the opportunity to burst out.

He turned into a blood -red shadow and arrived at the belly of the Dragon King Whale.

He did not hesitate to use the First-Ring Spell and Frost Giant’s Sigh.

The phantom of the Frost Giant appeared and snapped its fingers.

Cold wind passed through, freezing everything The surface of the sea was temporarily frozen.

The Dragon King Whale was also frozen.

However, it was obvious that this only temporarily restricted the movements of the Dragon King Whale.

There was no way to cause too much damage to such a transcendent creature.

Although the Dragon King Whale was dizzy, it also sensed danger and began to struggle. The ice layer creaked.

Taking advantage of this opportunity, Levi’s Seal of Dragon Might blasted out one after another.

He planned to use the Seal of Dragon Might to consume the Dragon King Whale’s spiritual force and destroy its will.

The Seal of Dragon Might was very effective in taming wild beasts. Levi had already tried it on the Hen-Ha Two Generals.

However, Levi was still not confident about a transcendent creature like the Dragon King Whale.

He could only place his hopes on his Dragon Affinity.

After a few Seal of Dragon Mights, the Dragon King Whale was dispirited.

Although this sea beast was powerful, it was mostly physical strength.

The cultivation of spiritual power was similar to that of a grand knight.

It could not withstand the spiritual attack of Levi’s Seal of Dragon Might at all.

However, the ice that restricted its body was also broken.

Levi immediately used Tidal Grasp to temporarily restrict the Dragon King Whale’s movements.

He shot out a Water Arrow and hit the body of the Dragon King Whale.

The Dragon King Whale was in pain, but it didn’t break through its defense.

“F\*ck, trash cantrip!”

Levi cursed in his heart and pulled out the Lion King’s Pride.

He raised the sledgehammer and his body expanded.

Then, Black Scale, Ostrich Feet, Blood Wings, and other forms appeared.

Other than the Red Lotus Form and the Nine Sword Forms.

Levi had already used most of his trump cards.

He hammered the head of the Dragon King Whale.

However, he held back a portion of his strength and did not use the Golden Cross Slash.

He was afraid that he would really kill the Dragon King Whale..

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 272 - Chapter 272: Capture Dragon King Whale, Second-Ring Battle, Level Nine Red Lotus! (5)

Chapter 272: Capture Dragon King Whale, Second-Ring Battle, Level Nine Red Lotus! (5)

Translator: Nyoi-Bo Studio Editor: Nyoi-Bo Studio

He just wanted to knock it unconscious so that he could kidnap it.

Whether it was Dragon Affinity or Wild Heart, it was impossible for Levi to tame this transcendent beast in a short period of time.

He had to bring this fellow back and slowly tame it with time, just like how he would tame an eagle.

This hammer strike was accompanied by a dull sound.

The Dragon King Whale immediately fainted.

It was half floating and half sinking in the sea, but it was still breathing.

Levi took the opportunity to take out the mithril chain he had prepared beforehand from his storage bag and tied the Dragon King Whale up firmly.

He had come out this time with the intention of taming a sea beast along the way, so he had done his preparations well.

Levi dragged the heavy Dragon King Whale and slowly swam forward.

If it wasn’t for the fact that there was water, even with Levi’s current extraordinary strength, it would be difficult to drag such a huge object.

By the time Levi returned to White Tower No. 9, it was already early the next morning.

At this time, most apprentice wizards had completed their missions, but there were still some who had not found a suitable target. Winnie had obviously completed her mission.

She saw Levi appear in her line of sight.

“Hehe, I killed a Hammerhead Beast.”

She excitedly shared the information with Levi.

The Hammerhead Beast was a relatively powerful sea beast, with the strength of a high-level apprentice wizard.

“Congratulations, Senior Sister. You did the assessment excellently.” Levi smiled.

“What about you?” Winnie asked.

Levi, on the other hand, tied the chain in his hand to White Tower No. 9’s tail. Next, he had to rely on White Tower No. 9 to drag this big guy back.

A giant sea beast that was not much smaller than White Tower No. 9 appeared in the eyes of many apprentices. It has a symbolic horn, two pairs of flippers, a slender and powerful whale tail, and a blue back and white belly.

“Dragon King Whale?” Winnie exclaimed. She had seen this thing in the monster guide.

Mr. Marko’s expression also changed. He asked, “This is your prey? Why didn’t you kill it?”

Levi smiled embarrassedly. “Teacher, I want to catch a live one. I’ve learned some beast-taming techniques, so I want to see if I can tame such a sea beast.”

Marko’s face twitched. After taking a deep breath, he said calmly, “The Dragon King Whale is a true first-circle transcendent creature. Ordinary beast-taming techniques can’t tame it unless you’re a wizard from the School of Spiritualism and have mastered a true beast-taming spell.”

“It’s fine, Teacher. I’ll just try. I’ll keep an eye on this big guy. Don’t worry, since I can capture it alive, I have the ability to deal with it. It won’t affect our operation,” Levi replied.

“Alright, to be safe, I’m going to cast another First-Ring Spell on this guy, Song of the Sirens.” Marko began to chant. His voice was as ethereal and melodious as a siren. He waved his wand, and a blue light entered the body of the Dragon King Whale.

“The Song of the Sirens should be able to keep it asleep for a while, but it won’t last long,” Marko said.

“Thank you, Teacher. Am I considered to have completed my mission…” Levi smiled bitterly and asked.

Marko nodded. “You went beyond what you should have done. Your reward is 200 points.”

The other apprentice wizards were completely dumbfounded.

They were told to hunt sea beasts, and yet he captured a first-circle transcendent creature, the Dragon King Whale, alive?

All of them were apprentice wizards, but why was there such a huge difference?

Was it too late to switch to become a knight now?

Levi ignored their gazes and looked at Noz, who was sitting quietly.

Until now, everything was normal.

Could it be that he had misunderstood Noz?

He might not be the spy.

Levi was puzzled.

He returned to the ship to recover his stamina and spiritual force, waiting for the assessment to end.

The next night, Levi estimated that the Dragon King Whale was about to wake up, so he gave it a sleeping potion, and Mr. Marko used the Song of the Sirens again.

At this time, most of the apprentices had successfully returned.

However, some apprentices were injured.

However, none of them died while hunting sea beasts.

As long as they didn’t run too far away and didn’t provoke those powerful sea beasts.

Under normal circumstances, it would not be life-threatening.

At noon on the third day, everyone had completed the assessment. Even the worst of them had obtained a passing grade.

Levi was the only one who received an excellent rating.

This made the other apprentices envious.

White Tower No. 9 slowly moved and headed back the way they came.

Along the way, Levi stared at the Dragon King Whale, occasionally glancing at Noz.

Even now, the Spider Sensing still sensed a hint of danger.

Levi did not dare to let his guard down.

The Spider Sensing had saved his life many times.

Therefore, Levi was very confident in the accuracy of the Spider Sensing’s detection.

When White Tower No. 9 sailed out of the harbor, he saw a wooden boat docked there.

The sense of danger from the Spider Sensing instantly surged, causing Levi’s hair to stand on end.

This situation meant that the enemy was very powerful!

On the bow of the wooden boat, Green Ghost Carter’s face was gloomy. There were two Hell Strongmen protecting him.

On his ship, the undead creatures were roaring, and the apprentice wizards were hiding among them.

Green Ghost Carter was excited when he saw Levi on White Tower No. 9.

“Hehehe, that damn legendary knight has finally come out. This time, I must kill him!”

It had been more than half a year, and the flowers that Carter had been waiting for had withered.

He held his staff like a shaman from hell..

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 273 - Chapter 273: Capture Dragon King Whale, Second-Ring Battle, Level Nine Red Lotus! (6)

Chapter 273: Capture Dragon King Whale, Second-Ring Battle, Level Nine Red Lotus! (6)

Translator: Nyoi-Bo Studio Editor: Nyoi-Bo Studio

This powerful First-Circle Wizard blocked Levi and the others’ way out.

On White Tower No. 9, Levi looked at Noz, who had a calm expression.

“As expected, this guy is a mole. He used a voice transmission conch to inform the people on the Undead Ship.”

However, all of this was within Levi’s expectations. With the Tower Master overseeing the situation, there shouldn’t be any problems with safety.

“Green Ghost Carter, are you trying to start a war between the Gray Tower and the Undead Ship?” Marko said coldly.

“Marko, hand over that legendary knight and you can leave. To be honest, the Undead Ship will definitely have a decisive battle with you one day. But not today. As long as we take that legendary knight away today, we will temporarily not pursue the matter of you killing our First-Circle Wizard.

“If all of your apprentices die, that old fellow Herman would probably be heartbroken, right?” Green Ghost Carter threatened.

He was one of the strongest wizards on the Undead ship. He had mastered ten Zero-Ring Cantrips, six First-Ring Spells, and one Second-Ring spell.

Last time, he was ambushed by a legendary knight, and that old woman Marlene used a second-ring spell without any regard for her life, forcing him to retreat.

This time, he had come prepared after being tipped off by the spy, Noz.

This time, no matter what, this legendary knight has to be taken away and tortured to death to vent the hatred in Green Ghost Carter’s heart!

When Marko heard such an unreasonable request, he sneered, “You shouldn’t be speaking so arrogantly by yourself. If I’m not wrong, your captain, Demon Harland, should be here as well. If that’s the case, then there’s no need to hide anymore. If you want to start the second Second -Circle Wizard war between our two organizations in advance, then go ahead.”

As a spell teacher, Marko had advanced to the first circle not as long as Marlene and Green Ghost Carter, but his strength was not something that ordinary First-Circle Wizards could compare to.

Green Ghost Carter snorted coldly, “Why would the captain need to do anything to deal with a junior like you? Marko, you think too highly of yourself. Since you don’t want to hand over that legendary knight, then prepare to die. Hehehe, killing so many Gray Tower’s apprentices at once and cutting off your inheritance, isn’t that beautiful?”

With a wave of his staff, two Hell Strongmen leaped into the air, their bodies covered in green flames, and gusts of cold wind blew as they charged toward Levi and the others.

At the same time, Noz, who had a calm expression on his face, suddenly cast an unknown spell on Winnie, who was caught off guard. Winnie, who was a high-level apprentice wizard, immediately fainted.

Noz picked up Winnie and lit up his protective shield, heading straight for the Undead Ship.

“Noz? You?” Marko’s expression changed. He wanted to attack, but the Hell Strongman had already attacked. Facing an undead creature that was comparable to a legendary knight, Marko did not dare to be careless. He could only deal with the Hell Strongman first.

“The rest of you, protect the wounded and then work together to deal with the other Hell Strongman. Levi, go save Winnie,” Marko said.

“Yes, Teacher.”

The remaining apprentices chanted spells and waved their wands.

With the advantage of numbers, they blocked the first wave of attacks from the Hell Strongman.

However, it was obvious that the Hell Strongman was only one of Green Ghost Carter’s summons.

As a veteran First-Circle Wizard of the School of Death, he did not only summon these few creatures.

More and more apprentice-level undead creatures charged toward White Tower No. 9. The Lantern Fire, skeleton soldiers, and archers’ attacks became more and more concentrated.

Green Ghost Carter specialized in the School of Death’s summoning.

Therefore, he focused all his strength on his summoned creatures. Now that he was prepared, all kinds of summoned creatures completely formed a situation of overwhelming numbers.

Levi’s Blood Wings spread out and his speed skyrocketed. He stepped on the water and casually condensed a black gas blade in his hand, shooting it out.

Noz was scared out of his wits as he looked at Levi who was getting closer and closer to him.

“Lord Carter, save me!”

Noz shouted anxiously.

The moment the black gas hit Noz, it was devoured by a green flame.

The green flames did not slow down at all as they charged toward Levi.

Levi’s expression was solemn.

He narrowly dodged the green flames.

Then, he opened his hands and the ten black gas blades flew out.

Dense black gas blades tore through the air and whistled out.

Noz barely blocked this wave of attack using all kinds of defensive spells.

One of the black gas blades stabbed into his waist. He could have dodged it, but in order to protect Winnie, he didn’t dodge it.

“Good heavens, he isn’t a bootlicker. This is love.”

Levi cursed in his heart as he prepared for the next wave of attacks. Green Ghost Carter was fighting Marko while he commanded the undead creatures to attack Levi.

Just as these undead creatures surrounded them, White Tower No. 9 braved the wind and waves, and white gas surged into the sky.

At the same time, a red pillar of light spurted out from the bow of White Tower No. 9. Raging flames swept across the sea area dozens of meters ahead.

This was the powerful weapon that the Tower Master had installed for White Tower No. 9.

He named it “Crimson Flame’s Breath”.

The power of this shot was so great that even official wizards did not dare to take it head-on. However, the price of this shot was that it directly consumed 100 Aether Stones.

Those undead creatures vanished into thin air in front of the crimson pillar of light..

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 274 - Chapter 274: Capture Dragon King Whale, Second-Ring Battle, Level Nine Red Lotus! (7)

Chapter 274: Capture Dragon King Whale, Second-Ring Battle, Level Nine Red Lotus! (7)

Translator: Nyoi-Bo Studio Editor: Nyoi-Bo Studio

“Damn, these alchemical creatures are f\*cking strong. I have to create them after I become a First-Circle Wizard!”

Levi was envious as he took the opportunity to step on the bow of White Tower No. 9. His feet appeared and bent like a bow with black gas bursting out.

Boom!

Levi jumped to a height of nearly 100 meters. Even White Tower No. 9 was kicked into the bottom of the sea by this impact.

Behind him, the Nine Swords Asura quietly appeared with a terrifying might. It was like a god that intimidated everything!

Falling from the sky!

Boom!

Using gravity and his Blood Wings, he shot out.

As the thousand-pound black flame giant smashed onto the wooden boat, Levi transmitted the Ripple Force to his Ostrich Feet.

The force of the kick directly shattered the deck engraved with spell runes.

In the end, Levi stomped through the bottom of the boat and fell into the sea.

Then, he looked at the wooden boat and took out the Lion King’s Pride.

The heavy hammer struck with Ripple Force!

The bottom of the ship was soon shattered, and seawater poured into the cabin.

The wooden boat began to sink.

Immediately after, Levi’s blood vessels turned red like lava, and hot steam came out of his mouth and nose.

At this moment, Levi had Black Scale, Ostrich Feet, Blood Wings, and red blood. He was like a little dragon that was breathing fire.

He held the giant hammer in his hand, and the Nine Swords Asura’s ferocious figure appeared on the ship.

A terrifying green fireball descended from the sky.

Levi was blasted into the cabin, and the ship burned.

Green Ghost Carter sneered. “He’s only at the legendary level. I’ve already said that if I was well-prepared, a legendary knight will not be worth mentioning.

This shot of mine…”

Before Green Ghost Carter could finish his sentence, a faint golden light flashed within the green flames. Then, it shattered, and liquid black scales flowed out.

Levi stomped on the deck and rushed over like a bloody shadow.

He discovered that his Seal of Protection could actually defend against a First-Ring Spell attack for a moment!

The blood shadow formed by Levi’s rapid running reached Noz.

Noz, who was holding Winnie, had his protective shield shattered by Levi’s palm.

Levi snatched Winnie over and smashed Noz’s head with his palm.

He picked up Noz’s loot and quickly retreated.

All of this was done in one go.

Although his seals were very powerful, his goal was to save Winnie, not to fight against a powerful wizard like Green Ghost Carter.

Green Ghost Carter was not an ordinary First-Circle wizard. He had too many trump cards on him, and Levi did not want to waste the opportunity to retreat.

Carrying Winnie, Levi immediately jumped into the sea and left.

At this moment, a flame knight burning with scarlet hellfire appeared beside Green Ghost Carter. He stared at Levi and emitted a monstrous aura.

“Go, kill that person.” Green Ghost Carter sneered.

Riding on the skeletal warhorse, the flame knight chased after Levi, and it was getting closer and closer.

“Since I dared to surround you alone, I naturally have my own backing. This is a genuine Nightmare Knight. I’ll let a so-called legendary knight like you experience what is a true knight.”

Green Ghost Carter laughed.

The Nightmare Knight rode on the Hell Nightmare Warhorse and waved a heavy chain hammer in his hand. He stepped on the water and ran on the waves. The seawater around him turned into white gas.

Levi’s expression was grave. This Nightmare Knight seemed to be even stronger than the Hell Strongman.

He didn’t want to continue fighting. The Blood Beast exploded, and his speed increased by another level. He shot out directly from the water and jumped on top of White Tower No. 9. Another Crimson Flame’s Breath was shot from White Tower No. 9 at the Nightmare Knight that was getting closer and closer.

The Nightmare Knight didn’t dodge. Bathed in flames, he waved his chain hammer and continued to attack.

“This must be a f\*cking second-circle summoned creature, right?” Feeling shocked, Levi shot out countless black gas, but they were all blocked by the Nightmare Knight.

With the help of White Tower No. 9, Levi successfully brought Winnie to Mr. Marko’s side.

Under the joint efforts of the apprentice wizards, the Hell Strongman had already been crushed, and Marko had also taken care of one.

When he saw that Winnie had been successfully saved by Levi, he could not help but heave a sigh of relief.

Then, he looked at the Nightmare Knight on the flame horse with a solemn expression.

He felt a deep fear.

This hell creature seemed to have power close to the second circle.

Levi quietly retreated behind Mr. Marco.

He had completed his mission, so he couldn’t work too hard anymore.

The Red Lotus Blood had burned out, and the Nine Swords Asura was also utilized.

If he charged forward now, he would be courting death.

The Tower Master should be quietly watching the situation somewhere.

It was even possible that the owner of the ship was also hiding in the dark.

These two second -circle experts would not easily make a move.

Once they made a move, it would be a complete war.

At that time, they might not stop until they die.

“Levi, take the other apprentices and leave quickly on White Tower No. 9. I’ll hold back Green Ghost Carter and his summoned creature. This summoned creature is very powerful. He must have forcefully used a second -ring spell to summon it.”

“Yes, Mr. Marko.”

Levi did not dawdle. He took advantage of the moment when Mr. Marko was showing off his might and fighting the Nightmare Knight.

He led the apprentice wizards and quickly retreated while boarding White Tower No. 9.

He did a quick count. Other than Noz, the traitor, whom he had crushed to death, the other apprentices were still alive. However, a few of them were seriously injured..

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 275 - Chapter 275: Capture Dragon King Whale, Second-Ring Battle, Level Nine Red Lotus! (8)

Chapter 275: Capture Dragon King Whale, Second-Ring Battle, Level Nine Red Lotus! (8)

Translator: Nyoi-Bo Studio Editor: Nyoi- Bo Studio

After all, with so many apprentices, they were a very powerful force. With everyone’s cooperation, they could even kill the Hell Strongman.

Levi looked at Mr. Marko, who was being suppressed by the Nightmare Knight and sighed in his heart.

If he hadn’t been in the Red Lotus Blood state, he could have helped his teacher.

However, he was already in a weakened state. He would be courting death if he participated in a battle of that level.

The most important thing to do now was to not disappoint Mr. Marko and bring these apprentices back to the Gray Tower safely.

On the other side, Green Ghost Carter watched as Levi, the legendary knight, was about to escape again. He was also anxious as he let the Nightmare Knight continue to deal with Marko.

He waved his array and chanted an incantation, turning into a green smoke that surged towards Levi.

“Damn it, anyone can leave, but you little bastard must stay!” Green Ghost Carter sneered in the green smoke.

This was a flying spell from the School of Death, and it could only fly for a short distance.

The green smoke was extremely fast and was about to catch up.

The black gas danced around Levi’s body. He had already prepared casting materials to cast the Seal of Flame.

At this moment, a mithril arm suddenly appeared and continued to extend. Runes flickered on the arm.

Then, the arm grabbed the green smoke.

Screams came from the green smoke.

Levi knew that the Tower Master had made a move.

“Hehe, old man Herman, I knew that you wouldn’t be able to hold back. I didn’t want to act so quickly, but I don’t want to give up such a good opportunity. Do you know how long I’ve waited for this day? Do you know how I spent such a long time on the run? Since you’re here today, don’t leave. You and the pile of iron lumps on your body can die in this sea!”

All of a sudden, a figure that looked like a ferocious undead creature, covered in black demonic flames, stepped into the void. Beside him, a ferocious Three-Headed Hell Lizard was drooling.

“Cut the crap, Harland. Let’s fight here today. Your Undead Ship needs some beating.” The Tower Master’s disdainful voice came from his arm.

The green smoke also broke free from the Tower Master’s control and returned to the Demon’s side, turning into Green Ghost Carter.

“Captain, that little bastard is the legendary knight that the Undead Ship is trying to capture. We can’t let him go,” Green Ghost Carter complained.

“Levi, bring the others and retreat. I’ll have Jorman receive you at the front. I won’t have time to worry about you.”

The Tower Master’s voice rang out in Levi’s mind.

Levi did not waste any more time and let White Tower No. 9 evacuate quickly with everyone.

The situation on the battlefield had changed too much.

This damned Second-Circle Wizard had come out.

If they stayed here, they would be hit by the aftershocks of the attacks of the Second-Circle Wizard.

Everyone might die.

In the end, Levi and the others left the terrifying battlefield.

One could vaguely hear the explosive sound of a powerful spell.

He didn’t know how the situation was over there.

“I hope nothing happens to the Gray Tower. The Tower Master has to deal with the owner of the Undead Ship alone, and there’s also a second-circle transcendent creature. I wonder if he can handle it.” Levi frowned. Not long after, Levi and the others met Jorman, who was hovering above the sea.

Jorman came to pick up Levi the others.

Next, the apprentices laid on Jorman’s body, and Jorman quickly led them

away.

As for Levi, he stayed on the damaged White Tower No. 9.

He still had to keep an eye on his Dragon King Whale.

After an unknown period of time.

Levi saw Ms. Marlene’s figure appear on the surface of the sea.

“Little Levi, are you alright?”

Ms. Marlene asked with a solemn expression.

“Teacher? I’m fine. Did you successfully advance to the second circle?” Levi asked in surprise.

“That’s right, I succeeded.” Ms. Marlene smiled. “I heard that we were at war with the Undead Ship, so I rushed over immediately.”

Levi heaved a sigh of relief.

With a new Second -Circle Wizard like Ms. Marlene, they should be safe from now on.

Not long after, Levi saw a strange man with only half of his body left holding Green Ghost Carter as he quickly cut through the sea and fled frantically.

Behind him, there was a law-enforcement officer in a starry robe chasing after the strange person without saying a word.

“Damn Herman, you actually called the Star Tower’s law enforcers to ambush me. You’re despicable!”

The figures of Demon Harland and the law-enforcement officers quickly disappeared into the horizon.

In the sky, a five-meter-tall alchemical creature with a head covered in mithril and rivet, shining with a golden glow, fell to the surface of the sea and appeared in front of Levi.

There was still a lot of flesh, skin, and hair on this alchemical creature. There were also traces of burnt marks from the flames. The head of the Luminant Gold was cracked a little, and a brain could be seen inside.

This monster was the Tower Master. He gave up on chasing and watched as Demon Harland fled.

“Tower Master, are you alright?” Levi asked carefully.

He had never seen the Tower Master in such a sorry state. It was obvious that the battle just now was extremely tragic.

“It’s fine, haha. It’s just a pile of scrap metal. My brain isn’t damaged yet. I’ll go back and fix it. This time, I took the opportunity to teach Harland a lesson. He should be quiet for a while. He won’t be able to recover completely before ten years. Hehe, a body of flesh and blood can’t compare to an alchemical body after all.”

The Tower Master said calmly and even put his fallen eyeball back into his eye socket.

“You are too desperate,” Marlene said.

“I’m fine. Hey, you’ve advanced to the second circle?” The Tower Master asked in surprise.

“Yes, I was lucky and almost failed,” Marlene said.

“Haha, great news. Don’t tell anyone about this. We have two Second-Circle Wizards in the tower now. If Harland dares to come again, we’ll make sure he doesn’t return.” The Tower Master laughed loudly.

“Stop talking. Hurry up and repair your prosthetics,” Marlene said helplessly.

Year 1018 of the Holy Brilliance Calendar, Month of Flowers.

On the ninth floor of the Gray Tower, Levi opened his eyes.

The Red Lotus Breathing Technique was at level 9..

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 276 - Chapter 276: Red Lotus Flame Body, Black Snake Limit Breaking! (1)

Chapter 276: Red Lotus Flame Body, Black Snake Limit Breaking! (1)

Translator: Nyoi-Bo Studio Editor: Nyoi-Bo Studio

Levi–

Red Lotus Breathing Technique: Level 9 (1/150000), Special Effect: Flame Body (Gas), Red Lotus Blood.

“Red Lotus has reached level 9.”

The Red Lotus Giant Beast was burning with flames, enveloping Levi’s heart.

Levi felt a warmth in his heart.

His upper body seemed to have been poured into lava, emitting an extremely hot aura.

The black gas that resembled red flames circulated. His chest became a furnace, and his heart became the core of the furnace.

An incomparably powerful force surged into his body from his heart.

Then, it formed a shocking explosive force that surpassed everything.

“Flame Body: Red Lotus black gas gathers in your body, forming a gaseous flame body. Your body’s strength and explosiveness are greatly enhanced. The Red Lotus Flame Body can burn everything. At the same time, your resistance to fire-related spells has increased significantly.”

Levi stood in front of the mirror.

He looked at his own body.

Now, it had already turned red.

It was like red-hot glass and lava, emitting a different kind of luster.

“Is this the Red Lotus Breathing Technique? This is too powerful!”

Levi could feel an increase in strength that far surpassed Ostrich Feet and Frost Arm.

It had to be said that the Red Lotus Breathing Technique was worthy of being a perfect breathing technique.

At this moment, Levi’s red lotus’s black gas had already turned into the color of red flames. It could no longer be called black gas, but fire gas.

These flames danced around Levi, making him look like a flaming man.

He was bathed in flames, and the high temperature filled the practice room.

Although this kind of high temperature was far inferior to the Seal of Flame, it was superior in terms of endurance and could be heated continuously.

The current Levi only needed to burn the red lotus black gas, and his entire body would turn into a furnace that was constantly heating up.

“However, the burning effect of the gaseous body is average. It’s still fine against ordinary grand knights, but it’s definitely useless against wizards.”

Levi removed the special effect, Flame Body.

The color of his body, which was burning red, began to fade.

The lava flowed back into Levi’s heart.

Levi returned to normal. He opened his mouth and blew out a scorching breath. He looked like a dragon that had just finished breathing.

“You look more and more not like a human.” Levi mocked himself.

It had been a few months since the last war.

Levi’s Red Lotus weakness had long passed.

After safely returning to the Gray Tower, Levi was busy cultivating.

In these few months, the Red Lotus Breathing Technique had reached level 9.

Next, in terms of breathing techniques, other than the Red Lotus Breathing Technique and the Blood Beast Breathing Technique, Levi had nothing else to cultivate.

Therefore, he had to hurry up and break the limit of the Black Snake Breathing Technique

Once the Black Snake Breathing Technique advanced to level 11, he would become a legendary knight.

Becoming a legendary knight meant that he was a true First-Circle Wizard.

With so many trump cards, and after reaching the legendary level, an ordinary First-Circle Wizard shouldn’t be a match for him as long as they weren’t Green Ghost Carter or an experienced old wizard like Ms. Marlene.

Although it was a little arrogant to say this, after experiencing two soul-stirring battles, Levi realized that a First-Circle Wizard was not that scary.

Of course, being cautious was still needed.

A stable and fine tradition could not be abandoned.

Other than the breathing technique, there was no improvement in spell.

Water Arrow, Tidal Grasp’s level 2 progress bar was halfway done, and it was steadily advancing towards level 3.

As of now, Levi’s five cantrip spell slots had been used up. With his current spiritual force, he could not learn any new spells.

It was the same for his Meditation Art. Cultivating without supplementary potions would be slow.

Levi left the Gray Tower and went to the third floor of the White Tower, where Ms. Marlene’s room was.

He wanted Ms. Marlene to help him open that official wizard’s storage bag.

He tried for a long time, but he couldn’t open it.

As for Noz’s storage bag, there was nothing valuable inside other than the voice transmission conch. The conch itself required a specific incantation, or otherwise, it could not be used.

Therefore, Levi handed it over to the Tower Master, who rewarded him with 300 points.

Levi’s contribution to protecting the apprentice wizards was included in the reward.

This allowed Levi’s points to break through the 800 mark.

Therefore, Levi did not lack points at the moment.

On the third floor of the White Tower, Ms. Marlene was in a good mood after class and was researching a new potion.

“Teacher, are you busy?” Levi asked.

“Little Levi, what’s the matter?” Ms. Marlene asked with a smile.

“Teacher, I obtained a storage pouch from the previous official wizard that I killed. I can’t open it, so I’d like to trouble you.” Levi smiled bitterly.

Now that he could trust Ms. Marlene, he didn’t have any worries.

“Alright, bring me your storage bag. I’ll study it. If I can’t open it, you can go and find the Tower Master. Don’t worry, as long as it’s spoils of war, the Tower Master won’t snatch it,” Marlene said.

Levi chuckled. Although the Tower Master was a nice person, he still trusted Ms. Marlene the most.

“Oh right, Ms. Marlene, how is the Tower Master’s recovery? Is he alright?” Levi asked.

“Don’t worry. Other than his brain and heart, there’s basically no other part of his body that’s human. So, he doesn’t need to recover from his injuries. This guy is too extreme. In order to pursue strength, he transformed himself into an alchemical creature. I persuaded him many times, but he didn’t listen. Let him be. Levi, don’t learn from him,” Ms. Marlene said helplessly..

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 277 - Chapter 277: Red Lotus Flame Body, Black Snake Limit Breaking! (2)

Chapter 277: Red Lotus Flame Body, Black Snake Limit Breaking! (2)

Levi could understand the Tower Master, but he would not do that.

When he learns alchemy, he would at most study some alchemical creatures or modify his living dead. He would not modify his own body.

He had the knight’s breathing technique, which was the best way to transform his body.

This was an era where all kinds of extraordinary powers coexisted. In this era, flesh and blood were not weak, and there was no need to pursue the path of mechanical ascension.

On the other side, Ms. Marlene fiddled with the storage bag of the official wizard of Undead Ship for a while.

Then, she seemed to understand something and went to read some books.

In the end, under Levi’s witness, the storage bag was opened by Ms. Marlene.

A pile of things fell to the ground.

Levi put these things away.

Ms. Marlene told Levi the spell to open the storage bag.

Levi thanked his teacher and left the White Tower. White Snake Jorman rubbed his head against Levi’s hand.

“Goodbye, Jorman.”

Levi waved goodbye.

Jorman wagged his tail as he said goodbye.

Levi did not know if it was because of his Dragon Affinity, but his relationship with Jorman was improving.

He seemed to be surpassing Winnie, which made her very discouraged, and she said that Jorman had a change of heart.

After he was done with his work, Levi came to the shore.

He brought a storage bag full of sea beast meat.

On a quiet coast, the Dragon King Whale was tied up. Its horn was covered with a mithril tool, and its mouth was covered with a halter.

It was tied to a huge rock pillar and had lost its motivation in the water. It floated quietly.

Levi came to the front of the Dragon King Whale.

“How about it, Leviathan? Have you thought it through? I only need you to be my mount for 30 years, and I’ll return you your freedom in the future. With your lifespan as a mixed-blood Dragon Clan, 30 years is nothing, right?”

Leviathan was the name that Levi had given to this Dragon King Whale. It was very similar to his own name.

Levi took off the halter from the mouth of the Dragon King Whale and fed it.

The Dragon King Whale’s eyes were filled with disdain. No matter how disdainful it felt, it enjoyed the meat of sea beasts very much.

The abyss-like mouth opened, and a hundred catties of meat were eaten in one bite.

Seeing that the Dragon King Whale did not have any reaction, Levi could not be bothered with it.

Anyway, he had plenty of time to use Wild Heart to tame it.

It could only be said that it was indeed a true first-circle transcendent creature.

Even if he had Wild Heart and the Dragon Affinity, there was no way to tame the Dragon King Whale in a few months.

After all, Levi wasn’t from the School of Spiritualism. It was true that mortal beast-taming techniques couldn’t tame transcendent creatures, but with the special effect of Dragon Affinity, Levi felt that there was still a chance.

A few months ago, the Dragon King Whale was agitated when it saw Levi and wanted to attack him. However, the Dragon King’s Breath had directly blown Levi a hundred meters away.

If Levi had not prepared the Seal of Protection and the liquid Black Scale, he would have been crushed to pieces by now.

That was why Levi had custom-made an iron cage head mixed with mithril to prevent it from opening its mouth.

But now, although the Dragon King Whale was still unhappy when it saw Levi, it did not attack Levi like before.

This was a victory at this stage.

Dragon King Whales were very vengeful. Their intelligence was considered pretty good among sea beasts, and their memory was even stronger. It was still brooding over the fact that Levi had hit its head with a hammer.

“Even though my head is very tough, you can’t be so rough.”

Levi also had no other choice. Time was the best catalyst.

If he slowly endured it, one day, this big guy would become his mount.

After feeding the Dragon King Whale, Levi went to the small garden to take care of the herbs.

Then, he arrived at the materials store in White Sail Alley.

In the materials store, Wizard Manla was meditating in his small room.

Levi did not disturb him and waited quietly for a while until Manla finished his meditation.

When Manla saw Levi, he poured him a cup of coffee and said, “It’s been a long time since I last saw you. You must be busy.”

“Yeah, I was a little busy. Did you get the breathing technique?” Levi smiled. Manla proudly took out a few pieces of parchment from the warehouse.

Levi was delighted.

“These breathing technique inheritance diagrams were all collected by me at the Blacksail Wizard Market. You can just give me some gold coins as a token of appreciation,” Manla said.

Levi directly gave Manla 1,000 gold coins and 5 Aether Stones.

This was because he saw that among these breathing techniques, there was an outstanding quality defensive breathing technique. Just this alone was worth 1,000 gold coins.

Boss Manla was not short of gold coins, so Levi gave him another five Aether Stones as the commission fee. After all, he wants to work with Manla for a long time, so he could not be too stingy.

Searching for the breathing technique inheritance diagram in the world of wizards would also waste a lot of Manla resources.

“Three Aether Stones is enough. Five is too much. It’s just a mortal breathing technique.” Manla said embarrassedly and returned two pieces to Levi.

“Take it. I heard that your daughter also has the talent of a wizard. In the future, she will definitely consume a lot of resources to cultivate in the tower. These two extra pieces can be considered as a little token of my gratitude as an uncle.” Levi smiled.

“Alright! Brother Levi, I’ll accept it. If you need any help in the future, just let me know!” Manla took the Aether Stones happily. He really needed the Aether Stones. He was working in the shop to earn money for his daughter. “You’re welcome. Just help me keep an eye on these things in the future..”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 278 - Chapter 278: Red Lotus Flame Body, Black Snake Limit Breaking! (3)

Chapter 278: Red Lotus Flame Body, Black Snake Limit Breaking! (3)

Translator: Nyoi-Bo Studio Editor: Nyoi-Bo Studio

Levi left White Sail Alley with the breathing technique inheritance diagrams.

He relied on his friends when he was away.

Even in the world of wizards, having connections could solve many problems.

When he was in the human world, he used the connections of the Golden Warhammer Master Tyra to solve many problems.

Holding the breathing technique inheritance diagram, Levi pondered over his next plan.

His path as a wizard was already on the right track.

The ways to improve a wizard’s strength were to advance to a high-level apprentice wizard, increase the upper limit of spiritual power, and learn more cantrips.

However, advancing to a higher level required 11 spiritual force points. Levi only had 7 points now, which was still far from enough.

According to Levi’s understanding, the potions used to aid Meditation Art were very precious. Even the official wizards in the tower only used them occasionally. No one could use them as daily supplementary potions.

Therefore, as an apprentice, he had no chance.

The resources in the tower were definitely given priority to official wizards, followed by apprentices.

If Levi wanted this kind of potion, he would have to rely on himself.

The most important thing now was to break the limit of the Black Snake Breathing Technique.

He wanted to strengthen the breathing technique that was relatively easy to break through at the current stage and then obtain more resources to support his wizard’s cultivation. After he becomes a wizard, he would slowly study the path that comes after a legendary knight and use his wizard’s abilities to support his knight’s cultivation.

Strengthening his path as a wizard first and then using it to support his knight’s path.

This was Levi’s next plan.

On the way home, Levi met Senior Sister Winnie.

The current Winnie always had a melancholic expression on her face.

She found it hard to accept that Noz was a traitor and she was kidnapped by him.

She had yet to walk out of the trauma.

She truly treated Noz as a friend.

But Noz only wanted to sleep with her…

“Junior Brother Levi, long time no see.” Winnie squeezed out a smile and said sweetly.

“It’s been a while. I heard that you’re already preparing to construct the First-Ring Spell model structure. Senior Sister, once you construct it successfully, you must tell me about your successful experience.” Levi smiled.

“Alright, Junior Brother, I’ll go home first.”

When Levi returned home, he activated all the breathing techniques.

There were a total of three breathing techniques.

One of them was for strength, one for speed, and one for defense.

Other than the defense technique being excellent, the others were low-level.

Levi did not lack speed and strength for the time being.

He kept these two for now and would use them later.

As for the defensive breathing technique, it was the Old Mountain Snake Breathing Technique.

“What a coincidence. It’s another defensive breathing technique related to snakes.”

The Old Mountain Snake Breathing Technique had a total of 66 miniature diagrams.

It should be an excellent defensive breathing technique, similar to the Black Snake Breathing Technique.

The old mountain snake was a legendary giant snake.

The size of the snake was immeasurable.

It was said that the old mountain snake liked to sleep. Every time it slept, it would sleep for thousands of years.

When it woke up, the world had changed. The snake’s body was covered with rocks, trees, birds, and animals. It was like a mountain range that stretched across the earth, which was why it was called the “Old Mountain Snake”.

Myths and legends were definitely exaggerated.

However, it was enough to know how extraordinary the old mountain snake was. It should be a mythical creature that was not inferior to the Black Snake with a Candle.

The secret medicine of the Old Mountain Snake Breathing Technique was also highly compatible with the Black Snake Secret Medicine.

Ambergris, snake blood, and so on.

The difference was that the Old Mountain Snake Breathing Technique needed another material called the Rock Tortoise Shell.

“There are tons of rock tortoises in the Endless Sea.”

“Once I tamed the Dragon King Whale, ambergris can be collected continuously. As for snake blood, I’ll ask the Tower Master, and also ask White Snake Jorman to donate some blood to me. At most, I’ll hunt some high-quality sea beast meat for it to replenish its body.”

In fact, White Snake Jorman could produce ambergris, but the gland that produced ambergris was also its poison sac. Therefore, the ambergris produced was poisonous and could not be used.

Moreover, the white snake was the first Tower Master’s pet, after all. It was a little rude to take away the precious ambergris. After all, the production of ambergris was scarce, unlike blood.

After Levi finished reading the three breathing techniques, he was not in a

hurry to cultivate.

Instead, he opened the official wizard bag that he had been thinking about for a long time and opened it to see what was inside.

435 Aether Stones.

There was one Earth Meditation Art.

This was the basic Meditation Art of the Earth School of Thought, but it could be cultivated to the level of a First-Circle Wizard. It was even more complete than the Deep Sea Meditation Art that Levi had previously obtained.

The other was the first part of the Night Crow Meditation Art.

This was the same as the Night Crow Meditation Art that Levi had obtained during his current apprentice wizard’s stage.

This way, the School of Death’s and Earth School of Thought’s Meditation Arts would be enough for Levi to cultivate to the level of an official wizard. He would not have to worry about Meditation Arts for a long time.

Apart from that, there were also four spellbooks.

Two of them were the undead summoning and the apprentice spells that Levi had obtained before. They seemed to be the main spells of the Undead Ship. The other two were spellbooks belonging to the Earth School of Thought.

One of them was the First-Ring Spell, Rock Body.

This was a physical strengthening spell, a type of passive spell.

After constructing the spell model, one needed to solidify the spell with their body, and let the spell runes cover them entirely to strengthen themselves.

This was the method that wizards used to strengthen their physical defense..

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 279 - Chapter 279: Red Lotus Flame Body, Black Snake Limit Breaking! (4)

Chapter 279: Red Lotus Flame Body, Black Snake Limit Breaking! (4)

Translator: Nyoi-Bo Studio Editor: Nyoi-Bo Studio

This way, it would save a lot of time compared to when a knight had to start cultivating the breathing technique from scratch.

Breathing techniques required a long period of practice.

This kind of spell was quick and effective.

This was the wisdom of a wizard.

“This spell can be learned.” Levi thought. “This way, my physical defense will become even more monstrous.”

Stacked Armor Style would never go wrong!

The last spell was called Mountain Giant’s Wrath.

“What a pleasant surprise! It’s actually this spell, the most powerful First-Ring Spell of the Earth School of Thought, Mountain Giant’s Wrath.”

“I don’t need to learn this spell. After all, the Lion King’s Pride has solidified this spell. I only need to use its incantation to trigger the Mountain Giant’s

Wrath inside.”

Apart from the spell book, the rest were some casting materials.

This included a large number of Eyes of the Gray Snake.

“Now that the materials for Withering Ray have been found, I can start to cultivate again.”

Levi was excited.

There were indeed many good things in this official wizard’s storage bag. Most of them were useful for practicing the School of Death’s spells.

Levi became rich just from the Aether Stones alone.

Right now, Levi had more than 800 Aether Stones on him.

This was definitely a huge sum of money for an apprentice wizard.

Even for official wizards, many young official wizards who have no savings might not have so many Aether Stones.

Now, everything was ready. The only thing missing was experience.

In the following days, Levi tamed the Dragon King Whale as he worked on cultivating his experience.

During the Month of Wheatfield.

Levi’s Night Crow Meditation Art had broken through to level 2. The speed of his Night Crow Meditation Art was even faster than the Earth Meditation Art.

It was all thanks to the special effect of Earth Pulse that Levi obtained.

With the help of the proficiency panel, Levi practiced the Earth School of Thought’s Meditation Art as if there was a God to support him.

In just three months, Levi had completed the Earth Meditation Art from the beginner stage to level 2. His speed was many times faster than when he cultivated Deep Sea Meditation Art.

This made Levi even more interested in the seals of the Duncan family and the Van Helsing family.

The four great families were not as simple as they seemed.

Their bloodlines and seals corresponded to the four elements of Earth, Fire, Wind, and Water.

If he could gather all the seals, then his talent as the Children of Chaos would make him a true genius of the four elements!

“So this is what it feels like to be a genius. F\*ck, this is too f\*cking awesome.” Levi sighed.

Now, the Earth Meditation Art had caught up with the Night Crow Breathing Technique and the Deep Sea Breathing Technique.

Levi even felt that even without the Meditation Art’s supplementary potion, he could cultivate the Earth Meditation Art to level 3 within three years.

In the Month of Northern Wind.

The Old Mountain Snake Breathing Technique that Levi had obtained was also at level 8. Dragon King Whale Leviathan had already been tamed by Levi, and he had obtained a portion of the Dragon King Whale’s ambergris.

After asking for the Tower Master’s permission, he took a little bit of Jorman’s blood and concocted it into a high-grade Old Mountain Snake’s secret medicine. The effect was excellent and his cultivation efficiency increased greatly.

It was estimated that at the beginning of next year, Levi would be able to cultivate the Old Mountain Snake Breathing Technique to its maximum limit. At that time, he would be able to break the limit of the Black Snake.

During this period of time, the Gray Tower was exceptionally quiet.

After the Undead Ship was taught a lesson by the Tower Master and the Star Tower’s enforcers, it was much more obedient now. It was unknown where it was hiding to recover its vitality and wait for the opportunity to make a comeback.

Levi remained at home and did not go anywhere.

Levi spent the entire second half of the year 1018 in a busy state.

Ms. Marlene had advanced to the second circle, but she still did not put on airs. With a Second-Circle Wizard senior who valued him, Levi led a comfortable life in the tower.

Although he was no longer short of points, he still often watered Ms. Marlene’s little garden and took care of her flowers and plants.

However, Ms. Marlene did not want Levi to waste his time on this, so she found a successor for Levi so that he could do his own business.

Levi only needed to help Ms. Marlene to refine her medicine and do the duties of a pharmaceutical apprentice.

This allowed Levi’s Pharmacy skills to steadily charge toward level 6.

Life in the Gray Tower was like this. It was dull, fulfilling, and slightly boring.

There were elders with different personalities here. Some were strict, some were kind, and some were strange.

However, these elders were not as evil as the elders of sects or organizations in online novels. They did not bully the weak or exploit the apprentices for small profits. Such an organization would not last long.

It was friendly here, and there was warmth between masters and disciples. As long as one was willing to contribute to the tower, one would be rewarded with an equivalent exchange.

Levi liked this atmosphere.

This was his ideal cultivation place.

Year 1019 of the Holy Brilliance Calendar, Month of Beginning.

The human world welcomed the new year again.

Under the leadership of the legendary female knight, Snow Queen, the

Evernight Kingdom and the Church of Snow managed to contain the terrifying Snow Demon calamity. Although it was only temporary, it was still a huge victory.

People called this rare female legendary knight, the Goddess Knight Elsa. This was her legendary name, which implied the Snow Queen’s identity as the daughter of God. Believing in the Goddess Knight was believing in the Snow Queen. They were the same.

This legendary name would be passed down from generation to generation with the passage of time and would be revered by future generations..

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 280 - Chapter 280: Red Lotus Flame Body, Black Snake Limit Breaking! (5)

Chapter 280: Red Lotus Flame Body, Black Snake Limit Breaking! (5)

Perhaps one day, it would also appear on the wine barrels of the Shining Tavern in the future, becoming a new admission ticket.

In the Emerald Kingdom, the southern nobles celebrated the new year.

They were lucky that the blue frost did not invade the south.

However, this was only temporary. With the recovery of the Dark Wave, there might be an existence as terrifying as the blue frost invading this world, such as the Blood River Will…

During this period of time, rumors about vampires began to spread in some areas of the South.

Only those who truly understood the inside story knew that this was the awakening of some sleeping Blood Clan members. They had not drunk fresh blood for too long. They thirsted for fresh blood and killing.

There were very few true knights like Anderson. Most of the Secondary Blood Clan members gradually abandoned human morality and laws and did whatever they wanted after becoming vampires due to their bloodthirsty instincts.

This was the reason why Anderson wanted to be reborn. He wanted to stop this kind of behavior, although this idea was completely unrealistic.

In Flower City, Andrew quietly packed the things that he had prepared for his master. The breathing technique inheritance diagrams, secret medicine materials, gold, and the Core of the Undead…

Before Levi left, he had instructed Andrew to collect all these from the human world.

Andrew carried out Levi’s mission conscientiously without any complaints, and he didn’t need to be paid a single gold coin. This was the advantage of a Blood Servant.

Absolute loyalty, never betraying!

The reason why he had to pack these things was that Knight Anderson had finally found out where Levi was through various means. He was at the Realm of Azure Cloud, Gray Tower.

With the help of his wizard friends, Anderson contacted the messenger of the express delivery company, Owlery, which was a part of the Pan-Plane Wizard Council.

Now, Owlerys messenger had arrived in Flower City.

“I spent a lot of effort to send something to your master,” Anderson said with a pained expression.

“With my master’s personality, he definitely won’t let you suffer. Don’t worry.” Andrew smiled.

In the end, the messenger of Owlery, a witch wearing a black robe with an owl print on it, put the things that Anderson had packed into a special storage bag.

“Please pay the shipping fee,” the messenger said calmly.

Anderson took out a small bag with heartache. It contained a portion of the Aether Stones he had accumulated over the years.

Although he was not a wizard, he had some Aether Stones on him so that he could trade with wizards.

Now, he used it to pay for Levi’s delivery.

He had put in a lot of effort for Levi. He knew that Levi was a person who knew how to repay kindness. He was optimistic about Levi’s path as a knight and felt that he might be able to help him break through the shackles of the legendary realm in the future!

After she finished collecting the goods, the witch transformed into an ordinary black owl and left Flower City in a hurry under the cover of night.

“Come on, Elder, let’s continue playing chess.”

“I can’t continue anymore. A good friend of mine has woken up. I have to look for him and discuss something. Recently, some Blood Clan juniors have been too restless. Sooner or later, they will bring disaster to our entire race.” Year 1019 of the Holy Brilliance Calendar, the Month of Germinal.

In the Realm of Azure Cloud, the edge of the Endless Sea, the Gray Tower.

On the ninth floor of the Gray Tower, the Black Snake seed in Levi’s heart was more solid and powerful than last year. Its eyes were more lifelike, and its black scales were glowing.

Today, Levi’s Black Snake Breathing Technique finally broke through its limits.

Levi–

Black Snake Breathing Technique: Level 10 (5/200000). Special Effect: Black Scale (Liquid)

The special effect of the Old Mountain Snake Breathing Technique was Rock

Armor. Like Elephant Armor, it overlapped with the special effect of the Black Snake Breathing Technique. Hence, Levi incorporated the Black Snake Breathing Technique into it to break the limit.

Most importantly, there were too few defensive breathing techniques. Levi had no other choice but to fuse with this one if he wanted to break the Black Snake’s limit.

This was different from the strength breathing techniques of Ostrich

Mountain, the giant, and the red lotus. Frost Arm strengthened the arms, Flame body strengthened the body, and Ostrich Feet strengthened the legs. In short, each had its own focus and could be used at the same time.

As for defensive breathing techniques, Levi only planned to cultivate his own Black Snake Breathing Technique for the time being. This was enough since he still has wizard spells to use for defense.

“With the high -grade Black Snake Secret Medicine I’ve concocted, the Black Snake Breathing Technique should reach the peak of level 11 by the beginning of next year. I can also hit the legendary realm after my 30th birthday!” Levi was also slightly excited.

As an ancestral breathing technique, the Black Snake had been cultivated by Levi to a level that no one had ever achieved before or since.

Reaching the legendary level at the age of 30 was an amazing thing. In the human world, it would definitely be a big event in the knights’ circle.

Unfortunately, this was the wizards’ world. Wizards were busy with their own matters, and powerful wizards had even gone on expeditions to other planes, leaving behind countless legends.

No one cared about a small legendary knight.

As soon as Levi broke out of seclusion, he was called to the Gray Tower’s “reception room” by an apprentice.

Levi was puzzled. In this world, the shipping fees were very expensive, and even Levi was reluctant to use them.

It was not that he could not afford it, but he felt that it was not worth it. Instead of spending precious Aether Stones to send breathing techniques from the human world, he might as well spend more time in the world of wizards and find them slowly.

Inside the hut, Levi saw the messenger lady from the Owlery. She was a beautiful witch.

She took out the cheapest storage bag and handed it to Levi.

The price of the storage bag was included in the shipping fee.

In the storage bag, there were a few breathing technique inheritance diagrams, a Core of the Undead, and a letter addressed to Levi..

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 281 - Chapter 281: Sacred Dragon Emissary, Favored By The

Chapter 281: Sacred Dragon Emissary, Favored By The

Night (1)

Translator: Nyoi-Bo Studio Editor: Nyoi-Bo Studio

The ninth floor of the Gray Tower.

Levi quietly read the letter.

The letter was written by Andrew, and it described the current situation of the territory.

Now, everything was fine in the territory, and nothing had happened. Occasionally, there would be some minor conflicts with the neighbors around the territory, but in the end, they would be resolved in secret ‘peacefully’. In any case, the debts were all recorded on the head of the ‘Bird of Death’s Voice’.

Then, the letter also told Levi about some major events in the human world.

The great voyage to find the treasure of Golden Knight Gregor had ended. So far, no one has found anything. It was rumored that the treasure had been obtained by the Fist of the Empire, Emperor Mu.

At the same time, with the help of the Church, the Saintess, the Snow Queen Elsa, became a legendary knight.

Excluding Knight Anderson, who had changed his appearance, she was the only living legendary knight in the world.

Far away from the Emerald Kingdom was the East Pole Empire, which spanned across the entire continent.

The Church of the Dragon God claimed that the world was filthy, full of sins, and a catastrophe was coming.

However, the Pope had received instructions from the supreme King of Ten Thousand Dragons. The ‘Sacred Dragon Emissary’ had been born in the mortal world. He would spread the glory of the King of Ten Thousand Dragons to every dark land and protect the billions of people of the Ten Thousand Dragons God!

Since then, many churches have also expressed that their saints were about to descend, telling the residents of their countries not to panic.

In Levi’s opinion, whether it was true or not, the gods of the astral world seemed to be starting to get restless.

The moment of the plane convergence was approaching, and the forerunner of the Dark Wave had already touched the interests of the seven gods.

And before the arrival of the waves that would get increasingly turbulent, each stronger than the last, the gods had to do something.

However, all of this had nothing to do with Levi, who was in the Gray Tower.

The Wizard World was as peaceful as ever.

Since the gods did not welcome the appearance of wizards in the human world, the wizards would pursue their own truth and path in their own small plots of land.

Not only that, those powerful wizards had already taken the initiative to travel to other planes.

Some of the more skilled and daring wizards even conquered and colonized some of the weaker planes in the Multidimensional Plane.

They killed the natives’ masters of the Multidimensional Plane and made themselves the new ‘Plane Lords’, transforming the plane into their own ‘Wizard Demiplane’.

They continued to carry forward the tradition of humans who liked to farm.

From there, the entire plane would become their backyard or training area.

Of course, generally speaking, there were only a few high-level wizards, ninth-circle Grand Wizards, and Legendary Wizards.

After all, under normal circumstances, the Plane Lords were all at the level of the demigods.

If other wizards went to the other plane, they would be nothing more than food.

Expedition wizards would learn more about the local customs and experience more extraordinary systems. From there, they would use them to study spells, learn from others, and even learn from others to control them.

It was because of this spirit that the theoretical knowledge of the Wizard World could be continuously changed and iterated, and the upper limit of wizardry was also slowly increasing.

At the end of the letter, Andrew expressed how much Knight Anderson missed Levi. Knight Anderson had been constantly thinking about Livei’s advancement to the legendary level and had been talking about it in Andrew’s ears all day long. Andrew suggested that if Levi had time in the future, he should write a letter to Knight Anderson.

Levi smiled.

“This old fellow, when I advance to the legendary level, I’ll reply to him. I really don’t know what to do with him.” Levi was helpless.

He kept the gold coins that Anderson had sent to him. With his territory providing strong logistical support, Levi was not worried about the lack of money at all. His identity as a pharmacist was very costly. Without the support of his territory, it would be difficult to carry on.

Of course, after he became a First-Circle Pharmacist, he would not be able to buy many first-circle potion materials with gold coins.

At that time, the use of gold coins might be reduced.

In addition to the gold coins, Levi also collected the Core of the Undead. These were the high-quality Core of the Undead that Andrew had purchased in the Northern Territory.

The Necromancer World also had Cores of the Undead, and Levi obtained quite a few during the battle with the Undead Ship.

However, its quality was much worse than the Core of the Undead created by the blue frost disaster.

Although Levi could not use the Seal of Hell for the time being, it did not mean that he could not use it in the future.

In theory, as long as Levi’s spiritual force was high enough and his strength was strong enough, he could even turn an official wizard into a living dead.

Since the grand knight could use the black gas while they were in the living dead state, then the wizards in the living dead state might also be able to use spells. If that was the case, Levi felt that he could create a wizard version of the ‘Seven Generals of the Living-dead Family’.

With Levi’s current level, even the seven living dead top-tier grand knights that were painstakingly gathered were nothing in front of a spell from an official wizard.

Therefore, if he wanted the Seal of Hell to help him, he had to change the source of the living dead.

Wizards, transcendent creatures.

They could all become his experimental subjects in the future.

As for the remaining inheritance diagram, there were a total of six.

Levi automatically filtered out the three strength -type breathing technique inheritance diagrams.

Compared to the other types, the power was simply too much.

In the future, whether it was Red Lotus, Giants, or Tuo Shan breaking the limits, he would not have to worry about not having enough breathing techniques..

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 282 - Chapter 282: Sacred Dragon Emissary, Favored By The Night (2)

Chapter 282: Sacred Dragon Emissary, Favored By The Night (2)

Translator: Nyoi-Bo Studio Editor: Nyoi-Bo Studio

Levi felt that the reason for this phenomenon might be because the attribute of strength was the greatest boost to combat power.

As the saying goes, strength could break all techniques. This caused the mainstream breathing technique to become a strength.

As for the other three breathing techniques, one of them was a shallow-quality breathing technique that Levi was not too interested in at the moment.

There were only two breathing techniques that interested him.

One of them was called the ‘Undying Bird Breathing Technique’. It was actually an extremely rare perfect-grade breathing technique, and it was even a relatively rare type of physique.

The other book was the ‘Night Owl Breathing Technique’. Although it was only of a shallow quality, it was a very rare Perception technique.

“This Andrew is really good at doing things. In the future, I should give him the title of an excellent employee.”

He was in a very happy mood.

Levi was very satisfied with Andrew’s delivery this time.

He was especially satisfied with the Undying Bird Breathing Technique. This perfect physique breathing technique should be able to allow Levi to directly cultivate it to the legendary realm.

Undying Bird.

It was a powerful existence in myths and legends. This divine bird was said to be immortal. Every time its lifespan was exhausted, this bird would build a nest with the branches of the holy tree and then turn into a ball of flames. The Undying Bird would be reborn in the ashes of the holy tree in the form of a young bird.

In this way, it could continuously reincarnate and achieve another form of eternal life. It was a little similar to the lighthouse jellyfish in his previous life.

Levi could not help but place high hopes on this breathing technique.

He felt that if he could continuously deduce and cultivate this breathing technique to a level that no one had ever achieved before, would he have the ability to be reborn like the Undying Bird?

Of course, he was just guessing. This ability was too heaven-defying.

Perhaps, only when he reached the realm of the real Undying Bird could he have this ability.

As for a mythical creature like the Undying Bird, it should be on the same level as the Red Lotus. At the very least, it should be at the level of the ruler of the Multidimensional Plane. Levi did not have any delusions now. As long as he could obtain a Transcendent Physique, he would be satisfied.

Among the secret medicines required for the Undying Bird Breathing Technique, there was a main ingredient called the Seven-colored Rainbow Pheasant’s Blood.

When Levi was in the human world, he had never heard of such birds.

It should be the same as the Turbellarian Eggs, which didn’t exist in the Emerald Kingdom at all, or perhaps in other kingdoms.

In Andrew’s letter, it was written that the Undying Bird Breathing Technique was bought by a traveling merchant from an antique shop in the faraway East Pole Empire. Therefore, the source of this breathing technique might be the East Pole Empire.

Andrew had already sent people to the East Pole Empire to look for the secret medicine materials, but there had been no news so far.

“If it really can’t be found, then I’ll just slowly cultivate. This breathing technique is very important and can’t be put aside.” “I want to see if I can find it in the Wizard World.”

Levi made a decision.

His current physique breathing technique was the Vortex Beast.

The Vortex Beasts were only third-grade excellent quality, and level seven was the highest it could get to.

To Levi, the so-called ‘Top-tier Physique’ was no longer enough.

As for the other technique, the ‘Night Owl Breathing Technique’.

The Night Owl was a legendary creature, a strange bird that appeared in the night. The Night Owl’s hearing was extremely sharp, and it was said that it could hear movements from thousands of miles away. It was indeed a ‘thousand-mile ear’.

This point was similar to the Man-Faced Spider.

From the Night Owl Breathing Technique’s tiny figure pattern, this breathing technique’s quality was about the same as the Man-Faced Spider Breathing Technique.

The ingredients needed for the Night Owl Breathing Technique were easy to find, and Levi planned to train it to its maximum level during this period.

With his current realm, it wouldn’t take long for him to reach the limit of this level of breathing technique.

In the next half a day, Levi had mastered the Night Owl Breathing Technique.

Three days later, the Undying Bird Breathing Technique was also quickly mastered.

Levi—

[Night Owl Breathing Technique: Level 1 (1/1000)]

[Undying Bird Breathing Technique: Level 1 (1/1000)]

After learning the basics of the breathing technique, Levi asked Manla to inquire about the whereabouts of the Rainbow Pheasant required for the Undying Bird Breathing Technique.

There was no need to waste his precious cultivation time on such trivial matters that could be solved with money.

During the Month of Flowers, Levi also helped Ms. Marlene complete the refinement of a second-circle potion.

After this refinement, Levi’s pharmaceutical skills had also reached level six.

This was the limit of a high-level pharmacy apprentice. Any higher and one would be an official pharmacist. Levi—

[Pharmacy: Level 6 (1/40,000)]

Levi’s current pharmaceutical skills were second only to Ms. Marlene in the entire Gray Tower, which made Levi’s status even higher.

Even the unsmiling Mr. Marko, or Mr. Tim, the meditation teacher whom they rarely met, would occasionally ask Levi to help them refine some potions, and the reward was points.

No matter how busy Levi was, he would always find time to help these teachers refine.

After all, no matter what, it was definitely not wrong to have a good relationship with his seniors.

Moreover, the teachers of the Gray Tower were so good. Even if it was not for the sake of connections and points, Levi was willing to refine for these teachers.

Year 1019 of the Holy Brilliance Calendar, during the Month of Flowing Fire.

Levi cultivated the Night Owl Breathing Technique to its maximum level.

Levi—

[Night Owl Breathing Technique: Level 6 (Maximum). Special Effect: Advanced Hearing, Favored By The Night.]

After Levi practiced the Night Owl Breathing Technique to the maximum level, other than the expected high-level hearing, there was another special effect..

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 283 - Chapter 283: Sacred Dragon Emissary, Favored By The Night (3)

Chapter 283: Sacred Dragon Emissary, Favored By The Night (3)

Translator: Nyoi-Bo Studio Editor: Nyoi-Bo Studio

The Night Owl Breathing Technique had a double special effect for the breathing technique.

Sound was produced by the vibrations of objects. The Advanced Hearing ability was similar to Levi’s Advanced Vibrosensing, but it was slightly different.

[Advanced Hearing: Your hearing is different from ordinary people. You can hear the wind blowing, grass moving, leaves falling, and insects chirping within a kilometer.]

Advanced Hearing had a wider range of perception, but it was limited to the perception of the ear.

Although the range of the Man-Faced Spider’s Advanced Vibrosensing was very small, Levi could use his skin, hair, and any other part of his body to sense it, and the depth of his perception was even deeper.

All in all, each had its advantages and disadvantages.

Other than Advanced Hearing, there was another Special Effect that was very interesting.

[Favored By The Night: Starting from dusk, your physical and mental state will gradually rise from the original foundation. When it reaches its peak at midnight, your state will be 10% higher than during the day. Then, this state will begin to decline until dawn. Your state will return to normal. This Special Effect cannot be upgraded, but the effect will be slightly improved as your realm increases.]

This Special Effect was similar to the Blood Clan’s ability to increase their strength on a full moon night. The Night Owl itself was a legendary strange bird that appeared at night.

In a normal area where night and day were distinct.

At night, Levi’s overall condition would be significantly improved. In terms of improvement, it was equivalent to the low-level Red Lotus Blood.

However, this Special Effect was passive, long-lasting, and long-term.

Red Lotus Blood was active and short-lived, and there was a period of weakness.

Levi muttered to himself, “In the dark of the night when killing and setting fire, this Special Effect is the strongest special effect for assassination.”

Perception type of breathing technique seemed to have two initial special Special Effects.

Moreover, the Special Effects were extremely practical and powerful.

The Man-Faced Spider Breathing Technique had Spider Sensing while the Night Owl Breathing Technique had Favored By The Night.

“However, I’m currently living a good life in the Gray Tower. I don’t need to assassinate anyone, so this Special Effect doesn’t seem to be useful for the time being. ”

Levi was holding onto his vow not to leave until he became an official wizard, so he stayed in the Gray Tower to train.

During the Month of Wheatfield, the Tower Master also came out of seclusion.

He had been repairing his body during this period.

According to Ms. Marlene, the Tower Master was researching a new alchemical body for him. If this alchemical body could be successfully refined, then the Tower Master’s strength would rise to a higher level and truly reach the level of a Third-Circle Wizard.

And the part of this alchemical body was… the heart.

“The heart? Doesn’t he want the human heart anymore? Although theoretically, as long as the brain is human, there would be no problem. However, this is too extreme.” Levi was puzzled.

Ever since he joined the School of Alchemy, the Tower Master had abandoned

his flesh and blood body bit by bit and replaced it with an alchemy body.

His strength improved faster and faster, but the price he paid was becoming more and more unworthy of being called… a human.

In this matter, Ms. Marlene had advised the Tower Master many times, but the Tower Master still did as he pleased.

He seemed to be under a lot of pressure, fOrcing himself to constantly use this extreme method to transform his body and quickly increase his strength.

No one knew what the reason was, but Ms. Marlene guessed that it might be related to the Tower Master’s deceased lover.

According to her, when she went to look for the Tower Master once, she accidentally saw the Tower Master hugging the head of his dead lover and talking to it.

The head was soaked in a special antiseptic solution by the Tower Master.

Therefore, she felt that the Tower Master might want to use alchemy to resurrect his lover.

But so far, the School of Alchemy does not have such technology.

In fact, there were very few School of Alchemy wizards who would modify their own bodies.

That way, his strength might increase very quickly in the early stages, but he would basically give up the possibility of further growth in the future.

Moreover, this kind of alchemy transformation seemed to continuously strip people of their emotions and desires, eventually turning them into emotionless ‘alchemy puppets’.

Alchemy puppets were still good enough. Some alchemists, in the process of constantly transforming themselves, were contaminated by the alchemy prosthetics because their spiritual force and willpower weren’t strong enough. They became the so-called ‘Metal Lunatics’, something similar to the Lunatic Knights.

Ms. Marlene had been worried about this.

However, no one could change the Tower Master’s decision.

“I didn’t expect the Tower Master to be an idealist who believes in love.”

After Levi found out, he could not help but sigh.

This reminded him of Noz, whom he had killed.

Although the other party was a d\*mn traitor, judging from his behavior before he died, he really liked Winnie. Of course, the final outcome was that he died a horrible death.

“As expected, love is a weakness.”

The forever single Levi found another reason to be single.

However, the Tower Master’s condition also made him somewhat worried.

“I hope Tower Master succeeds. It’s not easy to meet such a good leader.” He sighed.

After Tower Master taught the Undead Ship a heavy lesson last year, the Undead Ship was very peaceful during this period.

Recently, there was very little news about the Undead Ship committing evil deeds in this sea region.

Regardless of whether there was a surging tide in the dark, at least on the surface, this sea region was calm.

This year’s combat assessment was held at Silent Bay again, and it was still led by Mr. Marko. Levi finished in first place once again..

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 284 - Chapter 284: Sacred Dragon Emissary, Favored By The Night (4)

Chapter 284: Sacred Dragon Emissary, Favored By The Night (4)

Translator: Nyoi-Bo Studio Editor: Nyoi-Bo Studio

Ever since that battle, all the apprentices in the Gray Tower had been suppressed by Levi. No matter what assessment he took, Levi always had excellent results.

In the end, as a mid-level wizard, Levi obtained the right to live on the 20th floor of the Gray Tower. He could live in Noz’s house.

However, Levi did not move. He still preferred the ninth floor.

Now, because of his strength and his identity as a high-level pharmacy apprentice, Levi had become the fifth well-known person in the Gray Tower other than the Tower Master and the three official wizards.

The legendary knight Levi had gradually become famous among the younger generation of the wizard organizations in this area.

Over a long period of time, there were still many knights who entered the Wizard World, and there were also many grand knights.

However, there were very few legendary knights.

Levi was helpless. He was not a legendary knight yet!

Please stop talking nonsense!

It was fine if they spouted nonsense about Levi being a legendary knight in the tower, but they even went outside and made everyone in the sea know that a legendary knight had appeared in the Gray Tower.

If a real legendary knight heard it and came to find out that Levi was just a fake legendary knight, wouldn’t that be awkward?

This feeling was just like when he was young, his parents wanted to let the neighbors know that he had done well in the exams.

Levi was so embarrassed that he could dig a hole big enough to fit three rooms and a living room.

Therefore, in order to avoid being recognized as a fake legendary knight, Levi’s goal was very clear.

That was to quickly cultivate the Black Snake to level 11 and become a true legendary knight!

However, in general, Levi could only be said to be a little famous among some small groups. He was far from being a person who could stir up a storm in this sea area.

On the contrary, Jagri, the dual-element genius, had created the fastest record for an ordinary person to become a mid -level wizard apprentice in the past hundred years on Whale Song Island.

In this sea area, dual-element geniuses were already at the top.

It had been a long time since a Child of the Elements had appeared.

Therefore, Jagri was even more famous among the younger generation than Levi, a legendary knight.

After all, this was the Wizard World. Everyone recognized the talent of wizards more than the talent of knights.

Wizards believed that legendary knights were already the limit of the knights, and there was no other potential to be discovered. However, a genius like Jagri could still become an Intermediate Wizard in the future.

At that time, Whale Song Island’s dominance would be even more unshakable.

Naturally, Levi did not care about the comments of the outside world.

He only needed to quietly do his own thing.

At the end of the Year 1019 of the Holy Brilliance Calendar.

Levi’s Undying Bird Breathing Technique had already been forcefully cultivated to level five by him without using any secret medicine.

If he had the secret medicine, he felt that he could at least reach level seven.

This was the difference between having the secret medicine and not.

After reaching level five, without the use of any secret medicine, even with Levi’s proficiency panel, the speed at which the Undying Bird Breathing Technique could be used was much slower.

Levi was not in a hurry and continued to work on his plan.

At the same time, he kept looking up information and monster guides, wanting to see which transcendent creatures had the legendary ‘Undying Bird Bloodline’.

Other than the breathing technique, he had also made rapid progress in all the cantrips he had learned.

During the Month of Northern Wind, his Water Arrow Technique was cultivated to the maximum level, level three.

Level three Water Arrow was quite powerful.

It could pierce through thick slates. Even if the Dragon King Whale Leviathan was hit by this arrow, it would not feel good.

Even the simplest Water Arrow technique could not be underestimated after reaching its maximum level.

In fact, many of the high-level apprentice wizards of the Gray Tower did not even reach level three of the Water Arrow cantrip.

Withering Ray and Tidal Grasp were also at level three, but these two cantrips were more complicated. Level three was not the limit, so Levi could continue cultivating and working on them.

That was especially the case for the Withering Ray. After level three, its power would increase greatly.

Levi had once tried it out with a sea beast, and the power of one attack had severely injured the sea beast known for its strong physique and defense, the ‘Scorpion-tailed Turtle’. It should be known that it was not so easy for ordinary high-level apprentice wizards of the Ocean School of Thought to break the shell of the Scorpion-tailed Turtle.

Level three of the Withering Ray had already become Levi’s most powerful spell attack.

This situation only changed after the Month of Winter, when the Seal of Flame reached the maximum level, level five..

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 285 - Chapter 285: Eleventh Level! (1)

Chapter 285: Eleventh Level! (1)

Translator: Nyoi-Bo Studio Editor: Nyoi-Bo Studio

Levi—

[Seal of Flame: Level 5 (Maximum), Special Effect: Dance of the Fire God]

[Dance of the Fire God: Your cultivation speed of fire element-related Meditation Art and spell has increased significantly.]

Levi looked at the new Special Effect.

It was exactly as he had expected.

After the Seal of Flame reached the maximum at level five, the Special Effect it gave was related to fire element affinity.

This meant that his cultivation speed in the Meditation Art and spell of the Burning Faction far surpassed that of Children of Chaos.

If he were to refer to the effect of the Earth Pulse and add on his own proficiency panel, his current fire talent should not be inferior to those who had double affinity.

However, Levi did not have any Meditation Art related to the Burning Faction at the moment. This thing was not available in the Gray Tower either. He could only ask Manla to go to the Blacksail Wizard Market to help him take a look.

There were all sorts of people there, and all kinds of rogue wizards from all sorts of factions gathered there.

“Now, let’s try out the might of the level five flame flow.”

Levi left the ninth floor of the Gray Tower and came to a remote shore on the island alone.

This coast was a restricted area of the Gray Tower.

This was because there lived a supernatural creature that was comparable to a First-Circle Wizard, the Dragon King Whale.

With this huge creature here, the apprentices did not dare to come over.

The official wizards also knew that it was Levi’s pet, so they did not disturb him.

Marko had previously asserted that Levi could not tame the Dragon King Whale, but he had never expected to be slapped in the face by Levi. In the end, he still could not figure out how Levi had managed to use such an ordinary beast-taming technique to make the irascible Dragon King Whale, which even official wizards had a headache over, submit.

Currently, Leviathan was leisurely wandering on the surface of the sea. Levi had specially customized some armor pieces to protect its weak spots, which made Leviathan look a little like a cyberpunk behemoth.

“Leviathan, let’s go. Find me a Scorpion-tailed Turtle. I’ll make you a fragrant roasted Scorpion-tailed Turtle.”

After Levi finished speaking, he sat in the middle of Leviathan’s spine and held the spine with one hand.

Leviathan spewed out mist, wagged its tail, and quickly left the shore.

They didn’t need to go far to find Scorpion-tailed Turtles. They could be found in the sea near the island.

The size of this turtle was about the same as a private car, and its tail had a scorpion tail poison needle. This was its main attack method, and it was almost as strong as a high-level apprentice wizard.

Although the Scorpion-tailed Turtle’s attack wasn’t that great, its shell was very hard and its defense was definitely top-notch. Moreover, they gathered in a small group and had a bad temper. It was quite dangerous.

Therefore, most apprentice wizards would not provoke Scorpion-tailed Turtles for no reason.

Levi was different. He would look for Scorpion-tailed Turtles every once in a while and use them to test the power of his breathing technique.

This caused the number of Scorpion-tailed Turtles near the Gray Tower to dwindle.

With Leviathan’s help, Levi searched for half a day before finding a Scorpion-tailed Turtle.

Levi had tested it many times before.

If Levi did not use his knight abilities, the only cantrip he had that could severely injure the Scorpion-tailed Turtle was the level 3 Withering Ray.

Because the Withering Ray had a strong penetrating effect, it could ignore part of the Scorpion-tailed Turtle’s shell defense.

The Water Arrow technique, which was also at level three, could only cause some cracks to appear on the Scorpion-tailed Turtle’s shell, but it could not completely break through its defense.

Now, Levi had mastered level five of the Seal of Flame. In theory, the power of this Seal of Flame should not be much weaker than the First-Ring Spell, Burning Palm.

He began to prepare to cast the spell about ten meters away from the Scorpion-tailed Turtle.

There were some small cracks on the shell of this Scorpion-tailed Turtle, which were caused by Levi’s Water Arrow technique when he used it as a practice.

Now that the small cracks were about to heal, Levi was here again, riding his Dragon King Whale.

The Scorpion-Tailed Turtle was speechless when it saw the man and whale duo.

It swam desperately in front while Leviathan chased after it at a moderate pace. It basically maintained a distance of about ten meters from the Scorpion-tailed Turtle.

Levi slapped out with his palm, and a colorless flame flow scorched the path ahead. The air distorted under the high temperature, and a distorted burning tunnel crossed a distance of ten meters and blasted onto the Scorpion-tailed Turtle.

Boom!

The Scorpion-tailed Turtle seemed to be burning without fire. Its hard shell began to rapidly burn black and carbonize. It shrank into its shell.

After the flame flow ended, the Scorpion-tailed Turtle was already motionless.

It was roasted at a high temperature, and the turtle shell was used as a pot, turning into a pot of turtle soup.

“Go eat,” said Levi.

After receiving Levi’s permission, Leviathan began to enjoy the feast happily.

“Not bad. With the current power of flame flow, I finally have a decent trump card for my spell attacks.”

Levi returned to the tower with satisfaction.

Now that the four great seals were all at their maximum levels, he did not need to waste time cultivating seals in the future. It could be considered as saving a lot of time.

Now, for Levi’s path of wizardry…

The only Meditation Arts that required cultivation were Deep Sea, Night Crow, and Earth, as well as Tidal Grip and Withering Ray.

As for the breathing techniques, the Black Snake, Red Lotus, and the newly obtained Undying Bird Breathing Technique still required cultivation. Other than that, there were the Black Devil Blade and the Golden Cross Slash.

“I can’t waste the Dance of the Fire God Special Effect. I’ll get Manla to help me get a basic Meditation Art for the Burning Faction. In terms of attack power, the Burning Faction and the Thunder Faction are both top-notch..”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 286 - Chapter 286: Eleventh Level! (2)

Chapter 286: Eleventh Level! (2)

Translator: Nyoi-Bo Studio Editor: Nyoi-Bo Studio

The Flame Robe and the Thunder Spear, when Levi thought about it, he found them cool.

“Now, other than cultivating experience, there are two more important things to do. One is to find transcendent creatures that might contain the Undying Bird Bloodline, and the other is to find the seals’ inheritance of the Duncan family and the Van Helsing family.”

The Undying Bird Breathing Technique was very important. Levi had to cultivate it to the maximum level as soon as possible. This way, he would have a higher tolerance rate in battle. His powerful physique would allow him to have a low-level version of the Blood Clan’s immortal body. Seals were equally important. It might be the only way to change his Children of Chaos talent and fate to become a genius of the four elements.

It was not difficult to find clues about the four great families in the Wizard World, because the four great families in the human world were established in the mortal world by the descendants of the four powerful Grand Wizards in the Wizard World. These descendants were the ‘ancestors’ of the four great families mentioned in the letter.

These four powerful Grand Wizards were all wizards from ancient times. They no longer existed, and they might have fallen.

After all, although wizards had a long lifespan, it was only relative to the short-lived species. Compared to the long-lived species, the lifespan of wizards was completely proportional to their strength.

A Third-Circle Wizard was extremely powerful. Under normal circumstances, they could only live for more than 500 years. They could not even live as long as Knight Anderson, a first-generation Secondary Blood Clan.

The higher-level wizards might have a lifespan of more than a thousand years, but compared to their powerful strength, this lifespan was not very long.

It was as if there was an unseen will balancing all of this.

Wizards possessed great wisdom and strength, but they had never been able to completely understand the mysteries of immortality.

Otherwise, with the speed of progress of the wizard, they would probably be able to take down the high and mighty gods of the astral world.

During this period, Levi also found some information about the four great families through various channels. However, he realized that this information was not very complete, and there was very little useful information.

Moreover, a lot of information ultimately pointed to the human world.

He felt that if he wanted to obtain seals inheritance of the two other families, he might have to start from the human world.

With Andrew acting as his agent in the human world, Levi naturally did not have to go back personally. He sealed the clues he had collected about the four great families and packed some things that he wanted to send back to the human world.

He contacted the messenger from the Owlery and planned to ask Andrew to increase his search according to the clues he had found.

The Year 1020 of the Holy Brilliance Calendar, the Month of Beginning.

The owl flew to the Gray Tower and transformed into Miss Messenger, whom Levi had met before.

“What a coincidence, beautiful lady. How should I address you?”

Levi smiled slightly.

Miss Messenger was expressionless, and her slender legs were faintly visible under her black veil. She did not answer Levi’s question, but said, “The shipping fee is 100 Aether Stones, please pay.”

“Can it be cheaper?”

“Alright then.”

Levi tried to get close to them to reduce the cost of the shipping.

It was obvious that his charm was not good enough and he had completely failed.

Miss Messenger was like an iceberg, always with that cold and aloof expression.

After receiving the letter, Miss Messenger suddenly said, “Now to answer your first question. My name is Eve, and I’m the messenger of the Owlery number 1024. I’m in charge of the mail service in your area.”

With that, she waved her wand, transformed into an owl, and flew away.

“So expensive, 100 Aether Stones. This is daylight robbery.”

Levi felt a little ache in his heart.

Even with his current wealth, he could not afford such a high price.

If it wasn’t for the fact that the matter of the seals was rather urgent, Levi definitely wouldn’t have wasted his money.

However, considering how troublesome it was to travel between the human world and the Realm of Azure Cloud, 100 Aether Stones was actually not very expensive.

Among the things Levi mailed this time, there were clues and information about the four great families as well as a reply to Andrew.

There were also some Aether Stones that he returned to Anderson. After all, Levi was too embarrassed to ask the old man for so many Aether Stones for free.

Before Levi planned to continue his closed-door cultivation, he suddenly received news that the Tower Master seemed to have something to discuss with him.

Levi hurried to the White Tower.

He used Jorman to travel there and arrived at the seventh floor of the White Tower.

In a special meeting room, the Tower Master and three other official wizards were waiting for Levi.

“Hello Tower Master, hello teachers.” Levi’s heart skipped a beat.

So many official wizards gathered together, it seemed like there was something going on.

The current Tower Master did not seem any different from the first time Levi had seen him.

However, Levi knew that these were just appearances. Under the fake flesh and blood body was the alchemy body of the Tower Master.

“Have a seat, Levi,” said Ms. Marlene.

Levi obediently sat at the side, waiting for the official wizards to speak. After a moment of silence, the Tower Master said, “Marko, you say it.”

Mr. Marko nodded and said seriously, “Levi, you should have heard of the

Shadow Realm.”

Levi nodded, “Yes, Teacher. I learned a little about it in General Education class, but not much.”

The Shadow Realm was also a type of Realm of the Unbelievers.

It was also in the sub-dimensional portal.

However, due to all sorts of strange and bizarre reasons, the Shadow Realm did not have a large number of wizards gathering like the Realm of Azure Cloud, so it was also known as the Uninhabited Realm.

If the Realm of the Unbelievers in the Realm of Azure Cloud was a huge sub-dimensional portal bubble, then there were other bubbles of different sizes floating around the Realm of Azure Cloud..

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 287 - Chapter 287: Eleventh Level! (3)

Chapter 287: Eleventh Level! (3)

Translator: Nyoi-Bo Studio Editor: Nyoi-Bo Studio

Some of these sub-dimensional portal bubbles were the Realm of the Unbelievers of other schools.

The other part was the uninhabited Shadow Realm.

“It’s like this. In a month’s time, there will be an entrance to the Shadow Realm that will overlap with the Realm of Azure Cloud. The coordinates will be in the open seas of our sea area. According to the ‘Shadow Realm Peaceful Development Act’ of the Pan-Plane Wizard Council, other than the dark wizard organizations and dark wizards, all the wizard organizations and wizards in the vicinity are qualified to send people to explore this Shadow Realm.”

“At the same time, according to the rules of the bill, in order to prevent the various forces from causing a large-scale civil war between official wizards due to the uneven distribution of resources in the Shadow Realm, the effective strength of the wizard community would be weakened.”

“Therefore, in the exploration of the Shadow Realm, the strength of the wizards who enter would be divided according to the size and danger of the Shadow Realm. At the same time, it was advocated that wizards should carry out friendly mutual assistance and peaceful win-win exploration to avoid military conflicts. ”

“The realm that is about to appear this time was called the “Black Fog Realm”. According to the classification standards of the Pan -Plane Wizard Council, it is a small-scale low-risk realm. The upper limit of the dangerous factors in it would not be higher than the second-circle.”

“This time, our Gray Tower also got a quota, but our tower only has two first-circle wizards now. Mr. Tim and I will go to the Star Tower to study for a year next month. This opportunity is very precious, and Tower Master doesn’t want us to give it up.”

“We can’t lead the team, and Granny Marlene and Tower Master are both in the second-circle, so they don’t have the qualifications to enter.”

“Although there are certain dangers in the Shadow Realm, there are some precious resources that are not available in the Realm of Azure Cloud because the Shadow Realm had not been developed.”

“Many key resources can only be found in the Shadow Realm. For example, the alchemy material ‘Stone Heart’ that Tower Master needs has once appeared in the Black Fog Realm.”

“Levi, the Stone Heart is extremely important to our Gray Tower. If Tower Master has this material, he has a high chance of successfully advancing to the third-circle.’

“This way, our Gray Tower will become a third-circle wizard force in one fell swoop, and we won’t have to listen to Whale Song Island for everything.”

“As for small characters like the Undead Ship, there is a chance to destroy them in one fell swoop.”

“Therefore, I hope that you can lead the team to the Shadow Realm. You only need to find the Stone Heart. If you find the Stone Heart, you can obtain a reward of 1000 points or 500 Aether Stones from the tower.”

“Other than that, we won’t ask for the other resources, medicinal herbs, or the

Wizard Tools of the dead explorers that you obtained in the Shadow Realm.”

“You can choose five apprentice wizards yourself. That way, even if the six of the apprentice wizards go, we won’t break the rules of the Pan-Plane Wizard

Council.’

Mr. Marko’s expression was solemn, and so were the others.

When Levi heard about Stone Heart, he could roughly guess what Tower Master wanted.

Alchemy heart…

In the end, he had still come to this stage.

Levi was not in a hurry to refuse.

He calmly asked, “Teachers, I understand what you’re saying. However, although I’m a legendary knight, whether it’s attack methods or knowledge, I’m definitely not as good as the First-Circle Wizards led by other forces. I’m afraid that I won’t be able to complete the mission and disappoint everyone’s expectations of me.”

The difference between First-Circle Wizards was not small. Mastering one First-Ring Spell was considered first-circle, and mastering seven or eight First-Ring Spells was also considered first-circle…

“Don’t worry about that. We’ve already discussed this with the wizard leading Sighing Sea Breeze. After we enter the secret plane, that official wizard will help us to the best of his ability. Sighing Sea Breeze has always had a good relationship with us. If you encounter any trouble that you can’t solve, you can ask those wizards for help,” said Marko.

“How about this, teachers? Give me a month to consider it. Moreover, I still need more detailed information about the Black Fog Realm.” Levi was not in a hurry to refuse.

To be honest, he was indeed a little tempted by the things inside. However, he had never explored the Shadow Realm before, so he was a little uncertain.

“Alright, we won’t force you to do this. After all, the reason why the Shadow Realm is called the Shadow Realm is that there must be a certain degree of danger. After you go back, take a good look at the information about the Black Fog Realm,” said Marko.

Levi nodded and left the seventh floor of the White Tower after receiving permission to do so

In the conference room, Tower Master sighed, “The number of official wizards in our tower is still too small. It’s indeed a bit too much to trouble this kid.”

“Hmph, it’s fine as long as you know. Although Levi is a legendary knight, other organizations will definitely send their most experienced First-Circle Wizard to lead the team in order to obtain more rewards. Levi will be at a disadvantage.” Ms. Marlene looked displeased.

She was not satisfied with the plan proposed by these people.

“Tower Master, if it really doesn’t work, let me go,” said Marko.

Tower Master shook his head and said, “Let’s wait for Levi’s reply first. I’ve consulted a wizard who has entered the Black Fog Realm before. He knows some more secret information about the Black Fog Realm.”

“The place where the Stone Heart is located is close to the center of the Black Fog Realm. There seemed to be an indescribable power there that could disrupt a wizard’s spiritual force and affect a wizard’s spellcasting. That was why I wanted Levi to make a move. In my opinion, if they really entered the center of the Black Fog Realm, those so-called experienced wizards might not be a

match for Levi..”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 288 - Chapter 288: Eleventh Level! (4)

Chapter 288: Eleventh Level! (4)

Translator: Nyoi-Bo Studio Editor: Nyoi-Bo Studio

“Moreover, my teacher spent a lot of effort to obtain these two spots for our Gray Tower. This is an extremely precious opportunity.”

“Take advantage of the time when Demon Harland is severely injured and has no time to cause trouble. You should hurry up and study. When the time comes, you will bring more advanced knowledge from the Star Tower. It will benefit our Gray Tower endlessly.”

“Right, Marlene, I have a Wizard Tool here, give it to Levi.”

The left chest of the Tower Master suddenly opened. Among all kinds of metal alchemy prosthetics, a beating heart was connected to all kinds of alchemy prosthetics.

Beside the heart was a black ring.

It was engraved with complex and profound spell runes.

“This is the Ring of the Wind Spirit? Isn’t this your lover’s…”

Marlene’s expression changed slightly, and she was a little puzzled.

The Tower Master took out the ring and assembled the lid.

Then, he said, “Yes, this is her ring. If I fail to do what I’m going to do next, the ring can’t be covered in dust.”

“Although Levi hadn’t joined the Gray Tower for long, he had already helped us a lot many times. He has unanimously passed everyone’s test. As a legendary Imight, he is quite strong, but he still lacks methods. I’ve decided to give this ring to Levi. With this ring, Levi could make up for some of his shortcomings as a knight.”

The Tower Master’s expression was somewhat melancholic. Only he knew how difficult it would be to succeed in what he was about to do next.

He had even made a series of arrangements, including letting Marlene be the Tower Master if he died.

“Alright, I’ll hold onto it. If Levi doesn’t go to the Shadow Realm, I’ll return it to you,” sighed Marlene.

“It’s fine. Whether he goes or not, I’ll let Levi take it. It’s just a first-circle Wizard Tool, I can part with it. I have nothing else for you all to do here, so everyone can leave,” said Tower Master.

The wizards left, leaving the Tower Master sitting there alone with a heavy heart.

After obtaining the information about the Shadow Realm’s Black Fog Realm, Levi quickly finished reading it.

According to the classification of the Pan-Plane Wizard Council, the Shadow Realms were divided into small, medium, large, and extremely rare giant Shadow Realms.

As a small-scale Shadow Realm, the highest danger level in the Black Fog Realm was only at the second-circle. Most of the areas were not at the first-circle type of danger.

From the previous cases, even if it was an apprentice wizard, as long as they were careful, the survival rate was quite high.

Of course, there were also cases of First-Circle Wizards dying inside, but the probability was not high.

However, the problem was that a precious material like Stone Heart, even if it was not in the core danger zone, might not be too far away from it.

Moreover, the Stone Heart was not only an alchemy material, but also a material for refining potions and Wizard Tool. It was a true treasure.

Levi believed that other than the Tower Master, there should be other people who were also interested in this material.

This meant that Levi was very likely to have conflicts with people from other organizations. If that was the case, there would be a certain degree of danger.

“However, according to the information, there is a transcendent creature called the Black Flame Demonic Bird living in the Black Fog Realm. This transcendent creature is one of the few transcendent creatures with the Undying Bird Bloodline that I found some time ago.”

After all, not all mythical creatures were like the Dragon Clan with a bunch of hybrids and sub-dragons.

So far, there were very few transcendent creatures that had been confirmed to have the Undying Bird Bloodline.

The Black Flame Demonic Bird was one of them.

This kind of bird used to be distributed in small groups in some of the Realm of the Unbelievers, but because of the wizards’ hunting, it was almost extinct in the Realm of the Unbelievers.

Only some of the Shadow Realms still had a population of the Black Flame Demonic Bird.

The Black Fog Realm was one of them.

Levi’s idea was that if he could capture a Black Flame Demonic Bird alive, he could learn the beast-taming spell of the School of Spiritualism and tame the Black Flame Demonic Bird. Then, he could completely solve the problem of the secret medicine for the Undying Bird Breathing Technique.

Other than that, the materials needed to refine the Meditation Art’s supplementary potion could also be found in the Black Fog Realm. All in all, this place had risks, but there were also many opportunities.

Therefore, Levi was a little tempted.

“There’s still a month before the entrance of the Shadow Realm is opened. As long as I become a legendary knight this month, with my combat strength at that time, it shouldn’t be a problem if I’m a little careful.”

“Moreover, they didn’t force me to obtain the Stone Heart. If it is beyond my ability, I will just give up. With Tower Master’s and Ms. Marlene’s personalities, they wouldn’t blame me. At most, I wouldn’t get any points.”

Levi analyzed the pros and cons repeatedly and decided whether he should go or not.

Ms. Marlene also brought over the ring that the Tower Master had given Levi.

“This is the Ring of the Wind Spirit. It used to be the Wizard Tool of the Tower Master’s lover. This ring itself is a storage tool, and its space should be larger than all the storage bags you have now combined.”

“The First-Ring Spell of the Storm School of Thoughts: Wind Spirit Shelter.” “After casting this spell, the wind elements will gather around you, forming a wind mist armor that is enough to block most First-Circle Spells. Moreover, the wind spirit will wrap you up, giving you the ability to fly for a short period of time. Your speed is about the same as when I cast a flying spell. If you use it at a critical moment, it should be enough for you to survive in the Black Fog Realm.’

“Of course, if you don’t want to go in, don’t force yourself. The Tower Master won’t force you.”

Ms. Marlene looked at Levi, who had a grave expression on his face and comforted him.

“Teacher, I will go, but I have a request.” Levi took a deep breath and said.

“What request?” asked Ms. Marlene.

“I want to go alone without apprentice wizards,” replied Levi.

“Ah… Although you are strong, it would be better to have five high-level apprentice wizards to assist you than to fend for yourself alone inside,” said Ms. Marlene as she smiled bitterly.

Levi shook his head, his expression firm.

“Alright then. I’ll go and talk to the Tower Master.” Ms. Marlene was helpless.

She handed the Ring of the Wind Spirit to Levi and told him the incantation before leaving in a hurry.

Levi watched as his teacher left. He fumbled around with the Ring of Wind Spirit and put it on his finger.

He felt that bringing along five apprentice wizards was more of a burden than providing help, and he had to divert his attention to protect them.

Otherwise, he would not be able to explain himself if all five apprentice wizards died inside.

It was better to go in alone and have no worries.

In the end, the Tower Master agreed to Levi’s request.

Levi would be going alone for the exploration of the Shadow Realm in a month’s time.

Levi, on the other hand, was completely focused on cultivating the Black Snake Breathing Technique.

He wanted to cultivate the Black Snake Breathing Technique to its maximum level within a month.

According to Levi’s cultivation speed, the Black Snake Breathing Technique should reach its limit this month.

Now, Levi had even put aside some other cultivation and focused on training the Black Snake Breathing Technique. As a result, the rate at which the Black Snack Breathing Technique was leveling up increased rapidly.

At the end of the Month of Beginning, the week before the opening of the Shadow Realm entrance.

On a calm afternoon, Levi had successfully upgraded the Black Snake Breathing Technique to Level 11.

Levi—

[Black Snake Breathing Technique: Level 11 (Maximum), Special Effect: Black Scale (Solid State)]

Levi had finally become a legendary knight.

He had developed his first supernatural organ.

However, the position of the supernatural organ was somewhat out of Levi’s expectations..

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 289 - Chapter 289: Advanced To Legendary, His Strength Has Soared! (1)

Chapter 289: Advanced To Legendary, His Strength Has Soared! (1)

Translator: Nyoi-Bo Studio Editor: Nyoi-Bo Studio

In front of the mirror, Levi opened his mouth, and a hair-raising scene appeared.

In Levi’s mouth, the seemingly ordinary tongue suddenly split into two and stretched out a full foot from his mouth. It coiled in the air like a tentacle.

His tongue turned into something like a snake’s tongue.

Then, with a thought, his tongue began to shorten and contract, turning into a tongue similar to that of a normal person and returning to Levi’s mouth.

That’s right, this was the supernatural organ that was developed after Levi advanced to the legendary level.

It was not the Black Scale that he had expected, but something unexpected.

His tongue had actually turned into a forked structure similar to a snake’s tongue.

Of course, under normal circumstances, Levi’s tongue looked no different from an ordinary person’s.

Otherwise, Levi felt that this was too strange. If he was discovered by some wizard from the School of Monsters, they would definitely treat him as a notorious lizardman and capture him for research.

As the supernatural organ did not appear on the proficiency panel, Levi did not know what it should be called.

He named it the ‘Black Snake’s Message’.

After some preliminary research, Levi roughly understood some of the functions of this supernatural organ.

This supernatural organ was a large-scale, high-precision smell perception.

He was currently on the ninth floor of the Gray Tower.

He could clearly smell the foul breath of Leviathan, who was sleeping on the coast more than ten kilometers away.

He could perceive the different auras of every apprentice in the entire Gray Tower. These auras were something that ordinary people could not sense or distinguish. On Levi’s side, however, he could clearly see the unique aura coordinates.

These unique and different coordinates formed a huge circular map in Levi’s mind, just like the ‘mini map’ in the upper right corner of some games.

Within the map, Levi could perceive prey and targets through the smell dimension.

These auras were stored in Levi’s tongue, forming a huge aura vault.

As long as something that was stored in the aura vault appeared within Levi’s perception range, he could immediately sense it.

This Black Snake’s Message, coupled with the Man-Faced Spider’s high-level vibration perception and the Night Owl’s high-level hearing…

This caused Levi’s Perception to reach an extremely exaggerated level. Extremely fine vibration perception, large-scale hearing perception, and large-scale smell perception.

Levi’s ability to detect information about his surroundings was something that even a Second-Circle Wizard could not compare to.

At least, as far as Levi knew, whether it was the detection spells in the cantrip or the detection spells in the first and second circles, were there any that could sense and detect in so many dimensions, levels, and large areas?

None!

“I didn’t expect that the supernatural organ that was developed after reaching the Black Snake Breathing Technique legendary level would actually be of the auxiliary type.”

Although it wasn’t a combat-type supernatural organ that Levi had expected, he wasn’t disappointed at all.

After all, it could be seen from the rarity of breathing techniques like the Man-Faced Spider and the Night Owl.

The Perception attribute was the rarest.

Furthermore, after reaching the eleventh level of the Black Snake Breathing Technique, he already possessed the Solid State Black Scale. Its defensive power was not inferior to a first-ring defensive spell, and was even stronger than Golden Protection.

With such a defense, Levi was invincible against a normal First-Circle Wizard.

It should be known that the Solid Black Scale did not have any casting speed or spell power restrictions, just like Levi’s innate ability.

As long as Levi’s black gas continued, it could be produced continuously.

This was the strength of the breathing technique.

The disadvantage was that it took too long to cultivate it.

With the help of the proficiency panel and the secret medicine, Levi had taken seventeen years to get to where he is today.

If it was anyone else, it would basically be impossible.

Levi willed it, and the black gas wrapped around his body, eventually condensing into a solid Black Scale.

These Black Scales were layered, and as Levi willed them to open and close, the sound of metal clashing could be heard.

This was the Solid Black Scale. From the outside, it looked no different from a real snake scale.

Levi’s body was covered in snake scales, and the snake tongue that stretched out of his mouth was twisting. Coupled with his tall and burly body, he was filled with a barbaric and unruly aura.

“I feel so safe and secure!”

Levi looked at this and stuck out his tongue.

Then, he retracted his tongue and removed the Black Scale.

Now that he had advanced to a legendary knight, there were still seven days before the opening of the Shadow Realm.

During this period, he needed to do some preparation work.

Poison, sacred medicines, mana potion, health potion, Sleeping Potion, the four great seals, some cantrip Casting materials, Lion King’s Pride, Frostmourne, and so on.

There were a lot of things that needed to be prepared. Because Levi had obtained the Ring of Wind Spirit, the Bag of Gluttony that had accompanied him for a long time was left at home to eat dust. However, Levi still prepared a large amount of blood food for this guy.

After using it for so long, he had developed feelings for it. Although the version of the Bag of Gluttony was ancient and there was a risk of losing items inside it, Levi was reluctant to throw it away.

It had to be said that the Ring of the Wind Spirit was really a good item, not to mention the large storage space inside.

That First-Ring Spell could not only fly but also protect.

Levi had experimented with it before and found that its defense was very strong, enough to block two of Leviathan’s Dragon King’s Breath.

In terms of flying speed, it was twice as fast as the explosive Blood Wings..

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 290 - Chapter 290: Advanced To Legendary, His Strength Has Soared! (2)

Chapter 290: Advanced To Legendary, His Strength Has Soared! (2)

Translator: Nyoi-Bo Studio Editor: Nyoi-Bo Studio

Overall, it was very practical.

This should be the best Wizard Tool Levi had at the moment.

In terms of value, even the Pot of Equal Value could not compare to this ring. After all, the good things in that pot had almost been taken away by Levi, and old antique Tuten slept in it every day.

Amongst all the first-circle Wizard Tools, the Ring of the Wind Spirit was definitely the best of the best. Levi estimated that it was worth more than 1,000 Aether Stones.

In any case, he would have been reluctant to buy it.

Of course, with Levi’s current level of spiritual force as a mid-level apprentice wizard, activating the Wind Spirit’s Blessing in the Ring of the Wind Spirit was still a little difficult.

Levi currently had 8 points of spiritual force and 80 points of spell power. This Wind Spirit Blessing would consume 60 points of spell power at once, which was 20 times more than casting Water Arrow.

If it was a Wizard Tool with a second-ring spell, it would consume a few hundred points of spell power at a time. Only an official wizard could barely activate it.

With the Ring of the Wind Spirit, Levi had greater confidence in this trip to the Shadow Realm.

It could be seen that the Tower Master had invested a lot in order for Levi to obtain the Stone Heart.

Or rather, the Tower Master was also fighting with his back against the wall.

Therefore, he had given Levi his lover’s Wizard Tools.

Naturally, Levi did not want to betray the Tower Master’s trust.

If it was within his ability, he would try his best to help the Tower Master obtain the Stone Heart.

The stronger the Tower Master was, the safer Levi would be in the Gray Tower.

Just as Levi was preparing to enter the Shadow Realm, the other wizard organizations that were qualified to enter the Shadow Realm were also making preparations.

On Whale Song Island.

A black-robed wizard with a head full of white hair, his sunken old eyes revealed an extremely wise gaze.

This was the Island Master of the Whale Song Island, the Whale Sage, and the Third-Circle Wizard Morpheus. He was without a doubt the most powerful wizard in this sea area.

As an Intermediate Wizard of the Ocean School of Thought, Morpheus was naturally very confident in this trip to the Shadow Realm.

The current Whale Song Island was filled with talents.

For this trip, Whale Song Island had sent a veteran First-Circle Wizard, Wizard Shark Tiger Witch Bane.

Bane was Morpheus’ disciple, and he had mastered a total of seven first-ring spells.

One had to know that mastering five first-ring spells was enough to be called an experienced First-Circle Wizard. Bane had mastered a total of seven spells, which showed his strength.

The five apprentices that he led this time were all outstanding apprentice wizards on Whale Song Island.

Four of them were high-level apprentice wizards, and each of them had mastered at least eight cantrips. The only mid-level apprentice wizard was the dual-element genius, Jagri, who had joined Whale Song Island a few years ago.

Jagri was a mid-level apprentice wizard and had mastered five cantrips. He was definitely not as strong as his four seniors.

However, Morpheus wanted to train Jagri, so he wanted Jagri to take this opportunity to learn. After all, with the luxurious lineup for Whale Song Island, the probability of danger outside of the controllable range was low.

“Let’s set off when you’re ready. We’ll set off early just in case,” said Morpheus indifferently.

“Alright, Lord Morpheus, we will definitely return with a full load.”

Beside Morpheus stood a Second-Circle Wizard. It was the Second-Circle Pharmacist of Whale Song Island, Angus.

He was also the president of the Pharmacist Association.

The two higher-ups of Whale Song Island looked at the expedition team riding on the sea beasts.

“Island Master, according to the information obtained from Harland, Gray

Tower Herman’s strength has increased greatly. If he advances to the third-circle, it will be detrimental to our future plans.”

“I know. That’s why, regardless of whether we find anything in this exploration of the Shadow Realm, we can’t let the people from the Gray Tower find anything. Moreover, Harland will also send people to infiltrate the Shadow Realm. When the time comes, we’ll join forces with the Undead Ship and kill the Gray Tower’s wizard and apprentice wizards that enter the realm. Then, we’ll search for the resources inside,” said Morpheus calmly.

“Aren’t there law-enforcement officers from the Star Tower supervising them? Can we sneak in the Undead Ship?” asked Angus.

“I’ve already made arrangements, so there’s naturally no problem,” said Morpheus confidently.

Whale Song Island’s foundation was too strong. It was completely beyond the imagination of other forces.

If it wasn’t for the fact that the price of becoming a dark wizard organization was relatively high for the current Morpheus, he would have long since destroyed all the other organizations and unified this sea region.

Seeing how confident the Island Master was, Angus was no longer worried.

However, he felt a little uneasy and worried. He had a feeling that this operation would not go so smoothly.

On Sighing Sea Island.

The Second-Circle Wizard, Sage Mason, was wearing a green robe. The members of Sighing Sea Breeze who were exploring the Shadow Realm were all ready.

Sighing Sea Breeze’s lineup was also quite luxurious.

A veteran First-Circle Wizard Docket led the team. Among the five apprentice wizards, there were also four high-level apprentice wizards.

The only one who wasn’t a high-level wizard was that three-meter-tall big guy.

He was the Fist of the Empire, Emperor Mu. After so many years, the Fist of the Empire was still a low-level apprentice wizard and had not even advanced to the intermediate level. This was the true situation of the Children of Chaos without the proficiency panel. It was extremely miserable.

However, due to the powerful knight strength of the Fist of the Empire, Sage Mason still allowed the Fist of the Empire to participate in this operation. In fact, Fist of the Empire was the real trump card that Sighing Sea Breeze had hidden in this operation..

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 291 - Chapter 291: Advanced To Legendary, His Strength Has Soared! (3)

Chapter 291: Advanced To Legendary, His Strength Has Soared! (3)

Translator: Nyoi-Bo Studio Editor: Nyoi-Bo Studio

Not long after joining Sighing Sea Breeze, Fist of the Empire had successfully stepped into the legendary knight realm. His strength was no weaker than an ordinary First-Circle Wizard.

Sighing Sea Breeze had not announced it so that they could use the hidden trump card, the Fist of the Empire, to surprise some important events in the future.

“Docket, I owe Herman a favor. For this operation, help the people of the Gray Tower to the best of your ability. They do not seem to be led by an official wizard, so it would be difficult for them to gain anything in the Shadow Realm. Your first task is to obtain more resources. It’s only necessary to attack once when the apprentice wizards of the Gray Tower are in a life-or-death crisis.”

“As for Emperor Mu, you should try your best to avoid fighting in the early stages. I will let Docket and the others protect you. I hope that you will return from this operation with plenty of rewards,” said Sage Mason.

“Alright, Mr. Mason.”

After saying goodbye to Sage Mason, Docket and Fist of the Empire also left Sighing Sea Island.

During the past few days, the Dark Sea Cave, the Lost Ancient City, and other Second -Circle Wizards, even some first-circle wizard organizations, or those who lived alone on the island with only a few apprentice wizards under their command, all went to the entrance of the Shadow Realm.

Every exploration of the Shadow Realm was a feast where all the forces gathered. The strange and colorful Shadow Realm seemed to have endless temptation, attracting the wizards.

After Levi made his preparations, he set off on his own. He rode the Dragon King Whale and rushed towards the entrance.

The Dragon King Whale was much faster than the Azure Ship.

Therefore, when Levi arrived at the entrance of the sea, he realized that he was actually the first few to arrive.

In the center of the sea ahead, a thick black mist was swirling and twisting.

“Is this the intersection of the Black Fog Realm and the Realm of Azure Cloud?” Levi stood on the back of the Dragon King Whale with a calm expression.

This scene made Levi think of the place where the blue frost plane and the human world met in the Multidimensional Plane. It was also filled with strange blue light.

Levi was resting on Leviathan. He represented the Gray Tower and came here alone, which surprised the other organizations.

While Levi was waiting, the people of Whale Song Island arrived.

They rode on a high-level apprentice wizard’s sea beast, Blue-Patterned Whale, and arrived at this place.

However, the Blue-Patterned Whale whale felt uneasy.

This was a sea beast tamed by a wizard from the School of Spiritualism on Whale Song Island.

Bane’s expression turned cold. Such a situation meant that there was a high-level transcendent creature nearby that the Blue-Patterned Whale feared.

As expected, he quickly noticed that it was in an inconspicuous corner. A ferocious-looking Dragon King Whale was leisurely floating on the surface of the sea.

On its back, there was a tall and burly gray-robed wizard with two swords on his back. His robe was embroidered with moon patterns.

Levi had followed Marlene to Whalesong Island, so Bane knew Levi.

He looked around and found that other than Levi, there were no apprentice wizards from the Gray Tower.

“What’s going on? Has the Gray Tower given up on this exploration? Throw away the pot?” Bane was confused.

He didn’t understand why only one person from the Gray Tower had come.

Although Levi was a legendary knight according to their intelligence, it was too naive for a knight to think that he could fight against an official wizard and five apprentice wizards from other organizations!

There must be something wrong with this abnormal situation!

Bane said cautiously, “After we enter, we’ll find a place to deal with the legendary knight of the Gray Tower.”

He transmitted his voice to the five apprentice wizards.

Levi was not a simple person. To be able to tame the Dragon King Whale meant that he was quite capable. Therefore, Bane would not underestimate Levi and would have to go all out.

Hearing the voice transmission, the other four high-level apprentice wizards nodded slightly.

Jagri hesitated, but he did not say anything.

As the apprentice of Whale Song Island, he was powerless to make any changes and could only obey the orders of the organization unconditionally.

On the Dragon King Whale, Levi’s expression remained the same, but he was sneering in his heart.

“Fortunately, I have the spider’s senses. As expected, these people from Whale

Song Island actually want to harm me!”

“From the looks of it, the news of Ms. Marlene successfully refining the second-circle potion, Eye Devil’s Gaze, was definitely released by Whale Song

Island. It’s just that the killing intent of those people last time wasn’t so obvious, so I didn’t sense it.”

“Very good. Since you want to harm me, I can’t sit still and wait for death. I might as well finish you off in this Shadow Realm. It just so happens that my Saint Scorpions hasn’t eaten humans for a long time and is already extremely thirsty.”

Levi’s heart was filled with killing intent.

He was already thinking about how to deal with this group of people in the Shadow Realm.

Among the six people on Whale Song Island, only Jagri didn’t have any hostility towards him.

However, since both sides stood on different sides, Levi would not be merciful.

A day later, the Sighing Sea Breeze people also arrived.

The three-meter-tall Fist of the Empire stood out among these people and was especially eye-catching. Levi noticed him at a glance.

The Fist of the Empire also saw Levi on the back of the whale.

As a legendary knight, he naturally knew that Levi was the recently famous legendary knight of the Gray Tower.

Now that they met again, as expected, this aura should be that of a legendary knight.

His fighting spirit rose, and he really wanted to have a physical fight with Levi.

Levi was the only legendary knight he had ever met. Although Emperor Mu and Levi did not have much interaction, he felt a sense of mutual appreciation in his heart..

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 292 - Chapter 292: Advanced To Legendary, His Strength Has Soared! (4)

Chapter 292: Advanced To Legendary, His Strength Has Soared! (4)

Translator: Nyoi-Bo Studio Editor: Nyoi-Bo Studio

In this world where wizards were revered, it was not easy to meet a legendary Imight who was as rare as phoenix feathers and qilin horns.

“I’m the Sighing Sea Breeze wizard, Docket. If you encounter any danger in there, you can look for me. I’ll help you settle it within my power.” Docket sent a voice transmission to Levi.

Levi looked at Docket and smiled, expressing his gratitude.

Soon, the final step followed the intersection of the Black Fog Realm and the Azure Realm.

An entrance that emitted a strange red light slowly formed in the black fog. Nothing could be seen clearly inside the entrance.

At this moment, a Second-Circle Wizard wearing a starry robe suddenly appeared above everyone. Below him, the endless currents gathered into a water tornado and lifted him into the air. He looked like a sea god descending to the world, looking down at the exploration team below.

“According to our calculations, the intersection of the Black Fog Realm and the Realm of Azure Cloud will last for seven days. In other words, you only have seven days to explore the Black Fog Realm. On the seventh day, everyone will have to gather at the coordinates of the entrance to the Black Fog Realm and leave the Black Fog Realm. Otherwise, you will be left in the Black Fog Realm forever. You can only leave the next time the Black Fog Realm and the Realm of Azure Cloud converge. I think most of you won’t be able to live until then.”

“According to the Shadow Realm Act, only members of the Pan-Plane Wizard Council and legal organizations are qualified to explore the Shadow Realm. If there are some dark wizards or dark wizard organizations trying to pass off as qualified wizards and sneak in, I advise you to give up. Once I find out, I will not hesitate to kill you.”

“Finally, in the Shadow Realm, I hope that everyone can work together to achieve a win-win situation. The Pan-Plane Wizard Council does not encourage malicious killing and competition between wizards.”

“However, if your life is forever left in the Shadow Realm for various reasons, the Pan-Plane Wizard Council will not take any responsibility for it, nor will the council initiate an investigation.”

“All responsibilities and consequences will be borne by the explorers themselves. Please think carefully before entering. ”

“Next, I will announce the list of organizations or wizards who are qualified to enter. Those who are not on the list, please leave.”

This law-enforcement officer’s voice was dignified and his aura was powerful.

He began to call out the names of those who were qualified to enter.

The wizard organizations were called to enter the black hole that was emitting red light under the lead of their respective wizards.

Levi looked at the people who had entered. The words of the law enforcement officer were very clear.

After entering the Shadow Realm, life and death would be disregarded! If he died, the Pan-Plane Wizard Council would not investigate the cause of his death.

Therefore, the greatest danger in this exploration of the Shadow Realm might not be the Shadow Realm itself, but the competing explorers present! To Levi, the main danger was the people on Whale Song Island.

If there was a chance, he had to strike first.

His Black Snake’s Message had already collected the aura of everyone present.

Levi had stored all of their auras in his Aura Vault. As long as they entered his range of Perception, he would immediately sense them.

At that time, if the people of Whale Song Island were to scatter or encounter any danger, Levi would not hesitate to beat them up.

“Gray Tower, Levi.” The law enforcement officer frowned slightly and called out to Levi. He then asked, “You’re the only one from your Gray Tower, right?” “Yes, Lord wizard,” said Levi with a smile.

“You may go in.” The law enforcement officer did not say anything and let Levi in.

Levi smiled at the entrance of the black hole.

Under his robe, the solid Black Scales had already covered his entire body.

He had even prepared the Golden Protection in his hand.

Once he entered and someone ambushed him, he would activate the seal.

Taking a deep breath, Levi stepped into it and disappeared.

He felt the world spin.

When he reappeared, he was already in a gray fog.

This was the reason why this Shadow Realm was called the Black Fog Realm.

In this Shadow Realm, there was fog everywhere.

The edge of the area was a gray fog. The deeper they went, the darker the fog became. They could not even see their fingers when they stretched out their hands. It was dark without any sunlight.

Levi activated his Advanced Vibrosensing and Advanced Hearing.

Everything around him could not escape his Perception.

Within his Perception, those who had just entered the Black Fog Realm were quickly scattering in all directions to find their targets.

Levi looked at the cave entrance behind him. After marking the coordinates of the cave entrance, he quickly left.

This was obviously not a safe place. When the people from Whale Song Island entered, they might immediately join forces to kill him.

The wizard leading the team on Whale Song Island was obviously a veteran First-Circle Wizard. It was not a wise choice to confront them head-on.

In this Black Fog Realm, there was black fog everywhere. Most ordinary wizard’s Perceptions were limited. On the other hand, Levi was like a fish in water due to his various Perception abilities. Therefore, he had to make good use of this advantage and launch a sneak attack on the other party.

Not long after Levi left, Sighing Sea Breeze also came in.

Fist of the Empire’s expression was grave as he left the place under Docket’s lead.

More and more people stepped into the Shadow Realm. In the end, the people from Whale Song Island were the last to enter.

Bane’s expression was calm. He suddenly let out a sound wave that sounded like a whale song. The sound wave traveled through the fog, and ripples spread out..

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 293 - Chapter 293: Advanced to Legendary, His Strength Has Soared! (5)

Chapter 293: Advanced to Legendary, His Strength Has Soared! (5)

Translator: Nyoi-Bo Studio Editor: Nyoi-Bo Studio

“D\*mn it, Levi ran quite fast. He has already left Perception of my Whale Song.” Bane’s expression changed and he couldn’t help but curse.

“Teacher, why don’t we go inside and explore? Anyway, this Shadow Realm is only so big. The really good things are all in the inner area. When the time comes, we’ll definitely meet that kid again,” said a high-level apprentice wizard.

His name was Deli, and he had mastered a total of eight cantrips.

‘What you say makes sense. Then you shall lie in ambush here. I’ll give you a Shifting Scroll. This is a precious second -circle item that Lord Morpheus bestowed upon me. Once Levi returns to the exit, use this scroll and swap me with you. I will kill Levi at lightning speed,” said Bane.

“Ah… Should I stay here?” Deli obviously hadn’t expected this.

“That’s right. The border area is very safe. You don’t need to worry too much. You don’t need to fight with that Levi. After all, he’s a legendary knight. You shouldn’t be his opponent. All you need to do is to tear this scroll open when you see Levi. When the time comes, I will make a move. With your strength, you should be able to hold on for a moment against the legendary knight,” said

Bane.

“Alright then.” Although Deli didn’t want to stay here.

However, he did not dare to reject the request of an official wizard.

In the end, Bane brought the other four apprentice wizards and left, heading straight for the inner region.

There was basically nothing good in the border area. The previous explorers had taken it away, so he did not want to waste time here.

Moreover, the people from the Undead Ship had also infiltrated this place. He had to meet up with the people from the Undead Ship. This time, he didn’t just want to weaken the strength of the Gray Tower.

If possible, factions like the Sighing Sea Breeze that could negatively affect the plan of Whale Song Island had to be weakened as much as possible in the Shadow Realm.

After all, in this place, if someone killed the other party, the Pan-Plane Wizard Council would not pursue the matter.

In order to obtain more resources, the major wizard organizations would send their most elite First-Circle Wizards and apprentice wizards.

If all these people were left in this Shadow Realm, that would undoubtedly be a heavy blow to these wizard organizations.

Not long after Bane left…

About ten kilometers away from the entrance, Levi’s figure was hidden in a tree hole in the gray fog.

The range of Bane’s first-ring detection spell, Whale Song, was clearly far inferior to Levi’s Black Snake’s Message.

He did not sense that Levi was still near the entrance.

Levi walked out of the tree hole and spat out his black snake tongue. He waited until Bane and the others were completely out of his Perception range.

However, there was still a high-level wizard left at the entrance of the Whale Song Island.

Levi knew with his toes that Whale Song Island must have sent people to ambush him, but he did not know what kind of trump card they had up their sleeves.

Levi waited for a while longer.

The wizard was still at the entrance of the realm and had no intention of leaving.

“Hehe, interesting. I am the one who is going to ambush you, right?” thought Levi.

“Unfortunately, in front of my Black Snake’s Message, you have nowhere to hide. It was time for the roles of hunter and prey to be swapped.’

Levi’s figure leaped and quickly disappeared.

He wasn’t in a hurry to head to the inner region. If he didn’t take care of the hidden danger of Whale Song Island, he wouldn’t dare to go inside to search for the Stone Heart.

Therefore, in the next few days, he would play a game of cat and mouse with the other party.

There was no one at the entrance now.

Most of them had already headed to the inner area.

Only some weak, timid, or people who were up to no good were still wandering around the edge of the entrance.

With the Black Snake’s Message and his superstrong Perception, Levi avoided these people and locked onto a single target.

That was the apprentice wizard from Whale Song Island.

With his current strength, he could easily kill a high-level apprentice wizard.

Soon, Levi returned to this area.

He looked up at the foggy sky. The sun was shining high in the sky, but because of the gray fog, there was no warmth.

“Favored By The Night can only take effect at night, but killing an apprentice wizard does not require Favored By The Night.”

Levi went into stealth mode. In his mind, he had a small map.

That wizard was standing still in one place.

Levi sneered. He was getting closer and closer to his opponent.

When the high -level apprentice wizard was about half a mile away from Levi, Levi stopped in his tracks. The black gas in his hand condensed into a black blade. Although Levi couldn’t see the figure of the wizard due to the gray fog, he had the Black Snake’s Message and Advanced Hearing. Levi had completely locked onto the other party’s coordinates.

Now, there was no obstacle between him and the other party. The other party did not see him.

Deli was hiding in a bush not far from the entrance. He was alone in there and was a little afraid.

Therefore, he had been on full alert. He held the casting materials and wand in his hand, ready to cast a spell at any time.

Suddenly, whooshing sounds broke through the air.

In the blink of an eye, the black blade attacked.

With Levi’s current level four Black Devil Blade, the black gas could leave his body for more than 200 meters.

At the same time, Levi’s Blood Beast Seed exploded, and his blood wings followed closely behind the black blade.

Deli immediately waved his wand and cast a defensive spell. Water enveloped Deli and protected him.

Psh.

The black gas entered the water current and was neutralized by the water current.

Deli did not hesitate to use the Shifting Scroll.

Although he had not seen the enemy yet. However, there was no doubt that the one who ambushed him was the legendary knight of the Gray Tower.

Unfortunately, it was too late. He had underestimated Levi’s speed!

After Levi’s Blood Beast exploded, their speed was not much slower than the black gas condensing blades. He appeared ten meters in front of Deli, and the black gas formed a long whip in Levi’s hand. The long whip tore through the air and lashed out.

He directly sent the scroll in Deli’s hand flying.

Then, the long whip coiled around Deli.

Levi was now covered in black scales all over his body, including his face, and his mouth would occasionally spit out a sinister snake tongue.

“Lizardman… A monster? You are a monster!”

How was this a knight? This was clearly a monster.

Deli, who didn’t know much about knights, was already scared silly.

If not for the gray moon-patterned robe on Levi’s body, he would have thought that this was a monster from the Shadow Realm and not Levi.

Crack, crack.

Levi broke Deli’s hands that were trying to cast a spell.

Crack, crack.

He broke both of Deli’s legs.

Then, Levi grabbed Deli’s neck.

He lifted him up high.

Levi held the Shifting Scroll in his hand.

Then. he 0Dened his mouth and icilv said. “If vou want to live. answer whatever

I ask you next.”

Deli was firmly restrained by Levi, and his desire to live made him nod without hesitation.

“Why does Whale Song Island want to harm me?” Levi asked.

Deli was shocked. Apart from the higher-ups, only a few people on Whale Song Island knew about this. How did Levi know?

Could there be a mole?

It seemed that the matter had been exposed.

Perhaps Levi and the Gray Tower were already prepared.

No wonder the Gray Tower sent Levi alone.

“Because this is an order from Lord Morpheus. I don’t know why Lord Morpheus wants to do this,” said Deli.

“Alright, then let me ask you again. Including you, what is the strength of the people who entered the Whale Song Island in the Strange Realm this time, and what spells do they have?” Levi continued to ask.

At this moment, Deli’s life was in Levi’s hands. For the sake of that sliver of a chance to live, he would tell him everything he knew. Deli did not have the backbone of the grand knight that Levi had met in the mortal world.

In the end, Levi asked everything he wanted to know. He did not kill Deli, but kept his promise and let Deli live.

He only cut off Deli’s limbs, leaving him with only a torso, and then bandaged his wounds. Then, he used the Seal of Dragon Might to destroy Deli’s mind and spirit, crippling his spellcasting ability. Finally, he poisoned Deli with a slow-acting poison, which would cause him to slowly die in the next few days.

The main reason why Levi did this was because he knew that the official wizard had an item that could sense the life and death of an apprentice wizard. If he found out about Deli’s death, he might become alert and it would be detrimental to his actions.

After doing all of this, Levi picked up Deli’s storage items, wand, as well as the precious Shifting Scroll, and left..

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 294 - Chapter 294: Shifting Shadows, Killing! (1)

Chapter 294: Shifting Shadows, Killing! (1)

Translator: Nyoi-Bo Studio Editor: Nyoi-Bo Studio

Black Fog Realm.

Currently, most wizards are traveling in the outer regions.

As they went deeper, the fog became thicker and the light became dimmer. Although it was daytime, it was no different from night.

There was a faint rustling sound in the fog. It was unknown if it was a monster hidden in it or the wind.

In a dark forest, Shark Tiger Witch Bane finally met the Undead Ship people who snuck in.

The two wizards met in the dense forest, looking like they were hiding something.

That person revealed an old face full of scars, and his gaze was deep.

If Levi was here, he would have noticed that this person was Green Ghost Carter, whom he had met twice before.

“Where is that d\*mned brat?” Green Ghost Carter immediately asked when he saw Bane.

Two times, a full two times!

Green Ghost Carter had actually suffered twice at the hands of a little ghost.

Other wizards might not believe it.

“I haven’t found him yet, but don’t worry. I’ve already sent people to guard the entrance. Once that kid appears at the entrance, I’ll immediately go over and kill him with lightning speed,” said Bane confidently.

“Heh, that brat isn’t an easy target,” said Green Ghost Carter.

“I know… However, I didn’t expect the Gray Tower to only send one person,” said Bane.

“Logically speaking, Herman, that old geezer, is about to break through and advance to third-circle. The resources in the Black Fog Realm should be very important to him. Now that he only sent one person, I don’t understand what he wants,” said Green Ghost Carter.

“Unless this kid has some trump card on him, such as a Wizard Tool that the old geezer gave him,” Ben analyzed.

“Forget it, I don’t care. Has there been any news from the apprentice guarding the entrance?” Green Ghost Carter asked.

“Not yet. Levi must have gone deep into the Shadow Realm,” said Bane.

He had Deli’s Spirit Stone in his possession. It was a special tool that could absorb Deli’s mental strength. Once Deli died, the Spirit Stone would shatter.

So far, the Spirit Stone was safe and sound. Deli should still be guarding the exit, so Bane was not worried that Levi would escape.

As soon as he entered the realm, he used the Whale Song skill to scan the land within a ten-mile radius. He did not sense Levi’s existence at all. He must have gone deeper.

Bane said, “Let’s go, let’s not waste any more time outside. There’s nothing here. Green Ghost Carter, if we meet the wizard from other organizations later, the two of us can attack together. I believe that no one in this Shadow Realm will be a match for us. When your Undead Ship helps our Whale Song Island complete the next part of the plan, it will be easy to kill Herman.”

Green Ghost Carter nodded, “No problem. ”

Last time, he and Demon Harland were besieged by Herman and another law enforcer of the Star Tower, and they were heavily injured.

In the end, it was the Island Master of Whalesong Island, Morpheus, who saved him and the captain.

All this while, a portion of the loot from the Undead Ship’s robbery was handed over to Whalesong Island.

Whale Song Island, the local tyrant, was secretly providing help to the Undead Ship in this sea area.

Island Master Morpheus had a good network in the Star Tower, so they could turn a blind eye to many things.

Otherwise, with how arrogant the Undead Ship was, it would have been destroyed long ago.

Recently, Whale Song Island had participated in the planning stage, which was extremely important to a dark wizard organization like the Undead Ship.

If this matter could succeed, then the dark wizards in this sea area, and even the dark wizard organizations in the entire Endless Sea, could benefit from it.

At that time, they would imitate the Pan- Plane Wizard Council and establish an unfettered “Free Wizard Plane Alliance”.

The ‘dark wizards’ of the Pandimensional Plane had joined forces.

For freedom!

Together, they would resist the tyranny of the Pan-Plane Wizard Council!

As for the Undead Ship, it no longer had to be chased by the Star Tower’s law-enforcement officers like a stray dog.

The Undead Ship had already joined hands with Whale Song Island.

It was all for the sake of things to proceed smoothly should they meet more obstacles.

Meanwhile, in the outer area of the Black Fog Realm, Levi found a safe place to check out the spoils of war from Deli and began to count them.

It was a Ghost Shark Staff of medium quality. There were two cantrips on it, [Water Arrow] and [Wave Layering].

Levi put it away. The quality of this wand was about the same as the Viper Wand, and it was worth more than ten Aether Stones.

A mosquito’s flesh was still flesh, no matter how small it was. Besides, Levi had never learned the Wave Layering cantrip before. With this wand, it would be equivalent to having another apprentice cantrip’s defense.

Basically, the mid -grade wands were all similar. They all had a defensive cantrip and an offensive cantrip on them. The Viper Wand that Levi had obtained previously was the same.

With Levi’s current strength, these cantrips were of limited use to him. However, it was better than nothing.

And in Deli’s storage pouch, there were less than 30 Aether Stones. Although he was a high-level apprentice wizard, the expenses were too high, and he simply could not save enough high stones.

Compared to a hoarder like Levi, he was just a pauper.

Other than the Aether Stones, the remaining Meditation Art was also a Meditation Art from the Ocean School of Thought, called the ‘Stingray

Meditation Art’..

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 295 - Chapter 295: Shifting Shadows, Killing! (2)

Chapter 295: Shifting Shadows, Killing! (2)

Translator: Nyoi-Bo Studio Editor: Nyoi-Bo Studio

Levi had already learned the Deep Sea Meditation Art, and there was a section of the Deep Sea Meditation Art in the Gray Tower. Naturally, he would not waste his time learning the Stingray Mediation Art.

The spells were all spells that he had seen in the Gray Tower, and Levi was not interested in them.

Finally, Levi took the exquisite scroll.

The scroll contained powerful energy.

Mysterious and complicated spell runes flickered on it.

“Shifting Scroll, a second-circle spell tool, a one-time consumable. It has multiple combinations of second-circle spells on it, and the final effect is to shift one’s body and shadow and swap positions. Because one of the spells was a lost spell from ancient times, the production process of this scroll was temporarily lost. The value of this scroll is more precious than all of my Wizard Tool and even the Ring of the Wind Spirit combined.”

In order to harm him, Whale Song Island did not hesitate to use such a precious tool. Levi did not know what he did to make them go to such great lengths.

Deli was just a low-level apprentice and didn’t know about the plans of the upper echelons of Whale Song Island.

Levi felt that if he wanted to know what Whale Song Island was up to, he had to start with the official wizard leading the team.

“As long as you tear open the scroll and recite the incantation, I can swap positions with the wizard leading the team. If I use this function well, I might be able to easily kill the other party.”

Levi had a sinister expression on his face. He seemed to be plotting something despicable. He stuck out his snake tongue and looked like a villain.

“However, this Strange Realm can only exist for seven days. I have to complete at least two things in seven days. The first is the Stone Heart, and the second is to capture the Black Flame Demonic Bird.”

In this Black Fog Realm, there were many monsters that were native to this world.

The source of the Stone Heart was the first-circle transcendent creature [Rock Troll]. Such transcendent creatures could only be found in specific Shadow

Realms.

The heart of the Rock Troll was called the ‘Stone Heart’. It was a treasure rich in Earth elemental energy.

The Stone Heart has a wide range of uses, but its production was extremely low.

As a result, the price of one of them had risen to 10,000 Aether Stones. It should be known that a top-grade second-circle Wizard Tool might cost this much.

As for the Black Flame Demonic Bird, it was not a first-circle transcendent creature. It was almost at the level of a high-level apprentice wizard.

However, the Black Flame Demonic Bird could fly and was hidden in this Shadow Realm. It was quite troublesome to find it.

These two missions were not easy to complete.

Levi had to hurry up.

According to the information provided by the Gray Tower, the Black Fog Realm was divided into three areas.

The outer region was where Levi was currently located. In this region, there were very few ordinary monsters, and their strength was also relatively weak. If a high-level apprentice wizard was a little careful, they could survive for seven days.

As for the inner region, there was a possibility of a first-circle transcendent creature appearing. So far, there were as many as ten types of first-circle transcendent creatures that had been discovered in the Black Fog Realm.

The Rock Troll was one of them, and it was also the most powerful first-circle transcendent creature. It had mastered four spell abilities, and with its innate [Rock Body], its strength should not be inferior to a senior first-circle wizard.

The core area was further inside the inner area.

That should be the source of the black fog in the Shadow Realm.

There might be a second-circle transcendent creature living inside. This was an existence that Levi had to avoid if he met one.

There was a huge difference between a first-circle and a second-circle. The most important reason why a senior First-Circle Wizard was far stronger than an ordinary First-Circle Wizard was that a wizard at this stage had already constructed a second-circle spell model and was ready to break through to the second-circle.

Ms. Marlene, Green Ghost Carter, and Bane were all at this stage.

A true Second-Circle Wizard would have mastered so many powerful second-ring spells that ordinary First-Circle Wizard were no match for them.

Therefore, in this operation, apart from being careful of Whale Song Island, Levi was especially worried about encountering those second-circle transcendent creatures.

Fortunately, he had the Black Snake’s Message, Advanced Hearing, and Advanced Vibrosensing. It was almost like he had a radar with him. Any movement in Levi’s surroundings could not escape his detection.

From the outer area, he slowly explored the inner area.

Along the way, he didn’t meet the Black Flame Demonic Bird he wanted.

He could only continue to venture deeper. The chances of encountering the Black Flame Demonic Bird in the inner area should be higher. After all, the inner area was smaller and the density of monsters was higher.

For the entire day, Levi was traveling at a leisurely pace.

Occasionally, he would encounter some monsters that appeared in the fog, but they were easily killed by him. He did not waste the corpses of these monsters and stored them in his storage bag. These monsters were often unique to the Shadow Realm. Their corpses might be rare potion materials or casting materials outside, and they could be sold at a good price.

The next day, Levi was finally about to leave the outer region.

Levi estimated that the people from Whale Song Island and Sighing Sea Breeze should have already reached the inner region.

Because Levi had a large range of perception, he would kill any monsters he encountered along the way as long as they were not too far away and store them in his ring.

No matter how small a mosquito’s meat was, it was still meat.

Along the way, the corpses of the monsters that Levi killed could be sold for more than 200 Aether Stones at the Blacksail Wizard Market.

Apart from that, there were also some corpses of explorers from a long time ago. Their bones had already decayed, and their storage bags had long been taken away by others..

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 296 - Chapter 296: Shifting Shadows, Killing! (3)

Chapter 296: Shifting Shadows, Killing! (3)

Translator: Nyoi-Bo Studio Editor: Nyoi-Bo Studio

Levi only picked up a broken old wand.

The old wand was an antique. It should be a high-grade wand with three Zero-Ring Cantrip fixed on it. Unfortunately, it was already useless. The spell runes had been damaged and dimmed.

However, the material of the wand was not bad, so Levi kept it.

Till now, Levi had yet to find anything truly valuable items, such as precious herbs and the like.

As he walked, a corpse appeared in front of him in the fog.

Unlike the rotten bones he had encountered along the way, this corpse should have been born yesterday.

Levi could feel the fluctuations of spell coming from it.

“Someone is fighting here.”

This corpse should belong to a high-ranking wizard.

Looking at its clothes, it should be the Dark Sea Cave.

The organization’s base was located in an underwater cave. The cave master was also a Second-Circle Wizard.

There was also a storage bag around the corpse.

Levi’s expression remained the same. He lowered his head and excitedly picked up the storage pouch.

At the same time, the light of the spell pierced through the fog.

Tvvo Water Arrows suddenly shot towards Levi.

Levi sneered and shattered the two spells with his black gas.

Then, he rushed into the fog beside him.

Miserable screams came from the fog.

A moment later, the corpses of two apprentice wizards appeared in Levi’s hands. The heads of these corpses were crawling with Saint Scorpions. These little guys were greedily devouring the souls of the apprentice wizards.

The soul of an apprentice wizard was more nutritious and delicious than the soul of a mortal.

The Saint Scorpions, which had been eating the souls and meat of the sea beasts in the Bug House, had long been craving this.

After devouring the souls, the Saint Scorpions still wanted to eat the flesh of the two apprentice wizards, but Levi chased it back to the bug house. He had his own use for the two corpses.

“Hehe, you still want to bait and ambush me? I’ll turn you into living dead and make you work for me even after death.”

With his extraordinary Perception, he naturally sensed that there were others lying in ambush beside the corpse.

That performance just now was just an act.

He did not know which force these two apprentice wizards belonged to. One was a high-level apprentice wizard, and the other was a mid-level apprentice wizard. Their strength was very ordinary.

“You overestimated yourself,” Levi said softly.

Levi picked up the storage bag on the ground and found that it was empty. It must have been divided by the two people. Li Wei looked at the two people’s storage bags and saw that there was nothing good in them. He put them away calmly.

He took out the antiseptic on the spot and began to make the living dead.

In this Shadow Realm, no one cared about him.

Levi felt that he could try to use the corpses of the apprentice wizards to create living dead.

When he left the Shadow Realm, he could just pack up these corpses or destroy them.

Levi had never used a wizard corpse to make a living dead before, so he did not know if he could succeed.

After he was done, he began to cast the Seal of Hell.

“O Lonely Soul of Hell, give thee a new life.”

As Levi chanted an incantation.

The three Core of the Undead spun and turned into blue rays of light that shot into the foreheads of the three corpses.

Then, the three living dead with blue ghost flames burning in their eyes sat up in unison.

With a thought, Levi gave an attack command to one of the high-level apprentice wizards.

Then, the high-level apprentice wizard instantly waved the wand in his hand and chanted an incantation coldly and mechanically. Then, a water arrow shot out.

He wanted to continue casting spells, but Levi stopped him.

“Seems feasible. He can use his spell.”

Levi had been worried that the apprentice wizard controlled by the Seal of Hell would not be able to cast spells.

If that were the case, it would be better to control a Grand Knight than to control a wizard.

Now, it seemed that Levi was overthinking things.

The Seal of Hell was far more powerful than he had imagined.

Among the three living dead, there were two high-level apprentice wizards and one mid -level apprentice wizard. Levi was too lazy to give them names. In any case, this kind of living dead at the apprentice level would soon be eliminated. They were all cannon fodder specially prepared for this trip to the Shadow Realm.

Levi discovered that the living dead made with the corpses of these wizards had consumed one-tenth of the energy of an ordinary Core of the Undead just by casting a cantrip of Water Arrow.

This was much higher than the energy consumption of a Grand Knight.

Basically, after a battle, one Core of the Undead would be wasted.

Levi brought the living dead deeper into the forest.

The next night, Levi entered the inner area of the Shadow Realm from the outer area.

As the fog became thicker and thicker, the gray fog had already turned into black fog, and the sunlight was completely blocked. It was impossible to see one’s fingers here, and it was no different from the deep sea.

Levi could imagine how difficult it would be for a wizard who had not learned any tricks like the Illuminating Spell to move forward in the dark.

He was not affected at all. He walked in the fog and used his Perception to sense the aura of his prey.

Along the way, he also met some people from other wizard organizations. He chose to avoid them in advance. After all, they all had official wizards leading them.

As night fell, Levi could feel his body strengthening bit by bit. The magnitude was small, but it was lasting.

This was the effect of the Favored By The Night.

As Levi felt his body getting stronger and stronger, he quickly searched for the

Black Flame Demonic Bird and the Rock Troll..

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 297 - Chapter 297: Shifting Shadows, Killing! (4)

Chapter 297: Shifting Shadows, Killing! (4)

Translator: Nyoi-Bo Studio Editor: Nyoi-Bo Studio

Suddenly, a familiar aura began to appear within the range of his Black Snake’s Message.

“It’s the people from Whale Song Island, but there’s also an unfamiliar and dangerous aura nearby.”

The person, who had snuck in, was Green Ghost Carter. He had only arrived after Levi entered the Shadow Realm.

Therefore, after becoming a legendary knight, Levi did not record Green Ghost Carter’s aura in his aura database. Now that an unfamiliar aura had suddenly appeared, Levi became alert.

Levi did not act rashly. Although he had advanced to become a legendary Imight and his strength had increased greatly, just the First-Circle Wizard of Whale Song Island was enough to make him suffer.

Not to mention, there was also a strange and dangerous aura nearby.

Now, the people on Whale Song Island were in the light, while he was in the dark.

He was looking for the people of Whale Song Island, and they were also looking for him. He had the Black Snake’s Message, which had a larger detection range. As long as he wanted to hide, the other party would not be able to find him at all. Just based on this point, he already had an absolute advantage in this Shadow Realm.

His original intention was to solve the problem with Whale Song Island today, but he suddenly felt that it would be better to let the other party live for a few days.

It was still too slow to rely on his own strength to gather resources.

He might as well let these guys collect them for him for a while.

When he found a suitable opportunity, for example, when he encountered some powerful enemies that were difficult to deal with, Levi would directly shift his shadow, transferring the strongest combat force of Whale Song Island, Shark Tiger Witch Bane, over and sending him to his death.

He would then enter the Whale Song Island’s team and kill them.

After figuring this out, Levi followed behind Whale Song Island from afar.

Basically, the other party would always be within Maximum range of his Black Snake’s Trust.

By midnight, Levi’s strength had reached the peak of the day. He resisted the urge to make a move now and continued to wait for the right opportunity.

On the third day, among the wizards who entered the Shadow Realm, there were already many who died from other competitors and monsters in the Shadow Realm.

Especially as more and more people entered the depths of the inner region, Levi could sense some intense battles from time to time through his Perception.

The light of the spell, which flickered in the fog, was quickly devoured.

At this point, Levi would put on Delin’s robe, change his appearance significantly, and disguise himself in a different form.

He took his time and killed all the humans and monsters.

In addition, the people of Whalesong Island had been hunting other wizards in this Shadow Realm.

Gradually, many people began to realize a terrifying fact: Whale Song Island seemed to want to keep everyone who ventured into the Shadow Realm inside the Shadow Realm.

For a moment, everyone felt threatened.

Some of them had even begun to retreat, not planning to continue exploring. They planned to go outside and complain to the Star Tower’s law-enforcement officers.

Levi looked at his harvest in satisfaction.

There were more than 500 Aether Stones alone.

Moreover, the wands and casting materials he had obtained were also worth a lot of money.

Levi’s targets were all wizards who fought monsters or other people, as well as apprentice wizards who overestimated themselves and ambushed him. There were no official wizards.

Therefore, he did not obtain any high-quality items and depended on the accumulation of quantity. Levi estimated that his final harvest from this trip to the Shadow Realm should exceed 2,000 Aether Stones.

A horse will not be fat without grass at night, and a man will not be rich without windfall. Hard work and unexpected opportunities are important in achieving prosperity.

Although the Pan-Plane Wizard Council encouraged the wizards who explored the Shadow Realm to cooperate, Levi realized that in the Shadow Realm, in the face of those benefits, no one was willing to cooperate with any one. Without the constraints of the rules, human greed could be seen at a glance, and it was the same for him.

After being robbed several times, Levi no longer pretended to be a simple person. He was a professional madman in the human world!

Apart from the normal items, Levi also obtained some herbs from a wizard who robbed him. There was actually a very precious material for the first-circle potion: Fog Lamp Grass.

The Fog Lamp Grass was also one of Levi’s targets for this exploration.

This was because this kind of herb only had a very small chance of being born in a Shadow Realm like the Black Fog Realm.

Fog Lamp Grass was one of the three main ingredients for refining the first-circle potion, Naga’s Blessing.

The other two main herbs were the Tears of Gray Naga and the Beak of the Bird of Joy.

Although those two were very precious, they could at least be bought with money. However, this Fog Lamp Grass was very difficult to buy in the outside world.

“Naga’s Blessing” was a potion that increased the upper limit of one’s spiritual power and increased the success rate of breaking through to the first-circle wizard by about one-third. It was equivalent to the low-level second-circle potion, “Eye Devil’s Gaze”.

The ingredients for this potion were extremely rare. For example, the Eye Devil’s Gaze required all of Ms. Marlene’s efforts to collect.

Although Levi was only a mid-level apprentice wizard now, with the rapid progress of the Earth Meditation Art, he was not far from a high-level apprentice wizard. He had to start preparing to advance to the official wizard level.

A double affinity high-level apprentice wizard only had a two-thirds chance of breaking through to become an official wizard.

For a Child of Chaos like Levi, even with the support of the Earth Pulse and the Dance of the Fire God, the success rate was less than 50%..

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 298 - Chapter 298: Shifting Shadows, Killing! (5)

Chapter 298: Shifting Shadows, Killing! (5)

Translator: Nyoi-Bo Studio Editor: Nyoi-Bo Studio

Even though he could still spend some time recovering from his spiritual force and make a comeback if he failed, Levi did not want to fail. He wanted to succeed once and for all.

Therefore, it was always good to collect this kind of medicine that could increase the success rate of breaking through in advance and prepare for the future.

Levi stuck out the snake’s trust and sniffed the Fog Lamp Grass.

Then, he stored the aura of the Fog Lamp Grass in his aura library.

“With the Black Snake’s Trust, it’s much easier to find this herb. As long as there’s a Fog Lamp Grass within my range of Perception, it won’t be able to escape my demonic claws.”

The Black Snake’s Trust had countless uses. It could track and lock onto enemies, scout the surroundings, and search for treasures. It was a divine artifact.

This made Levi feel as if he had a god-like perspective in the Shadow Realm.

It was difficult to successfully refine Naga’s Blessing in one go, so Levi had to prepare a lot of Fog Lamp Grass in advance.

As he followed the group of people from Whale Song Island, he continued to search for the Fog Lamp Grass in the inner area.

On the fourth day, Levi had collected about 20 sets of Fog Lamp Grass. If he was to sell them outside, countless people would fight to buy them.

“That should be enough. After I advance to a First-Circle Pharmacist, I should be able to start refining Naga’s Blessing. If it really doesn’t work, I’ll just spend some points and ask Ms. Marlene to help me refine it. With her level as a Second-Circle Pharmacist, she should be able to refine it successfully.”

The formula of this first-circle potion came from Ms. Marlene. Among all the potion formulas that Ms. Marlene had inherited, its value was second only to Eye Devil’s Gaze. Ordinary pharmacists couldn’t even buy it.

Levi was Ms. Marlene’s most trusted apprentice pharmacist and had helped her a great deal. Thus, he only used 300 points to buy this potion formula.

As he went deeper and deeper into the fog, the frequency of monsters appearing increased, and their strength increased. There was no lack of first-circle extraordinary creatures.

Fortunately, Levi had superb Perception and could avoid them in advance. Otherwise, he would have wasted a lot of time just dealing with these monsters.

Suddenly, a black flame descended from the sky in the fog. Levi looked at this ‘ flame”.

“The feathers of the Black Flame Demonic Bird.”

He had indeed sensed a type of bird flying over the sky just now.

He did not expect that it was the Black Flame Demonic Bird he was looking for.

He used the snake’s trust to collect the Black Flame Demonic Bird’s aura.

Then, he quickly rushed in the direction where the Black Flame Demonic Bird had flown.

Gradually, Levi ventured deeper into the inner region.

Along the way, he didn’t meet any Rock Trolls.

Moreover, because he had to track down the Black Flame Demonic Bird, Levi lost track of the people from Whale Song Island.

At this moment, Levi could not care less about them.

The most important thing was to capture the Black Flame Demonic Bird alive.

He was very fast. Although the Black Flame Demonic Bird could fly, it could not avoid Levi’s pursuit.

After all, it wasn’t a first-circle transcendent creature.

Levi condensed his black gas condensing blades and waited for the Black Flame Demonic Bird to enter his attack range.

A black blade shot out.

Although they were separated by layers of fog, he relied on the Black Snake’s Trust.

The Black Flame Demonic Bird could not escape Levi’s lock-on at all.

Stab.

Black blood fell from the sky and turned into black flames as it descended.

“As expected of a creature with the bloodline of the Undying Bird. This blood is really magical. It seems that I have to use a special tool to extract blood.”

The Black Flame Demonic Bird descended from the sky and was grabbed by its neck by Levi. With his current strength as a Legendary Knight, dealing with a Black Flame Demonic Bird was a piece of cake for him.

After casting a few more Seals of Dragon Might to disperse the Black Flame Demonic Bird’s spirit, Levi immediately bound the Black Flame Demonic Bird with chains.

At this moment, he looked at the Black Flame Demonic Bird on the ground. It was only ten feet long and had a wingspan of about twenty feet. Its long black tail feathers were like a black flame, very beautiful.

At this moment, the Black Flame Demonic Bird was heavily injured by Levi and was on the verge of death.

Levi quickly gave it some healing medicine to save the Black Flame Demonic Bird’s life before throwing it into the bug house.

Only the bug house could contain living creatures.

With Levi’s current level of Insect Controlling Technique, it was not a problem for him to order these Saint Scorpions not to eat the Black Flame Demonic Birds.

“Now that the secret medicine for the Undying Bird Breathing Technique has been found, I will raise this Black Flame Demonic Bird when I return to the tower. At that time, won’t the Undying Bird Breathing Technique take off like a rocket?”

The Black Flame Demonic Bird’s Undying Bird Bloodline was thicker than the Seven-Rainbow Pheasant’s Undying Bird Bloodline, so the effects of the secret medicine would definitely be better.

After doing all this, Levi looked at his current location. It seemed that he had already run into the depths of the inner region while chasing after the Black Flame Demonic Bird.

Next, other than dealing with the people from Whale Song Island, Levi’s only mission was to find the Stone Heart.

Although he had only been here for four days, Levi had already gained a lot.

As long as he could get the Stone Heart and kill the group of people from Whale Song Island, who wanted to harm him, Levi could leave early.

There might be second-circle extraordinary creatures in the core area, so Levi naturally would not enter. He looked at the black fog in front of him, which was as thick as ink and flowed like asphalt before turning around to leave.

There was an existence that caused his Spider Sensing to feel an intense sense of danger. It was not something that he could touch at the moment.

Rock Trolls were first-circle extraordinary creatures. Theoretically, they could be found in the inner area. There was no need to take the risk to go to the core area.

Hence, Levi began to search the inner region on a large scale. Rock trolls were extraordinary creatures that were more than five meters tall when they matured. They were extremely strong and their bodies were covered in hard rocks. When they slept, these trolls were like boulders, making them very

difficult to find..

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 299 - Chapter 299: Shifting Shadows, Killing! (6)

Chapter 299: Shifting Shadows, Killing! (6)

Translator: Nyoi-Bo Studio Editor: Nyoi-Bo Studio

However, with the information provided by the tower, he managed to find some traces of the Rock Trolls. After collecting the aura of the Rock Trolls from those traces, Levi began to track them.

On the fifth day, Levi had been wandering around the inner region. During this time, he had even encountered people from Whale Song Island and that unfamiliar aura once.

Levi could sense that the number of explorers in the inner region had decreased significantly. Many of them had retreated in the face of difficulties, while some had been killed by the people from Whale Song Island.

Now, these people must have gathered a lot of resources from the Shadow Realm that other wizards had found. They were all extremely rich in resources.

This made Levi even more determined to kill these people from Whale Song Island.

Suddenly, Levi stopped, stuck out the snake’s trust, and pulled it back. He had been chasing after the Rock Trolls’ aura.

Finally, he found the source of this aura, which came from a huge rocky beach. About ten miles away from him, there were four Rock Trolls’ presences entrenched there.

“I actually found the Rock Troll Tribe.”

Levi’s heart skipped a beat.

Rock Trolls usually lived alone. If they were in a group, it meant that it was the mating season. A couple of Rock Trolls were taking care of their offspring together.

An adult Rock Troll had the strength of a first-circle veteran wizard and had mastered four powerful spell abilities such as [Rock Thorn] and [Rock Burst].

Most importantly, the Rock Troll’s thick rock armor might not be much weaker than his Black Scale in its Solid State.

Levi could only deal with one of such existences at the same time. There was no way he could deal with so many of them.

However, Levi did not hesitate to head in the direction of the Rock Troll Tribe. He held the Shifting Scroll in his hand and looked determined.

As he got closer and closer to the Rock Troll Tribe, Levi could already hear the jabbering conversation between the Rock Trolls with his Advanced Hearing. They were speaking in the Troll language, and it might be a Troll language that was unique to this Shadow Realm. Li Wei could not understand it at all.

When he was about a mile away from the Rock Troll Tribe, Levi’s body was surrounded by black gas. The snack’s trust started moving and covered his entire body with Black Scales. His muscles bulged, and Blood Wings appeared behind him. Then, he flapped his wings and accelerated!

There were four Rock Trolls in the Rock Troll Tribe. The tallest was six meters tall, and the shortest was only two meters tall.

This was a family of four. The six-meter-tall Rock Troll was the father, and the shorter five-meter-tall Rock Troll was the mother. They were roasting meat with fire for consumption. Rock Trolls had high intelligence and had mastered the technique of using fire.

The family of four happily roasted meat and chatted.

Suddenly, a “little black dwarf” who was more than 2.5 meters tall and covered in black scales barged in.

The short man shot out black blades as soon as he came up.

The black blade struck the Rock Troll’s body, leaving only shallow scratches. It did not break through its defense.

Only the two immature Rock Trolls were in pain after Levi’s black gas broke their defenses. They were crying out in pain and even had earthen yellow blood nowmg out.

The six-meter-tall troll father immediately flew into a rage. It waved its giant hand and slammed it on the ground, activating its spell ability, Rock Thorn!

Suddenly, sharp stone spikes shot out from the ground under Levi.

The Bright Gold Protection flickered, but it was broken after a while.

The remaining thorns shot towards Levi. Levi used his Frost Giant Armor and solid-state Black Scale to block the attack, and he was sent flying. He used this force to leap high and descend from the sky.

Before the Rock Trolls could react…

Levi held onto the Frostmourne and used his Golden Cross Slash with all his might. He stabbed it into the heart of a small Rock Troll.

Although the little rock troll had the strength of a high-level apprentice wizard, it could not withstand a single blow from Levi.

Its Stone Heart, which had yet to take shape, was instantly shattered by Levi.

It died on the spot!

This infuriated the Rock Troll couple. They charged at Levi in anger.

Instead of dodging, Levi charged at the father.

A giant spiked club had appeared in the troll father’s hand out of nowhere and was hurled towards Levi with tremendous force. At the same time, the Rock Troll’s spell ability began to accumulate power. Rocks around Levi began to explode like bombs, sending shockwaves and gravel sweeping through the air.

At the critical moment, the scroll in Levi’s hand turned into ashes after it was activated. A mighty force descended from the sky. Levi seemed to see the stars in the sky, and in an instant, the world spun, and his figure shifted!

Levi disappeared.

Instead, he was replaced by the Shark Tiger Witch, Bane, who had a sinister look on his face and was ready to kill Levi at lightning speed.

However, in the next moment, Bane’s expression changed from sinister to shocked.

Boom!

He had been through hundreds of battles and knew that he might have been tricked. He immediately activated his fastest technique, the Wave Layering Technique.

This kind of cantrip was nothing in front of the Rock Troll’s spiked club!

Only a strength-type legendary knight like the Fist of the Empire could compare to the strength of a six-meter-tall Troll.

Bane’s robe flickered with the light of runes. He was sent flying by the heavy blow and spat out blood. Behind him, a huge shadow appeared. It was another adult Rock Troll. She was furious and charged at Bane with a huge stone pot.

“Damn it!”

A hundred miles away.

The apprentice wizards of Whale Song Island looked at Wizard Bane who had suddenly disappeared.

“Hahaha, that Levi must have been frightened by us and was preparing to leave the Shadow Realm. In the end, he was discovered by Deli.”

“Let’s wait for Bane’s good news.”

The three high-level apprentice wizards were gloating. The silent Jagri sat not far away as if he had been alienated.

Suddenly, he realized that there seemed to be a ray of light descending from the sky in the fog behind his senior brothers.

As the light illuminated this area, in the fog.

A three-meter-tall, three-headed, six-armed, terrifying evil spirit that was holding a sword in each hand suddenly appeared!

Boom,

There seemed to be thunder in the sky

Along with Green Ghost Carter’s strange cry.

His three senior brothers were instantly killed in front of the three-headed, six-armed, and nine-sword-wielding terrifying evil spirit! The nine swords danced wildly and were indestructible!

Any defensive cantrip was like paper!

Levi kicked away the heads beside his feet, swiftly put away their storage bags, and released the Saint Scorpions to enjoy the delicacies.

He stood proudly on the ground and looked at Green Ghost Carter, who had appeared out of nowhere. The corners of his mouth curled up, and he licked his lips with his snake tongue. The Black Scale on his body assembled.

“Familiarity breeds contempt….Let me send you off!”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 300 - Chapter 300: Fight The Nightmare, Destroy The Green Ghost, And Obtain The Heart Stone!

Chapter 300: Fight The Nightmare, Destroy The Green Ghost, And Obtain The Heart Stone!

Translator: Nyoi-Bo Studio Editor: Nyoi-Bo Studio

From Levi’s sudden arrival to the death of the three wizards, it was only a moment.

Although the three high-level apprentice wizards each had cantrips to protect themselves, in front of the legendary knight Levi’s current Nine Swords Form, these cantrips were too fragile and could not withstand a single blow from him.

Of course, the most important reason was that Levi had used the Shifting Shadow technique to suddenly appear here, giving the three high-level apprentice wizards no chance to react at all.

They thought that it was Deli who had descended from the light.

They did not expect that it was a terrifying monster with three heads and six arms, covered in ferocious Black Scales.

After dealing with the three apprentice wizards, Levi looked at Green Ghost Carter who had suddenly appeared. His heart remained calm.

He would not avoid this battle.

If it was just a veteran first-circle wizard, Levi believed that with his own strength, he would be able to deal with it.

“Die, little bastard!”

When the two enemies met, their eyes turned red.

Now, killing Levi had almost become Green Ghost Carter’s obsession.

If this guy died and turned into an evil spirit…

Then this evil spirit might still haunt Levi.

Therefore, Levi had to completely get rid of this damned old dog and turn him into a living dead to work for him for the rest of his life to vent the anger in his heart.

Seeing that things were not looking good, Jagri had already run off to somewhere unknown. His aura had disappeared from Levi’s Perception range. Levi guessed that the Island Master of Whale Song Island had given him some life-saving Wizard Tools.

Levi had no time to care about him. Since he already had Jagli’s aura, as long as he was in the Shadow Realm, Levi would be able to find him sooner or later.

He took a deep breath and remained focused.

The enemy he was going to face next would be the strongest enemy Levi had ever faced.

First-circle Senior wizard, Green Ghost Carter.

The first two times of meeting, Levi avoided the other party.

This time, Levi, who had truly become a legendary knight, would not run away anymore.

While his Nine Swords Aura was still around.

Levi took the initiative to attack.

He activated his Blood Beast Wings and turned into a black shadow, diving into the fog.

Green Ghost Carter’s eyes shone with a faint golden light.

This was a cantrip he learned as an apprentice. He could see clearly in the fog, but the range was very small, only a few dozen meters ahead.

At the same time, he waved his staff and summoned two more Hell Strongmen. These two Hell Strongmen didn’t rush into the fog blindly but protected Green Ghost Carter on both sides.

With the two Hell Strongmen protecting him, Green Ghost Carter felt very safe.

Suddenly, beams of cold light tore through the air from the fog.

The black blades whooshed toward Green Ghost Carter.

“You dare to show off your skills in front of an expert?”

Green Ghost Carter said coldly.

The two Hell Strongmen used their tough bodies to block Levi’s black gas attack.

Although the Hell Strongman’s defense was not as good as the Rock Troll’s, it was still able to block Levi’s black gas.

Furthermore, the speed of the Hell Strongman was even more agile.

Seeing that the black gas was ineffective, Levi hid in the fog again and stuck out the snake’s trust, preparing for the next attack.

Green Ghost Carter took the initiative to attack. He began to chant a spell.

First-Ring Spell, Hellfire Rain.

However, just as he was chanting, in the thick fog in the core area ahead, there seemed to be indescribable ravings.

This made Green Ghost Carter a little frustrated, but he was a senior wizard with strong mental strength and willpower. He forcefully blocked these ravings and completed the spell under the protection of the Hell Strongmen.

As the rain of green flames descended from the sky, Levi quickly shuttled through the rain of flames. The green ghost flames that landed on his body sizzled and roasted Levi’s solid-state Black Scales. The Black Scales melted into liquid and then vaporized into black gas.

However, new black gas had already appeared and turned into hard Black Scales.

This kind of small-range AOE spell did not have much attack power.

For Levi, it was completely bearable.

Green Ghost Carter obviously hoped that this spell could kill Levi. The moment Levi appeared, he had already sent a huge green fireball flying towards him.

First-Ring Spell, Soul Flame.

This was the advanced version of the Zero-Ring Cantrip, Soul Fire. It was extremely powerful.

Boom!

This Green Ghost Carter was indeed a veteran wizard. Even under the interference of the fog, whether it was the speed of casting or the type of spells, he was far superior to ordinary First-Circle Wizards.

The Golden Protection radiated with a brilliant golden light, expanding to shield against the fireball. Levi, the Black Scale Demon with three heads and six arms, each wielding a sword, vanquished the ghostly flames, and then swiftly counterattacked.

“Die!”

Levi held the Lion King’s Pride in his hands!

Golden Cross Slash!

Boom!

One of the Hell Strongmen fearlessly stood in front of Green Ghost Carter, but he was instantly crushed by Levi’s hammer.

The other Hell Strongman threw a punch at Levi, accompanied by a terrifying wind.

Even with his Advanced Perception, Levi could not dodge the attack of the other Hell Strongman at such a close distance.

Fortunately, the solid-state Black Scales were strong enough, and with the help of the Frost Giant Armor, Levi took another punch from the legendary knight of Hell, the Hell Strongman.

He was blasted into the fog, and his figure retreated at the same time.

Up until now, Levi did not have any injuries on his body and was still full of vigor.

The formidable defense of a Level 11 Black Snake could be seen at a glance!

On the other hand, Green Ghost Carter still had many spells that he had yet to use. However, he did not know if he was hearing things, but every time he chanted a spell, he would feel ravings coming from his ears..

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 301 - Chapter 301: Fighting Nightmare Knights, Eliminating Green Ghost Carter, Obtaining the Stone Heart! (2)

Chapter 301: Fighting Nightmare Knights, Eliminating Green Ghost Carter, Obtaining the Stone Heart! (2)

Translator: Nyoi-Bo Studio Editor: Nyoi-Bo Studio

The source of the ravings seemed to be the core area in front of them. There seemed to be an indescribable monster unconsciously muttering.

This sort of murmur could only be felt when a Spell Caster like him chanted.

This made it especially tiring for Green Ghost Carter to cast spells every time.

He began to consciously retreat from the inner area.

He planned to return to the outer area first.

Here, his strength could not be fully displayed.

Hence, under the Hell Strongman’s protection, he cast a spell and transformed into a wisp of green smoke.

The green smoke flew towards the outside.

Seeing this, Levi immediately used Wind Spirit Protection.

Endless air currents swirled around Levi, protecting him.

He controlled the airflow and rode the wind.

Soon, he caught up to the green smoke.

This time, he had to deal with Green Ghost Carter. Otherwise, how could Levi cultivate in peace with someone thinking about how to harm him every day?

Black blades stabbed into the green smoke one after another, and the screams of Green Ghost Carter came from inside.

“Ahhh! D\*mn it, that old thing Herman really gave you the precious Wizard Tool.”

Originally, Green Ghost Carter also had a Wizard Tool. Unfortunately, in order to save his life last time, that Wizard Tool had already been destroyed.

“You’re a First-Circle Wizard. Do you only dare to run?” Levi sneered and directly mocked, trying to break Green Ghost Carter’s defense.

Green Ghost Carter’s defense was indeed broken.

“You d\*mn brat. If it weren’t for the fact that the core area is a little strange and affects my spellcasting, you would have died long ago.”

Levi frowned slightly when he heard this.

He did not feel anything.

After all, up until now, he had basically only used his Knight ability and had not cast many spells.

“What exactly is in the core area?

Levi was curious, but he did not want to go to the core area to take a look.

The reason why the Shadow Realm was called the Shadow Realm was because there might be some incomprehensible, strange, and indescribable things happening.

Levi would not court death. To satisfy his curiosity, he went to the core area to die.

After flying for a while, Green Ghost Carter changed many directions. He realized that no matter how he changed his route, that d\*mn brat seemed to be able to lock onto his position.

“That’s impossible. I’m not under any tracking spell. Could that guy have a dog’s nose?”

The effect of the Green Ghost Carter’s flying spell disappeared and it landed on the ground. Although this was still the inner area, it was far from the core area, so it should have less effect on his spellcasting.

Levi rode the wind and arrived. He took advantage of the last moment of the Nine Swords Form to attack Green Ghost Carter with a Golden Cross Slash that descended from the sky.

Green Ghost Carter’s body lit up with a dark green force field barrier. At the same time, the Hell Strongman rose from the ground and collided with Levi.

Boom!

Hell Strongman was blasted into the ground and shattered into pieces.

Levi’s momentum did not decrease as he charged towards Green Ghost Carter again.

The force field around Green Ghost Carter shone brightly.

However, it was still destroyed by Levi’s Golden Cross Slash.

His protective shield shattered.

The moment Levi’s Frostmourne split the Green Ghost Carter into two, Green Ghost Carter turned into a ball of green flames.

The green flames were split into two and finally gathered not far away, forming the slightly weak face of Green Ghost Carter.

First-Ring Spell, Body of Ghost Fire.

It could turn the caster into a ball of green ghost fire, immune to most physical attacks and some spell effects. It was similar to elementalization.

As expected of a senior wizard, Green Ghost Carter had already used five First-Ring Spells.

Hellfire Rain, Soul Flame, Undead Summoning, Green Smoke Escape, Body of Ghost Fire!

Levi knew how big the gap between First-Circle Wizards was.

His slightly inflated heart after advancing to legendary was extinguished again.

“Sigh, I’m still too weak.”

Levi sighed and charged forward again. “Tsk tsk tsk, you didn’t expect this, did you?”

“Next, it will be your nightmare!”

A dark red array began to appear under Green Ghost Carter’s feet.

The familiar aura that Levi was familiar with began to appear.

A Hell Knight wearing flaming armor and holding a chain hammer appeared in the array on a Flaming Warhorse.

Second-ring spell, Nightmare Summoning!

This was also Green Ghost Carter’s strongest trump card.

Communicate and summon the second-circle transcendent creature from hell: Nightmare Knight!

This meant that Green Ghost Carter would have to recuperate for at least another year before he could recover from the damage to his spiritual force.

But it was worth it to kill this d\*mn kid.

Green Ghost Carter didn’t expect legendary knights to be so difficult to deal with.

The Nightmare Knight was wrapped in flames, and even the eternal fog seemed to have begun to dissipate around him.

The terrifying second-circle hell creatures charged over.

Spider Sensing frantically rang the alarm.

Levi did not dare to face the attack head-on and could only dodge.

His Blood Wings Explosion directly relied on the concealment effect of the fog to disappear.

The Nightmare Knight paused for a moment. Its burning eyes seemed to pierce through the fog. After finding its location, it quickly charged in Levi’s direction.

He looked at the Nightmare Knight that was chasing him relentlessly. He kept changing his position and relied on his super Perception to shuttle through the fog.

Although this Nightmare Knight was a second-circle transcendent creature, it did not have any spell-like abilities. It should be a pure warrior-type monster like a knight.

Its greatest strength was its unparalleled strength and powerful body..

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 302 - Chapter 302: Fighting Nightmare Knights, Eliminating Green Ghost Carter, Obtaining the Stone Heart! (3)

Chapter 302: Fighting Nightmare Knights, Eliminating Green Ghost Carter, Obtaining the Stone Heart! (3)

Translator: Nyoi-Bo Studio Editor: Nyoi- Bo Studio

On the other side, Green Ghost Carter’s expression was gloomy as he focused on maintaining his connection with the Nightmare Knight.

With his current mental strength, it was very difficult for him to control the Nightmare Knight. If he slacked off, the Nightmare Knight might escape his control and return to hell or backfire on him.

In either case, Green Ghost Carter did not want to see this happen.

On the other side, Levi held Lion King’s Pride and stopped dodging.

When the Nightmare Knight rushed over, he directly used Mountain Giant’s Wrath.

It was accompanied by an earth-shattering strike!

The Earth collapsed and split open!

The shockwave swept across, and the Nightmare Knight’s Flaming Warhorse fell to the ground. The shockwave dispersed the flames around the warhorse, and the warhorse’s skeleton body was covered in cracks.

This warhorse was only at the level of an ordinary first-circle transcendent creature. In the face of such a fierce First-Ring Spell, it was directly caught off guard.

Immediately after, the Frost Giant’s Sigh froze everything. Wave Layering from the Ghost Shark Staff, Undead Bone Armor from the Viper Wand, Golden Protection, Frost Giant Armor, and Solid State Black Scale applied layers of defense on Levi.

Right now, no one below the second circle could break through his defense instantly!

The physical attacks of the second circle should be able to withstand it for a while.

With sufficient preparation, Levi charged towards the Nightmare Knight while burning his black gas.

A terrifying chain hammer attack attacked, and a strong wind swept over.

Levi’s layers of defense were shattered. Before he was finally sent flying by the huge force of the chain hammer, his Lion King’s Pride and Golden Cross Slash completely shattered the Nightmare Knight’s Flaming Warhorse, turning his mount into dust.

He realized that the knight’s mobility was only so-so. It was mainly because the Flaming Warhorse below was too annoying. It was extremely fast and agile. Every time it charged, it was extremely fast and accurate.

And the Nightmare Knight’s hammer.

Levi’s two cantrip barriers were instantly shattered.

Then, there was the Golden Protection which was comparable to a first-circle defensive spell. It lasted for a moment before shattering.

Immediately after, the Frost Giant Armor made of pure mithril was completely shattered by this simple hammer without any technique. It rolled up and the spell runes dimmed.

The aftershock of the huge force tore through Levi’s layers of Solid State Black Scales.

Levi instantly spat out a mouthful of blood.

He was sent flying hundreds of meters away.

All the rocks and trees along the way were shattered.

This was the Nightmare Knight’s attack.

There were no fancy techniques to speak of. It was pure strength!

In the end, Levi shook his head, stuck out his tongue, and stood up. The wound on his chest was bruised, and his internal organs were churning. Levi had suffered some internal injuries.

This was an injury that Levi rarely experienced.

To be able to stand up unscathed under the attack of a second-circle Nightmare Knight, Levi was already proud of his achievement.

Of course, Levi did not want to try such an attack again.

“Without a mount, the next step will be easier. I’m no match for this Nightmare Knight at all. I have to think of a way to bypass this guy and attack the main body of the Green Ghost Carter.”

“Moreover, I can’t use Red Lotus Blood for the time being. I don’t know how the Rock Troll is doing.”

Levi took a deep breath.

The Black Snake seed exploded in his heart.

The other Life Seeds in his body also exploded.

Dense Black Scales covered his body, making him look sinister and terrifying. Frost Armor condensed on his arm, and cold air overflowed. Black Ostrich Feet bent like a bow, shaking the mountains and earth. Crimson lava flowed through his body and burned!

As the night progressed, the Favored By The Night’s strength continued to increase.

At this moment, Levi had transformed into a terrifying existence that crawled out of hell. He held a heavy hammer in his hand and looked extraordinary. He suddenly erupted, his snake tongue flicking wildly in the air.

Levi laughed wildly like a demon king.

He pulled off the broken Frost Giant Armor and stored it in his ring. This mithril armor had accompanied him through countless storms and finally was completely damaged by this Nightmare Knight’s attack. The spell runes on it dimmed and were no longer effective.

Without the heavy armor, Levi’s speed increased.

Levi jumped into the fog. Blood gushed out from the surroundings. The Nightmare Knight’s chain hammer smashed over again with a destructive force.

BOOM!

Lion King’s Pride collided with the chain hammer.

The shockwave spread in all directions!

Levi felt that if Lion King’s Pride continued like this, he might not be able to withstand the attack of the chain hammer.

He borrowed the force to fly far away and landed on the ground.

He did not waste any more time with this Nightmare Knight and directly looked for Green Ghost Carter, who was hiding at the side.

After killing Green Ghost Carter, the summoned creature which was the Nightmare Knight, would naturally be gone.

Green Ghost Carter immediately controlled the Nightmare Knight to chase after Levi.

The Nightmare Knight didn’t have a horse, so its running speed was slower than before. However, as a second-circle hell transcendent creature, it still steadily closed the distance with Rivera.

Seeing this, Green Ghost Carter had already treated Levi as a dead person.

There was a huge gap between the first circle and the second circle. It was beyond Levi’s imagination that he could last until now, but that was all.

The Nightmare Knight’s hammer was already flying towards Levi.

Levi blocked with Frostmourne, and Frostmourne immediately broke.

Even the pure mithril weapon that he forged with the standard of a Forging Master could not block this attack.. This showed how terrifying this Nightmare Knight was!

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 303 - Chapter 303: Fighting Nightmare Knights, Eliminating Green Ghost Carter, Obtaining the Stone Heart! (4)

Chapter 303: Fighting Nightmare Knights, Eliminating Green Ghost Carter, Obtaining the Stone Heart! (4)

Translator: Nyoi-Bo Studio Editor: Nyoi-Bo Studio

The remaining force of the hammer fell on Levi’s body.

The terrifying force shattered Levi’s layers of defense. He was sent flying like a cannonball.

Levi endured the intense pain and suddenly took the opportunity to shoot out.

He felt like his bones were about to fall apart.

In other words, he was a defensive legendary knight, plus the attributes panel of the all-rounded warrior.

If it were any other First-Circle Wizard, they would have been shattered instantly.

Green Ghost Carter, who was concentrating on controlling the Nightmare Knight, was scared out of his wits.

This brat was too f\*cking resistant to beatings.

Even he himself, who had a first-circle defensive spell, did not dare to receive this Nightmare Knight’s attack.

That would definitely kill him.

But this little brat had already withstood two attacks.

Green Ghost Carter wanted to attack a third time.

However, Levi would not give him the chance.

If this happened again, Levi would not be able to take it anymore.

With this force, he quickly closed the distance between him and Green Ghost Carter. In the blink of an eye, he had already arrived in front of Green Ghost

Carter.

The Seal of Flame that he had prepared beforehand poured out.

The colorless flames burned the void, and the fog dissipated.

A twisted high-temperature tunnel was instantly formed.

This was a seal attack comparable to the first-circle Burning Palm.

All of it poured onto Green Ghost Carter.

The defensive spell he had prepared was destroyed.

Green Ghost Carter really wanted to use spells like the ghost fire body again.

Unfortunately, such a powerful spell could only be cast once a day.

Levi’s black gas hand pierced into Green Ghost Carter’s left chest.

Crack.

The huge hand wreaked havoc on his body.

Levi dug out his heart.

Green Ghost Carter was in disbelief, his expression pained.

Under Levi’s ferocious Black Scale face, his snake tongue was flickering. His left hand was holding the heart of the Green Ghost Carter.

Levi revealed a cruel smile and crushed the heart.

Green Ghost Carter’s eyes dimmed and he finally fell to the ground.

As Green Ghost Carter died, the Nightmare Knight behind him also stopped.

Without Green Ghost Carter’s control, the Nightmare Knight no longer looked at Levi with a ruthless gaze.

The red flames in its eyes became smaller and seemed to calm down. It stared at Levi.

He panted heavily and looked at the Nightmare Knight.

A red hellish array appeared under the Nightmare Knight’s feet.

He stared at Levi with the skeleton of his warhorse and disappeared into the array.

“The Nightmare Knight can attack me during this last bit of time, but he only watched. It seems that my hell affinity is working. After all, the Nightmare Knight is also a type of hell creature.”

Although he did not use the Red Lotus Blood, he received two hammer blows from the Nightmare Knight and suffered internal injuries. Even with his Top-tier Physique, it would take some time for him to quickly recover from these injuries, so he was relatively weak now.

Thus, he quickly cleaned up the battlefield and left this place. He found a relatively safe place, took some sacred medicines, and began to rest.

It was the night of the fifth day. Levi only had one day left to travel at full speed.

“If I had a Transcendent Physique, these injuries would be healed soon,” Levi muttered to himself.

He put away Green Ghost Carter’s storage bag and his iconic large staff.

He was not in a hurry to look at the gains. Instead, he quickly made the Green Ghost Carter into a living dead. Levi first took out an ordinary Core of the Undead, but after casting the seals, he realized that he did not succeed.

His intuition told him that the quality of this Core of the Undead was too low. It could not support a First-Circle Wizard like Green Ghost Carter to become a

living dead.

He took out a better quality Core of the Undead and tried it on the living dead that was transformed from a knight, but it still did not work.

In the end, he could only take out the Core of the Undead of the grand knight living dead.

As the blue light was injected,

Green Ghost Carter’s corpse finally stood up.

Levi gave Green Ghost Carter an attack command.

Green Ghost Carter began to chant the First-Ring Spell, Soul Flame.

The terrifying green fireball exploded on the rock wall, creating a huge charred hole.

Levi looked at the energy of the Core of the Undead.

Just like that, it was reduced by about 5%.

This was the best Core of the Undead Levi had. There were only a few of them in total. “I have to use it sparingly.”

Levi frowned.

Ordinary Core of the Undead couldn’t carry a living dead like a First-Circle Wizard.

He suddenly remembered that the Hell Strongman was also a hell creature. Although it was not an Undead, it should have some energy cores.

He hurriedly brought Green Ghost Carter to the battlefield to search.

In the end, he found two green things in a pile of green stone fragments, similar to the Core of the Undead.

After these two things were taken out, they emitted green flames.

Levi could feel the immense energy contained in it.

This energy seemed to be slightly inferior in quality compared to the one brought by the blue frost, but the quantity was especially huge.

After all, the blue frost’s energy could even make the Blue Frost Undead immortal and constantly heal itself. Once the Hell Strongman died, it would be completely dead.

He took out the grand knight-level Core of the Undead from Green Ghost Carter’s head and replaced it with this green energy core.

While swaying, Green Ghost Carter stood up again. Levi got Green Ghost Carter to use another Soul Flame..

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 304 - Chapter 304: Fighting Nightmare Knights, Eliminating Green Ghost Carter, Obtaining the Stone Heart! (5)

Chapter 304: Fighting Nightmare Knights, Eliminating Green Ghost Carter, Obtaining the Stone Heart! (5)

Translator: Nyoi-Bo Studio Editor: Nyoi-Bo Studio

He realized that this energy core had only consumed about 2% of its energy.

“This way, I don’t have to worry about the energy problem of Green Ghost

Carter for the time being. Most of the time, I don’t need him to use a First-Ring

Spell. It won’t consume much energy unless I’m in a combat state.”

He recalled that Green Ghost Carter had summoned two Hell Strongmen back at Silent Harbor. Unfortunately, he had been too busy running for his life to think of this.

“By the way, I can get Green Ghost Carter to summon the Hell Strongman and kill it myself. Wouldn’t that form a cycle?”

Levi suddenly thought of a problem.

However, the Undead Summoning spell could only be cast once a day. Levi could only experiment with it tomorrow.

Moreover, Green Ghost Carter had already become a living dead. Whether or not he could use a First-Ring Spell like the Undead Summoning that was much more complicated than the Soul Flame was a problem.

However, if it was possible, Levi would not have to worry about the Core of the Undead anymore.

After resting for a night, Levi’s injuries had not recovered, but his stamina had almost recovered.

“I wonder how the battle on the Rock Trolls’ side is going. Bane shouldn’t be able to withstand two first-circle veteran wizard-level Rock Trolls.’ Levi disappeared with Green Ghost Carter.

He returned to the rocky beach where the Rock Troll was found.

This place was filled with traces of a huge battle. One could vaguely feel the residual elemental energy from last night’s spell collision.

He did not find the Rock Troll or Bane.

He only found the corpses of two Rock Trolls.

He used a storage bag to store the small Rock Troll.

He had an idea to turn the Rock Troll family of four into living dead and reunite them in another way!

This way, he would have five living dead with Green Ghost Carter.

It was already the sixth day. Basically, most people were already rushing back.

Levi was still searching for the whereabouts of the Rock Troll.

As for Bane, Levi was worried that he didn’t see his corpse.

In the end, he relied on the Black Snake’s Message.

He found the Rock Troll and Bane in a valley.

Among the two Rock Trolls, one of the females was already dead. The other was holding Bane’s corpse and gnawing on it, wailing from time to time.

“Dead?”

Levi originally wanted to capture Bane alive and see if he could get some information. Now, it seemed like there was no hope.

Although Bane was strong, he was caught off guard and was sent into the territory of two adult Rock Trolls. In the end, after killing one, he was no match for the other strongest male Rock Troll and died.

“Very good. It won’t be a problem to deal with a Rock Troll with the help of Green Ghost Carter.”

He was not in a hurry to go forward. He wanted to see if Green Ghost Carter could use a summoning spell. If he could summon a Nightmare Knight, he would directly kill the Rock Troll.

Levi gave Green Ghost Carter an order to use the second -ring spell—Nightmare Summoning!

Green Ghost Carter stood rooted to the ground in confusion.

“The second circle should be out of the question. Let’s try the first circle.”

Levi got Green Ghost Carter to use the First-Ring Spell, Undead Summon.

Then, Green Ghost Carter muttered something and a green array appeared in front of him.

A Hell Strongman burning with green ghost fire appeared at the array.

“Only one? This old ghost can only summon two at a time. It seems that after becoming a living dead, the effects of spells have decreased.” Levi was not discouraged.

This was how the living dead were. They weren’t as strong as when they were alive.

It was enough to be able to summon the Hell Strongman. Why would he need a bicycle?

In the future, when he ran out of Core of the Undead, he would summon a Hell Strongman to kill it. Wouldn’t it be great if he could produce and sell it himself?

He just didn’t know if the summoning would succeed in the future.

After all, Levi had some knowledge about summoning. He knew that the summoned creatures in Hell might communicate with each other. It wouldn’t be long before they discovered that the super big fish, Green Ghost Carter, would never return every time he was summoned.

As time passed, Green Ghost Carter’s reputation plummeted and it could not be summoned.

However, this was not Levi’s concern. At that time, he would not need to use the living dead of the Green Ghost Carter.

With a wave of Green Ghost Carter’s hand, the Hell Strongman charged into the valley.

This strongman was three meters tall. In front of the six-meter-tall Rock Troll, he could only be considered small.

BOOM!

A collision.

The Hell Strongman was sent flying.

The Rock Troll only took a few steps back.

The difference in strength between the two sides was obvious.

Thankfully, the Hell Strongman was faster and more agile.

It got up, dodged, and continued to attack.

Green Ghost Carter also took this opportunity to finish casting the Soul Flame and attack the Rock Troll.

With Green Ghost Carter’s Hell Strongman as a meat shield to attract the firepower,

Levi’s body was covered in Black Scales, and Karmic Flames burned his body. Frost condensed his arms, his black feet bent, and his Blood Wings spread open. The Nine Swords Asura evil spirit appeared behind him.

He held Lion King’s Pride, the only weapon he could still use, and charged at the Rock Troll.

The six-meter-tall Rock Troll was extremely strong. It sent the Hell

Strongman flying again and again. Cracks began to appear on the Hell Strongman’s body. Clearly, it wouldn’t be long before it was torn apart by the Rock Troll.

However, the Rock Troll had just experienced a huge battle last night. There were still many wounds on its body, and earth-yellow blood flowed out. This blood was rich in Earth elemental energy and was also known as “Stone Blood”. Although it was not as precious as the Stone Heart, it was still a rare good thing.

An intense battle resounded throughout the valley. Under the siege of Levi and Green Ghost Carter,

In the end, the Rock Troll was defeated and killed by Levi.

The Hell Strongman had been torn apart again. Green Ghost Carter’s reputation among the Hell Strongman group continued to decrease, and its favorability decreased by 1.

Levi looked at the big fellow that had breathed its last. The most important thing for him to enter the Shadow Realm this time was the Stone Heart.

He got Green Ghost Carter to guard the valley while he dug out the Stone Heart from the two Rock Trolls.

It was a translucent stone ball.

One of the Stone Hearts was larger and contained an extremely rich Earth elemental ability. A khaki aura rolled in the stone ball.

This was the alchemy material that the Tower Master needed.

The other one was slightly smaller, but it should be enough as alchemy materials.

After some thought, Levi decided to give the bigger one to the Tower Master.

This might increase his chances of advancing to the third ring.

After putting away the Stone Heart, Levi collected the Rock Troll’s blood.

These things were good things whether they were kept as casting materials or potion materials in the future or sold for money.

“I’ve really made a killing.”

Levi was overjoyed.

He used the Seal of Hell to inject the green energy core he had just taken from the Hell Strongman into the brain of one of the Rock Troll mothers.

After a while, the Rock Troll mother stood up.

Its five-meter-tall burly body was filled with pressure.

“Hahahaha, the Seven Generals of the Living-dead Family can finally make a comeback.” Levi was a little excited.

Even though these two adult Rock Trolls had become living dead and had reduced their combat power, they definitely had the strength of a First-Circle Wizard, or even stronger. It could only be said that they were no longer as powerful as experienced wizards.

In addition to Green Ghost Carter, he had three living dead servants with the

strength of a First-Circle Wizard. Who below the second circle could defeat them?

In a non-combat situation, the energy consumption of the Rock Troll was much higher than that of the Green Ghost Carter. However, as long as he did not use spell-like abilities, the energy core of a Hell Strongman was enough to last him for a period of time.

He took away Bane’s storage item. Bane’s body had been torn apart and half of it had been eaten. He couldn’t be a living dead anymore.

He had completed the Tower Master’s mission perfectly and even obtained an extra Stone Heart. It could be said that he had gained a lot. He had to hurry back to the entrance.

He temporarily put the corpses of the four Rock Trolls and Green Ghost Carter into his ring and quickly rushed towards the entrance.

Along the way, there were basically no apprentice wizards still in this Shadow Realm.

He did not find Jagri, so he must have left. Although that kid was only a mid-level apprentice wizard, as an apprentice of the Island Master of Whale Song Island, he had a lot of good things on him.

If Jagri and Levi were not enemies, Levi felt that he could become good friends with him.

However, their factions were different. If they met again in the future, Levi would still kill him without hesitation. Otherwise, it would be troublesome if he grew up.

Levi arrived at the entrance without any obstructions. After making preparations, he left..

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 305 - Chapter 305: Blood Beast Breakthrough, Third Special Effect, Thousand Faces! (1)

Chapter 305: Blood Beast Breakthrough, Third Special Effect, Thousand Faces! (1)

Translator: Nyoi-Bo Studio Editor: Nyoi-Bo Studio

On the sea.

A pitch-black mist cave opened and spat out a figure.

Levi landed on the sea and used Perception to scan his surroundings.

The Dragon King Whale Leviathan, which he had arranged to be on standby in the Deep Sea, quickly returned to the surface after sensing Levi’s appearance and carried him.

Levi rested on the back of the Dragon King Whale to replenish his strength.

On the surface of the sea, almost all the surviving members of the Magus organizations had come out.

Levi roughly estimated that about a third of the people had died. The death rate was far higher than when they explored the Black Fog Realm.

Most of these people died from killing each other and monster attacks. The rest were basically the masterpieces of Levi and Whale Song Island.

After consuming the Sacred Blood Potion, Levi’s injuries had lessened significantly and did not delay his battle anymore.

As for the remaining hidden illnesses, he had to go back and slowly recuperate.

After resting for a while, Levi planned to leave on the Dragon King Whale

Leviathan.

Since Gagley was not there, he must have left long ago.

The Star Tower’s law enforcer was nowhere to be seen.

Two people from Sighing Sea Breeze had actually died.

Judging from the expressions of these people, they should have gained quite a lot.

Docket looked at Levi, who appeared safe and sound, with a slightly shocked expression.

He did not expect Levi to come out alone.

He guessed that Levi had probably wandered around the outer area and did not go deep into the inner area. He must not have gained anything.

Otherwise, it was indeed unbelievable that he could kill his way out of the inner area alone.

Including the Fist of the Empire, they had the combat power of two official wizards, but they had also encountered many dangers.

One of them even encountered people from Whale Song Island and Undead Ship. If not for the hidden trump card, Fist of the Empire, he felt that his team might have been wiped out.

The exploration of the Shadow Realm this time was different from the past. A dark wizard organization like Undead Ship had actually infiltrated it.

Docket smelled a conspiracy. He planned to report the situation here to Island Master Sage Mason when he returned.

The Fist of the Empire looked at Levi who was about to leave. Suddenly, he caught up and shouted, “Sir Levi, please wait.”

Levi’s expression was calm. He thought that he didn’t seem to be familiar with the Fist of the Empire. Could it be that he had discovered that he had killed his father-in-law?

He stopped and asked, “What’s the matter?”

Levi was no longer afraid of the Fist of the Empire.

With his strength, he could be said to have crushed the Fist of the Empire.

After all, he was a man who could still jump around after taking two hits from the second-circle Nightmare Knight.

“Nothing. I just heard that you’re also a legendary knight. I’m itching to find an opportunity to spar with you,” said the Fist of the Empire.

“Sorry, I’m not interested in sparring,” Levi said.

The Fist of the Empire seemed to have expected this.

His emotions did not fluctuate. He only said that if Levi was interested, he could look for him at the Sighing Sea Breeze at any time.

He would wait for Levi there.

Moreover, he seemed to be able to tell that Levi was an expert in swordsmanship. He even said that he had inherited a powerful sword skill from a legendary knight.

He felt that Levi would be very interested.

The Fist of the Empire did not use swords and did not have any talent in the way of the sword so that sword skill was useless to him.

Therefore, he made a promise to Levi. If Levi could spar with him on the path of a knight, he would give this sword skill to Levi for free as a form of friendship.

He knew the legendary knight mentioned by the Fist of the Empire.

There was a high chance that it was Golden Knight Gregor, he had indeed obtained the treasures of Golden Knight Gregor like the rumors said.

The sword skill he was talking about was undoubtedly his Golden Cross Slash.

“Could it be that the Golden Cross Slash that Fred obtained is incomplete? Every time I feel that I can comprehend the Supreme Spin, I’m always one step away.”

Levi felt that since that was the case.

After he recovered from his injuries, he could spar with the Fist of the Empire.

In any case, regardless of whether he won or lost, the other party would give him the sword skill.

Even if the other party did not give it to him, he would not lose anything.

Levi rode on the Dragon King Whale and rushed towards the Gray Tower.

What Whale Song Island did in the Shadow Realm made Levi feel like a storm was coming. He had to become an official wizard as soon as possible.

Although Whale Song Island was the local overlord of this sea area, a mere Third-Circle Wizard organization was nothing in the entire Endless Sea.

Although the Pan-Plane Wizard Council would not hold them accountable, their actions would definitely incur the wrath of the public.

If Whale Song Island dared to do this, they definitely had something to rely on.

Furthermore, Undead Ship and Whale Song Island were actually secretly colluding.

Levi had already thought of this possibility, but when he saw it with his own eyes, he still did not understand.

The Pan-Plane Wizard Council was a super wizard organization that spanned many factions and even planes. It was the creator of the rules and order of the Wizard World today, and it had the support of Legendary Wizards comparable to God-like existences.

All the actions of Whale Song Island seemed to be secretly defying the rules of the Pan-Plane Wizard Council..

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 306 - Chapter 306: Blood Beast Breakthrough, Third Special Effect, Thousand Faces! (2)

Chapter 306: Blood Beast Breakthrough, Third Special Effect, Thousand Faces! (2)

Translator: Nyoi-Bo Studio Editor: Nyoi-Bo Studio

There were usually only two possibilities for such a situation.

Firstly, corrupt personnel had appeared in the Pan-Plane Wizard Council, which sheltered many illegal organizations like Whale Song Island. As a result, many wizard organizations obeyed the law on the surface but did some shameful things in secret.

At the very least, there must be some shady dealings in the Star Tower, the management organization of the Realm of Azure Cloud.

Perhaps the Star Tower’s law enforcer had already been bribed by some dark wizard organization. Otherwise, it would be very difficult for Green Ghost

Carter to sneak into the Shadow Realm under the witness of a Second-Circle Wizard.

Secondly, there were other non-wizard superpowers secretly supporting this matter, trying to split the Pan-Plane Wizard Council internally and causing conflict and trouble. Although it was relatively safe in the Realm of the Unbelievers, it could not be ruled out that the rulers of the other Multidimensional Planes and even the gods were secretly infiltrating the Wizard World.

In short, this matter was definitely not as simple as it seemed.

Any organization, as long as it was formed by humans, would definitely have the possibility of decay. Wizards were also humans and had seven emotions and six desires, so it was no exception.

Levi believed that the original intention of the Pan-Plane Wizard Council was definitely good. However, after so many years, who knew how many parasites existed in this behemoth?

Levi did not even know if there were different peaks among the Legendary Wizards. He could not understand or imagine the world of the big shots. “Sigh, it’s too difficult to cultivate in seclusion.”

The cultivation of wizards was similar to cultivation. Wealth, companionship, law, and land were indispensable

It was very difficult for Levi to cultivate alone. It was unrealistic. He would always encounter all kinds of disturbances. It was inevitable.

Levi could only try his best to avoid some obvious disasters and disputes so that he could become stronger as soon as possible.

On the eighth day, the intersection between the Black Fog Realm and the Realm of Azure Cloud had ended. The entrance to the Shadow Realm disappeared into the boundless sea. The next intersection might be a hundred years later, or a thousand years later, and no one would know.

There were still many secrets in the core area.

That strange murmur, that mysterious second-circle creature, what was the source of the black fog?

All of this had nothing to do with Levi.

In the lives of most ordinary wizards, the chances of stepping into the same Shadow Realm twice were very slim.

After returning to the Gray Tower.

Marlene immediately welcomed Levi.

The moment Levi returned alive.

Marlene heaved a sigh of relief, regardless of whether she had obtained the Stone Heart or not.

At least he came back alive. That was good enough.

And with Marlene’s understanding of Levi,

Since he was back, he definitely wouldn’t return empty-handed. Levi smiled when he saw Ms. Marlene waiting for him.

“How are you? Are you hurt?” Ms. Marlene asked.

She had no children and treated Levi as her own child.

This level of concern touched the soft part of Levi’s heart that had not been human for a long time.

“I’m fine, Teacher. I’ll be fine after resting for a while. Fortunately, I succeeded in bringing back the Stone Heart.”

He took out the large Stone Heart from his ring and couldn’t help but show off a little.

Madam Marlene smiled in relief.

“Levi, you never disappoint me. Let’s go. I’ll take you to the Tower Master,” Ms. Marlene said.

He brought Levi to the seventh floor of the White Tower.

The Tower Master was doing some research when Levi came back.

Even with his state of mind, he was slightly nervous.

He saw that both Levi and Ms. Marlene looked serious.

He thought that Levi had not obtained the Stone Heart.

The Tower Master’s heart sank and he sighed helplessly.

“You’re back safely. Not bad. Although the Stone Heart is difficult to deal with, there’s still a chance in the future. I’ll halve the points I promised you.” He said.

No matter what, Levi could represent the Gray Tower and go to the Shadow Realm alone to find the Stone Heart without an official wizard leading the team. Such courage and boldness were worth the points.

Ms. Marlene burst into laughter.

“I was just teasing you. I got it,” she said.

Levi also smiled awkwardly. He didn’t like to joke.

But Ms. Marlene was in such a good mood that she joked with the Tower Master.

The Tower Master’s face darkened. “Marlene, why are you getting more and more mischievous as you grow up? You weren’t like this before.”

Ms. Marlene sighed and said, “Other than your brain, you’re about to become a metal lump. I’m afraid your heart will also become an Iron Stone Heart. If you joke more, you might be able to maintain a fresh human heart.”

The Tower Master was silent. A moment later, he said with a smile, “Don’t worry. With this high-quality Stone Heart, I’m much more confident in advancing to the third ring. Don’t worry. It’s useless to worry.”

Levi calmly took out the Ring of the Wind Spirit.

“Lord Tower Master, I’ll return this ring to you. After all, it belongs to your lover. It’s not appropriate for me to take it. Besides, I’ve returned safely from the Shadow Realm. I don’t think I’ll need it anymore.” Levi naturally wanted this ring..

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 307 - Chapter 307: Blood Beast Breakthrough, Third Special Effect, Thousand Faces! (3)

Chapter 307: Blood Beast Breakthrough, Third Special Effect, Thousand Faces! (3)

Translator: Nyoi-Bo Studio Editor: Nyoi-Bo Studio

However, when he thought about how this belonged to the Tower Master’s lover, he felt uneasy.

The Tower Master shook his head. “Take it. It’s a gift. There’s no need to be polite with me.”

Levi couldn’t refuse, so he happily accepted it.

The Tower Master looked at Levi and said, “The Stone Heart is very valuable. Do you want any rewards other than the points I promised you?”

Levi thought for a moment and said, “No.”

Under normal circumstances, the resources brought out by apprentice wizards from the Shadow Realm should be handed over to the tower to be distributed uniformly.

However, so far, neither the Tower Master nor Ms. Marlene had asked about his harvest. This meant that they had kept their promise. Levi would enjoy all the resources he brought from the Shadow Realm.

Putting aside Levi’s other Stone Heart, just the various resources and items he had obtained in the past seven days were worth thousands of Aether Stones.

Levi had already gained a lot, so he did not covet more rewards.

The leader might just be asking politely. If you really dared to ask for it, your impression of the leader might be greatly reduced.

Levi understood this logic.

The Tower Master smiled and said, “Do you have anything else to say?”

Levi nodded. “Yes, Lord Tower Master. I saw people from the Undead Ship in the Shadow Realm. I don’t know how they got into the Shadow Realm.

“Furthermore, I saw the people from Undead Ship mixing with the people from

Whale Song Island.

“The fact that Whale Song Island was mixed with such dark wizard organization members puzzled me.

“Other than that, the people on Whale Song Island are very hostile to me and have attempted to kill me. Therefore, I suspect that Whale Song Island is plotting something and I want to warn the tower about this.”

Levi said.

Hearing that, Marlene nodded and said, “Actually, I also have my doubts about Whale Song Island. Other than Angus and the two official pharmacists, only four apprentice wizards, including you and Oliver, know that I was certified as a Second-Circle Pharmacist to refine the Eye Devil’s Gaze. The Undead Ship appeared the day after the refinement was completed.

“After some investigation, I could basically confirm that Angus had leaked our whereabouts.

“He looked kind and kind, but he was doing such things behind my back. It really surprised me.

“Levi, after you become an official pharmacist, go to the Star Tower. You can’t be at Whale Song Island anymore.”

The Tower Master said calmly, “According to my teacher, Salman, after the Pan-Plane Wizard Council was established, some powerful wizards who were dissatisfied with the Pan-Plane Wizard Council ruling the Wizard World went to other Multidimensional Planes and established their own forces. These forces have been secretly supporting the dark wizard organization or some ambitious people to disturb the rule of the Pan-Plane Wizard Council.

“I’m guessing that Whale Song Island must have obtained something to rely on, which is why they dare to do this. After all, they’re in cahoots with the Dark Sorcerer Organization. Once this matter is exposed, they’ll be severely punished by the Wizard Tribunal.”

“Unfortunately, there’s no evidence. Otherwise, we could report this matter to the Star Tower and have them investigate Whale Song Island,” Ms. Marlene said.

With the clues they had obtained so far, there was a high chance that they would not accept it even if it was given to the Star Tower.

Furthermore, the people from the Star Tower might already be on Whale Song Island’s side. If he reported blindly, he might alert the enemy and harm himself.

After some discussion, Levi was no longer worried about this matter.

This was something that the Tower Master should consider.

If a small figure like him encountered a large-scale wizard war, he couldn’t turn the tide.

At that time, there was a high chance that he would have to run away with the bucket. Although he liked the Gray Tower, he could not say, “As long as the tower exists, the tower will die.”

“If there’s such a large-scale wizard war, I might as well return to the human world and hide for a period of time. Although the human world is not suitable for cultivating the path of wizards, I can still cultivate the path of knights.

“When the battle is over and the storm is over, I’ll come back. As long as there’s life, there’s hope.”

Levi comforted himself.

Of course, if it was only a small-scale battle, he still had to help the Gray Tower tide over the difficulties if he could help.

“After killing so many people from Whale Song Island, I wonder how Whale Song Island will react.”

Levi shook his head. Too many things have happened recently. He planned to cultivate in the tower for a period of time.

He had to cultivate the Undying Bird Breathing Technique as soon as possible and break through to become a high -level apprentice wizard as soon as possible.

Back on the ninth floor of the Gray Tower.

Levi closed the door.

He lay on the bed and slept soundly for three days.

In the Shadow Realm, he explored high-intensity and high-pressure for seven days without any rest. Even though he was a legendary knight, he was exhausted both physically and mentally.

Three days later, Levi, who had been resting, was woken up by a knock on the door.

He opened the door. It was Senior Sister Winnie.

“Junior Brother, I’ve successfully constructed a first-circle spell model. I think I’ll be able to become an official wizard in a year or two after I polish my spiritual force and state,” Senior Sister Winnie said happily. She had learned the Meditation Art since she was a child, and it was a triple affinity talent. Now, she could finally touch the threshold of an official wizard..

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 308 - Chapter 308: Blood Beast Breakthrough, Third Special Effect, Thousand Faces! (4)

Chapter 308: Blood Beast Breakthrough, Third Special Effect, Thousand Faces! (4)

Translator: Nyoi-Bo Studio Editor: Nyoi-Bo Studio

“Congratulations.” Levi congratulated her.

“Let me tell you about my experience,” Senior Sister Winnie said.

Levi was stunned. He did seem to have said before that after Senior Sister Winnie successfully constructed the model, she would impart her experience to him.

He just said it casually. He didn’t expect Senior Sister Winnie to remember it in her heart.

Sigh, this senior sister was still a very good person.

He sighed and hoped that she could become an official wizard safely in the future.

After listening to his senior sister’s experience, Levi sent her away. He had to admit that the experiences that Winnie taught him were still useful. They were very helpful for Levi to build his first-circle spell model in the future.

“Now, let’s start counting the gains from this trip to the Shadow Realm.” Levi was excited.

He first took the Black Flame Demonic Bird out of the Bug House. The Black Flame Demonic Bird was still lying weakly on the floor with its eyes drooping.

Levi only had the Dragon Affinity and not the Undying Bird.

He did not know if he could use Wild Heart to tame the Black Flame Demonic Bird.

Logically speaking, the Black Flame Demonic Bird was not a first-circle transcendent creature, so there should be hope.

If it really didn’t work, Levi would specially learn a Beast Taming spell from the School of Spiritualism. In order to cultivate the Undying Bird Breathing Technique in the long term and quickly, it was worth it.

Levi applied new sacred medicines to the Black Flame Demonic Bird, locked it in a room, and threw some food at it.

Although the Black Flame Demonic Bird was hungry, it was still in a state of stress. It was filled with fear towards Levi, so it ignored Levi’s food.

“I think you’d better eat some. Otherwise if you starve to death, I’ll use you to make soup, ” Levi said calmly, not caring if the Black Flame Demonic Bird could understand him.

After leaving the Black Flame Demonic Bird aside, Levi continued to organize his other gains.

He temporarily put aside the storage bags of the two official wizards, Green Ghost Carter and Bane, and piled the things in the storage bags of all the other apprentice wizards in the living room.

This time, Levi had snatched a lot of things. He had spent a lot of effort just to organize them.

In the end, the inventory was completed.

There were 14 magic wands, and one of them was an intact top-grade magic wand called the Dark Blue Wand. Two Zero-Ring Cantrips were solidified on it, as well as a First-Ring Spell.

The cantrips were the common Water Arrow and Wave Layering spells, while the First-Ring Spell was a very good defensive spell, Water Shield. It could form a huge water ball that could envelop the Spell Caster.

Naturally, Levi set his usual wand to this Dark Blue Wand. This wand was enough for him to use until he became an official wizard.

The other wands were very ordinary. Levi planned to pack them up and let Manla deal with them at the Blacksail Wizard Market. He should be able to exchange them for a lot of Aether Stones.

However, there were about 2,000 of these apprentice wizards in total.

Other than that, there were also books and Casting materials from the Ocean Faction that Levi was not interested in.

After all, this was the Realm of Azure Cloud. Other than a few heretics like Undead Ship, most organizations were mainly from the Ocean Faction.

The final harvest was the resources obtained by these apprentice wizards from the Shadow Realm, mainly some rare herbs, ores, or monster materials, and so on.

There was no lack of first-circle medicinal ingredients among the herbs. Many of them were difficult to find outside, such as Fog Lamp Grass, Water Lotus Grass, and so on.

Levi did not intend to sell the resources obtained from the Shadow Realm. He might be able to use them in the future. After all, he was a pharmacist and could never have too many materials.

After cleaning up the apprentice wizard materials, Levi rubbed his hands and flicked his snake tongue. He looked at the storage items of Wizard Bane and Green Ghost Carter happily.

Both of them were official wizards, and Levi was looking forward to their items.

The storage item of the wizard Bane was in the shape of a small sachet. There were no spells or restrictions on it, so Levi opened it easily.

He took a look and saw that the space inside was not small. It was only second to Levi’s Wind Spirit Ring.

He shook all these things out.

A large pile of Aether Stones fell.

Levi counted them. There were a total of 3,400 of them.

“Good lord, Bane’s wealth is more than the combined wealth of so many apprentice wizards. This damn Whale Song Island is really rich.”

“This is only what he brought with him. There might be more hidden in his house.”

In addition to the Aether Stone, there were also a few spell books.

He took a look and saw that they were all First-Ring Spells of the Ocean School of Thought. They were Whale Song, Water Shield, Water Prison, and Sailfish Arrow.

The Whale Song Spell was a detection spell. The principle was similar to the radar of dolphins and other creatures. It could emit a kind of Whale Song to detect the surroundings. When cultivated to the highest level, it could detect a radius of five kilometers.

Levi shook his head. “It’s not even as good as my Black Snake’s Message. There’s no need to cultivate this.”

His Black Snake’s Message could cover a radius of 20 miles. Moreover, with the advancement of the Black Snake Breathing Technique, his supernatural organs could continuously evolve.

Levi looked at the remaining three spell books and was more interested in the Water Prison Spell. This was the advanced spell of Tidal Grasp that he had learned. It could form a water prison to control the enemy for a moment..

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 309 - Chapter 309: Blood Beast Breakthrough, Third Special Effect, Thousand Faces! (5)

Chapter 309: Blood Beast Breakthrough, Third Special Effect, Thousand Faces! (5)

Translator: Nyoi-Bo Studio Editor: Nyoi-Bo Studio

The duration of control was related to the Spell Caster’s mastery and the strength of the accused enemy.

“These spell books saved me a lot of points. I don’t need to buy them in the tower anymore.” Levi put away the spell books.

Then, he rummaged under the large pile of bottles and bags that had fallen out. These vessels were basically experimental materials and Casting materials.

In the end, Levi found a trident with a strange shape.

Levi looked at the trident. It had an ancient design and was about ten feet long. Its entire body was actually made of Luminant gold.

It emitted a dazzling luster.

Until now, he had never seen so much Luminant gold.

Just this Luminant gold was worth a lot of money.

In the Wizard World, Luminant gold was also a valuable alchemy material.

Even the Tower Master could only use cheap brass to refine those huge creatures. He could only refine his own arm with mithril.

This trident was all made of pure Luminant gold. Its value was obvious.

“There aren’t any spell runes on it. It looks like an ordinary weapon. No wonder

Bane didn’t use it.’

Levi picked up the trident and held it in his hand. This trident weighed at least two thousand pounds.

Even an official wizard would not be able to use such a heavy trident as a weapon without using spells.

“Good stuff. Coincidentally, my Frostmourne is broken. I’ll use this trident as a weapon in the future. Anyway, it doesn’t matter to me whether there are solidification spells or not. What’s important is that it’s sturdy and resistant.”

If Levi had this trident during the battle with the Nightmare Knight, he would not have been so badly trampled.

Levi was very satisfied with Bane’s harvest.

It felt so good. As expected of an official wizard.

There were many good things in this storage bag.

As for the storage bag of Green Ghost Carter, his mortal enemy, Levi placed it at the end.

He was very interested in the spells of the School of Death.

Especially the spells that turned into green smoke and ghost fire.

This was simply a life-saving technique. This damn Green Ghost Carter had used these two spells which caused Levi to spend a lot of effort to deal with it.

After using Golden Protection, Water Shield, and Wave Layering to protect himself, Levi, who was covered in Solid State Black Scales, carefully opened Green Ghost Carter’s storage bag.

Suddenly, a huge green fireball engulfed Levi.

A moment later, the flames disappeared and Levi appeared unscathed with a calm expression.

“Fortunately, I know that this old ghost is very sinister. Otherwise, I would definitely have been injured by that Soul Flame.”

Levi poured out the contents of his storage bag.

There were only 1,000 Aether Stones. It was completely unworthy of his status as a senior first-circle wizard.

Other than that, there were also some spell books and Casting materials.

Then, there was the huge staff that Green Ghost Carter often used. Although its shape was exaggerated, it was just a top- grade wand. There was a First-Ring Spell and a few cantrips solidified on it. However, this staff was made of a very sturdy material. It could be used to swing people in the future.

There were several spell books that Levi was most concerned about. Among them, the three books that he was interested in were “Green Smoke Escape” , “Body of Ghost Fire” , and “Nightmare Summoning”.

The Green Smoke Escape was a first-circle flying spell. It could turn into a cloud of green smoke and fly. Levi felt that this flying spell was more useful than Ms. Marlene’s wing because it was immune to a portion of physical damage in the state of green smoke. The disadvantage was that it could only be cast once a day.

The body of the ghost fire, on the other hand, could elementalize the body and turn it into a ball of erratic ghost fire. Basically, it was completely immune to physical attacks and could also reduce the attacks of many spells.

This was Green Ghost Carter’s strongest life-saving spell combination.

If not for the fact that it could only cast one spell a day, with these two spells, Green Ghost Carter could completely do whatever it wanted under the second circle.

These two spells were also spells that Levi had to learn in the future.

After counting the spoils of war, Levi tidied up the spoils of war that he planned to let Manla deal with. He went to the White Sail Alley and handed them to Manla.

Manla opened the storage bag and looked at it with a shocked expression. “Did you obtain all these in the Shadow Realm?”

Levi nodded. “Please keep this matter a secret. I don’t want too many people to know. When you deal with it, deal with it separately to avoid being targeted. If there’s any trouble, contact me at any time. After dealing with it, a tenth of the

Aether Stones will be yours.”

When Manla heard this, his breathing quickened.

“One-tenth? That’s too much… I roughly scanned it and roughly estimated that the things inside are at least a thousand Aether Stones.”

Levi said, “Just one-tenth. Manla, you’re someone I trust. For our long-term cooperation in the future, this bit of money is worth it.”

Manla was so touched that he was about to cry. He was in dire need of money. Levi’s action was undoubtedly a timely help.

“Don’t worry, I’ll take care of it,” Manla promised.

Levi nodded, patted Manla’s shoulder, and turned to leave, leaving Manla alone in a daze.

“Heavens, how many people did he rob… Junior Brother’s strength is unfathomable. ”

Whale Song Island.

Jagri had long since returned to the island alone.

Now, he was being lectured by Morpheus, who had just come out of seclusion.

Morpheus’s face was dark as he asked, “Are the others all dead?”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 310 - Chapter 310: Blood Beast Breakthrough, Third Special Effect, Thousand Faces! (6)

Chapter 310: Blood Beast Breakthrough, Third Special Effect, Thousand Faces! (6)

Translator: Nyoi-Bo Studio Editor: Nyoi-Bo Studio

“Yes, Teacher. He was killed by an evil spirit with three heads and six arms,” Jagri said truthfully.

“What evil spirit with three heads and six arms? I’ve never heard of it,” Angus said.

“I’m not sure either. That evil spirit killed three senior brothers in the blink of an eye. Teacher Bane went to chase after the evil spirit and never returned. I took the opportunity to use the Wizard Tool you gave me to escape the battlefield,” Jagri said with lingering fear.

He knew that the evil spirit was most likely Levi.

Levi must have killed Senior Brother Deli and learned of their plan. Then, he used the Shifting Scroll to kill Bane and three Senior Brothers. If not for the sudden appearance of the green-robed wizard, he might have been killed too.

After some thought, Jagri said, “That evil spirit might be Levi from the Gray Tower.”

He knew that Levi wanted to kill him. After all, his fellow disciples wanted to kill Levi. Although he did not want to kill Levi, he would still kill him if he had the chance.

It couldn’t be helped. This was the Island Master’s order.

Morpheus was his teacher. The reason why he could be where he was today was because of Morpheus’s support. Before entering the Shadow Realm to explore,

Morpheus had even given him a real Wizard Tool to save his life.

No matter what, he could not betray Whale Song Island.

“I didn’t expect a mere legendary knight to kill Bane and four high-level apprentice wizards. Angus, don’t you think this is ridiculous?” Morpheus was so angry that he laughed.

Angus’s heart trembled as he hurriedly echoed, “Perhaps that old fellow

Herman gave him some trump card. Otherwise, it would indeed be unbelievable. However, that Green Ghost Carter is really useless. I just received news from Demon Harland that Green Ghost Carter was confirmed to have died in the Shadow Realm. There’s a high chance that it was Levi who did it. Now,

Demon Harland is still asking us for an explanation.”

“No matter what, we underestimated him. In the future, you have to be careful when facing this person,” Morpheus said coldly.

Whale Song Island had suffered heavy losses this time. A senior first-circle wizard was already their backbone. Although there were more than ten wizards on Whale Song Island, they could not withstand such a consumption.

Moreover, four elite high-level apprentice wizards had also died inside. This was simply adding insult to injury.

The only thing that made Morpheus a little glad was that his apprentice whom he had high hopes for, Jagri, had returned alive and brought out a lot of resources.

While Whale Song Island was brewing a new scheme…

Levi had returned to his normal cultivation life.

Half a month later, Levi’s internal injuries were almost healed.

His strength had returned to its peak.

He had agreed to spar with the Fist of the Empire a year later.

He planned to focus on cultivating the breathing technique that had yet to reach the maximum during this period of time.

Three months later, Levi’s Blood Beast Breathing Technique was successfully cultivated to the Maximum Level 10.

Levi—

Blood Beast Breathing Technique: Rank 10 (Maximum), Special Effect: Blood Wings (Liquid), Blood Contract.

Levi stood in front of the mirror and looked at the two-meter-long Blood Wings on his back with a calm expression.

The blood energy gathered behind Levi’s back like a pool of blood, forming a pair of liquid bat wings.

Levi tried it out. Now that his Blood Wings had accelerated, his speed had increased by half compared to before.

His current speed was almost as fast as Ms. Marlene’s flying spell.

However, the liquid blood wings were still not enough to fly.

He estimated that he would only be able to master the ability to fly short distances after reaching the Solid State.

Levi tidied up the proficiency panel.

He was determined to integrate the Siren Breathing Technique and some shallow-grade speed -type breathing techniques that he had learned previously into the Blood Beast Breathing Technique so that it could break through the limit.

After the breakthrough, Levi’s Blood Beast Breathing Technique underwent an unexpected change.

Levi—

Blood Beast Breathing Technique: Level 10 (1/200,000). Special Effects: Blood Wings (Liquid), Blood Contract, Thousand Faces.

After fusing the Level 8 Maximum Siren Breathing Technique with the Blood

Beast Breathing Technique, the original Transcendent Speed disappeared. Like Transcendent Defense, Transcendent Speed overlapped with Blood Wings and was absorbed.

As for the second Special Effect of the Siren Breathing Technique, “Bone Shrinking Transformation” , after fusing with the Blood Beast Breathing Technique, it shockingly became a new Special Effect.

[Thousand Faces: It evolved from the Bone Shrinking Transformation and the characteristics of the Blood Beast. You have the ability to change the appearance of the Blood Beast at will. In the eyes of a thousand people, there are a thousand different versions of you. This Special Effect cannot be upgraded.]

“Isn’t this the ability of the Blood Clan to change their appearance?” Levi knew that the Blood Clan could change their appearance at will. Anyone they had seen could change their appearance and body shape.

This was also why the Blood Clan could hide so deeply in the human world.

He never expected that after incorporating the second Special Effect of the Siren Breathing Technique, he would actually activate the third Special Effect of the Blood Beast Breathing Technique.

This ability was much stronger than the Bone Shrinking Transformation.

Bone Shrinking Transformation was just a simple change in body shape. By changing his body shape and makeup, he could slightly change his appearance. As long as one looked carefully, one could still see Levi’s appearance.

However, this was a complete Blood Clan superpower.

“This Blood Beast Breathing Technique is constantly evolving in the direction of the Blood Clan. Although I’m not a member of the Blood Clan, I now have bat wings, a Blood Contract, and the ability to change my appearance.”

Moreover, while Levi had these abilities, he did not have the weaknesses of the Blood Clan. He was bloodthirsty and did not like sunlight.

After breaking through the limit, the Blood Beast Breathing Technique allowed Levi’s strength to advance further. The next step was to slowly cultivate to level

11.

By then, he would be a legendary knight in both defense and speed. His overall strength would not be as simple as two legendary knights combined.

After the Blood Beasts broke through, Levi’s focus was on the Red Lotus Breathing Technique and the Undying Bird Breathing Technique.

Although the Red Lotus Breathing Technique was the most difficult, with a high-quality secret medicine, it was not slow to cultivate. He could cultivate to Level 10 this year.

The Undying Bird Breathing Technique only gradually improved after Levi completely tamed the Black Flame Demonic Bird a month ago.

The Black Flame Demonic Bird was not big, so Levi did not dare to take its blood wantonly. The production of the Undying Bird secret medicine was relatively limited.

However, compared to before, the speed of his cultivation experience was still much faster.

Holy Brilliance Calendar Year 1020, Month of Northern Wind.

The Undying Bird Breathing Technique had successfully reached Level 8, giving birth to the Special Effect that Levi had been looking forward to for a long time.

Levi—

Undying Bird Breathing Technique: Level 8 (1/100,000). Special Effect: Transcendent Physique.

After giving birth to the Transcendent Physique, Levi finally possessed an extraordinary and powerful physique. Most poisons in the mortal world were ineffective against him, and plagues and viruses could not do anything to him. Moreover, his body had super strong self-healing abilities.

The most exaggerated thing was that theoretically, even if Levi’s finger was cut off, it could grow back within a month.

Although such a Transcendent Physique was far inferior to the Blood Clan’s immortal body that relied on the Blood River.

However, this ability to regenerate broken limbs was already a qualitative leap.

As far as Levi knew, only low-level spells from the Life School of Thought or the School of Death had such abilities. After all, they studied these fields all day long, so they were very good at it.

Apart from the two schools above, Levi had never heard of any low-level spells from the other schools. For example, the Broken Limb Regeneration spell of the Ocean School of Thought was above the third-circle spell. Levi believed that as long as his Transcendent Physique continued to evolve, In the future, even if he lost an arm or a leg, it would grow back.

While Levi was cultivating, Manla had also spent more than half a year slowly getting rid of the spoils of war.

In the end, after deducting Manla’s share, Levi earned 2,000 Aether Stones, in addition to his previous accumulation.

Levi had more than 8,000 Aether Stones.

Now that he had money, Levi could breathe more freely..

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 311 - Chapter 311: Level 10 Red Lotus, Fireplay Master! (1)

Chapter 311: Level 10 Red Lotus, Fireplay Master! (1)

Translator: Nyoi-Bo Studio Editor: Nyoi-Bo Studio

Holy Brilliance Calendar Year 1021, Month of Beginning.

The day of the sparring session with the Fist of the Empire was getting closer and closer. Levi cultivated in the Gray Tower in peace.

After obtaining the Stone Heart from Levi, Herman, the Tower Master, devoted himself to new alchemy research. The difficulty of advancing to the third circle was not something that could be compared to advancing to the second circle from the first circle.

This was the sign of advancing from low-level to intermediate-level. He estimated that the Tower Master would need at least three to five years to advance.

After calculating the time, Mr. Marko and Mr. Tim should be returning soon.

Due to the absence of these two main teachers, most of the classes in the Gray Tower had stopped in the past year.

Fortunately, Levi did not pay much attention to the class. He only needed to replenish the knowledge he lacked. Most of the time, after completing his daily cultivation, he would study some theoretical knowledge of spells himself.

Although wizards paid attention to learning from each other, independent research abilities were also necessary.

Currently, he was still an apprentice wizard and was still in the stage of laying the foundation. When he advanced to an official wizard in the future, he would have to start experimenting with spell research.

Spell research was not only about learning spells created by others but also about self-created spells. As long as Levi had his own self-created spells, other forces would theoretically have to pay a certain amount of intellectual property rights fees to use Levi’s spells in the future after they were certified by the

Pan -Plane Wizard Council. Some of these fees would be paid to the Pan-Plane Wizard Council to protect intellectual property rights, and the rest would be paid to the original creator of the spell, Levi.

In this way, any official wizard organization or member registered in the Pan-Plane Wizard Council would have to buy the authorization to use spells from the Pan-Plane Wizard Council in the name of the organization or individual when learning this fee. Then, the organization or individual would obtain the right to use spells.

This was the protection of intellectual property rights for wizards.

In addition, there were also Wizard Tools, arrays, patents for the invention and design of potions, and so on. They were all protected by the Pan-Plane Wizard Council’s Act.

This kind of protection had a time limit. Usually, after a wizard was confirmed dead by the Pan-Plane Wizard Council, according to the provisions of the Wizard Research Results Protection Act, in order to prevent excessive protection of intellectual property rights from becoming the shackles of the Wizard World’s progress, the protection of intellectual property rights of wizards was limited to when they were alive and within a hundred years of their death. Once a wizard was confirmed dead for a hundred years, this original spell would become a public spell. Other wizard organizations could use it without paying the authorization fee.

In fact, many of the spells in the Wizard World today were public spells. They were the research results and precious wealth left behind by their predecessors. These spells had been tested over a long period of time, and even today, they were still blessing the future wizards.

Many small organizations or wizards could not afford the relatively high authorization fee for the newest original spells.

Therefore, some large organizations like the Star Tower often had the most cutting-edge and advanced spells.

Some smaller organizations, such as the Gray Tower, were mostly public spell inheritances left behind in the past. This was also why the first Tower Master, Salman, wanted to leave the Gray Tower and join the Star Tower.

In small organizations, although they could learn the classic public spells left behind in ancient times, the wizards were constantly pursuing the truth and constantly innovating. In short, it was the trend to surpass ancient times.

If he wanted to improve, he couldn’t just guard the spells left behind by the ancients.

Therefore, in small organizations, it was very difficult for Intermediate Wizards to have any new breakthroughs or growth. They had to join a larger organization to have a chance of breaking through.

Of course, there were definitely some loopholes in the Pan-Plane Wizard Council’s protection of intellectual property.

However, generally speaking, a wizard who had his own original spells that were purchased by many wizard organizations would not be too short of

money, just like an official pharmacist.

The research of original spells was very difficult. In theory, First-Circle Wizards could start researching original spells, but there were very few people who could really create even First-Ring Spells. The principles of original potions, Wizard Tools, and arrays were similar.

And wizards who could have their own original spells were all worthy of the respect of other wizards.

Not only could these wizards get a share of the profits from their original spells, but if the level of their original spells was high enough and the sales were good enough, they could also obtain the Scholar seat of the Pan -Plane Wizard Council and become a Scholar of the Pan-Plane Wizard Council. That was the dream of countless wizards.

As far as Levi knew, the Tower Master’s next research was an original spell. To be precise, it was an original Alchemy Style.

Once this alchemy method succeeded, the Tower Master might become the first wizard to develop alchemical heart prosthetics.

Only a crazy person like the Tower Master could do such a crazy thing. Even though wizards were very open-minded and tolerant, it was still unimaginable for them to change their hearts to alchemical prosthetics.

After all, the School of Alchemy had only been born for a short period of time. Most of the wizards in the school of alchemy were still at the stage of exploring, and the change in the mindsets of wizards also required a process.

Soon, it was the Month of Germinal..

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 312 - Chapter 312: Level 10 Red Lotus, Fireplay Master! (2)

Chapter 312: Level 10 Red Lotus, Fireplay Master! (2)

Translator: Nyoi-Bo Studio Editor: Nyoi-Bo Studio

Marko and Mr. Tim had returned from their studies in the Star Tower.

The apprentices welcomed the two teachers enthusiastically.

Mr. Marko had even become a senior first-circle wizard. When he was studying, he had successfully constructed his first second -circle spell model. As long as he continuously polished his spiritual force to the limit and prepared the corresponding potions, Mr. Marko could prepare to advance to the second circle.

With the help of the Second -Circle Pharmacist, Marlene, the future prospects of Gray Tower would definitely be good.

As long as Gray Tower was given some time, it could become a small and sophisticated wizard organization.

There were still two months before the sparring session between Levi and the Fist of the Empire.

To ensure that nothing went wrong, Levi kept improving his strength.

The sparring between him and the Fist of the Empire was only limited to the path of knights. Neither side could use the path of wizards.

Therefore, he had been practicing the knight’s breathing technique.

The Black Snake had already reached its Maximum and could not break through the limit for the time being. The only ones that he could cultivate were the Blood Beast, Undying Bird, and Red Lotus.

The Blood Beast needed a large amount of Proficiency to advance to level 11. Levi estimated that if he wanted to reach the Maximum, he would have to wait until next year.

He had just obtained the Undying Bird not long ago and was still moving towards level 9 cultivation.

Levi placed his focus on the Red Lotus Breathing Technique.

A month later. Levi’s Red Lotus Breathing Techniaue finally reached level 10.

Levi—

Red Lotus Breathing Technique: Level 10 (1/200,000). Special Effect: Flame Body (Liquid), Red Lotus Blood.

“Finally, level 10.”

Levi breathed a sigh of relief.

Finally, before the battle with the Fist of the Empire, he had cultivated the Red Lotus Breathing Technique to level 10, which was second only to legendary.

The Liquid Flame Body was even more exaggerated than the Gas Flame Body. Levi felt that his body was filled with explosive power, as if countless lava was flowing in his body. He picked up a piece of paper and placed it on his chest. A moment later, the paper burned and turned into ashes.

“Young people are indeed hot-tempered,” Levi said with a smile.

He casually picked up his Poseidon Trident and waved it at the place where he was practicing his martial arts. The 1,000 -kilogram Poseidon Trident was swung at his will. It was airtight, and the whistling wind of the trident cut through the void.

A terrifying might spread out, making the Black Flame Demonic Bird next door tremble.

What was this master doing next door all day?

Levi’s mind moved as he played around.

Frost Armor appeared on his arms, and a frost aura spread. Liquid flames flowed through his Frost Arm like lava on his Flame Body, forming a strange scene of ice and fire.

The aura of ice and fire swirled and emitted white smoke before finally flowing into the Poseidon Trident in Levi’s hand.

The Poseidon Trident was half ice and half fire. The ice and fire dragons spiraled into the sky!

“Although the Poseidon Trident doesn’t have a solidification spell, I can use the

Frost Arm and Flame Body’s Special Effects to enchant it.”

Levi gently thrust out his trident, and the trident easily pierced a small hole in the wall. In the small hole, half was frozen, and the other half was blazing. It was very magical.

“Hahaha, this move is really not bad. At the very least, it looks very cool. Let’s call it Double Dragon Fusion.”

With Frost Arm’s Frost Special Effect and Red Lotus’ Scorching Special Effect, it was very difficult for them to cause any substantial damage to official wizards. The gorgeous effect of this move was greater than actual combat.

However, as these two Special Effects continued to evolve, their power should still be extraordinary in the future.

After all, the Frost Giants were a powerful frost race, while Red Lotus was a natural fire beast.

Levi’s breathing technique could be said to be unparalleled in the world.

In the Wuxia novels of his previous life, he had to be an Earth Immortal.

Black Snake was level 11.

Red Lotus and Blood Beast were level 10.

The Giant and Ostrich Mountain were level 9.

Undying Bird, Blood Whale, and Giant Rhinoceros were level 8.

Vortex Beast was level 7.

Man-Faced Spider and Night Owl were level 6.

These were Levi’s main breathing techniques.

In addition, there were also some shallow breathing techniques such as strength and speed. Levi would practice them when he had nothing to do. He would cultivate them to the limit and save them for later use.

For the current him, shallow breathing techniques could be mastered several Maximum breathing techniques in a month. It was not a waste of time.

Other than the breakthrough in the breathing technique.

The Black Devil Blade had also reached the Maximum of level 3.

Levi—

Black Devil Blade: Level 3 (Maximum, breakthrough available)

Levi did not expect that the Black Devil Blade, which he had obtained from the mortal world, could actually be cultivated in the future.

However, if he wanted to reach level 4, he needed to break through the limit.

According to his previous experience, his spiritual force had to reach 11 points before he could break through the limit, which was the spiritual force of a high-level apprentice wizard.

And now, his mental strength was only 9 points.

However, as he used the Earth Pulse Special Effect, his progress in the Earth Meditation Art had already surpassed the Deep Sea Meditation Art that he had first learned.

Therefore, he estimated that he would be able to break through 11 points of spiritual force and become a high-level apprentice wizard before the end of this year.

At that time, he would be able to break through the Black Devil Blade.

The power of the Nine Swords Form proved that the Black Devil Blade was an extremely outstanding black gas combat technique.

Although it was obtained by Levi in the mortal world, as a mystical technique that combined the spiritual power cultivation of a wizard and the physical body cultivation of a knight, its future potential was not limited to this!

Levi was looking forward to the performance of the level 4 Black Devil Blade.

Up until now, all the skills that could be broken through had been broken through by Levi..

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 313 - Chapter 313: Level 10 Red Lotus, Fireplay Master! (3)

Chapter 313: Level 10 Red Lotus, Fireplay Master! (3)

Translator: Nyoi-Bo Studio Editor: Nyoi-Bo Studio

The rest would take time to polish.

At the thought of this, Levi decided to leave the trial. He planned to go to the academy to see if there were any Burning Faction Meditation Arts. He would make use of his Dance of the Fire God Special Effect so that he could learn Burning Faction spells in the future.

After walking around, he did not find a Burning Faction Meditation Art.

He wanted Manla to keep an eye out for him, so he went to the White Sail Alley. However, he found that in the material store, Manla’s original position had been replaced by an unfamiliar female apprentice wizard.

“I’m sorry, where did Manla go?” Levi asked.

“Sir Levi… Manla said that he went home to visit his family. He might take a few days to come back. Oh right, he asked me to pass these things to you. I wanted to give them to you earlier, but I heard that you were in seclusion, so I

didn’t dare to disturb you.”

The new store manager raised her head and smiled. Then, she handed over a very small storage bag.

“Thanks a lot.”

Levi was deep in thought as he left with the storage bag.

After returning to the ninth floor of the Gray Tower, Levi opened his storage bag.

The space inside was not big. It contained three breathing technique inheritance diagrams and various materials that Levi had asked Manla to help

him collect previously.

There were three breathing technique inheritance diagrams, two shallow strength-type breathing techniques, and one shallow speed -type breathing technique. Levi silently kept them for future use.

In the interlayer of the inheritance diagram, there was another message written by Manla.

“Sir Levi, I’m sorry. Forgive me for leaving without saying goodbye. Something happened to my daughter, so I left in a hurry. The storage bag is filled with the things you asked me to collect previously. These things are not worth much. The handling fees you paid me previously are enough to pay for them, so there’s no need to pay extra. Thank you for taking care of me during this period of time. I survived the most difficult period…”

After reading the letter, Levi sighed in his heart.

Manla was a good partner and reliable.

From the looks of it, his daughter seemed to be in trouble.

As far as Levi knew, Manla’s daughter was a triple affinity wizard.

Unfortunately, among the three elements, there was no key water element affinity.

In this Realm of Azure Cloud, where almost all members of the Ocean School of Thought were present, this was undoubtedly the most speechless thing.

Originally, his daughter could shine in the Gray Tower. If she studied here, Manla could also take care of her. However, the heavens were not happy.

Manla had no choice. In order not to waste his daughter’s talent, he spent a lot of money and asked someone to find a Burning Faction wizard in this sea.

Although this wizard was not from a wizard organization, he was still a famous official wizard. His strength was probably not much different from Green Ghost Carter.

He lived on the Black Fire Island thousands of miles away and had more than ten apprentice wizards under his command.

Manla’s daughter was one of them.

Manla did not mention the name of this wizard. He only said that he was a senior first-circle wizard.

Levi was helpless in this situation.

“I have no choice. I’ll go to the Blacksail Wizard Market myself. I’ve been in the Gray Tower for so long, but I haven’t been to the market yet. I happen to have money recently, so I might as well buy one or two Wizard Tools to increase my strength.”

Levi sighed. It was not easy to find a reliable partner. He only hoped that Manla would come back soon.

After making some preparations, Levi sat on the Dragon King Whale Leviathan and left the Gray Tower.

Levi’s current strength could be said to be below that of a Second-Circle Wizard. Only a senior first-circle wizard could contend with him. Therefore, he was not as afraid as when he first entered the Wizard World.

He had to be careful and keep a low profile. Levi was basically safe in this sea area.

He went to the Blacksail Wizard Market this time because he wanted to find a Burning Faction Meditation Art that could be cultivated to at least the first circle. Secondly, he wanted to buy a few Wizard Tools and collect some potion materials for Naga’s Blessing, breathing technique inheritance diagrams, and so on.

Levi was rich now. He had 8,000 Aether Stones on him.

This money had to be converted into actual combat strength as soon as possible. The Aether Stones would not generate interest in the storage bag.

In the Gray Tower, there were no Wizard Tools for sale. Official wizards usually only had one or two Wizard Tools with them. They used them themselves and no one took them out to sell.

Currently, among the four official wizards of the Gray Tower, there were no wizards who were proficient in the art of crafting. Like pharmacists, craftsmen also needed to pass down their skills. Furthermore, it was also a verv

expensive profession that was very difficult to form.

Therefore, Levi could not buy a Wizard Tool here even if he had money.

Levi only had two Wizard Tools on him.

Pot of Equal Value and Ring of Wind Spirit.

Among them, the Pot of Equal Value, the Wizard Tool, was useless to Levi so far. After all, its creator had only created it to provide shelter for the creator’s family in the mortal world.

For Levi, who had already entered the Wizard World and was as strong as a First-Circle Wizard, this snuff bottle could only be used as a chamber pot at most. The knight breathing techniques inside had already been extracted by Levi during this period of time. Tuten had been squeezed dry.

Therefore, the only Wizard Tool that Levi could use now was the Ring of the Wind Spirit.

For Levi, one Wizard Tool was obviously not enough if he were to encounter an intense and prolonged battle.

Levi might only be an apprentice wizard now, but because of his identity as a

legendary knight, those who came to trouble him were basically all official wizards..

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 314 - Chapter 314: Level 10 Red Lotus, Fireplay Master! (4)

Chapter 314: Level 10 Red Lotus, Fireplay Master! (4)

Translator: Nyoi-Bo Studio Editor: Nyoi-Bo Studio

Levi had already offended Undead Ship and Whale Song Island, so he had to prepare more Wizard Tools.

It would be best if he was like Old Demon Han, full of treasures.

To put it bluntly, in the Wizard World, apart from realms and spells, equipment was also very important.

Previously, Levi did not have money, so he did not dare to hope for equipment at the level of a Wizard Tool.

Now that he had money, he should buy it and spend it.

The Special Effect was activated, and Levi transformed from a brawny man of

2.5 meters to an ordinary wizard of about 1.8 meters tall.

His silver-white hair was draped over his shoulders. He tied it up and turned it into a capable bun.

The beard on both sides revealed the vicissitudes of life, and his face was as sharp as a knife.

Instead of wearing the Gray Tower’s robe, he wore an ordinary hunting suit, looking rather handsome.

He turned into a witch pile driver in a game in his previous life. Unfortunately, there were no Gwent cards in the taverns in this world.

“Tsk, tsk, tsk. I’m really White Wolf Geralt now. I don’t even need to wear a mask. I’m the real deal.’

Levi was overjoyed.

“The third Special Effect of this Blood Beast Breathing Technique is simply a necessary skill for lawless fanatics.”

Levi was different now. He was quite famous in this sea area. Therefore, when he went out in the future, he would go out with different faces so that he would not be easily found by his enemies.

Of course, if the enemy was very familiar with his aura, then his disguise shouldn’t be able to hide from them.

However, that was unlikely.

In short, after this complete transformation, Levi’s safety was greatly improved.

The Blacksail Wizard Market was a distance away from the Gray Tower.

Levi rode the Dragon King Whale for about a day.

In the distance, he saw the island covered in black forests like a giant sail, towering over the sea.

This island was much larger than the island where the Gray Tower was located.

This was Blacksail Island, the largest wizard market in this sea region. It was the trading center for large amounts of Casting materials, sea beast meat, and cultivation resources.

The breathing techniques that Levi had asked Manla to find previously were basically obtained from the Blacksail Wizard Market.

Therefore, he was also interested in seeing if he could find some breathing techniques that were useful to him in this market.

When they were still some distance away from Blacksail Island, Levi asked Leviathan to wait for him in the Deep Sea. Leviathan was one of the signature characteristics of the legendary knight Levi. Some people had already given him legendary titles that he despised, such as “Whale Knight” and “Dragon King Knight”.

Hence, in order to avoid attracting the enemy’s attention, Levi chose to swim over.

In the Blacksail Wizard Market, there were law enforcers from Whale Song Island. Levi did not want to expose himself to the enemy.

Levi could hear the sounds of hawking coming from the Blacksail Wizard Market with Advanced Hearing.

It was as if he was dreaming of his childhood when he was at the market in the town.

“Silver-Scaled Wizard Robe. Five Aether Stones for one.” “Moonlight Greatsword, Ten Aether Stones for one!”

“Sea beast meat! Selling at a low price!”

It had been a long time since he had felt such an atmosphere, and he couldn’t help but smile.

As expected, this Blacksail Wizard Market was also filled with the aura of the mortal world.

As soon as Levi landed on the island, a group of people surrounded him. “Buddy, I have a top-notch Sealion Potion here. Do you want it?”

“Don’t.”

“Hey, take a look… This is good stuff. Eating it can increase your strength by

500 kilograms out of thin air. It can even strengthen your aphrodisiac.”

“Get lost.”

Levi frowned and said coldly, releasing a trace of his aura.

He wanted to chase away these fake pharmacists who sold fake medicine.

He had long known that there were many pharmacists selling fake medicine in the Blacksail Wizard Market. These pharmacists often did not have a certified identity in the Pharmacist Association, nor did they have a true Pharmacy level. The medicine they refined could not be sold through various formal channels. They could only set up stalls in such markets or find people to sell it on the streets.

Levi was a high-level pharmacy apprentice himself, and he was not far from becoming an official pharmacist. Whatever potions he lacked, he would refine them himself and be self-sufficient. He would not buy potions refined by others at all.

Especially this kind of untested potion, he would not even use it.

If he was a fledgling who had just entered the Wizard World and came to the Blacksail Wizard Market as soon as he entered, he would definitely be deceived by all kinds of scammers here.

Fortunately, Levi had been in the Wizard World for a long time and was familiar with all kinds of common sense. Hence, he completely ignored these swindlers’ bragging.

Levi scanned the stalls in the bazaar.

Basically, very few people bought the breathing technique inheritance diagram.

This was the Wizard World. Everyone had come here for wizards. Only mortals cultivated the path of knights. This was what most people thought.

Since Levi was free for the next two days, he was not in a hurry. He strolled around the market to see if he could find something good from the stall.

In the end, after he had almost finished shopping at all kinds of stalls, he also had a small harvest.

In terms of breathing techniques, he found three shallow breathing techniques. One was for strength, one was for speed, and the other was for defense. Other than defense, Levi was not in urgent need of anything else.

The Black Snake Breathing Technique, which was at the limit of level 11, required a total of 10 points. This meant that he needed 10 Maximum Level 4 defensive breathing techniques or two Maximum Level 8 defensive breathing techniques..

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 315 - Chapter 315: Level 10 Red Lotus, Fireplay Master! (5)

Chapter 315: Level 10 Red Lotus, Fireplay Master! (5)

Translator: Nyoi-Bo Studio Editor: Nyoi-Bo Studio

It was indeed not easy to gather them in the world of wizards.

He felt that the person with the greatest hope was Andrew in the human world. If Andrew could find the breathing technique of the Giant Iron Crocodile family, he would be able to provide six breakthrough points.

In addition to the gains from the breathing technique, Levi also found some ingredients to refine Naga’s Blessing potion. He was about to advance to become a First-Circle Pharmacist. He had prepared the ingredients in advance and could start refining after he advanced.

The Naga’s Blessing was a very complicated potion. Among the first-circle potions, it was one of the more difficult ones. In addition to the three main ingredients, it also required 13 secondary ingredients.

Previously, Levi had only collected eight types and was still short of five. After he finished shopping at the market this time, he had also gathered them.

Next, he only needed to prepare the Gray Naga’s Tears and Beak of the Bird of Joy.

Such a precious main ingredient could not be bought at these stalls. It could only be bought in large shops or auctions opened by wizard organizations.

Levi did not waste any more time.

He was holding a map of the Blacksail Wizard Market.

He found the most luxurious shop here.

Celestial Circle Shop.

The Celestial Circle Shop was an industry under the Star Tower. It was only one of the branches in the Blacksail Wizard Market.

The Celestial Circle Shop’s status in the Realm of Azure Cloud was almost equivalent to an official shop. The quality of the items produced here was basically no problem. Otherwise, it would destroy the Star Tower’s golden signboard.

Of course, the items inside were slightly more expensive than the ones outside. However, Levi was not short of money, so he walked in boldly.

“Hello, server 007 of the Star Ring Shop, Irene, is at your service!” A witch with a sweet voice and sexy clothes came up to them. She was wearing a translucent black silk robe, which was rare in the Wizard World, and a short, low-cut wizard robe. She looked innocent and seductive.

Beautiful salegirls could promote male customers’ spending, and it was the same in the Wizard World.

Celestial Circle Shop in Blacksail Wizard Market had the most comprehensive collection of items, so Levi directly made a list of what he wanted to buy and handed it to witch Irene.

“Wow, this customer wants to buy a lot of things.” Irene covered her mouth and said pretentiously.

The items on the list were very complicated. There were Wizard Tools, breathing technique inheritance diagrams, Meditation Art, spell books, potion materials, and even alchemy materials such as mithril and Luminant gold.

Irene took out a piece of parchment. She chanted an incantation, and the list of goods from the Celestial Circle Shop began to appear on the parchment.

Then, Irene glanced at it and said, “I’m sorry, we don’t have the breathing technique inheritance diagram. We don’t have the Gray Naga’s Tears for the time being. We have everything else. Let me show you around our Wizard Tool shop first. See what you need.”

Irene was extremely excited to see such a rare customer. She pulled Levi’s arm with noble etiquette and went to the Wizard Tool Shop on the second floor.

As long as Levi bought a Wizard Tool, she could get a 1% commission.

That was at least a few Aether Stones. For an ordinary witch like Irene who had no ambitions, this sum of money was enough for her to buy some beauty potions that she liked.

In the Wizard World, not everyone yearned to become a powerful and knowledgeable wizard. Many people like Irene lived a frivolous life because of the talent of the Children of Chaos.

Essentially, most ordinary apprentice wizards might only be a little stronger than ordinary people in terms of temperament, or rather, there was no difference. Especially the second generation who were born in the Wizard World, such as Winnie, who had basically stayed in the wizard tower since she was young and had never experienced the struggles of the mortal world. She had never seen the dangers of the world and was too naive most of the time.

In Levi’s opinion, these people were far inferior to the grand knights in the mortal world, let alone the legendary knights.

In the Wizard Tool Shop.

Levi looked at the few Wizard Tools in the window and couldn’t help but shake his head.

All in all, the sea area where the Gray Tower was located was still too backward.

As the largest shop in this sea region, there were only a dozen or so Wizard

Tools sold inside. This also meant that Wizard Tools were precious and rare.

[Giant Squid Ring—first-circle Wizard Tool]

[Main Function: Storage, Defense] [Solidification spell: First-Ring Spell—Encirclement of Giant Demons]

[Price: 800 Aether Stones]

Levi immediately noticed the ring that looked like an octopus sucker.

Although he had the Ring of the Wind Spirit now, he still felt that his storage space was not enough. Compared to bag-type storage items, Levi preferred ring-type items. They were more convenient and flexible and had more space.

Of course, ring-type storage items were also more expensive.

Because the manufacturing process of storage rings was much higher than that of bags, all storage rings started with first-circle Wizard Tools and were sold for hundreds of Aether Stones. A ring like this, which had been solidified with other practical spells, was even more precious.

“I’ll get this.”

Levi pointed at the Giant Squid Ring.

His ultimate goal was to fill all ten of his fingers with spatial rings and become a Ten-Ringed Knight to maximize his storage ability. This would make it easier for him to shoplift in the future.

The witch Irene looked excited.

“Hehe, I got eight Aether Stones. Is this the world of the rich?” The witch Irene couldn’t help but feel envious..

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 316 - Chapter 316: Level 10 Red Lotus, Fireplay Master! (6)

Chapter 316: Level 10 Red Lotus, Fireplay Master! (6)

Translator: Nyoi-Bo Studio Editor: Nyoi-Bo Studio

From the looks of it, this white-haired middle-aged man was not very strong. Why was he so rich? Could he be the descendant of an official wizard?

Another reason why Levi took a fancy to the Giant Squid Ring was because of the first-circle defensive spell he was wearing.

[Encirclement of Giant Demons: Ocean Faction spell. After casting it, it transforms into eight tentacles of the Water Element Giant Demon that tightly surrounds and protects the Spell Caster. Defense Strength Rating: B. Casting Cooldown: 1 day.]

This was the Celestial Circle Shop’s introduction to the Encirclement of Giant

Demons. This kind of defense strength rating was a grading system that the Celestial Circle Shop had come up with after a long period of testing and evaluation of spells of different rings.

The defensive strength of each ring was divided into three levels:

Grade A, Grade B, Grade C.

This classification system was relatively authoritative and was generally recognized by most wizards.

Levi did some calculations. If he were to evaluate his defense according to this grading standard, among Levi’s current defensive spells, Golden Protection,

Water Shield, and Wind Spirit Shelter from the Ring of the Wind Spirit were all C-grade defensive spells. This was also the defensive strength of most simple first-circle defensive spells.

Encirclement of Giant Squid was a more complicated first-circle defensive spell. Its defense was slightly stronger.

As for his Solid State Black Scale’s defense, it should be an A-grade.

The defense of the Solid State Black Scale was equivalent to the top first-circle defensive spell.

That was why Levi was able to withstand the Nightmare Knight’s second-circle attack.

After buying the Giant Squid Ring, Levi felt that his current defense should be enough. Next, he needed another one to escape and attack.

He looked at the remaining Wizard Tools. There was no room for selection. There was only one Wizard Tool in this shop that had been solidified with escape spells.

[Flying Fish Robe—first-circle Wizard Tool]

[Main Function: Defense, Movement]

[Solidification spell: First-Ring Spell—Water Shield / First-Ring Spell—Flying

Fish Ocean Leap]

[Price: 900 Aether Stones]

This robe was almost the most expensive Wizard Tool in the shop.

It was made of the skin of a first-circle sea beast, which was strong enough to withstand most cantrips.

In addition, there were also two practical spells solidified on it: Water Shield and Flying Fish Ocean Leap.

Needless to say, the Water Shield Spell was the most common first-circle defensive spell of the Ocean Faction.

Flying Fish Ocean Leap had a C-grade speed rating, which was similar to Ms. Marlene’s flying spell.

Its speed was not as fast as Green Ghost Carter’s Green Smoke Escape and Wind Spirit Ring’s Wind Spirit Shelter, but the spell of Flying Fish Leaping into the Sea lasted longer. It could glide for a long time.

Levi didn’t reject anyone. After all, he had money now.

To deal with the people from Whale Song Island or Undead Ship who might appear, he had to be fully armed.

With the Giant Squid Ring and the Flying Fish Robe, Levi’s life-saving ability had improved greatly. He also bought a control-type Wizard Tool worth 600 Aether Stones called Green Gloves.

This was a Life School of Thought’s Wizard Tool. He didn’t know how it ended up in the Realm of Azure Cloud. Wearing this glove could increase the casting speed and increase the power of the Spell Caster.

In addition, there was a First-Ring Spell solidified on it, Green Vine Love.

The effect was to cast spells that could grow vines under the enemy’s feet to entangle them.

The effects of this control spell were not inferior to the Ocean School of Thought’s Water Prison spell. They were both classic and powerful control spells.

This way, Levi had defense, escape, and control.

As for attacks, he had the means of a knight and the Seal of Flame, so he didn’t lack them for the time being. Moreover, with Levi’s current upper limit of spell power, he couldn’t use so many Wizard Tools at once.

Three Wizard Tools cost Levi 2,300 Aether Stones.

In all the years he had stepped into the Wizard World, he had never been so generous.

In the blink of an eye, thousands of Aether Stones were gone. This was money that most apprentice wizards could not save in their entire lives. It could even be said that most ordinary official wizards could not take out so much money.

Levi bought another Beak of the Bird of Joy. This thing was especially expensive. It cost 900 Aether Stones. After all, it was the main ingredient of the Naga’s Blessing. He was already very lucky to be able to buy it.

However, a Beak of the Bird of Joy, ground into powder, was enough to split into dozens of portions of Naga’s Blessing ingredients. At that time, as long as Levi successfully refined a few more potions and sold a random potion, he would be able to earn back the money.

As for the Burning Faction Meditation Art that Levi wanted, there was only the apprentice-level Sun Meditation Art in the shop. Fortunately, the Sun Meditation Art was the most basic Meditation Art of the Burning Faction and had the widest range of dissemination. It should be easy for Levi to find the content of the subsequent advancement chapters in the future.

Levi had no intention of learning the Burning Faction’s cantrips for the time being. With the Seal of Flame in hand, he was not interested in them. He was preparing the Burning Faction’s Meditation Art to become an official wizard in the future. By then, he could learn some powerful Burning Faction classic spells, such as the omnipotent… Fireball Technique, Big Fireball Technique, and even Five Fireballs Technique.

In the end, he bought some miscellaneous items. Levi spent a total of 4,000 Aether Stones in the shop and lost half of his wealth before leaving.

After this purchase, he immediately became a platinum member of the Celestial Circle Shop and obtained 40 points. These 40 points could be equivalent to 40 Aether Stones the next time he bought it. It was better than nothing….

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 317 - Chapter 317: Level 10 Red Lotus, Fireplay Master! (7)

Chapter 317: Level 10 Red Lotus, Fireplay Master! (7)

Translator: Nyoi-Bo Studio Editor: Nyoi-Bo Studio

Levi wandered around the other shops in the Blacksail Wizard Market.

Unfortunately, he did not find the Gray Naga’s Tears until the next day.

The Gray Naga was not strong to begin with. It was only at the level of a first-circle transcendent creature.

However, these creatures usually appeared in some dangerous sea areas on the Endless Sea. There were many powerful transcendent creatures entrenched there, including some second-circle transcendent creatures. As a result, it was difficult for ordinary official wizards to capture the Gray Naga. The wizards who had the strength to capture the Gray Naga did not like this thing, which resulted in the Gray Naga’s Tears being often difficult to buy.

“After a while, I’ll go to the wizard markets in other places. If it really doesn’t work, when I, Red Lotus, and the Blood Beast have all reached level 11 legendary and become high-level apprentice wizards, I’ll look for the Gray Nagas. I have the Black Snake’s Message. As long as I avoid the second-circle transcendent creatures, I should be able to capture the Gray Nagas safely.” When he left the Blacksail Wizard Market with his harvest, Levi found a deserted place and changed his appearance to Knight Anderson’s to prevent himself from being targeted by some people.

However, even though he was careful, he could still sense through the Black Snake’s Message that someone was following him.

From the moment Levi left the shop until now, three people had been keeping a certain distance from him. They looked around and seemed to be passersby, but Levi’s intuition was very accurate. Coupled with his Spider Sensing, he knew that these three people were definitely following him.

“Could it be that the people from Whale Song Island have already discovered me? That’s impossible. If Whale Song Island wants to deal with me, why would they let an apprentice wizard come? At least an official wizard… I guess they just met some criminals in the wizard bazaar. Forget it, since they want to harm me, prepare to die!”

Levi’s heart began to turn cold. He had long heard that there were all kinds of people in the wizard bazaar, and there was no lack of lawless fanatics. He did not expect to meet them today.

He quietly changed direction and headed towards the depths of Blacksail Island.

The three of them followed closely behind.

In the end, Levi stopped at an uninhabited forest in the center of Blacksail Island.

His expression was calm as he sat on a huge rock and waited with his eyes closed. He had the demeanor of an expert.

The three apprentice wizards also followed him. They were all wearing black magic robes. It was impossible to tell which organization they belonged to. They could also be nomadic wizards.

“Your Perception is not bad. It seems that you have also discovered us,” the apprentice wizard in the lead said with a smile.

Levi asked calmly, “Are you following me?”

The three apprentice wizards looked at each other and immediately launched all kinds of cantrip attacks, including Water Arrow, Tidal Grasp, and even a Fireball spell. This was a cantrip version of Fireball, which should be the most powerful one among the cantrips.

Levi waved his Dark Blue Wand and cast the First-Ring Spell, Water Shield. The blue water barrier protected Levi.

All the cantrips were blocked by Water Shield, not to mention Levi’s body was still covered in Black Scale.

At the same time, his body shot out like an arrow leaving the bow.

Accompanied by a cloud of dust, Levi arrived in front of the strongest high-level apprentice wizard among the three apprentice wizards.

He held the Poseidon Trident in his hand and stabbed at the apprentice wizard.

When the high -level wizard saw Levi’s trident, his expression changed. He couldn’t help but exclaim, “This belongs to Wizard Bane! You’re the person who killed Wizard Bane? How is that possible?”

The defense of Wave Layering lit up on his body.

However, in front of the Poseidon Trident, this defense was useless.

Puchi.

The Poseidon Trident pierced through the abdomen of this high-level apprentice wizard, along with all kinds of internal organs.

Levi raised the apprentice wizard high and threw him directly to the ground. The Poseidon Trident pulled him apart and split him into two.

For the current him, killing a high-level apprentice wizard was as easy as flipping his hand.

He wondered who gave these people the confidence to rob him.

Moreover, this high-level apprentice wizard actually knew Bane’s Poseidon Trident, which meant that he was most likely from Whale Song Island. This was even more intriguing.

Whale Song Island was one of the law enforcers of the Blacksail Wizard

Market, but the disciples below were secretly guarding and stealing. They were doing some unlawful things. One could imagine how chaotic it was behind the seemingly calm market.

Fortunately, when he was short of points back then, out of caution, he did not choose to come to the Blacksail Wizard Market to be a law enforcer. Otherwise, he would most likely have been tricked by these people.

Levi’s Poseidon Trident tore the high-level apprentice wizard in half, and the Saint Scorpions immediately swarmed forward.

Levi flicked his snake tongue and looked at the remaining two people with a ferocious smile.

These two people were also high-level apprentice wizards.

At this moment, they were completely dumbfounded.

The three of them came from different forces.

Usually, with the law enforcer of Whale Song Island as the leader, he would use the convenience of his position as a law enforcer to secretly do some illegal things.

The person killed by Levi was the captain of the police team sent by Whale Song Island to the Blacksail Wizard Market. He had some authority.

Through this method, they tasted the sweetness of it. Today, they chose Levi, the “dumb” who had just come out of the Celestial Circle Shop..

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 318 - Chapter 318: Level 10 Red Lotus, Fireplay Master! (8)

Chapter 318: Level 10 Red Lotus, Fireplay Master! (8)

Translator: Nyoi-Bo Studio Editor: Nyoi-Bo Studio

After all, Levi’s strength didn’t seem like much. He was just a mid-level apprentice wizard, yet he already had evil intentions.

Unexpectedly, although Levi was a mid-level apprentice wizard on the surface, he was actually a legendary knight.

Under Levi’s destructive attack, a high-level apprentice wizard died instantly. Such terrifying strength reminded them of the fear of being dominated by an official wizard.

“Don’t kill me. I admit defeat this time. I’ll give you all the money I have. My father is Fireplay Master Kane. If you kill me, when my father comes out of seclusion, you’ll be chased by an official wizard. Don’t do anything stupid on impulse.”

The apprentice wizard who used the Small Fireball Technique said shakily. He found that the corpse of the law enforcer of Whale Song Island was about to be devoured by the poisonous scorpion. This was too tragic. He did not want to die!

“I didn’t expect a law-abiding wizard like me to encounter thieves like you. In order to protect myself, don’t blame me for being too defensive!”

Levi’s expression was fierce. He used his actions to show his attitude. The Poseidon Trident opened and closed as he charged towards the two apprentice wizards.

When the apprentice wizard who called himself the son of Kane saw that the man didn’t know what was good for him, his expression turned ruthless. He decisively took out a scarlet scroll, tore it open, and chanted an incantation.

Seeing this, the other apprentice wizard tacitly protected him and blocked Levi’s attack.

In just a moment, a terrifyingly high temperature filled the air. A fireball with a diameter of three meters formed and shot towards Levi like a cannonball!

BOOM!

Flames soared into the sky and emerged from the black forest. A radius of ten meters around Levi was filled with high temperatures. All the trees in this area were instantly charred and turned into ashes!

“Die, this is the Big Fireball Technique known as the strongest first-circle attack!”

The son of Kane’s expression was ferocious as he watched the fireball devour the mid-level apprentice wizard’s figure at lightning speed.

This was the trump card that his father had given him. It was a one-time-use item, a first-circle Fireball Technique scroll.

Ordinary first-circle defensive spells could not withstand it at all.

Although the Big Fireball Technique was also a First-Ring Spell, it was an advanced and improved version of the Fireball Technique. Its power should be the strongest below the second circle. According to the Celestial Circle Shop’s rating, this was the true A-grade attack power.

The flames devoured Levi.

“Good job.” Another high-level apprentice wizard looked in the direction of the flames with lingering fear.

The son of Kane sneered. “This is courting death! I really planned to settle things peacefully after paying. Sigh, I don’t want to kill anyone…”

In any case, he had the protection of his father, a senior wizard. He was just bullying an apprentice wizard. The higher-ups probably wouldn’t blame him.

As soon as he finished speaking, the flames exploded.

A monster covered in crimson flames flew out from the explosion.

He was wearing a Flying Fish Robe, and his expression was savage and terrifying. Black Scales appeared on his face, and his smile was horrifying. His snake tongue flicked wildly, and snake saliva dripped down. The Flying Fish Robe was bulged by his exaggerated muscles, and his trident was burned red. His hands, which were covered in frost, held the trident tightly.

“Tsk tsk tsk, what a pleasant surprise. As expected of the Burning Faction, this attack power is really comfortable…”

The moment Levi was swallowed by the Fireball Technique, the Water Shield Spell on his Flying Fish Robe was evaporated by the Fireball Technique. Fortunately, he had the defense of the Solid State Black Scale and the fire resistance brought by the Flame Body.

Levi managed to block the attack unscathed.

Levi now believed that this person was indeed the son of the so-called “Fireplay Master” Kane. It was basically impossible for ordinary apprentice wizards to have such a precious magic scroll.

The son of Kane looked horrified.

“That’s impossible!”

“Even official wizards can’t withstand this Big Fireball Technique. What kind of monster are you?!”

He was completely flustered.

The trident tore through the air and pierced through his head and neck, nailing him to the tree and killing him instantly.

Levi jumped to the other side and crushed the head of another apprentice wizard.

The corpses and souls of these apprentice wizards would not be wasted. They were devoured bit by bit by Levi’s adorable Saint Scorpions.

In the end, there was not even a skeleton left.

During this period of time, especially in the Shadow Realm, Levi’s Saint Scorpion had devoured many apprentice wizards.

With such a high-quality supply of “scorpion feed”, the number of Saint Scorpions in the Bug House was almost 1,000, which was the limit that Levi could control.

Many new Saint Scorpions were stronger than their parents after they grew up. They devoured the souls of wizards, allowing them to evolve faster.

Levi cleaned up the battlefield and picked up the loot.

These three apprentice wizards were not very strong, but they were quite rich.

The three of them contributed more than 1,000 Aether Stones to Levi. The apprentice who claimed to be the son of Kane also had more than 500 Aether

Other than that, there were only some things that Levi did not like. He kept them all and would count them in the future.

After Levi was done, he suddenly felt a warmth in his chest.

He lifted his clothes and could not help but look gloomy.

A red flame mark appeared on Levi’s chest and shone with a demonic light.

“Tracking mark?”

Levi did not panic. Instead, he stood on the spot and pondered for a moment. In the end, he thought of a solution.

In order to avoid being hunted down by Kane, Levi was determined to strike first… to deal with Kane!

He changed into the appearance of the Earl of Silver Mountain and investigated at the Blacksail Wizard Gathering. Then, he was surprised to find that Kane was the master of Black Fire Island, the mentor of Manla’s daughter.

Heh! Fate was indescribably wonderful!

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 319 - Chapter 319: Saint Ape Emperor Mu, Black Snake Levi,

Chapter 319: Saint Ape Emperor Mu, Black Snake Levi,

Supreme Knight, King of the Century! (1)

Translator: Nyoi-Bo Studio Editor: Nyoi-Bo Studio

Blacksail Island.

Blacksail Wizard Market.

The Blacksail Enforcement Union was the official organization that maintained the order of this market. All along, it had been led by Whale Song Island, with other second-circle wizard organizations participating. They each sent their own apprentice wizards to participate in the enforcement union.

Theoretically, the president of the enforcement union was a rotation role. However, because there were not enough First-Circle Wizards in other organizations, the president had been a First-Circle Wizard on Whale Song Island for a long time.

Although the other wizard organizations had some complaints, Whale Song Island’s strength was here. In the end, they could only silently agree.

Syrcus’ face was gloomy. “Have you not found Colo’s body yet?”

The law enforcer in front of him, a young apprentice wizard, lowered his head and said, “No.”

Syrcus looked at the Soul Jade representing Colo in his hand. It had completely cracked.

This meant that his eldest disciple, the high -level apprentice wizard whom he had raised and trusted, the captain of the Whale Song Island’s law enforcement team, Colo, was actually dead.

“Continue searching and expand the scope. Investigate the people who are closer to Colo. I want to see who it is. They actually attacked our law enforcers!” said Syrcus coldly.

“Alright, Lord Syrcus. I’ll send someone to investigate now.”

Syrcus looked at the apprentice’s departing figure with a gloomy expression.

Colo was his apprentice and also his minion. Naturally, s knew that Colo and the others were up to something in the Blacksail Wizard Market.

However, this was all tacit agreement. After all, Colo would give him Aether Stone every year to show filial piety.

The reason why he, Syrcus, stayed away from Whale Song Island and came to this market to be the president of the enforcement union was so that he could get some benefits here.

He swore that if he knew who the murderer was, he would definitely make the other party regret coming to this world.

Just as the Blacksail Enforcement Union was secretly investigating the murderer…

Levi had already left Blacksail Island.

He took a long detour to the sea and sat on the Dragon King Whale in an uninhabited area.

He looked at the flame mark on his chest with a grave expression.

It was obvious that this was some kind of tracking mark. It should also be a type of spell, but this kind of spell was very unorthodox.

Usually, only those wizards with important children would be willing to waste a spell slot to learn such a spell to protect their descendants.

With this mark, wizards could sense the location of their descendants. If their descendants were killed, the mark would be transferred to the perpetrator, allowing the wizard to lock onto the perpetrator’s location and avenge their descendants.

Other than this function, this spell had no other use.

Therefore, normal wizards would not learn these unless they had someone they cared about.

Obviously, this Burning Faction apprentice killed by Levi was most likely someone that Fireplay Master Kane cared about.

In the beginning, Levi was a little flustered.

However, after investigating Kane’s qualifications at the Blacksail Wizard Market, he was slightly relieved. The other party was not a Second-Circle Wizard and was still within his range of response.

Fireplay Master Kane.

An experienced first-circle wizard, the master of the Black Fire Island, a member of the Azure Fire Alliance, and a guest mentor of Whale Song Island…

He had a lot of honors. Although he did not join a wizard organization, he was still considered an influential figure in this sea area.

Levi did not expect that the mentor of the Burning Faction that Manla had found for his daughter was him.

At that time, he heard Manla complain that in order to pay for his daughter’s tuition fees, he had paid 200 Aether Stones alone. And the apprentices under the Fireplay Master basically entered like this. Many of them paid more than Manla’s daughter’s tuition fees.

After all, Levi had joined the Gray Tower. Not only did he not pay the tuition fees, but he had also earned some points from the tower.

It couldn’t be helped. The rarer something was, the more precious it was. In the territory of the Realm of Azure Cloud, there were too few wizards from the Burning Faction.

The Fireplay Master Kane naturally used this identity to earn a lot of money.

“That person probably already knows that his son is dead. He should also know my location. It’s useless to escape. There are only two paths in front of me. One is to remove this mark, and the other is to get rid of Kane.

“I don’t know how to remove the mark… I’ve never studied this spell before, and the mark left by a First-Circle Wizard shouldn’t be something a mid-level apprentice wizard like me can resolve. Therefore, I can only choose to kill Kane. This way, the mark will naturally be removed.”

“However, if I take the initiative to attack an official wizard, I’ll face the risk of being judged by the Wizard Tribunal of the Pan-Plane Wizard Council. This will be a little troublesome. It’s really difficult…”

Levi was a lawyer in his previous life, so he had specially researched all kinds of laws in the Wizard World, especially the Charter. He basically knew what would break the law and what would not.

Outside the Shadow Realm, the life of an official wizard could not be taken away easily.

If there were any grudges between the two sides, they would be handed over to the Wizard Tribunal for trial.

That was why Levi couldn’t take the initiative to hunt Kane yet.

All official wizards were members of the Pan-Plane Wizard Council. Except for the Shadow Realm or dark wizards, the Pan-Plane Wizard Council might send people to investigate the cause of death. By then, Levi would be in trouble..

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 320 - Chapter 320: Saint Ape Emperor Mu, Black Snake Levi, Supreme Knight, King of the Century! (2)

Chapter 320: Saint Ape Emperor Mu, Black Snake Levi, Supreme Knight, King of the Century! (2)

Translator: Nyoi-Bo Studio Editor: Nyoi-Bo Studio

If he wanted to survive in the Wizard World, he had to abide by the rules of the Pan-Plane Wizard Council.

In the face of absolute power, there was no such thing as absolute freedom. As Rousseau had said, one was born free but was never free from the shackles.

Levi, who looked like the Earl of Silver Mountain, thought about it. There was a high chance that Kane had already locked onto his coordinates through this mark. If he returned to the Gray Tower, he might expose Levi’s true identity.

Since he could not return to the Gray Tower, he had an idea. He took out Green Ghost Carter’s corpse and the Rock Troll’s family’s corpse from his storage ring.

He turned into the appearance of an apprentice wizard from the Undead Ship in his memory. He planned to find a place and wait for him. He would disguise himself as a member of the Undead Ship and kill Kane, who might be here for revenge, as a dark wizard.

This could be used to a certain extent. At that time, even if they investigated, there was a high chance that they would think that the Undead Ship was doing evil.

In any case, Levi could change his appearance at will. Unless he was targeted by this tracking mark, he could escape by changing his appearance.

Of course, if the wizards were to use higher-level spells to investigate the truth of the matter, or even see through Levi’s disguise, Levi would be helpless. He was only an apprentice wizard.

All in all, Levi had no better solution at the moment. The current situation was that Kane had most likely locked onto him and he had killed his son. Although he had acted in self-defense, he would definitely not believe it.

Similarly, Levi did not intend to let the Wizard Tribunal handle this matter.

Because of this tracking mark, it could basically prove objectively that Levi had indeed killed the son of Kane. Otherwise, it was impossible for such a specific tracking mark to run to Levi. Wizards might lie, but objective spells usually did not lie.

Levi had investigated some cases. In many similar cases in the Wizard Tribunal, many tribunals used this tracking mark to prove that the suspect was the murderer and convict him.

Although Levi was defending himself, he did not have any evidence.

He did not have any spells or tools that could record the situation. Otherwise, he could use spells to record the situation objectively. According to the rules of the law, Levi would at most be overly defensive and should not be severely punished.

Given the current situation, if the matter reached the Wizard Tribunal, with Kane’s identity and status as an official wizard, the Wizard Tribunal would probably favor Kane. If he went to the Wizard Tribunal, he would be walking into a trap.

The solution that Levi thought of now might violate the Pan-Plane Wizard Council’s law and risk becoming a dark wizard, but Levi had no choice. If the worst came to the worst, he could only hope that the Gray Tower would protect him.

If it didn’t work out, he could just hide in the human world and wait for the case to pass the prosecution period before Levi came back.

When he encountered trouble, he would hide back in the human world.

According to the law, the Wizard Tribunal only had one year to pursue the death of a First-Circle Wizard.

If the culprit was still not found after a year, the Wizard Tribunal would not waste its judicial resources to investigate the cause of the death of a mere First-Circle Wizard.

At that time, unless Levi, the murderer, turned himself in, no one would care about Kane’s death.

At the thought of this, Levi found an uninhabited island and took out the corpses of the Rock Troll family of four and Green Ghost Carter. He injected the Core of the Undead into the five corpses and hid them in the sea, waiting for orders.

The Fireplay Master Kane was no weaker than Green Ghost Carter at his peak. Although Levi was now a legendary knight, he could not be careless.

He had to give it his all and strive to finish off the Fireplay Master Kane cleanly. He could not let him escape.

After making these preparations, Levi rested on the island and adjusted his condition to the best.

The Spider Sensing vaguely sensed danger, but perhaps because the source of the danger was too far away, the feeling was not very strong.

Time passed day by day.

On the seventh day, as the feeling became stronger and stronger, Levi knew that the Fireplay Master Kane had arrived as he had expected.

A fiery red blanket floated in the air and slowly arrived at the island.

On the blanket stood five people with extraordinary auras.

The person in the lead was wearing a flame-patterned robe. He had fiery red curly hair, and even his eyebrows were red. He exuded a powerful aura that only official wizards had. His face was as gloomy as water. He looked at a green-robed apprentice wizard sitting alone on the island and said condescendingly, “Do you know who I am?”

Levi looked up and shook his head. “I don’t know.”

Playing Fireplay Master Kane sneered. “You killed my son. Don’t you know who I am? Why did you kill my son?”

Levi said expressionlessly, “Why should I explain to you what my Undead Ship does?”

“How arrogant. I know you’re definitely not from the Undead Ship. If their people do something bad, they’ll escape and not sit on the island and wait for me.

“In this sea region, there are too many people who use the name of the Undead Ship to do bad things. I don’t care who you are.. In any case, no matter who you are, after killing my son, I have to roast you in the Earth Fire on Black Fire Island and eat your flesh and blood to suck your bone marrow to vent the hatred in my heart!”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 321 - Chapter 321: Saint Ape Emperor Mu, Black Snake Levi, Supreme Knight, King of the Century! 3

Chapter 321: Saint Ape Emperor Mu, Black Snake Levi, Supreme Knight, King of the Century! 3

Translator: Nyoi-Bo Studio Editor: Nyoi-Bo Studio

Kane did not waste any time. He immediately ordered the four apprentice wizards under him to charge at Levi.

Of the four apprentice wizards, two were high -level apprentice wizards and the other two were mid-level apprentice wizards. They were all from the Burning Faction. They began their attack by shooting four small fireballs at Levi. Their attack looked very intimidating.

Levi waved his Viper Wand and used Undead Bone Armor to protect his body while moving. The speed of a level 10 Blood Beast allowed him to far surpass the speed of wizards who had not buffed themselves with spells.

He dodged the fireballs one after another.

He attacked one of the mid-level apprentice wizards with a Soul Flame.

Since Levi wanted to pretend to be a member of the Undead Ship, he had to play the part thoroughly. Even when the Pan-Plane Wizard Council investigators came here in the future, they would label Levi as a member of the Undead Ship based on the remaining traces of his spells.

As he evaded their assault, Levi muttered something.

Recently, Levi had been cultivating Withering Ray to the maximum of level 4, and it was now much more potent than his Water Arrow. His Withering Ray glistened with gray light as it shot towards Kane, who was lying on the carpet.

Kane sneered. He waved his magic wand, and a flame barrier formed around him, blocking the Withering Ray.

“How dare you! You dare to attack an official wizard. It seems like you are very confident in whoever is backing you.” Kane quickly chanted and cast a spell while waving his wand.

First-Ring Spell, Fireball Technique.

A fireball with a diameter of two meters flew toward Levi.

Seeing this, Levi immediately ordered the Rock Trolls and Green Ghost Carter, who were hiding to the side, to come out along with Hell Strongman, his summoned creature.

As soon as Green Ghost Carter appeared with Hell Strongman, Kane’s expression changed.

Kane chided, “Green Ghost Carter, why did you people from the Undead Ship attack my son? You bully the weak. That’s shameless of you! Ptooey!” Green Ghost Carter naturally didn’t reply.

Kane the Fireplay Master realized that Green Ghost Carter’s face was stiff. There was no trace of a living person’s aura on him. It was evident that he was dead.

Kane realized what had happened immediately.

He exclaimed, “You actually killed Green Ghost Carter! How is that possible?

Even I couldn’t beat him!”

Kane the Fireplay Master knew how strong Green Ghost Carter was.

It was because he had once fought the latter. Ultimately, the latter won by a slight margin, and Kane escaped death.

Therefore, when Kane saw Green Ghost Carter, he subconsciously wanted to run away.

Kane realized that the true strength of the person in front of him, who looked like a mid-level apprentice wizard, was far beyond his imagination.

Kane wondered whether Levi was a Second-Circle Wizard who was deliberately hiding his strength and playing dumb to take advantage of him.

If Levi could kill Green Ghost Carter and turn the latter into a puppet, Kane speculated that he might also be killed if he continued to fight.

Thinking of this, Kane, who had just started battling and had not warmed up, began to retreat.

He felt it would be more appropriate to lodge a complaint to the Wizard Tribunal.

It was safer to let their members take action on Levi than to do so himself.

As soon as the Rock Trolls appeared, they quickly tore through the defenses and bodies of the few apprentice wizards.

The six-meter-tall male Rock Troll was especially strong. The apprentice wizards’ cantrips could not break through its defense. Its attacks instantly wiped them out.

After killing the apprentice wizards, the Rock Trolls, Green Ghoul Carter and Hell Strongman all charged toward Kane the Fireplay Master, who was about to escape.

Kane was planning to fly away on his carpet. A wise man knew how to adapt to circumstances. He was escaping with all his might. He no longer wanted to avenge his son. How could his son’s life be more important than his own?

Levi would not let him escape. Green Ghost Carter used Hellfire Rain, a powerful First-Ring Spell, to seal off Kane’s escape routes.

Unfortunately, the Rock Trolls’ strength was significantly reduced in the sea. They could not unleash many of their spells.

If they were on land, the Rock Trolls would suffice to make Kane suffer.

Levi chanted in a low voice, and the spell runes on the Ring of the Wind Spirit began to shine brightly.

A cool breeze blew over Levi, protecting him. He rode the wind and chased after Kane.

The speed of Kane’s flying carpet could not match that of Levi’s Ring of the Wind Spirit. Therefore, Levi quickly caught up.

Levi held the Poseidon Trident in his hand. He flapped his Blood Wings, and launched the trident from within the protection of the Wind Spirit Shelter. The trident shot towards Kane.

Kane knew that he had to take this attack head-on, so he did not run away.

The carpet protected him. The spell runes on it flickered, blocking Levi’s trident.

In the meantime, Kane had finished casting a spell while being protected by the carpet.

The carpet spread open, and a massive fireball with a diameter of three meters suddenly formed and shot toward Levi.

First-Ring Spell, Big Fireball Technique!

This was the trump card spell of the Burning Faction!

Levi commented, “You and your son are indeed from the same family. All of you like to use the Big Fireball Technique to attack people.” He decisively activated Encirclement of Giant Demons, the First-Ring Spell of the Giant Squid Ring.

Dense water elemental energy gathered around Levi’s body. Eight transparent water tentacles with suction cups wrapped around him tightly. At the same time, Black Scales appeared under Levi’s robe.

Although Levi felt that his Solid State Black Scales and Flame Body should be able to withstand the impact of this big fireball, he had always liked to play safe. Therefore, he did not hesitate to use the Encirclement of Giant Demons.

The big fireball exploded around Levi, and countless flames enveloped him. White steam rose from the sea’s surface as if a small sun had risen from the sea.

Kane’s expression turned cold. The bracelet on his right hand lit up, and spell runes flickered. Kane was chanting a new spell. Facing such a strong enemy, he had to go all out..

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 322 - Chapter 322: Saint Ape Emperor Mu, Black Snake Levi, Supreme Knight, King of the Century! 4

Chapter 322: Saint Ape Emperor Mu, Black Snake Levi, Supreme Knight, King of the Century! 4

Translator: Nyoi-Bo Studio Editor: Nyoi-Bo Studio

This bracelet was also a Wizard Tool. It could automatically attract and gather fire elemental energy around the Spell Caster, increasing the power of the spells of the Burning Faction. There were also solidification spells on the bracelet. Kane had specially asked a craftsman to customize it to adapt to the

environment of the Endless Sea.

After all, in the Realm of Azure Cloud, the fire elemental energy was far inferior to that of the Realm of Crimson, where he was born. A fire snake coiled around Kane before flying toward the fireball.

First-Ring Spell, Fire Snake Dance!

Kane had always been a steady person and would never underestimate his opponents.

This was the reason why he managed to do well in the Ocean School of Thought’s territory.

Amidst the explosion’s flames, Levi’s most potent defensive spell, Encirclement of Giant Demons, was destroyed by the big fireball.

Encirclement of Giant Demons had a B-grade defense. It could not withstand the attack of an A-grade fireball.

The remaining flames spread over Levi’s body. Levi immediately activated Frost Arm, Flame Body, and Black Scale simultaneously.

Even with the fire resistance of Levi’s Flame Body, he could feel the high temperature roasting him.

He spat out a mouthful of crimson flames as if he were burping.

Kane looked at Levi as if he had seen a ghost.

He looked at the black-scaled Levi bathed in flames and said coldly, “Are you a

Lizardman? Or are you a legendary knight? Who exactly are you?”

Kane mumbled, “I don’t believe it! Did a legendary knight withstand my Big

Fireball Technique and Fire Snake Dance? That is impossible!”

As a high and mighty wizard, Kane naturally looked down on knights. He despised even the rare legendary knights. Even though he had never met one in person, he still viewed the latter in contempt.

In his opinion, a legendary knight might be able to fight an ordinary First-Circle Wizard to a draw, but the former was definitely no match for him.

He was a veteran wizard. He was Kane the Fireplay Master!

Levi did not answer Kane’s question. As he fell into the sea, his body was covered in flames and black smoke.

Kane’s face was gloomy as he looked down with a severe expression. He was ready to cast a new spell to deal the final blow to Levi.

Kane reasoned that if this was the extent of Levi’s ability, the latter was indeed no match for him. After all, he still had a trump card up his sleeve. From the looks of it, Green Ghost Carter’s death was someone else’s doing.

Suddenly, a whirlpool formed on the sea, and a colossal creature jumped out. A terrifying water pillar shot out at the same time and attacked Kane instantly.

Dragon King’s Breath!

Leviathan appeared out of the blue!

Kane was struck by the sudden attack from the Dragon King’s Breath.

The spell runes on his robe flickered, barely blocking this attack.

A figure wielding a trident stood on top of the Dragon King Whale’s head. Behind him, an evil spirit with three heads and six arms holding nine swords appeared.

Levi used the seawater to suppress the fire spell. With the help of Leviathan’s thrust, he dashed forward in a flash. The nine swords of his evil spirit swung, and his trident tore through the air. Ice and fire dragons spiraled around his trident. It was a sight to behold.

“Die!” Levi had been preparing for this attack for a long time.

Kane shouted, “No! You will die! With this attack, no matter what legendary knight you were, you would definitely perish!”

Kane threw all caution to the wind. Fireballs appeared one after another as fire elemental energy gathered around him.

A total of five large fireballs appeared in front of Kane!

Second-Ring Spell, Fire Fireballs Technique!

This was Kane’s strongest attack, consisting of five large fireballs!

Levi could not possibly avoid the large fireballs that covered the sky as they rained down.

He felt a wave of intense heat surging toward him.

The four Rock Trolls and Hell Strongman summoned by Green Ghost Carter all rushed forward.

They tanked most of the damage from the five fireballs for Levi.

The little Rock Trolls were burnt to charcoal in the flames and fell into the sea.

Even the Rock Troll couple were heavily injured and fell into the sea.

Green Ghost Carter’s newly summoned Hell Strongman perished again. Green Ghost Carter’s reputation in Hell had once again dropped.

Levi utilized the living dead as meat shields. Black scales wrapped around his body as he was enveloped in flames. The Frost Arm protected his body. He activated the Ostrich Feet to leap off the ground!

Relying on the Nine Swords Asura, Levi broke through the aftershock of the flames and cleaved apart a path through the fire.

With his trident in hand, Levi unleashed the Golden Cross Slash to pierce through the carpet protecting Kane!

Kane’s expression changed drastically.

The Flaming Carpet was his most powerful Wizard Tool. It served as his means of flight and defense.

Even a First-Ring Spell would hardly put a scratch on it.

Kane thought, “Could a mere legendary knight break through my defense? What kind of skill is this? Damn it! His attacks don’t resemble that of a knight at all!”

The Poseidon Trident was indestructible and was made entirely of luminant gold. Levi was not worried about damaging the Poseidon Trident.

Rip.

A gash appeared on the carpet.

Kane had been steady all his life, but he had lowered his guard when facing Levi.

Behind Levi, the Nine Swords Asura slashed through the void with nine swords!

Crack!

The defensive spells that Kane had layered earlier cracked one by one, unleashing burst after burst of light.

Kane valued stability as much as Levi. He had also layered an assortment of defensive spells on his body.

However, he would lose once Levi got close to him.

Red Lotus Blood, explode!

Where Levi’s heart was, the Red Lotus Seed erupted like lava from a volcano. It opened its bloody mouth, and Burning Red Lotus Blood flowed to Levi’s limbs and bones. Levi’s entire body turned red, and his blood vessels became lava passageways. Levi’s body was like an active volcano that had erupted!

He bathed in the flames, and his strength soared!

His attributes skyrocketed.

This was a combination of the Nine Swords Form and the Red Lotus Form! Levi had only used the Nine Swords Form to deal with Green Ghost Carter..

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 323 - Chapter 323: Saint Ape Emperor Mu, Black Snake Levi, Supreme Knight, King of the Century! 5

Chapter 323: Saint Ape Emperor Mu, Black Snake Levi, Supreme Knight, King of the Century! 5

Translator: Nyoi-Bo Studio Editor: Nyoi- Bo Studio

The nine black gas longswords wielded by the three-headed and six-armed Asura evil spirit transformed into flaming longswords! The furious flames of the Red Lotus burned everything in its path!

“Break through!”

Levi stabbed out with the Poseidon Trident, unleashing blinding light!

The nine swords brandished red lotus flames!

The Nine Swords Asura evil spirit completely tore apart Kane’s defensive spells!

Levi’s Poseidon Trident pierced Kane’s heart, crushing it and creating a gaping hole in his body.

The blood of the Fireplay Master splashed on the surface of the sea!

Levi quickly looted Kane’s possessions while the Saint Scorpions devoured Kane’s soul.

He then embalmed Kane’s body and buried it on the island.

Levi did not dare to bring the corpse of a member of the Pan -Plane Wizard Council with him.

If the Pan-Plane Wizard Council planted a tracking mark similar to that of Kane’s son on Kane’s body, then Levi would be courting death if he carried the corpse around with him!

After his encounter with Kane, Levi learned to be even more cautious.

There were too many strange spells in this world. He must not be careless!

He planned to revisit this island after some time.

If Kane’s body wasn’t taken away by then, it either meant that the Pan-Plane

Wizard Council did not investigate his death or that they couldn’t find his body.

By then, the prosecution period would end, and Levi could turn Kane’s corpse into a living dead.

He would then have Green Ghost Carter and Kane the Fireplay Master as his left and right guardians. With the Rock Troll couple, Levi would be more than halfway to achieving his dream of assembling the Seven Generals of the Living-dead Family.

When the time came, he would be almost invincible among those at the second-circle!

Following Kane’s death, the tracking mark Kane left on Levi’s chest completely disappeared.

Levi inspected himself and found no other strange marks. He heaved a sigh of relief.

He recalled the corpses of the Rock Trolls that had fallen into the sea. The adult

Rock Trolls had a solid defense that could match his own Solid State Black Scale. Although they were injured after taking a big fireball head-on, they could still be used.

The two small Rock Trolls had turned into piles of charcoal, so they were utterly useless.

He sighed. He had wanted to reunite their family, but his plan was thwarted because of this damned Kane!

Levi then took out the energy core from the dead Hell Strongman. He also erased all traces that might have exposed his identity as a legendary knight, leaving only some traces of the spell of the Undead Ship to mislead anyone who came searching for Kane.

After doing all this, Levi changed his appearance and left on the Dragon King Whale.

Along the way, Levi took some long detours and changed his appearance many times to prevent being followed.

In the end, three days later, he returned to the Gray Tower safely as Levi.

After this battle, Levi had killed yet another experienced First-Circle Wizard.

The path of a knight was promising!

Levi managed to loot many items from Kane.

He got 6,000 Aether Stones, an amount which far exceeded any previous harvest.

Kane the Fireplay Master was rich.

Levi was grateful for his patronage.

This harvest was almost equivalent to Levi’s harvest from exploring the Shadow Realm.

Kane had earned a lot just by collecting tuition fees. It was no surprise that he had so much money.

Rumor has it that he had come up with all sorts of excuses to collect tuition fees from his apprentices. He also often held lectures to earn money. There weren’t many wizards from the Burning Faction in the Realm of Azure Cloud anyway. Even if Kane was teaching incorrect material, no one would know. Just like that, Kane swindled many people, earning a fortune in the process. Therefore, Manla was always worried about her daughter’s tuition fees.

Levi muttered, “Sigh, I wonder how Manla is doing.”

He suddenly remembered that since he killed Kane, Manla’s daughter would have a problem going to school.

However, he couldn’t care less.

The situation was unexpected. Levi had to do this to save his own skin.

Besides Aether Stones, he also found an offensive Wizard Tool on Kane, the Fire Snake Bracelet.

This was a Wizard Tool in the shape of an Ouroboros bracelet.

He could use the bracelet to cast the First-Ring Spell, Fire Snake Dance!

It should have additional uses, but Levi had yet to figure them out.

Levi put it away for now, saving it for future use.

He looked at the big hole in the carpet with a regretful expression.

Kane’s carpet was the most valuable Wizard Tool he had.

It was the Flaming Carpet, a first-circle Wizard Tool.

This Flaming Carpet was made from the fur of a particular precious first-circle sea beast. It had extreme defensive power and could resist the impact of ordinary First-Ring Spells. It even had two solidification spells, Flaming Shroud and Fire Sky Dance, enchanted on it. One was a defensive spell, and the other was a flying spell.

In the Celestial Circle Shop, this Flaming Carpet could be sold for at least 1,000 Aether Stones.

Unfortunately, the Flaming Carpet had been pierced by Levi’s Poseidon Trident. However, it was not too heavily damaged. It could still be repaired, but perhaps only a specialized blacksmith could succeed in doing so.

Levi could only put it away for now and see if he could find a way to repair it in the future.

His final spoils from the battle were Meditation Art, spell books, and casting materials.

The Meditation Art he obtained was the most common Sun Meditation Art of the Burning Faction. It was similar to Levi’s Deep Sea Meditation Art and Earth Meditation Art. All three of them were the most basic Meditation Arts, but they were also the most practical ones that had withstood the test of time..

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 324 - Chapter 324: Saint Ape Emperor Mu, Black Snake Levi, Supreme Knight, King of the Century! 6

Chapter 324: Saint Ape Emperor Mu, Black Snake Levi, Supreme Knight, King of the Century! 6

Translator: Nyoi-Bo Studio Editor: Nyoi-Bo Studio

Compared to the Sun Meditation Art that Levi had bought from the Celestial Circle Shop, Kane’s version was much more comprehensive.

There were chapters with contents suitable for apprentice wizards, First-Circle Wizards, and even Second-Circle Wizards. This way, Levi did not have to worry about later-stage training of the Burning Faction Meditation Art anymore.

Besides the books about cantrips he did not care about, Levi immediately noticed a few spell books he had dreamt of possessing for a long time.

They were spell books for the Fireball Technique, Big Fireball Technique, and Five Fireballs Technique.

The first two techniques were both First-Ring Spells but differed in strength.

The last one was a Second-Ring Spell.

If he did not have his living dead to tank most of the impact from the attack, he wouldn’t have the confidence to block the five fireballs.

The Burning Faction focused on attacks. If Levi wanted to learn the Burning Faction’s spells, he would definitely learn offensive spells.

He could learn defensive spells from the Ocean Faction and the Earth Faction.

It was worth mentioning that Levi had also obtained a crimson scroll. This scroll was similar to the one Kane’s son used, but the picture on this scroll was not of a big fireball, but five fireballs.

It was a one-time use scroll consisting of a solidified second-ring spell, which made it a second -circle tool.

It was a Five Fireballs Scroll!

Spell scrolls were often expensive. After all, even apprentice wizards could unleash a second-ring spell with a spell scroll as long as they knew the chant.

They would not need to exhaust any casting materials or spell power to cast it.

This was different from spells that were solidified on Wizard Tools. Users of the Wizard Tools still needed to consume spell power to cast the spells.

If the user lacked spell power, they would fail to do so. Therefore, even if Levi obtained a second-circle Wizard Tool, he could not activate the solidified spells on it.

The production cost of a one-time spell scroll was very high.

Besides the high cost of materials, the main contributor to its high cost was due to the production process, which consumed the creator’s spiritual force.

Making one or two was manageable. However, if a creator made too many, it would reduce their spiritual force instead of increasing it. The upper limit of their spiritual force would drop. In other words, a creator sacrificed their own cultivation to make the one-time spell scrolls.

Therefore, official wizards would only create such tools to allow the people they truly cared about to protect themselves.

After sorting the spoils of war from Kane the Fireplay Master, Levi had more than 10,000 Aether Stones.

Levi exclaimed joyfully, “I spent so much money on this trip, but I returned with a profit. I have more funds than I can spend.”

However, he realized something after this battle.

With his current strength, although he could deal with a veteran First-Circle Wizard, the latter did not make it easy. There was still a risk of Levi losing.

Therefore, he could not be careless.

This was because these experienced First-Circle Wizards had begun to grasp the Second-Ring Spells. If the latter were forced into a corner, they would forcefully use the Second-Ring Spells, which was a considerable threat to Levi.

Levi muttered, “Before I become an official wizard, I still have to max out some breathing techniques to increase my self-preservation ability.”

He continued, “After sparring with Fist of the Empire, I’ll have to go into seclusion for some time. Right now, I don’t lack anything. I don’t lack money. I don’t lack Wizard Tools. I don’t lack Meditation Arts. I don’t lack spells. I have enough of everything except cultivation. I wondered if the Pan-Plane Wizard

Council would find out I killed Kane.”

Levi was still a little worried. He felt that if the Pan-Plane Wizard Council sent out mid-level or even high-level wizards to investigate this matter, they could find him with their spell abilities.

As far as Levi knew, among the high-level spells, there was a spell that could even replay what had happened in a region recently. If someone who had mastered this spell was sent to investigate the matter, Levi might be exposed.

Of course, this was highly unlikely. There were very few high-level wizards. They usually held high positions in the Pan-Plane Wizard Council and were busy with their own spell research or traveling between different planes.

The Pan-Plane Wizard Council would not disturb such existences just because of the death of a mere First-Circle Wizard.

It was the same in the cultivation world; a sect would not send out an Apotheosis Patriarch to investigate the cause of death of a Qi Cultivation Stage cultivator.

Therefore, Levi decided not to be so paranoid.

There was no use regretting a deed that was done.

He would have been killed if he didn’t kill Kane.

He had already done his best to keep a low profile and be cautious. If he wanted to blame someone, he could only blame Kane’s disappointing son for trying to harm him.

After he reached this conclusion, Levi returned to his normal cultivation. In less than half a month, his weakened state after using the Red Lotus Blood ended.

At the same time, Levi had achieved a certain level of understanding of the Sun Meditation Art he had newly obtained.

His current cultivation speed was something he had not even dared to imagine when he first learned the Deep Sea Meditation Art.

[Levi]

[Sun Meditation Art: Level 1 (1/1000)]

Levi’s speed of understanding a new Meditation Art increased continuously as the number of Meditation Arts he cultivated increased. His mastery of the Dance of the Fire God affinity talent helped too.

Therefore, talent and proficiency were both crucial.

It would be even better if he had supplements that could assist him in cultivating Meditation Arts.

It was the Year 1021 of the Holy Brilliance Calendar, the Month of Flowers.

It was time for Levi and Fist of the Empire to spar. So far, no one from the Pan-Plane Wizard Council had come to find him, which made Levi feel relieved for now..

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 325 - Chapter 325: Saint Ape Emperor Mu, Black Snake Levi, Supreme Knight, King of the Century! 7

Chapter 325: Saint Ape Emperor Mu, Black Snake Levi, Supreme Knight, King of the Century! 7

He made sure he was in peak condition before setting off.

He went to a small island located in the uninhabited sea between the Gray Tower and the Sighing Sea Breeze.

The night sky was as dark as the water below, and the sea’s surface was calm.

The waves crashed against the rocks on the shore.

Fist of the Empire sat patiently on a boulder on the deserted island. His imposing body seemed as stable as the boulder under his feet. He stood firm and unmoving as the waves hit him.

The Dragon King Whale broke through the waves on the sparkling sea surface in the distance. Whale Knight Levi stood majestically on its back.

“You have come.”

‘Yes.” “Are you ready?”

“Of course.”

“I’m Emperor Mu, legendary knight and Storm Destroyer of the Tuva Empire!

Do you have any legendary titles?”

Levi replied, “I don’t have legendary titles. I’m just a nobody. If I were to claim a title, I would be a supreme knight. By the way, aren’t you of Storm’s Birth?

How did you become a Storm Destroyer?”

“That’s a thing of the past. From now on, I’m no longer Fist of the Empire. I’m just Emperor Mu, the gravedigger of the Church of Storms! Speaking of which, the title of supreme knight is not bad. You and I are both the pinnacle of knights. I am not overstepping my boundaries by calling you a friend, right?”

“Hahaha, of course not. I think that compared to friends, soulmates sound better.”

“Soulmates?”

“Yes.”

“Soulmates…lnteresting. Soulmate, please enlighten me in this battle!”

“Come on, our battle will be legendary!”

Levi stepped on the Dragon King Whale and leaped dozens of meters onto the island. He was like a hungry tiger pouncing on its prey.

Emperor Mu laughed out loud and pounded his chest. Rumble! Thunder rumbled, and the sound of a war drum reverberated throughout the area.

He stood up, and the island seemed to shake. The huge rocks under his feet shattered into pieces.

Levi’s body was covered in layers of Black Scales. He flicked his tongue and looked at Emperor Mu menacingly.

The latter commented, “Black Scales. I have never seen such black gas in the

Tuva Empire.”

Emperor Mu’s expression was calm. Countless black fur appeared on the surface of his body. His back became broader, and his chest became thicker.

He transformed into a huge black ape.

He explained, “The breathing technique I cultivate is called the Saint Ape

Breathing Technique! In ancient times, only the Red Lotus Breathing Technique of the Red Lotus family could compare to it. Since you have cultivated to the legendary realm, your breathing technique must also be famous.”

Emperor Mu, who was akin to a giant black ape, clenched his fist and punched back at Levi’s black fist of scales.

Levi did not want to reveal too many breathing techniques before Emperor Mu. After all, the latter was different from other enemies he had encountered. He understood the way of the knight well. Thus, Levi had only used this breathing technique for now. He had been battling with the Level 11 Black Snake Breathing Technique.

The legendary clash was epic!

Levi laughed loudly, his aura piercing the heavens.

He said, “Emperor Mu, you still don’t understand. The quality of the breathing technique means nothing. All past glories will eventually be forgotten. I believe you also feel it; being a legendary knight is not the limit for us. I, Supreme Knight Levi, will never be satisfied with being a legendary knight. I want to surpass wizards with the body of a knight and be on par with the gods!

“Emperor Mu, I wish to establish an organization called the Twilight Knights.

“After this battle, I wish to invite you to join this organization. We can interact and improve ourselves together.

“So far, there are only two people in this organization, the Blood Knight and me.

“Emperor Mu, will you accept my invitation?”

The two muscular men were locked in a fierce fight.

Levi had gradually acknowledged Emperor Mu. During the war, Levi had an idea. He wanted to establish a force entirely made up of legendary knights. He wanted to invite like-minded legendary knights to exchange their experiences and breathing techniques to seek more breakthrough possibilities!

“Very good, you’re crazy enough to want to break through that legendary shackle. Levi, I, Emperor Mu, have acknowledged you! I will join the Twilight

Knights. By the way, did you say that the Blood Knight is in this organization? Wasn’t he dead? Can you bring me to meet him? He was my idol when I was young!”

Emperor Mu was in disbelief.

As Levi exchanged punches with Emperor Mu, he said with a straight face, “Yes, the Blood Knight is also part of the organization, but he is in the human world now.”

Levi did not care whether the Blood Knight agreed to this or not. He would pull the latter into the team first. The title of Blood Knight was much more influential than Levi’s title.

Moreover, that old man would definitely be eager to join such an organization that promoted exchanges among legendary knights.

Levi would inform the Blood Knight about this later.

“Alright, stop talking. Let’s fight seriously! I’m going all out now!” Emperor Mu said. His body expanded again. The violent ape shook the mountains and the earth, and his menacing fist swung toward Levi.

“Good punch!” Levi’s Solid State Black Scales clashed against each other, creating noise.

The black-scaled fist and the furry palm collided again. The shockwave from their collision swept up the sand and dust on the island.

Levi’s defense was more robust, but Emperor Mu’s strength was greater. Although Emperor Mu’s attacks were fierce, Levi always managed to neutralize them.

The two of them had their own advantages and disadvantages. It was difficult to determine who was stronger.

However, Levi had yet to use the Golden Cross Slash and the Nine Swords Form.

Moreover, the later it was into the night, the Special Effect, Favored By The Night, gradually increased. When midnight arrived, Levi’s condition would reach its peak.

Until now, Levi had only been testing the waters with Emperor Mu.

The two moved around the island, destroying everything in their path.

In the vast Endless Sea, the battle between the two legendary knights, which was a rare sight, was happening fiercely without an audience.

This would be a dazzling and unparalleled battle in the human world! It was a significant event that could be recorded in the annals of history and praised by countless bards!

Unfortunately, this was the Wizard World.

In the eyes of the proud, powerful, and busy wizards, legendary knights were insignificant.

At this moment, Levi and Emperor Mu, who were struggling at the bottom of the Wizard World. felt mutual appreciation.

Even burly men like Levi and Emperor Mu were sentimental!

The two insignificant yet legendary figures clashed repeatedly, but it was difficult to determine a victor between them.

Levi could tell that Emperor Mu had learned a lot of breathing techniques, but they were all superficial, Non-bloodline Breathing Techniques. It seemed that Emperor Mu also wanted to become an all-rounded warrior or surpass the level of a legendary knight by learning other breathing techniques.

Unfortunately, Emperor Mu did not have the proficiency panel and could not break through the shackles of his bloodline. Therefore, Levi did not use the Red Lotus, Blood Beast, and other breathing techniques to bully Emperor Mu. It would be meaningless to bully a soulmate like that.

The battle continued, and as the night grew darker, Levi’s body became stronger and stronger under the Special Effect, Favored By The Night.

He honestly didn’t want to become stronger, but this passive effect was beyond his control.

On the other hand, Emperor Mu was finding it more and more challenging to keep up.

When it was almost midnight, Levi sighed internally. Then, his fighting spirit rose, and he laughed loudly. He did not put a lot of force into his Golden Ripple Divine Palm, but it still managed to deliver a solid blow to Emperor Mu. Emperor Mu flew backward, spat out blood, and fell into the sea.

Levi noticed that Emperor Mu’s blood seemed to be faintly golden. He did not say anything about it. Instead, he smiled and declared, “I won today’s battle!”

Levi slapped the island with all his might with his Golden Ripple Divine Palm, which had reached its peak state under the effect of Favored By The Night.

Crack!

Ripples propagated, and the ground cracked apart like spider webs as seawater poured in.

The island was shattered.

The winner of the legendary battle between Saint Ape Emperor Mu and Black Snake Levi was supreme knight Levi!

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 326 - Chapter 326: Level 7 Cross Slash, Golden Revolving Slash!

Chapter 326: Level 7 Cross Slash, Golden Revolving Slash!

1

Translator: Nyoi-Bo Studio Editor: Nyoi-Bo Studio

On a nameless island, Levi’s aura was majestic and unfathomable as he stood tall and mighty.

“Cough… I lost.”

Emperor Mu was not discouraged. He got up and came to Levi. The black fur on his body slowly receded, and his ape-like furry palm with sharp nails gradually turned into a human palm.

“Are your hands your supernatural organ?” Levi asked.

“That’s right. Your supernatural organ is that snake’s tongue, right?” Emperor Mu also asked.

“Yes.”

“Fascinating. Such supernatural organs are indeed rare,” said Emperor Mu.

“Do you know any other reliable legendary knights?” Levi asked.

He had long had the ambition to find other legendary knights to collect all the techniques in the world. He would combine all the techniques and finally become a true supreme knight!

Finding these legendary knights scattered around the world alone would be

difficult.

Therefore, Levi needed some help.

He hadn’t known Emperor Mu for long, but Levi felt that Emperor Mu was a pure martial arts maniac and was worth befriending.

“No.” Emperor Mu shook his head. “I’ve just reached the legendary realm.

You’re the only legendary knight I’ve met.”

“Legendary knights are too rare,” lamented Levi.

“Oh right, this is the sword skill inheritance book I found on Golden Knight Gregor’s lost treasure ship. As per our agreement, it is yours.” Emperor Mu took out an ancient and derelict book. There were even traces of green algae on it. Levi could pick up the salty and wet smell of the sea from it.

Emperor Mu sighed, “This was the crowning achievement of Gregor’s life. He earned his title of Golden Knight because of this powerful sword skill. It shouldn’t be lost sitting at the bottom of a dark seabed. Alas, I am not powerful enough to force you to use your sword skill.”

Levi accepted the ancient sword technique manuscript.

“Thank you very much,” Levi said.

Emperor Mu nodded.

After that, Levi and Emperor Mu talked about their experiences as legendary knights on the island. They had a good time and were inspired by each other.

By the time they finished chatting, it was already daybreak.

The golden sun appeared on the horizon.

“It’s time for us to leave.”

Levi used the Dragon King Whale to bring Emperor Mu to the Azure Ship before he left.

He and Emperor Mu agreed to meet and spar once yearly to exchange their knowledge on the way of knights.

Emperor Mu’s Saint Ape Breathing Technique was a powerful breathing technique on par with the Red Lotus Breathing Technique. They were both strength-based.

The Saint Ape was a powerful mythical creature. Legend had it that the Saint Ape had boundless strength and received the world’s blessings. Mountains and rivers trembled at its breath. With a wave of its hand, the stars, the sun, and the moon dimmed.

At Levi’s current realm, he felt that every breathing technique, especially those of excellent or perfect quality, had unlimited potential to tap into.

With the proficiency panel, he could cultivate the breathing techniques to their limits and break through the limits again and again. In the process, he attempted to break through the shackles of the legendary realm repeatedly.

He wondered how Emperor Mu, Blood Knight Anderson, and the others could break through these shackles without the proficiency panel.

Levi felt that their chances were slim.

Assuming the breathing techniques continuously purified one’s bloodline and continually evolved towards their supreme form, logically speaking, Anderson, who was a legendary knight from the Blood Clan, should also be able to cultivate the Blood Beast Breathing Technique. Perhaps Levi could exchange his Blood Beast Breathing Technique for Anderson’s breathing technique.

Levi also noticed that Emperor Mu’s blood was light golden. He had seen Emperor Mu bleed before, but it was not light golden then.

Now that it had turned pale gold, there were only two possibilities.

The first possibility was that after Emperor Mu advanced to the legendary realm, his blood changed due to the effects of the Saint Ape Breathing Technique.

The second possibility was that Emperor Mu had inherited Golden Knight Gregor’s legacy. Emperor Mu was somehow granted a part of the Golden Bloodline through the latter’s legacy.

It was even possible that Emperor Mu was practicing the breathing technique of Golden Knight Gregor.

Levi thought aloud, “Let’s say the conditions to advance to the legendary realm are possessing a supernatural organ and having a spiritual force that matches that of a mid-level apprentice wizard. If I want to break through the shackles of the legendary realm, perhaps I have to possess another supernatural organ, and my spiritual force has to match that of a high-level apprentice wizard.”

Levi was unsure. No one had told him how to advance past the legendary realm, so he could only figure it out himself.

Levi muttered, “Neither Emperor Mu nor Anderson have the proficiency panel, so they can’t surpass the limits of their breathing techniques. Therefore, according to the standards of the proficiency panel, Emperor Mu’s Saint Ape Breathing Technique and Anderson’s breathing technique should be at the limit of Level 11.”

Levi speculated that to acquire a second supernatural organ, he might need to upgrade the Black Snake Breathing Technique to a higher level. Perhaps at level 12 or level 13, he could condense another supernatural organ related to the Black Snake again.

He could also cultivate a second breathing technique to the limit of Level 11 and acquire a second supernatural organ besides that of the Black Snake.

Therefore, if Emperor Mu or Anderson wanted to break through the shackles of the legendary realm, they would have to cultivate another breathing technique to the legendary realm. From there, they could acquire a second supernatural organ.

However, powerful breathing techniques were restricted to bloodlines. Unless they had fateful encounters, it would be challenging for Emperor Mu or Anderson to learn other breathing techniques. The breathing techniques that were not restricted by bloodlines were shallow. Levi had the proficiency panel, so he could merge other breathing techniques and forcefully raise the limits of these shallow breathing techniques. However, for Emperor Mu and the others, learning these shallow breathing techniques was a waste of time..

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 327 - Chapter 327: Level 7 Cross Slash, Golden Revolving Slash! 2

Chapter 327: Level 7 Cross Slash, Golden Revolving Slash! 2

Translator: Nyoi-Bo Studio Editor: Nyoi-Bo Studio

Levi wanted to establish an alliance with legendary knights because he wanted to rely on their strength and connections to collect more and better quality breathing techniques. They could also exchange their ancestral Bloodline Breathing Techniques with each other. Regardless of whether they could cultivate these techniques or not, they could use them as references.

Of course, Levi had some selfish motives. He certainly coveted the breathing techniques of other legendary knights. However, he truly wanted to create a supreme path for knights.

He had also fantasized about someday becoming the supreme leader and guide for all the knights. Powerful, loyal, and determined knights would back him. They would form their own Imight regiment. Like him, they worked hard on the knight’s path and constantly strived to become stronger. One day, such a humble knight order would live up to its name, the Twilight Knights. They would instill fear in the rulers of the Multidimensional Plane and even the gods, bringing about their end.

On the surface, Levi was just an ordinary, struggling wizard in the Wizard World.

In secret, he was the only light in the entire knight world! Like the Black Snake with a candle, he would illuminate the path for others!

Levi stopped his unrealistic fantasies and came back to reality.

He returned to the ninth floor of the Gray Tower and took out Golden Knight Gregor’s sword technique that Emperor Mu had given him.

He flipped through the ancient book page by page, comprehending its characters and patterns. When he saw parts that interested him, he even practiced the technique with Frostmourne that he had reforged with luminant gold.

Unknowingly, three days passed.

Levi was utterly absorbed in his sword technique cultivation.

Ever since he cultivated the Golden Cross Slash to the peak of Level 6, he also gained an understanding of the Supreme Spin.

However, it always seemed just out of reach.

He was enlightened now that he had comprehended Golden Knight Gregor’s sword technique.

Levi finally mastered the Supreme Spin.

He laughed heartily and sang as he swung his sword.

He thrust out Frostmourne.

Countless air currents and ripples swirled at the sword’s tip, which was shining with a golden light. It was like a golden sun that would never stop spinning. Its light was piercing and brilliant!

Like a dragonfly skimming the water, Levi lightly tapped his sword on the training room’s wall.

Then, the golden light spiraled on the wall.

After Levi retracted his sword, the golden light did not dissipate; it continued to spin.

Levi stared at it quietly.

He muttered, “So this is the Revolving Force.”

Levi had applied only a little bit of Revolving Force.

However, the force seemed infinite.

The golden light continued to spin on the wall.

It was like a spinning black hole, moving rhythmically as it drilled deeper into the wall.

This sturdy wall, specially made for apprentice wizards to test the power of their spells on, was completely penetrated by the seemingly weak golden Revolving Force.

Only then did the golden Revolving Power slowly dissipate into the void, leaving behind ripples.

Levi speculated, “If I applied more force, this Revolving Force would have lasted longer and be even more terrifying.” A black bird’s eye peered through the hole.

The Black Flame Demonic Bird was dumbfounded.

It wondered, “What is Levi doing?”

Levi used some snacks to appease the frightened Black Flame Demonic Bird.

Only then did it calm down.

Levi declared, “This is the Golden Revolving Slash, the highest realm of the Golden Cross Slash!”

Levi opened his proficiency panel.

The Golden Cross Slash’s interface had already changed.

[Levi]

[Golden Cross Slash: Level 7 (Maximum)]

[Special Effect: Advanced Vibrations, Advanced Waves, Golden Revolving Slash]

[Golden Revolving Slash: An unparalleled technique. After exerting force, the Revolving Force will last for a long time. This special effect cannot be leveled up, but its power and endurance will increase as your strength increases.]

After nearly 20 years, this powerful sword technique created by Golden Knight Gregor had finally been comprehended by Levi to the highest realm, the Golden Revolving Slash.

The Revolving Force was even more powerful and magical than the Ripple Force.

It was truly extraordinary. Golden Knight Gregor had managed to exceed the ordinary even though he was just a mortal knight.

Levi could not help but think of Sir Fred.

He lamented, “It’s a pity that my comprehension took so long. If Sir Fred saw that I’ve mastered this supreme Golden Revolving Slash, he would have been extremely gratified.”

This was his biggest regret.

No matter what, achieving this breakthrough was a timely help to Levi, who desperately needed strength.

Moreover, although the special effect of Golden Revolving Slash could not be leveled up, its power was linked to his strength attribute.

In theory, if he was strong enough, the revolving force could be sustained for an almost infinite amount of time!

Yet alone luminant gold, even the most formidable defense in the world, or even the world itself, would be destroyed by this endless revolving force.

When he fought with his enemies in the future, Levi only needed to use Golden Revolving Slash on his enemies, and he could escape.

After a while, his enemies might be killed by the Golden Revolving Slash.

After the battle with Emperor Mu, Levi had nothing else to do.

During this time, he had been cultivating in the Gray Tower in peace.

Occasionally, he would help Ms. Marlene refine potions and do some apprentice work.

The Tower Master had been in seclusion recently, and no one knew when he would develop that Alchemy Style..

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 328 - Chapter 328: Level 7 Cross Slash, Golden Revolving Slash!3

Chapter 328: Level 7 Cross Slash, Golden Revolving Slash!3

Translator: Nyoi-Bo Studio Editor: Nyoi-Bo Studio

Ms. Marlene, a newly promoted Second-Circle Wizard, had become the acting Tower Master of the Gray Tower.

During the Month of Flowing Fire, Levi ended his cultivation when he heard that Manla had returned. He went to visit Manla, whom he hadn’t seen for a long time, to discuss their future cooperation.

He met Manla at the materials store in White Sail Alley. Beside Manla was a young girl who looked to be in her twenties. She was lovely, and her eyes resembled Manla’s. She did not look well and was doing some chores with a dull gaze.

“Manla, long time no see,” greeted Levi as he approached them.

Manla looked sad when he saw Levi but still forced himself to smile. “Sir Levi, long time no see. I’m really sorry for leaving without having said goodbye.”

Levi asked, “It’s fine. It’s good that you’re back. What happened? Why didn’t you seek my aid? With our relationship, I would have helped you to the best of my abilities.”

“I don’t like to trouble others,” said Manla as he shook his head and smiled bitterly. “Especially since this matter involves an official wizard, who is my daughter’s mentor.”

“Oh? What happened to your daughter’s mentor?” Levi wondered if his daughter’s incident had something to do with Kane, whom he had killed.

Manla said, “Sigh, I truly regret what I have done. Kane the Fireplay Master, the Island Master of Black Fire Island, is scum! I thought he was merely greedy for money and advocated the Principle of Equal Exchange. I believed that he would teach my daughter responsibly if I gave him enough money. However, that scumbag didn’t keep his end of the deal after receiving the money. Instead, he gave my daughter to his playboy son as a concubine without my daughter’s consent. I’m so livid! My daughter disagreed, so he used spells to control her and locked her in the dungeon of Black Fire Island. His son did unspeakable things to my daughter!

“If it wasn’t for one of his apprentices who accidentally discovered all of this and asked a good friend of mine to tell me about it, my daughter might have been dead right now.”

Manla looked at his daughter with a heavy heart.

Levi was also furious. He said, “What a scumbag! It’s a good thing that you saved your daughter. By the way, how did you save her? Kane is an official wizard.”

Manla took a deep breath and said, “With my strength alone, I naturally wouldn’t dare go to Black Fire Island without a plan. I found the friend who introduced Kane to me. When that friend heard about Kane’s behavior, he was also outraged. He asked me to seek the Apprentice Wizard Protection Association and let them investigate the situation on Black Fire Island first. After that, I should seek the Wizard Tribunal to judge Kane’s behavior. I did just that.”

He continued, “I spent money establishing connections and finally persuaded the association to take action. However, after a long time, they didn’t do anything. I had no choice but to find a way myself. I wanted to seek a wizard from the tower to help me. However, Marko and Mr. Tim had gone to the Star Tower to further their studies, and the Tower Master was busy with his research. Granny Marlene was the acting Tower Master in his place.

“Left with no choice, I went to Black Fire Island alone to rescue my daughter.”

Manla’s face was bitter as he recounted the incident. “Just as I expected, Kane locked me up as well. Fortunately, I got to see my daughter. She was still alive. I thought that even though I couldn’t save my daughter from the devil’s den, at least I would get to die with her.

“However, to my surprise, investigators from the Bureau for the Unnatural Wizard Deaths of Star Tower came soon after. I learned from an investigator that this scumbag Kane had mysteriously disappeared for some time. He had been confirmed dead, but no corpse had been found. After going through the procedure, the investigators left. Before they left, they confiscated Kane’s property on Black Fire Island. After investigating the truth of our imprisonment, they released us.

“We and the other apprentices of Kane went our separate ways. Black Fire Island is now surrounded by law enforcers from the Star Tower. No one is allowed to enter. They said that after the investigation, Black Fire Island will be auctioned off by Star Tower.

“Sigh, this is the Realm of the Unbelievers, and I am a wizard. By right, I shouldn’t believe in the gods. However, after I learned of Kane’s death, I

suddenly felt that Kane’s sins must have angered the gods, which was why this miracle happened.

“I felt like I was dreaming. I was prepared to die but didn’t expect to return safely.”

Manla finished recounting the incident in one go, and his expression gradually turned calm.

Levi listened quietly and comforted him, “When I was in the human world, I heard a saying that a wicked person would be harassed by another of like ilk.

Kane must have offended a lot of people. It might be that someone even more despicable than Kane took revenge for you.”

Levi analyzed, “Since you and your daughter have returned safely, you should stay in the Gray Tower and recuperate. Kane was just a mentor from the

Burning Faction. In the future, I’ll help your daughter find another mentor. Besides, your daughter has triple affinity with earth, fire, and wind. There’s no need to limit herself to the Burning Faction. The Earth Faction is good at defense, while the Storm Faction is good at speed. These are both good attributes for a girl. If she runs fast enough, danger will never catch up to her..”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 329 - Chapter 329: Level 7 Cross Slash, Golden Revolving Slash!

Chapter 329: Level 7 Cross Slash, Golden Revolving Slash!

Translator: Nyoi-Bo Studio Editor: Nyoi-Bo Studio

When Manla heard what Levi said, he was extremely touched. With tears and snot, he said, “Levi, you’re right. My expectations for my daughter were too high. I wanted her to become the first official wizard in our family. Now that I think about it, even if she didn’t become a wizard, living a peaceful life as a

mortal wouldn’t be bad.”

Manla finally let it go and patted his daughter’s shoulder.

He introduced Levi to her, “Dora, this is the legendary knight I’ve been telling you about. Uncle Levi is also my friend.”

Dora must have been traumatized. Her face was still in pain as she stood there like a puppet.

Manla sighed.

“Dora, you have a very nice name,” Levi said. “I’m relieved that you’ve returned safely. I am leaving now. I hope you can overcome this trauma soon and welcome a new life.”

Levi turned around and left, waving goodbye.

Manla was in tears, and he was overwhelmed by emotions.

He could finally let it all out.

After Manla calmed down, he suddenly realized a small bag was on the table.

He opened the bag with a trembling hand. There was a total of 100 Aether Stones inside.

After returning to the ninth floor of the Gray Tower, Levi’s expression turned solemn.

He learned some information from Manla’s story. Things seemed to have progressed as he expected.

He mumbled, “The Pan-Plane Wizard Council is investigating Kane’s death.” The Bureau for Unnatural Wizard Deaths was an organization responsible for investigating the unnatural deaths of wizards.

Levi did not know if the bureau could find out that he had killed Kane.

It had been three months since Kane’s death.

There were still nine months left before the case would be dropped. If someone from the bureau managed to piece the clues together during these nine months, he would be in trouble.

He wondered, “I have money now anyway. Why don’t I just return to the human world for a year?”

As far as Levi knew, a one-way ticket to the human world cost 2000 Aether Stones.

A round trip would cost 4000 Aether Stones.

Although it was expensive, Levi could afford it now.

“Let’s wait a little longer. The sub-dimensional portal to the human world is in the Star Tower, It’s too far away from here. I might encounter other dangers along the way.”

Levi dismissed the idea.

So far, his Spider Sensing had not been triggered even the slightest.

This was also why Levi was relatively at ease.

If the people from the bureau found out about the murder, they would definitely have malicious intentions towards Levi.

Since his Spider Sensing didn’t alert him of any danger, it meant that he should be fine.

If his Spider Sensing issued any warning, Levi would immediately escape. After all, he had the Dragon King Whale Leviathan, which allowed him excellent mobility.

“I’ll be fine after these nine months. It shouldn’t be impossible to connect the murder to me,” Levi comforted himself.

Due to this sense of urgency, Levi cultivated even harder.

Soon, it was the Month of Wheatfield.

One day, a sea beast suddenly emerged from the sea outside the Gray Tower. The sea beast looked like a seahorse. Its strength was only at the level of a high-level apprentice wizard.

On the back of the sea beast, two official wizards, a man and a woman, were resting with their eyes closed. They were both wearing the Star Tower’s enforcer robes.

When they reached the shore, the male enforcer chanted a spell, and a golden envelope flew out of his hand toward the Gray Tower.

Written on the envelope was “I, Kallius from the Star Tower, hereby request access to the Gray Tower for official business.”

On the seventh floor of the White Tower, Tower Master Herman frowned as he looked at the golden envelope. He was familiar with such envelopes.

The Tower Master called Ms. Marlene over and said, “Enforcers from the Star Tower? What are they doing here? Marlene, I’m busy and can’t meet with them. Go and welcome them.”

“Alright, Tower Master.” Marlene came to the shore and welcomed the enforcers.

“May I know who you are looking for?” she asked.

The enforcer, who called himself Kallius, said, “Manla and Dora are apprentice wizards here, are they not? We have something to ask them. We will leave after we are done.”

Marlene knew who Manla was. He was once her apprentice, after all.

“Alright then.”

According to the law, she could not intervene in the Star Tower’s investigation. They were to be allowed free rein.

“Thank you, we’ll be quick. We won’t stay here for long, ” the female enforcer said politely.

“It’s okay. We’ll cooperate with your investigation,” replied Marlene as she smiled confidently.

The official wizards in Gray Tower had always been well-behaved, and the apprentice wizards under their command were unlike other organizations who were always thinking about causing trouble. They were all a group of law-abiding, good citizens.

Levi was especially obedient.

On the ninth floor of the Gray Tower, Levi was still cultivating, completely unaware of what was happening outside.

So far, his Spider Sensing did not pick up any abnormalities.

Meanwhile, in the materials store in White Sail Alley, Manla and Dora were facing the two enforcers.

The male enforcer waved his wand, and a soundproof barrier was formed.

Manla and Dora looked confused. They didn’t know what these enforcers were up to. Could their visit be related to Kane’s death?

Kallius said with a smile, “Hello, Mr. Manla. I’m Kallius, a Star Tower enforcer. This is my colleague, Clarice. The two of us have come because we have some questions to ask you. You don’t have to be too flustered. You just need to answer truthfully. Don’t lie to us. Believe me, we can tell if you’re lying..”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 330 - Chapter 330: Level 7 Cross Slash, Golden Revolving Slash!

Chapter 330: Level 7 Cross Slash, Golden Revolving Slash!

5

Translator: Nyoi-Bo Studio Editor: Nyoi-Bo Studio

Manla said, “Alright, Lord Kallius. I will tell you everything I know.”

Kallius nodded and began his inquiries.

Levi was still cultivating when the two enforcers finished their questioning and left the Gray Tower.

As the sea beast rode the wind and waves, the two enforcers chatted.

Kallius sneered, “Manla and Dora have already agreed to testify against Kane the Fireplay Master from Azure Fire Alliance. Humph. Those outsiders from the Burning Faction are playing tricks in the Realm of Azure Cloud. Kane was a member of this alliance. Now that Kane’s scandal is known far and wide, I want to see how the Azure Fire Alliance will deal with this matter.”

“Yeah. By the way, did the bureau discover the cause of Kane’s death?” Clarice asked.

Kallius replied helplessly, “No. We can only confirm that Kane is dead through the Soul Jade, but we can’t find his body. Ordinary investigators wouldn’t be able to find anything in the Endless Sea. Those people from the Azure Fire Alliance have joined forces to put pressure on us, claiming that we don’t respect the rights of the minority groups and that we’re too perfunctory in investigating Kane’s death.”

Clarice sneered when she heard that. “Humph. They dare make such claims. These people don’t know how busy we are right now. Recently, more and more dark wizard organizations have appeared all over the Wizard World, not just in the Realm of Azure Cloud. There seems to be a mastermind behind the scenes. What manpower do we have to spare to investigate the cause of death of a

Burning Faction wizard? Moreover, Kane was a complete scumbag. In my

opinion, no one will mourn his death.”

The two enforcers left the Gray Tower while exchanging their opinions on this issue.

Levi only found out about the enforcers’ visit a month after they left.

He had been engrossed in cultivation during this period and tried his best to improve his strength. After he came out of seclusion, he went to look for Manla and learned about this from the latter.

Levi thought, “Interesting. It seems like there is a feud between the Star Tower and the Azure Fire Alliance.”

As far as Levi knew, the Azure Fire Alliance was an alliance formed by all the Burning Faction wizards in the Realm of Azure Cloud. For various reasons, they all resided there. They established the organization to support each other in the foreign land.

In the beginning, this organization was quite normal.

However, as time went on, things changed. They constantly sought benefits in the name of protecting the interests of the minority.

Although the Star Tower was unhappy with this organization, they could not do anything. After all, they were all members of the Pan-Plane Wizard Council. There was no need to make things awkward.

Moreover, the Burning Faction was one of the largest factions in the Realm of Crimson. The Burning Faction had slightly more seats than the Ocean Faction on the Pan-Plane Wizard Council.

Levi was relieved after knowing that the two law enforcers were only here to ask about the crimes Kane had committed against Dora and the other apprentice wizards.

It had been so long, and they still hadn’t found out who was behind Kane’s death. It would be even harder to do so as time went on. The probability of him being caught was not high.

Levi then began his regular cultivation.

There weren’t many breathing techniques he could cultivate right now. The only ones he could cultivate were Blood Beast, Red Lotus, and Undying Bird.

Therefore, he could spare some time to work on his cultivation as an apprentice wizard.

Currently, he had mastered the four major Meditation Arts.

He had mastered level 2 Deep Sea Meditation Art, level 2 Night Crow

Meditation Art, level 2 Earth Meditation Art, and level 1 Sun Meditation Art.

He cultivated the Earth Meditation Art and the Sun Meditation Art the fastest due to the effect of the elemental affinity talent.

This was especially true for the Earth Meditation Art. He was close to breaking through to level 3.

Levi wanted to become a high-level apprentice wizard as soon as possible. That way, he could learn more cantrip. He could also break through the limit of Black Devil Blade and advance to level 4.

After his Black Devil Blade reached level 4, his Nine Swords Form should also grow stronger.

This was the fastest way for him to increase his strength.

Throughout the second half of the year 1021, Levi did not step out of the Gray Tower.

Now that Manla had returned, with Levi’s help, he and his daughter Dora had gradually overcome their trauma.

Levi and Manla continued to work together, and Manla also found some breathing technique inheritance diagrams for Levi.

Apart from inheritance diagrams focusing on strength and speed, Levi was surprised that Manla had found him an excellent-grade breathing technique focusing on endurance and a shallow-grade breathing technique focusing on perception.

The breathing technique focusing on endurance was called the Hunchback

Dragon Breathing Technique.

Levi knew of one other such breathing technique. It was the Dragon Breathing Technique of the Jade Royal Family. The breathing technique was inspired by the Emerald Dragon, a beautiful and elegant green dragon from myth.

The royal family’s breathing technique was of perfect grade. On the other hand, the Hunchback Dragon Breathing Technique was slightly inferior to the one the royal family had. It was similar to the Black Snake Breathing Technique before the latter broke through its limit.

From the descriptions of myth and legend, Levi felt that the Hunchback Dragon should be a type of giant dragon, but he did not know if it was pure-blood or mixed-blooded.

It was called a Hunchback Dragon because it had a hump on its back that was similar to a camel’s.

Levi looked at the description of the breathing technique and could not help but reveal a strange expression.

He muttered, “I feel that, like the Blood Whale Breathing Technique, cultivating this Hunchback Dragon Breathing Technique will allow me to grow an extra organ.”

Currently, Levi had a whale sac that was born from the Blood Whale Breathing Technique. This organ was similar to the supernatural organs knights acquired after they became legendary knights. However, unlike the supernatural organs, Levi acquired the whale sac without cultivating the technique to the legendary realm.

Like the Blood Whale Breathing Technique, the Hunchback Dragon Breathing Technique would cause him to have a hump on his back.

The function of the hump was similar to that of the Blood Whale sac. They could both store a large amount of energy. The slight difference between them was that the hump could absorb and store a portion of the enemy’s attack power and momentum during battle. Then, the knight could unleash the power stored in the hump back to their opponent.

Therefore, Levi did not hesitate to learn the Hunchback Dragon Breathing Technique. After all, he had the special effect of Thousand Faces. Even if he grew an ugly hump, he could conceal it with his special effect.

Levi inspected the secret medicine of the Hunchback Dragon Breathing Technique, and it was as he had imagined. The main ingredient was the blood of Earth Dragon, one of the few creatures in the human world with the blood of the Dragon Clan.

He could replace it with the blood of the Dragon King Whale Leviathan.

Levi plotted, “Although this is cruel to Leviathan, there’s no other way. I have to milk it. In the future, I’ll give it more delicious food to nourish it. I can also find it a wife in the future to produce a nest of baby Dragon King Whales for me to extract blood from.”

Other than the Hunchback Dragon Breathing Technique, there was another breathing technique focusing on perception called the Black Jellyfish Breathing Technique. It was only a shallow-grade breathing technique that could be cultivated to level 4 at most.

Levi looked at it and felt that this breathing technique was similar to the

Man-Faced Spider Breathing Technique. After he cultivated the Black Jellyfish Breathing Technique to its maximum, he could use it as a material to break through the limits of the Man-Faced Spider Breathing Technique or the Night Owl Breathing Technique.

The two breathing techniques Manla found were pleasant surprises for Levi.

It was the Month of Beginning of the Year 1022 of the Holy Brilliance Calendar.

It had been almost a year since Kane’s death, and so far, no one had come to investigate Levi.

Levi was certain that the authorities did not put much effort into investigating Kane’s death. They probably just sent a few low-level enforcers to put on an act and go through the process. After the period of prosecution ended, the case would be closed.

He planned to return to the island after a while. If Kane’s body was still there and no one touched it, he would turn Kane into a living dead. If the body had disappeared, then Levi would forget about it.

After obtaining the Black Jellyfish Breathing Technique, Levi quickly maxed it out.

He gained a special effect of Beginner Vibrosensing from doing so. There was no second special effect.

Levi did not hesitate and used both the Black Jellyfish Breathing Technique and the Night Owl Breathing Technique to advance the Man-Faced Spider Breathing Technique.

Perhaps it was because the Man-Faced Spider Breathing Technique and the Night Owl Breathing Technique were both peak level 6 breathing techniques, after the Night Owl Breathing Technique was merged with the Man-Faced Spider Breathing Technique, the latter underwent a considerable change.

[Levi]

[Human-Faced Owl Breathing Technique: Level 6 (1/40000).. Special Effect:

Advanced Perception, Spider Sensing, Favored By The Night]

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 331 - Chapter 331: High-Level Apprentice Wizard! (1)

Chapter 331: High-Level Apprentice Wizard! (1)

Translator: Nyoi-Bo Studio Editor: Nyoi-Bo Studio

On the ninth floor of the Gray Tower, Levi looked at the proficiency panel and pondered.

Previously, when he fused the breathing technique, he had used low-level to fuse it with high-level ones. He had never fused it with anyone of the same level.

The Man-Faced Spider Breathing Technique and the Night Owl Breathing Technique were both at the Maximum level 6. Their levels should be about the same.

When Levi fused the Night Owl Seed with the Human-Faced Spider Seed, he felt the Night Owl’s struggle. It seemed that it was more challenging to fuse at the same level as the high-level fusion.

The two evenly matched breathing technique seeds were unconvinced and fused with each other.

In the end, a strange seed appeared in Levi’s heart.

“Seed of the Human-Faced Owl.”

In the legends, there was no such thing as a human-faced owl, so this should be considered a mutation…

The human-faced owl had a human face and was covered in the black feathers of the Night Owl. At the same time, eight spider legs extended from its back. The spider legs were covered in fine bristles.

It looked like a stitched monster.

Regardless, Levi’s fusion was considered a success.

The Human-Faced Owl breathing technique had a total of three Special Effects.

[Spider Sensing] came from the Man-Faced Spider, which was equivalent to inheriting it. It was not much different from before.

[Favored By The Night] came from Night Owl, and it was the same as before. The newest [Advanced Perception] was a combination of the Man-Faced Spider’s [Advanced Vibrosensing] and Night Owl’s [Advanced Hearing].

[Advanced Perception: A special ability born from fusing the similar characteristics of the Man-Faced Spider and Night Owl. Combined with Advanced Vibrosensing’s minute subtlety and Advanced Hearing’s large range, the current Perception range is an area with a radius of 1,000 meters with you as the center!]

“Previously, the range of Advanced Vibrosensing was only dozens of meters. Now, it has suddenly expanded to a thousand meters. This improvement is too great.” Levi was pleasantly surprised.

The effect of this mutation fusion was surprisingly good.

When Advanced Perception advanced to Top Perception, the range might be even larger.

In Levi’s opinion, the current Advanced Perception was equivalent to a low-level cultivator’s “sense”.

With him as the center, Levi could sense every movement of the Gray Tower’s apprentices within a thousand-meter radius, except for some isolation spells. Levi could sense the movements of the birds and beasts in the forest.

He closed his eyes, but he could feel the entire world.

Levi could sense that he was omniscient and omnipotent. He even thought that he was God.

Coupled with the Black Snake’s Message and Advanced Perception, Levi could not only track and lock onto the enemy, but also predict many attacks from afar, such as the casting movements of wizards, and so on. From there, he could directly dodge them, making his actual combat ability even more abnormal.

“However, the secret medicines that were originally used for the Man-Faced Spider Breathing Technique or the Night Owl Breathing Technique can’t be used alone now. I might have to combine these two breathing techniques with secret medicines and develop a new secret medicine alone.”

A new question occurred to Levi.

For Levi, who was both a high-level pharmacy apprentice and a grandmaster of breathing techniques, these should not be difficult.

Moreover, even without the secret medicine, it was not difficult to cultivate the breathing technique to level 7.

Apart from the birth of the breathing technique, Levi had also cultivated the humpback dragon breathing technique to level 8 in the past half a year.

Levi—

Hunchback Dragon Breathing Technique: Level 8 (1/100,000). Special Effect: Transcendent Endurance.

With a thought, the Flying Fish Robe on his back bulged up. Levi took off the robe and could feel that there was a slightly bulging back like a camel on his back.

His back was covered in scales.

This was the Hunchback Dragon’s hump. It could be used to store a huge amount of food energy, which was much higher than the upper limit of the Blood Whale’s sac.

Apart from that, it could also absorb the force that the enemy transmitted to it and store it temporarily before bouncing it back to the enemy.

This effect was highly suitable for battle.

Levi’s strength was greatly enhanced.

He went straight to the coast.

He found the Dragon King Whale Leviathan resting on the surface of the sea.

In order to facilitate his harvest, Levi was now supplying the Dragon King Whale with sea beast meat that was as nutritious as high-level apprentice wizards.

Just buying sea beast meat for this guy would cost a lot of gold coins.

After all, Levi was too busy and did not have the time to catch sea beasts for this fellow personally. Therefore, he directly asked Manla to purchase large amounts of sea beasts for him from the Blacksail Wizard Market.

Levi’s breathing techniques required Leviathan’s blood or ambergris as secret medicines, such as the Black Snake, Red Lotus, and the Hunchback Dragon.

Naturally, Leviathan was treated like a king.

In addition to providing the secret medicine, Leviathan was also Levi’s training partner. After all, Leviathan was a first-circle transcendent creature and was very resistant to beatings.

Levi made a perverted request.

Leviathan had no idea what its master was up to.

In its understanding, it could not contradict the man in front of it.

Otherwise, he might have taken that sledgehammer and hit himself in the head… It really hurt.

Therefore, Leviathan refused at first.

Levi said again, “Don’t be afraid. I won’t blame you. Just come at me.”

Leviathan finally made up its mind. It snorted and spewed out a column of water, as if to say, “This is the first time I’ve heard such a request in my life..”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 332 - Chapter 332: High-Level Apprentice Wizard! (2)

Chapter 332: High-Level Apprentice Wizard! (2)

Translator: Nyoi-Bo Studio Editor: Nyoi-Bo Studio

Leviathan split open the sea and rushed towards Levi like a speedboat. He pushed his hands forward and used the Solid State Black Scale to protect his body.

Boom!

The shockwave dispersed the nearby sea.

The first-circle transcendent creature that weighed dozens of tons slammed into Levi’s palm with terrifying brute force.

Levi was sent flying.

He looked calm in the air. A part of the Leviathan’s power flowed through his arms, his chest, and into the hump on his back.

That domineering power kept spinning and swimming in the camel’s hump without stopping.

Then, Levi landed gently on the ground. He stepped on the seawater and shot out.

The force in his hump began to flow back.

He pushed out his right palm in an ordinary manner.

It collided with the Dragon King Whale Leviathan that was charging over again.

This round, at the same time, Levi’s body was sent flying.

The Dragon King Whale Leviathan’s body was also knocked out of the water.

Boom!

Leviathan wobbled on the surface of the water. It did not understand why its master’s power had increased so much in such a short time.

Levi threw back his head and laughed.

This camel hump was too useful.

Not to mention the basic function of storing food and fat.

Just the two effects of shock absorption and recoil were enough to be called true supernatural organs.

This hump could absorb a portion of the force, which had the effect of reducing the force. At the same time, this force would circulate in the hump and eventually bounce back with Levi’s body.

However, this hump could only absorb a portion of physical attacks and could not have any effect on some spell attacks.

But even so, this was already abnormal enough.

“This Hunchback Dragon Breathing Technique is very powerful. In the future, it can be my main endurance-type breathing technique. When I reach the maximum, I can integrate the Blood Whale into the breakthrough.”

His Transcendent Endurance had been stagnant for a long time, and his battle

with official wizards was getting weaker and weaker.

This Hunchback Dragon Breathing Technique was a timely help to him.

It was not difficult to reach the maximum of the Hunchback Dragon Breathing Technique. He would be done in half a year.

He sparred with Leviathan.

He happily returned to Gray Tower.

During this period of time, in order to quickly increase his strength, Levi was very tense when dealing with possible dangers.

He relaxed slightly and went to Marlene’s side to help refine the potion and rest.

His Pharmacy was about to reach Level 7.

After Level 7, he would be a true official pharmacist. He only needed to refine a first-circle potion under the notarization of the Pharmacist Association to obtain the official pharmacist status.

Moreover, he could sell his potions through the official legal channels to earn money. After he gradually made a name for himself, earning money was not too difficult for a First-Circle Pharmacist.

Moreover, with the help of the First-Circle Pharmacist’s potions, Levi’s wizard cultivation would be smoother.

Previously, Levi had even thought about whether he should create another weapon-making inheritance. After all, he had a foundation in Forging. However, after thinking about it, he decided to forget about it for the time being.

He had enough things to do now. Being a pharmacist was sufficient for a support profession.

There was no need for him to make everything himself. If he needed a Wizard Tool, he could just buy it.

Levi was naturally more at ease making potions himself.

The Tower Master was still studying his Alchemy Style. Levi felt that if the Tower Master could really figure it out, with this Alchemy Style, he might be able to become a Scholar of the Pan-Plane Wizard Council. By then, the status of the Gray Tower would definitely rise.

For a faction led by a Scholar, the other factions would think about it before causing trouble. Offending a Scholar was equivalent to offending the Pan -Plane Wizard Council. Was it worth it?

On the Pan-Plane Wizard Council’s side, the treatment of scholars was completely different from that of ordinary official wizards. According to the law, the death of the lowest-level [Level 1 Scholar] was for a full ten years. It could be seen how much the Pan-Plane Wizard Council valued the Scholar.

Days passed in such a mundane routine.

Holy Brilliance Calendar Year 1022, Month of Germinal.

A full year had passed since Kane’s death.

In the past year, other than the two Star Tower law enforcers who came to question Manla and Dora, no one else had come to the Gray Tower.

From Levi’s point of view, he should have escaped the law of long arms. This made him heave a sigh of relief. It seemed that he did not need to escape back to the human world.

Unless it was absolutely necessary, Levi did not want to return to the human world. That would definitely drag down his wizard cultivation.

Moreover, the ticket to return to the human world was really expensive. It was enough to buy a few top-grade first-circle Wizard Tools. A ticket of 2,000 Aether Stones would cost 4,000 Aether Stones. For most ordinary wizards, even official wizards, who could afford this?

Therefore, Senior Sister Winnie told Levi from the beginning not to think about returning to the human world.

“Let’s wait a little longer. In half a year, we’ll go to the island where Kane is buried to take a look.”

In his heart, he still wanted to turn Kane into a living dead and keep him as his trumD card.

A month later, on a dark and windy night, Levi and Emperor Mu held a team-building event on an uninhabited island on the first anniversary of the establishment of the Twilight Knights.

The content of the event was nothing more than exchanging the cultivation experiences and comprehensions of the legendary knights, drinking, and chatting. Both of them had learned a lot..

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 333 - Chapter 333: High-Level Apprentice Wizard! (3)

Chapter 333: High-Level Apprentice Wizard! (3)

Translator: Nyoi-Bo Studio Editor: Nyoi-Bo Studio

At the end of the event, Levi and Emperor Mu had a spar that only determined who was stronger and who was weaker.

In the end, Levi still won, which made Emperor Mu admit defeat. Emperor Mu couldn’t help but sigh. They were both legendary knights, but the difference between them was still huge.

He also advised Emperor Mu not to give up the cultivation of wizards. Although legendary knights like them were not talented, with their perseverance and temperament, as long as they did not give up, they would have a chance to become official wizards in the future.

Once he became an official wizard, his lifespan would be 200 years.

That way, Emperor Mu would have more time to break the shackles of a legendary knight and breakthrough himself.

Emperor Mu agreed. He felt that what the leader said made sense.

Besides, with a wizard’s research ability, he might really be able to find a way to become a legendary knight.

In particular, there were Life Schools of Thought in the Wizard World that were proficient in School of Mutation, Bloodline Studies, Modification Studies, and Monster Studies. It was possible to break through the bloodline restrictions.

After organizing the team with Emperor Mu,

He returned to the Gray Tower to continue his cultivation.

Defeating Emperor Mu was not something to be proud of.

Levi knew very well that without the proficiency panel, his current achievements would most likely be inferior to Emperor Mu’s.

He had to work harder and make use of his advantage.

It felt good to cheat for a while, but it felt good to cheat all the time.

Holy Brilliance Calendar Year 1022, Month of Flowing Fire.

A higher-up of the Star Tower had bombarded a Burning Faction wizard from the Azure Fire Alliance. He had violated many laws of the Pan-Plane Wizard Council and required the Azure Fire Alliance to conduct a thorough self-examination of its members.

Otherwise, some members of the Azure Fire Alliance would be expelled and driven back to their hometowns. All their properties in the Realm of Azure Cloud would be confiscated.

This wizard from the Burning Faction was the Fireplay Master Kane, who had been dead for more than a year.

Poor Kane. He died with a grievance.

Not only did no one really investigate the cause of his death, but after his death, the Star Tower even dug up old scores, making him a tool for the various factions to scheme and fight for power.

No matter what, this situation was a good thing for Levi.

Holy Brilliance Calendar Year 1022, Month of Wheatfield.

The Star Tower was going to hold a public auction on the Black Fire Island.

However, the Black Fire Island was covered in earth fire. Further, Kane, the original owner of the Black Fire Island, had died for no reason.

Therefore, in the Realm of Azure Cloud, which was basically filled with Ocean Faction wizards, no one had been bidding for this small island.

Although he wanted to own his own island, he was only an apprentice wizard. Even if he had the money to participate in the auction, there was a high chance that the Star Tower would not give this island to an apprentice wizard like him.

Moreover, it was quite good to be in the Gray Tower now. With the Tower Master and the other powerhouses in charge, it was much better than the Black Fire Island.

His idea was to buy an island from the official channel of the Star Tower after he became an official wizard and be the Island Master.

Of course, he would not leave the Gray Tower. He would only build his own secret base outside the Gray Tower.

There were some things that Levi could not do in the Gray Tower. It was more convenient to have his own territory.

For example, it was very inconvenient to use the living dead’s summoning spells from the School of Death or nurture an army of Saint Scorpions in the future in the Gray Tower.

In the end, after three price reductions, the Black Fire Island finally dropped to the price of 5,000 Aether Stones. No one participated in the bidding, and it was sold out just like that.

The Star Tower had no choice but to temporarily set aside the Black Fire Island and send someone to guard it, waiting for the fated person to come and buy it.

In the Endless Sea, other than those very small mini islands, all the famous islands were businesses of the Star Tower.

Although there were some good uninhabited islands in some dangerous sea areas, transcendent creatures were everywhere there. Ordinary wizards would be courting death if they went there.

Occasionally, he would inquire about the outside world. Most of the time, Levi paid no attention to the outside world. He followed his own pace and patiently cultivated his experience. He wanted to become a high-level apprentice wizard this year.

Holy Brilliance Calendar Year 1022, Month of Northern Wind.

The human world, Evernight Kingdom.

The Snow Queen and the Goddess Knight Elsa were lying on the bed, gritting their teeth. Sweat drenched the female legendary knight’s loose robe. Her strong and beautiful muscles bulged as she looked down.

On the other side of the bed, an old woman in an Ice God Robe was anxiously waiting for all of this.

This old woman was a head priest of the Church of Snow. She was here to deliver Snow Queen Elsa’s child.

“Queen, use more strength, it’s about to come out” the old woman urged.

Elsa frowned and kept exerting strength.

Even with her willpower as a legendary knight, she could not bear the pain of giving birth.

The price to pay for the birth of a saint was really huge.

Elsa thought to herself.

In the end, this pain lasted for a full day.

Elsa was already exhausted, and her sweat drenched the entire bed.

The fetus in her womb was finally born.

The ice head priest was holding the fetus. It was a crystalline baby girl that seemed to be carved from ice crystals. On the baby’s forehead, there was a six-pointed snowflake symbol.

After the baby came out, she did not cry or make a fuss. She opened her eyes, and snowflakes spun in her pupils.

On this day, the huge statue of the Snow Goddess in the plaza of the Snow Capital City emitted a dazzling blue light that shot into the sky..

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 334 - Chapter 334: High-Level Apprentice Wizard! (4)

Chapter 334: High-Level Apprentice Wizard! (4)

Translator: Nyoi-Bo Studio Editor: Nyoi-Bo Studio

In the sky above the Snow Capital City, it was snowing heavily. Snowflakes fell on the human world, announcing the birth of a saint.

Countless citizens of the Evernight Kingdom braved the blizzard and headed to the Snow Dynasty to pay homage to the god in their hearts.

The saint descended and traveled the mortal world to deal with the calamity of this increasingly intense Dark Wave.

Since ancient times, the battle between the gods of the astral world and the rulers of the Multidimensional Plane had never stopped.

In the Tulip Hill, Flower City.

Andrew, who had completed Levi’s assessment this year, was playing chess with Anderson again.

To the long-lived Blood Clan like them, playing chess was a good way to kill time.

Suddenly, a beautiful owl landed on the castle wall. Anderson and Andrew said in unison, “Good morning, Miss Eve.”

The owl transformed into a cold witch with a small storage bag in her hand.

“Letter from the Gray Tower. Delivered.”

“Miss Eve, don’t be in a hurry to leave. Drink some good wine here,” Anderson said with a smile.

“Sorry, I’m very busy.” Miss Messenger transformed into an owl and left.

The two Blood Clan members looked at each other.

“Quick, quick, quick. Open it and see what your master wrote,” Anderson urged.

Andrew opened it silently.

Inside was a letter and a breathing technique inheritance diagram.

Andrew opened the letter and read it silently.

Andrew kept the letter after reading it.

Master asked Andrew to search for the Van Helsing family and the Duncan family’s inheritance in the human world according to the clues he mailed.

As a member of the Blood Clan, he had some understanding of the Van Helsing family, but he definitely didn’t know as much as Elder Anderson.

“Elder Anderson, have you interacted with the Van Helsing family or the Duncan family?” Andrew asked.

Anderson seemed to recall something.

“I’ve basically never come into contact with the Duncan family. It was only after I became a legendary knight that I learned some secrets about the Van Helsing family. This family is called the family of vampire hunters. Their heritage is very long, much longer than the history of the Emerald Kingdom. When I came into contact with the Van Helsing family, their family was no longer left with only one vampire hunter. His name was ‘Di’. Di was a rare genius of the Van Helsing family. His cultivation talent was close to the ancestors of the family. He mastered the power called seals and cultivated it to the highest realm. It was a power infinitely close to that of a wizard. I fought with Di, and we were evenly matched. In the end, he saw that I was different from the ordinary Blood Clan, so he stopped. The two of us fought and became good friends.

“Later on, because of our identities, I didn’t interact much with Di. I continued to be my Blood Clan, while he continued to be a vampire hunter.

“The last time I heard about Di was in the Shining Tavern. Di had trespassed the forbidden area of the Church’s Heavenly Mountain and tried to steal the Church’s treasure. He was killed by the guardian of the Church’s Heavenly Mountain.

“At first, I thought that he wanted to steal the Church’s Sealing Sacred Objects. Later on, I found out that what Di wanted to steal… was the remains of the previous saint.”

Anderson recalled the past. If Andrew hadn’t suddenly asked, he would have buried these things in his mind. He had lived for a long time and had seen a lot, so he had a lot of memories. He had to learn to bury some memories.

Andrew said, “The remains of a saint… Are there any more? I thought that thing had long disappeared.”

Anderson said, “I think so. I’m not sure either. After all, saints are also divided into many generations. Didn’t the various Churches claim that their saints have appeared recently?”

Andrew stopped talking. The clues given to him by his master did not mention any information about Di. They were all clues about the four great families that were older than Di. Many of them had lost their value with the passage of time.

From the looks of it, the legacy of the Van Helsing family might be with the Church, not to mention the Duncan family, the monster killer.

“Heavenly Mountain. Sigh, if it’s here, then there’s basically no hope for this inheritance.” Andrew shook his head in his heart.

Heavenly Mountain was a forbidden area of the Church of Holy Light.

It was the place where the Church communicated with the Heavenly Father.

On Heavenly Mountain, there were many Sealing Sacred Objects that had been passed down from the Church since ancient times. This was a land of miracles.

It was also the place where the first saint of the Church of Holy Light had fallen.

The so-called Seven Knights of the Sky also came from here.

Of course, in Andrew’s eyes, this was a lie to ordinary knights and mortals.

After all, there were a total of seven orthodox gods on this continent. The Heavenly Father was only one of them, and each family had their own opinions.

When Andrew was wandering in the East Pole Empire in his early years, he also received another version of the origin of knights there.

“The great and supreme King of Ten Thousand Dragons! He used his dragon scales and gold to forge the iron bones of a knight, his dragon blood and soil to forge the body of a knight, his dragon saliva and gems to forge the discerning eye of a knight, and finally, he used a passionate dragon breath to bestow the soul of a knight.”

All in all, every Church had its own origins. They were self-centered in their own country. Andrew felt that the Church’s actions were flattering themselves..

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 335 - Chapter 335: High-Level Apprentice Wizard! (5)

Chapter 335: High-Level Apprentice Wizard! (5)

Translator: Nyoi-Bo Studio Editor: Nyoi-Bo Studio

Of course, although the Church’s habit of bragging had been around for a long time, if what Knight Anderson said was true, then if there were still traces of the Van Helsing family’s inheritance that Master was concerned about, there was a high chance that it was in Heavenly Mountain.

Even though Andrew was almost a legendary knight, he did not dare to go to the Heavenly Mountain.

He planned to continue searching for other possibilities in the mortal world and find all the other clues given by his master. If it really didn’t work, he would tell his master about the news of Heavenly Mountain and let him decide.

As for the second thing that his master had instructed him to do, it was related to Anderson.

“Elder, Master asked me to tell you that he has advanced to the legendary knight realm and established an organization called the Twilight Knights. He wants to build a knights’ group that is full of legendary knights, and you, Elder, are the vice commander.”

“Huh?” Knight Anderson was dumbfounded.

He was playing chess and sleeping at home. How did he suddenly become the vice commander of some knight group?

“This kid… However, the ideals and goals of the Twilight Knights are exactly what I want. I’ll try being the vice commander,” Anderson said.

“By the way, Elder, Master asked me to give this to you. He said it might be useful to you.” Andrew handed the breathing technique inheritance diagram to Anderson, who took it.

“Blood Beast Breathing Technique?”

Holy Brilliance Calendar Year 1022, Month of Winter.

Endless Sea, Gray Tower.

As early as half a year ago, Levi had developed a new secret medicine for the breathing technique. The effect was not bad.

A month ago, Levi had cultivated the breathing technique to the Maximum

Level 7. His Special Effect [Advanced Perception] had been upgraded to [Top Perception], and the range of his Perception had become wider, twice as wide as before.

Levi only needed to break the limit one more time to upgrade [Top Perception] to [Transcendent Perception].

However, the Perception-type breathing technique could only be chanced upon by luck. He could only leave it to fate. Now that he could find three, it had far exceeded Levi’s expectations.

In addition to the limit of the breathing technique, Levi had also made a major breakthrough in his sorcery.

On the Klein Crystal, Levi’s spiritual power was revealed.

“Spiritual force: 11”

“Maximum spell power: 107 points.”

After Levi’s continuous efforts, the Earth Meditation Art had successfully entered level 3 and was ahead of the Deep Sea Meditation Art and the Night Crow Meditation Art.

Levi—

Earth Meditation Art: Level 3 (1/10,000)

This meant that in terms of spiritual force, Levi had already advanced to the level of a high-level apprentice wizard.

He now had ten spell slots.

No matter which school’s Meditation Art stepped into the spiritual force category of a high-level apprentice wizard, it would not affect the unlocking of new spell slots.

However, Levi had the highest realm in the Earth Meditation Art. If he learned the Meditation Arts of other schools, his power would definitely be inferior to the Earth School of Thought.

Levi planned to learn a cantrip from the Earth School of Thought to defend himself against the five new spell slots. He already had his eyes on this cantrip.

That was the most powerful defensive cantrip of the Earth School of Thought, [Stone Skin]. Although the name was unattractive, its advanced spell was the famous first-circle [Rock Body].

[Stone Skin] and [Rock Body] were both passive defensive cantrips. They were directly solidified on a wizard’s body, which was equivalent to directly modifying the body’s strength. As long as they were attacked, like the official wizard of the Undead Ship who was killed by Levi, they would automatically protect their bodies without casting spells or chanting.

After all, even though this active defensive spell had a stronger defense, the cooldown time for each spell was too long. It also required chanting and casting. Before each battle, one had to carefully calculate the number of times they could cast the spell before making a move. If they encountered a very fast enemy, there was still a possibility of being interrupted. Therefore, they might as well solidify the spell on their bodies, making it more convenient to use it.

The Stone Skin Technique could also complement his Solid State Black Scale. The Black Scale was above, and the Stone Skin was below.

Among the storage items of the official wizard he killed, there was a cantrip spell book for Stone Skin.

Levi immediately began to learn. The solidification of the Stone Skin Technique was similar to a craftsman solidifying a spell on a wizard tool, but the operation was not that complicated.

In any case, he had to construct the spell model first before he could proceed to the next step of cultivation.

With the Special Effect of Earth Pulse and Levi’s five cantrips, he was already familiar with constructing spell models.

The spell model construction this time was completed in three days.

After that, Levi prepared the Casting materials for the solidification of the

Stone Skin Technique, such as Stone Snake Scale Powder, Earth Fruit Shell, Pyroxene Powder, Stone Lizard Blood, and so on.

He felt that the solidification of the Stone Skin Technique was similar to knights using breathing techniques and secret medicine to modify themselves. Perhaps when wizards designed a spell back then, they might have referenced the cultivation method of knights.

In just a few days, the Stone Skin Technique had completed the preliminary transformation of Levi’s skin. He used a small knife and stabbed his arm with the sharp tip of the knife without using the Solid State Black Scale.

In an instant, a faint green light that was like a green rock circulated around Levi’s body, and spell runes flickered in it.

“Stone Skin Technique, success..”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 336 - Chapter 336: Group Advancement! Dragon Spine, Lifting Beams, Burning Blood Ember! (1)

Chapter 336: Group Advancement! Dragon Spine, Lifting Beams, Burning Blood Ember! (1)

Translator: Nyoi-Bo Studio Editor: Nyoi-Bo Studio

At the end of 1022.

After the five Maximum cantrips—lnsect Controlling Technique, Flower Fairy’s

Dew, Withering Ray, Water Arrow, and Tidal Grasp— Levi finally mastered the sixth cantrip.

This meant that he had officially stepped into the ranks of high-level apprentice wizards.

He put on the sun-patterned magic robe sent by the Gray Tower. This magic robe was ordinary clothes. At most, the material was better. There were no solidification spells on it. It was similar to the “school uniform” in his previous life.

When Levi did not get the Flying Fish Robe, he had been wearing his school uniform in the Gray Tower. Then, he had worn the Frost Giant Armor under his school uniform.

However, now that the Frost Giant Armor was damaged, Levi temporarily put it away and was not in a hurry to melt it.

After dissolving it, there would only be more mithril. It was not of much help to Levi now.

The Frost Giant Armor was made by Witch Gullwig of the School of Ice when she was in the human world.

This witch was a legendary figure in the Wizard World.

In less than a thousand years, she rose like a comet.

It allowed the originally weak School of Ice to become glorious again.

Hence, Levi felt that the armor was made by such an expert.

If he kept it, it might be able to play an unexpected role.

The White Tower.

On Marlene’s side.

Levi was wearing a brand-new robe, and Marlene looked gratified.

“Not bad. With your talent as a Child of Chaos, you can become a high-level apprentice wizard. I can imagine the hard work you’ve put in. Just like what the Tower Master said when you first came in, don’t be discouraged just because you’re a Child of Chaos. Talent as a wizard is important, but it can’t determine everything about you. It can’t define your future. Many of the powerhouses in the Pan-Plane Wizard Council have grown up with ordinary talent.”

“Yes, Teacher. I will work harder in the future. I won’t let you and the Tower Master down,” Levi said solemnly.

After learning that he had advanced to a high-level apprentice wizard, Marlene called him over.

“As my Pharmacy apprentice, I should have given you a gift after you advanced. However, I don’t have anything good here, so I’ll give you the formula for the first-circle potion. I hope you can advance to an official pharmacist soon.” Marlene solemnly handed a memory slate with the formula to Levi.

“This formula is useless to me now, but to you, if you can successfully refine it, it will be very beneficial to your cultivation,” Marlene added.

“Thank you, Teacher. I will definitely become an official pharmacist.” Levi received the prescription.

He was really grateful to Ms. Marlene.

In the future, when he became rich and stronger, he must not forget his teacher’s kindness to him.

Returning kindness with kindness, repaying hatred with hatred, being happy with gratitude and enmity, one could enjoy life to the fullest!

“It’s fine. It’s not easy for me to meet such a talented apprentice. Naturally, I won’t let you bury it,” Marlene said.

After chatting with his teacher for a while, he learned that the Tower Master was still in seclusion and seemed to be at the most critical moment.

He could only hope that the Tower Master would succeed and advance to the third circle as soon as possible to guard the Gray Tower. That way, he would be able to resist the threat of Whale Song Island.

After bidding farewell to his teacher, Levi went to Mr. Marko and Mr. Tim’s room. The two teachers also gave Levi full affirmation of his progress.

In addition to these teachers, the other apprentices and Senior Sister Winnie also sent their congratulations to Levi.

Regardless of whether the congratulations were sincere or not, Levi was in a good mood. He also felt a greater sense of belonging and recognition towards the Gray Tower.

Ever since the Holy Brilliance Calendar entered the Wizard World in 1017, Levi had gone from a low-level apprentice wizard to a high-level apprentice wizard and from a grand knight to a legendary knight in nearly six years.

From an unknown rookie to a still unknown rookie, the only thing that could be considered a topic of conversation was his identity as a legendary knight.

However, for wizards, such a topic would only be fresh for a few days. Now, in this sea area, everyone had long forgotten about Levi, the legendary knight.

This was exactly what Levi was looking forward to. He wanted to become stronger in a low-key manner and develop quietly.

After Levi finished reading the contents of the memory slate, he could not help but be shocked.

The formula recorded on the memory slate was an extremely precious meditation supplementary potion formula.

The first-circle potion—Sleeping Demon’s Deep Dreamland.

For short, it was called the Sandman Potion.

This was a meditation supplementary potion suitable for first-circle and apprentices.

The value of this prescription was incomparably precious.

Meditation supplementary potions were strategic potions for many large organizations because this meant the difference in the cultivation speed of wizards.

In small wizard organizations, meditation supplementary potions could only be used by official wizards because the output was too little and it was impossible to give them to apprentice wizards.

The official wizards of the Gray Tower only managed to realize the freedom of meditation supplementary potions after Marlene became a Second-Circle Pharmacist. Due to the high price of raw materials, this potion could not be popularized among apprentices, and the apprentices who refined it could not afford it.

Even the Gray Tower, which had Second-Circle Pharmacists, had such a scarcity of meditation supplementary potions, let alone other wizard organizations..

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 337 - Chapter 337: Group Advancement! Dragon Spine, Lifting Beams, Burning Blood Ember! (2)

Chapter 337: Group Advancement! Dragon Spine, Lifting Beams, Burning Blood Ember! (2)

Translator: Nyoi-Bo Studio Editor: Nyoi-Bo Studio

It would be fine if he was a Child of the Elements or other highly talented people. His cultivation speed would not be too slow. For example, Levi’s Earth Meditation Art and Sun Meditation Art cultivation speed were not bad.

However, if he was a Child of Chaos, he basically had no chance of becoming an official wizard. His talent was not good to begin with, and he did not take drugs. How could he become an official wizard?

It was just like playing games. He was unlucky to begin with. If he didn’t spend money, what was the point of playing?

Levi’s Deep Sea Meditation Art was an example. This Meditation Art was clearly the first to be learned, but it was overtaken by the Earth Meditation Art later on. Until now, it had yet to reach level 3.

This made Levi realize how painful it was to not be able to take pills without talent.

If he could refine the Sandman Potion, his wizard cultivation speed would rise to another level in the future.

According to the description of the prescription, the Sandman Potion could increase the meditation efficiency of an apprentice by 50%, and the meditation efficiency of a First-Circle Wizard by 10%. For a Second -Circle Wizard, it could only increase their meditation efficiency by 1%. For middle-level and high-level wizards, it was completely ineffective.

“50%. That’s equivalent to reducing my cultivate experience time by half.” Levi was excited.

He had just broken through to level 3 of the Earth Meditation Art. Without the help of the Meditation Potion, even with Levi’s talent in Earth Pulse, it would take him at least five years to cultivate to the Maximum of level 3 and prepare

If Levi could continue to consume the Meditation Art potion, he would be able to cultivate the Earth Meditation Art to the Maximum of Level 3 in two and a half years and then try to break through to become an official wizard.

This gap was still very obvious.

He wanted to become an official wizard before he turned 40. That way, he would have 160 years to become a Second -Circle Wizard and break through the shackles of a legendary knight to explore a new realm.

Of course, the medicinal materials needed for such a heaven-defying potion were naturally not easy to find.

However, Levi had obtained a lot of rare potion materials in the Shadow Realm some time ago, so he had extracted and collected a portion of them.

The remaining potion materials might be difficult to gather in the Blacksail Wizard Market, so he would expand the range and go to other markets in the other sea areas to search.

In any case, Levi was rich now. The most important thing now was to convert the money into actual combat power.

Levi immediately went to the ingredient shop and gave Manla a list and some hard work fees. He would have to trouble Manla to use his connections to help him collect as many potion ingredients as possible.

As for himself, he also began to cultivate his pharmaceutical skills to level 7.

Holy Brilliance Calendar Year 1023, Month of Vitality.

Miss Messenger sent an email from the human world.

After he opened it, Andrew sent it to him.

In the storage bag were some breathing technique inheritance diagrams.

Unfortunately, the breathing technique inheritance diagram this time did not contain the kind that Levi wanted. For example, the Giant Iron Crocodile Clan’s breathing technique.

The last time he wrote a letter, he asked Andrew to help him keep an eye out.

However, Andrew replied that after the rebellion in Montenegro Mountain, the Iron Crocodile Family, which had also followed Montenegro Mountain to rise up, was directly exterminated by the royal family after the rebellion subsided. Their family’s breathing technique inheritance diagram was also missing. It might have flowed into the royal family’s treasury.

Therefore, Andrew asked Levi if he wanted to infiltrate the royal family’s treasure vault. With his identity as a member of the Blood Clan, he should be able to do it. When the time came, all the treasures of the royal family would belong to Levi.

Andrew was really brave. He was even more reckless than he was back then. He actually wanted to rob the King’s Treasure Vault!

He thought about it and decided to let Andrew rest for the time being. He did not want to implicate Andrew, a useful agent of the human world, for the Giant Iron Crocodile’s breathing technique. It would not be worth it.

Other than that, Andrew also brought some clues about the Van Helsing family, according to Knight Anderson’s speculation.

It was very likely that the Van Helsing family’s inheritance had fallen into the hands of the Church of Holy Light and was sealed in the Heavenly Mountain.

Heavenly Mountain was an important place for the Church. Many important things were sealed on Heavenly Mountain.

No one knew what level of powerhouse was guarding the Heavenly Mountain, because since ancient times, no one who trespassed the Heavenly Mountain, even a legendary knight, came back alive.

“Once everything involves the Church, it will be a little troublesome. It’s not fun to cause trouble at Heavenly Mountain.”

Recently, all the major Churches announced that their saints had arrived. Levi thought that he probably did not have the ability to cause trouble at such a special time.

Even if Levi had the strength to flatten the Church, it did not mean anything.

That would instead anger the Heavenly Father of the astral world. Even

Legendary Wizards chose to avoid contact with the seven orthodox gods.

This meant that even with the current strength of the Pan-Plane Wizard Council, they could not guarantee that they could withstand the anger of the orthodox gods.

Levi was not even a First-Circle Wizard. He was just a small fry who had been practicing for two and a half years. It was better not to court death.

“Forget it, let’s wait for the right time. Now that the Dark Wave has revived, the human world is experiencing a huge change that hasn’t happened in thousands of years. Even the Church might not be able to sit still and transcend the world like in history. Because of the changes of dynasties in history, the rise and fall of families are basically matters of the mortal world. It’s very difficult to have an impact on a giant like the Church. However, the revival of the Dark Wave this time is different. The power of other powerful existences from the Multidimensional Plane is infiltrating the human world and fighting against the gods. Therefore, the various Churches have no choice but to quickly declare that their saints are about to descend to appease the people and deal with the upcoming disaster of the Dark Wave..”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 338 - Chapter 338: Group Advancement! Dragon Spine, Lifting Beams, Burning Blood Ember! (3)

Chapter 338: Group Advancement! Dragon Spine, Lifting Beams, Burning Blood Ember! (3)

Translator: Nyoi-Bo Studio Editor: Nyoi-Bo Studio

“If a powerful Dark Wave creature attacks Heavenly Mountain one day, I’ll see if I can take the opportunity to fish in troubled waters.”

Levi temporarily suppressed his thoughts about the Van Helsing family’s inheritance.

In any case, he now had the Dance of the Fire God and the Earth Pulse. This attack and defense were completely enough. There was no need to forcefully pursue the affinity of the four elements.

In the end, Andrew’s letter also mentioned that after Knight Anderson received the breathing technique inheritance diagram that Levi had sent back, he began to cultivate in seclusion. He seemed to have realized something. Knight Anderson asked Andrew to thank Levi on his behalf. He also asked Andrew to send a breathing technique that he had obtained some time ago as a gift in return. He hoped to have some reference and reference for Levi’s breakthrough to legendary.

He found the breathing technique inheritance diagram in his storage bag.

After seeing the name of this breathing technique, he was stunned and revealed a helpless smile.

Black Whale Breathing Technique.

This breathing technique evoked Levi’s memories of the human world.

It reminded him of the days when he was still a little bird and cultivated desperately under the shadow of the terrifying Duke of Montenegro.

Perhaps, without the pressure from the Duke of Montenegro, Levi would not have become a legendary knight so quickly.

After entering the Wizard World, although Levi would occasionally encounter some enemies, he had never seen an enemy like the Duke of Montenegro who posed a huge threat and pressure to him.

The Black Whale Breathing Technique was a perfect-grade strength breathing technique.

Although Levi had many strength-type breathing techniques, the only perfect-grade ones were the Red Lotus Breathing Technique and the Black Whale Breathing Technique.

The Black Whale was the emblem of the Montenegro Mountain family. In myths and legends, it was also known as the Swimming Dark Whale.

Legend had it that these giant whales roamed the void for their entire lives, using the endless Multidimensional Planes and even the astral worlds as oceans.

On the black whale, there was a huge piece of land. On it was a country called the Montenegro Mountain Empire. This was a country on the whale’s back. The people of the Montenegro Mountain Empire would never leave the whale’s back for the rest of their lives. They worshiped the black whale as a god and worshiped it as their master. They called it the Whale Lord.

This was also the source of the Duke of Montenegro’s family name. The Duke of Montenegro wanted to build a fantasy Montenegro Mountain Empire, but unfortunately, he failed.

Now, the Montenegro Mountain family had been completely wiped out.

Even the breathing technique inheritance diagram had somehow fallen into the hands of Knight Anderson. After going around in circles, it was still obtained by Levi.

The secret medicine of the Black Whale Breathing Technique was not difficult to find. The stronger the whale blood, the better.

In the human world, the Narwhal was the main creature, but in the Wizard World, Levi could not help but look at the Dragon King Whale that was spraying water by the sea…

In any case, Leviathan was the one who was injured.

After obtaining the Black Whale Breathing Technique, Levi had mastered it.

The upper limit of this breathing technique was high, and there was a lot of potential to be exploited. Therefore, Levi naturally could not give up.

Holy Brilliance Calendar Year 1023, Month of Germinal.

Kane had been gone for two years.

Levi, the lawless maniac, was still at large. This undoubtedly disappointed dead Kane and his son.

After two years of waiting, Levi felt that it was time to turn Kane into a living dead. However, in order to be more stable, Levi decided to wait for a period of time to prevent himself from being “fished” by the investigators.

In any case, he had already waited for two years. What harm was there in waiting for another half a year?

After half a year, his strength would increase a lot. It would not be too late to

Levi calmed himself down and continued to wait.

In the White Sail Alley’s ingredient shop, Manla was busy finding a lot of ingredients for Levi to refine the Sandman Potion.

In return, Levi gave Manla some Aether Stones as compensation and asked Marlene to help Manla’s daughter contact the only Storm Faction wizard in the Sighing Sea Breeze.

This wizard belonged to the Storm faction, so he did not have many apprentice wizards under him. In addition, Dora’s triple affinity talent was already very good, so the two sides hit it off immediately and happily accepted Dora as an apprentice.

Marlene recognized this wizard’s character, and the Sighing Sea Breeze and Gray Tower had a good relationship. Both sides were helping each other, so Manla could rest assured that Dora was cultivating there.

Now that his daughter had found a good place to go, his collaboration with Levi was booming. Manla was also in good spirits. As Manla’s friend, Levi was happy to do this.

Holy Brilliance Calendar Year 1023, Month of Flowers.

Levi and Emperor Mu held their second team-building event. Levi still won the final match, but Levi could feel that Emperor Mu’s strength had improved compared to a year ago. A faint golden light appeared on his body with every move he made. It was as if Emperor Mu’s blood was not red but golden.

Emperor Mu’s resistance and defense were also gradually becoming stronger.

This further confirmed Levi’s guess.

Of course, there was another possibility, Emperor Mu was a descendant of Golden Knight Gregor.

Everyone had their own opportunities, so Levi stopped making wild guesses..

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 339 - Chapter 339: Group Advancement! Dragon Spine, Lifting Beams, Burning Blood Ember! (4)

Chapter 339: Group Advancement! Dragon Spine, Lifting Beams, Burning Blood Ember! (4)

Translator: Nyoi-Bo Studio Editor: Nyoi-Bo Studio

In any case, no matter how strong he was, he had the proficiency panel.

When the time was right, Levi and Emperor Mu would exchange breathing techniques and learn the breathing techniques of the golden knight and Emperor Mu.

From Emperor Mu’s performance, it was obvious that the breathing technique of a golden knight was defensive. It was exactly what Levi needed.

At that time, when he cultivated this breathing technique to level 11 and fused it with his Black Snake Breathing Technique, he might be able to mutate a very awesome breathing technique.

Levi was looking forward to this day.

Holy Brilliance Calendar Year 1023, Month of Harvest.

Kane had been gone for two and a half years.

In this harvest season.

Levi’s path of cultivating experience had also yielded huge gains.

As for the wizards, Levi’s sixth cantrip, Stone Skin Technique, had been cultivated to the Maximum Level 4.

Levi’s defense was one of the best among the passive cantrips. With the Stone Skin Technique stacked under the Solid State Black Scale to protect him, Levi felt much safer.

Moreover, cultivating the Stone Skin Technique to the limit would also be helpful for Levi to learn the advanced version of the spell Rock Body in the future.

In terms of Meditation Art, the Deep Sea Meditation Art was steadily advancing to level 3. The Burning Faction’s Sun Meditation Art was about to reach level 3. It was about to surpass the Deep Sea Meditation Art, which made Levi rather helpless.

He was probably a fake apprentice of the Ocean School of Thought. If only that wizard Ron had assigned him to the Burning Faction or the Earth Faction.

In addition to the path of wizardry, Levi had also gained a lot from being a knight.

After cultivating the newly obtained Black Whale Breathing Technique to level 8, a new Transcendent Power was born.

Level 8 Transcendent Power did not add much to the current Levi. After the Black Whale Breathing Technique reached level 9, Transcendent Power would advance further and be of true use.

In addition, the Hunchback Dragon Breathing Technique and the Undying Bird Breathing Technique had both been cultivated to level 9.

After level 9 of the Hunchback Dragon Breathing Technique was the Maximum.

Levi—

Hunchback Dragon Breathing Technique: Level 9 (Maximum), Special Effect:

Dragon Spine (Gas)

Level 9 Hunchback Dragon. The original Transcendent Endurance had been upgraded to a new Special Effect, Dragon Spine.

[Dragon Spine: As a powerful Dragon Clan, the spine of a Hunchback Dragon contains endless power that will never be exhausted. Black gas converges on your spine. You have a trace of the endurance of a hunchbacked dragon!]

With the circulation of the Hunchback Dragon Breathing Technique, black gas kept emerging from Levi’s body. The black gas passed through Levi’s body and finally converged on Levi’s “girder”, which was his spine.

This made Levi’s spine look like a pitch-black pillar. It was terrifying and demonic.

Levi took a deep breath and exhaled two long streams of white smoke from his nostrils. His back protruded like a dragon’s back!

If one looked from behind, one could vaguely see a huge black pillar penetrating Levi’s back.

This was the Dragon Spine!

Levi estimated that his endurance was at least twice that of Transcendent Endurance!

Originally, Levi’s Transcendent Endurance was already powerful enough. Now that he had transformed into a dragon spine, his endurance in battle would become even more abnormal. He could only be described as inhuman or a monster.

The Hunchback Dragon Breathing Technique was very powerful. Levi did not hesitate.

He immediately integrated the Blood Whale Breathing Technique and the few shallow-level breathing techniques he had obtained into the Hunchback Dragon Breathing Technique, allowing it to break through the limit.

After the Blood Whale breathing technique merged with the Hunchback Dragon Breathing Technique, Levi noticed that the Blood Whale’s sac did not disappear. It was still in his body.

This organ born from the Blood Whale Breathing Technique had now become a part of Levi’s body. Together with his internal organs, they formed Levi’s internal organs.

This was good news for Levi.

With the Blood Whale’s sac and the camel’s hump, he could provide endless energy support for his dragon spine!

Levi could now live for three years without eating. It was the benefits that these two organs brought him.

It basically eliminated the possibility of Levi becoming a Lunatic Knight.

After the ninth level of the Undying Bird Breathing Technique, Levi was even more surprised.

Levi—

Undying Bird Breathing Technique: Level 9 (11,235/150,000). Special Effect: Blood Ember (Gas), Resurrection.

[Blood Ember: The black gas from the Undying Bird fills your body, strengthens your blood, strengthens your physique, and reconstructs your body. Your physique has undergone a complete transformation. Broken limbs have regenerated, and bones have turned white. It’s not a legend!]

A Level 9 Undying Bird actually had such a powerful Special Effect. It was worthy of its name.

Levi finally understood why the family behind this breathing technique had been destroyed. It was because this breathing technique was too powerful and heaven-defying!

Broken limbs regenerated, and bones grew new flesh. This ability was comparable to a mid-level spell, but it came from a mortal breathing technique. Such an existence was definitely a huge threat to the Church.

If the Blood Ember Special Effect continued to evolve, how strong would his physique be?

Beheaded and reborn? Reborn from a drop of blood? Immortality?

In short, there were endless possibilities!

Perhaps, the knights could help Levi realize the path of immortality that he sought.

After all, the Undying Bird was known to be an undying existence.

The second Special Effect of the Undying Bird Breathing Technique was even more abnormal.

[Resurrection: Where the ashes dance, the fire will also grow endlessly. When your body is fatally injured, it will forcefully replenish your breath to prevent you from dying from excessive injuries. However, it is ineffective against destructive attacks. This Special Effect can’t be upgraded, but the effect will increase as your realm increases..]

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 340 - Chapter 340: Group Advancement! Dragon Spine, Lifting Beams, Burning Blood Ember! (5)

Chapter 340: Group Advancement! Dragon Spine, Lifting Beams, Burning Blood Ember! (5)

Translator: Nyoi-Bo Studio Editor: Nyoi-Bo Studio

Simply put, this Special Effect was a destructive blow as long as Levi’s head was not chopped off in an instant, or his bones were shattered and his body disintegrated.

With the Special Effect Resurrection, Levi would be able to keep his last breath. It was equivalent to installing a famous sword. Then, Levi could use the powerful recovery power brought by the Blood Ember to accelerate the recovery of his injuries and return to his peak state in a short period of time! It was similar to the “Turtle Breathing Technique” in some novels.

It was simply a life-saving divine skill!

After half a year of hibernation, Levi’s strength had increased again. Especially after level 9 of the Undying Bird Breathing Technique, his strength had undergone a qualitative change.

Kane had been dead for two and a half years. Everything should be settled now.

He felt that it was time to turn Kane into a living dead.

After packing up, he rode on Leviathan and changed his appearance before setting off.

He searched for the coordinates. When he was close to the island where Kane was buried, he got off the Dragon King Whale and asked Leviathan to wait for him in the Deep Sea. He swam over.

He relied on the Black Snake’s Message to Perception from afar.

He could still sense Kane’s aura. Kane was still buried on this island, which relieved Levi. It seemed that those people had not found Kane’s corpse.

Levi carefully swam towards the island. When he was two kilometers away from the island, he used his Advanced Perception to investigate the situation above.

“Not a soul. No one’s been here since I left.”

Levi was fully armed and protected by the Solid State Black Scale. The Stone Skin Technique flickered with a green light below, ready to activate the defensive spells and flying techniques in the Wizard Tool at any time. However, it was obvious that Levi’s worries were unnecessary.

In the end, Levi dug Kane’s body out.

Because of the embalming, Kane’s corpse did not rot. Instead, it looked lifeless and expressionless.

He carefully checked Kane’s body inside and out. It was exactly the same as before he left. There was no difference. There was no mark.

Then, he inserted a Core of the Undead into Kane’s mind. Kane’s deep black eves. which had been silent for a long time. opened and flickered with a green

light.

After Levi’s experiment, Kane, who had become a living dead, had no problem using First-Ring Spells like the Big Fireball Technique and the Fireball

Technique. Unfortunately, he could not use the powerful second-ring spell.

Regardless, the living dead of a First-Circle Wizard greatly enhanced Levi’s strength in this sea area.

In the end, Levi didn’t dare to delay and put Kane’s corpse into the Giant Squid Ring. This was a storage ring that Levi had specially used to store various corpses.

Levi’s strength had increased greatly, but he had not advanced to an official wizard. In this Wizard World, he had not left the novice village.

Now that he had gained a lot in terms of breathing techniques, he had to work hard to become an official wizard.

He returned to the Gray Tower and obtained all the ingredients that Manla had collected for him from the ingredient shop for the Sandman Potion. Manla was very efficient and completed Levi’s mission in just half a year.

Of course, there was still no news of the Gray Naga’s Tears that made Naga’s Blessing.

Levi had already expected this. This kind of ingredient for potions to break through realms was rare to begin with. Even if it occasionally appeared on the market, it would definitely be taken away by some old pharmacists with more channels and resources. It would not be Levi’s turn at all. This was equivalent to the “Foundation Establishment Pill” in the cultivation world. The supply could not meet the demand at all. As long as it appeared in this sea area, it would definitely cause a bloodbath.

However, there was still some time before he became an official wizard, so Levi was not in a hurry.

As long as he could refine [Naga’s Blessing] before his Meditation Art reached the Maximum Level 3, it would be fine.

After the last month of special attacks, Levi had cultivated his pharmaceutical skills to level 7.

During this period, there were no obstacles or shackles.

According to his judgment, level 7 was the realm of an official pharmacist.

Therefore, he could start trying to refine the first-circle potion.

He now had about 60 portions of ingredients for the Sandman Potion. This had cost Levi 3,000 Aether Stones and more than 60,000 gold coins. The cost of refining the Sandman Potion was shocking.

Ordinary official wizards could not afford 3,000 Aether Stones, and this was only the raw materials. If one potion was refined into a potion, it would cost at least 150 to 200 Aether Stones on the market. There were only five wizards who could refine the Sandman Potion in this sea area, including Levi.

The potions made by Teacher Marlene were all prioritized for their own use. The rest were bought by the tower and would not be traded on the market at all. It was the same for the official pharmacists of other organizations.

Therefore, very few Sandman Potions were sold in the Blacksail Wizard Market, and the Celestial Circle Shop usually did not sell them.

Levi did not immediately start refining the Sandman Potion. He had just stepped into the official pharmacist realm. If he refined the Sandman Potion now, the success rate would definitely not be high.

In order not to waste the materials that he had painstakingly collected, Levi could only use some first-circle potions with a lower cost to practice. For example, the first-circle red and blue mana potion. The cost of these potions was relatively low, and the cost of refining one potion was only about one-twentieth of the cost of the Sandman Potion.

Just the practice time alone took Levi three months and cost him more than a thousand Aether Stones.

He had refined enough first-circle red and blue mana potions for official wizards to use for a long time.

In the past three months, Levi had no choice but to pause his cultivation of some unimportant Meditation Arts and breathing techniques for the sake of

Pharmacv, such as the Deep Sea Meditation Art and the Black Whale Breathinz

Technique.

He calmed down and focused on his Pharmacy profession.

Levi’s Level 7 Pharmacy Proficiency had increased by one-fifth in three months.

He estimated that after level 8, he would be a senior first-circle pharmacist. Level 9 should be a second -circle pharmacist.

The current him could already achieve a success rate of 80% with a simple first-circle potion. The consumption rate among First-Circle Pharmacists was already very low.

Levi felt that now was the right time.

He did not want to trouble Ms. Marlene. Otherwise, with Marlene’s skills, she would definitely succeed in refining the Sandman Potion, and the quality would be better. Marlene handed the formula to Levi so that Levi could improve independently and become a First-Circle Pharmacist as soon as possible, instead of being Marlene’s apprentice. Levi also needed to continuously increase his Proficiency by refining these potions, so that he could step into the ranks of a First-Circle Pharmacist or even a Second-Circle Pharmacist as soon as possible.

However, before preparing to refine the Sandman Potion, Levi still went to find Marlene and told her that he had broken through to become an official pharmacist. He was also prepared and planned to try to refine the Sandman Potion. He wanted his teacher to teach him some experience skills in refining the Sandman Potion.

This made Marlene excited for a while because Levi was the first and only official pharmacist she had personally taught.

This also meant that there were two official pharmacists, Marlene and Levi, in the small second-circle organization of the Gray Tower!

If not for the fact that the Tower Master was in seclusion, Marlene would have shared this joy with him immediately.

Marlene directly gave Levi the notes she had accumulated from her experience, skills, and mistakes when she was refining the Sandman Potion.

Levi paid a symbolic 500 points. The true value of such a notebook was far from what 500 points could measure. However, in order to prevent the points from depreciating too much, the tower would periodically take back a portion of the points in the hands of apprentices in various forms.

With Marlene’s help, Levi’s success rate in refining the Sandman Potion increased significantly.

When he was ready, he locked himself in the Pharmacy Room on the ninth floor of the Gray Tower and prepared to go into seclusion for a period of time.

Levi took a deep breath and calmed himself down.

“Good luck. If you fail once, you will throw away 50 Aether Stones and 1,000 gold coins.. This is not alchemy, but burning money!”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 341 - Chapter 341: Legendary Blood Beast, Wings of Black Gas!

Chapter 341: Legendary Blood Beast, Wings of Black Gas!

(1)

Translator: Nyoi-Bo Studio Editor: Nyoi-Bo Studio

In the Pharmacy Room on the ninth floor of the Gray Tower.

Green flames slowly heated the crucible.

The liquid in the crucible began to boil gradually. White steam rose and bubbles appeared.

Levi patiently followed the refinement method of the Sandman Potion and carried out all the procedures in an orderly manner.

Bright Heart Pollen, Root of Crohn, Soul Returning Grass, Sleeping Beauty Leaf… He processed the ingredients one after another and put them into the crucible. Levi recited the corresponding Pharmacy incantation as he refined them.

“Zawa… Ludo… Makka… Bakka…”

As the complicated syllables were blurted out, the pot of turbid medicinal soup began to glow with a green light.

Beads of sweat had already appeared on Levi’s forehead. It seemed that refining a first-circle potion was even more strenuous than fighting a huge battle with Emperor Mu.

A potion like the Sandman Potion was also relatively difficult in the first circle. It took a long time to refine and the refinement process was also quite cumbersome. Just the Pharmacy incantations involved were more than ten. To refine such a potion, there were a total of eight stages. Every stage was very important. There could not be any mistakes. Once there was a mistake, all the materials would be wasted and they would have to start all over again.

Fortunately, Levi had already trained his pharmaceutical skills and had Marlene’s notes.

Therefore, although it was his first time refining, Levi’s refinement process was quite smooth.

An hour later.

[Pharmacy Proficiency +128]

Levi looked at the green potion at the bottom of the crucible. It emitted an intoxicating fragrance that made one want to fall asleep.

“Haha, I succeeded on the first try. This is a good start.”

Levi took out the potion bottle he had prepared in advance and put it away.

He obtained a portion of the Sandman Potion.

He rested for a while and drank some red potions to replenish his spiritual force and stamina.

Refining potions consumed a lot of spiritual force.

Therefore, starting from the third -circle potion, one had to have the spiritual force of a Third-Circle Wizard or above to refine it. Otherwise, it was impossible to successfully refine it.

Levi wasn’t afraid of fatigue if he had to rely on brute force. However, his spiritual force was average.

With his current mental strength level as a high-level apprentice wizard, he could at most refine the Sandman Potion twice or thrice a day.

For the second refinement, Levi believed that he had followed the entire process and steps of the Pharmacy without making any mistakes. It was no different from the first refinement. However, inexplicably, the second refinement failed.

[Pharmacy Proficiency +65]

“Sigh, why did I fail? There goes my 50 Aether Stones. I didn’t make a mistake.” Levi sat there and recovered his spiritual force and physical strength. He looked at the failed medicinal dregs in the crucible and began to doubt his life.

In the blink of an eye, 50 Aether Stones were gone. His heart ached so much that he could not breathe.

Levi could not figure it out no matter how hard he thought about it. He could only drink the bottle of Sandman Potion to calm himself down. A fragrance rushed into his mouth, nose, and throat.

Gulp.

Levi drained his glass.

He quickly began to meditate.

He first finished circulating the Earth Meditation Art and realized that it was indeed as described. The Proficiency increase of the Earth Meditation Art was more than twice the original!

A bottle of Sandman Potion could last for about a week. During this period, there would be a continuous weakening process. On the first day, the effect would be the best, and then it would weaken continuously. On the seventh day, the effect would be very weak. In general, Levi’s efficiency in cultivating the Meditation Art would be about 1.5 times higher than when he was not taking drugs.

The next day, Levi was in high spirits and continued to refine.

He was not afraid of failure. It was very difficult for a First-Circle Pharmacist to achieve 100% success. He felt that the reason why he failed yesterday was firstly because he was not proficient enough, and secondly, because his mental strength was insufficient.

After all, this was a first-circle potion, and he was only a high-level apprentice wizard. If his mental strength was high enough, the success rate of refining this potion should be much higher. Or rather, if his pharmaceutical skills were cultivated to level 8, he should be able to achieve the same effect.

In short, the success rate of the Pharmacy and the quality of the potion were mainly related to the following three points: the quality of the raw materials, the level of spiritual force, and whether the Pharmacy skill was superb enough.

The quality of the ingredients was not something Levi could decide. After all, it was already good enough that he could find the ingredients for the Sandman Potion. Levi was not qualified to be picky.

His spiritual force was nothing more than to quickly improve his wizard cultivation. As for his Pharmacy Proficiency, he needed to continuously refine potions and summarize his experience to increase it.

After understanding all of this, Levi was no longer bothered by the failure rate. As long as the final success rate was more than 50%, he would be satisfied.

In the following days, Levi stayed at home to refine alchemy and cultivate.

On the new year of the Holy Brilliance Calendar in 1024.

Levi took pills to cultivate as he concocted Pharmacy. Finally, he finished refining all the Sandman Potions.

Levi’s Level 7 Pharmacy Proficiency soared again. After reaching half, it slowly decreased.

In the end, the success rate of the 60 sets of ingredients was about 70%.

The success rate far exceeded Levi’s expectations. As his Pharmacy Proficiency increased, and with his constant summary and trial and error, the consumption rate finally decreased. Moreover, the quality of the Sandman

Potion had also improved slightly. On the first day after taking the potion, Levi’s meditation efficiency was actually more than three times that of normal. In the end, the overall efficiency of this potion was about 1.8 times, which was higher than the effect mentioned in the prescription..

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 342 - Chapter 342: Legendary Blood Beast, Wings of Black Gas!(2)

Chapter 342: Legendary Blood Beast, Wings of Black Gas!(2)

Translator: Nyoi-Bo Studio Editor: Nyoi-Bo Studio

In the end, more than 40 portions of the Sandman Potion were produced. After consuming one portion, the effect could last for a week.

It was almost enough for Levi to cultivate for half a year.

After taking the pills, Levi’s experience in the four Meditation Arts increased significantly.

The Deep Sea Meditation Art had finally broken through to level 3.

Levi, an apprentice of the Ocean School of Thought, had finally gotten his job.

It had not been easy for him to come all this way.

A few months after the third level of the Ocean Meditation Art.

The Sun Meditation Art and the Night Crow Meditation Art had also stepped into Class 3.

It had to be said that taking drugs was awesome.

Levi looked at the proficiency panel with satisfaction. It was neat and tidy with all the Level 3 Meditation Arts.

This way, it looked much more comfortable.

After level 3 of the Sun Meditation Art, Levi chose his seventh spell.

That was the classic “Small Fireball Technique”.

Although this name sounded a little trashy, like a skill that only cannon fodder characters in online novels would use.

But Levi knew that among the cantrips of the Burning Faction…

The Small Fireball Technique was the best.

This was called the simplicity of the Great Dao, returning to simplicity.

Levi did not intend to learn Burning School of Thought cantrips.

But now that he had Kane’s complete Burning Faction legacy, he felt that he could learn the Small Fireball Technique, which had a complete path to advance.

Small Fireball Technique, Fireball Technique, Big Fireball Technique, Five Fireballs Technique… This set of spells would be Levi’s main Burning Faction attack spell. It was said that there was a path of advancement after the Five

Fireballs Technique, until the famous legendary sorcery, Eternal Blazing Sun!

It was said that the creator of this spell, Wizard Edmund, had once used this legendary spell to kill a powerful ruler of the Multidimensional Plane. Hence, he was called “Blazing Sun God Wizard Edmund”.

With the Casting materials stored by Kane, Levi did not have to worry about his cultivation experience for the time being.

The path of cultivating the Small Fireball Technique was very smooth.

Coupled with Levi’s Dance of the Fire God’s Special Effect, half a year later, Levi cultivated this cantrip to the Maximum Level 4.

The power was not bad. With a Small Fireball Technique, the core area of the explosion could actually blow up a few of his Solid State Black Scales… This was too terrifying. It almost broke the defense of Levi’s Solid State Black Scale!

Other apprentice cantrips would not be able to break Levi’s defense.

The defense of the Solid State Black Scale was comparable to a top-notch first-circle defensive spell.

This way, Levi’s offensive spells included the Water Arrow, Withering Ray, and Small Fireball Technique. They were basically enough. The Water Arrow was mainly used to deal with the assessment in the Gray Tower.

In the future, the offensive spells of the Death Faction and the Burning Faction would be Levi’s main focus. At that time, with Withering Ray in one hand and Small Fireball Technique in the other, wouldn’t that be wonderful?

In terms of spell defense, he had Stone Skin Technique and Tidal Grasp.

Coupled with his miscellaneous Wizard Tool, this cantrip alone was the best among official wizards aside from being a knight.

If Levi had his Wizard Tool, he would be able to protect himself even if an official wizard came. He could escape with the help of the Wizard Tool.

After all, other than the Pot of Equal Value and the broken Flaming Carpet, Levi only had five first-circle Wizard Tools. Many official wizards only had one, and some who had just advanced might not even have one.

With the Ring of the Wind Spirit, the Giant Squid Ring, the Flying Fish Robe, the Green Gloves, and the Fire Snake Bracelet as the system, the Wizard Tool’s solidification spells combined defense, control, attack, and escape techniques. They were very comprehensive. In terms of spells, they were also developing in the direction of polygonal wizards.

During this period of time, Levi had also figured out the function of the Fire Snake Bracelet. It was to increase the power of his Burning Faction’s spells. Of course, it was only limited to spells below the first circle, but it was still quite good.

With the Fire Snake Bracelet, the power of the Small Fireball Technique truly reached the power it should have. Otherwise, in this sea where the fire element was thin, the power of the Small Fireball Technique was actually only so-so.

Levi stood out among the apprentice wizards, but he was not satisfied with the current situation. Without becoming an official wizard, he was still an ant.

As long as Levi became an official wizard, he would at least be… a bigger ant. Looking at the border of the Gray Tower, becoming an official wizard was already a high-end combat power. With his knight skills, Levi could do whatever he wanted under the second circle.

With the help of the Sandman Potion, this day would not be far away.

Time passed peacefully and Levi cultivated in peace.

In a distant foggy sea.

The Undead Ship floated quietly in the fog.

The ghost fire on the ship flickered with a demonic light. It was sinister, terrifying, and dark. It would always be the main theme here.

The Three-Headed Hell Lizard lay lazily on the deck. Beside it, Demon Harland opened his eyes, and black demonic flames burned fiercely.

In front of the Undead Ship, a sea beast that was more than ten meters long and looked like a giant toad slowly emerged from the surface of the sea like a small island.

This made the Three-Headed Hell Lizard involuntarily open its eyes. As a second-circle transcendent creature, it felt a trace of threat from this huge toad.

This was a transcendent creature as powerful as it..

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 343 - Chapter 343: Legendary Blood Beast, Wings of Black Gas!(3)

Chapter 343: Legendary Blood Beast, Wings of Black Gas!(3)

Translator: Nyoi-Bo Studio Editor: Nyoi-Bo Studio

The huge toad opened its bloody mouth. In its mouth, an old man in a whale-patterned robe stood upright, looking energetic.

“Morpheus, did you and your Dark Frog bring any good news?” Demon Harland said, as if he had been waiting for a long time.

“Harland, how are your injuries?” Morpheus asked.

“With the potion Angus gave me, I’ve almost recovered. That damned Herman is too despicable. He doesn’t care about ethics. It’s clearly a personal grudge between us, but he secretly called the people from the Star Tower over. Otherwise, how could he have severely injured me?” Harland couldn’t help but curse.

“Let me tell you a piece of good news. I learned from the Star Tower that the sea beast tide that happens once every 500 years is about to appear again. This time, the sea beast tide will sweep through the most violent area in the past 2,000 years! The entire Endless Sea might be affected. Harland, this is our chance,” Morpheus said.

“The legendary sea beast tide. I really want to see it with my own eyes.” The last time there was a sea beast tide, Harland had not even been born.

“You’ll see soon. In the dangerous sea areas that the wizards aren’t involved in, the countless sea beast armies, the transcendent creatures hidden in the Deep Sea, and the true natives of the Endless Sea, the sea race experts who hate the Star Tower… are about to appear. Hehe, I wonder how many wizard organizations will completely disappear this time.” Morpheus sneered.

He was not worried. He was a Third -Circle Wizard and was extremely powerful.

He was the overlord of this sea area. He was enough to shelter his Whale Song Island and tide through the sea beast tide safely. In addition, the upper echelons on his side had secretly reached a strategic cooperation with the upper echelons of the Sea Clan. The Sea Clan would probably not attack Whale Song Island. Therefore, Whale Song Island only needed to deal with the sea beast army that could not communicate.

He continued, “Therefore, this will be our chance. While the sea beasts are wreaking havoc, join forces with the dark wizard organizations Bone Forest and Blood Sea Vortex to snatch the inheritance and resources of the wizard organizations like the Gray Tower and Sighing Sea Breeze. I will provide you with support and convenience. Whale Song Island can’t fall out with the Star Tower yet, so this operation will depend on you.”

Harland’s expression changed slightly. Then, he said, “Sure, but you have to tell the other dark wizard organizations that if they want to make a huge profit, they have to listen to my commands.”

Morpheus nodded. “Of course. With your strength alone, you can’t fight alone without a unified dispatch. I’ll make you the person in charge of this operation. You only need to report to me. The Second-Circle Wizards of the other dark wizard organizations will be under your command. If the operation goes smoothly, by the time the sea beast tide retreats, there won’t be many wizard organizations left in this sea area. At that time, I can apply to the Star Tower to buy all the territories of these wizard organizations at a low price and integrate them into the territory of Whale Song Island. You don’t have to hide all day long in my territory. The big shots behind me will naturally think of ways to erase the records left behind by your Undead Ship in the Pan-Plane Wizard Council. Or, you can go to the underwater prison of the Abyss City for a few years. You can come out and be a new person after reading the newspapers and playing chess. There are also our people in the Abyss City. You won’t be mistreated.”

Harland did not say anything. These were all things that he had discussed with Morpheus beforehand.

He had had enough of being a dark wizard. The game of cat and mouse that had lasted for more than a hundred years had tired him out.

He wanted to clear his name and live in the sun.

But before he could clear his name, he had to do something.

Kill Herman!

Destroy the Gray Tower!

Otherwise, his thoughts would not be clear!

Star Sea.

A towering black tower towered into the clouds.

Surrounding the tower were floating buildings that were like stars. They surrounded the black tower in a rhythmic manner.

From time to time, some wizards in starry robes would fly in and out of these buildings with flying spells, enter the towers, or head to other places.

In the sea around the tower, there were many small islands scattered across the boundless blue sea.

There were all kinds of wizard towers on almost every island.

This was the Star Sea, the core area of the Realm of Azure Cloud, and also the most prosperous area.

The towering Star Tower was the Star Tower, the manager of the Realm of Azure Cloud and one of the members of the Pan-Plane Wizard Council.

Most of the wizards in the Realm of Azure Cloud were proud to enter the Star Tower and become law enforcement officers.

His enthusiasm was no less than that of the civil servants in Levi’s previous life.

After becoming a law enforcement officer of the Star Tower, he could have his own island near the Star Sea and build his own wizard tower in the place where the water element in the Realm of Azure Cloud was the most abundant. The speed of meditation and spell cultivation here was not something that the border areas could compare to.

In addition, the Star Tower would also give the law enforcement personnel Aether Stones every year, so that they could basically carry out their own wizard research in peace. At the same time, the law enforcement personnel would also buy Wizard Tools, potions, Casting materials, and so on from many official places like the Celestial Circle Shop..

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 344 - Chapter 344: Legendary Blood Beast, Wings of Black Gas!(4)

Chapter 344: Legendary Blood Beast, Wings of Black Gas!(4)

Translator: Nyoi-Bo Studio Editor: Nyoi-Bo Studio

Therefore, after the first Tower Master of the Gray Tower, Salman became a Third-Circle Wizard, he directly handed over the inheritance that he had painstakingly built to Wizard Herman, who had just stepped into the second circle not long ago. He went to the Star Sea and passed the assessment of the Star Tower to become a member.

Under the Star Tower’s headquarters, there were various organizations that were in charge of the administration of the wizards in the Endless Sea area, judicial management, and other matters.

The sea beast monitoring station was an inconspicuous organization under the Star Tower.

This organization would only appear to be extremely important at special times every few hundred years. That was the sea beast tide that only happened once every five hundred years.

Currently, inside the sea beast monitoring station.

One after another, official wizards were busy. They were the “observers” of the sea beast monitoring station. They were in charge of calculating and calculating the reproduction of sea beasts in various parts of the Endless Sea. The situation this year was not optimistic, so these observers were all frowning.

The chief of the sea beast monitoring station, a Third-Circle Wizard, was listening to the report of the observers with a solemn expression.

“Chief, according to the data from the various monitoring stations, apart from a few sea areas, be it the outer or inner regions, the number of sea beasts has reached the peak of the past two thousand years. The threat level of this sea beast tide is Level 3.”

“Level 3?” the stationmaster muttered to himself.

According to the classification of the sea beast monitoring station, the danger level of the sea beast tide was divided into three levels.

Level 1 sea beast tides were basically small-scale battles. Most wizard organizations could safely survive them. Basically, in areas with dense sea beasts, they could be born once every hundred years.

As for the level 2 sea beast tide, it was a little dangerous. If they did not make sufficient preparations, some weak wizard organizations might be destroyed by the Sea Beast Army.

As for level 3, it was basically equivalent to a natural disaster. After the last

level 3 tide in the Endless Sea, nearly 7% of the wizard organizations had been flattened and turned into dust in history.

There was also a special sea beast tide above level 3. In the history of the Ocean School of Thought, there had only been one such occurrence, and it was also the earliest one. At that time, the wizards of the Ocean School of Thought first stepped into the Realm of Azure Cloud and arrived at the Endless Sea. They found that this place was extremely suitable for their cultivation, so they decided to use this place as the headquarters of the Ocean School of Thought. The arrival of the wizards naturally aroused the dissatisfaction of the natives of the Endless Sea, so the wizards and the sea beasts of the Endless Sea fought for survival space in a long civil war that lasted for a thousand years.

This battle had established the dominance of the wizards in the Endless Sea. The sea creatures and sea beasts of the Endless Sea could only gather in some remote sea areas and the bottomless abysses that covered the Endless Sea. Many sea creatures had even become slaves of the wizards. The slave trade between schools had once prospered, and many sea creatures were sold to other schools at a high price as slaves or experimental subjects. This completed the original capital accumulation for the establishment of the Star Tower. It was only when the Pan-Plane Wizard Council was established to officially ban this slave trade that the situation improved.

In that civilization war, nearly a third of the wizard organizations were destroyed.

However, the destruction contained a new life. After experiencing the waves of sea beasts again and again.

The Pan-Plane Wizard Council was surprised to discover that after every sea beast tide, all the wizard organizations and wizards who survived could improve further. The speed of theoretical change and technological development of the Ocean School of Thought in the wizard world would also suddenly increase for a period of time.

Therefore, after the power of the wizards continued to grow, the Pan-Plane Wizard Council did not mobilize the high-end forces of the entire Wizard

World to completely destroy the sea beasts and the Sea Clan and kill them. Instead, after a long period of exploration, the time of the sea beast tide would be changed to about once every 500 years. It was equivalent to man-made control of the number of sea beasts and sea creatures, forming a “virtuous cycle”. This way, not only would it not cause any major blow to the wizard faction in the Endless Sea, but it would also allow the wizards under the protection of the Pan-Plane Wizard Council to be constantly vigilant. They would use pressure as motivation, constantly innovate, change, and become stronger.

Only in this way would the Magi be able to be ready to fight and maintain their courage when facing the invasion of the gods and powerful existences from multiple dimensions in the future.

Under the deliberate cover of the Pan -Plane Wizard Council, most wizards did not know about this hidden history.

Therefore, the station commander, who was familiar with this secret history, said calmly, “Next, we’ll borrow a messenger from Owlery to send a message to the wizard organizations in the various regions of the Endless Sea. At the same time, we’ll temporarily terminate the flights of the Azure Ships in the various regions. We’ll also remind the headquarters that at this critical moment, there might be some dark wizard organizations with ulterior motives and some speculators with ulterior motives trying to disturb the normal order and take the opportunity to cause trouble. The rest will be left to the headquarters to make their own decisions.”

Holy Brilliance Calendar Year 1024, Month of Germinal.

Gray Tower.

[Blood Beast Breathing Technique Proficiency +256]

[Blood Beast Breathing Technique has advanced to Level 11 (Maximum)]

Following the notification of the breathing technique, Levi’s Blood Beast Breathing Technique had finally reached the legendary realm.

Blood Beast Breathing Technique: Level 11 (Maximum), Special Effects: Blood Wings (Solid State), Blood Contract, Thousand Faces..

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 345 - Chapter 345: Legendary Blood Beast, Wings of Black Gas!(5)

Chapter 345: Legendary Blood Beast, Wings of Black Gas!(5)

Translator: Nyoi-Bo Studio Editor: Nyoi-Bo Studio

[Blood Wings (Solid State): Bat wings condensed from black gas. You have obtained a speed comparable to that of the Primary Blood Clan. You have obtained the ability to fly. As long as there is sufficient black gas, you can fly for a long time.]

With a thought, two blood-colored tumors suddenly appeared on Levi’s back. The smell of blood filled the tumors and spread out. Then, threads of veins that were like cicada wings appeared and folded. Finally, blood-colored bat wings with a wingspan of six meters appeared behind Levi and filled the entire small room.

“Hmm… What does it feel like to become a Blood Clan?”

Levi couldn’t help but mock himself.

Back then, Anderson even asked Levi if he wanted to become a Blood Clan.

Levi didn’t think much of it at the time. He didn’t expect the old man to be a prophet.

After the legendary Maximum of the Blood Beast Breathing Technique, Levi was now half a member of the Blood Clan.

Bat wings, Blood Contract, changing appearance… These were all the signature abilities of the Blood Clan.

“No matter what, I can finally fly. I’ll go to the surface of the sea to test my current flying ability.” Levi immediately rode the Dragon King Whale to an uninhabited sea.

“Take off!”

Levi laughed happily and spread his Blood Wings. Then, the two large tumors on his back, his developed chest muscles, and other core muscles began to exert strength.

Just like the flight of birds or bats, using wings to fly required extremely exaggerated and powerful pectorals to flap their wings and take off.

If it was an ordinary person or an ordinary knight, even if they grew a pair of wings, they would not be able to fly.

Levi, on the other hand, was different. His chest muscles were extremely well-developed. If he were to unleash his full strength, even the Japanese ladies with E-cups in his previous life would have to admit defeat in front of him.

At this moment, Levi flapped his Blood Wings and took off!

He gradually rose higher and higher from the surface of the sea, and Leviathan became a small thing under him.

He flew to a thousand meters in the sky. Although he could still fly up, Levi did not continue to fly high in order to prevent himself from being attacked by some transcendent creatures.

From his initial unfamiliarity to his continuous practice, his speed was faster than before. With his full strength, he jumped about 200 meters in a breath. If he was faster, he would reach the standard speed of sound in his previous life.

Of course, such extreme speed could not last too long. It would consume a lot of black gas and staminm The Blood Beast Seed would he exhausted in fifteen

minutes at most, and that was under the condition that Levi had Transcendent Endurance. Levi estimated that other legendary knights would only be able to fly for less than three minutes.

If it was a normal flight speed of 100 meters per second, Levi tested it. The

Blood Beast Breathing Technique should be able to last him for about an hour.

“This is what it feels like to fly!”

Levi could not help but feel excited.

As a person, to be able to fly in the sky without relying on transportation and rely on his own flesh and blood, what an unbelievable scene!

Even wizards needed to use spells to fly, which was completely different from Levi’s.

Leviathan flew excitedly into the sky while Leviathan chased after Levi.

It was not until his Blood Beast Seed was about to die that he landed on Leviathan and ate some potions and food to recover his strength.

“After obtaining the ability to fly, my life-saving ability has become even stronger. Coupled with the Wizard Escape Technique that comes with the Wizard Tool, I can directly transform into a foreign world and run.”

Other than the Blood Wings, the Blood Beast Breathing Technique also produced supernatural organs.

However, Levi could not understand this supernatural organ.

He looked inside his body. There was a pile of twisted and squirming things in the constantly trembling Blood Whale’s sac.

It was a blood-colored band that coiled around it. It looked like a plate of…

blood intestines.

There was a small crack in the blood intestine, and the other end seemed to be connected to Levi’s Blood Whale’s sac.

“What the hell.”

Because the parts of the legendary organs were randomized, Levi was puzzled for a moment, not knowing how to use this thing.

This was what Levi called the “blood intestine”. At first, when it sprouted in Levi’s Blood Whale’s sac, Levi thought it was a tumor. However, he felt that with his physique, it was unlikely for it to grow. As the Blood Beast Breathing Technique continued to advance, this tumor became bigger, longer, and thicker. Moreover, every time Levi ate food from the blood sac, it would be digested and absorbed by this tumor.

Fortunately, Levi had given birth to a new hump as a storage organ.

Otherwise, this damned blood intestine would be like the roundworm in Levi’s stomach, parasitizing the blood sac and snatching Levi’s nutrients.

If it wasn’t for the fact that it was Levi’s legendary organ, he might have cut off the blood intestine.

Now that he had advanced to legendary, Levi could feel the pulse of life in the blood intestine that had fused with him.

Every time his heart beat, this blood intestine would tremble.

Levi knew that this was indeed his organ.

It was not some strange parasite.

With a thought, the blood intestine extended out of the whale sac like a long blood-colored snake. Then, it freely shuttled through Levi’s meridians and blood vessels. When the blood intestine shuttled through his body, it seemed to have turned into a blood-colored fog..

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 346 - Chapter 346: Legendary Blood Beast, Wings of Black Gas!(6)

Chapter 346: Legendary Blood Beast, Wings of Black Gas!(6)

Translator: Nyoi-Bo Studio Editor: Nyoi-Bo Studio

“Come out and let me see what you are.”

Levi muttered to himself.

Then, the blood intestine followed Levi’s esophagus and kept moving forward until it reached Levi’s throat. Blood mist surged and condensed into a blood-colored tentacle-like thing in Levi’s mouth.

Then, the tentacle kept extending and drilled out of Levi’s mouth. Levi’s mouth was wide open. This scene was extremely strange.

A wet blood-colored tentacle stretched out from Levi’s mouth and continued to extend…

In the end, the blood-colored tentacle actually extended for a full 20 meters before stopping, like a red thread worm dancing in a stream.

Then, the end of the tentacle slowly turned around and came in front of Levi.

Levi looked at him quietly.

The fissure on the tentacle suddenly opened up, just like the venom. It was filled with dense rows of teeth, which reminded Levi of the mouthpart of some terrifying fish he had seen in his previous life: lamprey…

“Did I give birth to a mutant?” Levi thought.

The tentacle tore through the air like a long whip, emitting crackling sounds. Not far away, a turtle swayed past, and then the tentacle seemed to have found its target.

He suddenly exerted strength and whooshed.

With a flash of blood, the end of the tentacle pierced through the turtle’s hard shell and pierced into the turtle’s heart, beginning to suck.

In the blink of an eye, only a dried corpse was left of the turtle.

Levi felt that his body, which had been exhausted from overusing the Blood Beast Seed, was beginning to recover some of its strength.

“Hmm? Absorbing blood to recover my strength?”

This reminded him of a famous spell in the Life School of Thought.

“Second-ring spell, Vampire Touch.”

This was a spell that imitated the abilities of some Blood Clan. It could absorb the enemy’s life force through spell attacks to recover one’s injuries and physical strength.

His supernatural organ clearly had such an ability.

“In that case, I’ll call this supernatural organ the Vampire Touch.”

He felt that the Vampire Touch could not only absorb blood to recover energy.

With a thought, the Vampire Touch quickly retracted into his body and then lay dormant in the Blood Whale’s sac.

He raised his palm and ordered the Blood Clan to come out. Then, the blood mist spread out from his palm and condensed into a lamprey mouthpiece filled with sharp teeth. It swayed and twisted in midair.

“It can come out from any part of my body, not just in my mouth. Because the Blood Clan touch is in my body, it can turn into mist at will. After coming out, it will turn into a physical body.”

He tested it. As expected, no matter if it was his palm, fingers, stomach, back, or even some strange and tricky corners, the Blood Clan could crawl out.

“Now, let’s test the hardness of the Vampire Touch. Although the turtle shell just now was hard, it was just an ordinary object. Next, let’s see if it can penetrate the Scorpion-tailed Turtle’s defense. If it can, then the Vampire Touch itself is an unexpected and extremely sinister method to deal with the enemy.”

At the thought of this, Levi went to the sea further away and found a Scorpion-tailed Turtle. When he saw his target, he waved his hand and the Vampire Touch broke through the air like a long whip.

The Scorpion-tailed Turtle’s shell, which could withstand most cantrips, was pierced by the Vampire Touch!

When Levi saw this, a smile appeared on his lips. Blood-colored tentacles twisted around his body, and his aberration-like mouth revealed a strange smile.

“The feeling of becoming stronger is really not bad..”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 347 - Chapter 347: Legendary Six-Dimensional State! Blood Awakening Realm! The Beginning of Transcendence! (1)

Chapter 347: Legendary Six-Dimensional State! Blood Awakening Realm! The Beginning of Transcendence! (1)

Translator: Nyoi-Bo Studio Editor: Nyoi-Bo Studio

On the surface of the sea, strong winds blew and huge waves piled up.

A high-level apprentice wizard-level Rock-Scaled Fish was swimming well. Suddenly, a blood-red lightning bolt plunged into the sea. The next moment, a scarlet tentacle wrapped around the Rock-Scaled Fish and arrived in front of Levi.

“This Vampire Touch is really convenient to use. You can prick it wherever you want. You can even use it as your Wizard’s Hand.”

He had killed many sea beasts with the Vampire Touch. He gave some to Leviathan, some to the Saint Scorpions, and the rest to the Vampire Touch.

His stamina quickly recovered.

“Interesting. With this supernatural organ, I can save a lot of potions.”

After Levi’s test, the strength and penetrative power of the Vampire Touch should be at the level of a first-circle attack spell. In any case, a high-level apprentice wizard’s defensive cantrip would definitely not be able to defend against it. Even an official wizard would definitely be pierced through the heart by the Vampire Touch if they were caught off guard by Levi’s approach.

“Sigh, I’m walking further and further down the path of not being a human. It’s so difficult to be a human.” Levi sighed.

“Right now, I’m already a legendary dual-path Blood Beast and Black Snake. My strength should be above ordinary legendary knights. After all, I only need one supernatural organ to be called a legendary knight, and I have two supernatural organs. I also have the Solid State Black Scale Defense, which is comparable to a Grade A first-circle defensive spell, and has greater mobility than a First-Circle Wizard. I’ve achieved the ability to fly with my body. I’m stronger than ever.

“However, I still don’t have the feeling of breaking through the shackles of legendary, the feeling of real qualitative change in strength, or the confidence to be on par with a Second-Circle Wizard!

Although this dual-path legendary and double supernatural organ had made me stronger, it still couldn’t be called breaking through to legendary.

As for how to break through to legendary, it would depend on how the breathing technique developed after breaking through level 11.

“The Black Snake represents the extraordinary Legendary Defense, and the

Blood Beast represents the Legendary Speed that is comparable to the Blood Clan. What I lack now is Red Lotus’s Legendary Power, the Hunchback Dragon’s Legendary Endurance, the Human-faced Owl’s Legendary Perception, and the Undying Bird’s [legendary physique].

In addition, the giant, the black whale, and the Ostrich Mountain were all paths of power. When I have time, I’ll deduce them all to be legendary.

Under legendary power were differentiations. Red Lotus, giants, Ostrich

Mountain, and the black whale could be stacked. The torso, arms, legs, and the unknown strengthening parts of the black whale were combined into a defense system of legendary power.

Then, he had to collect defensive breathing techniques to break the limit for the Black Snake as soon as possible. As long as he kept breaking the limit, he would definitely be able to break through to legendary. It was just a matter of time.

“Although I’m still in the legendary realm, I’m no longer a legend in the ordinary sense of the word. I should change my name and call it the Legendary Two-Dimensional State.”

Levi called his current Two-Dimensional State because he had reached legendary in the two dimensions of strength and speed.

If the Red Lotus Breathing Technique reached the legendary level in the future, it would be the Legendary Three-Dimensional State. In the end, all six attribute dimensions would reach the legendary level and become legendary six-dimensional warriors, which would be the Legendary Six-Dimensional State!

Based on Levi’s current understanding of breathing techniques, none of the breathing techniques in the world could escape these six dimensions. However, they might be refined in the same dimension. For example, there might be different focuses under the power dimension. They were essentially the same.

Therefore, theoretically, the Legendary Six-Dimensional State should be the strongest legendary form in the world before breaking through the shackles of legendary. It could be called Complete Legendary, and the previous ones could be considered “incomplete”.

In Levi’s opinion, if he could reach the Legendary Six-Dimensional State, he might be able to fight a Second-Circle Wizard even if he hadn’t broken through the shackles of the legendary realm.

If one counted the spiritual force dimension and divided cultivation into seven dimensions, then apart from the legendary knight’s six dimensions, the most crucial, most important, and most promising aspect was naturally the spiritual force that wizards relied on.

By relying on spiritual force, wizards could construct spells and cast spells, doing all kinds of strange things that knights could not imagine. Therefore, according to the Seven Knights of the Sky of the Church of Holy Light, the most important God’s wisdom was obtained by Sauron, the ancestor of wizards, who created the wizard system.

Levi had learned about the history of wizards and knew that the Church was trying to flatter him. However, from this, it could be seen that spiritual force was undoubtedly the most powerful attribute. It was the cornerstone of human beings that could go against other powerful races.

Although his spiritual force was strong, it did not mean that the other six dimensions were weak.

As long as he stacked the other six dimensions, he could rely on quantity to cause a qualitative change.

He didn’t believe that a Complete Legendary Knight in the Six-Dimensional State couldn’t fight against an ordinary Second -Circle Wizard.

Since there was a proficiency panel, Levi had to reach the top in all seven dimensions. This way, Levi would always be invincible among his peers!

Of course, the Complete Legendary Body was still legendary and had yet to break through the shackles..

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 348 - Chapter 348: Legendary Six-Dimensional State! Blood Awakening Realm! The Beginning of Transcendence! (2)

Chapter 348: Legendary Six-Dimensional State! Blood Awakening Realm! The Beginning of Transcendence! (2)

Translator: Nyoi-Bo Studio Editor: Nyoi- Bo Studio

From Levi’s point of view, the legendary realm was a realm where mortals could not accurately understand the realm of legendary knights, so they used the vague and inaccurate word “legendary” to describe the realm of knights. As long as a knight’s strength reached the peak of the Maximum of mortal knowledge, they would be labeled as “legendary”, similar to the “grandmaster” in Wuxia novels.

In fact, it was the same for wizards. For the strongest wizards who had surpassed the ninth circle, they were collectively called “Legendary Wizards”.

However, there were definitely different differences between Legendary Wizards. It was just that there were too few Legendary wizards now, so it was impossible to form an effective regional ratio.

Therefore, Levi believed that the three realms of Quasi-Knight, Knight, and Grand Knight could be summarized as one realm, which was “mortal knight”. It was similar to the “Houtian realm” in some online novels in his previous life. Only peak-level grand knights could barely touch the threshold of transcendence, but that was all.

The beginning of the legendary knight was the beginning of the true extraordinary path of knighthood. The attributes of a certain dimension exceeded the limits of the mortal world, and it had shocking power, unparalleled speed, the physique of limb regeneration, and so on. It also gave birth to inhuman supernatural organs. Therefore, it was more appropriate to call a legendary knight a “Blood Awakening Knight”.

It meant that the blood of an ancient existence was awakening.

Without a doubt, the knights began to become inhumane. They relied on the thin bloodline power in their bodies, using breathing techniques and secret medicines to constantly awaken the supernatural organs in their bodies and sublimate their bodies in order to infinitely approach the end of this path. They constantly evolved towards the existence represented by the inheritance diagram of the breathing technique. Those existences were the Black Snake with a Candle, the Fire Beast Red Lotus, the Frost Giant, and the Blood Beast…

They might be demigods or powerful existences in the Multidimensional Plane. They all had one thing in common. They were not humans.

The path of a knight was a path from “human” to “inhuman”. It was a path to awaken one’s power and bloodline!

The breathing technique was essentially the Evolutionary Technique.

This was the sorrow of the path of knights. Putting aside the spirit, the body of flesh and blood was ultimately weak, and there was a Maximum of Manpower. As a human, Levi had to admit that if he wanted to become an “ultimate creature”, he was destined to not be human.

Therefore, wizards chose to use the Meditation Art to open the door to spiritual force cultivation and open up the path of spiritual awakening. They relied on knowledge and wisdom to obtain extraordinary spells. Moreover, wizards succeeded and walked out of a prosperous path. Grand Wizards were comparable to demigods, and Legendary Wizards had already made the rulers of the Multidimensional Plane and even the gods wary. This was the right path.

However, for some reason, the path of a knight might be due to the bloodline of a knight, or it might be due to other external reasons.

In the end, legendary knights were only comparable to First-Circle Wizards who had just left the novice village.

He sorted out the future path of knighthood and found that there were still many things he could do.

Lu Man was far away in her cultivation, so she could slowly search for it.

He rode the Dragon King Whale and went further into the sea to hunt some sea beasts. Firstly, he wanted to stock up on more food for Leviathan and the Sacred Insects. Secondly, he could also eat.

During the process of hunting sea beasts, Levi realized that there were more sea beasts in the territorial waters around the Gray Tower than usual. Levi had found many high-level sea beasts that were rarely seen. In the Deep Sea, Levi even sensed a first-circle extraordinary sea beast passing by through his

Advanced Perception. He wanted to go to the Deep Sea to catch it, but Leviathan kept urging him to leave. It seemed that Leviathan sensed some kind of danger, and Levi’s Spider Sensing seemed to have a faint sense of danger.

“What’s going on? Logically speaking, there shouldn’t be a first-circle transcendent sea beast in the territorial waters of this Gray Tower.”

Sea beasts were usually afraid of wizards and were unwilling to have conflicts with them, especially these first-circle and above supernatural sea beasts. Many of them had extraordinary intelligence, so most supernatural sea beasts at the first circle and above lived in dangerous sea areas that wizards did not step foot in. They rarely came to the territory of wizards.

This made Levi feel that something was amiss. He felt uneasy as if a storm was brewing, and the faint sense of danger from Spider Sensing kept reminding him.

“Forget it, let’s go back first.”

Levi, who had just broken through to legendary and had not been happy for long, returned to the Gray Tower in a hurry. Just as Levi was about to cultivate to the official wizard realm in one go and come out of seclusion…

He found apprentice wizards gathered on the bulletin board of the White Tower’s hall. Some looked solemn, some were nervous, and some were excited, as if something big was about to happen.

Levi also went over to take a look. After reading it, his expression remained the same, but his heart tightened.

“A sea beast tide?”

Levi had some understanding of this in the wizard General Education course. He knew that it would only be born once every 500 years. The last time the sea beast tide appeared, the Gray Tower did not even exist.

Moreover, according to the information he had received before, under normal circumstances, as long as wizard organizations and wizards were prepared, they could tide through the sea beast tide. Therefore, Levi did not pay much attention to it at that time..

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 349 - Chapter 349: Legendary Six-Dimensional State! Blood Awakening Realm! The Beginning of Transcendence! (3)

Chapter 349: Legendary Six-Dimensional State! Blood Awakening Realm! The Beginning of Transcendence! (3)

Translator: Nyoi-Bo Studio Editor: Nyoi-Bo Studio

Since those first-circle wizard organizations were able to pass through smoothly, it meant that most of the sea beasts were below the first circle. They would not pose any danger to him. Even if a second-circle sea beast appeared, the Tower Master and the others would be there to take care of it.

If that didn’t work, Levi would escape with Leviathan when the organization was in danger of being destroyed. If Ms. Marlene and the Tower Master were willing to go with him, he would sneak back to the human world with them. By then, he might even be able to reimburse the ticket to the sub-dimensional portal.

When they arrived in the human world, they would hide for a period of time before returning after the sea beast tide passed.

In short, they fled back to the human world.

From the description of the announcement, this sea beast tide was no small matter.

It was actually the strongest level 3 beast tide in 2,000 years.

“Junior Brother, the sea beast tide is coming soon. Have you stocked up on cultivation resources? In the future, the sea route will be closed, and we won’t be able to leave the island at will. For a long time to come, we’ll have to guard the Gray Tower and protect the inheritance of the wizard tower.” Winnie suddenly appeared beside Levi and asked with a gloomy expression.

He hadn’t seen Senior Sister Winnie for a long time. Senior sister seemed to have become prettier and more feminine.

“No… Have you all stocked it up? I’m not ready yet.” Levi was speechless. Why did even wizards like to stock up on things when they encountered trouble in the alternate world? He almost thought that he had not transmigrated.

“No, sigh… Who would have thought that this wave of sea beasts would be level 3? I wonder if our Gray Tower can survive it. After all, this is the first time we encountered a sea beast tide since our organization was established.” Senior Sister Winnie was very pessimistic.

“With the Tower Master and Ms. Marlene here, I don’t think it’s a problem. If we can’t defend the two second-circle powerhouses in this area, the other wizard organizations won’t be able to either,” Levi comforted. He was not confident, but he felt that he could protect himself with his own means.

“Junior Brother, there’s probably less than a month until the first beast tide. Accompany me to the Blacksail Wizard Market to stock up on something,” Winnie said.

“Is there nothing in the White Sail Alley?” Levi asked.

Winnie rolled her eyes at Levi and then said helplessly, “It’s all gone.”

“Senior sister, why don’t you go by yourself… I’ve been a little busy recently.”

Levi thought for a while, touched the back of his head, and said embarrassedly.

“Alright, then I’ll go with the other apprentices. Junior brother, remember to store something.” Winnie looked at Levi and said in a low voice. Then, she left unhappily.

After the other apprentice wizards had left, Levi used a complete piece of high-level sea beast meat to extract a large bucket of snake blood with the consent of the White Snake Jorman.

The snake blood of a second-circle transcendent creature was a good material to refine the Black Snake Secret Medicine. It could only be chanced upon by luck. Moreover, this snake blood itself contained the Dragon Clan’s bloodline. It could also be used as a superior substitute for the Earth Dragon Blood.

Although Levi’s Black Snake Breathing Technique had reached its Maximum, he would still draw a little blood every two months to stock up.

In the years he had been in the Gray Tower, he had stored nearly 20 barrels of snake blood, which was the same as wine.

“Thanks, Jorman. I’ll get you something nice to eat next,” Levi said.

Jorman nodded and watched Levi walk away.

With the physique and huge size of the second-circle white snake, Levi could draw a bucket of blood every two months without affecting it at all.

Most importantly, the white snake had sensed the majesty of many superior beings from Levi, so it had always been obedient.

Levi returned home, opened all the storage bags he had stored, and began to count the things inside.

Ordinary sea beast tides could last at least a few months or a year. Since it’s a Level 3 tide, it might last for three to five years.

The logistics transportation in the Endless Sea would definitely be affected in the future. He really had to hoard more things.

“I need to hoard more things than other apprentice wizards, because not only do I need to hoard the things of apprentice wizards, but I also need to hoard the things of knights. I need to prepare both sides.”

Levi immediately began to sort out what he needed to stock up on this time.

As for knights, the breathing technique inheritance diagram and the secret medicine ingredients were the most important. There was no need to prepare anything else.

As for wizards, they needed to prepare many things: Casting materials for the spells they had mastered, Casting materials for the seals, materials for the Sandman Potion, materials for the red, blue, and green potions, and even more spell books.

As for the Wizard Tools, Levi had more than enough.

Levi still had about 10,000 Aether Stones.

Among the ingredients listed above, other than the ingredients for the Sandman Potion, the other ingredients were not very expensive. With Levi’s financial resources, it was not a problem for him to hoard them for three to five years.

Levi was well-prepared. He rode on Leviathan and set off.

To Levi, even if a sea beast tide came, with Leviathan’s help, he should not be completely trapped on the island. However, he was used to being steady. After thinking about it, it was better to stock up.

As for Manla, Levi had already asked him about it. He no longer had any supply channels at hand.

Therefore, Manla had no choice and Levi had to do it himself..

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 350 - Chapter 350: Legendary Six-Dimensional State! Blood Awakening Realm! The Beginning of Transcendence! (4)

Chapter 350: Legendary Six-Dimensional State! Blood Awakening Realm! The Beginning of Transcendence! (4)

Translator: Nyoi-Bo Studio Editor: Nyoi-Bo Studio

In the White Tower, Marlene continued to patiently develop her potion.

The Tower Master told her that he would come out of seclusion in less than half a year. By then, he would be a Third-Circle Wizard. Now that the Tower Master was at the most critical moment, he could not be distracted. Therefore, he asked Marlene to lead the other wizards and apprentices, as well as Jorman, to guard the Gray Tower well. If they encountered a crisis, they could use the token left behind by the first Tower Master to contact him. He was now working in the Star Tower, so he should be able to provide some help.

As long as he could hold on for half a year, after the Tower Master reached the third circle, it should not be a problem for him to tide through the wave of level 3 sea beasts.

In this Endless Sea region, the water element was thin, and the sea beasts that were born were generally weaker. Basically, third-circle transcendent creatures were at most. Therefore, even if a beast tide came, the probability of a third-circle transcendent creature appearing was not high. With the strength of Marlene and Jorman, these two second-circle transcendent creatures, they should be enough to guard the Gray Tower. However, this was not necessarily the case in the deeper inner sea region. The water element there was even richer, and transcendent sea beasts with third-circle or even fourth-circle transcendent sea beasts might appear. The appearance of such a sea beast was a destructive blow to a low-level wizard organization. In history, there were many wizard organizations that had been destroyed by such transcendent sea beasts.

Other than the sea beasts, the Tower Master also told Marlene to be careful of the dangers of the sea beasts. These intelligent humanoid races were more dangerous and cunning than the sea beasts!

Currently, the Gray Tower was more prosperous than ever. There were two

Second -Circle Wizards guarding it, but it was slightly weaker when it came to First-Circle Wizards. Marko was a senior First-Circle Wizard, and Mr. Tim was an ordinary First-Circle Wizard. Other than that, Levi was the only one who could be considered a First-Circle Wizard.

Although Winnie and the other high-level apprentice wizards were about to become official wizards, they didn’t have the supplementary potion to advance by force. With their aptitude, it was hard to guarantee the success rate.

Marlene was slightly worried. Other than the sea beasts and the Sea Clan, the Undead Ship might also take advantage of the sea beast tide to cause trouble. That Demon Harland would definitely not let this matter rest!

He had just advanced to the second circle and had only mastered two second-ring spells at the moment. His strength was definitely inferior to that old ghost Harland who had stepped into the second circle for a long time.

Marlene only hoped that the Tower Master would make a breakthrough as soon as possible so that he could take charge of the Gray Tower.

The Gray Tower, Whale Song Island, and other organizations were located at the edge of the outer ring of the Endless Sea. The water element here was much thinner than the inner ring of the sea, but there were still many sea beasts living in the dangerous sea that no one stepped into.

Various sea beasts appeared on the surface of the water from time to time. There were even some sea beasts that could fly in the air. For example, sea fish like the “Six-Eyed Flying Fish” could fly up into the sky and dive into the Deep

Sea.

These sea beasts had reproduced without interference for hundreds of years, and their numbers were increasing. This sea area could no longer bear the burden. They gathered together and prepared to attack the territory of the wizards. They wanted to take back the homes that originally belonged to their ancestors and use monstrous waves to destroy the wizard tower.

Among these sea beasts, there were some strange humanoid creatures. Most of them looked like strange people with fish scales or carapaces. There were also some strange creatures.

For example, some of them had a human upper body, eight legs, and a black horn in their hands. There were also yellow humanoid creatures with densely packed holes all over their bodies that looked very horrifying. There was also a red muscular giant with a body that was red and full of demon-like muscles. It looked like it could kill a supernatural sea beast with a punch.

These creatures were all members of the Sea Clan! They were intelligent humanoid creatures, born transcendent creatures like the Blood Clan.

The Sea Clan was a general term that included hundreds and thousands of races and tribes. Overall, according to the extraordinary biology of wizards, they could be divided into four groups: the crustacean clan, the scales clan, the fur clan, and the mollusks clan.

Of course, other than that, there were also some very small groups.

The birth of the Sea Clan could not be verified. According to the research of some wizards, the Sea Clan should be a failed product on the path of some sea beasts evolving into intelligent creatures. Therefore, they retained many characteristics of sea beasts.

In short, this race was born with the same intelligence as humans. Not only did they have some innate spell-like abilities, but some of the wise people of some races were also powerful Spell Casters that had been passed down from generation to generation. They had mastered the same spell power as wizards and could even communicate with their “gods”.

There were as many as 1,000 people in this Sea Clan. They belonged to the same Sea Clan and were led by the lord of this sea region, the Deep Sea Baron, Baghdad.

The Deep Sea Baron was a seven-meter-tall giant in a gorgeous green robe. He was sitting on a coral throne on the head of a second-circle extraordinary sea beast. His muscles were so well-developed that even the legendary knight Emperor Mu would feel inferior to him. Between his palms and toes were webbing. He had a huge mouth of the abyss that was as exaggerated as the venom. Inside were sharp and fine teeth. He spoke in the language of the sea race with a loud voice.

“Many years ago, those evil existences called wizards invaded our home. These hateful foreigners expelled our ancestors to those small, cramped, and barren sea areas. For tens of millions of years, our ancestors have fought endlessly with these foreigners for generations.. They failed again and again and stood up again and again! Because we are unwilling! What flows in the blood of every member of the sea is the noble bloodline given to us by the supreme Lord Sea God!

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.